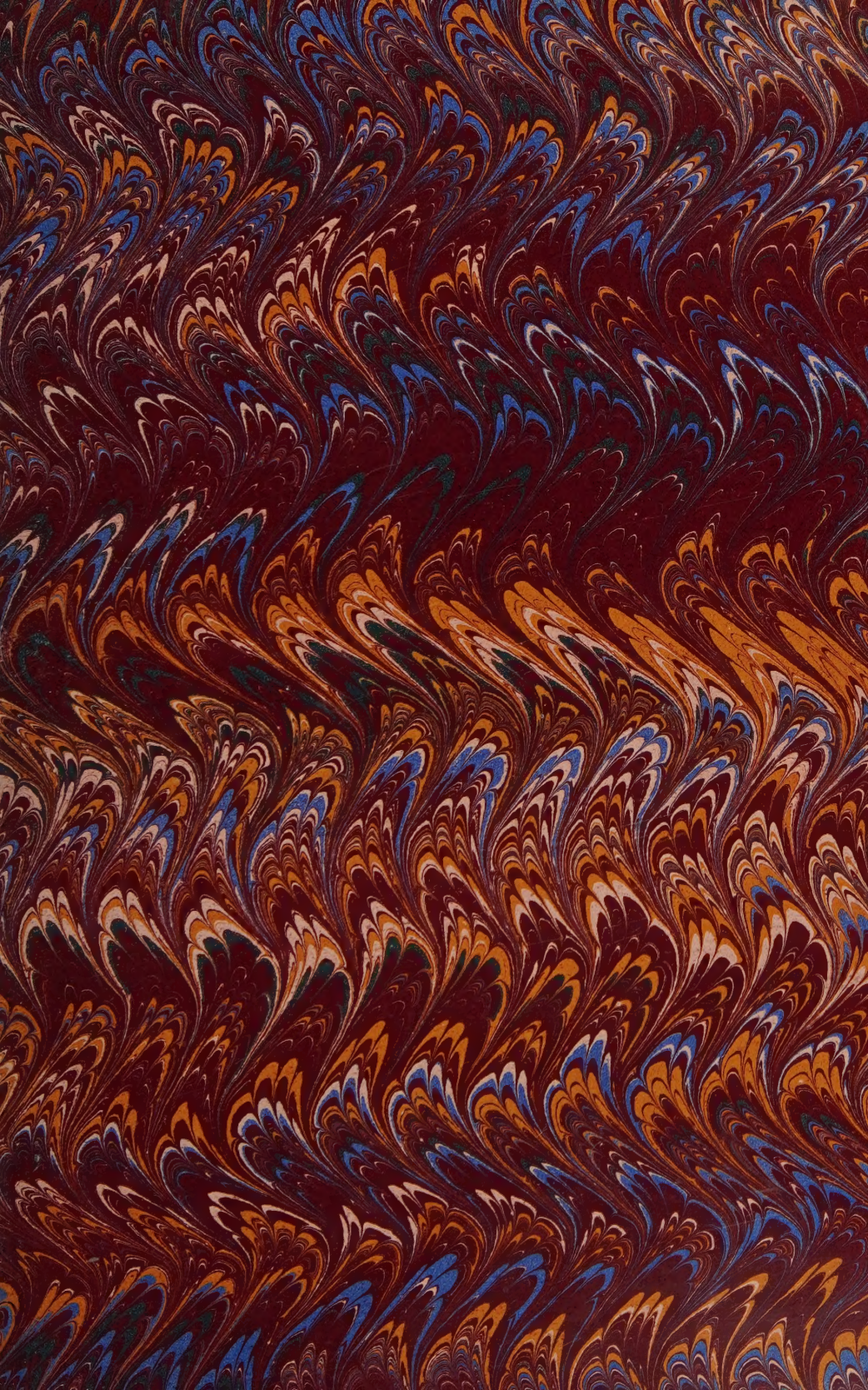
R 920
D561 45

Charles E. Swaine.

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.45 21545

Dictionary of national biography



DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL, CALIF.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

PEREIRA——POCKRICH

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_S0-BPY-442_45

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XLV.

PEREIRA——POCKRICH

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1896

[*All rights reserved*]

D561 45

21545

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FORTY-FIFTH VOLUME.

G. A. A. . G. A. Aitken.
J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
P. J. A. . . . P. J. Anderson.
W. A. J. A. . W. A. J. Archbold.
W. A. . . . . Walter Armstrong.
R. B–L. . . . Richard Bagwell.
G. F. R. B. . G. F. Russell Barker.
M. B. . . . . Miss Bateson.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
C. R. B. . . C. R. Beazley.
L. B. . . . . Laurence Binyon.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
T. G. B. . . The Rev. Prof. Bonney, F.R.S.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
W. B–T. . . Major Broadfoot.
R. H. B. . . R. H. Brodie.
R. C. B. . . R. C. Browne.
W. C–R. . . William Carr.
J. W. C–K. . J. Willis Clark.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
A. M. C–E. . Miss A. M. Cooke.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
C. H. C. . . C. H. Coote.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
J. A. D. . . J. A. Doyle.
G. T. D. . . G. Thorn Drury.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
E. F. . . . . Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice.
J. G. . . . . James Gairdner.
W. G. . . . . William Galloway.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D., C.B.
J. T. G. . . J. T. Gilbert, LL.D., F.S.A.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
E. G. . . . . Edmund Gosse.
R. E. G. . . R. E. Graves.
J. M. G. . . The late J. M. Gray.
J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris.
E. G. H. . . E. G. Hawke.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
W. A. S. H. W. A. S. Hewins.
W. H. . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
T. B. J. . . The Rev. T. B. Johnstone.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
R. H. L. . . Robin H. Legge.
J. E. L. . . John Edward Lloyd.

W. B. L. . . The Rev. W. B. Lowther.
J. R. M. . . J. R. Macdonald.
E. C. M. . . E. C. Marchant.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
C. M. . . . . Cosmo Monkhouse.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
G. P. M–y. . G. P. Moriarty.
J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.
R. N. . . . . Mrs. Newmarch.
A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.
G. Le G. N. . G. Le Grys Norgate.
D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.
J. B. P. . . J. B. Payne.
J. F. P. . . J. F. Payne, M.D.
A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.
B. P. . . . . Miss Porter.
D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.
R. B. P. . . R. B. Prosser.
W. E. R. . . W. E. Rhodes.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
W. A. S. . . W. A. Shaw
C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.
B. H. S. . . B. H. Soulsby.
G. W. S. . . The Rev. G. W. Sprott, D.D.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
G. S–h. . . . George Stronach.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
J. T–t. . . . James Tait.
H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.
T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.
E. V. . . . . The late Rev. Canon Venables.
R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.
G. W. . . . . Graham Wallas.
M. G. W. . . The Rev. M. G. Watkins.
C. W–h. . . Charles Welch, F.S.A.
B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.
W. W. . . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

*** In vol. xliv. (p. 303, col. 2, l. 2) the sentence following the words *died in* 1827 should read ; 'Pennsylvania Castle passed on the death of the second son, Thomas Gordon Penn, to his first cousin, William Stuart the heir-at-law, who transferred it to Colonel Stewart Forbes, a near relative ; it was purchased, with its historical contents, by J. Merrick Head, esq., in 1887.'

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

PEREIRA, JONATHAN (1804–1853), pharmacologist, was born at Shoreditch, London, on 22 May 1804. His father, an underwriter at Lloyd's, was in straitened circumstances, and Pereira was sent, when about ten years old, to a classical academy in Queen Street, Finsbury. Five years later he was articled to a naval surgeon and apothecary named Latham, then a general practitioner in the City Road. In 1821 he became a pupil at the Aldersgate Street general dispensary, where he studied chemistry, materia medica, and medicine under Dr. Henry Clutterbuck [q. v.], natural philosophy under Dr. George Birkbeck [q. v.], and botany under Dr. William Lambe (1765–1847) [q. v.] In 1822 he entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and, qualifying as licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in March 1823, when under nineteen, was at once appointed apothecary to the dispensary. He then formed a students' class, for whose use he translated the 'London Pharmacopœia' of 1824, published 'A Selection of Prescriptions' in English and in Latin, and 'A General Table of Atomic Numbers with an Introduction to the Atomic Theory,' and drew up a 'Manual for Medical Students,' which was afterwards, with his consent, edited by Dr. John Steggall. Having qualified as a surgeon in 1825, he was, next year, appointed lecturer on chemistry at the dispensary, and soon after ceased for some years to publish, devoting much of his time to the collection of materials for his great work on materia medica. In 1828 he became a fellow of the Linnean Society. A powerful man, with an iron constitution, he rose at six in the morning, and for many years worked sixteen hours a day. He took lessons in French and German for the purposes of his work, and, though possessing a very retentive memory, made copious notes on all he read. In 1828 he began to lecture on materia medica at Aldersgate Street, and, until about 1841, he delivered two or three lectures every day.

On his marriage, in September 1832, he resigned the post of apothecary to the dispensary to his brother, and began to practise as a surgeon in Aldersgate Street; but in the winter of the same year he was made professor of materia medica in the new medical school which took the place of the Aldersgate Street dispensary; and, in 1833, was chosen to succeed Dr. Gordon as lecturer on chemistry at the London Hospital. His lectures on materia medica were printed in the 'Medical Gazette' between 1835 and 1837, translated into German, and republished in India. In 1838 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society. The two parts of his *magnum opus*, 'The Elements of Materia Medica,' first appeared in 1839 and 1840, and in the former year he was made examiner in materia medica to the university of London. He was offered the chair of chemistry and materia medica at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, but declined it on being required to resign all other posts. At this time he was making 1,000*l.* a year by his lectures, and had so large a class at Aldersgate Street that he built a new theatre for them at a cost of 700*l.* Nevertheless, in 1840 he resolved to leave London for two years in order to graduate at a Scottish university, but changed his plans to become a candidate for a vacant assistant-physicianship at the London Hospital. Within a fortnight he prepared for and passed the examination for the licentiateship of the College of Physicians—a needful qualification. About the same time he obtained the diploma of M.D. from Erlangen, and was elected to the post he sought. On the foundation of the Pharmaceutical Society in 1842, he gave two lectures at their

school of pharmacy in Bloomsbury Square on the elementary composition of foods, which he afterwards amplified into a 'Treatise on Food and Diet,' published in 1843. In that year he gave three lectures on polarised light, and, on being chosen the first professor of materia medica of the society, delivered the first complete course in this subject given to pharmaceutical chemists in England. In 1845 he became fellow of the Royal College of Physicians. His practice as a physician increasing, he gradually gave up lecturing, resigning his chair at the London Hospital in 1851 when he became a full physician to the hospital, but continuing to give a winter course at the Pharmaceutical Society until 1852. He died from the results of an accident on 20 Jan. 1853, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He had extensive foreign correspondence; always insisted on seeing drugs, if possible, in the condition in which they were imported; examined them both with the microscope and the polariscope; and paid equal attention to their botanical, chemical, and physiological characters. His collection became the property of the Pharmaceutical Society. A medal by Wyon was struck in his memory by the Pharmaceutical Society, and a bust, by McDowall, was executed for the London Hospital. There is also an engraved portrait of him, by D. Pound, in the 'Pharmaceutical Journal' for 1852–3 (p. 409).

Besides thirty-five papers, mostly in the 'Pharmaceutical Journal,' 1843–52, many unsigned contributions, and a translation of Matteucci's 'Lectures on the Physical Phenomena of Living Beings,' which he superintended in 1847, Pereira's works include: 1. 'A Translation of the Pharmacopœia of 1824,' 1824, 16mo. 2. 'A Selection of Prescriptions . . . for Students . . .' 1824, 16mo, which, under the title 'Selecta e Præscriptis,' has gone through eighteen editions down to 1890, besides numerous editions in the United States. 3. 'Manual for Medical Students,' 1826, 18mo. 4. 'General Table of Atomic Numbers,' 1827. 5. 'The Elements of the Materia Medica,' 1839–40, 8vo; 2nd edit. under the title of 'Elements of Materia Medica and Therapeutics,' 2 vols. 1842, 8vo; 3rd edit. vol. i. 1849, and vol. ii., edited by A. S. Taylor and G. O. Rees, 1853; 4th edit. 1854–7, and 5th edit., edited by R. Bentley and T. Redwood, 1872; besides several editions in the United States. 6. 'Tabular View of the History and Literature of the Materia Medica,' 1840, 8vo. 7. 'A Treatise on Food and Diet,' 1843, 8vo. 8. 'Lectures on Polarised Light,' 1843, 8vo; 2nd edit. by B. Powell, 1854.

[Pharmaceutical Journal, 1852–3, p. 409; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 320–2; Allibone's Dict. p. 1562; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers, iv. 825–6; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, ii. 237.] G. S. B.

PERFORATUS, ANDREAS (1490?–1549), traveller and physician. [See Boorde or Borde, Andrew.]

PERIGAL, ARTHUR (1784?–1847), historical painter, descended from an old Norman family driven to England by the revocation of the edict of Nantes, was born about 1784. He studied under Fuseli at the Royal Academy, and in 1811 gained the gold medal for historical painting, the subject being 'Themistocles taking Refuge at the Court of Admetus.' He had begun in 1810 to exhibit both at the Royal Academy and at the British Institution, sending to the former a portrait and 'Queen Katherine delivering to Capucius her Farewell Letter to King Henry the Eighth,' and to the latter 'The Restoration of the Daughters of Œdipus' and 'Helena and Hermia' from the 'Midsummer Night's Dream.' These works were followed at the Royal Academy by 'Aridæus and Eurydice' in 1811, his 'Themistocles' in 1812, 'The Mother's last Embrace of her Infant Moses' in 1813, and again in 1816, and by a few pictures of less importance, the last of which, 'Going to Market,' appeared in 1821. His contributions to the British Institution included 'Roderick Dhu discovering himself to FitzJames' in 1811, the 'Death of Rizzio' in 1813, 'Joseph sold by his Brethren' in 1814, 'Scipio restoring the Captive Princess to her Lover' in 1815, and, lastly, 'The Bard' in 1828. He for some time practised portrait-painting in London; but about 1820 he appears to have gone to Northampton, and afterwards removed to Manchester. Finally he settled in Edinburgh, where he obtained a very good connection as a teacher of drawing, and from 1833 onwards exhibited portraits and landscapes at the Royal Scottish Academy. Perigal died suddenly at 21 Hill Street, Edinburgh, on 19 Sept. 1847, aged 63.

His son, Arthur Perigal (1816–1884), landscape-painter, born in London in August 1816, was instructed in painting by his father. At first a drawing-master in Edinburgh, he sent in 1838 to the exhibition of the Royal Scottish Academy a study of John Knox's pulpit and some scenes in the Trossachs, and from that time became a regular contributor of landscapes, sending more than three hundred. He roamed in search of subjects over all parts of Scotland, and occasionally into the mountainous districts

of England and Wales. He repeatedly visited Switzerland and Italy, and also made an extended tour in Norway; but his preference was for the scenery of the Scottish Highlands and the banks of the Tweed and Teviot. In 1841 he was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy, and in 1868 he became an academician. He painted also in water-colours, and exhibited occasionally at the Royal Academy and other London exhibitions. He was a keen and skilful angler. He died suddenly at 7 Oxford Terrace, Edinburgh, on 5 June 1884, and was buried in the Dean Cemetery. 'Moorland, near Kinlochewe, Ross-shire,' by him, is in the National Gallery of Scotland.

[Edinburgh Evening Courant, 20 Sept. 1847; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1810–1821; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1810–28; Royal Scottish Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1833–47; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878. For the son, see Scotsman, 6 June 1884; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 273; Royal Scottish Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1838–1884; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1861–84.] R. E. G.

PERKINS. [See also PARKINS.]

PERKINS, ANGIER MARCH (1799?–1881), engineer and inventor, second son of Jacob Perkins, was born at Newbury Port, Massachusetts, at the end of the last century. He came to England in 1827, and was for some time associated with his father in perfecting his method of engraving bank-notes, and of using steam under very high pressure. Following up the latter subject, Perkins introduced a method of warming buildings by means of hot water circulating through small closed pipes, which came into extensive use, and was the foundation of a large business carried on first in Harpur Street, and subsequently in Francis Street, now Seaford Street, Gray's Inn Road, London. The method was improved from time to time, the various modifications being embodied in patents granted in 1831 (No. 6146), 1839 (No. 8311), and 1841 (No. 9664). In 1843 he took out a patent (No. 9664) for the manufacture of iron by the use of superheated steam, which contained the germ of subsequent discoveries relating to the conversion of iron into steel and the elimination of phosphorus and sulphur from iron. The patent includes also a number of applications of superheated steam.

In later years the system of circulating water in closed pipes of small diameter, heated up to two thousand pounds per square inch of steam pressure, was applied to the heating of bakers' ovens. This has been extensively adopted; it possesses the advantage that the heat may be easily regulated. It was patented in 1851 (No. 13509), and subsequently much improved. He also took out a patent in 1851 (No. 13942) for railway axles and boxes.

He was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers in May 1840, but, being of a somewhat retiring disposition, he seldom took part in the discussions. He died on 22 April 1881, at the age of eighty-one. His son Loftus is noticed separately.

[Memoir in Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. lxvii. pt. i.] R. B. P.

PERKINS or PARKINS, SIR CHRISTOPHER (1547?–1622), diplomatist, master of requests and dean of Carlisle, is said by Colonel Chester to have been closely related to the ancestors of Sir Thomas Parkyns [q. v.] of Bunny, Nottinghamshire, though the precise relationship has not been ascertained, and his name does not appear in the visitations of Nottinghamshire in 1569 and 1611 (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Register*, p. 120). He was born apparently in 1547, and is probably distinct from the Christopher Perkins who was elected scholar at Winchester in 1555, aged 12, and subsequently became rector of Eaton, Berkshire (KIRBY, p. 133). He was educated at Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 7 April 1565; but on 21 Oct. next year he entered the Society of Jesus at Rome, aged 19. According to Dodd, he was an eminent professor among the jesuits for many years; but gradually he became estranged from them, and while at Venice, perhaps about 1585, he wrote a book on the society which, in spite of a generally favourable view, seems to have been subsequently thought by the English government likely to damage the society's cause (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1594–7, pp. 125–6). The book does not appear to have been published. About the same time Burghley's grandson, William Cecil (afterwards second Earl of Exeter), visited Rome; an indiscreet expression of protestant opinions there exposed him to risks from which he was saved by Perkins's interposition. Perkins is said to have returned with young Cecil, who recommended him to his grandfather's favour; but in 1587 he was resident at Prague, being described in the government's list of recusants abroad as a jesuit (STRYPE, *Annals*, III. ii. 599). There he became acquainted with Edward Kelley [q. v.], the impostor; in June 1589 Kelley, either to curry favour with the English government or to discount any revelations Perkins might make about him,

accused him of being an emissary of the pope, and of complicity in a sevenfold plot to murder the queen. Soon afterwards Perkins arrived in England, and seems to have been imprisoned on suspicion. On 12 March 1590 he wrote to Walsingham, expressing a hope that Kelley 'will deal sincerely with him, which he doubts if he follow the counsel of his friends and ghostly fathers, the Jesuits;' he appealed to a commendation from the king of Poland as proof of his innocence (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1589–90, 12 March). This seems to have been established, for on 9 May he was granted 300*l.* for his expenses on a mission to Poland and Prussia (MURDIN, p. 793).

From this time Perkins was frequently employed as a diplomatic agent to Denmark, Poland, the emperor, and the Hanseatic League; his missions dealt principally with mercantile affairs, in which he gained considerable experience. In 1591 he was ambassador to Denmark, having his first audience with the king on 4 July, and on 22 Dec. received an annuity of one hundred marks for his services. He proceeded to Poland in January 1592, and was in Denmark again in the summer. In June and July 1593 he was negotiating with the emperor at Prague; in 1595 he visited Elbing, Lübeck, and other Hanse towns, and spent some time in Poland. He says he was acceptable to the Poles generally, and the king tried to induce him to enter his service; but the clergy were bitterly hostile, and the pope offered 2,000*l.* for his life. In 1598 he was again sent to Denmark, returning on 8 Dec.; in 1600 he was employed in negotiating with the Danish emissaries at Emden. His letters from abroad, preserved among the Cotton MSS., give a valuable account of the places he visited, especially Poland and the Hanse towns. During the intervals of his missions he acted as principal adviser to the government in its mercantile relations with the Baltic countries; on 3 Jan. 1593 he was on a commission to decide without appeal all disputes between the English and subjects of the French king in reference to piracies and depredations committed at sea, and on 3 July was on another to inquire into and punish all abettors of pirates.

His frequent appeals for preferment, on the ground of his services and inadequacy of his salary, were answered by his appointment as dean of Carlisle in 1595. On 20 Feb. 1596–7 he was admitted member of Gray's Inn, being erroneously described as 'clerk of the petition to the queen and dean of Canterbury' (FOSTER, *Register*, p. 91). On 16 Sept. 1597 he was elected M.P. for Ripon, and again on 21 Oct. 1601; he frequently took part in the mercantile business of the house (cf. D'EWES, *Journals*, pp. 650, 654, 657). On the accession of James I his annuity was increased to 100*l.*; in 1603 he was on a commission for suppressing books printed without authority; on 23 July he was knighted by the king at Whitehall, and on 20 March 1604–5 was admitted commoner of the college of advocates. From 1604 to 1611 he was M.P. for Morpeth; he also acted as deputy to Sir Daniel Donne [q. v.], master of requests, whom he succeeded in 1617. In 1620 he subscribed 37*l.* 10*s.* to the Virginia Company, and paid 50*l.* He died late in August 1622, and was buried on 1 Sept. on the north side of the long aisle in Westminster Abbey (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Register*, p. 119).

In 1612 a 'Lady Parkins,' perhaps a first wife of Perkins, forfeited her estate for conveying her daughter to a nunnery across the sea (*Cal. State Papers*, 1611–18, p. 107). Perkins married, on 5 Nov. 1617, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, Anne, daughter of Anthony Beaumont of Glenfield, Leicestershire, and relict of James Brett of Hoby in the same county. She was sister of the Countess of Buckingham, whose son, George Villiers, became duke of Buckingham, and mother, by her first husband, of Anne, second wife of Lionel Cranfield, first earl of Middlesex [q. v.] Perkins's marriage is said to have been dictated by a desire to push his fortunes, but he stipulated to pay none of his wife's previous debts. Buckingham, hearing of this condition, put every obstacle in his way, and Perkins in revenge is said to have left most of his property to a servant; but his will, dated 30 Aug. 1620, in which mention is made of his sister's children, does not bear out this statement (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Register*, p. 120). Perkins's widow survived him, and had an income of about 700*l.* of our money.

[Cotton. MSS. Jul. E. ii. 63–4, F. vi. 52, Nero B. ii. 204–5, 207–9, 211–12, 214–17, 218, 220–3, 240–1, 260, iv. 38, 195, ix. 161, 165 et seq. 170, 175 *b*, 178, xi. 300 (the index is very incomplete and inaccurate); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1581–1622, passim; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit. passim; Murdin's State Papers, pp. 793, 801; Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.), passim; Official Returns of M.P.'s, i. 436, 441; Wood's Fasti, i. 166–7; Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714; Chester's London Marriage Licenses and Westminster Abbey Register; D'Ewes's Journals, passim; Goodman's Court of James I, ed. Brewer, i. 329, 335; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 207; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Archæologia, xxxviii. 108; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 246; Spedding's Bacon, xii. 214; Brown's Genesis of the United States; Dodd's Church Hist. ii.

417–18; Strype's Annals, III. ii. 599, iv. 1–3, 220; Whitgift, ii. 504; Lives of Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe, pp. 49–50.] A. F. P.

PERKINS, HENRY (1778–1855), book collector, was born in 1778, and became a partner in the firm of Barclay, Perkins, & Co., brewers, Southwark. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1825, and was also a fellow of the Geological and Horticultural Societies. In 1823 he commenced the formation of a library at his residence, Springfield, near Tooting, Surrey, which he soon enlarged at the sale of Mr. Dent's collection. Messrs. John and Arthur Arch of 61 Cornhill, London, were then appointed his buyers, and rapidly supplied him with many scarce and valuable books. He died at Dover on 15 April 1855, when his library came to his relative, Algernon Perkins of Hanworth Park, Middlesex, who died in 1870. The books were sold by Gadsden, Ellis, & Co. at Hanworth on 3, 4, 5, and 6 June 1873, the 865 lots producing 26,000*l.*, being the largest amount ever realised for a library of the same extent; ten volumes alone going for ten thousand guineas. The 'Mazarin Bible,' two volumes, printed upon vellum, purchased for 504*l.*, sold for 3,400*l.*; another copy, on paper, obtained for 195*l.*, brought 2,690*l.*; 'Biblia Sacra Latina,' two volumes, printed upon vellum in 1462, the first edition of the Latin Bible with a date, bought at Dent's sale for 173*l.* 5*s.*, sold for 780*l.* Miles Coverdale's Bible, 1535, imperfect, but no perfect copy known, purchased for 89*l.* 5*s.*, brought 400*l.* Among the manuscripts, John Lydgate's 'Sege of Troy' on vellum, which cost 99*l.* 15*s.*, went for 1,370*l.*; 'Les Œuvres Diverses de Jean de Meun,' a fifteenth-century manuscript of two hundred leaves, brought 690*l.*, and 'Les Cent Histoires de Troye,' by Christine de Pisan, on vellum, with one hundred and fifteen miniatures, executed for Philip the Bold, duke of Burgundy, sold for 650*l.* The 865 lots averaged in the sale rather more than 30*l.* each.

[Times, 4, 5, 6, and 7 June 1873; Athenæum, 1 March 1873 pp. 279–80, 14 June 1873 pp. 762–3; Proceedings of Linnean Soc. of London, 1855–9, p. xliii; Livres payés en vente publique 1000 fr. et au-dessus, depuis 1866 jusqu'à ce jour, aperçu sur la vente Perkins à Londres, Étude Bibliographique par Philomneste Junior, Bordeaux, 1877; A Dictionary of English Book Collectors, pt. ii. September 1892.] G. C. B.

PERKINS or PARKINS, JOHN (*d.* 1545), jurist, was educated at Oxford, but left the university without taking a degree. Going to London, he was called to the bar of the Inner Temple, and is spoken of as a 'fellow' there. He may possibly have been the John Perkins who was a groom of the royal chamber in 1516. He died in 1545, and is said to be buried in the Temple Church. Perkins is remembered by a popular textbook which he wrote for law students. Its title is, as given by Wood, 'Perutilis Tractatus sive explanatio quorundam capitulorum valde necessaria,' but the first edition probably had no title-page. It was printed in 1530 in Norman-French. An English translation appeared in 1642, and another in 1657. There is a manuscript English version in Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 5035, which was made in the time of James I. A copy of the book itself forms Brit. Mus. Hargrave MS. 244. The fifteenth edition, by Richard J. Greening, was issued in 1827. Fulbeck, in his 'Direction or Preparative to the Study of the Law,' praises Perkins for his wit rather than his judgment.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Greening's Preface to Perkins; Fulbeck's Direction, ed. Stirling, p. 72; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 147; Reg. Univ. Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 149; Boase's Reg. Collegii Exoniensis (Oxford Hist. Soc.), p. 757.] W. A. J. A.

PERKINS, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1711), poet, born in 1658, was the younger son of George Perkins of Slimbridge, Gloucestershire. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 16 July 1675, and graduated B.A. in 1679. After leaving Oxford he obtained a post as chaplain in the navy, and sailed to the Mediterranean in the Norfolk under Admiral Edward Russell (afterwards Earl of Orford) [q. v.] He was very prolific in complimentary verse, and wrote Latin elegies on Sir Francis Wheeler (1697) and other naval worthies; he was, however, cashiered in the course of 1697 for having, it was alleged, brought a false accusation of theft against a naval officer. He wrote a highly florid Latin elegy upon the Duke of Beaufort, which was printed in 1701, and by flattering verses and dedications, together with occasional preaching, he was enabled, though not without extreme difficulty, to support a large family. His efforts to obtain preferment at Tunbridge Wells and at Bristol were unsuccessful. In 1707 he produced two small volumes of verse: 'The Poet's Fancy, in a Love-letter to Galatea, or any other Fair Lady, in English and Latin' (London, 4to), and 'Poematum Miscellaneorum a Josepho Perkins Liber primus' (no more printed) (London, 4to). Most of his miscellanies were in Latin, and he styled himself the 'Latin Laureate,' or, to air his Jacobite sympathies, the 'White Poet.' He tried to curry favour among the nonjurors, and wrote in 1711 'A Poem, both in

English and Latin, on the death of Thomas Kenn' (Bristol, 4to). The poet's elder brother, George, became in 1673 vicar of Fretherne in Gloucestershire; but he himself does not appear to have obtained a benefice, and nothing is known of him subsequent to 1711. In addition to the works named, two sermons and several elegies were separately published in his name.

An engraving of Perkins by White is mentioned by Bromley.

[Works in British Museum; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Rawl. MSS. iii. 199, iv. 102.] T. S.

PERKINS, LOFTUS (1834–1891), engineer and inventor, son of Angier March Perkins [q. v.], was born on 8 May 1834 in Great Coram Street, London. At a very early age he entered his father's manufactory, and in 1853–4 he practised on his own account as an engineer in New York. Returning to England, he remained with his father until 1862, and from that time to 1866 he was in business at Hamburg and Berlin, designing and executing many installations for warming buildings in various parts of the continent. He again returned to England in 1866, when he entered into a partnership with his father, which continued to the death of the latter in 1881.

Perkins inherited much of the inventive capacity of his father and grandfather, and from 1859 downwards he took out a very large number of patents. The chief subjects to which he directed his attention were, however, the use of very high pressure steam as a motive power, and the production of cold. His yacht Anthracite, constructed in 1880, was fitted with engines working with steam at a pressure of five hundred pounds on the inch, and it is probably the smallest ship that ever crossed the Atlantic steaming the entire distance. The Loftus Perkins, a very remarkable Tyne ferryboat, was worked with compound engines on his system with boilers tested to 200 lb. (*Engineer*, 2 June 1880). His experiments on the production of cold resulted in the 'arktos,' a cold chamber suitable for preserving meat and other articles of food. It is based on the separation of ammonia gas from the water in which it is dissolved, the liquefaction of the gas, and the subsequent revaporisation of the ammonia, with the reabsorption of the gas by the water. This was his last great work, and his unremitting attention to it caused a permanent breakdown of his health.

He became a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1861, and of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1881. He died on 27 April 1891, at his house in Abbey Road, Kilburn, London. He married an American, a daughter of Dr. Patten. He left two sons, both of whom are engaged in their father's business, now carried on by a limited company.

[Obituary notice in the Engineer, 1 May 1891, which contains a full account of his various inventions, and private information; Proc. Inst. C. E. vol. cv.] R. B. P.

PERKINS, WILLIAM (1558–1602), theological writer, son of Thomas Perkins and Hannah his wife, both of whom survived him, was born at Marston Jabbett in the parish of Bulkington in Warwickshire in 1558. In June 1577 he matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he appears to have studied under Laurence Chaderton [q. v.], from whom he probably first received his puritan bias. His early career gave no promise of future eminence; he was noted for recklessness and profanity, and addicted to drunkenness. From these courses he was, however, suddenly converted by the trivial incident of overhearing a woman in the street allude to him as 'drunken Perkins,' holding him up as a terror to a fretful child.

In 1584 he commenced M.A., was elected a fellow of his college, and began to be widely known as a singularly earnest and effective preacher. He preached to the prisoners in the castle, and was appointed lecturer at Great St. Andrews, where both the members of the university and the townsmen flocked in great numbers to listen to him. According to Fuller (*Holy State*, ed. 1648, p. 81), 'his sermons were not so plain but that the piously learned did admire them, nor so learned but that the plain did understand them;' and he seems to have possessed the art of conducting his argument after the strictly logical method then in vogue, while preserving a simplicity of language which made him intelligible to all. His reputation as a theologian progressed scarcely less rapidly, and at a time when controversy between the anglican and puritan parties in the university was at its height, he became noted for his outspoken resistance to all that savoured of Roman usage in the matter of ritual. In a 'commonplace' delivered in the chapel of his college (13 Jan. 1586–7), he demurred to the practice of kneeling at the taking of the sacrament, and also to that of turning to the east. Being subsequently cited before the vice-chancellor and certain of the heads, he was ordered to read a paper in which he partly qualified and partly recalled what he was reported to have said. From this time he appears to have used more guarded

language in his public discourses, but his sympathy with the puritan party continued undiminished, and, according to Bancroft (*Daungerous Positions*, ed. 1593, p. 92), he was one of the members of a 'synod' which in 1589 assembled at St. John's College to revise the treatise 'Of Discipline' (afterwards 'The Directory'), an embodiment of puritan doctrine which those present pledged themselves to support. In the same year he was one of the petitioners to the authorities of the university on behalf of Francis Johnson [q. v.], a fellow of Christ's, who had been committed to prison on account of his advocacy of a presbyterian form of church government (Strype, *Annals*, iv. 134; *Lansdowne MSS.* lxi. 19–57). His sense of the severity with which his party was treated by Whitgift, both in the university and elsewhere, is probably indicated in the preface to his 'Armilla Aurea' (editions of 1590 and 1592), it being dated 'in the year of the last sufferings of the Saints.' In the same preface he refers to the attacks to which he was himself at that time exposed, but says that he holds it better to encounter calumny, however unscrupulous, than be silent when duty towards 'Mater Academia' calls for his testimony to the truth. He also took occasion to express in the warmest terms his gratitude for the benefits he had derived from his academic education. The 'Armilla' excited, however, vehement opposition owing to its unflinching Calvinism, and, according to Heylin (*Aerius Redivivus*, p. 341), was the occasion of William Barret's violent attack on the calvinistic tenets from the pulpit of St. Mary's [see Barret, William, *fl.* 1595]; but the work more especially singled out by the preacher for invective was Perkins's 'Exposition of the Apostles' Creed,' just issued (April 1595) from the university press, in which the writer ventured to impugn the doctrine of the descent into hell (Strype, *Whitgift*, ed. 1718, p. 439).

Against the distinctive tenets of the Roman church, Perkins bore uniformly emphatic testimony; and the publication of his 'Reformed Catholike' in 1597 was an important event in relation to the whole controversy. He here sought to draw the boundary-line indicating the essential points of difference between the protestant and the Roman belief, beyond which it appeared to him impossible for concession and conciliation on the part of the reformed churches to go. The ability and candid spirit of this treatise were recognised by the most competent judges of both parties, and William Bishop [q. v.], the catholic writer, although he assailed the book in his 'Catholic Deformed,' was fain to admit that he had 'not seene any book of like quantity, published by a Protestant, to contain either more matter, or delivered in better method;' while Robert Abbot [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, in his reply to Bishop, praises Perkins's 'great trauell and paines for the furtherance of true religion and edifying of the Church.'

Perkins's tenure of his fellowship at Christ's continued until Michaelmas 1594, when it was probably vacated by his marriage. He died in 1602, having long been a martyr to the stone. He was interred in St. Andrew's church at the expense of his college, which honoured his memory by a stately funeral. The sermon on the occasion was preached by James Montagu (1568?–1618) [q. v.], master of Sidney-Sussex College, who had been a fellow-commoner at Christ's, and one of Perkins's warmest defenders against the attack of Peter Baro [q. v.] His will was proved, 12 Jan. 1602–3, by his widow, whose name was Timothie, in the court of the vice-chancellor. To her he bequeathed his small estate in Cambridge, and appointed his former tutor, Laurence Chaderton, Edward Barwell, James Montagu, Richard Foxcroft, and Nathaniel Cradocke (his brother-in-law) his executors. To his father and mother, 'brethren and sisters,' he left a legacy of ten shillings each. Of his brother, Thomas Perkins of Marston, descendants in a direct line are still living.

Perkins's reputation as a teacher during the closing years of his life was unrivalled in the university, and few students of theology quitted Cambridge without having sought to profit in some measure by his instruction; while as a writer he continued to be studied throughout the seventeenth century as an authority but little inferior to Hooker or Calvin. William Ames [q. v.] was perhaps his most eminent disciple; but John Robinson [q. v.], the founder of congregationalism at Leyden, who republished Perkins's catechism in that city, diffused his influence probably over a wider area; while Phineas Fletcher [q. v.], who may have heard him lecture in the last year of his life, refers to him in his 'Miscellanies' thirty years later as 'our wonder,' 'living, though long dead.' Joseph Mead or Mede [q. v.], Bishop Richard Montagu [q. v.], Ussher, Bramhall (in his controversy with the bishop of Chalcedon, William Bishop), Herbert Thorndike, Benjamin Calamy, and not a few other distinguished ornaments of both parties in the church, all cite, with more or less frequency, his dicta as authoritative. By Arminius he was assailed in his 'Examen'

(1612) with some acrimony; and Hobbes singled out his doctrine of predestination as virtual fatalism.

The observation of Fuller that it was he who 'first humbled the towering speculations of philosophers into practice and morality' indicates the real secret of Perkins's remarkable influence. While he conciliated the scholarship of his university by his retention of the scholastic method in his treatment of questions of divinity, he abandoned the abstruse and unprofitable topics then usually selected for discussion in the schools, and by his solemn and impassioned discourse on the main doctrines of Christian theology—conceived, in his own phrase, as 'the science of living blessedly for ever' (*Abridgement*, p. 1)—he won the ear of a larger audience. Method and fervour presented themselves in his writings in rare combination; and Ames (Ad Lect. in the *De Conscientia*) expressly states that, in his wide experience of continental churches, he had frequently had occasion to deplore the want of a like systematic plan of instruction, and the evils consequent thereupon. Whether he actually disapproved of subscription is doubtful. According to Fuller, he generally evaded the question. He, however, distinctly gives it as his opinion that 'those that make a separation from our Church because of corruptions in it are far from the spirit of Christ and his Apostles' (*Works*, ed. 1616, iii. 389). His sound judgment is shown by the manner in which he kept clear of the all-absorbing millenarian controversy, and by his energetic repudiation of the prevalent belief in astrology. On the other hand, he considered that atheists deserved to be put to death (*Cases of Conscience*, ed. 1614, p. 118, II. ii. 1).

The remarkable popularity of Perkins's writings is attested by the number of languages into which many of them were translated. Those that appeared in English were almost immediately rendered into Latin, while several were reproduced in Dutch, Spanish, Welsh, and Irish, 'a thing,' observes John Legate [q. v.], the printer, in his preface to the edition of the 'Collected Works' of 1616–18, 'not ordinarily observed in other writings of these our times.' Of his 'Armilla Aurea' fifteen editions appeared in twenty years (Hickman, *Hist. Quinq.* p. 500).

Perkins's right hand was maimed (see Lupton, *Protestant Divines*, 1637, p. 357), and in his portrait, preserved in the combination-room of Christ's College, this defect is visible. The portrait was engraved for the 'Herωologia' of Henry Holland in 1620, and there is another engraved portrait in Lupton, p. 347.

In Baker MS. vi. 277 *b* (=B. 269) there are extracts from the registers relating to his family; but there appears to be no sufficient warrant for assuming that he was in any way related to Sir Christopher Perkins [q. v.], dean of Carlisle.

Of his collected works very incomplete editions appeared at Cambridge in 1597, 1600, 1603, 1605; a more complete edition, 3 vols. folio, 1608, 1609, 1612; at London in 1606, 1612, 1616; at Geneva, in Latin, fol. 1611, 2 vols. 1611–18 and 1624; a Dutch translation at Amsterdam, 3 vols. fol. 1659.

The collected editions of Cambridge or London include the following tracts, which were originally published separately: 1. 'Prophetica, sive de unica ratione concionandi,' Cambridge, 1592; Basle, 1602; in English by Thomas Tuke, London, 1606. 2. 'De Prædestinationis modo et ordine,' &c., Cambridge, 1598; Basle, 1599; in English in 'Collected Works' (1606), by Francis Cacot and Thomas Tuke. 3. 'A Commentarie, or Exposition vpon the five first chapters of the Epistle to the Galatians, etc. . . . with a svpplement vpon the sixt chapter by Rafe Cvdworth,' &c., Cambridge, 1606, 1617. 4. 'A godly and learned Exposition . . . vpon the three first chapters of the Revelation. . . . Preached in Cambridge,' 1595; 2nd edit. by Thomas Pierson, 1606. 5. 'Of the calling of the ministerie, Two treatises: describing the duties and dignities of that calling. Delivered pvblikely in the vniversite of Cambridge,' London, 1605. 6. 'A discovrse of the damned art of witchcraft,' &c., Cambridge, 1608, 1610. 7. 'A treatise of God's free grace and mans free will,' Cambridge, 1602. 8. 'A treatise of the Vocations, or Callings of men,' &c., Cambridge, 1603. 9. 'A treatise of mans imaginations. Shewing his naturall euill thoughts,' &c. 10. ''Επιείκεια, or a treatise of Xtian equity and moderation,' Cambridge, 1604. 11. 'A godly and learned Exposition of Christ's sermon in the Mount,' &c., 4to, Cambridge, 1608. 12. 'A clowd of faithfvll witnesses, leading to the heauenly Canaãn,' &c., London, 1622. 13. 'Christian Œconomie: or, a short svrvey of the right manner of erecting and ordering a Familie,' &c. 14. 'A resolution to the Country-man, prouing it vtterly vnlawfull to buie or vse our yearely Prognostications.' 15. 'A faithfvll and plaine Exposition vpon the two first verses of the 2. chapter of Zephaniah. . . . Preached at Sturbridge Faire, in the field.' 16. 'The Combate betweene Christ and the Deuill displayed.' 17. 'A godly and learned Exposition vpon the whole

epistle of Jude, containing threescore and sixe sermons,' &c. 18. 'A frvitfvll dialogve concerning the ende of the World.'

The treatises not included in the 'Collected Works' are: 1. 'An Exposition of the Lord's Prayer,' London, 1582, 1593, 1597. 2. 'Perkins's Treatise, tending to a declaration whether a man be in a state of Damnation or a state of Grace,' London, 1589, 1590, 1592, 1595, 1597. 3. 'Armilla aurea, a Guil. Perkins; accessit Practica Th. Bezæ pro consolandis afflictis conscientiis,' Cambridge, [1590], 1600; translation of same, London, 1591, 1592, Cambridge, 1597; editions of the Latin original also appeared at Basel, 1594, 1599. 4. 'Spiritual Desertions,' London, 1591. 5. [His Catechism under the title] 'The foundation of Xtian Religion: gathered into sixe principles to be learned of ignorant people that they may be fit to heare Sermons with profit,' &c., London, 1592, 1597, 1641, Cambridge, 1601; translated into Welsh by E. R., London, 1649, and into Irish by Godfrey Daniel. 6. 'A Case of Conscience, the greatest that ever was,' &c. . . . 'Whereunto is added a briefe discourse, taken out of Hier. Zanchius,' London, 1592, 1651; Cambridge, 1595, 1606; also in Latin by Wolfgang Meyer, Basel, 1609. 7. 'A Direction for the Government of the Tongue according to God's Word,' Cambridge, 1593, 1595; in Latin by Thomas Drax, Oppenheim, 1613. 8. 'Salve for a Sickman, or a treatise containing the nature, differences, and kinds of Death,' &c., Cambridge, 1595 (with Robert Some's 'Three Questions'); with other works, Cambridge, 1597. 9. 'An Exposition of the Symbole or Creede of the Apostles,' &c., Cambridge, 1595, 1596, 1597; London, 1631. 10. 'Two Treatises: I. Of the nature and practice of repentance. II. Of the combat of the flesh and the spirit,' Cambridge, 1595 (two editions), 1597. 11. 'A discourse of Conscience,' &c. (with 'Salve,' &c.), Cambridge, 1597. 12. 'The Grain of Mustard seed, or the least measure of Grace that is, or can be, effectual to Saluation,' London, 1597. 13. 'A declaration of the true manner of knowing Christ crucified' (with other works), Cambridge, 1597. 14. 'A reformed Catholike: or, a Declaration shewing how neere we may come to the present Church of Rome in sundrie points of Religion: and wherein we must for ever depart from them,' &c., Cambridge, 1597, 1598; in Spanish, by William Masson, 1599, Antwerp, 1624; in Latin, Hanau, 1601. 15. 'How to live and that well: in all estates and times,' &c., Cambridge, 1601. 16. 'Specimen Digesti sive Harmoniæ Bibliorum Vet. et Nov. Testamenti,' Cambridge, 1598; Hanau, 1602. 17. 'A warning against the idolatry of the last times. And an instruction touching religious or divine worship,' Cambridge, 1601; in Latin by W. Meyer, Oppenheim, 1616. 18. 'The True Gaine: more in Worth than all the Goods in the World,' Cambridge, 1601. 19. 'Gulielmi Perkinsi problema de Romanæ fidei ementito catholicismo, etc. Editum post mortem authoris opera et studio Samuel Ward,' Cambridge, 1604; translation in 'Collected Works.' 20. 'The whole treatise of the cases of Conscience,' Cambridge, 1606 and 1608; London, 1611. 21. 'A Garden of Spiritual Flowers. Planted by Ri. Ro[gers] = Will. Per[kins],' 1612. 22. 'Thirteen Principles of Religion: by way of question and answer,' London, 1645, 1647. 23. 'Exposition on Psalms xxxii. and c.' 24. 'Confutation of Canisius's Catechism.' 25. 'The opinion of Mr. Perkins, Mr. Bolton, and others concerning the sport of cockfighting,' &c. . . . 'now set forth by E[dmund] E[llis],' Oxford, 1600 (in 'Harleian Miscellany'). 26. 'An Abridgement of the whole Body of Divinity, extracted from the Learned works of that ever-famous and reverend Divine, Mr. William Perkins. By Tho. Nicols,' London, 16mo, 1654. 27. 'Death's Knell, or, The Sick Man's Passing Bell,' 10th edit., b.l., 1664.

[Information supplied by Dr. Peile, master of Christ's College, and F. J. H. Jenkinson, esq., university librarian; Baker MS. B. 269; Fuller's Holy and Profane State; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 573-6; Dyer's Cambridge Fragments, p. 130; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, ii. 335-41; Bowes's Catalogue of Books printed at or relating to the University and Town of Cambridge; Mullinger's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, vol. ii.]

J. B. M.

PERLEY, MOSES HENRY (1804–1862), Canadian commercial pioneer and man of science, was son of Moses and Mary Perley, who were cousins. They came of an old Welsh family which settled in 1630 in Massachusetts. This son, born in Mauger Ville, New Brunswick, on 31 Dec. 1804, was educated at St. John. In 1828 he became an attorney, and in 1830 was called to the bar; but his tastes took him to outdoor life, and he went into the milling and lumbering (i.e. timber-cutting) business. Active in efforts for attracting capital into New Brunswick, and in advertising the capabilities of the province, he was appointed commissioner of Indian affairs and emigration officer. In this capacity he made several tours among the Indians, the first of which began in June 1841, and took him through the territory of the Melicete and Micmac Indians. The Micmacs at Burnt Creek Point elected him head chief.

In 1846 Perley was chosen to report on the capabilities of the country along a projected line of railway. In 1847 he was sent on a mission to England in connection with this proposal. On his return he commenced that series of explorations among the fisheries of New Brunswick with which his name is chiefly associated. In 1849 he reported on those of the Gulf of St. Lawrence; in August 1850 he was appointed to inquire into the sea and river fisheries of New Brunswick, and devoted two months to the work, covering nine hundred miles, of which five hundred were accomplished in canoe. A year later he examined the fisheries of the Bay of Fundy. From notes made in these missions he compiled his 'Catalogue of Fishes of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia,' 1851.

During the next two or three years he compiled the trade statistics in aid of the negotiations for a reciprocity treaty between Canada and the United States, and when, in 1854, the treaty was concluded, he was appointed a commissioner to carry out its terms.

Perley died at Forteau, Labrador, on 17 Aug. 1862, on board H.M.S. Desperate, while on an official tour. He married, in September 1829, Jane, daughter of Isaac Ketchum, and had eight children, the only survivor of whom, Henry Fullerton Perley, is now chief engineer to the Canadian government.

Perley contributed articles to many English and American periodicals, and his various reports are well written. He was a good public lecturer, was interested in literature and science, and founded the Natural History Society of New Brunswick. He was also an ardent sportsman.

His chief reports were published separately, at Fredericton, and are: 1. 'Report on Condition of Indians of New Brunswick,' 1846. 2. 'Report on Forest Trees of New Brunswick,' 1847. 3. 'Report on Fisheries of the Bay of St. Lawrence,' 1849. 4. 'Report on Fisheries of Bay of Fundy,' 1851, to which is appended the 'Descriptive Catalogue of Fishes.' 5. 'Reports on the Sea and River Fisheries of New Brunswick,' 1852. 6. 'Handbook of Information for Emigrants to New Brunswick,' 1856.

[Morgan's Bibliotheca Canadensis, Ottawa, 1867; Perley's works; private information.]

C. A. H.

PERNE, ANDREW (1519?–1589), dean of Ely, born at East Bilney, Norfolk, about 1519, was son of John Perne. Educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. early in 1539, and proceeded M.A. next year. He became a fellow of St. John's in March 1540, but a few months later migrated to Queens' College, where he was also elected a fellow. For three weeks he held fellowships at both colleges together, but soon identified himself with Queens', where he acted as bursar from 1542 to 1544, as dean in 1545–6, and as vice-president from 1551. He served as proctor of the university in 1546. He proceeded B.D. in 1547, and D.D. in 1552, and was incorporated at Oxford in 1553. He was five times vice-chancellor of the university (1551, 1556, 1559, 1574, and 1580).

Perne gained in early life a position of influence in the university, but his success in life was mainly due to his pliancy in matters of religion. On St. George's day 1547 he maintained, in a sermon preached in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, the Roman catholic doctrine that pictures of Christ and the saints ought to be adored, but he saw fit to recant the opinion in the same church on the following 17 June. In June 1549 he argued against transubstantiation before Edward VI's commissioners for the visitation of the university (Foxe, *Acts*), and just a year later disputed against Martin Bucer the Calvinist doctrine of the sufficiency of Scripture (*MS. Corpus Christi Coll. Cambr.* 102, art. 1). In 1549 he was appointed rector of Walpole St. Peter, Norfolk, and in 1550-1 was rector of Pulham. Subsequently he held the livings of Balsham, Cambridgeshire, and Somersham, Huntingdonshire. Edward VI, convinced of his sincerity as a reformer, nominated him one of six chaplains who were directed to promulgate the doctrines of the Reformation in the remote parts of the kingdom. For this service Perne was allotted a pension of 40*l.* a year. He was one of those divines to whom Edward's articles of religion were referred on 2 Oct. 1552. On 8 Nov. he became a canon of Windsor. When convocation met shortly after Queen Mary's accession, he, in accordance with his previous attitude on the subject, argued against transubstantiation; but Dr. Weston, the prolocutor, pointed out that he was contradicting the catholic articles of religion. Aylmer attempted to justify Perne's action, but Perne had no intention of resisting the authorities, and his complacence did not go unrewarded.

Early in 1554 he was appointed master of Peterhouse, and next year formally subscribed the fully defined Roman catholic articles then promulgated. As vice-chancellor he received in 1556 the delegates appointed by Cardinal Pole to visit the university. He is said to have moderated the zeal of the visitors, and he certainly protected John Whitgift, a fellow

of his college, from molestation. His pusillanimous temper is well illustrated by the facts that he not only preached the sermon in 1556 when the dead bodies of Bucer and Fagius were condemned as heretics (Foxe), but presided over the senate in 1560, when a grace was passed for their restoration to their earlier honours. On 22 Dec. 1557 he became dean of Ely.

As soon as Elizabeth ascended the throne, Perne displayed a feverish anxiety to conform to the new order of things, and in 1562 he subscribed to the Thirty-nine articles. He took part in the queen's reception when she visited Cambridge in August 1564, and preached before her a Latin sermon, in which he denounced the pope, and commended Henry VI and Henry VII for their benefactions to the university (Nichols, *Progresses*, iii. 50, 105–6). Elizabeth briefly complimented him on his eloquence, but she resented his emphatic defence of the church's power of excommunication which he set forth in a divinity act held in her presence a day or two later, and next year his name was removed from the list of court preachers. In 1577 he was directed with others to frame new statutes for St. John's College, Cambridge, and was an unsuccessful candidate for the mastership. In 1580 he endeavoured to convert to protestantism John Feckenham, formerly abbot of Westminster, who was in prison at Wisbech. In October 1588 he officially examined another catholic prisoner, Sir Thomas Tresham, at the palace of Ely, and obtained from him a declaration of allegiance to the queen. In 1584 his old pupil, Archbishop Whitgift, vainly recommended him for a bishopric.

Perne died while on a visit to Archbishop Whitgift at Lambeth on 26 April 1589, and was buried in the parish church there, where a monument was erected to his memory by his nephew, Richard Perne. A portrait is at Peterhouse.

To the 'Bishops' Bible' Perne contributed translations of 'Ecclesiastes' and the 'Song of Solomon.' He was an enthusiastic book-collector, and was credited with possessing the finest private library in England of his time. At Peterhouse he built the library, and to it, as well as to the university library, he left many volumes. He also bequeathed lands to Peterhouse for the endowment of two fellowships and six scholarships. Among numerous other bequests to friends and university officials was one to Whitgift of his best gold ring, Turkey carpet, and watch.

Immediately after his death he was hotly denounced by the authors of the Martin Mar-Prelate tracts as the friend of Archbishop Whitgift and a type of the fickleness and lack of principle which the established church encouraged in the clergy. The author of 'Hay any more Worke' nicknamed him 'Old Andrew Turncoat.' Other writers of the same school referred to him as 'Andrew Ambo,' 'Old Father Palinode,' or Judas. The scholars at Cambridge, it was said, translated 'perno' by 'I turn, I rat, I change often.' It became proverbial to say of a coat or a cloak that had been turned that it had been Perned (*Dialogue of Tyrannical Dealing*). On the weathercock of St. Peter's Church in Cambridge were the letters A. P. A. P., which might be interpreted (said the satirists) as either Andrew Perne a papist, or Andrew Perne a protestant, or Andrew Perne a puritan.

Gabriel Harvey, in his well-known controversy with Nash, pursued the attack on Perne's memory in 1592. Perne, while vice-chancellor in 1580, had offended Harvey by gently reprimanding him for some ill-tempered aspersions on persons in high station. Nash, in attacking Harvey, made the most of the incident, and Harvey retorted at length by portraying Perne as a smooth-tongued and miserly sycophant. Nash, in reply, vindicated Perne's memory as that of 'a careful father of the university,' hospitable, learned, and witty. Perne was reputed to be 'very facetious and excellent at blunt-sharp jest, and loved that kind of mirth so as to be noted for his wit in them' (*Fragmenta Aulica*, 1662). Fuller represents Perne as a master of witty retort. But he seems, while in attendance on Queen Elizabeth, to have met his match in a fool named Clod, who described him as hanging between heaven and earth (Doran, *Court Fools*, p. 168).

Andrew Perne (1596–1654), doubtless a kinsman of the dean of Ely, was fellow of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, from 1622 to 1627, when he was made rector of Wilby, Northamptonshire; he held puritan opinions, and was chosen in 1643 one of the four representatives from Northamptonshire to the Westminster assembly. He preached two sermons before the House of Commons during the Long parliament—one on the occasion of a public fast, 31 May 1643, which was printed; the other on 23 April 1644, at the 'thanksgiving' for Lord Fairfax's victory at Selby. He died at Wilby on 13 Dec. 1654, and was buried in the chancel of his church, where an inscription to his memory is still extant. A funeral sermon by Samuel Ainsworth of Kelmarsh was published (William Perkins on the 'Life and Times of Andrew Perne of Wilby' in *Northampton Mercury*, 1881).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 45–50; Maskell's Mar-Prelate Controversy, pp. 131–3, 159; Nash's Works, ed. Grosart; Harvey's Works, ed. Grosart; Fuller's Worthies; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge; Heywood and Wright's University Transactions; Dr. Jessopp's One Generation of a Norfolk House; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 185.] S. L.

PERRERS or DE WINDSOR, ALICE (*d.* 1400), mistress of Edward III, was, according to the hostile St. Albans chronicler (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 95), a woman of low birth, the daughter of a tiler at Henney, Essex, and had been a domestic drudge. Another account makes her the daughter of a weaver from Devonshire (see *Duchetiana*, p. 300). It seems, however, more reasonable to suppose that, as a lady of Queen Philippa's household, she was a member of the Hertfordshire family of Perrers with which the abbey of St. Albans had a long-standing quarrel (*Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, iii. 49, 199–209). Sir Richard Perrers was M.P. for Hertfordshire in several parliaments of Edward II and the early years of Edward III (*Return of Members of Parliament*), and was sheriff of Hertfordshire and Essex from 1315 to 1319, and again in 1327, 1329, and 1330. He may be the same Sir Richard Perrers who, in consequence of his quarrel with St. Albans, suffered a long imprisonment from 1350 onwards, was outlawed in 1359, and whose son, Sir Richard Perrers, in vain endeavoured to obtain redress (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 199–209). Alice may have been the daughter of Sir Richard Perrers the elder; if so, this circumstance would go far to explain the manifest hostility of the St. Albans chronicler. It has, however, been alleged that she was daughter of John Perrers or Piers of Holt, by Gunnora, daughter of Sir Thomas de Ormesbye, and was twice married—first, to Sir Thomas de Narford; and, secondly, to Sir William de Windsor (Palmer, *Perlustration of Great Yarmouth*, ii. 430; Blomefield, *Hist. Norfolk*, i. 319, xi. 233). The first incident definitely known about her is that she had entered the service of Queen Philippa as 'domicella cameræ Reginæ' previously to October 1366 (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vii. 449). It has been contended that 'domicella cameræ Reginæ' is the equivalent of 'woman of the bedchamber,' and that the designation was applied only to married women (*ib.* vii. 449, viii. 47). But it is definitely stated that the manor of Wendover, which was bestowed on her in 1371, was granted to her 'ten qu'ele fuist sole' (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 130*a*), and she was a single woman when she obtained possession of Oxeye, apparently in 1374 (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 236). She was married—or at any rate betrothed—to William de Windsor in 1376 (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 97); she is elsewhere stated to have been his wife for a long time previously to December 1377 (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 41*b*). The contemporary chronicles and records do not show that she was ever the wife of Thomas de Narford, and the statement is probably due to a confusion.

Alice Perrers became the mistress of Edward III in the lifetime of Queen Philippa, and her connection with the king may date from 1366, when she had a grant of two tuns of wine. In 1367 she had custody of Robert de Tiliol, with his lands and marriage, and in 1375 had similar grants as to the heir of John Payn and Richard, lord Poynings. In 1371 she received the manor of Wendover, and in 1375 that of Bramford Speke, Devonshire. On 15 April 1372 as much as 397*l.* was paid for her jewels (Devon, *Issues of Exchequer*, pp. 193–4). On 8 Aug. 1373 Edward bestowed on her 'all the jewels, &c., which were ours, as well as those of our late consort, and came into the hands of Euphemia, wife of Walter de Heselarton, Knight, and which were afterwards received by the said Alice from Euphemia for our use' (*Fœdera*, iii. 989). This grant has not unnaturally exposed both her and Edward to unfavourable, though perhaps exaggerated, comment, but it was not a grant of all Philippa's jewels, as sometimes stated. On 2 June 1374 the sum of 1,615*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.* was paid, through her hands, to her future husband, William de Windsor (Devon, *Issues of Exchequer*, p. 197). In 1375 she rode through Chepe ward from the Tower, dressed as the Lady of the Sun, to attend the great jousts that were held at Smithfield (Nicolas, *Chronicle of London*, p. 70). In the following year, on 20 May, robes were supplied her to appear in another intended tournament (Beltz, *Memorials of the Garter*, p. 10). Alice had obtained great influence over the king, and is alleged to have used her position to acquire property for herself by unlawful means. In this statement the St. Albans chronicler probably has in view her dispute with his own abbey as to the manor of Oxeye, which commenced in 1374 (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 227–249). She is also accused of having interfered with justice in promoting lawsuits by way of maintenance, and of having actually appeared on the bench at Westminster in order to influence the judges to decide cases in accordance with her wishes (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 96; *Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 329*a*). Her position induced John of Gaunt and his supporters, William, lord Latimer (1329?–1381)

[q. v.], and others, to seek her assistance. The scandal which she had caused no doubt contributed also to their unpopularity. When the Good parliament met in April 1376, one of the first acts of the commons was to petition the king against her, and to inform him that she was married to Windsor, now deputy of Ireland. Edward declared with an oath that he did not know Alice was married, and begged them to deal gently with her. A general ordinance was passed forbidding women to practise in the courts of law, and under this Alice was sentenced to banishment and forfeiture. She is alleged to have sworn on the cross of Canterbury to obey the order, but after the death of the Prince of Wales, and recovery of power by Lancaster, she returned to court, and the archbishop feared to put the sentence of excommunication in force against her (*Chron. Angliæ*, pp. 100, 104). She joined with Sir Richard Sturry and Latimer in procuring the disgrace of Sir Peter De la Mare [q. v.] The Bad parliament met on 27 Jan. 1377, and reversed the sentences against Alice and her supporters (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 374). She resumed her old practices, interfered on behalf of Richard Lyons, who had been condemned in the previous year; prevented the despatch of Nicholas Dagworth to Ireland, because he was an enemy of Windsor; and protected a squire who had murdered a sailor, as it is said, at her instigation. Even William of Wykeham is alleged to have availed himself of her aid to secure the restitution of the temporalities of his see (*ib.* iii. 12*b*–14*a*; *Chron. Angliæ*, pp. 136–8). Edward was manifestly dying, but Alice buoyed him up with false hopes of life, until, when the end was clearly at hand, she stole the rings from off his fingers and abandoned him. In his last moments Edward is stated to have refused her proffered attentions (*ib.* pp. 143–4; but in the *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, p. 324, she is stated to have been with him till his death).

In the first parliament of Richard II Alice Perrers was brought before the lords, at the request of the commons, on 22 Dec. 1377, and the sentence of the Good parliament against her confirmed (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 12*b*). In the following year her husband appealed for leave to sue for a reversal of judgment, on the ground that she had been compelled to plead as 'femme sole,' though already married, and by reason of other informalities (*ib.* iii. 40–1). On 14 Dec. 1379 the sentence against her was revoked (*Pat. Roll*, 3 Richard II), and on 15 March 1380 Windsor obtained a grant of the lands that had been hers (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 234). In 1383 Alice had apparently recovered some of her favour at court. In the following year her husband died, in debt to the crown. His nephew and heir, John de Windsor, vexed Alice with lawsuits. She could obtain no relief from her husband's debts, though in 1384 the judgment against her was repealed so far as that all grants might remain in force (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 186*b*). Her dispute with the abbey of St. Albans as to Oxeye still continued (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 249). In 1389 she had a lawsuit with William of Wykeham as to jewels which she alleged she had pawned to him after her indictment. Wykeham denied the charge and won his case. In 1393 John de Windsor was in prison at Newgate for detaining goods belonging to Alice de Windsor, value 3,000*l.*, and to Joan her daughter, value 4,000*l.* (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vii. 451). In 1397 Alice once more petitioned for the reversal of the judgment against her, and the matter was referred for the king's decision, apparently without effect (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 367 *b*). Her will, dated 20 Aug. 1400, was proved on 3 Feb. 1401. She directed that she should be buried in the parish church of Upminster, Essex, in which parish her husband had property (Nicolas, *Testamenta Vetusta*, pp. 152–3). Her heirs were her daughters Jane and Joane; the latter, at all events, seems to have been Windsor's daughter, for in 1406, as Joan Despaigne or Southereye, she successfully claimed property at Upminster.

In judging Alice's character it must be remembered that the chief witness against her is the hostile St. Albans chronicler. But other writers refer to her as Edward's mistress (e.g. Malverne ap. Higden, viii. 385, Rolls Ser.); and though the charges of avarice and intrigue may be exaggerated, it is impossible to doubt the substantial accuracy of the story. Still, some historians have taken a favourable view of her character (Barnes, *History of Edward III*, p. 872; Carte, *History of England*, ii. 534), and it has been ingenuously suggested that she was only the king's sick-nurse (*Notes and Queries*, u.s.) Sir Robert Cotton, in a similar spirit, speaks of 'her mishap that she was friendly to many, but all were not friendly to her.' In any case, Alice had used her position to acquire considerable wealth, and, in addition to the grants made to her, could purchase Egremont Castle before her marriage (*ib.* u.s.), and also owned house property at London. In her prosperity John of Gaunt had given her a hanap of beryl, garnished with silver gilt; after her fall he obtained

certain of her houses in London, and her hostel on the banks of the Thames. An inventory of her jewels, value 470*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* and confiscated in 1378, is printed in 'Archæologia' (xx. 103). Other lists of property belonging to her are given in 'Notes and Queries' (7th ser. vii. 450). The St. Albans chronicler says Alice had no beauty of face or person, but made up for these defects by the blandishment of her tongue. Naturally her influence over the king was ascribed to witchcraft, and a Dominican friar was arrested in 1376 on the charge of having been her accomplice (*Chron. Angliæ*, pp. 95, 98).

[Chron. Angliæ, 1328–88; Walsingham's Gesta Abbatum S. Albani and Ypodigma Neustriæ (Rolls Ser.); Rolls of Parliament; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vols. vii. and viii., especially vii. 449–51, by 'Hermentrude,' where a number of valuable notes from unpublished documents are collected; Moberly's Life of Wykeham, pp. 113–14, 121; Morant's History of Essex, i. 107; Sharpe's Calendar of Wills in the Court of Husting, ii. 202, 301; Sir G. F. Duckett's Duchetiana; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

PERRIN, LOUIS (1782–1864), Irish judge, is said to have been born at Waterford on 15 Feb. 1782. His father, JEAN BAPTISTE PERRIN (*fl.* 1786), was born in France, and, coming to Dublin, became a teacher of French. He often resided for months at a time in the houses of such of the Irish gentry as desired to acquire a knowledge of the French tongue. He mixed in the political agitations of the period, and on 26 April 1784 was elected an honorary member of the Sons of the Shamrock; and is said in 1795 to have joined in the invitation to the French government to invade Ireland. In his later years he resided at Leinster Lodge, near Athy, co. Kildare. The date of his death is not given; but he was buried in the old churchyard at Palmerstown. He was the author of: 1. 'The French Student's Vade-mecum,' London, 1750. 2. 'Grammar of the French Tongue,' 1768. 3. 'Fables Amusantes,' 1771. 4. 'Entertaining and Instructive Exercises, with the Rules of the French Syntax,' 1773. 5. 'The Elements of French Conversation, with Dialogues,' 1774. 6. 'Lettres Choisies sur toutes sortes de sujet,' 1777. 7. 'The Practice of the French Pronunciation alphabetically exhibited,' 1777. 8. 'La Bonne Mère, contenant de petites pièces dramatiques,' 1786. 9. 'The Elements of English Conversation, with a Vocabulary in French, English, and Italian,' Naples, 1814. The majority of these works went to many editions, and the 'Fables' were adapted to the Hamiltonian system in 1825.

Louis Perrin was educated at the diocesan school at Armagh. Removing to Trinity College, Dublin, he gained a scholarship there in 1799, and graduated B.A. in 1801. At the trial of his fellow-student, Robert Emmet, in 1803, when sentence of death was pronounced, Perrin rushed forward in the court and warmly embraced the prisoner. He devoted himself with great energy to the study of mercantile law; in Hilary term 1806 was called to the bar, and was soon much employed in cases where penalties for breaches of the revenue laws were sought to be enforced. When Watty Cox, the proprietor and publisher of 'Cox's Magazine,' was prosecuted by the government for a libel in 1811, O'Connell, Burke, Bethel, and Perrin were employed for the defence; but the case was practically conducted by the junior, who showed marked ability in the matter. He was also junior counsel, in 1811, in the prosecution of Sheridan, Kirwan, and the catholic delegates for violating the Convention Act. In 1832 he became a bencher of King's Inns, Dublin.

He was a whig in politics, supported catholic emancipation, and acquired the sobriquet of 'Honest Louis Perrin.' On 6 May 1831, in conjunction with Sir Robert Harty, he was elected a representative in parliament for Dublin. Being unseated in August, he was returned for Monaghan on 24 Dec. 1832, displacing Henry Robert Westenra, the previous tory member. At the next general election he came in for the city of Cashel, on 14 Jan. 1835, but resigned in the following August, to take his seat on the bench. In the House of Commons he strove to prevent grand jury jobbery, and made an able speech on introducing the Irish municipal reform bill; and he was untiring in his efforts to check intemperance by advocating regulations closing public-houses at eleven o'clock at night.

From 7 Feb. 1832 to February 1835 he was third serjeant-at-law, from February to April 1835 first serjeant, and on 29 April 1835, on the recommendation of the Marquis of Normanby, he succeeded Francis Blackburne [q. v.] as attorney-general. While a serjeant he presided over the inquiry into the old Irish corporations, and on his report the Irish Municipal Act was founded. After the death of Thomas B. Vandeleur, he was appointed a puisne justice of the king's bench, Ireland, on 31 Aug. 1835. In the same year he was gazetted a privy councillor. He was most painstaking in the discharge of his important functions; and, despite some pecu-

liarities of manner, may be regarded as one of the most able and upright judges who have sat on the Irish bench. He resigned on a pension in February 1860, and resided near Rush, co. Dublin, where he frequently attended the petty sessions. He died at Knockdromin, near Rush, on 7 Dec. 1864, and was buried at Rush on 10 Dec. He married, in April 1815, Hester Connor, daughter of the Rev. Abraham Augustus Stewart, chaplain to the Royal Hibernian School, Dublin, by whom he had seven sons, including James, a major in the army, who fell at Lucknow in 1857; Louis, rector of Garrycloyne, Blarney, co. Cork; William, chief registrar of the Irish court of bankruptcy (*d.* 1892); Charles, major of the 66th foot from 1865; and Mark, registrar of judgments in Ireland.

[For the father: W. J. Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, 1892, pp. 199, 218, 245, 246; Life of Lord Plunket, 1867, i. 218. For the son: J. R. O'Flanagan's Irish Bar, 1879, pp. 307–15; Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. i. pp. 123–124; Freeman's Journal, 8 Dec. 1864, p. 2, 12 Dec. p. 3; information from the Rev. Louis Perrin and from Mark Perrin, esq.] G. C. B.

PERRINCHIEF, RICHARD (1623?–1673), royalist divine, probably born in Hampshire in 1623, was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1641, and M.A. 1645, and was elected to a fellowship (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 481). He was ejected from his fellowship by the parliamentary commissioners under the ordinance of 13 Feb. 1645–6. On 2 Jan. 1649–50 his name appears for the last time in the college books as owing the society 4*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* At the Restoration he was admitted to the rectory of St. Mildred's, Poultry, to which that of St. Mary Colechurch was annexed on 1 Feb. 1671 (Newcourt, i. 503; Wood, iv. 241). He proceeded D.D. at Cambridge on 2 July 1663; his theses ('Potestas ecclesiæ in censuris est Jure Divino,' and 'Non datur in terris pastor universalis totius ecclesiæ') were printed. On 3 Nov. 1664 he was installed prebendary of St. Peter's, Westminster, and on 2 Aug. 1667 prebendary of London (Chiswick stall). On 29 March 1670 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Huntingdon (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Reg.* p. 174). He was also sub-almoner to Charles II. He died at Westminster on 31 Aug 1673, and was buried on 2 Sept. in the abbey 'within the south monument door' (*ib.* p. 181). His wife had died on 15 June 1671. His will, dated 26 Aug. 1673, is in the prerogative court, and was proved on 16 Oct. 1673. In accordance with its terms, the executors, William Clark, D.D., dean of Winchester, and Robert Peacock, rector of Long Ditton, Surrey, purchased land, the rents of which were to be given in perpetuity to the vicars of Buckingham.

Perrinchief wrote, besides separately issued sermons: 1. 'The Syracusan Tyrant, or the Life of Agathocles, with some Reflexions on the Practices of our Modern Usurpers,' London, 1661 (dedicated to Thomas, earl of Southampton); republished London, 1676, as 'The Sicilian Tyrant, or the Life of Agathocles.' 2. 'A Discourse of Toleration, in answer to a late book [by John Corbet (1620–1680), q. v.] entituled A Discourse of the Religion of England,' London, 1667; Perrinchief opposed toleration or any modification of the establishment. 3. 'Indulgence not justified: being a continuation of the Discourse of Toleration in answer to the arguments of a late book entituled a Peace Offering or Plea for Indulgence, and to the cavils of another [by John Corbet], called the Second Discourse of the Religion in England,' London, 1668.

Perrinchief also completed the edition prepared by William Fulman [q. v.] of 'Βασιλικά: the Workes of King Charles the Martyr,' with a collection of declaration and treaties, London, 1662, and compiled a life for it from Fulman's notes and some materials of Silas Titus. This life was republished in 1676 as 'The Royal Martyr, or the Life and Death of King Charles I,' anon.; and was included in the 1727 edition of the Εἰκὼν βασιλική, as 'written by Richard Perencheif, one of his majesties chaplains.'

[Luard's Grad. Cantabr.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 241, 625, Fasti, ii. 186, 374; Le Neve's Fasti; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Univ. Oxon. 1674, ii. 243; State Papers, Dom. Car. Entry Books 19, f. 147; Newcourt's Repertorium; Lansd. MSS. 986 f. 164, 988 f. 258 *b*; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 151; information kindly sent by A. G. Peskett, master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and Mr. J. W. Clark, registrary of the university, Cambridge.] W. A. S.

PERRING, JOHN SHAE (1813–1869), civil engineer and explorer, was born at Boston in Lincolnshire on 24 Jan. 1813. He was educated at Donington grammar school, and then articled, on 28 March 1826, to Robert Reynolds, the surveyor of the port of Boston, under whom he was engaged in surveying, in the enclosure and drainage of the Fens, in the improvements of Boston Harbour and of Wainfleet Haven, and the outfall of the East Fen, in the drainage of the Burgh and Croft marshes, and other works. In 1833 he proceeded to London, and was there employed in engineering establishments. In March 1836 he went to Egypt,

under contract with Galloway Brothers of London, as assistant engineer to Galloway Bey, then manager of public works for Mahomed Ali, viceroy of Egypt. One of the first undertakings on which Perring was engaged was the construction of a tramway from the quarries near Mex to the sea. After the death of Galloway he became a member of the board of public works, was consulted as to the embankment of the Nile, advocated the establishment of stations in the Desert between Cairo and Suez to facilitate the overland transit, and was employed to make a road with the object of carrying out this scheme.

From January to August 1837 he was busy helping Colonel Howard Vyse and others in making a survey of the pyramids at Gizeh, and in the execution of plans, drawings, and maps of these monuments. He had already published 'On the Engineering of the Ancient Egyptians,' London, 1835, six numbers. The years 1838 and 1839 he spent in exploring and surveying the pyramids at Abou Roash, and those to the southward, including Fayoom. His services to Egyptian history are described in 'The Pyramids of Gizeh, from actual survey and admeasurement, by J. E. [*sic*] Perring, Esq., Civil Engineer. Illustrated by Notes and References to the several Plans, with Sketches taken on the spot by E. J. Andrews, Esq., London, 1839, oblong folio. Part i.: The Great Pyramid, with a map and sixteen plates; part ii.: The Second and Third Pyramids, the smaller to the southward of the Third, and the three to the eastward of the Great Pyramid, with nineteen plates; part iii.: The Pyramids to the southward of Gizeh and at Abou Roash, also Campbell's Tomb and a section of the rock at Gizeh, with map of the Pyramids of Middle Egypt and twenty-one plates.' Perring's labours are also noticed in Colonel R. W. H. H. Vyse's 'Operations carried on at the Pyramids of Gizeh in 1837, with account of a Voyage into Upper Egypt, and an Appendix containing a Survey by J. S. Perring of the Pyramids of Abou Roash,' 3 vols. 4to, 1840–2 (i. 143 et seq., ii. 1 et seq., iii. 1 et seq.), with a portrait of Perring in an eastern costume. Perring, before leaving Egypt, made a trigonometrical survey of the fifty-three miles of country near the pyramids. The value of these researches, all made at the cost of Colonel Vyse, are fully acknowledged in C. C. J. Bunsen's 'Egypt's Place in Universal History,' 5 vols. 1854 (ii. 28–9, 635–45), where it is stated that they resulted in furnishing the names of six Egyptian kings till then unknown to historians.

Perring returned to England in June 1840, and on 1 March 1841 entered upon the duties of engineering superintendent of the Llanelly railway docks and harbour. In April 1844 he became connected with the Manchester, Bury, and Rossendale railway, which he helped to complete; and, after its amalgamation with other lines, was from 1846 till 1859 resident engineer of the East Lancashire railway. He was subsequently connected with the Railway, Steel, and Plant Company, was engineer of the Ribblesdale railway, and constructed the joint lines from Wigan to Blackburn. He was also engineer of the Oswaldtwistle and other waterworks. Finally, he was one of the engineers of the Manchester city railways. On 6 Dec. 1853 he was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and in 1856 a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers. He died at 104 King Street, Manchester, on 16 Jan. 1869.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1870, xxx. 455–6; Proceedings of Institution of Mechanical Engineers, 1870, pp. 15–16.] G. C. B.

PERRONET, VINCENT (1693–1785), vicar of Shoreham and methodist, youngest son of David and Philothea Perronet, was born in London on 11 Dec. 1693. His father, a native of Château d'Oex in the canton of Berne, and a protestant, came over to England about 1680, and was naturalised by act of parliament in 1707, having previously married Philothea Arther or Arthur, a lady of good family, whose paternal grandfather, an officer of the court of Star-chamber, lost a considerable estate near Devizes, Wiltshire, during the civil war. David Perronet died in 1717. One of his elder brothers, Christian, was grandfather of the celebrated French engineer Jean Rodolphe Perronet (1708–1794), director of the 'ponts et chaussées' of France, and builder of the bridge of Neuilly, and of the bridge 'de la Concorde' (formerly Pont Louis XVI) in Paris; he was a foreign member of the Royal Society, England, and of the Society of Arts, London.

Vincent Perronet, after receiving his earlier education at a school in the north of England, entered Queen's College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. on 27 Oct. 1718 (*Cat. of Graduates*); in later life he was described as M.A. On 4 Dec. 1718 he married Charity, daughter of Thomas and Margaret Goodhew of London, and, having taken holy orders, became curate of Sundridge, Kent, where he remained about nine years; in 1728 he was presented to the vicarage of Shoreham in the same county. He was of an extremely religious temperament, believed

that he received many tokens of a special providence, and wrote a record of them, headed 'Some remarkable facts in the life of a person whom we shall call Eusebius' (extracts given in the *Methodist Magazine*, 1799), wherein he relates certain dreams, escapes from danger, and the like, as divine interpositions. On 14 Feb. 1744 he had his first interview with John Wesley, who was much impressed by his piety (J. WESLEY, *Journal*, ap. *Works*, i. 468). Both the Wesleys visited him and preached in his church in 1746. When Charles Wesley preached there a riot took place, the rioters following the preacher to the vicarage, threatening, and throwing stones, while he was defended by one of Perronet's sons, Charles. From that time both the Wesleys looked to Perronet for advice and support; he was, perhaps, their most intimate friend, and they respected his judgment no less than they delighted in his religious character. He attended the methodist conference of 15 June 1747. In April 1748 Charles Wesley consulted him about his intended marriage; in 1749 he wrote to C. Wesley exhorting him to avoid a quarrel with his brother John, to whom Charles had lately behaved somewhat shabbily, and a letter from him in February 1751 led John Wesley to decide on marrying (TYERMAN, *Life of J. Wesley*, ii. 6, 104).

He wrote in defence of the methodists, was consulted by the Wesleys in reference to their regulations for itinerant preachers, in one of which he was appointed umpire in case of disagreement, and was called 'the archbishop of methodism' (*ib.* p. 230). Two of his sons, Edward and Charles, were among the itinerant preachers. His wife, who died in 1763, was buried by John Wesley, who also visited him in 1765 to comfort him under the loss of one of his sons. He encouraged a methodist society at Shoreham, headed by his unmarried daughter, 'the bold masculine-minded' Damaris, entertained the itinerant preachers, attended their sermons, and had preaching in his kitchen every Friday evening. He held a daily bible-reading in his house, at first at five A.M., though it was afterwards held two hours later. In 1769 he had a long illness, and, when recovering in January 1770, received visits from John Wesley and from Selina, Countess of Huntingdon [see HASTINGS, SELINA], who describes him as 'a most heavenly-minded man' (*Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon*, i. 317). In 1771 he upheld J. Wesley against the countess and her party at the time of the Bristol conference. When in his ninetieth year he was visited by J. Wesley, who noted that his intellect was little if at all impaired. In his last days he was attended by one of his granddaughters by his daughter Elizabeth Briggs. He died on 9 May 1785 in his ninety-second year, and was buried at Shoreham by Charles Wesley, who preached a funeral sermon on the occasion.

Perronet was a man of great piety, of a frank, generous, and cheerful temper, gentle and affectionate in disposition, and courteous in manner. His habits were studious; he at one time took some interest in philosophical works so far as they bore on religion, though he chiefly gave himself to the study and exposition of biblical prophecy, specially with reference to the second advent and the millennium (*Methodist Magazine*, 1799, p. 161). He owned a farm in the neighbourhood of Canterbury, and was in easy circumstances. By his wife Charity, who died on 5 Feb. 1763, in her seventy-fourth year, he had at least twelve children, of whom Edward is noticed below; Charles, born in or about 1723, accompanied C. Wesley to Ireland in 1747, became one of the Wesleys' itinerant preachers, was somewhat insubordinate in 1750, and deeply offended J. Wesley by printing and circulating a letter at Norwich contrary to his orders in 1754; he advocated separation from the church, and license to the preachers to administer the sacrament, against the orders of the Wesleys, and took upon himself to do so both to other preachers and some members of the society, being, according to C. Wesley, actuated by 'cursed pride.' He was enraged by the submission of his party, and afterwards ceased to work for the Wesleys, residing at Canterbury with his brother Edward, where he died unmarried on 12 Aug. 1776. Of the other sons, Vincent, born probably in 1724, died in May 1746; Thomas died on 9 March 1755; Henry died 1765; John, born 1733, died 28 Oct. 1767; and William, when returning from a residence of over two years in Switzerland, whither he had gone on business connected with the descent of the family estate, died at Douay on 2 Dec. 1781. Of Perronet's two daughters, Damaris, her father's 'great stay,' was born on 25 July 1727, and died unmarried on 19 Sept. 1782; and Elizabeth married, on 28 Jan. 1749, William Briggs, of the custom-house, the Wesleys' secretary (*Gent. Mag.* January 1749, xix. 44) or one of J. Wesley's 'book-stewards' (see WHITEHEAD, *Life of Wesley*, ii. 261). Elizabeth and Edward alone survived their father. Of all Perronet's children, Elizabeth alone had issue, among whom was a daughter, Philothea Perronet, married, on 29 Aug. 1781, at Shoreham, to Thomas Thompson [q. v.], a merchant

of Hull. From the marriage of Elizabeth Perronet to William Briggs was descended Henry Perronet Briggs [q. v.], subject and portrait painter.

Perronet published: 1. 'A Vindication of Mr. Locke,' 8vo, 1736. 2. 'A Second Vindication of Mr. Locke,' 8vo, 1738 [see under Butler, Joseph]. 3. 'Some Enquiries chiefly relating to Spiritual Beings, in which the opinions of Mr. Hobbes . . . are taken notice of,' 8vo, 1740. 4. 'An Affectionate Address to the People called Quakers,' 8vo, 1747. 5. 'A Defence of Infant Baptism,' 12mo, 1749. 6. 'Some Remarks on the Enthusiasm of Methodists and Quakers compared' (see under Lavington, George, and *London Magazine*, 1749, p. 436). 7. 'An Earnest Exhortation to the strict Practice of Christianity,' 8vo, 1750. 8. 'Third Letter to the author of the Enthusiasm of Methodists' (*London Mag.* 1752, p. 48). 9. 'Some Short Instructions and Prayers,' 8vo, 4th edit. 1755. 10. 'Some Reflections on Original Sin,' &c., 12mo, 1776. 11. 'Essay on Recreations,' 8vo, 1785.

Perronet's portrait was engraved by J. Spilsbury in 1787 (Bromley), and is given in the 'Methodist Magazine,' November 1799.

Edward Perronet (1721–1792), hymn-writer, son of Vincent and Charity Perronet, was born in 1721. He was John Wesley's companion on his visit to the north in 1749, and met with rough treatment from the mob at Bolton. He became one of Wesley's itinerant preachers, was on most friendly terms with both John and Charles Wesley, who spoke of him as 'trusty Ned Perronet,' and seems to have made an unfortunate suggestion that led John Wesley to marry Mrs. Vazeille (Tyerman, ii. 104). Yet even by that time his impatience of control had caused some trouble to John Wesley, who, in 1750, wrote to him that, though he and his brother Charles Perronet behaved as he liked, they either could not or would not preach where he desired (*ib.* p. 85). In 1754–5 Perronet, in common with his brother Charles, urged separation from the church and the grant of license to the itinerants to administer the sacraments. He was at that date living at Canterbury (see above) in a house formed out of part of the old archiepiscopal palace. His attack on the church in the 'Mitre' in 1756 caused the Wesleys deep annoyance; they prevailed on him to suppress the book, but he appears to have given some copies away to his fellow-itinerants, after promising to suppress it. Charles Wesley wrote a violent letter to his brother John on the subject on 16 Nov. of that year, speaking of the 'levelling, devilish, root-and-branch spirit which breathes in every line of the "Mitre,"' declaring that Perronet had from the first set himself against them, and had poisoned the minds of the other preachers; that he wandered about from house to house 'in a lounging way of life,' and that he had better 'go home to his wife' at Canterbury. Among Perronet's offences noted in this letter, the writer says that on a late visit to Canterbury he had seen his own and his brother's 'sacrament hymns' so scratched out and blotted by him that scarcely twenty lines were left entire (*ib.* p. 254). By 1771, and probably earlier, he had ceased to be connected with Wesley; he joined the Countess of Huntingdon's connexion, and preached under her directions at Canterbury, Norwich, and elsewhere, with some success. The countess, however, remonstrated with him for his violent language about the church of England, and he therefore ceased to work under her (*Life of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon*, ii. 134–5), and became minister of a small chapel at Canterbury with an independent congregation. He died on 8 Jan. 1792, and was buried in the south cloister of the cathedral of Canterbury, near the transept door. Unlike his father, he seems to have been hot-headed, uplifted, bitter in temper, and impatient of all control. In old age he was crusty and eccentric. In 1892 nonconformists at Canterbury held a centenary festival to commemorate his work in that city. From the letter of C. Wesley referred to above, it would seem that he had a wife in 1756. There is, however, a strong belief among some of the descendants of Vincent Perronet that Edward never married. It is possible that the wife spoken of by C. Wesley was one in expectancy, and that the marriage never took place; he certainly left no children.

His published works are: 1. 'Select Passages of the Old and New Testament versified,' 12mo, 1756. 2. 'The Mitre, a sacred poem,' 8vo, printed 1757 (a slip from a bookseller's catalogue gives the date 1756, with note 'suppressed by private authority;' it was certainly printed in 1756, but a new title-page may have been supplied in 1757; see copy in the British Museum, with manuscript notes and corrections, and presentation inscription from the author, signed E. P. in monogram); it contains a dull and virulent attack on the Church of England. It was published without the author's name. In one of the notes the author says, 'I was born and am like to die a member of the Church of England, but I despise her nonsense.' 3. 'A Small Collection of Hymns,' 12mo, 1782. 4. 'Occasional Verses, moral and

sacred,' 12mo, 1785; on p. 22 is Perronet's well-known hymn, 'All hail the power of Jesu's name,' which first appeared in the 'Gospel Magazine,' 1780, without signature.

[Life of V. Perronet in Methodist Mag. vol. xxii. January–April 1799; Tyerman's Life of J. Wesley, 2nd edit.; Whitehead's Life of Wesley; J. Wesley's Journal, ap. Works, 1829; Jackson's Journal, &c., of C. Wesley; Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon; Gent. Mag. January 1749 xix. 44, July 1813 lxxxii. 82; Day of Rest, new ser. (1879), i. 765; W. Gadsby's Companion to Selection of Hymns; J. Gadsby's Memoirs of Hymn-writers, 3rd edit.; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, art. 'Perronet, Edward,' by Dr. Grosart; family papers and other information from Miss Edith Thompson.] W. H.

PERROT, GEORGE (1710–1780), baron of the exchequer, born in 1710, belonged to the Yorkshire branch of the Perrots of Pembrokeshire. He was the second son of Thomas Perrot, prebendary of Ripon and rector of Welbury in the North Riding of Yorkshire, and of St. Martin-in-Micklegate in the city of York, by his wife Anastasia, daughter of the Rev. George Plaxton, rector of Barwick-in-Elmet in the West Riding of Yorkshire. After receiving his education at Westminster School, he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in November 1728, and was called to the bar in 1732. In May 1757 he was elected a bencher of his inn, and in 1759 was made a king's counsel. On 16 April 1760 he opened the case against Laurence Shirley, fourth earl Ferrers, who was tried for the murder of John Johnson by the House of Lords (Howell, *State Trials*, xix. 894). On 24 Jan. 1763 he was called to the degree of serjeant, and appointed a baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir Henry Gould the younger [q. v.] He was seized with a fit of palsy at Maidstone during the Lent assizes in 1775, and shortly afterwards retired from the bench with a pension of 1,200*l.* a year. Having purchased the manor of Fladbury and other considerable estates in Worcestershire, he retired to Pershore, where he died on 28 Jan. 1780, in the seventieth year of his age. A monument was erected to his memory in the parish church at Laleham, Middlesex, in pursuance of directions contained in his widow's will. He was never knighted.

He married, in 1742, Mary, only daughter of John Bower of Bridlington Quay, Yorkshire, and widow of Peter Whitton, lord mayor of York in 1728. Perrot left no children. His widow died on 7 March 1784, aged 82. According to Horace Walpole, Perrot while on circuit 'was so servile as to recommend' from the bench a congratulatory address to the king on the peace of 1763 (*History of the Reign of George III*, 1894, i. 222). His curious power of discrimination may be estimated by the conclusion of his summing-up on a trial at Exeter as to the right to a certain stream of water: 'Gentlemen, there are fifteen witnesses who swear that the watercourse used to flow in a ditch on the north side of the hedge. On the other hand, gentlemen, there are nine witnesses who swear that the watercourse used to flow on the south side of the hedge. Now, gentlemen, if you subtract nine from fifteen there remain six witnesses wholly uncontradicted; and I recommend you to give your verdict accordingly for the party who called those six witnesses' (Foss, *Judges of England*, 1864, viii. 355). It appears from a petition presented by Perrot to the House of Commons that in 1769 he was the sole owner and proprietor of the navigation of the river Avon from Tewkesbury to Evesham.

[The authorities quoted in the text; Barnwell's Perrot Notes, 1867, pp. 108–9; Memorials of Ripon (Surtees Soc. Publ. 1886), ii. 315; Nash's Worcestershire, 1781, i. 383, 447–8, Suppl. pp. 59, 61; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1846, i. 128; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 76; Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 546; Gent. Mag. 1775 p. 301, 1780 p. 102, 1784 pt. i. p. 238; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 347, 411.] G. F. R. B.

PERROT, HENRY (*fl.* 1600–1626), epigrammatist. [See Parrot.]

PERROT, Sir JAMES (1571–1637), politician, born at Harroldston in Pembrokeshire in 1571, is stated to have been an illegitimate son of Sir John Perrot [q. v.] by Sybil Jones of Radnorshire. He matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, as Sir John's second son, on 8 July 1586, aged 14, left the university without a degree, entered the Middle Temple in 1590, and, 'afterwards travelling, returned an accomplish'd gentleman' (Wood). He settled down upon the estate at Harroldston which had been given him by his father, and seems for a time to have devoted himself to literary composition. In 1596 was printed at Oxford, in quarto, by Joseph Barnes, his exceedingly rare 'Discovery of Discontented Minds, wherein their several sorts and purposes are described, especially such as are gone beyond y^e^ Seas,' which was dedicated to the Earl of Essex, and had for its object to 'restrain those dangerous malecontents who, whether as scholars or soldiers, turned fugitives or renegades, and settled in foreign countries, especially under the umbrage of the king of Spain, to negociate conspiracies

and invasions' (cf. Oldys, 'Catalogue of Pamphlets in the Harleian Library,' *Harl. Misc.* x. 358). This was followed in 1600 by 'The First Part of the Consideration of Hvmane Condition: wherein is contained the Morall Consideration of a Man's Selfe: as what, who, and what manner of Man he is,' Oxford, 4to. This was to be followed by three parts dealing respectively with the political consideration of things under us, the natural consideration of things about us, and the metaphysical consideration of things above us; none of which, however, appeared. Perrot also drew up 'A Book of the Birth, Education, Life and Death, and singular good Parts of Sir Philip Sidney,' which Wood appears to have seen in manuscript, and which Oldys 'earnestly desired to meet with,' but which was evidently never printed. In the meantime Perrot had represented the borough of Haverfordwest in the parliament of 1597–8, and during the progress of James I to London he was in July 1603 knighted at the house of Sir William Fleetwood. He sat again for Haverfordwest in the parliament of 1604, and in the 'Addled parliament' of 1614, when he took a vigorous part in the debates on the impositions, and shared to the full the indignation expressed by the lower house at the speech of Bishop Richard Neile [q. v.], questioning the competence of the commons to deal with this subject. When parliament met again in 1621 it contained few members who were listened to with greater willingness than Perrot, who combined experience with a popular manner of speaking. It was he who on 5 Feb. 1621 moved that the house should receive the communion at St. Margaret's, and who, in June, moved a declaration in favour of assisting James's children in the Palatinate, which was received by the house with enthusiasm, and declared by Sir Edward Cecil to be an inspiration from heaven, and of more effect 'than if we had ten thousand soldiers on the march.' Later on, in November 1621, he spoke in favour of a war of diversion and attack upon Spain in the Indies. Hitherto he had successfully combined popularity in the house with favour at court, and had specially gratified the king by supporting his plan to try Bacon's case before a special commission; but in December the warmth of his denunciation of the Spanish marriage, and his insistence upon fresh guarantees against popery, caused him to be numbered among the 'ill-tempered spirits.' He was, in consequence, subjected to an honourable banishment to Ireland, as a member of Sir Dudley Digges's [see Digges, Sir Dudley] commission for investigating certain grievances in Ireland (Wood; cf. Gardiner, *History*, iv. 267). In the parliament of 1624 Perrot, as representative for the county of Pembroke, played a less conspicuous part; but in that of 1628, when he again represented Haverfordwest, he made a powerful speech against Laud.

Perrot played a considerable part in his native county. In 1624 he became a lessee of the royal mines in Pembrokeshire, and from about that period he commenced acting as deputy vice-admiral for the Earl of Pembroke. In August 1625 he wrote to the government that Turkish pirates were upon the south-west coast, having occupied Lundy for over a fortnight, and made numerous captives in Mounts Bay, Cornwall. From 1626 he acted as the vice-admiral or representative of the admiralty in Pembrokeshire, and wrote frequently to Secretary Conway respecting the predatory habits of the Welsh wreckers, and the urgent necessity of fortifying Milford Haven. He was a member of the Virginia Company, to which he subscribed 37*l.* 10*s.* In 1630 he issued his 'Meditations and Prayers on the Lord's Prayer and Ten Commandments,' London, 4to. He died at his house of Harroldston on 4 Feb. 1636–7, and was buried in the chancel of St. Mary's Church, Haverfordwest. He married Mary, daughter of Robert Ashfield of Chesham, Buckinghamshire, but left no issue. Some commendatory verses by him are prefixed to the 'Golden Grove' (1608) of his friend Henry Vaughan.

[Barnwell's Perrot Notes (reprinted from Archæol. Cambr.), 1867, p. 59; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 605–6; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Le Neve's Pedigrees of the Knights, p. 165; Old Parliamentary Hist. v. 525, viii. 280; Cobbett's Parl. Hist. i. 1306, 1310, 1313; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. iv. 28, 67, 128, 235, 255; Spedding's Bacon, xiii. 65; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Williams's Parliamentary History of Wales; Madan's Early Oxford Press (Oxford Hist. Soc.), pp. 40, 49.] T. S.

PERROT, Sir JOHN (1527?–1592), lord deputy of Ireland, commonly reputed to be the son of Henry VIII, whom he resembled in appearance, and Mary Berkley (afterwards the wife of Thomas Perrot, esq., of Istingston and Harroldston, in Pembrokeshire), was born, probably at Harroldston, about 1527 (Naunton, *Fragmenta Regalia; Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. vol. xi.) He was educated apparently at St. David's (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. Eliz. ii. 549), and at the age of eighteen was placed in the household of William Paulet, first marquis of Winchester [q. v.] Uniting great physical strength to a violent and arbitrary disposition, he was

much addicted to brawling, and it was to a fracas between him and two of the yeomen of the guard, in which he was slightly wounded, that he owed his personal introduction to Henry VIII. The king, whether he was acquainted with the secret of his birth or whether he merely admired his courage and audacity, made him a promise of preferment, but died before he could fulfil it. Perrot, however, found a patron in Edward VI, and was by him, at his coronation, created a knight of the Bath. His skill in knightly exercises secured him a place in the train of the Marquis of Northampton on the occasion of the latter's visit to France in June 1551 to negotiate a marriage between Edward VI and Elizabeth, the infant daughter of Henry II. He fully maintained the reputation for gallantry he had acquired at home, and by his bravery in the chase so fascinated the French king that he offered him considerable inducements to enter his service.

Returning to England, he found himself involved in considerable pecuniary difficulties, from which he was relieved by the generosity of Edward. The fact of his being a protestant did not at first militate against him with Queen Mary; but, being accused by one Gadern or Cathern, a countryman of his, of sheltering heretics in his house in Wales, and, among others his uncle, Robert Perrot, reader in Greek to Edward VI and Alexander Nowell [q. v.] (afterwards dean of Lichfield), he was committed to the Fleet. His detention was of short duration, and, being released, he served under the Earl of Pembroke in France, and was present at the capture of St. Quentin in 1557. His refusal, however, to assist Pembroke in hunting down heretics in south Wales caused a breach in their friendly relations, though it did not prevent the earl from generously using his influence to bring to a successful issue a suit of Perrot's for the castle and lordship of Carew. At the coronation of Elizabeth, Perrot was one of the four gentlemen chosen to carry the canopy of state, and being apparently shortly afterwards appointed vice-admiral of the seas about south Wales and keeper of the gaol at Haverfordwest, he for some years divided his time between the court and his estate in Pembrokeshire.

Since the outbreak of the rebellion in Ireland of James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald [q. v.] in 1568, it had been the settled determination of Elizabeth and her ministers to establish a presidential government in Munster similar to that in Connaught. In November 1570 the post was offered to Perrot, and was somewhat reluctantly accepted by him. He sailed from Milford Haven and arrived at Waterford on 27 Feb. 1571. A day or two afterwards Fitzmaurice burned the town of Kilmallock, and Perrot, recognising the importance of reaching the seat of his government without loss of time, hastened to Dublin, and, having taken the oath before Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], proceeded immediately to Cork. From Cork he marched directly to Kilmallock, where he took up his quarters in a half-burned house, and issued a proclamation to the fugitive townsmen to return and repair the walls and buildings of the town. While thus engaged, information reached him one night that the rebels had attacked Lord Roche; whereupon, taking with him his own troop of horse, he pursued them as far as Knocklong. But finding they were likely to make good their escape among the neighbouring bogs, he caused his men to dismount and to follow them in their own fashion, and had the satisfaction of killing fifty of them, whose heads he fixed on the market-cross of Kilmallock. Having placed the town in a posture of defence, Perrot pursued his journey to Limerick, capturing a castle belonging to Tibbot Burke on the way. From Limerick, where the Earl of Thomond, O'Shaughnessy, and Sir Thomas of Desmond came to him, he proceeded to Cashel, where he hanged several 'grasy merchants, being such as bring bread and aquavita or other provisions unto the rebels,' and so by way of Fethard, Clonmel, Carrick-on-Suir, and Lismore, near where he captured Mocollop Castle, back to Cork, which he reached on the last day of May.

Fixing his headquarters at Cork, he made excursions into the territories of the 'White Knight' and the McSwineys, and 'slew many of the rebels and hanged as many as he might take.' Though greatly harassed by his incessant warfare, Fitzmaurice had managed to enlist a large body of redshanks, and with these he scoured the country from Aharlow to Castlemaine, and from Glenflesk to Baltimore. Perrot, who spared neither himself nor his men in his efforts to catch him, in vain tempted him to risk a battle in the open, but, meeting him on the edge of a wood, he attacked and routed him, and forced his allies across the Shannon. On 21 June he sat down before Castlemaine, but after five weeks was compelled, by lack of provisions, to raise the siege. His eagerness to terminate the rebellion led him to countenance a proposal for the restoration of Sir John of Desmond as a counterpoise to Fitzmaurice [see FITZGERALD, SIR JOHN FITZEDMUND, 1528–1612], and even induced him to listen to a proposal of Fitzmaurice to settle the question by single combat. Fitzmaurice, as the event proved,

had no intention of meeting Perrot on equal terms; and, after deluding him with one excuse and another, finally declared that a duel was out of the question. 'For,' said he, 'if I should kill Sir John Perrot the queen of England can send another president into this province; but if he do kill me there is none other to succeed me or to command as I do' (Rawlinson, *Life*, p. 63). Perrot swore to 'hunt the fox out of his hole' without further delay. Shortly afterwards he was drawn by a trick into a carefully prepared ambush. Outnumbered by at least ten or twelve to one, he would certainly have lost his life had not the opportune arrival of Captain Bowles with three or four soldiers caused Fitzmaurice, who mistook them for the advance guard of a larger body, to withdraw hastily. Even this lesson did not teach Perrot prudence. For having, as he believed, driven Fitzmaurice into a corner, he allowed himself to be deluded into a parley, under cover of which Fitzmaurice managed to withdraw his men into safety. In June 1572 he again sat down before Castlemaine, and, after a three months' blockade, forced the place to surrender. He encountered Fitzmaurice, who was advancing to its relief at the head of a body of Scoto-Irish mercenaries, in MacBrian Coonagh's country. Fitzmaurice, however, with the bulk of his followers, managed to make good his escape into the wood of Aharlow. Perrot's efforts to expel them were crippled by the refusal of his soldiers to serve until they received some of their arrears of pay. But the garrison at Kilmallock, assisted by Sir Edmund and Edward Butler, rendered admirable service; and Fitzmaurice, finding himself at the end of his tether, sued for mercy. Perrot reluctantly consented to pardon him. He was somewhat reconciled to this course by Fitzmaurice's submissive attitude, and comforted himself with the hope that the ex-rebel, having seen the error of his ways, would eventually prove 'a second St. Paul.'

Having thus, as he vainly imagined, restored tranquillity to Munster, he begged to be allowed to return home. During his tenure of office he had killed or hanged at least eight hundred rebels, with the loss of only eighteen Englishmen, and had done something to substitute English customs for Irish in the province. But the service had told severely on his constitution; and for every white hair that he had brought over with him he protested he could show sixty. He was dissatisfied with Elizabeth's determination to restore Gerald Fitzgerald, fifteenth earl of Desmond [q. v.]; he was annoyed by reports that reached him of Essex's interference with his tenantry; and, though able to justify himself, he could ill brook to be reprimanded by the privy council for his conduct in regard to the Peter and Paul, a French vessel hailing from Portugal with a valuable cargo of spices, which he had caused to be detained at Cork. A graceful letter of thanks from Elizabeth, desiring him to continue at his post, failed to alter his resolution; and in July 1573 he suddenly returned to England without leave. His reception by Elizabeth was more gracious than he had reason to expect; and pleading ill-health as an excuse for not returning to Munster, where he was eventually superseded by Sir William Drury [q. v.], he retired to Wales. To Burghley he declared that it was his intention to lead a countryman's life, and to keep out of debt. But as one of the council of the marches, and vice-admiral of the Welsh seas, he found plenty to occupy his attention, especially in suppressing piracy along the coast (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1839, ii. 354). In May 1578 a complaint was preferred against him by Richard Vaughan, deputy-admiral in South Wales, of tyrannical conduct, trafficking with pirates, and subversion of justice. Perrot had apparently little difficulty in exonerating himself; for he was shortly afterwards appointed commissioner for piracy in Pembrokeshire.

In August 1579 he was placed in command of a squadron appointed to cruise off the western coast of Ireland, to intercept and destroy any Spanish vessels appearing in those waters. On 29 Aug. he sailed from the Thames on board the Revenge with his son Thomas. On 14 Sept. he anchored in Baltimore Bay; and after spending a few days on shore, 'where they were all entertained as well as the fashion of that country could afford,' he sailed to Cork, and from Cork coasted along to Waterford, where he met Sir William Drury, who shortly before his death knighted his son Thomas and Sir William Pelham [q. v.] After coasting about for some time, and the season of the year growing too late to cause any further apprehension on the part of Spain, Perrot determined to return home. In the Downs he fell in with one Deryfold, a pirate, whom he chased and captured off the Flemish coast; but on trying to make the mouth of the Thames he struck on the Kentish Knocks. Fortunately he succeeded in getting off the sand, and reached Harwich in safety. During his absence his enemies had tried to undermine his credit with the queen; and early in 1580 one Thomas Wyriott, a justice of the peace, formerly a yeoman of the guard, exhibited certain complaints against 'his intolerable dealings.' Wyriott's complaints were submitted to the privy council, and, being pronounced slanderous libels, Wyriott was committed to

the Marshalsea. But he had powerful friends at court; and shortly after Perrot's return to Wales he was released, and letters were addressed to the judges of assize in South Wales, authorising them to reopen the case. Though suffering from the sweating sickness, Perrot at once obeyed the summons to attend the assizes at Haverfordwest. He successfully exculpated himself and obtained a verdict of a thousand marks damages against Wyriott.

He had acquired considerable reputation as president of Munster, and a plot or plan which he drew up at the command of the queen in 1581 'for the suppressing of rebellion and the well-governing of Ireland' marked him out as a suitable successor to the lord deputy, Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], who was recalled in August 1582. Nevertheless, he was not appointed to the post till 17 Jan. 1584, and it was not till 21 June that he received the sword of state from the chancellor, Archbishop Adam Loftus [q. v.] From his acquaintance with the southern province he was deemed well qualified to supervise the great work of the plantation of Munster. His open instructions resembled those given to former viceroys; but among those privately added by the privy council was one directing him to consider how St. Patrick's Cathedral and the revenues belonging to it might be made to serve 'as had been theretofore intended' for the erection of a college in Dublin. His government began propitiously, and a remark of his expressive of his desire to see the name of husbandman or yeoman substituted for that of churl was, according to Fenton, widely and favourably commented upon. The day following his installation order was issued for a general hosting at the hill of Tara, on 10 Aug., for six weeks. In the interval Perrot prepared to make a tour of inspection through Connaught and Munster for the purpose of establishing Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] and Sir John Norris (1547?–1597) [q. v.] in their respective governments. He had already received the submission of the chieftains of Connaught and Thomond, and was on his way from Limerick to Cork when the news reached him that a large body of Hebridean Scots had landed in O'Donnell's country. Norris was inclined to think that rumour had, as usual, exaggerated the number of the invaders; but Perrot, who probably enjoyed the prospect of fighting, determined to return at once to Dublin and, as security for the peace of Munster, to take with him all protectees and suspected persons.

On 26 Aug. he set out for Ulster, accompanied by the Earls of Ormonde and Thomond and Sir John Norris. At Newry he learned that the Scots had evaded the ships sent to intercept them at Lough Foyle and had returned whence they came. Half a mile outside the town Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.] met him, and put in his only son as pledge of his loyalty, as did also Magennis, MacMahon, and O'Hanlon. But having come so far, Perrot determined to cut at the root, as he believed, of the Scoto-Irish difficulty, and to make a resolute effort to expel the MacDonnells from their settlements along the Antrim coast. An attempt, at which he apparently connived (*State Papers*, Irel. Eliz. cxii. 90, ii.), to assassinate Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.] failed, and Perrot, resorting to more legitimate methods of warfare, divided his forces into two divisions. The one, under the command of the Earl of Ormonde and Sir John Norris, advanced along the left bank of the Bann and scoured the woods of Glenconkein; while himself, with the other, proceeded through Clandeboye and the Glinnes. On 14 Sept. he sat down before Dunluce Castle, which surrendered at discretion on the second or third day. Sorley Boy escaped to Scotland, but Perrot got possession of 'holy Columbkille's cross, a god of great veneration with Sorley Boy and all Ulster,' which he sent to Walsingham to present to Lady Walsingham or Lady Sidney. A mazer garnished with silver-gilt, with Sorley Boy's arms engraved on the bottom, he sent to Lord Burghley. An attempt to land on Rathlin Island was frustrated by stormy weather, and, feeling that the season was growing too advanced for further operations, Perrot returned to Dublin.

Meanwhile he had not been unmindful of his charge regarding St. Patrick's. On 21 Aug. he submitted a plan to Walsingham for converting the cathedral into a courthouse and the canons' houses into inns of court, and for applying the revenues to the erection of two colleges. When the project became known, as it speedily did, it was vehemently opposed by Archbishop Loftus [q. v.] On 3 Jan. 1585 Perrot was informed that there were grave objections to his scheme, and that it was desirable for him to consult with the archbishop. Perrot for a time refused to desist from his project, and never forgave Loftus for opposing him. There can be little doubt that his blundering hostility towards the archbishop was a principal cause of his downfall.

Another scheme of his for bridling the Irish by building seven towns, seven bridges, and seven fortified castles in different parts of the country fared equally unpropitiously. Given 50,000*l.* a year for three years, he promised to permanently subjugate Ireland

and took the unusual course of addressing the parliament of England on the subject. But Walsingham, to whom he submitted the letter (printed in the 'Government of Ireland,' pp. 44 sq.) promptly suppressed it, on the ground that the queen would certainly resent any one but herself moving parliament. Nor indeed did his manner of dealing with the Hebridean Scots argue well for his ability to carry out his more ambitious project. Scarcely three months had elapsed since the expulsion of Sorley Boy before he again succeeded in effecting a landing on the coast of Antrim. He was anxious, he declared, to become a loyal subject of the crown, if only he could obtain legal ownership of the territory he claimed. But Perrot insisted on unqualified submission, and, despite the remonstrances of the council, began to make preparations for a fresh expedition against him. When Elizabeth heard of his intention, she was greatly provoked, and read him a sharp lecture on 'such rash, unadvised journeys without good ground as your last journey in the north.' As it happened, Sir Henry Bagenal and Sir William Stanley were quite able to cope with Sorley Boy, and the Irish parliament being appointed to meet on 26 April, after an interval of sixteen years, Perrot found sufficient to occupy his attention in Dublin.

A German nobleman who happened to be visiting Ireland was greatly impressed with his appearance at the opening of parliament, and declared that, though he had travelled all over Europe, he had never seen any man comparable to him 'for his port and majesty of personage.' But Perrot's attempt to 'manage' parliament proved a complete failure. A bill to suspend Poynings' Act, which he regarded as necessary to facilitate legislation, was rejected on the third reading by a majority of thirty-five. Another bill, to substitute a regular system of taxation in lieu of the irregular method of cess, shared a similar fate, and Perrot could only prorogue parliament, and advise the punishment of the leaders of the opposition. Tired of his inactivity, Perrot resumed his plan of a northern campaign, and having appointed Loftus and Wallop, who strongly disapproved of his intention, justices in his absence, he set out for Ulster on 16 July. But misfortune dogged his footsteps. For hardly had he reached Dungannon when wet weather rendered further progress impossible. His time, however, was not altogether wasted. For besides settling certain territorial differences between Turlough Luineach O'Neill and Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone [q. v.], he reduced Ulster to shire ground. He returned to Dublin at the beginning of September. Six weeks later Sorley Boy recaptured Dunluce Castle, and resumed his overtures for denization. Perrot, who was 'touched with the stone,' and provoked at the coolness of his colleagues, felt the disgrace bitterly, and begged to be recalled. Eventually he consented to pardon Sorley Boy, and to grant him letters of denization on what were practically his own terms. In one respect Perrot could claim to have been fairly successful. The composition of Connaught and Thomond with which his name is associated, though proving by no means commensurate with his expectations, and due in a large measure to the initiative of Sir Henry Sidney, was a work which undoubtedly contributed to the peace and stability of the western province. Parliament reassembled on 26 April 1586, and, after passing acts for the attainder of the Earl of Desmond and Viscount Baltinglas, was dissolved on 14 May.

With Loftus and Wallop Perrot had long been on terms of open hostility, and even Sir Geoffrey Fenton, who at first found him 'affable and pleasing,' had since come to change his opinion in that respect. Perrot, it is true, could count on the devotion of Sir Nicholas White and Sir Lucas Dillon; but their influence in the council was comparatively small, and their goodwill exposed him to the charge of pursuing an anti-English policy. Nor were his relations outside the council much better. Sir John Norris and Captain Carleil had long complained of his overbearing and tyrannical behaviour. Perrot's conduct towards Sir Richard Bingham added him to the long list of avowed enemies. Early in September 1586 a large body of redshanks invaded Connaught at the invitation of the Burkes of county Mayo, and Bingham, who felt himself unable to cope with them, sent to Perrot for reinforcements. The deputy not only complied with his request, but, in opposition to the advice of the council, went to Connaught himself. He had, however, only reached Mullingar when he received information that the Scots and their allies had been completely overthrown and almost annihilated by Bingham at Ardnaree on the river Moy. But instead of returning to Dublin, he continued his journey to Galway, though by so doing he inflicted a heavy and unnecessary expense on the country. His own statement that he had been invited thither was manifestly untrue. But whether he was jealous of Bingham's success, as seems likely, or whether he really disapproved of his somewhat arbitrary method of

government, his presence had undoubtedly the effect of weakening the president's authority and stimulating the elements of discontent in the province. His language towards the council was certainly most reprehensible, and unfortunately he did not confine his abuse to words. In January 1587 he committed Fenton to the Marshalsea on pretext of a debt of 70*l.* owing to him. But though compelled by Elizabeth instantly to set him at liberty, he seemed to have lost all control over himself. Only a few days afterwards he committed the indiscretion of challenging Sir Richard Bingham, and on 15 May he came to actual blows in the council chamber with Sir Nicholas Bagenal. The fault was perhaps not altogether on his side, but government under the circumstances suffered, and in January Elizabeth announced her intention to remove him.

In May one Philip Williams, a former secretary of Perrot, whom he had long kept in confinement, offered to make certain revelations touching his loyalty, and Loftus took care that his offer should reach Elizabeth's ears. This was the beginning of the end. Williams was released on bail, not to quit the country without special permission, in June; but he steadily refused to reveal his information to any one except the queen herself. In December Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.] was appointed lord deputy, but six months elapsed before he arrived in Dublin. Meanwhile, racked with the stone, and feeling his authority slipping away from him inch by inch, Perrot's position was pitiable in the extreme. But it must be said in his favour that when he surrendered the sword of state on 30 June 1588, Fitzwilliam was compelled to admit that he left the country in a state of profound peace. Shortly before his departure he presented the corporation of Dublin with a silver-gilt bowl, bearing his arms and crest, with the inscription 'Relinquo in pace' (cf. GILBERT, *Cal. Municipal Records*, ii. 220). He sailed on Tuesday, 2 July, for Milford Haven, leaving behind him, according to Sir Henry Wallop, a memory 'of so hard usage and haughty demeanour amongst his associates, especially of the English nation, as I think never any before him in this place hath done.' After his departure Fitzwilliam complained that, contrary to the express orders of the privy council, he had taken with him his parliament robes and cloth of state.

Among others a certain Denis Roughan or O'Roughan, an ex-priest whom Perrot had prosecuted for forgery, offered to prove that he was the bearer of a letter from Perrot to Philip of Spain, promising that if the latter would give him Wales, Perrot would make Philip master of England and Ireland. The letter was a manifest forgery, but it derived a certain degree of plausibility from the recent betrayal of Deventer by Sir William Stanley [q. v.] One Charles Trevor, an accomplice of O'Roughan's, knew the secret of the forgery, and, according to Bingham, Fitzwilliam could have put his hand on him had he liked to do so. But in a collection of the material points against Perrot, drawn up by Burghley on 15 Nov. 1591, O'Roughan's charge finds no place, though the substance of it was afterwards incorporated in the indictment. Still, if there was no direct evidence of treason against him, there was sufficient matter to convict him of speaking disparagingly of the queen. Notwithstanding Burghley's exertions in his favour, there was an evident determination on the part of Perrot's enemies to push the matter to a trial, and there is a general concurrence of opinion in ascribing the pertinacity with which he was prosecuted to the malice of Sir Christopher Hatton (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Eliz. Add. 12 March 1591). According to Sir Robert Naunton, who married Perrot's granddaughter, Perrot had procured Hatton's enmity by speaking scornfully of him as having made his way to the queen's favour 'by the galliard,' in allusion to his proficiency in dancing. But Naunton was unaware that Hatton owed him a deeper grudge for having seduced his daughter Elizabeth (*Archæol. Cambr.* 3rd ser. xi. 117).

After a short confinement in Lord Burghley's house, Perrot was in March 1591 removed to the Tower. More than a year elapsed before his trial, and on 23 Dec. he complained that his memory was becoming impaired through grief and close confinement. On 27 April 1592 he was tried at Westminster on a charge of high treason before Lord Hunsdon, Lord Buckhurst, Sir Robert Cecil, and other specially constituted commissioners. According to the indictment he was charged with contemptuous words against the queen, with relieving known traitors and Romish priests, with encouraging the rebellion of Sir Brian O'Rourke [q. v.], and with treasonable correspondence with the king of Spain and the prince of Parma. Practically the prosecution, conducted by Popham and Puckering, confined itself to the charge of speaking contemptuously of the queen. Perrot, who was extremely agitated, did not deny that he might have spoken the words attributed to him, but resented the interpretation placed upon them. Being found guilty, he was taken back to the Tower. He still hoped for pardon. 'God's death!' he exclaimed. 'Will the queen suffer her brother to be offered up a sacrifice to the envy of his frisking adversary?' His last will

and testament, dated 3 May 1592, is really a vindication of his conduct and an appeal for mercy. He was brought up for judgment on 26 June, but his death in the Tower in September spared him the last indignities of the law. A rumour that the queen intended to pardon him derives some colour from the fact that his son, Sir Thomas, was restored to his estates. Two engraved portraits of Perrot are in existence, one in the 'History of Worcestershire,' i. 350, the other prefixed to the 'Government of Ireland' by E. C. S. (cf. BROMLEY).

Perrot married, first, Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas Cheyney of Thurland in Kent, by whom he had a son, Sir Thomas Perrot, who succeeded him, and married, under mysterious circumstances (STRYPE, *Life of Bishop Aylmer*, and *Lansdowne MS.* xxxix. f. 172), Dorothy, daughter of Walter Devereux, earl of Essex. Perrot's second wife was Jane, daughter of Sir Lewis Pollard, by whom he had William, who died unmarried at St. Thomas Court, near Dublin, on 8 July 1597; Lettice, who married, first, Roland Lacharn of St. Bride's, secondly, Walter Vaughan of St. Bride's, and, thirdly, Arthur Chichester [q. v.], baron Chichester of Belfast, and lord deputy of Ireland; and Ann, who married John Philips. Among his illegitimate children he had by Sybil Jones of Radnorshire a son, Sir James Perrot, separately mentioned, and a daughter, who became the wife of David Morgan, described as a gentleman. By Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Christopher Hatton, he had a daughter, also called Elizabeth, who married Hugh Butler of Johnston.

[Barnwell's Notes on the Perrot Family in Archæol. Cambrensis, 3rd ser. vols. xi. xii.; Dwnn's Heraldic Visitation of Wales, i. 89; Naunton's Frag. Regal.; Lloyd's State Worthies; Fenton's Hist. of Tour through Pembrokeshire; Rawlinson's Life of Sir John Perrot; The Government of Ireland under Sir John Perrot by E. C. S.; Cal. State Papers, Eliz., Ireland and Dom.; Camden's Annals; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Annals of the Four Masters; Hardiman's Chorographical Description of West Connaught; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 254; MSS. Brit. Mus. Lansdowne 68, 72, 156; Harl. 35, 3292; Sloane, 2200, 4819; Addit. 32091, ff. 240, 257; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. pp. 45, 51, 367, 8th Rep. p. 36.] R. D.

PERROT, JOHN (*d.* 1671?), quaker sectary, born in Ireland, was possibly descended, though not legitimately, from Sir John Perrot [q. v.], lord-deputy of Ireland. It is hardly likely that he was the John Perrot fined 2,000*l.* in the Star-chamber on 27 Jan. 1637, and arraigned before the court of high commission on 14 and 21 Nov. 1639 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1636–7 p. 398, 1639–40 pp. 271, 277).

Before 1656 Perrot joined the quakers, and was preaching in Limerick. The next year he started, with the full authority of the quaker body and at its expense, with one John Love, also an Irishman, on a mission to Italy, avowedly to convert the pope. Perrot passed through Lyons, and on 12 Aug. 1657 he was at Leghorn. There he wrote a treatise concerning the Jews, and both travellers were examined by the inquisition and dismissed. In September, diverging from their original route, they reached Athens, whence Perrot wrote an 'Address to the People called Baptists in Ireland.' A manuscript copy is in the library of Devonshire House. He also wrote an epistle to the Greeks from 'Egripos,' that is the island of Negroponte (now called Eubœa). Returning to Venice, he interviewed the doge in his palace, and presented him with books and an address, afterwards printed. A work dated from the Lazaretto in Venice indicates either that he had fallen ill or was in prison.

On arriving in Rome, probably in 1658, Perrot and Love commenced preaching against the Romish church, and were arrested. Love suffered the tortures of the inquisition and died under them. Perrot, whose zeal knew no bounds, was more appropriately sent to a madhouse, where he was allowed some liberty and wrote numerous books, addresses, and epistles. These he was suffered to send to England to be printed, and many of them appeared before his release. His detention excited much sympathy in England. Samuel Fisher (1605–1655) [q.v.], John Stubbs, and other Friends went to Rome in 1660 to procure his freedom. Two other Friends, Charles Bayley and Jane Stokes, also unsuccessfully attempted it, Bayley being imprisoned at Bordeaux on the way out. Some account of his experiences he contributed to Perrot's 'Narrative,' 1661.

In May 1661 Perrot was released; but on his return to London he was received with some coldness. He was accused of extravagant behaviour while abroad. Fox and others condemned the papers issued by him from Rome, one of which propounded that the removal of the hat during prayer in public was a formal superstition, incompatible with the spiritual religion professed by quakers. This notion gained ground rapidly, and was adopted for a time by Thomas Ellwood [q. v.] and Benjamin Furly [q. v.]; but Fox at once attacked it in a tract issued in 1661 (*Journal*, ed. 1765, p. 332). Perrot was unconvinced, although many of his friends soon forsook him. He was indefatigable in preaching his opinions

in various parts of England or Ireland, and attracted large audiences. He was arrested, with Luke Howard (1621–1699) [q. v.], at a meeting at Canterbury on 28 Aug. 1661, and again at the Bull and Mouth, Aldersgate Street, on a Sunday in June 1662, when he was brought before Sir Richard Browne (*d.* 1669) [q. v.], lord mayor.

In the autumn of 1662 Perrot and some of his followers emigrated to Barbados, where his wife and children joined him later, and where he was appointed clerk to the magistrates. He seems to have still called himself a quaker, but gave great offence by wearing 'a velvet coat, gaudy apparel, and a sword,' while he was now as strict in exacting oaths as he had formerly been against them. Proceeding on a visit to Virginia, he induced many quakers there to dispense with the formality of assembling for worship, and otherwise to depart from the judicious rules laid down by Fox.

Perrot formed many projects for improving the trade of Barbados by tobacco plantations; he built himself a large house, surmounted by a reservoir of water brought from a distance of some miles; he was also presented with a sloop, to carry freight to Jamaica. But his schemes came to no practical result. He died, heavily in debt, in the island of Jamaica, some time before October 1671. His wife Elizabeth and at least two children survived him.

Perrot's 'natural gifts' were, says Sewel, 'great,' and he possessed a rare power of fascination. His following was at one time considerable; but the attempts made by John Pennyman [q. v.] and others to give it permanence failed. His unbalanced and rhapsodical mysticism caused Fox, with his horror of 'ranters' and the warning of James Naylor's case fresh in his mind, to treat him as a dangerous foe to order and system within the quaker ranks. A believer in perfection, Perrot held that an inspired man, such as himself, might even be commanded to commit carnal sin. According to Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.], with whom Perrot had many talks, he had no personal God, but an indefinite Spirit (*Neck of the Quakers Broken*, p. 22). Martin Mason [q. v.], although he declined to accept his vagaries, celebrated his talents in some lines—'In Memoriam'—published in the 'Vision.'

Perrot's works were often signed 'John, the servant of God,' 'John, called a Quaker,' and 'John, the prisoner of Christ.' Some are in verse, a vehicle of expression objected to by Fox as frivolous and unbecoming. To this objection Perrot cautiously replied that 'he believed he should have taken it dearly well had any friend (brother-like) whom they offended turned the sence of them into prose when he sent them from Rome.'

Besides a preface to the 'Collection of Several Books and Writings of George Fox the Younger' [see under Fox, George], London, 1662, 2nd edit. 1665, his chief tracts (with abbreviated titles) are: 1. 'A Word to the World answering the Darkness thereof, concerning the Perfect Work of God to Salvation,' London, 4to, 1658. 2. 'A Visitation of Love and Gentle Greeting of the Turk,' London, 4to, 1658. 3. 'Immanuel the Salvation of Israel,' London, 4to, 1658; reprinted with No. 2 in 1660. 4. (With George Fox and William Morris) 'Severall Warnings to the Baptized People,' 4to, 1659. 5. 'To all Baptists everywhere, or to any other who are yet under the shadows and wat'ry ellement, and are not come to Christ the Substance,' London, 4to, 1660; reprinted in 'The Mistery of Baptism,' &c., 1662. 6. 'A Wren in the Burning Bush, Waving the Wings of Contraction, to the Congregated Clean Fowls of the Heavens, in the Ark of God, holy Host of the Eternal Power, Salutation,' London, 4to, 1660. 7. 'J. P., the follower of the Lamb, to the Shepheards Flock, Salutation, Grace,' &c., London, 4to, 1660, 1661. 8. 'John, to all God's Imprisoned People for his Names-Sake, wheresoever upon the Face of the Earth, Salutation,' London, 4to, 1660. 9. 'John, the Prisoner, to the Risen Seed of Immortal Love, most endeared Salutation,' &c., London, 4to, 1660. 10. 'A Primer for Children,' 12mo, 1660, 1664. 11. 'A Sea of the Seed's Sufferings, through which Runs a River of Rich Rejoycing. In Verse,' London, 4to, 1661. 12. 'To all People upon the Face of the Earth,' London, 4to, 1661. 13. 'Discoveries of the Day-dawning to the Jewes,' London, 4to, 1661. 14. 'An Epistle to the Greeks, especially to those in and about Corinth and Athens,' London, 4to, 1661. 15. 'To the Prince of Venice and all his Nobles,' London, 4to, 1661. 16. 'Blessed Openings of a Day of good Things to the Turks. Written to the Heads, Rulers, Ancients, and Elders of their Land, and whomsoever else it may concern,' London, 4to, 1661. 17. 'Beames of Eternal Brightness, or, Branches of Everlasting Blessings; Springing forth of the Stock of Salvation, to be spread over India, and all Nations of the Earth,' &c., London, 4to, 1661. 18. 'To the Suffering Seed of Royalty, wheresoever Tribulated upon the Face of the whole Earth, the Salutation of your Brother Under the oppressive Yoak of Bonds,' London, 4to, 1661. 19. 'A Narrative of some of the

Sufferings of J. P. in the City of Rome,' London, 4to, 1661. 20. 'Two Epistles. . . . The one Touching the Perfection of Humility. . . . The other Touching the Righteous Order of Judgement in Israel,' London, 4to, 1661. 21. 'Battering Rams against Rome: or, the Battel of John, the Follower of the Lamb, Fought with the Pope, and his Priests, whilst he was a Prisoner in the Inquisition Prison of Rome,' London, small 8vo, 1661. 22. 'Propositions to the Pope, for the proving his Power of Remitting Sins, and other Doctrines of his Church, as Principles destroying Soules in Darkness, and undeterminable Death. To Fabius Ghisius, Pope, at his Pallace in Monte Cavallo in Roma,' broadside, June 1662. 23. 'John Perrot's Answer to the Pope's feigned Nameless Helper; or, a Reply to the Tract Entituled, Perrott against the Pope,' London, broadside, 1662. 24. 'The Mistery of Baptism and the Lord's Supper,' London, 4to, 1662. 25. 'A Voice from the Close or Inner Prison, unto all the Upright in Heart, whether they are Bond or Free,' London, 4to, 1662. 26. 'To the Upright in Heart, and Faithful People of God: an Epistle written in Barbados,' London, 4to, 1662. 27. 'Glorious Glimmerings of the Life of Love, Unity, and pure Joy. Written in Rome . . . 1660, but conserved as in obscurity until my arrival at Barbados in the year 1662. From whence it is sent the second time to the Lord's Lambs by J. P.,' London, 4to, 1663. 28. 'To all Simple, Honest-intending, and Innocent People, without respect to Sects, Opinions, or distinguishing Names; who desire, &c. I send greeting,' &c., London, 4to, 1664. 29. 'The Vision of John Perrot, wherein is contained the Future State of Europe . . . as it was shewed him in the Island of Jamaica a little before his Death, and sent by him to a Friend in London, for a warning to his Native Country,' London, 1682, 4to. A tract, 'Some Prophecies and Revelations of God, concerning the Christian World,' &c., 1672, translated from the Dutch of 'John, a servant of God,' is not Perrot's, but by a Fifth-monarchy man.

[Hidden Things brought to Light, &c., printed in 1678, a pamphlet containing letters by Perrot in defence of himself; Taylor's Loving and Friendly Invitation, &c., with a brief account of the latter part of the life of John Perrot and his end, 4to, 1683; Fox's Journal, ed. 1765, pp. 325, 332, 390; Rutty's Hist. of Friends in Ireland, p. 86; The Truth exalted in the Writings of John Burnyeat, 1691, pp. 32, 33, 50; Besse's Sufferings, i. 292, ii. 394, 395; Bowden's Hist. of Friends in America, i. 350; Storrs Turner's Quakers, 1889, p. 150; Beck and Ball's Hist. of Friends' Meetings, pp. 45, 88; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., ed. 1799, i. 433, 489, 491; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 398–404; Ellwood's Autobiography, ed. 1791, pp. 220–3. Information about Perrot and his disciples is to be found in the manuscript collection of Penington's Works, ff. 58–62, at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

PERROT, ROBERT (*d.* 1550), organist of Magdalen College, Oxford, second son of George Perrot of Harroldston, Pembrokeshire, by Isabel Langdale of Langdale Hall in Yorkshire, was born at Hackness in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He first appeared at Magdalen College as an attendant upon John Stokysley or Stokesley [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London (who was supposed to have been too intimate with his wife). By one of the witnesses at the visitation of Bishop Fox in 1506–7 he is mentioned as having condoned the offence for a substantial consideration. In 1510 Perrot was appointed instructor of choristers, and in 1515, being about that time made organist, he applied for a license 'to proceed to the degree of Bachelor of Music.' His request was granted on condition of his composing a mass and one song, but it does not appear from the college register whether he was admitted or licensed to proceed. Tanner, however, states that he eventually proceeded doctor of music. He was not only an eminent musician, but also a man of business, and he appears to have been trusted by the college in the purchase of trees, horses, and various commodities for the use of the college. He was at one time principal of Trinity Hall, a religious house before the dissolution, and then converted into an inn. Having obtained a lease of the house and chapel from the municipality of Oxford, Perrot demolished them both, and 'in the same place built a barn, a stable, and a hog-stie' (Wood, *City of Oxford*, ed. Peshall, p. 77). About 1530, upon the dissolution of the monasteries, he purchased Rewley Abbey, near Oxford, and sold the fabric for building materials in Oxford. In 1534 he was receiver-general of the archdeaconry of Buckingham (Willis, *Cathedrals—Oxford*, p. 119), and receiver of rents for Christ Church, Oxford. He was also receiver of rents for Littlemore Priory, near Oxford. 'He gave way to fate 20 April 1550, and was buried in the north isle or alley joining to the church of St. Peter-in-the-East in Oxford' (Wood, *Fasti*). By his will (dated 18 April 1550, and printed in full by Bloxam) he left most of his property to his wife Alice, daughter of Robert Gardiner of Sunningwell, Berkshire; and Alice Orpewood, a niece of Sir Thomas Pope [q. v.], founder of

Trinity College, Oxford. He does not appear in his will to have been a benefactor to his college (as stated by Wood); but his widow, who died in 1588, bequeathed 'twenty shillings to be bestowed amongst the President and Company' of the foundation. Perrot had issue six sons and seven daughters. Among his sons were: Clement, organist of Magdalen College 1523, fellow of Lincoln 1535, rector of Farthingstone, Northamptonshire, 1541, and prebendary of Lincoln 1544; Simon (1514–1584), Fellow of Magdalen 1533, founder of the Perrots 'on the Hill' of Northleigh, Oxfordshire; Leonard, clerk of Magdalen in 1533, and founder of the second Perrot family of Northleigh; and Robert, incumbent of Bredicot, Worcestershire, 1562–85.

Tanner says that Robert Perrot composed and annotated 'Hymni Varii Sacri,' while, according to Wood, 'he did compose several church services and other matters which have been since antiquated;' but nothing of his appears to be extant.

Among the probable descendants of Robert Perrot, though the pedigree in which the succession is traced from the Harroldston branch is very inaccurate, was Sir Richard Perrott (*d.* 1796), bart., eldest son of Richard Perrott of Broseley in Shropshire. He was in personal attendance upon the Duke of Cumberland at Culloden. He then entered the Prussian service, and fought in the seven years' war, obtaining several foreign decorations, and being employed in various confidential negotiations by Frederick the Great. He succeeded his uncle, Sir Robert, first baronet, in May 1759, and died in 1796, leaving issue by his wife Margaret, daughter of Captain William Fordyce, gentleman of the bedchamber to George III (Burke, *Peerage*). A portrait of Sir Richard was engraved by V. Green in 1770 (Bromley). The scandalous 'Life, Adventures, and Amours of Sir R[ichard] P[errott],' published anonymously in 1770, may possibly be taken as indicating that the services rendered by the founder of the family were of a delicate nature, but was more likely an ebullition of private malice.

[Barnwell's Notes on the Perrot Family, 1867, pp. 80–90; Bloxam's Register of Magdalen College, vols. i. and ii. passim; Warton's Life of Sir Thomas Pope, 1750, app. p. xxi; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 42; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 593.]

PERRY, CHARLES (1698–1780), traveller and medical writer, born in 1698, was a younger son of John Perry, a Norwich attorney. He spent four years at Norwich grammar school, and afterwards a similar period at a school in Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire. On 28 May 1717 he was admitted at Caius College, Cambridge, as a scholar, and graduated M.B. in 1722 and M.D. in 1727. He was a junior fellow of his college from Michaelmas 1723 to Lady-day 1731. On 5 Feb. 1723 he also graduated at Leyden. Between 1739 and 1742 he travelled in France, Italy, and the East, visiting Constantinople, Egypt, Palestine, and Greece. On his return he published his valuable 'View of the Levant, particularly of Constantinople, Syria, Egypt, and Greece,' 1743, fol., illustrated with thirty-three plates; it was twice translated into German, viz., in 1754 (Erlangen, 3 vols.), and in 1765 (Rostock, 2 vols.) A reissue of the original, in three quarto volumes, in 1770, was dedicated to John Montagu, earl of Sandwich.

Perry appears to have practised as a physician after his return to England in 1742. He died in 1780, and was buried at the east end of the nave in Norwich Cathedral. An elder brother was buried in 1795 near the spot. The tablet, with a laudatory Latin inscription, seems to have been removed, and Blomefield misprints the date of death on it as 1730.

Perry published the following medical works: 1. 'Essay on the Nature and Cure of Madness,' Rotterdam, 1723. 2. 'Enquiry into the Nature and Principles of the Spaw Waters . . . To which is subjoined a cursory Inquiry into the Nature and Properties of the Hot Fountains at Aix-la-Chapelle,' London, 1734. 3. 'Treatise on Diseases in General, to which is subjoined a system of practice,' 2 vols., 1741. 4. 'Account of an Analysis made of the Stratford Mineral Water,' Northampton, 1744, severely criticised, from a chemical point of view, by William Baylies [q. v.] in his 'Short Remarks,' 1745. 5. 'Mechanical Account and Explanation of the Hysterica Passio, with Appendix on Cancer,' 1755, 8vo. 6. 'Disquisition of the Stone and Gravel, with other Diseases of the Kidney,' 1777, 8vo. He also communicated to the Royal Society 'Experiments on the Water of the Dead Sea, on the Hot Springs near Tiberiades, and on the Hammarn Pharoan Water' (*Phil. Trans. Abridgment*, viii. 555).

[Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk (continued by Parkin), 1805, iv. 197; information kindly supplied by Dr. Venn and the librarian of Caius College; Peacock's Index of English Students at Leyden; Bibl. Univ. des Voyages, 1808, i. 220 (by G. B. de la Richarderie); Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 747; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1566; Perry's Works.] G. Le G. N.

PERRY, CHARLES (1807–1891), first bishop of Melbourne, the youngest son of John Perry, a shipowner, of Moor Hall, Essex,

was born on 17 Feb. 1807, and was educated first at private schools at Clapham and Hackney, then for four years at Harrow, where he played in the eleven against Eton on two occasions; then at a private tutor's, and finally at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he entered in 1824. He was senior wrangler in 1828, and first Smith's prizeman, as well as seventh classic. He entered at Lincoln's Inn 12 Nov. 1830, and for one year studied law; subsequently, taking holy orders, he went to reside in college, graduated M.A. in 1831, became a fellow of Trinity and proceeded D.D. in 1837, and was tutor from that time to 1841. In 1841 he resigned his fellowship on his marriage, and bought the advowson of the living of Barnwell. Dividing the parish into two districts, he placed them in the hands of trustees, erected a new church with the help of his friends, and became the first vicar of one of the new districts, which he christened St. Paul's, in 1842.

In 1847, when the then wild pastoral colony of Victoria was constituted a diocese independent of New South Wales, Perry was chosen to be its bishop. The post was not to his worldly advantage. About 800*l.* a year was the most he drew at the best of times, and he was a poor man till near the close of his life. He was consecrated, with three other colonial bishops (one being Gray, first bishop of Capetown), at Westminster Abbey on 29 June 1847. He went out with his wife and three other clergymen in the Stag, a vessel of 700 tons, and after a voyage of 108 days reached Melbourne on Sunday, 23 Jan. 1848. When Perry arrived in the colony there was only one finished church there, Christ Church at Geelong; two others were in course of construction at Melbourne. He found three clergy of the Church of England already there, and three he brought with him. In his first public address he expressed his desire to live on friendly terms with all denominations of Christians, but he declined to visit Father Geoghan on the ground of conscientious distrust of the Romish church. He made constant journeys through the unsettled country, often thirty or forty miles at a stretch; he bravely faced the anxieties caused by the gold rush and its attendant demoralisation. For the first five years of his colonial life he resided at Jolimont. The palace of Bishop's Court was built in 1853.

Perry's influence was perhaps most notably shown in the passing of the Church Assembly Act, which constituted a body of lay representatives to aid in the government of the church (1854). Doubts as to its constitutional validity were raised at home, and in 1855 the bishop went home to argue the case for the bill. His pleading was successful, and the act became the precedent for similar legislation in other colonies. After his return, on 3 April 1856, he conferred on all congregations the right to appoint their own pastor alternately with himself, and instituted a system of training lay readers for the ministry.

Perry's first visit to Sydney seems to have been in 1859. In 1863–4 he made a second visit to England, during which he was select preacher at Cambridge, and assisted at the consecration of Ellicott, bishop of Gloucester. On 29 June 1872 the twenty-fifth anniversary of his consecration was celebrated with enthusiasm at Melbourne. On 26 Feb. 1874, on the erection of the diocese into a metropolitan see, he left the colony amid universal regret; and when he had arranged for the endowment of the new see of Ballarat in May 1876, he finally resigned.

Perry's years of retirement were devoted to furthering the interests of the church at home, particularly the work of the Church Missionary Society and Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He attended and addressed every church congress from 1874 till 1888. He took a leading part in promoting the foundation of the theological colleges, Wycliffe Hall at Oxford and Ridley Hall at Cambridge, and actively aided in the management of the latter. In 1878 he was appointed prelate of the order of St. Michael and St. George and canon of Llandaff. He was in residence each year at Llandaff till 1889, when a stroke of paralysis caused his resignation. Thenceforward he resided at 32 Avenue Road, Regent's Park, London, and died there on 1 Dec. 1891. He was buried at Harlow in Essex. A memorial service was held on the same day at Melbourne, when his old comrade, Dean Macartney, himself ninety-three years of age, who had come out with him in 1848, preached the sermon.

Bishop Perry was a stout evangelical churchman, equally opposed to ritualistic and rationalistic tendencies. He published 'Foundation Truths' and other sermons.

Perry married, on 14 Oct. 1841, Frances, daughter of Samuel Cooper, who survived him. He celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his wedding shortly before his death. His portrait, by Weigall, is at Ridley Hall, Cambridge. A memorial has been erected in St. Paul's Cathedral, Melbourne. The service of plate which was presented to him on leaving Melbourne was bequeathed to the master's lodge at Trinity College, Cambridge.

[Melbourne Argus, 4, 6, and 7 Dec. 1891; Summary of Macartney's funeral sermon in latter

issue; Goodman's Church in Victoria during the Episcopate of Bishop Perry, London, 1892, which contains some autobiographical notes by Perry.]

C. A. H.

PERRY, FRANCIS (*d.* 1765), engraver, was born at Abingdon, Berkshire, and apprenticed to a hosier; but, showing some aptitude for art, he was placed first with one of the Vanderbanks, and afterwards with Richardson, to study painting. Making, however, no progress in this, he became clerk to a commissary, whom he accompanied to Lichfield, and there made drawings of the cathedral, which he subsequently etched. Perry eventually devoted himself to drawing and engraving topographical views and antiquities, working chiefly for the magazines. He engraved two views of the cloisters of St. Katherine's Church, near the Tower, for Dr. Ducarel's paper on that church in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' and 'A Collection of Eighteen Views of Antiquities in the County of Kent,' also portraits of Matthew Hutton, archbishop of York; Dr. Ducarel, after A. Soldi; and Dr. Thomas Hyde, after Cipriani. But he is best known by his engravings of coins and medals, which he executed with great neatness and accuracy. The sixteen plates in Dr. Ducarel's 'Anglo-Gallic Coins,' 1757, are by him; and in 1762 he commenced the publication of a series of gold and silver British medals, of which three parts, containing ten plates, appeared before his death, and a fourth subsequently. In 1764 he exhibited with the Free Society of Artists his print of Dr. Hyde and a pen-and-ink view at Walworth. Perry had the use of only one eye, and habitually etched on a white ground, which facilitated his working by candlelight. Though painstaking and industrious, he could only earn a precarious living. He died on 3 Jan. 1765.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Bromley's Cat. of English Portraits; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Universal Cat. of Books on Art.]

F. M. O'D.

PERRY, GEORGE (1793–1862), musician, born at Norwich in 1793, was the son of a turner, an amateur bass singer who took part in the annual performance of an oratorio at the cathedral, under Dr. John Christmas Beckwith [q. v.] Through Beckwith's instrumentality Perry became a member of the cathedral choir. His voice, if not refined, was powerful, and his musical propensity very marked. After quitting the choir Perry learnt the violin from Joseph Parnell, a lay clerk of the cathedral; pianoforte from Parnell's son John; harmony, it is supposed, from Bond, a pupil of Jackson of Exeter; and the higher branches of composition from a clever amateur, James Taylor.

About 1818 Perry succeeded Binfield as leader of the band at the Royal Theatre at Norwich, then an institution enjoying considerable reputation. While still resident in his native town Perry wrote an oratorio, 'The Death of Abel' (text by George Bennett of the Norwich Theatre), which was first performed at a Hall concert in Norwich, and afterwards repeated by the Sacred Harmonic Society in 1841 and 1845. Shortly after his appointment to the theatre he wrote another oratorio, 'Elijah and the Priests of Baal,' to a text by the Rev. James Plumptre [q. v.], which was first performed in Norwich on 12 March 1819. In or about 1822 Perry was appointed musical director of the Haymarket Theatre in London, where he wrote a number of operas. One of them, 'Morning, Noon, and Night,' was produced, with Madame Vestris [q. v.] in the cast, in 1822.

From opera, however, Perry soon turned again to oratorio, and in 1830 he produced 'The Fall of Jerusalem,' the text compiled by Professor Taylor from Milman's poem. While still holding his appointment at the Haymarket, Perry became organist of the Quebec Chapel, a post he resigned in 1846 for that of Trinity Church, Gray's Inn Road.

When the Sacred Harmonic Society was founded in 1832, Perry was chosen leader of the band, and at their first concert, on 15 Jan. 1833, the programme contained a selection from his oratorios 'The Fall of Jerusalem' and 'The Death of Abel.' Perry assiduously supported this society, and during his sixteen years' connection with it was never absent from a performance, and only once from a rehearsal. In 1848 Surman, the conductor, was removed from his post, and Perry performed the duties until the close of the season, when he severed his connection with the society on the election of Michael Costa [q. v.] to the conductorship.

In addition to the works already mentioned, Perry wrote an oratorio, 'Hezekiah' (1847); a sacred cantata, 'Belshazzar's Feast' (1836); a festival anthem with orchestral accompaniment, 'Blessed be the Lord thy God,' for the queen's accession (1838). His 'Thanksgiving Anthem for the Birth of the Princess Royal' (1840) was performed with great success by the Sacred Harmonic Society, the orchestra and chorus numbering five hundred, Caradori Allan being the solo vocalist. He also wrote additional accompaniments to a number of Handel's works, besides making pianoforte scores of several more. Perry died on 4 March 1862, and was buried at Kensal Green. Perry's undoubted

gifts enabled him to imitate rather than to create. His fluency proved disastrous to the character of his work. It is said that he was in the habit of writing out the instrumental parts of his large compositions from memory before he had made a full orchestral score, and he frequently composed as many as four or five works simultaneously, writing a page of one while the ink of another was drying.

[Norfolk News, 19 April 1862; Grove's Dict. of Music, s.v. Perry; Sacred Harmonic Society, &c.; private information.] R. H. L.

PERRY or PARRY, HENRY (1560?–1617?), Welsh scholar, was born at Greenfield, Flint, about 1560. He was descended from Ednowain Bendew, founder of one of the fifteen tribes of North Wales (Bishop Humphreys's additions to Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*) He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, 20 March 1578–9, at the age of eighteen, and graduated B.A. (from Gloucester Hall) 14 Jan. 1579–80, M.A. 23 March 1582–3, and B.D. (from Jesus College) 6 June 1597 (*Alumni Oxon.*) On leaving the university, about 1583, he went abroad, and, after many years' absence, returned to Wales as chaplain to Sir Richard Bulkeley of Baron Hill, near Beaumaris. During his stay at Beaumaris he married the daughter of Robert Vaughan, a gentleman of the place. An attempt was made by his enemies to show that his first wife (of whom nothing is known) was still living, but Perry succeeded in clearing his reputation. He may possibly be the 'Henry Parry, A.M.,' who, according to Browne Willis (*St. Asaph*, edit. 1801, i. 315), was rector of Llandegla between 1574 and 1597. He was instituted to the rectory of Rhoscolyn on 21 Aug. 1601, promoted to that of Trefdraeth by Bishop Rowlands on 30 Dec. 1606, installed canon of Bangor on 6 Feb. 1612–13, and received in addition from Rowlands the rectory of Llanfachreth, Anglesey, on 5 March 1613–14. The date of his death is not recorded, but as his successor in the canonry was installed on 30 Dec. 1617, it probably took place in that year.

Dr. John Davies, in the preface to his 'Dictionary' (1632), speaks of 'Henricus Perrius vir linguarum cognitione insignis' as one of many Welsh scholars who during the preceding sixty years had planned a similar enterprise. But the only work published by Perry was 'Egluryn Ffraethineb' ('Elucidator of Eloquence'), a Welsh treatise on rhetoric, the outlines of which had previously been written by William Salesbury [q. v.], translator of the New Testament into Welsh. This appeared in London in 1595 in the new orthography adopted by John David Rhys in his recently published grammar (1592). A reprint, with many omissions, was issued by Dr. William Owen Pughe [q. v.] (London, 1807), and this was reprinted at Llanrwst in 1829. The preface shows that Perry knew something of eleven languages.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, with Bishop Humphreys's additions; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography, 1869; Rowlands's Mona Antiqua (catalogue of clergy); Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by Gweirydd ap Rhys.] J. E. L.

PERRY, JAMES (1756–1821), journalist, son of a builder, spelling his name Pirie, was born at Aberdeen on 30 Oct. 1756. He received the rudiments of his education at Garioch chapel, in the shire of Aberdeen, from the Rev. W. Tait, a man of erudition, and was afterwards trained at the Aberdeen high school by the brothers Dunn. In 1771 he was entered at Marischal College, Aberdeen University, and he was placed under Arthur Dingwall Fordyce to qualify himself for the Scottish bar. Through the failure of his father's speculations he was compelled to earn his own bread. He was for a time an assistant in a draper's shop at Aberdeen. He then joined Booth's company of actors, where he met Thomas Holcroft [q. v.], with whom he at first quarrelled, but was later on very friendly terms (cf. Holcroft, *Memoirs*, i. 293–300). Perry is said to have been at one time a member of Tate Wilkinson's company, when he fell in love with an actress who slighted him. His cup of misery was filled on his return to Edinburgh, when West Digges, with whom he was acting, told him that his brogue unfitted him for the stage. Perry then sought fortune in England, and lived for two years at Manchester as clerk to Mr. Dinwiddie, a manufacturer. In this position he read many books, and took an active part in the debates of a literary and philosophical society. In 1777, at twenty-one years old, he made his way to London with the highest letters of recommendation from his friends in Lancashire, but failed to find employment. During this enforced leisure he amused himself with writing essays and pieces of poetry for a paper called 'The General Advertiser.' One of his pieces attracted the attention of one of the principal proprietors of the paper who was junior partner in the firm of Richardson & Urquhart, booksellers. Perry was consequently engaged as a regular contributor at a guinea per week, with an additional half-guinea for assistance in bringing out the 'London Evening Post.' In this position he toiled with the greatest assiduity, and during

the trials of the two admirals, Keppel and Palliser, he sent up daily from Portsmouth eight columns of evidence, the publication of which raised the sale of the 'General Advertiser' to a total of several thousands each day. At the same time he published anonymously several political pamphlets and poems, and was a conspicuous figure in the debating societies which then abounded in London. He is said to have rejected offers from Lord Shelburne and Pitt to enter parliament.

Perry formed the plan and was the first editor of the 'European Magazine,' which came out in January 1782; he conducted it for twelve months. He was then offered by the proprietors, who were the chief booksellers in London, the post of editor of the 'Gazetteer,' and he accepted the offer on condition that he should be allowed to make the paper an organ of the views of C. J. Fox, whose principles he supported. One of Perry's improvements was the introduction of a succession of reporters for the parliamentary debates, so as to procure their prompt publication in an extended form. By this arrangement the paper came out each morning with as long a chronicle of the debates as used to appear in other papers in the following evening or later. He conducted the 'Gazetteer,' for eight years, when it was purchased by some tories, who changed its politics, and Perry severed his connection with it. During a part of this time he edited 'Debrett's Parliamentary Debates.'

About 1789 the 'Morning Chronicle' was purchased by Perry and a Scottish friend, James Gray, as joint editors and proprietors. The funds for its acquisition and improvement were obtained through small loans from Ransoms, the bankers, and from Bellamy, the caterer for the House of Commons, and through the advance by Gray of a legacy of 500*l.* which he had just received. In their hands the paper soon became the leading organ of the whig party. Perry is described as 'volatile and varied,' his partner as a profound thinker. Gray did not long survive; but through Perry's energy the journal maintained its reputation until his death. Its circulation was small for some years, and the cost of keeping it on foot was only met by strict economy; but by 1810 the sale had risen to over seven thousand copies per diem. Perry was admirably adapted for the post of editor. He moved in many circles of life, 'was every day to be seen in the sauntering lounge along Pall Mall and St. James's Street, and the casual chit-chat of one morning furnished matter for the columns of the next day's "Chronicle."' In the shop of Debrett he made the acquaintance of the leading whigs, and, to obtain a complete knowledge of French affairs, he spent a year in Paris 'during the critical period' of the Revolution. On taking over the newspaper Perry lived in the narrow part of Shire Lane, off Fleet Street, lodging with a bookbinder called Lunan, who had married his sister. Later Perry and his partner Gray lived with John Lambert, the printer of the 'Morning Chronicle,' who had premises in Shire Lane. Eventually the business was removed to the corner house of Lancaster Court, Strand, afterwards absorbed in Wellington Street. The official dinners of the editors in this house were often attended by the most eminent men of the day, and Porson playfully dubbed them 'my lords of Lancaster.' John Taylor states that Perry had chambers in Clement's Inn (*Records of my Life*, i. 241–2).

During Perry's management many leading writers contributed to the 'Morning Chronicle.' Ricardo addressed letters to it, and Sir James Mackintosh wrote in it. Charles Lamb was an occasional contributor, and during 1800 and 1801 Thomas Campbell frequently sent poems to it, chief among them being 'The Exile of Erin,' the 'Ode to Winter,' and 'Ye Mariners of England' (Beattie, *Life of Campbell*, i. 305, &c.) Hazlitt was at first a parliamentary reporter and then a theatrical critic. Perry expressed dissatisfaction with the length of his contributions, which included some of his finest criticisms. Coleridge was also a contributor, and Moore's 'Epistle from Tom Cribb' appeared in September 1815. Serjeant Spankie is said to have temporarily edited it, and he introduced to Perry John Campbell, afterwards lord chancellor and Lord Campbell, who was glad to earn some money with his contributions to its pages (*Life of Lord Campbell*, i. 45–182). During the last years of Perry's life the paper was edited by John Black [q. v.]

The success of the 'Morning Chronicle' was not established without prosecutions from the official authorities. On 25 Dec. 1792 there appeared in it an advertisement of the address passed at the meeting of the Society for Political Information at the Talbot Inn, Derby, on the preceding 16 July. An information *ex officio* was filed in the court of king's bench in Hilary term 1793, and a rule for a special jury was made in Trinity term. Forty-eight jurors were struck, the number was reduced to twenty-four, and the cause came on, but only seven of them appeared in the box. The attorney-general did not pray a *tales*, and the case went off. In Michaelmas term the prosecution took out a

rule for a new special jury, and, on the opposition of the defendants, the case was argued before Buller and two other judges, when it was laid down 'that the first special jury struck, and reduced according to law, must try the issue joined between parties.' Ultimately the case came before Lord Kenyon and a special jury on 9 Dec. 1793, the defendants being charged with 'having printed and published a seditious libel.' Scott (afterwards Lord Eldon) prosecuted, and Erskine defended. The jury withdrew at two in the afternoon, and after five hours they agreed to a special verdict, 'guilty of publishing, but with no malicious intent.' The judge refused to accept it, and at five in the morning of the following day their verdict was 'not guilty.' This result is said to have been due to the firmness of one juryman, a coal merchant (*State Trials*, xxii. 954–1020).

On 21 March 1798 Lord Minto brought before the House of Lords a paragraph in the 'Morning Chronicle' of 19 March, sarcastically setting out that to vindicate the importance of that assembly 'the dresses of the opera-dancers are regulated there.' Printer and publisher appeared next day, when Lord Minto proposed a fine of 50*l.* each and imprisonment in Newgate for three months. Lord Derby and the Duke of Bedford proposed a reduction to one month, but they were defeated by sixty-nine votes to eleven. Perry and Lambert were committed accordingly (Hansard, xxxiii. 1310–13). During the term of this imprisonment levées of Perry's friends were held at Newgate, and presents of game, with other delicacies, were sent there constantly. On his release from gaol an elaborate entertainment was given to him at the London Tavern, and a 'silver-gilt vase' was presented to him.

Perry was tried before Lord Ellenborough and a special jury on 24 Feb. 1810 for inserting in the 'Morning Chronicle' on 2 Oct. 1809 a paragraph from the 'Examiner' of the brothers Hunt that the successor of George III would have 'the finest opportunity of becoming nobly popular.' Perry defended himself with such vigour that the jury immediately pronounced the defendants not guilty (*State Trials*, xxxi. 335–68).

With increasing prosperity Perry moved into Tavistock House, in the open space at the north-east corner of Tavistock Square, London, and also rented Wandlebank House, Wimbledon, near the confines of the parish of Merton. Tavistock House was afterwards divided, and the moiety which retained that name was occupied by Charles Dickens. The house was long noted for its parties of political and literary celebrities, and Miss Mitford, who from 1813 was a frequent visitor, says that 'Perry was a man so genial and so accomplished that even when Erskine, Romilly, Tierney, and Moore were present, he was the most charming talker at his own table' (L'Estrange, *Life of Miss Mitford*, iii. 254). His house near Merton adjoined that of Nelson, who stood godfather to his daughter, and wrote him a letter on the death of Sir William Hamilton (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 293). On the banks of the Wandle, near this house, some machinery for multiplying pictures, designated the 'polygraphic art,' was set up by Perry. It resulted in failure, and after some years the premises were converted into a corn-mill. In his hands this undertaking was not a success, but it was afterwards let at a good profit. Particulars and a plan of this estate, comprising house, mill, calico factory, and in all 160 acres of land, were drawn up by Messrs. Robins for a sale by them on 24 July 1822.

Perry's health began to decline about 1817 through an internal disease, which compelled him to undergo several painful operations. In 1819 Jekyll writes that he was 'quite broken up in health and cannot last.' His physicians recommended him to spend the close of his life at his house at Brighton, and he died there on 5 Dec. 1821. He was buried in the family vault in Wimbledon church on 12 Dec., where a tablet to his memory was erected by the Fox Club on the east side of the south aisle. He married, on 23 Aug. 1798, Anne Hull, who bore him eight children. Apprehensive of consumption, she took a voyage to Lisbon for the benefit of her health. Her recovery was completed, and she was in 1814 on her way back to England in a Swedish vessel when it was captured by an Algerine frigate and carried off to Africa. She suffered much through these trials, and even after her release, by the exertions of the English consul, was detained six weeks waiting for a vessel to take her away. Her strength failed, and she died at Bordeaux, on her way home, in February 1815, aged 42. Their son, Sir Thomas Erskine Perry, is mentioned separately. Another son was British consul at Venice (cf. Sala, *Life and Adventures*, ii. 94–5). A daughter married Sir Thomas Frederick Elliot, K.C.M.G., assistant under-secretary of state for the colonies, and soothed the last years of Miss Berry (*Journals*, iii. 513). Perry maintained his aged parents in comfort, and brought up the family of his sister by her husband Lunan, from whom she was divorced by Scottish law. This sister married Porson in November 1795, and died on 12 April 1797. Porson lived with Perry

before and after his marriage, and it was at his house in Merton that the Greek professor lost through fire his transcript of about half of the Greek lexicon of Photius and his notes on Aristophanes ('Porsoniana' in ROGERS's *Table Talk*, p. 322).

Perry had remarkably small quick eyes and stooped in the shoulders. Leigh Hunt adds that he 'not unwillingly turned his eyes upon the ladies.' His fund of anecdote was abundant, his acquaintance with secret history 'authentic and valuable.' J. P. Collier complains that he was 'always disposed to treat the leaders of the whigs with subservient respect. He never quite lost his retail manner acquired in the draper's shop at Aberdeen.' He is said to have died worth 130,000*l.*, the sale of his paper realising no less than 42,000*l.* His library of rare and valuable editions of standard works was dispersed a few weeks after his death. Letters from him are in Tom Moore's 'Memoirs' (viii. 127–8, 146–7, 177–9), Dr. Parr's 'Works' (viii. 120), and in Miss Mitford's 'Friendships' (i. 110–111). He reprinted, with a preface of thirty-one pages, the account of his trial in 1810, and he drew up a preface for the reprint from the 'Morning Chronicle' of November and December 1807 of 'The Six Letters of A. B. on the Differences between Great Britain and the United States of America.'

A portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence. Of this Wivell made a drawing which was engraved by Thomson in the 'European Magazine' for 1818. An original drawing of Perry in water-colours by John Jackson, R.A., is at the print room of the British Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1797 pt. i. p. 438, 1798 pt. ii. p. 722, 1815 pt. i. p. 282, 1821 pt. ii. pp. 565–6; Ann. Biogr. and Obituary, vii. 380–91; European Mag. 1818 pt. ii. pp. 187–90; Grant's Newspaper Press, i. 259–80; Fox-Bourne's Newspapers, i. 248–68, 279, 363–7; F. K. Hunt's Fourth Estate, ii. 103–13; Andrews's Journalism, i. 229–33, 248, 265–6, ii. 40, 48; Cunningham's London (ed. Wheatley), ii. 365, iii. 349; Watson's Life of Porson, pp. 125–9; Collier's Old Man's Diary, pt. ii. pp. 42–5, 86; Jerdan's Men I have known, pp. 329–35; Miller's Biogr. Sketches, i. 147–9; P. L. Gordon's Personal Memoirs, i. 235–63, 280–285; Bartlett's Wimbledon, pp. 83, 89, 170–1.]

W. P. C.

PERRY, JOHN (1670–1732), civil engineer and traveller, second son of Samuel Perry of Rodborough, Gloucestershire, and Sarah, his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Nott, was born at Rodborough in 1670. He entered the navy, and at the beginning of 1690 is described as lieutenant of the ship Montague, commanded by Captain John Layton. In January 1690 he lost the use of his right arm, from a wound received during an engagement with a French privateer. In 1693 he superintended the repair of the Montague in Portsmouth harbour, on which occasion he devised an engine for throwing out water from deep sluices. In the same year he appears as commander of the fireship Cygnet, attached to the man-of-war Diamond, the commander of the latter being Captain Wickham. While the two vessels were cruising about twenty leagues off Cape Clear, on 20 Sept. 1693, they were attacked by two large French privateers, and compelled to surrender. Perry declares that his superior, Wickham, gave him no orders, and struck his flag after a slight resistance, thus leaving the Cygnet a helpless prey to her stronger assailant. Wickham, however, maintained that Perry refused to co-operate with him, and was also guilty of a dereliction of duty in not setting fire to his ship before the Frenchmen boarded her. Perry being put on his trial before a court-martial, Captain Wickham's charges were held proved, and Perry was sentenced to a fine of 1,000*l.* and ten years' imprisonment in the Marshalsea. While in prison he wrote a pamphlet entitled 'Regulations for Seamen,' in the appendix of which he gave a long statement of his case, protesting bitterly against the injustice of his condemnation. The pamphlet is dated 18 Dec. 1694. Perry eventually obtained his release, for in April 1698 he is mentioned as having been introduced by Lord Carmarthen to the czar Peter, then on a visit to England. Peter, struck with Perry's knowledge of engineering, engaged him to go out to Russia immediately, to superintend the naval and engineering works then under progress in that country. Perry was promised his expenses, an annual salary of 300*l.*, and liberal rewards in case his work proved of exceptional value.

Perry arrived in Russia in the early summer of 1698. He was first employed to report on the possibility of establishing a canal between the rivers Volga and Don. This being declared feasible, the work was begun in 1700, but the progress made was slow, owing to the incapacity of the workmen, the delay in supplying materials, and the opposition of the nobility. Perry also was much annoyed at the czar's neglect to pay him any salary. In September 1701 Perry, who now received the title of 'Comptroller of Russian Maritime Works,' was summoned to Moscow, and early in 1702 ordered to Voronej, on the right bank of the river of that name, to establish a dock. This was completed in 1703, after which Perry was employed in making the Voronej river

navigable for ships of war the whole way from the city of Voronej to the Don. To 1710 Perry continued to be employed in surveys and engineering work on and around the river Don. After some delay, caused by the Turkish war of 1711, he received instructions to draw plans for making a canal between St. Petersburg and the Volga. He fixed on a route, the works were begun, but Perry was now rendered desperate by the czar's continued refusal to reward his services. A final petition to Peter was followed by a quarrel, and Perry, afraid for his life, put himself under the protection of the English ambassador, Mr. Whitworth, and returned under his care to England in 1712. During fourteen years' service in Russia, he had only received one year's salary. In 1716 he brought out an interesting work on the condition of Russia, entitled 'State of Russia under the present Tsar.' It contains a full account of the personal annoyances suffered by Perry during his stay in Russia.

In 1714, tenders being invited to stop the breach in the Thames embankment at Dagenham, Perry offered to do the work for 25,000*l.* The contract was, however, given to William Boswell, who asked only 16,300*l.* Boswell having found his task impossible, the work was entrusted to Perry in 1715. He completed it successfully in five years' time; but the expenses so far exceeded anticipation that, though an extra sum of 15,000*l.* was granted to him by parliament, and a sum of 1,000*l.* presented to him by the local gentry, Perry gained no profit by the transaction. He published an account thereof in 'An Account of the Stopping of Dagenham Breach' (1721). In 1724 Perry was appointed engineer to the proposed new harbour works at Rye. He subsequently settled in Lincolnshire, and was elected a member of the Antiquarian Society at Spalding on 16 April 1730. He died at Spalding, while acting as engineer to a company formed for draining the Lincolnshire fens, in February 1732.

[Perry's works; Report of Lawsuits relating to Dagenham Breach Works, John Perry, Appellant, and William Boswell, Respondent; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 115, vi. 104; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, i. 73–82.] G. P. M–r.

PERRY, SAMPSON (1747–1823), publicist, was born at Aston, Birmingham, in 1747, and was brought up to the medical profession. While acting as surgeon, with the rank of captain, to the Middlesex militia, he published in 1785 a 'Disquisition on the Stone and Gravel,' and in 1786 a 'Treatise on Lues Gonorrhœa.' In 1789 he started or revived the 'Argus,' a violent opposition daily paper. In 1791 he was twice sentenced to six months' imprisonment for libels respectively on John Walter of the 'Times,' and on Lady Fitzgibbon, wife of the Irish lord chancellor. He was also fined 100*l.* for accusing the king and Pitt of keeping back Spanish news for stock-jobbing purposes, and was convicted of a libel on the House of Commons, which, he alleged, did not really represent the country. To avoid imprisonment for this last offence, he fled, in January 1793, to Paris, where on a previous visit he had made, through Thomas Paine, the acquaintance of Condorcet, Pétion, Brissot, Dumouriez, and Santerre. A reward of 100*l.* was offered by the British government for his apprehension. He joined the British revolutionary club, gave evidence at Marat's trial respecting the attempted suicide of a young Englishman named Johnson, was arrested with the other English residents in August 1793, and spent fourteen months in Paris prisons. Hérault de Séchelles summoned him, on the trial of the Dantonists, to testify to the innocence of his negotiations with the English whigs, but the trial was cut short without witnesses for the defence being heard. On his release at the close of 1794 Perry returned to London, surrendered on his outlawry, and was imprisoned in Newgate till the change of ministry in 1801. While in Newgate he published 'Oppression: Appeal of Captain Perry to the People of England' (1795), 'Historical Sketch of the French Revolution' (1796), and 'Origin of Government' (1797). On his liberation he edited the 'Statesman,' and had cross suits for libel with Lewis Goldsmith [q. v.], being awarded only a farthing damages. At the close of his life he was in pecuniary straits, and was an insolvent debtor, but was on the point of being discharged in 1823 when he died of heart disease. Twice married, he left a widow and family.

[Gent. Mag. 1823, pt. ii. p. 280; Annual Register, 1791 p. 16, 1792 p. 38; Morning Chronicle, 25 July 1823; Ann. Biogr. 1824 contains a fabulous account of his escape from the guillotine; Andrews's Hist. of British Journalism; Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution; Athenæum, 25 Aug. and 1 Sept. 1894.] J. G. A.

PERRY, STEPHEN JOSEPH (1833–1889), astronomer, was born in London on 26 Aug. 1833. His father, Stephen Perry, was head of the well-known firm of steel-pen manufacturers in Red Lion Square. His mother died when he was seven years old. At nine he was sent to school at Gifford Hall, whence, after a year and a half, he was transferred to Douay College in France. During his seven years' course there a voca-

tion to the priesthood developed in him, and he proceeded for theological study to the English College at Rome. He entered the Society of Jesus on 12 Nov. 1853, and in 1856 came to Stonyhurst for training in philosophy and physical science. His mathematical ability led to his being appointed to assist Father Weld in the observatory; he matriculated in 1858 at the university of London, studied for a year under De Morgan, then attended the lectures in Paris of Cauchy, Liouville, Delaunay, Serrat, and Bertrand. On his return to Stonyhurst, late in 1860, he was nominated professor of mathematics in the college and director of the observatory; but the three years previous to his ordination, on 23 Sept. 1866, were spent at St. Beuno's College, North Wales, in completing his theological course; the two years of probation customary in the jesuit order followed; so that it was not until 1868 that he was able definitively to resume his former charges.

His public scientific career began with magnetic surveys of western and eastern France in 1868 and 1869, and of Belgium in 1871. Father Sidgreaves, the present director of the Stonyhurst observatory, assisted him in the first two sets of operations, Mr. W. Carlisle in the third. The successive presentations before the Royal Society of their results, as well as of the magnetic data collected at Stonyhurst between 1863 and 1870, occasioned Father Perry's election to fellowship of the Royal Society on 4 June 1874. He became a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 9 April 1869, and was chosen to lead one of four parties sent by it to observe the total solar eclipse of 22 Dec. 1870. His station was at San Antonio, near Cadiz; his instrument, the Stonyhurst 9½-inch Cassegrain reflector, fitted with a direct-vision spectroscope; his special task, the scrutiny of the coronal spectrum, in the discharge of which he was, however, impeded by the intervention of thin cirro-stratus clouds (*Monthly Notices*, xxxi. 62, 149; *Memoirs Royal Astron. Society*, xli. 423, 627).

Perry's services were thenceforward indispensable in astronomical expeditions, and he shrank from none of the sacrifices, including constant suffering from sea-sickness, which they entailed. On occasion of the transit of Venus on 8 Dec. 1874, he was charged with the observations to be made on Kerguelen Island. They were fundamentally successful; but the dimness of the sky marred the spectroscopic and photographic part of the work. The stay of the party in this 'Land of Desolation' was protracted to nearly five months by the necessity and difficulty, in so atrocious a climate, of determining its absolute longitude. This end was attained in the face of innumerable hardships and the gloomy prospect of half-rations. After a stormy voyage Father Perry left the Volage at Malta, and was received by the pope at Rome. His graphic account of the adventure was reprinted in 1876 from the 'Month,' vols. vi. and vii. A 'Report on the Meteorology of Kerguelen Island,' drawn up by him for the meteorological office, appeared in 1879, while his statement as to the astronomical results of his mission was included in the official report on the transit.

For the observation of the corresponding event of 6 Dec. 1882, he headed a party stationed at Nos Vey, a coral reef close to the south-west shore of Madagascar, where, favoured by good weather, he completely carried out his programme. Father Sidgreaves, his coadjutor here, as at Kerguelen, described the expedition in the 'Month' for April 1883. Father Perry next formed part of the Royal Society's expedition to the West Indies for the solar eclipse of 19 Aug. 1886. His spectroscopic observations, made in the island of Carriacou, were much impeded by mist. His report appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' clxxx. 351. Again, as an emissary of the Royal Astronomical Society, he was stationed at Pogost on the Volga to observe the eclipse of 19 Aug. 1887; but this time the clouds never broke. His last journey was to the Salut Islands, a French convict settlement off Guiana. This time he was charged by the Royal Astronomical Society with the photography of the eclipsed sun on 22 Dec. 1889, for the purpose of deciding moot-points regarding the corona. In the zeal of his preparations, however, he disregarded danger from the pestilential night air, contracted dysentery, and was able, only by a supreme effort, to expose the designed series of plates during the critical two minutes. Then, in honour of their apparent success, he called for 'three cheers' from the officers of her majesty's ships Comus and Forward, in which the eclipse party had been conveyed from Barbados, adding, 'I can't cheer, but I will wave my helmet.' But collapse ensued. He was taken on board the Comus, and Captain Atkinson put to sea in the hope of catching restorative breezes. But the patient died on the afternoon of 27 Dec. 1889, and was buried at Georgetown, Demerara, where he had been expected to deliver a lecture on the results of the eclipse. The photographs taken by him were brought home, necessarily undeveloped, by his devoted assistant, Mr. Rooney, but proved to have suffered much

damage from heat and damp. A drawing from the best preserved plate by Miss Violet Common was published as a frontispiece to the 'Observatory' for March 1890, with a note by Mr. W. H. Wesley on the character of the depicted corona.

Perry's character was remarkable for simplicity and earnestness. He had the transparent candour of a child; his unassuming kindliness inspired universal affection. In conversation he was genial and humorous, and he enjoyed nothing more than a share in the Stonyhurst games, exulting with boyish glee over a top score at cricket. Yet his dedication to duty was absolute, his patience inexhaustible. Enthusiastic astronomer as he was, he was still before all things a priest. He preached well, and his last two sermons were delivered in French to the convicts of Salut. The astronomical efficiency of the Stonyhurst observatory was entirely due to him, his efforts in that direction being rendered possible by the acquisition in 1867 of an 8-inch equatorial by Troughton and Simms. Various other instruments were added, including the 5-inch Clark refractor used by Prebendary T. W. Webb [q. v.] Two small spectroscopes were purchased in 1870; a six-prism one by Browning was in constant use from October 1879 for the measurement of the solar chromosphere and prominences; and a fine Rowland's grating, destined for systematically photographing the spectra of sun-spots, was mounted by Hilger in 1888. In 1880 Perry set on foot the regular delineation by projection of the solar surface, and the drawings, executed by Mr. McKeon on a scale of ten inches to the diameter, form a series of great value, extending over nineteen years. By their means Perry discovered in 1881, independently of Trouvelot, the phenomenon of 'veiled spots;' and he made the Stonyhurst methods of investigating the solar surface the subject of a Friday evening discourse at the Royal Institution in May 1889, as well as of a paper read before the Royal Astronomical Society on 14 June 1889 (*Memoirs*, xlix. 273). But while his chief energies were directed to solar physics, his plan of work included also observations of Jupiter's satellites, comets, and occultations, besides the maintenance of a regular watch for shooting stars. The magnetic and meteorological record was moreover extended and improved.

His popularity as a lecturer was great. He drew large audiences in Scotland and the north of England, discoursed in French to the scientific society of Brussels in 1876 and 1882 (*Annales*, tomes i., vi.), and to the Catholic scientific congress at Paris in 1888, delivered addresses at South Kensington in 1876, in Dublin in 1886, at Cambridge, and before the British Association at Montreal in 1884. His success was in part due to the extreme carefulness of his preparation. Thoroughness and uncompromising industry were indeed conspicuous in every detail of his scientific work.

Perry served during his later years on the council of the Royal Astronomical Society, on the committee of solar physics, and on the committee of the British Association for the reduction of magnetic observations. He was a member of the Royal Meteorological Society, of the Physical Society of London, and delivered his inaugural address as president of the Liverpool Astronomical Society almost on the eve of his final departure from England. The Academia Pontificia dei Nuovi Lincei at Rome, the Société Scientifique of Brussels, and the Société Géographique of Antwerp enrolled him among their members, and he received an honorary degree of D.Sc. from the Royal University of Ireland in 1886. He took part in the international photographic congresses at Paris in 1887 and 1889. Numerous contributions from him were published in the 'Memoirs' and 'Notices' of the Royal Astronomical Society, in the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society, in the 'Observatory,' 'Copernicus,' 'Nature,' and the 'British Journal of Photography.' He had some slight preparations for an extensive work on solar physics. A 15-inch refractor, purchased from Sir Howard Grubb with a fund raised by public subscription, was erected as a memorial to him in the Stonyhurst observatory in November 1893.

[Father Perry, the Jesuit Astronomer, by the Rev. A. L. Cortie, S.J., 2nd ed. 1890 (with portrait); Monthly Notices Royal Astron. Soc. l. 168; Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xlviii. p. xii; Nature, xli. 279; R. P. Thirion, Revue des Questions Scientifiques, Brussels, 20 Jan. 1890; The Observatory, xiii. 62, 81, 259; Sidereal Messenger, No. 85 (with portrait); Men of the Time, 12th ed. 1887; Times, 8 Jan. 1890; Tablet, 11 and 25 Jan. 1 and 22 Feb. 1890.] A. M. C.

PERRY, SIR THOMAS ERSKINE (1806–1882), Indian judge, born at Wandlebank House, Wimbledon, on 20 July 1806, was the second son of James Perry [q. v.], proprietor and editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' by his wife Anne, daughter of John Hull of Wilson Street, Finsbury Square, London. He was baptised in Wimbledon church on 11 Oct. 1806, Lord Chancellor Erskine and Dr. Matthew Raine of the Charterhouse being two of his sponsors (BARTLETT, *History and Antiquities of Wimbledon*, 1865, pp. 115–16), and was educated

at Charterhouse and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1829. He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 3 Feb. 1827, and was for some time a pupil of John Patteson [q. v.], afterwards a justice of the king's bench; but, taking a dislike to the law, he went in 1829 to Munich, where he resided with his friend, the second Lord Erskine, the British minister, and studied at the university. On his return to England, in the beginning of 1831, Perry took an active part in the reform agitation. He became honorary secretary of the National Political Union of London, and founded the Parliamentary Candidate Society, the object of which was, according to the prospectus, dated 21 March 1831, 'to support reform by promoting the return of fit and proper members of parliament.' He was proposed as a candidate for Wells at the general election in the spring of 1831, but subsequently withdrew from the contest at the advice of his committee. At the general election in December 1832 he unsuccessfully contested Chatham in the advanced liberal interest against Colonel Maberly, the government candidate. Having left the society of Lincoln's Inn on 30 May 1832, he was admitted to the Inner Temple on 2 June following, and was called to the bar on 21 Nov. 1834. Though he joined the home circuit, Perry appears to have devoted himself to law reporting. In this work he collaborated with Sandford Nevile, and subsequently with Henry Davison. With Nevile he was the joint author of 'Reports of Cases relating to the Office of Magistrates determined in the Court of King's Bench,' &c. [from Michaelmas term 1836 to Michaelmas term 1837], London, 1837, 8vo, pts. i. and ii. (incomplete), and 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of King's Bench, and upon Writs of Error from that Court to the Exchequer Chamber,' &c. [from Michaelmas term 1836 to Trinity term 1838], London, 1837–9, 1838, 8vo, 3 vols. He was associated with Davison in the production of 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of King's Bench, and upon Writs of Error from that Court to the Exchequer Chamber,' &c. [from Michaelmas term 1838 to Hilary term 1841], London, 1839–42, 8vo, 4 vols.

Having lost the greater part of his fortune by the failure of a bank in 1840, Perry applied to the government for preferment, and was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Bombay. He was knighted at Buckingham Palace on 11 Feb. 1841 (*London Gazette*, 1841, pt. i. p. 400), and was sworn into his judicial office at Bombay on 10 April in the same year. In May 1847 he was promoted to the post of chief justice in the place of Sir David Pollock, and continued to preside over the court until his retirement from the bench in the autumn of 1852. Owing to his strict impartiality in the administration of justice and his untiring exertions on behalf of education, Perry was exceedingly popular among the native community of Bombay. A sum of 5,000*l.* was subscribed as a testimonial of their regard for him on his leaving India in November 1852; this sum, at his request, was devoted to the establishment of a Perry professorship of law. Soon after his return to England he wrote several letters to the 'Times,' under the pseudonym of 'Hadji,' advocating the abolition of the East India Company and the constitution of an independent council under the executive government. At a by-election in June 1853 he unsuccessfully contested Liverpool. In May of the following year he was returned for Devonport in the liberal interest, and continued to sit for that borough until his appointment to the India council. He spoke for the first time in the House of Commons on 26 June 1854 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxxiv. 691–4), and in August following took part in the debate on the revenue accounts of the East India Company, when he expressed his desire that 'our government in India should assume the most liberal form of policy that was compatible with the despotism that must always exist in an Asiatic country' (*ib.* cxxxv. 1463–71). On 22 Dec. 1854 he warmly supported, in an able and interesting speech, the third reading of the Enlistment of Foreigners Bill (*ib.* cxxxvi. 830–7). On 10 May 1855 he unsuccessfully moved for the appointment of a select committee to consider how the army of India might be made 'most available for a war in Europe (*ib.* cxxxviii. 302–22, 358–9). On 4 March 1856 he protested against the annexation of Oude, and moved for a return 'enumerating the several territories which have been annexed or have been proposed to be annexed to the British dominions by the governor-general of India since the close of the Punjáb war' (*ib.* cxl. 1855). On 18 April he called the attention of the house to the increasing deficit of the India revenue, and attacked Lord Dalhousie's policy of annexation (*ib.* clxi. 1189–1207). He was also a strenuous advocate of the policy of admitting natives to official posts in India. On 10 June 1856 he brought forward the subject of the rights of married women, and moved that 'the rules of common law which gave all the personal property of a woman in marriage, and all

subsequently acquired property and earnings, to the husband are unjust in principle and injurious in their operation' (*ib.* cxlii. 1273–1277, 1284). In the following session he both spoke and voted against the government on Cobden's China resolutions (*ib.* cxliv. 1457–63, 1847). On 14 May 1857 he brought in a bill to amend the law of property as it affected married women (*ib.* cxlv. 266–74), which was read a second time on 15 July, and subsequently dropped. He moved the second reading of Lord Campbell's bill for more effectually preventing the sale of obscene books and pictures (20 & 21 Vict. c. 83), and joined frequently in the discussion of the Divorce and Matrimonial Causes Bill in committee. Perry gave his hearty concurrence to the first reading of Lord Palmerston's Government of India Bill on 12 Feb. 1858 (*ib.* cxlviii. 1304–12), and supported the introduction of the Sale and Transfer of Land (Ireland) Bill on 4 May following (*ib.* cl. 40–1). He took a prominent part in the discussion in committee of the third Government of India Bill, and on the third reading of the bill declared his 'solemn conviction that it would not last more than four or five years, and that in that time the council would probably be found unworkable' (*ib.* cli. 1087–8). He spoke for the last time in the house on 19 July 1859, during the debate on the organisation of the Indian army, when he insisted that 'in future the government of India must be more congenial to the feelings and wishes of the people' (*ib.* clv. 40–4). Shortly after Lord Palmerston's reinstatement in office Perry was appointed a member of the council of India (8 Aug. 1859). On his resignation of this post, a few months before his death, the queen gave her approval to his admission to the privy council. He was, however, too ill to be sworn in. He died at his residence in Eaton Place, London, on 22 April 1882, aged 75.

Perry married, first, in 1834, Louisa, only child of James M'Elkiney of Brighton, and a niece of Madame Jérôme Bonaparte; she died at Byculla on 12 Oct. 1841. He married, secondly, on 6 June 1855, Elizabeth Margaret, second daughter of Sir John Van den Bempde-Johnstone, bart., and sister of Harcourt, first lord Derwent, who still survives.

Perry wrote: 1. 'Letter to Lord Campbell, Lord Chief Justice of England, on Reforms in the Common Law; with a Letter to the Government of India on the same subject, &c.,' London, 1850, 8vo. 2. 'Cases illustrative of Oriental Life and the application of English Law to India decided in H. M. Supreme Court at Bombay,' London, 1853, 8vo. 3. 'A Bird's-eye View of India, with Extracts from a Journal kept in the provinces, Nepal,' &c., London, 1855, 8vo. He translated Savigny's 'Treatise on Possession, or the Jus Possessionis of the Civil Law,' London, 1848, 8vo, and wrote an introduction to 'Two Hindus on English Education . . . Prize Essays by Náráyan Bhai and Bkáskar Dámodar of the Elphinstone Institution, Bombay,' Bombay, 1852, 8vo. He also contributed a 'Notice of Anquetil du Perron and the Fire Worshippers of India' and 'the Van den Bempde Papers' to the 'Biographical and Historical Miscellanies' of the Philobiblon Society, and an article of his on 'The Future of India' appeared in the 'Nineteenth Century' for December 1878 (iv. 1083–1104).

[New Monthly Magazine, cxvii. 382–91 (with portrait); Law Magazine and Review, 4th ser. vii. 436; Law Journal, xvii. 234; Solicitors' Journal, xxvi. 438; Times, 12 Jan. and 24 April 1882; Illustrated London News, 29 April 1882; Men of the Time, 10th edit. 1879; Dod's Peerage, &c., 1882; McCalmont's Parliamentary Poll Book, 1879, pp. 47, 72, 155, 164; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 414, 431, 446; Whishaw's Synopsis of the Bar, 1835, pp. 108–9; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 298; Parish's List of Carthusians, 1879, p. 182; Lincoln's Inn and Inner Temple Registers; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vii. 287; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

PERRYN, SIR RICHARD (1723–1803), baron of the exchequer, son of Benjamin Perryn of Flint, merchant, by his wife, Jane, eldest daughter of Richard Adams, town clerk of Chester, was baptised in the parish church of Flint on 16 Aug. 1723. He was educated at Ruthin grammar school and Queen's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 13 March 1741, but did not take any degree. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 6 Nov. 1740, and on 27 April 1746 migrated to the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 3 July 1747. Perryn commenced practice in the court of chancery, and gradually acquired such a reputation there as to be employed during the latter years of his practice in almost every cause. On 20 July 1770 he became vice-chamberlain of Chester (ORMEROD, *History of Cheshire*, 1882, i. 61), and in the same year was made a king's counsel and a bencher of the Inner Temple. On 6 April 1776 he kissed hands on his appointment as baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir John Burland, and was knighted on the same day (*London Gazette*, 1776, No. 11654). He was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law and sworn into office on the 26th of the same month (BLACKSTONE, *Reports*, 1781, ii.

1060). Perryn retired from the bench in the long vacation of 1799 (Durnford and East, *Term Reports*, 1817, viii. 421), and died at his house at Twickenham on 2 Jan. 1803, aged 79. He was buried on the 10th of the same month in 'the new burial-ground' at Twickenham, and a tablet was erected to his memory in the south chancel wall of the old parish church.

Perryn married Mary, eldest daughter of Henry Browne of Skelbrooke in the West Riding of Yorkshire, by whom he had several children. His wife died on 19 April 1795, aged 73. An engraved portrait of Perryn by Dupont, after Gainsborough, was published in 1779. Some remarks on Perryn's charge to the grand jury of Sussex at the Lent assizes in 1785 are appended to 'Thoughts on Executive Justice with respect to our Criminal Laws, particularly on the Circuits,' London, 1785, 8vo.

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 356; Strictures on the Lives and Characters of the most Eminent Lawyers of the present day, 1790, pp. 175–9; Cobbett's Memorials of Twickenham, 1872, pp. 74, 75, 96–7, 363–4; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 81; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, 1818, ii. 944; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1101; Lincoln's Inn Admissions; Gent. Mag. 1795 pt. i. p. 440, 1803 pt. i. p. 89; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 367, 435, vi. 198.] G. F. R. B.

PERSALL, *alias* Harcourt, JOHN (1633–1702), jesuit, born in Staffordshire in 1633, of an ancient catholic family, made his humanity studies in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer. He entered the Society of Jesus at Watten on 7 Sept. 1653, under the name of John Harcourt, and was professed of the four vows on 2 Feb. 1670–1. About 1668 he had been appointed professor of philosophy at Liège, and from 1672 to 1679 he was professor of theology there, appearing from that time under his real name of Persall. In 1683–5 he was a missioner in the Hampshire district. He was appointed one of the preachers in ordinary to James II, and resided in the jesuit college which was opened in the Savoy, London, on 24 May 1687. Upon the breaking out of the revolution in December 1688 he effected his escape to the continent. In 1694 he was declared rector of the college at Liège. He was appointed vice-provincial of England in 1696, and in that capacity attended the fourteenth general congregation of the society held at Rome in the same year. In 1701 he was a missioner in the London district, where probably he died on 9 Sept. 1702.

Two sermons by him, preached before James II and his queen, and printed separately in London in 1686, are reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons preached before King James II,' &c., 2 vols., London, 1741, 8vo.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 494; Foley's Records, v. 300, vii. 588; Jones's Popery Tracts, p. 455; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 157.] T. C.

PERSE, STEPHEN (1548–1615), founder of the Perse grammar school at Cambridge, born in 1548, was son of John Perse ('mediocris fortunæ') of Great Massingham, Norfolk. He was educated at Norwich school, and on 29 Oct. 1565 was admitted pensioner of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. 1568–9, and proceeded M.D. 1582. He was fellow of the college from October 1571 till his death, and bursar in 1570 and 1592. Perse was a practising physician, who became rich before his death, as his will shows that he held considerable landed property in the town of Cambridge. He died unmarried on 30 Sept. 1615, and was buried in the college chapel. His will, dated 27 Sept. 1615, gave 100*l.* towards the building of the new library should it be commenced within a definite time, which it was not, and Perse also founded six fellowships and six scholarships at Caius College; but the bulk of his property was left to found a free grammar school for the benefit of the town of Cambridge, with one lodging chamber for the master and another for the usher. In his will he also laid down certain provisions for the conduct of the school, to be carried out by the master and fellows of his college. A suitable site was found in what is now known as Free School Lane, at the back of Corpus Christi College, and buildings were erected. The first master was Thomas Lovering, M.A., of Pembroke College, who, as he was afterwards said to have made the boys of Norwich grammar school 'Minerva's darlings,' was probably competent. He occurs as master in 1619. Among the pupils who passed through the school was Jeremy Taylor. At the beginning of this century the school had decayed. From 1805 to about 1836 no usher is recorded to have been appointed. From 1816 to 1842 the large schoolroom was used as a picture-gallery to contain the Fitzwilliam collection. A print is extant of the school when thus employed. In 1833 an information was filed in the court of chancery by the attorney-general against the master and fellows of Gonville and Caius College with a view to the better regulation of Dr. Perse's benefactions. The cause was heard before Lord Langdale, master of the rolls, on 31 May

1837. By his lordship's direction a reference was made to one of the masters of the court, who approved a scheme for the administration of the property and application of the income on 31 July 1841. Under this scheme new buildings were erected, and the school became a flourishing place of education. In 1873 a new scheme was approved by the endowed schools commission, in virtue of which, among other changes, a school for girls was established. In 1888, on the removal of the school to a more convenient position on the Hills Road, the old site and buildings were bought by the university for 12,500*l.* (3 May). The buildings, which at first were only adapted to the purposes of an engineering laboratory, have since been in great part pulled down; but the fine Jacobean roof, part of the original structure, has been carefully preserved. Perse also founded almshouses, which have also been rebuilt; they are now situated in Newnham.

[Information kindly supplied by Dr. Venn and J. W. Clark, esq.; the Perse School, Cambridge (notes by J. Venn and S. C. Venn); Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 93, &c.; Bass Mullinger's Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, ii. 551; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 302–3; Willis and Clark's Architect. Hist. of the University of Cambridge, iii. 36, 199, 202.] W. A. J. A.

PERSONS, ROBERT (1546–1610), jesuit. [See PARSONS.]

PERTH, DUKES and EARLS OF. [See DRUMMOND, JAMES, fourth EARL and first titular DUKE, 1648–1716; DRUMMOND, JAMES, fifth EARL and second titular DUKE, 1675–1720; DRUMMOND, JAMES, sixth EARL and third titular DUKE, 1713–1747.]

PERTRICH, PETER (*d.* 1451), chancellor of Lincoln Cathedral. [See PARTRIDGE.]

PERUSINUS, PETRUS (1530?–1586?), historian and poet. [See BIZARI, PIETRO.]

PERY, EDMOND SEXTON, VISCOUNT PERY (1719–1806), eldest son of the Rev. Stackpole Pery, and grandson of Edmond Pery, esq., of Stackpole Court in co. Clare, was born in Limerick in April 1719. His family came originally from Lower Brittany, and rose into prominence in the reign of Henry VIII. Educated to be a lawyer, Edmond was called to the Irish bar in Hilary term 1745, and speedily attained a high position in his profession. In 1751 he was elected M.P. for the borough of Wicklow. He at first acted with government, but gradually adopted a more independent attitude, and was teller for the rejection of the altered money bill on 17 Dec. 1753. The journals of the Irish House of Commons bear witness to his activity in promoting the interests of Ireland, and particularly of the city of Dublin, of which he was a common councillor. On 7 Jan. 1756 he presented heads of a bill for the encouragement of tillage; on 28 Feb. heads of a bill for the better supplying the city of Dublin with corn and flour; and on 2 March heads of a bill to prevent unlawful combination to raise the price of coals in the city of Dublin. Most of his measures gradually found their way into the statute-book, but at the time he experienced considerable opposition from government, and at the close of the session 1756 he thought himself justified in opposing the usual address of thanks to the lord lieutenant, the Duke of Devonshire.

In the following session he took part in the attack on the pension list (cf. WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, iii. 70), and, in order to secure proper parliamentary control of the revenue of the country, he supported a proposal to limit supply to one year, with the object of insuring the annual meeting of parliament. In consequence of a rumour of an intended union with England, a serious riot took place in Dublin in September 1759, and Pery thought it right to co-operate with government. There, however, appears to be no foundation for Walpole's statement (*ib.* p. 254) that he allowed himself to be 'bought off,' though it is probable he was offered the post of solicitor-general, which was afterwards conferred on John Gore, lord Annaly [q. v.] He displayed great interest in the prosperity of his native city; and when Limerick was in 1760 declared to be no longer a fortress, he was instrumental in causing the walls to be levelled, new roads to be made, and a new bridge and spacious quays to be built. At the general election of 1760 he was returned without opposition for the city of Limerick, which he continued to represent in successive parliaments till his retirement in 1785.

In 1761 he had a serious illness. On his return to parliament he recommenced his onslaught on the pension list. An amendment to the address, moved by him at the opening of the session in October 1763, opposing the view that the 'ordinary establishment' included pensions, was adopted by the house, and was the means of wresting a promise from government that no new pension should be granted on the civil list 'except upon very extraordinary occasions.' But all his efforts to obtain an unqualified condemnation of the system (*Hib. Mag.* vii. 668, 800; *Commons'*

Journals, vii. 227) ended in failure. On the resignation of John Ponsonby [q. v.], Pery was elected speaker of the Irish House of Commons on 7 March 1771. He did not, as was usual, affect to decline the honour conferred upon him, but on being presented for the approbation of the crown he admitted that it was the highest point of his ambition, and that he had not been more solicitous to obtain it than he would be to discharge the duties of the post. On 1 May he was sworn a member of the privy council.

His conduct in the chair fully approved the wisdom of his election. For not only did he preserve that strict impartiality which his position demanded, but at a time when the privileges of the commons were extremely liable to infringement he stood forth as their zealous defender. On 19 Feb. 1772 the house was equally divided on a motion censuring an increase in the number of commissioners of the revenue. Pery gave his casting vote in favour of the motion. 'This,' said he, 'is a question which involves the privileges of the commons of Ireland. The noes have opposed the privilege: the noes have been wrong; let the privileges of the commons of Ireland stand unimpeached, therefore I say the ayes have it' (Grattan, *Life of Grattan*, i. 109; *Hib. Mag.* viii. 27). Again, in presenting the supplies to the lord lieutenant at the close of the session 1773, he spoke boldly and forcibly on the deplorable state of the country, and on the necessity of removing the restrictions placed by England on Irish commerce. Equally patriotic and regardful of the privileges of the commons was his declaration that the Tontine Bill of 1775 was virtually a bill of supply, and therefore to be returned to the house for presentation to the lord lieutenant. In 1776 the friends of the late speaker Ponsonby made an ineffectual effort to prevent his re-election. Though debarred by his position from taking any open part in the political struggles of the day, he lent a generous support to the Relief Bill of 1778, and it was chiefly to his judicious management that the bill, though shorn of its concessions to the presbyterians, was allowed to pass through parliament. In 1778 he visited England in order to promote the concession of free trade. He approved of the volunteer movement, and Grattan derived great practical assistance from him in the struggle for legislative independence. He was re-elected to the speakership in 1783. He objected to Pitt's commercial propositions of 1785; but feeling the frailties of age pressing upon him, he resigned the chair on 4 Sept., and retired from parliamentary life. In recognition of his long and faithful services his majesty George III was pleased to grant him a pension of 3,000*l.* a year, and to raise him to the peerage by the title of Viscount Pery of Newtown-Pery in the county of Limerick. Though strongly opposed to the union, he declared that, if it were really desired by parliament and the country, he would feel it his duty to surrender his own opinion, and to give his best assistance in arranging the details of it (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, viii. 295). Ultimately he voted against it. He died at his house in Park Street, London, on 24 Feb. 1806, and was buried in the Calvert family vault at Hunsdon in Hertfordshire.

Pery married, first, on 11 June 1756, Patty, youngest daughter of John Martin, esq., who died without issue; secondly, on 27 Oct. 1762, Elizabeth Vesey, eldest daughter of John Denny, lord Knapton, and sister of Thomas, viscount De Vesci, by whom he had issue two daughters: Diana Jane, who married Thomas Knox, eldest son of Thomas, viscount Northland; and Frances, who married Nicholas Calvert, esq., of Hunsdon in Hertfordshire. His daughters inherited his personal property; but the family estate, worth 8,000*l.* a year, descended to his nephew, Edmund Henry Pery, earl of Limerick [q. v.] To judge from such of his speeches as have been preserved, Pery was a terse rather than a brilliant speaker; but his conduct in the chair was greatly admired by Fox, on his visit to Dublin in 1777. In private life, notwithstanding his grave and somewhat severe demeanour, he was polite and urbane, and to young people extremely indulgent.

An engraved portrait is prefixed to a short memoir of him published during his life in the 'Hibernian Magazine' (vii. 575). He published anonymously in 1757 'Letters from an Armenian in Ireland,' very pleasantly written, and containing some curious and valuable reflections on the political situation in Ireland. His correspondence and memoranda of his speeches form part of the collection of Lord Emly of Tervoe, co. Limerick, of which there is some account in the eighth report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission (App. pp. 174–208).

[Hibernian Mag. vii. viii.; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan, i. 104–12; Journals of the House of Commons, Ireland, passim; Hardy's Life of Charlemont; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II; Official List of Members of Parliament; Gent. Mag. 1806, pt. i. p. 287; Beresford Corresp. i. 27, 42, 48, 79, 114; Lenihan's Hist. of Limerick, p. 322; Lecky's Hist. of England, iv. 414, 478, 509, viii. 295, 344; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. p. 128, 3rd Rep. p. 146, 8th Rep. pp. 174–208, 9th Rep. App. ii. 54, 12th

Rep. App. ix. (Earl of Donoughmore's MSS.), 12th Rep. App. x. (Earl of Charlemont's MSS.), 13th Rep. App. iii. (MSS. of J. B. Fortescue); MSS. Brit. Mus. 33100 ff. 320, 481, 33101 f. 101, 34417 f. 254, 34419 ff. 129, 178; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 867; Webb's Compendium.] R. D.

PERY, EDMUND HENRY, EARL OF LIMERICK (1758–1845), was the only son of William Cecil Pery, lord Glentworth (1721–1794), bishop successively of Killaloe and Limerick, who was raised to the Irish peerage on 21 May 1790, by his first wife, Jane Walcot. He was a nephew of Edmond Sexton Pery, viscount Pery [q. v.], speaker of the Irish House of Commons. Born in Ireland on 8 Jan. 1758, Edmund was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, but did not take a degree. He travelled on the continent of Europe, and in 1786 entered the Irish House of Commons as member for the county of Limerick. He retained this seat till 4 July 1794, when he succeeded to the Irish peerage on the death of his father, Lord Glentworth.

Though of overbearing manners and small talent, Pery was a successful politician. He closely attached himself to the protestant ascendency party, which monopolised all power after Lord Fitzwilliam's recall in 1794. For his services to the government Glentworth in 1795 was made keeper of the signet, and in 1797 clerk of the crown and hanaper. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1798 he raised a regiment of dragoons for service against the rebels at his own expense. He strongly supported Lord Clare in furthering the scheme for a union between England and Ireland. He spoke frequently on its behalf in the Irish House of Lords, and did much to obtain the support of influential citizens of Dublin. In return for these services he was created a viscount in 1800, and was one of the twenty-eight temporal lords elected to represent the peerage of Ireland in the parliament of the United Kingdom after the legislative union had been carried out. On 11 Feb. 1803 he was raised to the dignity of Earl of Limerick in the peerage of Ireland; and on 11 Aug. 1815 he was made an English peer, by the title of Lord Foxford. Subsequently Limerick resided greatly in England. He took a prominent part in Irish debates in the House of Lords, and steadily opposed any concession to the Irish catholics. He died on 7 Dec. 1845, in Berkshire, and was buried in Limerick Cathedral. Barrington describes him as 'always crafty, sometimes imperious, and frequently efficient,' and adds, 'He had a sharp, quick, active intellect, and generally guessed right in his politics.'

Limerick married, on 29 Jan. 1783, Alice Mary, daughter and heiress of Henry Ormsby of Cloghan, co. Mayo, by whom he had issue. He was succeeded in his titles and property by his second grandson, William Henry Tennison Pery.

[Lodge's Peerage; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Sir Jonah Barrington's Historic Memoirs of Ireland; Cornwallis Correspondence; Irish Parliamentary Debates; English Parliamentary Debates.] G. P. M–y.

PERYAM, SIR WILLIAM (1534–1604), judge, was the eldest son of John Peryam of Exeter, by his wife Elizabeth, a daughter of Robert Hone of Otterey St. Mary, Devonshire (POLE, *Collections for Devon*, p. 149). He was born at Exeter in 1534, and was a cousin of Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.] His father, a man of means, was twice mayor of Exeter, and his brother, Sir John, was also an alderman of that town and a benefactor of Exeter College, Oxford. William Peryam was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, where he was elected fellow on 25 April, but resigned on 7 Oct. 1551, and sat for Plymouth from 1562 to 1567. He joined the Middle Temple, where his arms are placed in the hall, was called to the bar in 1565, became a serjeant-at-law in Michaelmas term 1579, and on 13 Feb. 1581 was appointed a judge of the common pleas. Upon Sir Christopher Hatton's death in 1591, he was named one of the commissioners to hear causes in chancery, and he was frequently in commissions for trials of political crimes, particularly those of Mary Queen of Scots, the Earls of Arundel and Essex, and Sir John Perrot. Accordingly in January 1593 he was promoted to be chief baron of the exchequer, and was knighted, and presided in that court for nearly twelve years. On 9 Oct. 1604 he died at his house at Little Fulford, near Crediton, Devonshire, and was buried at Little Fulford church, in which neighbourhood he had bought large estates. He had also built a 'fayre dwelling house' (POLE, *Collections for Devon*, p. 221) at Credy Peitevin or Wiger, which he left to his daughters, and they sold it to his brother John. A picture, supposed to be his portrait, and ascribed to Holbein, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 88, 135). He was thrice married: first, to Margery, daughter of John Holcot of Berkshire; secondly, to Anne, daughter of John Parker of North Molton, Devonshire; thirdly, to Elizabeth, a daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon [q. v.], lord-keeper; and he left four daughters, of whom the eldest, Mary, was married to Sir William Pole [q. v.] of Colcombe, Devonshire, and Elizabeth to Sir

Robert Basset of Heanton-Punchardon, Devonshire; Jane married Thomas Poyntz of Hertfordshire; and Anne, William Williams of Herringstone, Dorset. His widow, in 1620, endowed a fellowship and two scholarships at Balliol College, Oxford, out of lands at Hambledon and Princes Risborough in Buckinghamshire.

[Boase's Registrum Coll. Exon. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), pp. 66, 370; Foss's Judges of England; Prince's Worthies; Pole's Collections for Devon; Dugdale's Origines, pp. 48, 225; State Trials, i. 1167, 1251, 1315, 1333; App. 4th Rep. Public Records, 272–96; Walter Yonge's Diary, p. 8; Green's Domestic State Papers, 1591–1603; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Strype's Works, Index; Official Returns of Members of Parliament.]

J. A. H.

PERYN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1558), Dominican, was probably connected with the Perins of Shropshire, though his name does not occur in the visitation of that county of 1623. He early became a Dominican, and was educated at the house of that order in Oxford. He thence went to London, where he was a vigorous opponent of protestant opinions. For some time he was chaplain of Sir John Port [q. v.] On the declaration of royal supremacy in 1534 he went abroad, but took advantage of the catholic reaction to return in 1543, when he supplicated for the degree of B.D. at Oxford. On the accession of Edward VI he is said to have recanted on 19 June 1547 in the church of St. Mary Undershaft, but soon left England (Gasquet and Bishop, *Edward VI and the Book of Common Prayer*, p. 50). He returned in 1553, when he was made prior of the Dominican house of St. Bartholomew in Smithfield, the first of Mary's religious establishments. On 8 Feb. 1558 he preached at St. Paul's Cross, and died in the same year, being buried in St. Bartholomew's on 22 Aug. (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* III. ii. 116).

Peryn was author of: 1. 'Thre Godlye . . . Sermons of the Sacrament of the Aulter,' London [1545?], 8vo (Brit. Mus.) Dibdin describes an edition dated 1546, a copy of which belonged to Herbert. Tanner mentions another edition of 1548. It is dedicated to Edmund [Bonner], bishop of London. 2. 'Spiritual Exercyses and Goostly Meditacions, and a neare waye to come to perfection and lyfe contemplatyve,' London, 1557, 8vo (Brit. Mus.); another edit., Caen, sm. 8vo, 1598 (Hazlitt). 3. 'De frequenter celebranda Missa,' which does not seem to be extant (Tanner).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 248, Fasti, i. 119; Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714; Strype's Eccl. Mem. III. i. 471, 501, ii. 2, 116; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 528; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 593; Quétif's Scriptt. Ord. Prædicat. ed. Echard, ii. 157 *b*; Simler's Bibl. Gesneriana; Pits, p. 571; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Dibdin, iv. 230; Hazlitt's Collections, 3rd ser. Suppl. p. 80; Stow's Annals, p. 594; Foxe's Acts and Mon. vii. 598; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, iii. 39; Bigsby's Repton, p. 157; works in Brit. Mus. Libr.]

A. F. P.

PESHALL or PECHELL, Sir JOHN (1718–1778), bart., historical writer, born at Hawn, Worcestershire, on 27 Jan. 1718, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Peshall (1694–1759) of Eccleshall, Staffordshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Samuel Sanders of Ombersley, Worcestershire. The family of Peshall was of very ancient origin. One of the early forms of the name was Passelewe, and three members of the family who flourished in the thirteenth century are separately noticed. Sir John took holy orders, and in 1771 was preferred to the rectory of Stoke Bliss in Herefordshire. He resided a great deal in Oxford, where he died on 9 Nov. 1778. He was buried at Hawn. Peshall married, on 12 July 1753, Mary, daughter and coheir of James Allen, vicar of Thaxted in Essex, by whom he left issue.

Peshall wrote 'The History of the University of Oxford to the Death of William the Conqueror,' Oxford, 1772, 8vo. This is a slight performance, though it attempts to trace the origin of the university to druidical times, and describes Alfred as merely 'refreshing the life of the institution' (p. 20). The authorities on which the book is founded are treated in the chapter on 'The Mythical Origin of Oxford' in Mr. Parker's 'Early History of Oxford' (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), 1885. He also edited from the manuscript in the Bodleian, with additions of his own, Anthony a Wood's 'Antient and Present state of the City of Oxford,' 1773, 4to.

[Wotton's Baronetage, i. 122; Gent. Mag. 1778, ii. 164; pedigree of family among Ashmole MSS. in Bodleian Library; Duncumb's Herefordshire, ii. 164; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

PESTELL, THOMAS (1584?–1659?), divine, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1605 and M.A. in 1609. He became vicar of Packington, Leicestershire, in 1613, and a year or two later chaplain to Robert Devereux, third earl of Essex [q. v.] He gained a reputation as a preacher, and published a sermon, 'The Good Conscience,' in 1615, with a dedication to Sir Philip Stanhope of Shelford, Nottinghamshire. Two other sermons, entitled 'The Car[e]les Calamitie' (1615) and 'The Poor Man's Appeale' (1623), were licensed for the press; and a fourth, 'God's Visita-

tion,' preached at Leicester, appeared in 1630. He was soon afterwards appointed a royal chaplain, and preached before the king. In 1640 he preached before the council at York. In 1644 he resigned his living at Packington to his son Thomas, and, during the early days of the civil wars, complained that he was five times robbed and plundered of his goods and cattle. In 1650 he contributed two poems to 'Lachrymæ Musarum' on the death of Henry, lord Hastings, and in 1652 commendatory verse to Benlowes's 'Theophila.' In 1659 he collected some sacred verse and sermons preached before the war in 'Sermons and Devotions, Old and New, revewed and publisht . . . with a Discourse of Duels,' dedicated to Thomas, viscount Beaumont, and Robert, 'heir to Mr. Rich. Sutton of Tongue in Leicestershire.' He doubtless died very soon afterwards.

A collection of unprinted poems by Pestell or his father was lent by a descendant to Nichols, who printed many of them in his 'History of Leicestershire.' Nichols's excerpts include an elegy on Francis Beaumont. The volume of verse entitled 'Scintillulæ Sacræ,' of which two copies are among the Harleian MSS. (Nos. 6646 and 6922), is attributed to Pestell, but some part at least is probably by his son Thomas.

He married a daughter of Mrs. Katherine Carr. His elder son, Thomas Pestell (1613–1701), graduated B.A. in 1632 and M.A. in 1636 from Queens' College, Cambridge. He rather than his father seems to have written a Latin comedy, entitled 'Versipellis,' which was acted at Cambridge in 1638. It was not printed. Pestell succeeded his father at Packington in 1644, and was ejected in 1646 by the Westminster assembly; he was subsequently rector of Markfeld and confrater of Wigston's Hospital, Leicester. He contributed verses to 'Lachrymæ Musarum' (1650) in memory of Henry, lord Hastings.

The second son, William (*d.* 1696), who graduated B.A. in 1634 and M.A. in 1638 from Queens' College, Cambridge, became in 1644 rector of Cole-Orton, whence he and his wife were driven by the parliamentary soldiers under Sir John Gell with such brutality that his father appealed in his behalf to Sir George Gresley. He appears to have resumed his benefice at the Restoration, and in 1667 was instituted to Ravenstone in addition. He was buried at Cole-Orton. He was author of a poetic 'Congratulation to his sacred Majesty on his Restoration,' 1661.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 737–8, 927, 940; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24488, f. 328.] S. L.

PETER (*d.* 1085), bishop of Lichfield, was chaplain of William I, and custodian of the see of Lincoln in 1066 (*Chron. Monast. de Abingdon*, i. 492, Rolls Ser.) He was consecrated by Lanfranc at Gloucester, probably in 1072. In 1075, at a synod held by Lanfranc in London, a decree was passed for the removal of certain bishoprics to more populous places. In accordance with this decree Peter removed the see of Lichfield to Chester. There he made the church of St. John's his cathedral church, instituting a dean and canons, for whose maintenance he provided. The see was situated at Chester only until 1106, but some of the canonries inaugurated by Peter remained there until 1541, when the modern see of Chester was created. In 1076 Peter was sent by Lanfranc to assist the archbishop of York in certain consecrations (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* i. 387, Rolls Ser.) In 1085 he died, and was buried at Chester, being the only bishop of the earlier foundation who was buried there.

[Chron. Monast. de Abingdon, i. 492 (Rolls Ser.); Ann. Monast. i. 185 (Rolls Ser.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 433, 445, 457; Le Neve's Fasti; Gervase of Canterbury's Actus Pont. ii. 366; Florence of Worcester in Petrie's Monumenta, p. 624 *a*; William of Malmesbury, pp. 68, 308–9; Higden's Polychron. vii. 292; Stubbs's Regist. Sacr. Angl. p. 22; Freeman's Norm. Conq. iv. 417 seq.] A. M. C–e.

PETER of Blois (*fl.* 1190), archdeacon of Bath and author, was born at Blois probably about 1135. His parents, who were dead before 1170, belonged to noble families of Brittany, and his father, though not wealthy, enjoyed an honourable position (*Epp.* 34, 49). He had two brothers—William, who was author of some comedies and other pieces, and for a time abbot of Matine (Maniaci) in Calabria (*ib.* 90, 93); to the other's son one of his epistles (No. 12) is addressed. He had also two sisters—one called Christiana (*ib.* 36), and the other mother of Ernald, abbot of St. Laumer at Blois (*ib.* 131, 132). He calls William, prior of Canterbury, and Pierre Minet, bishop of Périgord from 1169 to 1182, his cousins (*ib.* 32, 34). It is unlikely that he was ever, as sometimes stated, a pupil of John of Salisbury [q. v.] (Schaarschmidt, *J. Sarisberiensis*, p. 59), but he perhaps studied at Tours, and was possibly a fellow-student of Uberto de Crivelli (Pope Urban III) under Robert of Melun [q. v.] (Stubbs, *Epistolæ Cantuarienses*, 556, *n.* 3). In Epistle 101 he describes his own studies as a boy, mentioning that he had to get the letters of Hildebert of Le Mans by heart, and read Trogus Pompeius, Josephus, Suetonius, Tacitus, Livy, and other historians. Towards

1160 he went to study jurisprudence at Bologna, and seems to have lectured there on civil law (*Ep.* 8). From Bologna in 1161 he proceeded to Rome to pay his court to Pope Alexander III; on his way he was taken prisoner and ill-treated by the followers of the antipope Victor IV, but escaped by being let down the wall in a basket without having 'bowed his knee to Baal' (*Ep.* 48). On his return to France he began to study theology at Paris, where he knew Odo de Suilly, the future bishop of Paris, and supported himself by teaching (cf. *Epp.* 9, 26, 51, 101, 126).

In 1167 Peter went to Sicily with a number of other French scholars in the train of Stephen du Perche, who had been elected archbishop of Palermo and invited to assist in the government during the minority of William II. He was appointed tutor to the young king in succession to the Englishman Walter, afterwards archbishop of Palermo [q. v.], and held this position for a year. He was also sigillarius or keeper of the royal seal, and, according to his own statement, the rule of the kingdom depended on him after the queen and Stephen du Perche. His position excited much rivalry, and his enemies endeavoured to remove him from court by having him nominated, first to the archbishopric of Naples, and afterwards, on two occasions, to the see of Rossano in Calabria; but Peter refused all their offers (*Epp.* 72, 131; the manuscripts read 'Roffen,' but cf. *Hist. Litt.* xv. 371). Peter made many friends in Sicily, including the famous historians Romuald of Salerno and Hugo Falcandus, and the Englishmen Walter and Richard Palmer (*d.* 1195) [q. v.]; to one of the latter he appealed against the intended injustice to the see of Girgenti. But the character both of the country and its people was distasteful to him, and he always refers to his Sicilian career with abhorrence, and refused an invitation from Richard of Syracuse to return (*Epp.* 10, 46, 66, 90, 93, 116). At the time of the fall of Stephen du Perche in 1169, Peter was lying ill, and was entrusted to the care of Romuald of Salerno. On his recovery he begged the king's leave to depart. William reluctantly granted him permission, and, as Peter did not like the idea of riding through Sicily and Calabria, obtained him a passage on a Genoese vessel. At Genoa he was well received by the magnates who had known him in Sicily (*Ep.* 90). Thence he proceeded to the papal court, and from there travelled as far as Bologna in the company of the papal legates who were going to England (*Ep.* 22; cf. *Mat. for History of T. Becket*, vii. 314–16, but though the letter dates from 1170 Peter may, perhaps, have been with Gratian and Vivian in 1169).

Peter probably returned to France some time in 1170 and resumed teaching at Paris. He was, however, in great straits for money, but was relieved by the timely assistance of Reginald FitzJocelin [q. v.], then archdeacon of Salisbury and afterwards bishop of Bath, whose friendship he had perhaps made at Paris five years before (*Epp.* 24, 163). Epistle 230, in which he applies for a prebend at Salisbury, may belong to this time, and Peter may have now received the prebend which he afterwards held in that church. His friendship for Reginald brought him into ill-repute with the supporters of Thomas of Canterbury, but Peter warmly defended his friend from the charges which were brought against him. A little later he received an invitation from William, archbishop of Sens, offering him a post in his court and a prebend at Chartres; Peter alleges that he was ousted from this post by one Master Gerard—probably Gerard La Pucelle—and that in his hope for it he had refused many advantageous offers. In replying about the same time to a similar offer from Pierre Minet, bishop of Périgord, he says that he had been waiting to see if a certain promise would prove illusory (*ib.* 24, 34, 72, 128). Not long afterwards he entered the service of Rotrou, archbishop of Rouen (*ib.* 33, 67), as secretary. In 1173 he was at Paris with Rotrou and Arnulf of Lisieux on a mission for Henry II (*ib.* 71, 153); he had perhaps already entered the service of the king, who, he says, first introduced him to England (*ib.* 127, 149). On 24 June 1174 Reginald FitzJocelin was consecrated bishop of Bath, and soon afterwards, perhaps in 1175, made Peter his archdeacon. When Richard (*d.* 1184) [q. v.] became archbishop of Canterbury, Peter, apparently without terminating entirely his connection with the royal court, became attached to him as cancellarius or secretary (*ib.* 5, 6, 38; see *Ancient Charters*, p. 72). In 1177 Richard sent Peter and Gerard la Pucelle as his proctors to the Roman court in the matter of his dispute with the abbey of St. Augustine's, Canterbury. Peter and Gerard were at the Roman court on 3 April 1178. Their mission was unsuccessful; but Peter remained at Rome till July in the vain endeavour to arrange the affair favourably (*Chron. St. Augustine*, 421–2, Rolls Ser.; Thorn, ap. *Scriptores Decem*, 1821–3; cf. *Epp.* 68, 158). In 1176 John of Salisbury became bishop of Chartres, and Peter, who was now a canon of that church, addressed several letters to him during the next few years. In one, Peter

recommended the bishop's nephew Robert to John, but afterwards complained that Robert had received the provostship which he had hoped to obtain for himself (*Epp.* 70, 114, 130). Another of his friends against whom he found occasion to complain was Bishop Reginald of Bath, who had suspended Peter's vice-archdeacon, contrary to the privileges which Peter had obtained from the Roman court at the Lateran Council in 1179 (*ib.* 58). In the autumn of 1181 he was sent by the archbishop to the king in the matter of the see of Lincoln (*Ep.* 75). On 19 Aug. 1183 he was at Canterbury when Waleran of Rochester swore fealty to Christ Church (Gervase, i. 306).

In 1184 Baldwin became archbishop, and several letters written in his name by Peter in the next few years are extant (*Epp.* 96, 98, 99). Peter at first acted vigorously in defence of the archbishop's proposed church at Hakington. Gervase, mentioning Peter's presence at the conference at Canterbury on 11 Feb. 1187, describes him as the 'shameless artificer of almost all this mischief.' Soon afterwards Peter was despatched by Baldwin to the Roman court; but he stopped on the way to obtain support from important persons in France, and did not reach Verona until June (Gervase, i. 354, 356). Peter and his colleague William, precentor of Wells, were unable to effect anything against the inveterate hostility of Pope Urban, but remained at the court till the pope left Verona in September (*ib.* i. 366–9; *Epp. Cant.* 72, 81). Peter rode with the pope on his way to Ferrara, and importuned him on behalf of Baldwin. Urban, in wrath, replied, 'May I never mount horse again if I do not shortly dismount him from his archbishopric!' That very night Urban was taken ill at Sutoro or Futoro, and on 20 Oct. died at Ferrara (*Ep.* 216). Peter reported the news to Baldwin with indecent satisfaction, and announced the accession of Gregory VIII (*Epp. Cant.* 107). He remained at the court for some time longer in Baldwin's interest, and in all spent eight months to no purpose, except to incur a heavy burden of debt. A few years later he pleaded to Prior Geoffrey of Canterbury that he had only undertaken the business at the bidding of Henry II (*Epp.* 39, 238). However, he was present in the archbishop's service when the Christ Church envoys came to the king at Le Mans in February 1189, and by Baldwin's command broke the seal of the royal letter, that additional clauses might be inserted (*Epp. Cant.* 283). The news of the battle of Hattin and the fall of Jerusalem had arrived while Peter was present at the Roman court (cf. *Ep.* 224, which reports the former event to Henry II, and *Passio Reginaldi*, iii. 261), and from this his lively interest in the progress of the third crusade perhaps originates.

The death of Henry II in 1189 deprived Peter of his most powerful friend; in the following year Archbishop Baldwin went on the crusade, and Peter says he would have left England had it not been for the support he received from the bishops of Durham and Worcester (*Ep.* 127). In 1190, if not before, he received the royal deanery of Wolverhampton, for he appeals to Longchamp, as chancellor and legate, for aid against the sheriff of Staffordshire (*ib.* 108). Peter strongly condemned Hugh de Nonant [q. v.] for his share against Longchamp in October 1191 (*ib.* 87, 89). Almost immediately afterwards he went to Queen Eleanor in Normandy, and during the next few years acted as her secretary (*ib.* 144–6). Reginald Fitz-Jocelin died in December 1191; Peter had perhaps been on bad terms with his old friend, for he was soon afterwards, if not previously, deprived of his archdeaconry (*ib.* 149, 216). But, as some compensation, he obtained, perhaps in 1192, the archdeaconry of London from Richard Fitzneale [q. v.], together with the prebend of Hoxton. After Hubert Walter became archbishop, Peter seems for a time to have resumed his position as secretary at Canterbury (*ib.* 122, 135). Peter's letters during his last years are full of complaints of his poverty, and suggestions that his merits had been unjustly slighted. Much to his distaste, Richard Fitzneale had made him take priest's orders (*ib.* 123, 139). The burden of his archdeaconry was too great for him, and it was so poor that, like a dragon, he must live on wind; and in 1204 we find him appealing to Innocent III to increase his revenues, and to relieve him from the annoyance caused by the pretensions of the precentor (*ib.* 151, 214, 217, 244; cf. Ralph de Diceto, i. pref. p. lxxxi, Rolls Ser.) His fellow canons at Salisbury unreasonably required him to reside, though his prebend was so poor that it would not pay his expenses (*Ep.* 133). The canons of Wolverhampton were unruly, and, though supported by the king and archbishop, he could not make the necessary reforms; in consequence he resigned his deanery to Hubert Walter, who proposed to introduce Cistercian monks (*ib.* 147, 152; cf. Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* vi. 1443, 1446; *Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 8, 25 *b*, 56; Peter's resignation may have been as late as 1204; after Hubert's death the king appointed a new dean on 5 Aug. 1205, *ib.* i. 44 *b*). The rents of a prebend which Peter had at Rouen had been wrongfully withheld

from him for five years in 1197 (*Ep.* 141). Old age and the loss of friends and position made residence in England, where he 'heard a tongue that he knew not,' increasingly distasteful, and in one of his latest letters he begs Odo, bishop of Paris, to grant him some benefice, that if he could not live in his native land, at least he might be buried there (*ib.* 160). The last certain reference to Peter is in a charter which cannot be dated earlier than March 1204, where he is styled archdeacon of London (*Academy*, 21 Jan. 1893, p. 59). But he may be the Peter of Blois who held a canonry at Ripon, a piece of preferment which he might have obtained through his friendship with Ralph Haget, abbot of Fountains (cf. *Epp.* 31, 105). The Ripon tradition favours the identification (cf. Raine, *Historians of the Church of York*, ii. 480). Peter, the canon of Ripon, was alive as late as 1208, when he had his goods seized during the interdict (*Cal. Close Rolls*, i. 108 *b*). On 20 May 1212 an order was given that the executors of Peter of Blois, sometime archdeacon of London, should have free disposal of his goods (*ib.* i. 117 *b*); but there is no evidence how long Peter had then been dead. A jewelled morse (i.e. the clasp of a cope) and chasuble that had once belonged to Peter were formerly preserved in the treasury at St. Paul's (Simpson, *St. Paul's and Old City Life*, pp. 22–3).

Peter's letters reveal him as a man full of literary vanity, ambitious for worldly advancement, and discontented with his preferments, which he thought unequal to his merits. Probably his character rendered him unfit for a high position, though his undoubted, if superficial, ability made him useful in the humbler capacity of a secretary. Letter-writing came easily to him, and he boasted that he could dictate to three scribes at once while he wrote a fourth letter in his own hand, a feat with which no one else but Julius Cæsar was credited (*Ep.* 92). His learning was, however, varied and unquestioned; he had some knowledge of medicine (*ib.* 43), was an authority on both the canon and civil law (*ib.* 19, 26, 115, 242), and quotes with apparent knowledge the Latin classics, especially Virgil, Ovid, Seneca, and Juvenal, the Roman historians Livy and Suetonius, as well as later writers like Valerius Maximus and Trogus Pompeius. His chief interest was in history, whether ancient or modern, and he confesses that theology was a later study, though he shows some acquaintance with the Latin fathers. His writings, and especially his letters, display considerable literary merit, though rhetorical and overburdened with constant quotations. This last feature exposed him to adverse criticism in his lifetime; but Peter defended his method of composition, which placed him 'like a dwarf on the shoulders of giants' (*Ep.* 92), and boasted that he had plucked the choicest flowers of authors whether ancient or modern (*De Amicitia Christiana*, iii. 130).

I. Epistolæ. Peter's letters are the most interesting of his works, and, from the historical point of view, the most important. He professes that they were not written with a view to publication, and, in excusing their 'native rudeness,' pleads that as spontaneous productions they will possess a merit which does not belong to more laboured compositions (*Ep.* 1). The letters themselves suggest a different conclusion, and some were probably revised at the time of collection (Stubbs, *Lectures on Mediæval and Modern History*, p. 127). Others no doubt were written with elaborate care in the first place. The collection of his letters was originally undertaken at the request of Henry II (*Ep.* 1). The collected letters may not have been first published till some years later, but Peter's intention was known at least as early as 1190 (*ib.* 92). In a third letter he alludes to the difficulty of getting his letters correctly copied (*ib.* 215). There was not improbably more than one edition in Peter's own lifetime. A copy of Peter's letters was among the books which his patron, Hugh de Puiset [q. v.], left to Durham Priory on his death in March 1195 (*Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc. i. 4). Goussainville's edition contains 183 letters; the earlier editions gave twenty more, which Goussainville omitted as wanting in authority. In Giles's edition these twenty letters are restored, and others added, which professedly bring the total number up to 245 (there is an error in the numbering). But of the letters published by Goussainville, 162 and 165–183 are probably not by Peter (*Hist. Litt.* xv. 388, 399). Of those added by Giles 214–17, 219, 222–4, 230, 232, 234, 238–40, 244–6, and 248 are the most probably genuine; while 189, 200–2, 207–8, 211, 218, 225–6, 229, 231, and 236 have obviously no connection with Peter, and many of the others are very doubtful. Epistle 247 is a repetition of 134, and 249 a continuation of 15. To the letters in the collected editions must be added the letter written by Peter and William of Wells from the papal court in October 1187, which is printed in 'Epistolæ Cantuarienses' (pp. 107–8). The manuscripts of Peter's letters are very numerous; Hardy (*Descript. Cat. British History*, ii. 553–8) gives a list of over a hundred. A definitive edition of the letters has yet to appear. A full account

of their contents as printed by Goussainville is given in the 'Histoire Littéraire' (xv. 345–400).

II. Opuscula. Peter was the author of a number of short treatises on various subjects, to which he refers himself as his 'Opuscula' (cf. *Ep.* 215). In his 'Invectiva in depravatorem operum' (*Opera*, ii. p. lxxxvi) he gives the following list, which he does not profess to be complete: 'Compendium super Job,' 'Liber Exhortationum' (i.e. sermons), 'Dialogus ad Regem Henricum,' 'De Ierosolymitana Peregrinatione,' 'De Præstigiis Fortunæ,' 'De Assertione Fidei,' 'Contra Perfidiam Judæorum,' 'De Confessione et Penitentia,' and 'Canon Episcopalis.' The following extant treatises are ascribed to Peter: 1. 'De Silentio servando,' a fragment (Giles, ii. pp. iii–iv). 2. 'De Ierosolymitana Peregrinatione acceleranda' (*ib.* pp. iv–xxi); written in 1188–9 to urge on the third crusade. 3. 'Instructio Fidei Catholicæ ab Alexandro III ad Soldanum Iconii' (*ib.* pp. xxi–xxxii). This is not a work of Peter of Blois; it is preserved by Matthew Paris (ii. 250–60), and is by him assigned to 1169. It has been wrongly confused with the 'De Assertione Fidei,' to which Peter, writing about 1198, refers as 'opus meum novellum;' the 'De Assertione Fidei' seems to be lost (cf. *Opera*, ii. p. lxxxvi; *Histoire Littéraire*, xv. 402–3). 4. 'De Confessione Sacramentali' (Giles, ii. pp. xxxii–liii). 5. 'De Pœnitentia, vel satisfactione a Sacerdote injungenda' (*ib.* ii. pp. liv–lxi). 6. 'Canon Episcopalis, id est, Tractatus de Institutione Episcopi' (*ib.* ii. pp. lxi–lxxxii). This treatise is addressed to John of Coutances, who was bishop of Worcester from 1196 to 1198, and may therefore be assigned to 1197. 7. 'Invectiva in Depravatorem Operum Blesensis' (*ib.* ii. pp. lxxxi–c). This treatise was written, apparently about 1198, in reply to strictures which had been passed on his 'Compendium super Job.' 8. 'De Arte Dictandi.' Giles only gives the prefatory epistle, since the tract is merely an abridgment of a work of St. Bernard. 9. 'De Transfiguratione Domini' (Giles, iii. 1–13); addressed to Frumold, bishop of Arras before 1183 (*Hist. Litt.* xv. 402). 10. 'De Conversione S. Pauli' (Giles, iii. 13–19). These last two treatises are included by Merlin in Peter's sermons, to which class they more naturally belong. 11. 'Compendium super Job' (*ib.* iii. 19–62); also styled 'Basilicrunticon, id est Ludus Henrici senioris Regis;' written at the request of Henry II, after the two previous pieces. 12. 'Contra Perfidiam Judæorum' (*ib.* iii. 62–129). 13. 'De Amicitia Christiana et de Caritate Dei et Proximi: Tractatus Duplex' (*ib.* iii. 130–261); also attributed to Cassiodorus, and included in his works in the 'Bibliotheca Patrum Maxima,' xi. 1326–1354, ed. Lyons. But the prefatory epistle seems to show that it is by Peter of Blois. 14. 'Passio Reginaldi Principis olim Antiocheni' (*ib.* iii. 261–89). This deals with the death of Reginald of Chatillon in 1187, and seems to have been written in 1188. Peter states that he obtained his information from letters addressed to the pope and archbishop of Canterbury (p. 278). 15. 'Dialogus inter Regem Henricum II et Abbatem Bonævallensem' (Giles, iii. 289–307). The last two were first printed by Giles. 16. 'De Utilitate Tribulationum' (*ib.* iii. 307–33). The numerous copies of this tract are mostly anonymous, though it is ascribed to Peter in two late manuscripts (Merton College, Nos. 43 and 47). M. Hauréau (*Notices et Extraits*, iv. 125–8) thinks that it is not by Peter, and was probably written at the end of the thirteenth century. 17. 'Tractatus Quales sunt' (Giles, iii. 333–40). This is probably not by Peter, but by William de Trahinac, prior of Grandmont (*Hist. Littéraire*, xv. 406–8). 18. 'De Divisione et Scriptoribus Sacrorum Librorum' (Giles, iii. 403–11). 19. 'Remedia Peccatorum,' omitted by Giles as being only a compilation from St. Gregory (*ib.* iv. 376). In addition to these works Peter wrote, 20. 'De Præstigiis Fortunæ.' This tract, which is several times mentioned in Peter's letters (*Epp.* 4, 19, 77; cf. *Contra Depravatorem Operum*, ii. p. lxxxvi), was written in praise of Henry II, and is perhaps the 'Liber de actibus regis' of which he speaks in Epistle 14 (*Op.* i. p. 46). It has unfortunately perished, though Oudin (*De Script. Eccl.* ii. 1647) thought he had seen a copy. The fragment printed by Goussainville appears to be really an extract from the 'Policraticus' of John of Salisbury. 21. 'Vita Wilfridi.' Leland (*Coll.* iii. 169) says that he saw a copy of this work, dedicated to Geoffrey, archbishop of York, at Ripon (cf. Raine, *Hist. of Church of York*, ii. 480); an extract preserved by Leland is given in the 'Monasticon Anglicanum' (ii. 133). Other treatises ascribed to Peter are merely copies of isolated letters, e.g. the 'De Periculo Prælatorum' is Epistle 102, and the 'De Studio Sapientiæ' Epistle 140.

III. Sermons. Sixty-five sermons are printed in Goussainville's edition, and in the third volume of Giles's edition. Bourgain praises them for their straightforward vigour (*La Chaire Française*, p. 63). In Busée's edition of 1600 some sermons of Peter

Comestor were printed in error as by Peter of Blois.

IV. Poems. In one of his letters (*Ep.* 76) Peter mentions that in his youth he had written trifles and love songs, and in Epistle 12 refers to the verses and playful pieces he had written at Tours. But in his latter years he abandoned these pursuits, and, in reply to a request from G. D'Aunai, sent him a poem in his riper style (*Ep.* 57). This poem Dr. Giles (iv. 337–48) has printed, on the authority of some manuscripts, as two separate poems: (1) 'Cantilena de Luctu Carnis et Spiritus;' and (2) 'Contra Clericos voluptati deditos, sive de vita clericorum in plurimis reprobata.' The latter is given in a contemporary manuscript (*Bodl. MS.* Add. A 44) as four separate poems (see *English Historical Review*, v. 326, where a collation of this manuscript and of Bodl. Lat. Misc. d. 6 is given). Dr. Giles prints five other poems which are ascribed to Peter. But the 'De Eucharistia' is by Pierre le Peintre, and the 'De Penitentia' is probably by John Garland [q. v.] (Hauréau, *Notices et Extraits*, ii. 29, 65). The others are two short pieces, 'De Commendatione Vini' and 'Contra Cerevisiam,' from Cambridge University MS. Gg. 6.42; and a longer incomplete poem which occurs in the manuscript of the letters in Laud. MS. 650 after Epistle 111 (Ep. 148 in Giles's edition). Borel (*Trésor de Recherches et Antiquités Gauloises*) gives four lines of French verse professing to be by Peter of Blois; they may be either by the archdeacon of Bath or by the namesake to whom he addressed Epistles 76 and 77 (*Hist. Littéraire*, xv. 417).

Peter's epistles were printed in a folio volume published at Brussels about 1480, though neither the date nor place is given. Jacques Merlin edited the Epistles, Sermons, 'Compendium super Job,' 'Contra Perfidiam Judæorum,' 'De Confessione,' and 'De Amicitia Christiana,' Paris, 1519, fol. His 'Opera' were edited by Jean Busée in 1600, Maintz, 4to; Busée afterwards published a supplementary volume of 'Paralipomena Opusculorum,' Cologne, 1605 and 1624, 8vo, giving the tracts 'Contra Perfidiam Judæorum,' 'De Amicitia Christiana,' and 'De Caritate Dei et Proximi.' Busée's edition was reprinted in the 'Bibliotheca Patrum,' xii., Cologne, 1618. In 1667 Pierre de Goussainville edited the 'Opera Omnia' at Paris, folio; this edition was reproduced in the 'Bibliotheca Patrum,' xxiv. 911–1365, Lyons. In 1848 J. A. Giles published the complete works in four volumes. Goussainville's and Giles's editions form the joint basis of the edition in Migne's 'Patrologia Latina,' vol. ccvii. The 'De Amiciccia Cristiana' was printed [Cologne? 1470?], 4to, and the 'Expositio ... super Job' [1502], 4to. The 'Canon Episcopalis,' together with several of the letters, is printed, under the title 'De Vita, Moribus, et Officiis Præsulum,' in Merlo's 'Instructiones Selectissimæ' (1681), pp. 488–559.

Peter of Blois was long credited with a continuation, to 1118, of the spurious chronicle of Ingulf [q. v.] According to the prefatory letter, Peter undertook the work at the request of the abbot of Croyland, at whose request he also wrote a 'life' of St. Guthlac. The continuation of Ingulf is a manifest forgery, and is not in Peter's style; it is printed in Fulman's 'Quinque Scriptores,' which forms the first volume of the 'Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores Veteres,' Oxford, 1684. The ascription to Peter of a 'Vita Guthlaci' (see *Acta Sanctorum*, April, ii. 37) is probably equally false. Epistle 221 (Giles, ii. 182) professes to be addressed by Peter to the abbot and monks of Croyland.

[The main facts of Peter's life are to be found only in his own letters; his exaggerated sense of his own importance makes it necessary to accept his statements with caution; but the independent allusions to him, so far as they go, corroborate the general truth of his own account without giving him a position of such prominence as he claims for himself. Some of the difficulties raised by statements made in the letters may be due to the fact that they were probably revised long after the date of their original composition. The Rev. W. G. Searle of Cambridge, from a careful study of Peter's works, is inclined to doubt the trustworthiness of many of the statements found in them; but the results of his investigations have not yet been published. Contemporary references to Peter of Blois are contained in Gervase of Canterbury's Opera, i. 306, 354, 356, 366–9, and the Epistolæ Cantuarienses (Rolls Ser.), and in the Calendar of Close Rolls, i. 108 *b*, 117 *b*; a charter, in which Peter appears as a witness in conjunction with Archbishop Richard, is given in Ancient Charters, p. 72 (Pipe Roll Soc.) See also Historia S. Augustini Cantuariensis, pp. 421–2; Materials for History of Thomas Becket (Rolls Ser.); Memorials of Ripon, i. 10, 255, ii. 253; and Memorials of Fountains, i. 133, 159–63 (Surtees Soc.) There is a very full account in the Hist. Littéraire de France, xv. 341–413. See also Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Norman Period, pp. 366–79; Stubbs's Lectures on Mediæval and Modern History; Hauréau's Notices et Extraits, &c., i. 137, ii. 29, iii. 226, iv. 125, v. 67–8, 213, 217; Church's Early History of the Church of Wells; La Lumia's Sicilia sotto Guglielmo il Buono, pp. 110–11, 230; Caruso's Bibl. Hist. Sic. ii. 287; Bourgain's La Chaire Française au Douzième

Siècle, pp. 51, 63–4, 153–4; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of British History; Brit. Mus. Cat.; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

PETER Hibernicus, de Hibernia or de Isernia (*fl.* 1224), jurisconsult, was probably of Irish birth. He became a subject of the emperor Frederick II, who sent him in 1224 to teach law in the newly established university of Naples (Lib. iii. Ep. 11, of *Petri de Vineis Epistolæ*, ed. 1566). Peter de Hibernia taught Thomas de Hibernia, a learned Franciscan [see Thomas], and Thomas Aquinas before 1243 was taught physical science at Naples by Master Peter de Hibernia (*Acta Sanctorum*, March 1, p. 660). In some manuscripts of the emperor Frederick's letter appointing the professor of law at Naples his initial appears as B or R, and his surname as de Isernia. It is probable that the jurisconsult is identical with a Master Peter de Isernia, to whom another letter in De Vineis's collection is addressed (Lib. iii. Ep. 10). The second letter is generally (Huillard-Bréholles, *Hist. Diplom. Frederici Secundi*, ii. 449) ascribed to the pen of Frederick II, and dated, like the first, June 1224. Ficker (Böhmer, *Regesta Imperii V*, No. 1537) is, however, of opinion that the second letter was written by Conrad IV in 1252, as the writer speaks not of founding but of restoring a university at Naples. The writer states that he has heard good reports of Peter's character, and remembers the faithful services rendered by Peter to his father. He invites Peter to give lectures in Naples, in return for a payment of a certain number of ounces of gold; the number varies in the manuscripts. Another letter in a Berlin manuscript of De Vineis's collection (Lib. iv. Ep. 8) is addressed to scholars, and laments the death of Master Peter de Hibernia, a grammarian. But De Vineis's printed edition of 1566 adds to the obscurity in which Peter's career is involved by substituting in this letter the name of Bernhard in one passage and Master G. in another for that of Peter. Peter de Hibernia, the tutor of Thomas Aquinas, was buried in the convent of Aquila, in the province of Abruzzo Molie (Wadding, *Ann. Min.* iv. 321, ad an. 1270). According to Tanner, Peter de Hibernia wrote theological works.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Tiraboschi's Storia della Letteratura Italiana, iv. i. 48, 125–6, ii. 286; Petri de Vineis Epistolæ, ed. 1566 and 1609.] M. B.

PETER des Roches (*d.* 1238), bishop of Winchester, a native of Poitou, served under Richard I in his wars as knight and clerk, and became one of his chamberlains, witnessing in that capacity a charter dated 30 June 1198 (*MSS. Dom. Fonteneau*, in municipal library of Poitiers, lxxii. 58; M. Lecointre-Dupont, *Discours à la Société des Antiquaires de l'Ouest*, p. 6). On 19 June 1109 he was acting as treasurer of the chapter of St. Hilary of Poitiers (*Close Rolls*, i. 1 *b*), and on 30 July of the same year received from King John, as prior of Loches, all the king's rights in the gifts of the prebends of that church. He continued in John's service as a clerk, accompanying him in his journeys abroad (see *Close*, *Charter*, and *Patent Rolls*). On 26 Dec. 1202 he was sent to arrange a truce with Philip Augustus, and, among other favours, received from John on the following 3 Jan. the deanery of St. Martin's of Angers (*Patent Rolls*, pp. 22, 22 *b*). The loss of Poitou and Anjou by John deprived Peter of these benefices. But in 1205 he received the lands of the Countess of Perche in England (*Norman Rolls*, p. 131), and the custody of the bishoprics of Chichester (1 April 1204) and Winchester (21 Sept.) during their vacancy, with the perpetual vicarship of Bamburgh. Before 5 Feb. 1205 he was elected to the see of Winchester (*Close Rolls*, i. 18 *b*). The election was disputed; but he and his rival, Richard, dean of Salisbury, went to Rome ('Osney Annals' in *Ann. Monast.* iv. 51), and Peter triumphed. He received consecration from Innocent III himself on Sunday, 25 Sept. (*Annales de Wintonia*, ii. 79) He brought back an ineffective papal mandate regulating the collection of Peter's pence, of which he was to be receiver-general for the kingdom (*Annales de Waverleia*, ii. 257). He at once applied the revenues of his see to the discharge of his debts, probably incurred in the purchase of the rich presents which he distributed at Rome (Rog. Wend. ii. 9).

On the death of Hubert Walter, on 12 July 1205, John's long struggle with Innocent III began. Peter throughout stood by the king, and though his lands, like those of the other bishops, were seized by way of retaliation for the papal interdict, John ordered them to be restored on 5 April 1208 (Rymer, *Fœdera*, Record ed. i. 100). On 23 March Peter received a charter confirming the liberties of the bishopric (*Charter Rolls*, p. 183). In 1209 he, Geoffrey Fitz-Peter, earl of Essex [q. v.], and the Earl of Chester [see Blundevill, Ranulf] led an army into Wales, and in the first week of October took part in some abortive negotiations with Stephen Langton [q. v.] at Dover (*Ann. Wav.* ii. 263). Peter's avowedly secular ambition was attacked at the time in the satire of 'Flacius Illyricus' (Wright, *Political Songs*, Camden Soc., pp. 10, 11:

Wintoniensis armiger
Præsidet ad scaccarium,
Ad computandum impiger,
Piger ad evangelium,
Regis revolvens rotulum;
Sic lucrum Lucam superat,
Marco marcam præponderat,
Et libræ librum subjicit.

Peter and the bishop of Norwich [see GREY, JOHN DE, *d.*1214] were almost the only bishops left in England in 1211, when Innocent III threatened to depose John; and, despite Peter's known devotion to John, the papal envoy Pandulf [q. v.] imposed on him and the bishop of Norwich the duty of absolving John's subjects from their allegiance (*Annales de Burtonia*, i. 215). At the end of July 1213, after his surrender and absolution, the king went to Poitou, and left the realm in the charge of Peter and Geoffrey Fitz-Peter; but he directed them to follow the counsel of Langton (cf. ROG. WEND. ii. 82).

In October, on the death of Geoffrey Fitz-Peter, Peter succeeded to the office of justiciar, much to the disgust of the barons, who resented the promotion of an alien (RALPH COGGESHALL, p. 168). Next year he acted as one of John's pledges for the payment of forty thousand marks to the church and for the observance of the peace with the archbishop (ROG. WEND. ii. 101; *Ann. Burt.* i. 221). On 1 Feb. (RYMER, Hague edit. i. 59) he became guardian of the realm for a second time in the king's absence. He mainly occupied himself in sending help in men and munitions of war to the king, and the barons' anger turned to fury (*Ann. Wav.* ii. 281). In the crisis ending in the granting of the Great Charter which followed John's return on 19 Oct., he acted throughout as the king's trusted servant. After Innocent III had annulled the Great Charter, Peter, the abbot of Reading, and the legate Pandulf joined in urging Langton to promulgate the papal sentence of excommunication against the barons, and, on Langton's refusal, suspended him (ROG. WEND. ii. 154–5). They afterwards furnished Innocent III with the names of the barons to be personally excommunicated (MATT. PARIS, *Chronica Majora*, ii. 643). The following year (1216) Peter was sent with others on the fruitless mission of seeking to induce Philip Augustus to prevent his son Louis from invading England (RALPH COGGESHALL, p. 180). Among the French invader's first successes was the capture of Peter's castle of Odiham, after a stubborn defence of sixteen days (ROG. WEND. ii. 182–3). On 29 May, at Winchester, he excommunicated Louis and his adherents, but fled with the young king, Henry III, next day, on his approach (*Ann. Wint.* ii. 82).

At the coronation of Henry III at Gloucester, on 28 Oct., Peter, under the authority of the legate Gualo, placed the plain circlet of gold on the young prince's head and anointed him king (ROG. WEND. ii. 198). He was appointed Henry's guardian, either by the earl marshal, acting as custos regis et regni (*Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal*, ed. P. Meyer, Soc. de l'Histoire de France, 1893–4, ii. 198), or, according to Peter's own claim, by the common consent (cf. WALT. COV. ii. 233). His position as guardian did not prevent him from accompanying the royal army, and taking a decisive part in the relief of Lincoln (20 May 1217). The legate left the army on its march at Newark, leaving to Peter, as his deputy, the absolution and encouragement of the troops, who had assumed white crosses (*Annales de Dunstaplia*, iii. 49). 'Learned in war,' Peter led the fourth division of the army, and was entrusted by the earl marshal with the command of the arbalisters, whom he directed to kill the horses of the Frenchmen when they charged (*Guillaume le Maréchal*, ii. 222, 224). While reconnoitring he left his retinue, and alone penetrated to the castle of Lincoln, which was held by its lady against the French. After encouraging her with news of help, he ventured into the town, where he discovered a gate between the castle and town which was easy to batter down. He then returned to his army, and, after some fighting, brought it into the city (*ib.* ii. 230–2). Peter played a less glorious part in the battle of Dover (24 Aug. 1217). According to Matthew Paris (*Chron. Maj.* iii. 28) he, the earl marshal, and other barons, on the approach of the French fleet of Eustace the Monk, declined to take part in the attack, roughly telling Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] that 'they were neither soldiers of the sea, pirates, nor fishermen; but he could go and die.' The eulogistic metrical biography of the earl marshal does not corroborate the story. When Louis of France departed in 1217 he handed over the Tower of London to Peter (Fragment of Merton Chronicle in *Pièces Justificatives to Ch.-Petit Dutaille's Louis VII*, p. 515). In 1219, when the earl marshal lay on his deathbed, he commissioned his son to withdraw King Henry from Peter's custody and transfer him to the legate Pandulf. The bishop of Winchester resisted almost by force the execution of the order, but ultimately for the moment yielded up his charge (*Guillaume le Maréchal*, ii. 286–90). After the death of the earl marshal, however, on 14 May 1219, Peter continued to act as guardian of

the king, whom he entertained at Winchester at the following Christmas (Rog. Wend. ii. 237; Walt. Cov. ii. 259), and shared with Hubert de Burgh and Pandulf the direction of the government.

He was present at the siege of William de Fortibus, earl of Aumale, in Biham, early in 1221; but on 19 Sept. he took the cross, and left England with the bishop of Hereford and Faukes de Breauté [q. v.] (*Ann. Wav.* ii. 295). Peter had been elected archbishop of Damietta, and that place seems to have been their destination; but on the news of its capture they turned homewards (*Ann. Dunst.* iii. 75; Ralph Coggeshall, p. 190). He attested several acts of the king in the latter part of the year (*Close Rolls*, i. 470 *b*, 472 *b*, &c.) On 18 Sept. 1222 he gave the first benediction to Richard of Barking, the new abbot of Westminster; and in the same year took part in an arbitration which decided that that abbey was independent of the bishop of London (Matt. Paris, iii. 74, 75).

Jealous of Hubert de Burgh and the natural head of the Poitevin party, Peter was probably more than privy to the plot which was concerted in 1223 by his friend Faukes de Breauté, the Earls of Chester and Aumale, and Brienne de l'Isle, to surprise the Tower of London and remove the justiciar. Hubert denounced him as a traitor to the king and kingdom, and he retired from the council violently threatening the justiciar (*Ann. Dunst.* iii. 84). Langton brought about a temporary reconciliation at Christmas at Northampton, and Honorius III, in a letter to Henry on 18 Jan. 1224, intervened in Peter's behalf (*Royal Letters Henry III*, i. 218). But Hubert, who had the ear of the king, used his power against Peter. The bishop and the earl of Chester retaliated by withdrawing, in 1224, from the army, which had been sent against Faukes de Breauté, with whom they probably had an understanding (*Ann. Dunst.* iii. 86). But in the same year the bishop was with the king's army in Wales (*Close Rolls*, i. 606 *b*). On 28 Sept. Henry III summoned him to answer for his encroachments on the royal forest rights in Hampshire (*ib.* i. 633), and the bishop replied by an excommunication directed against the foes of the church (*Ann. Wint.* ii. 84). Next year (1226) the king and the bishop resumed friendly relations (cf. *Close Rolls*, ii. 19; *Royal Letters Henry III*, i. 261).

Though Henry still trusted Peter, he was weary of the bishop's tutelage. In February 1227 the king, at the instigation of Hubert, renounced his guardianship, and dismissed all his followers from the court. The king's attitude, coupled with the continued strength of Hubert's influence, led Peter to quit England and join the crusade which was preparing under the leadership of Frederick II. Henry had already written, on 3 Nov. 1226, recommending him to the emperor's favour (*Close Rolls*, ii. 204). Frederick II, on his arrival in the Holy Land in 1228, found there a considerable army, of which the bishop of Winchester was one of three leaders (Rog. Wend. ii. 351). Cæsarea and Joppa were fortified mainly with the aid of Peter's money, and after the conclusion of Frederick's truce (18 Feb. 1229) he and the bishop entered Jerusalem together on 8 April (Palm Sunday) (*Ann. Margam*, i. 37). Among the accusations brought against Frederick II by Gregory IX was one of having besieged Peter and his companion, the bishop of Exeter, in their houses while in the Holy Land. But Matthew Paris says Peter des Roches mediated successfully between the pope and the emperor (*Chron. Maj.* iii. 490), and Frederick appealed to the testimony of Peter and his fellow-bishop that his truce with Saladin was not a dishonourable one (Richardus de S. Germano in Muratori's *Rerum Italicarum Scriptores*, tom. vii. col. 1016; see also letter of 28 Aug. 1230 in Huillard-Bréholles, *Histoire Diplomatique de Frédéric II*, iii. 218). During his stay in the Holy Land he, with the concurrence of the patriarch of Jerusalem, caused the order of the canons at St. Thomas the Martyr at Acre, founded by Hubert Walter, to be changed into a house of the order of the Sword of Spain, and had it removed to a healthier situation, nearer the sea. Peter started home in 1231, having succeeded in ingratiating himself with both pope and emperor. On his way through France he arranged a truce for three years between the king of France on the one side and the king of England, with the earls of Brittany and Chester, on the other. He arrived at Winchester on 1 Aug. 1231, and went to the assistance of the king in Wales, giving him more aid than all the other bishops put together. At the close of the campaign he invited the king, the justiciar, and the other royal officers to spend Christmas with him at Winchester, where he lavished on them enough victuals, vestments, gold, silver, jewels, and horses to have sufficed for a royal coronation (*Ann. Dunst.* iii. 126; Rog. Wend. iii. 13).

The bishop employed his accession of popularity to avenge himself on Hubert. Suitable weapons were not wanting. The bishop had been charged by the pope to excommunicate

eighty-one persons who had despoiled the Italian clergy in England, and the guilty persons had met with no discouragement from Hubert. Peter, moreover, suggested to the king that the royal poverty, which prevented him from taking active measures against the plundering raids of Llywelyn of Wales [see LLYWELYN AB IORWETH, *d.* 1240] on the border counties, was due to the bad government or dishonesty of his ministers. Hubert and his friends were displaced, Stephen Segrave [q. v.] was made justiciar, and a nephew of Peter des Roches, Peter de Rievaux [q. v.], was made treasurer (29 July 1232, ROG. WEND. iii. 31). The late justiciar was summoned to answer an inquiry into his administration [see BURGH, HUBERT DE]. At his trial he brought various accusations against Peter. But the bishop had triumphed, and was now supreme. He and his partisans had 'immutably perverted the heart of the king' (MATT. PARIS, iii. 244).

Armed bodies of Poitevins were summoned from beyond seas. All offices were filled by Peter's adherents, most of whom were his fellow-countrymen. Richard Marshal, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.], placed himself at the head of the malcontents, and, demanding the dismissal of Peter and the Poitevins, talked of driving out the king and his evil counsellors, and electing another ruler in case of refusal. The bishop, on his part, boasted that he had been the trusted adviser of the emperor, and would counsel no half-measures (MATT. PARIS, iii. 240, 246; *Annals of Winchester*, ii. 86). The news that foreign mercenaries had arrived led the barons to refuse to attend two councils summoned by the king, one at Oxford on 24 June 1233, and one at Westminster on 11 July (ROG. WEND. iii. 51). Pembroke fled to Wales and allied himself with Llywelyn, whereupon Peter and Stephen Segrave advised Henry to summon his military tenants to Gloucester on 14 Aug. In that assembly Pembroke was proclaimed a traitor, and the king declared war on him. On 9 Oct. a council met at Westminster. When complaint was made of the treatment of the earl marshal, Peter insolently claimed for the king despotic rights over the persons and property of rebellious barons. The bishops thereupon excommunicated Peter and the king's other evil counsellors, despite Peter's remonstrance that he was exempt from their power and was subject only to papal censure. In November Peter accompanied the king in his campaign about Gloucester against Pembroke, but the king's inadequate forces compelled him to remain inactive. The earl's supporters, under Richard Siward, ravaged the bishop's lands at Winchester.

But Henry was growing tired of Peter's domination. As far back as 24 June 1233 a Dominican friar, Robert Bacon, assured Henry he would never have any peace until he dismissed him (MATT. PARIS, iii. 244). It was rumoured that the bishop of Winchester had promised to make the realm subject to the emperor (ROG. WEND. iii. 66). At length he overreached himself by procuring the election of his friend, John le Blund or Blunt [q. v.], as archbishop of Canterbury. He lent money to Blunt, and wrote to the emperor in his favour (*ib.* iii. 50; MATT. PARIS, iii. 243). But the pope quashed the election on the ground that Blunt was a pluralist, and named Edmund Rich [q. v.], whose arrival was the signal for Peter's fall. The bishops at once drew up a long accusation against Peter. Henry was reminded that it was owing to Peter's counsels that his father had lost the love of his subjects. The king was deeply impressed by Edmund's saintly character, and on 10 April 1234 he ordered Peter to retire to his bishopric, and cease to occupy himself with secular affairs (ROG. WEND. iii. 78). On 11 May Peter's enemies burnt his town of Ivinghoe. In a great council on 1 June the archbishop of Canterbury read a copy of the letter which Peter had sent to Hugh FitzGerald in Ireland, directing him to murder the Earl of Pembroke on his arrival in that country. The king said that, in ignorance of its contents, he had affixed his seal to the document under the compulsion of Peter and his other counsellors. Peter and his nephew were summoned to the royal presence to account for their financial administration and their use of the royal seal. An attempt at flight on their part was foiled at Dover, and they took refuge in Winchester Cathedral (28 June). On 2 July Richard Siward and others made a vain search for them, and captured the horses of the bishop and the prior. Peter excommunicated them, and laid an interdict on the church and city; but the marauders at once repented and were absolved. The city and church were reconciled the day after (*Ann. Wint.* ii. 86). Next year Peter was pardoned by the mediation of the archbishop of Canterbury (*Flores Historiarum*, ed. Luard, ii. 213).

On 11 March 1235 he left Winchester to place his wealth and military experience at the service of the papacy, by invitation of Gregory IX, who was at war with the Romans (*Ann. Wint.* ii. 87; MATT. PARIS, iii. 304, 309; ROG. WEND. iii. 103). Henry warned the emperor, Frederick II (27 April 1235), against placing any confidence in Peter's account of the recent proceedings

against him, and feared that Peter might create in Frederick's mind hostility to his present counsellors (*Royal Letters*, i. 467). The papal expedition proved successful. Peter and Raymond VII of Toulouse defeated the Romans at Viterbo with great slaughter (Matt. Paris, iii. 304). He returned to England, broken in health, about 29 Sept. 1236 (*ib.* iii. 378). When Frederick II summoned a conference of princes at Vaucouleurs, Henry selected Peter des Roches as one of his representatives. But he refused the mission, on the ground that the king, who, in his latest communication with the emperor, had spoken ill of him, would expose himself to a charge of fickleness if he now pronounced him a trusted counsellor (*ib.* iii. 393). In the same year the legate Otho brought about a public reconciliation between Peter and Hubert de Burgh and his other enemies (*ib.* iii. 403). His last public utterance was characteristic. An embassy had come in 1238 from the Saracens, asking aid against the Tartars. Peter, who happened to be present, gave his opinion, 'Let the dogs devour one another and perish. We, when we come to the remnant of the enemies of Christ, shall slay them, and clean the surface of the earth; and the whole world shall be subject to one catholic church; and there shall be one shepherd and one flock.' He died on 9 June 1238 at Farnham. His heart was buried at Waverley, his body in a modest tomb he had chosen for himself in Winchester Cathedral (Matt. Paris, iii. 489; *Ann. Wav.* ii. 319).

Peter was the founder of numerous churches. On his manor of Hales, which John had granted him for that purpose on 16 Oct. 1214 (*Charter Rolls*, 201 *b*), he erected a Premonstratensian abbey, which was nearly finished on 5 June 1223 (*Close Rolls*, i. 530; Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ed. 1817–33, vol. vi. pt. ii. p. 926). In 1221 he founded at Winchester a house of Dominican friars (Dugdale, vol. vi. pt. iii. p. 1486). His other foundations were the Premonstratensian abbey of Titchfield in Hampshire in 1231 (*ib.* vi. 931), the Austin priory of Selborne in the same county in 1233 (*ib.* vi. 510), and a hospital of St. John the Baptist at Portsmouth some time in John's reign (*ib.* vi. 761). He intended to found two Cistercian abbeys, and left money and instructions in his will for that purpose. They were founded by his executors in 1239, one at a place which was called 'locus Sancti Edwardi' on 25 July, and the other at Clarté-Dieu in France (*Ann. Wav.* ii. 323). He left fifty marks to the house of St. Thomas of Acre.

Peter des Roches was a typical secular bishop. By turns he was warrior, military engineer, builder, financial agent, statesman, and diplomatist, and his life almost began and ended amid the clash of arms. Never sparing in magnificence when the occasion demanded it, he was an admirable manager, and left his bishopric in an excellent condition. The monks of St. Swithin's, Winchester, like the people and barons of England, found him a hard master, and they objected to the election of William de Valence, another foreigner and the king's nominee, to the vacant see, 'eo quod Petrus de Rupibus durus ut rupes fuerit' (*Annales de Theokesberia*, i. 110).

[The Charter, Patent, Close, Norman, and other Rolls published by the Record Commismission, are of primary importance, especially for the earlier years. The narrative sources are Roger of Wendover, the Chronica Majora of Matthew Paris, the Annals of Winchester, Dunstable, Worcester, Osney, Margam, Burton, and Tewkesbury (in Annales Monastici, ed. Luard); Ralph Coggeshall, the Historical Collections of Walter of Coventry, including the Chronicle of the Canon of Barnwell, and the continuations of Gervase of Canterbury and William of Newbury (all published in the Rolls Series). The French poem L'Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal (ed. P. Meyer, Societé de l'Histoire de France, 1893–4) supplies several interesting episodes, and contradicts the previous authorities on some points. The chief modern works are Stubbs's Constitutional History, Ch.-Petit Dutaille's Étude sur la vie et le règne de Louis VII (1187–1226), Paris, 1894, and M. Lecointre-Dupont's Pierre des Roches, évêque de Winchester (Poitiers, 1868). The last book attributes to Peter's influence the efforts put forth to hold the English lands in Aquitaine and reconquer those already lost.] W. E. R.

PETER of Savoy, Earl of Richmond (*d.* 1268), ninth count of Savoy, and marquis in Italy, was sixth son of Thomas I of Savoy by Margaret de Faucigny. He was born at the castle of Susa in Italy, according to Guichenon in 1203, but perhaps the true date may be as much as ten years later (Mugnier, p. 159). Boniface of Savoy [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, was his younger brother, and Eleanor and Sanchia of Provence, the wives of Henry III and Richard of Cornwall, were his nieces. Peter was intended originally for an ecclesiastical career, and was made a canon of Valence in Dauphiné; in 1224 there is a reference to him as 'clericus;' in 1226 he is mentioned as canon of Lausanne and provost of Aosta (*ib.* p. 31; Wurstemberger, iv. 58, 65, 71–2; Carutti, i. 183), and in 1229 as provost of Geneva. In the latter year he was procurator of the see of Lausanne during a vacancy (*Monumenta*

Historiæ Sabaudiæ, vol. iv. pt. i. p. 1308). But a few years later he resigned his ecclesiastical preferments, and in February 1234 married at Chatillon his cousin Agnes, daughter and heiress of Aymon, count of Faucigny (Carutti, i. 200; he obtained an indulgence for this marriage on 7 May 1247—*ib.* i. 266). After the death of their father Peter had been involved in a dispute with his brother, Amadeus IV, as to his inheritance; the matter was arranged on 23 July 1234, when Amadeus gave him the castles of Lompnes and S. Raimbert in Bugey (Wurstemberger, iv. 96). The 'Chroniques de Savoye' (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* i. 151–4, 162–5) represent Peter as making great conquests in the Pays de Vaud and Valais; but the narrative is very confused, and, so far as concerns Peter, to a large extent fabulous (Mugnier, p. 163). However, his marriage had secured him the prospect of a considerable territorial position, which he much increased by subsequent acquisitions. In 1237 he was engaged in warfare with William, count of Geneva, whose sons took him prisoner, and on 12 May Amadeus intervened on his behalf (Wurstemberger, iv. 110, 251). On 23 June 1240 he accepted the advocacy of the monastery of Payerne in Vaud (*ib.* iv. 130). He was at this time styled Count of Romont.

About the end of 1240 Peter went to England, at the invitation of Henry III, who gave him large estates and made him Earl of Richmond. He was knighted by Henry on 5 Jan. 1241 in Westminster Abbey, and on the following day the king held a great feast in his honour (Matthew Paris, iv. 85). Later in the year he proposed to hold a tournament at Northampton, which was prohibited by the king, out of favour, as it was alleged, for the foreigners, whose defeat seemed probable (*ib.* iv. 88). On 28 Sept. Peter received the castle of Lewes, but shortly afterwards, fearing the envy of Earl Richard of Cornwall [q. v.] and the English nobles, begged leave to return to Savoy. Henry at first granted him permission, but afterwards recalled him, and Peter reluctantly resumed the office of sheriff of Kent, with the castles of Rochester and Dover, and the wardenship of the Cinque ports (*ib.* iv. 177–8; *Flores Historiarum*, ii. 251; Doyle). Peter is mentioned as one of the royal councillors in January 1242, and in February was sent with Peter of Aigueblanche [q. v.], the Savoyard bishop of Hereford, on a mission to prepare for Henry's intended expedition to Poitou. He escaped a French ambush with difficulty, and returned to England shortly before Easter (Matt. Paris, iv. 187, 190). It was perhaps in view of this expedition that in June 1241 Peter had been directed to obtain the services of the Count of Chalon and William of Vienne (*Fœdera*, i. 395). On 5 May 1242 he surrendered the castle of Dover, and on 13 May apparently sailed with Henry to Poitou. On 26 May Henry, who was then at Pons in Saintonge, gave Peter formal direction to negotiate a marriage between Richard of Cornwall and Sanchia of Provence. With this purpose Peter was present as Richard's proctor at Tarascon on 19 July (Carutti, i. 237; Wurstemberger, iv. 154). After a short visit to Savoy he returned to England in September, and in the following year rejoined Henry, with whom he was present at Bordeaux on 5 July 1243 (Mugnier, p. 43). According to Matthew Paris (iv. 365), Peter was one of the king's messengers to the magnates in the parliament of 1244. But Peter seems to have returned to his native country in the summer of this year. According to the 'Chroniques de Savoye,' the Count of Geneva had attacked his lands in Vaud, and Henry supplied him with men and money for the war (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* i. 167–8). During his stay abroad Peter materially extended his power by means of friendly agreements with the bishops of Lausanne and Sion, and the lords of Fruence (*ib.* vol. iv. pt. ii. pp. 1443–6, 1460; Carutti, i. 251–3; Wurstemberger, iv. 177–81, 195, 198).

Peter returned to England early in 1247, bringing with him a bevy of foreign ladies to be married to English nobles; two were married to Edmund de Lacy, earl of Lincoln, and Richard, son of Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] (Matt. Paris, iv. 598, 628). This proceeding excited much indignation in England, and the feeling was perhaps increased by Peter's obtaining the wardship of various young nobles, e.g. of John, earl of Warenne [q. v.], in 1241, of John Gifford [q. v.] in 1248, and of Robert Ferrers, earl of Derby [q. v.], in 1257 (*Fœdera*, i. 399; Wurstemberger, iv. 245, 338, 341, 450, 676; for other instances, see Mugnier, p. 83; *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, i. 1954). Peter was present in the parliament of February 1248 (Matt. Paris, v. 5). In October 1249 he received the castles and honours of Hastings and Tickhill, and was one of the ambassadors appointed to treat with France (Doyle; Wurstemberger, iv. 240). On 5 March 1250 he had power to prolong the truce with France, being associated for this purpose with Simon de Montfort (Shirley, ii. 60). From Paris he went on to Savoy, and on 29 June made an agreement with William, count of Geneva, by which the latter accepted him for lord (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 1490; Wurstemberger, iv. 249–54;

Carutti, i. 286). At the same time he was engaged in a quarrel with Albert Seigneur de la Tour du Pin in Dauphiné, which was settled by the mediation of Peter de Grandson in September (*ib.* i. 289). During this visit, as on his last one, Peter contrived to materially increase his possessions in Vaud (Mugnier, pp. 87–8), and on 20 Aug. 1251 his father-in-law made a donation of Faucigny in his favour (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 1501).

After extending, it is said, his journey to Italy (Mugnier, p. 92), Peter returned to England, and on 4 Jan. 1252 was one of the arbiters to decide the amount due to Simon de Montfort for his expenses in Gascony (Shirley, ii. 69). Peter had adopted a moderate attitude in English politics, and was now and for some years to come on friendly terms with Earl Simon, to whom his services at this juncture were of special advantage (cf. Marsh, *Epistolæ* ap. *Mon. Franciscana*, pp. 123, 152; Bémont, p. 93). This did not interfere with Peter's friendship for the king. According to Matthew Paris (v. 356), in this same year (1252) he presumed on Henry's favour to oppress the abbey of Jervaux. It is probable, therefore, that the letter in which John of Brittany intervened on behalf of Jervaux (Shirley, ii. 30) belongs to this time. Peter was present in the parliament of April–May 1253, and now or previously undertook to join in Henry's intended crusade (*Fœdera*, i. 487, 489). In August he accompanied Henry to Gascony, where he remained, with some intervals, till October 1254 (*ib.* i. 501, 527–8; *Rôles Gascons*, i. 2083, 2566, 4131, 4224; Matt. Paris, v. 410; Mugnier, pp. 104, 106). He was employed in the negotiations with the French court in May 1254, and in those as to Sicily with the pope. In November he went to Savoy; his brother Amadeus had died in the previous year, and Peter and Philip of Savoy renewed their old claim to a further share of their father's lands; this question was settled by arbitration in February 1255 (*ib.* pp. 116–17; Wurstemberger, iv. 386–7). Peter remained in Savoy till May, when Adolph of Waldeck, as vicar of the empire, invited him to become protector of Berne, Morat, and Hasli (*ib.* iv. 393–7). About the same time he was associated with Simon de Montfort in a commission to treat with Louis of France (Shirley, ii. 117). But on 8 June he was at Lyons, where he made a will (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* vol. iv. pt. ii. pp. 1535–6). There was some idea that he might return to Gascony, and Henry directed his son Edward to be guided by his advice (*Fœdera*, i. 560). But Peter went back to Savoy, where in August he entertained William de Kilkenny [q. v.] at Belley (Matt. Paris, v. 508). Thomas of Savoy had been imprisoned by the citizens of Turin, and in 1256 Peter, with his brothers Philip and Boniface, laid siege to that city in order to rescue him (*ib.* v. 548, 564).

In June 1257 Peter was appointed to negotiate with France, as the colleague of Simon de Montfort and with John Mansel [q. v.], as to the Sicilian business with the pope (*Fœdera*, i. 627–34). But in October he was still at Chillon and St. Maurice (Mugnier, p. 133; Wurstemberger, iv. 469–71), though he probably went to Paris soon after, and in February 1258 crossed over to England (Matt. Paris, v. 650). He was present with the king at Westminster on 8 March (*ib.* v. 672), and in the parliament which met in the following month. He joined with Simon de Montfort and the Earls of Norfolk and Hereford in the solemn confederation on 12 April (Bémont, p. 159), and therefore clearly supported the baronial policy which forced Henry to accept the committee of twenty-four. Though not a member of the original committee, Peter was on 8 May sent, with Simon de Montfort, to renew the truce with France (*Fœdera*, i. 654). At the parliament of Oxford in June he was chosen one of the council of fifteen, and also one of the twenty-four commissioners of the aid (*Ann. Mon.* i. 449–50). He took part in the action of the barons against the Poitevins, and joined in the letter to the pope against Aymer or Æthelmær de Valence (*d.* 1260) [q. v.] (*Fœdera*, i. 662). In August he was one of the ambassadors to treat with Scotland (*ib.* i. 668), and in January 1259 was one of the commissioners sent to meet Richard of Cornwall and receive his oath to abide by the provisions (Matt. Paris, v. 732). During the summer of 1259 he was employed in the negotiations for peace with France (Shirley, ii. 138; *Fœdera*, i. 678–81), and in arranging the marriage of Henry's daughter Beatrix with John of Brittany. That prince laid claim to his ancestral earldom of Richmond, and Henry promised to grant his wish if Peter would agree to the surrender (*ib.* i. 682, 693). Eventually it was arranged that John should receive as compensation a pension of two thousand marks, and Peter retained the earldom till 1266 (Wurstemberger, iv. 527, 533, 564, 567, 708; Shirley, ii. 210). Peter was with the king in France at the end of 1259. He had always belonged to the moderate section of the baronial party, and, as the breach between Richard de Clare and Simon de Montfort became manifest, passed over to the royal side. As a consequence, Earl Simon pro-

cured his removal from the council (Bémont, pp. 187, 351). Peter was instrumental in effecting the reconciliation between Henry and his son Edward in 1260, and was one of the king's advisers in his breach of the provisions in 1261 (*Flores Historiarum*, iii. 255; *Cont.* Gervase, ii. 211, 213; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 128). It was alleged that Richard de Clare was poisoned at Peter's table in July 1262 (*ib.* iii. 219).

When the war broke out in 1263 the hostility of the English towards all foreigners compelled Peter to leave the country. His nephew Boniface, count of Savoy, had just been defeated in Piedmont, and lay dying in prison at Turin. Peter was at Chambéry on 7 June; three days later he took the titles of Count of Savoy and marquis in Italy, in succession to Boniface. Shortly afterwards he crossed the Alps, and reduced Turin to submission. He returned north in time to attend the conference at Boulogne in September (*Cont.* Gervase, ii. 225). On 17 Oct. King Richard invested him with his county at Berkhampstead, and made him vicar of the empire in Savoy, Chablais, and Aosta, and granted him the lands of Hartmann de Kybourg in Vaud (Wurstemberger, iv. 600–28). In December Henry vainly endeavoured to obtain Peter's admission to Dover (*Cont.* Gervase, ii. 230). Peter took no part in the war of 1264; in June he was with Queen Eleanor at St. Omer, endeavouring to collect a force for the invasion of England, and during the autumn was at Damme in Flanders with a like purpose (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 64; Wurstemberger, iv. 647–55; Mugnier, pp. 149–56). It is possible that he may have afterwards crossed over to his castle of Pevensey, and defended it in person against the younger Simon de Montfort, and he was perhaps at Pevensey in March 1265, when he was summoned to attend at London on 1 June (*Fœdera*, i. 601; Bémont, p. 234). However, in May he was certainly at Romont in Vaud, and probably did not again return to England (Wurstemberger, iv. 684–5). After the battle of Evesham, restitution of Peter's lands, which had been seized by the barons, was ordered to be made on 12 Sept.; but before 6 May 1266 the earldom of Richmond was bestowed on John of Brittany, though Peter does not appear to have abandoned his claim to it (*Fœdera*, i. 817, 835; Wurstemberger, iv. 749, 760). In October 1265 Peter became involved in a war with Rudolph of Hapsburg, the future emperor, in defence of his sister, Margaret of Kybourg. This quarrel was terminated by a treaty at Morat on 8 Sept. 1267 (*ib.* iv. 696, 739). Peter died on 16 or 17 May 1268, after a long illness, probably at Pierre-Châtel in Petit-Bugey, and not, as is sometimes stated, at Chillon (*ib.* iii. 116–17, iv. 752; Mugnier, p. 363). He was buried in the abbey of Hautecombe on 18 May (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* i. 174, 674; the date of his death has been wrongly given as 7 June).

By his wife, who survived him, he had an only daughter, Beatrix (*d.* 1310), married as a child in 1241 to Guy VII of Dauphiné, and after Guy's death to Gaston of Béarn in 1273 (Wurstemberger, iv. 149, 813). By his last will, dated 7 May 1268, Peter left most of his English property to his niece Eleanor. His palace in London was bequeathed to the hospice of the Great St. Bernard, from which community Eleanor purchased it. This palace, outside the city of London, 'in vico vocato le Straund,' had been the house of Brian de Lisle, and was bestowed on Peter by Henry in 1246 (Carutti, i. 263). Eleanor gave it to her son Edmund. To these circumstances the historic Savoy palace owes its name and its still subsisting association with the duchy of Lancaster. The famous castle of Chillon in Vaud is even now much as Peter made it when it was his favourite residence. In 1250 he had acquired from the church of St. Maurice in Chablais the ring of St. Maurice (*ib.* i. 290). This ring was afterwards used in the investiture of the counts and dukes of Savoy, as it had been in that of the ancient kings of Burgundy.

Peter is described in the 'Chroniques de Savoye' as 'a prudent man, proud, hardy, and terrible as a lion; who so held himself in his time that he put many folk in subjection under him, and was so valiant that men called him "le petit Charlemagne"' (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* i. 146, cf. 605, 672). His good government and wise legislation endeared him to his subjects; while his acquisitions in Vaud and Valais materially increased the power of his family, though they afforded a subject of dispute between the heirs of his daughter and his successors as count of Savoy. In English politics his position must be clearly distinguished from that held by Henry's Poitevin kinsmen, or even by his own brother, Boniface. Matthew Paris (iv. 88) calls him, with justice, 'vir discretus et providus;' he was the wisest of Henry's personal friends and counsellors; but, while he remained loyal to the king, he had a just appreciation of his position as an English earl, and of the need for reform. It was unfortunate for Henry that Peter's obligations in his native land prevented him from identifying himself more entirely with his adopted country.

[For Peter's English career the original authorities are: Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, Flores Hist., Cont. of Gervase of Canterbury, Marsh's Letters in Monumenta Franciscana (there is a friendly letter to Peter on pp. 282–4), Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters (all these in Rolls Ser.); Liber de Antiquis Legibus, and Rishanger's De Bellis, &c., (both in Camden Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit.; Rôles Gascons, vol. i. (Documents inédits sur l'Hist. de France); Bain's Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. i. For his history in Savoy see Monumenta Historiæ Patriæ Sabaudiæ, esp. vol. i. Scriptores, and vol. iv. Chartæ (the Chroniques in vol. i. are of late date, and very confused and legendary; they make Peter a knight of the Garter); Carutti's Regesta Comitum Sabaudiæ; Gingins's Les Etablissements du Comte Pierre II; Guichenon's Histoire de la royale Maison de Savoie, i. 280–7, and the Preuves in iv. 73–9. Wurstemberger's Peter der Zweite Graf von Savoyen, Zürich, 1858, is an elaborate monograph in 4 vols., the last containing a collection of documents and extracts illustrative of Peter's history. See also Mugnier's Les Savoyards en Angleterre (which was published at Chambéry in 1890); Bémont's Simon de Montfort; Prothero's Life of Simon de Montfort; Blaauw's Barons' War; Whitaker's Hist. of Richmondshire; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 111–12.]

C. L. K.

PETER OF AIGUEBLANCHE (*d.* 1268), bishop of Hereford, was a Savoyard of high rank ('natione Burgundus,' *Flores Hist.* ii. 480), and belonged to a junior branch of the house of the lords of Briançon, viscounts of the Tarentaise or valley of the upper Isère in Savoy, and possessors of considerable estates in Graisivandan (MENABREA, *Des origines féodales dans les Alpes occidentales*, pp. 408–410, 462). The younger branch of the house derived its name from the fief of Aigueblanche, also situated in the Tarentaise. Peter seems to have been a son of the younger brother of Aimeric de Briançon, who was the head of the house after 1234. The Briançons were closely attached to the rising fortunes of the house of Savoy. Accordingly, Peter of Aigueblanche became the clerk of William of Savoy, the warlike bishop-elect of Valence, one of the numerous sons of Count Thomas of Savoy; Matthew Paris describes him as William's 'familiaris clericus et procurator expensarum' (*Hist. Major*, iv. 48). He accompanied his master to England when the latter, in 1236, escorted his niece Eleanor of Provence [q. v.] on her journey to England to become the wife of Henry III, and was thus brought into close contact with the English king. William left England in 1237, and Peter probably accompanied him. But on his master's death at Viterbo in November 1239, Peter returned to England, and was warmly received by the king. He became the warden of the king's wardrobe. In 1239 he was already archdeacon of Salop. Shortly after Henry procured him the bishopric of Hereford, vacant by the retirement of Bishop Ralph of Maidstone into the Franciscan convent at Gloucester. The see was poor, and Henry was reluctant to bestow on Peter a trifling recompense for his services. He consequently made a vain effort to induce the monks of Durham to permit the election to the palatine bishopric of Durham, which had been vacant since 1237, of either Peter of Aigueblanche or his wife's uncle, Boniface, the future archbishop of Canterbury. On the failure of this proposal, Peter, on Sunday, 23 Dec. 1240, was consecrated bishop of Hereford at St. Paul's by Walter Cantelupe, bishop of Worcester, and Walter Grey, archbishop of York (MATT. PARIS, iv. 74–5). The king was present, with a large number of nobles. The monks of Canterbury protested against his consecration elsewhere than in their cathedral. Peter held the bishopric until his death; Henry III thrice repeated his attempts to procure his translation to a richer see—in 1241 to London, in 1254 to Lincoln, and in 1256 to Bordeaux. But the king's efforts met with no success.

Peter was ignorant of the English tongue (*ib.* v. 442, 'Anglicum idioma ignoravit'), and made no effort to carry on the administration of his see in person. He was still the king's 'special councillor,' and continued closely attached to the service of the court and of the queen's uncles. Of these latter Peter of Savoy [q.v.] now chiefly represented the family in England. The bishop of Hereford witnessed the grant made to this prince of the earldom of Richmond in 1241, and was, early in 1242, despatched with him on a mission to France. They were commissioned to announce to the Poitevins faithful to the English cause the speedy arrival of Henry III to raise troops for the projected war in Poitou, and to negotiate for a marriage between Richard, earl of Cornwall, Henry III's brother, and Sanchia, the younger sister of Queen Eleanor. The bishop showed great activity, sometimes alone, sometimes in conjunction with Peter of Savoy. He spent most of the summer in Guienne, at Bordeaux and Bazas, where Henry III now held his court; but he also found time for a hasty journey to Provence, where, on 17 July, he and Peter of Savoy signed at Tarascon the marriage treaty for the alliance of Richard and Sanchia (the act is printed by WURSTEMBERGER, *Peter II von Savoyen*, iv. 87, and in CIBRARIO and PROMIS, *Documenti e Sigilli di Savoja*, ii. 143; MUGNIER, pp. 39–

40, describes minutely the seal of the bishop affixed to it). On 17 Aug. Peter of Aigueblanche was again witnessing documents in Guienne. He probably returned to England with Henry in October 1243.

Another of the queen's uncles, Boniface, bishop-elect of Belley, had been in 1241 nominated to the see of Canterbury, but he did not appear in England until 1244. In the interval Peter of Aigueblanche acted as his agent in England, receiving in 1243 permission to reside in the archiepiscopal manor at Lambeth, and in the same year appointing, as Boniface's proctor, officials throughout the archbishopric of Canterbury (*Tewkesbury Annals*, p. 133). He also availed himself of his position to pay some of the debts of his old master, William of Valence, from the archiepiscopal funds. When at length the papal consent was given to Boniface's election to Canterbury, Peter was instructed to solemnly hand over to him the pallium sent from the papal court on 12 April 1244 (Berger, *Registres d'Innocent IV*, vol. i. Nos. 585, 586). On Boniface's arrival in England he associated himself closely with Peter in defending the bishop of Winchester, William of Raleigh [q. v.], from the immoderate displeasure of Henry. The result was a breach between the king and the Savoyard bishops, who were backed up by the pope and by the stricter clerical party. Peter went with Bishop Walter of Cantelupe to remonstrate with Henry at Reading, but Henry fled to London to avoid their 'wholesome admonitions' (Matt. Paris, iv. 285, 294–5). Henry was soon, however, followed and rebuked. Boniface wrote to Peter, urging him to persevere in his rebukes to the king (*ib.* iv. 297–8), and at last Henry gave way.

Towards the end of 1244 Peter went beyond sea along with the bishop of Worcester, the archbishop-elect, Boniface. Matthew Paris makes a great mystery of their 'secret business' (*ib.* iv. 403), but their main object was to visit the pope at Lyons and attend the council there. On 15 Jan. 1245 Boniface was consecrated at Lyons by Innocent IV in person, the two English bishops assisting. The council was opened on 28 June and closed on 17 July. Peter attended its sessions. When the pope granted the see of Canterbury the firstfruits of all vacant benefices within the province for seven years, he made the bishop of Hereford collector of this unprecedented tax (*ib.* iv. 508). Jointly with Archbishop Boniface, Peter received on behalf of Henry III the homage of Count Amadeus of Savoy, and granted him back the castles of Bard and Avigliano, and the towns of Susa and Saint-Maurice in the Valais, possessions which Amadeus condescended to hold of the English king in return for a yearly pension (cf. *Royal Letters*, ii. 200–1, in which Peter gives Henry III reasons why the holding of the lordship of these Alpine passes will be to the advantage of England). Peter received several marks of the pope's special favour, among others the right of not admitting papal provisions unless the bulls expressly mentioned that the provision was granted notwithstanding this concession.

In October 1249 Peter was commissioned, jointly with Peter of Savoy, to treat for a prolongation of the truce with France. At the same time he was empowered with the archbishop of York to clear up a possible irregularity in Henry III's marriage, by reason of a precontract between him and Joan of Ponthieu. It was not until 29 March 1251 that Peter pronounced in the cathedral of Sens the papal sentence which nullified the precontract and validated the marriage of Henry and Eleanor (Wurstemberger, vol. iv. Nos. 242, 269). In 1250, Peter, like many other English barons and prelates, took the cross, with the view of following Saint Louis on his crusade (Matt. Paris, v. 98). He took, however, no steps to carry out his vow. He was still beyond sea when the parliament met in October 1252. He returned to England with Boniface on 18 Nov., and joined the archbishop in a fierce quarrel with William of Lusignan, bishop-elect of Winchester, one of Henry III's half-brothers.

In August 1253 Peter accompanied Henry III to Gascony, and busily occupied himself with the affairs of that distracted province. He punished the marauding of some Welsh soldiers so severely that certain of the English barons, their lords, threatened to leave the army (*ib.* v. 442). His name almost invariably appears in the first place on the numerous letters patent which he witnessed about this time (e.g. *Rôles Gascons*, i. 270, 271, 272). It has been inferred that he was in consequence the chief of the king's council in Gascony (Mugnier, p. 104), but it is clear that his precedence is simply due to his episcopal rank. Towards the end of the year Peter was sent on an important mission to Alfonso X of Castile to negotiate the proposed double marriage of Edward, the king's son, with Alfonso's sister Eleanor, and that of Beatrice, the king's daughter, with one of Alfonso's brothers. On Peter's return from Toledo, Henry confirmed his acts at Bazas on 8 Feb. 1254. In consideration of his 'grave expenses and labours and his laborious embassy to Spain,' Henry re-

mitted Peter an old debt to the crown of 300*l.*, granted him the custody of two Shropshire manors, and made him a present of three tuns of Gascon wine (*Rôles Gascons*, i. 305, 307). Peter was the first witness to the grant of Wales, Ireland, and Gascony to the king's son Edward on 14 Feb. 1254 (*ib.* i. 309). He then returned to Spain with John Mansel, and on 31 May 1254 signed a treaty with Alfonso at Toledo, by which the Castilian king yielded up his pretended claims on Gascony. In October he was with Henry at Bordeaux, just before the king's re-embarkation for England. He was thence despatched, along with Henry of Susa, archbishop of Embrun, to Innocent IV, who, in March 1254 had granted the Sicilian throne to Henry III's younger son, Edmund [see LANCASTER, EDMUND, EARL OF, 1245–1296], and was now threatening to revoke the grant if help were not sent to him in his struggle against Manfred. Peter was given full powers to treat. But Innocent died at Naples in December, and Peter of Aigueblanche completed the negotiations with Innocent's successor, Alexander IV. On 9 April 1255 Alexander duly confirmed the grant of the Sicilian throne to Edmund on somewhat stringent conditions. He also made a series of grants of church revenues in England to provide Henry with funds for pursuing Edmund's claims. Among these was a tenth of ecclesiastical revenues according to the new and strict taxation. This latter had originally been assigned to the crusade, and Peter had in 1252 been appointed with others to collect it and hand it over to the king when he went beyond sea (BLISS, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 279). These exactions were resented with extraordinary bitterness by the English prelates and monasteries, and the majority of the monastic chroniclers accuse Peter of Aigueblanche of being the author of their ruin. Peter's methods of procuring money were certainly characterised by much chicanery. According to Matthew Paris (*Hist. Major*, v. 510–13, 'De nimis damnosa proditione Episcopi Herefordensis') and the Osney chronicler (pp. 107–8), he procured from the king blank charters, sealed by various English prelates, and filled them up at Rome with pledges to pay large sums of money to various firms of Florentine and Sienese bankers who had advanced money to the pope on Henry's account. Most of the English bishops and monasteries were consequently called upon to pay sums of money to Italian bankers. Peter seems to have procured a blank document dated at London on 6 Sept. 1255, with the seals of seven English bishops, and to have subsequently inscribed in it words making it appear that the bishops had witnessed and consented to Peter's acceptance, as their proctor, of the conditions attaching to the papal grant of Apulia to the English king (MURATORI, *Antiquitates Ital.* vol. vi. col. 104 D). This seems to have been interpreted by Henry as pledging the credit of the English clergy to support Edmund's attempt on the Sicilian crown, and all the expenses involved in it. Paris speaks of Peter's 'foxlike cunning,' and says that 'his memory exhales a detestable odour of sulphur.' The Osney chronicler draws the moral that prelates should keep their seals more carefully in the future (cf. *Dunstaple Chronicle*, p. 199; WYKES, pp. 125–7; *Cont.* FLOR. WIG. ii. 185).

In May 1255 Alexander IV commissioned Rustand, a papal subdeacon and native of Gascony, to collect the crusading tenth in England. His arrival excited a great commotion among the English. In the parliament of October 1255 Henry could get no money, and Richard of Cornwall violently attacked the bishop of Hereford (MATT. PARIS, v. 520–1). At the same time the prelates met in London, and, headed by the bishop of Worcester, resisted Rustand and appealed to the pope (*ib.* v. 524–5). Peter strove in vain to divide them (*ib.* v. 527). It was said that he had bound the English bishops to pay two hundred thousand marks to the pope. Meanwhile, Peter crossed over to Ireland, where also he was empowered to collect the tenth. He travelled armed, and was surrounded by a band of armed men (*ib.* v. 591). Paris adds that he took a large share of the spoil as his own reward.

Peter did not remain long in England or Ireland. In 1256 he was again in Gascony, where he acted as deputy for the new duke, Edward. On 17 Jan. 1257 he received a letter of thanks from Henry for his services in Gascony (*Fœdera*, i. 353). It appears from this that he was conducting important negotiations with Alfonso of Castile and with Gaston of Béarn. But he was now of ponderous weight, and was moreover attacked with a polypus in his nose, which disfigured his face. He was compelled to retire to Montpellier to be cured. Matthew Paris rejoices indecently in the bishop's misfortunes, and sees in his 'shameful diseases' the judgment of God for his sins (*Hist. Major*, v. 647). But either Matthew exaggerated Peter's complaints, or the Montpellier doctors effected a speedy cure. In the summer of 1258 Peter was in Savoy, and began his foundation at Aiguebelle, which he completed several years later.

Peter was again in England in 1261, when he was one of three persons elected on the king's part to compromise some disputes with the barons (*Ann. Osen.* p. 129). His past history necessarily made him a royalist partisan during the barons' wars, and his border diocese, where the marchers and Llywelyn of Wales took opposite sides, was exposed to the fiercest outbursts of the strife. Late in 1262 Llywelyn threatened Hereford, and Peter, on the pretext of a fit of the gout, kept himself away from danger at Gloucester, while providing the castle of Hereford with garrison and provisions. In June 1263 Henry visited Hereford and wrote angrily to the bishop, complaining that he found in that city neither bishop, dean, official, nor prebendaries; and the letter peremptorily ordered him to take up his residence in his cathedral city under pain of forfeiture of temporalities (Wilkins, *Concilia*, i. 761). Peter was forced to comply; but the result justified his worst fears. When regular hostilities had broken out in May 1263 between Montfort and the king, he was the very first to bear the brunt of the storm. The barons swooped down on Hereford, seized him in his own cathedral, robbed him of his treasure, slew his followers, and kept him a close prisoner at Eardisley Castle (*Liber de Antiquis legibus*, p. 53; Rishanger, p. 17, Rolls Ser.; Cotton, p. 139). The Savoyard canons whom Peter had introduced into the cathedral shared his fate (*Flores Hist.* ii. 480). Even the royalist chronicler Wykes (p. 134), though rebuking the barons for sacrilegiously assaulting God's anointed, admits that Peter had made himself odious to the realm by his intolerable exactions. The marcher lord, John Fitzalan of Clun, now seized Peter's castles at Bishop's Castle and Ledbury North, and, being on the king's side, was enabled to hold them until the bishop's death, six years afterwards (*Swinfield Roll*, p. xxii). Moreover, Hamo L'Estrange, castellan of Montgomery, took violent possession of three townships belonging to Ledbury North, and alienated them so completely from the see that in the next reign they still belonged to Llywelyn of Wales. As both these marches were on the king's side, it looks as if Peter was made a scapegoat of the royalist party. It is probably during his present distress that Peter alienated all claims to certain churches which he had hitherto contested with St. Peter's Abbey, Gloucester (*Hist. et Cart. Mon. Glouc.* ii. 276, 284, Rolls Ser.)

On 8 Sept. the king and the barons patched up an agreement, and Peter, with his companions in misfortune, was released (*Flores Hist.* ii. 484; Rishanger, *De Bello*, p. 14). Before the year was out he accompanied Henry III to await the arbitration of St. Louis at Amiens (*Flores Hist.* ii. 486; Rishanger, *De Bello*, p. 17; *Ann. Tewkesbury*, pp. 176, 179). After the mise of Amiens he still lingered on the continent, being disgusted with his unruly diocese, whose temporalities were still largely withdrawn from his control. In February 1264 he obtained from the pope an indulgence that, in consideration of his imprisonment and the other ills he had suffered 'at the hands of certain sons of malediction,' he should not be cited before any ordinary judge or papal legate without special mandate (Bliss, i. 410). After the battle of Lewes he was with Queen Eleanor and the exiles at Saint-Omer, hoping to effect an invasion of England ('Ann. Lond.' in Stubbs's *Chron. of Edward I and Edward II*, i. 64, Rolls Ser.)

Before the final triumph of the royalist cause, Peter retired to Savoy, and never left again his native valleys. He had always kept up a close connection with his old home. Besides his ancestral estates he had acquired some ecclesiastical preferment in Savoy. Up to 1254 he held the Cluniac priory of Ynimont in the diocese of Belley, which in May 1255 he exchanged for the priory of Sainte-Hélène des Millières (Bliss, i. 301). On 7 Sept. 1255 Boniface granted to the new prior the castle of Sainte-Hélène, to be held of him as a fief.

It was now that Peter published the statutes for his college of canons near Aiguebelle, and completed the construction of the buildings destined to receive it. He dedicated his foundation to St. Catherine, and established in it a provost, precentor, treasurer, and ten other canons, five of whom were necessarily priests, and who were to perform the service according to the use of Hereford. The statutes, dated 21 April 1267, were published for the first time by M. Mugnier (pp. 299–307), who points out (p. 233) that Peter pointedly abstained from obtaining the sanction or recognition of his acts from the bishop of Maurienne, the diocesan. Soon afterwards he drew up his will. To his nephew, Peter of Aigueblanche—who had succeeded to the lordship of Briançon and the headship of the house, and was at a later period the favourite friend of Peter of Savoy—he left nearly all the property that was not bequeathed to the college of St. Catherine. The witnesses to the will included several canons of St. Catherine's. He died on 27 Nov. 1268, and was buried, as he had directed, in his collegiate church, where, in the fifteenth century, a sumptuous monument of bronze

was erected over his remains. The monument and great part of the church were destroyed during the French Revolution. It is described and partly figured in 'Archæologia,' xviii. 188. The surviving portion forms the present church of Raudens.

Despite Peter's evil reputation, he gave proof of liberality not only at Aiguebelle, but also at Hereford, where he was a liberal benefactor of the cathedral. If he packed the chapter with his kinsfolk, he showed zeal in forcing non-resident canons to reside for half the year in the churches where they held a prebend, and in making them proceed to the grade of holy orders necessary for their charge. In 1246 his new statutes on these points duly received papal confirmation (Bliss, i. 229). He was celebrated in the church of Hereford for his long and strenuous defence of the liberties of see and chapter against 'the citizens of Hereford and other rebels against the church.' He bought the manor of Holme Lacy and gave it to his church, appropriated the church of Bocklington to the treasurer, gave mitres, and chalice, vestments and books, and various rents (*Monasticon*, vi. 1216). Peter also left lands producing two hundred bushels of corn for the clerks of the cathedral, and as much for the poor of the city. As regards the fabric of his church, he is sometimes reputed to be the builder of the beautiful north-west transept of Hereford Cathedral, though in its present form it is clearly of later date. Between this and the north end of the choir-aisle he erected a sumptuous tomb for himself, which remains the oldest monument to a bishop of Hereford, and is certainly the most striking monument in the cathedral. The delicacy of the details of the sculpture is thought to suggest Italian rather than English or French models. The bishop is represented in the effigy with a beard and moustache (Havergal, *Fasti Herefordenses*, pp. 176–7; *Monumental Inscriptions of Hereford*, p. 3). The monument is figured in Havergal's 'Fasti Herefordenses,' plate xix. It is not clear whether it remained a cenotaph, or whether, after the very common custom of the time, some portions of the bishop's remains were brought from Savoy to be placed within it. It was generally believed at Hereford that the body lay there and the heart in Savoy; but the reverse seems much more likely.

Bishop Peter's younger kinsfolk were amply provided for in his church at Hereford. He appointed one of his nephews, John, to the deanery of Hereford. After his uncle's death this John claimed his English lands as his next heir; but it is not clear that he succeeded in England (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 185), though in the Tarentaise we find him sharing in the inheritance with Aimeric, his brother. Another claimant, Giles of Avenbury, drove him away from the deanery of Hereford. However, on an appeal to Rome he was reinstated (*Swinfield Roll*, lxxvii, clxxi, &c.) He lies buried at Hereford, in a tomb near his uncle's monument. Dean John secured for his nephews, Peter and Pontius de Cors, the church of Bromyard (*ib.* ccv), so that it was long before the diocese of Hereford was rid of the hated 'Burgundians.' Another nephew of the bishop, James of Aigueblanche, was archdeacon of Salop and canon of Hereford, and authorised by Innocent IV to hold a benefice in plurality so long as he resided at Hereford and put vicars in his other churches (Bliss, i. 229, cf. p. 232). In 1256, however, he was allowed five years' leave of absence to study (*ib.* i. 338). Other Hereford stalls went to other nephews, Aimon and Aimeric, of whom the latter, who became chancellor of Hereford, performed homage in 1296 to the archbishop of Tarentaise for the lordship of Briançon as head of his family (Besson, *Mémoires pour l'histoire ecclésiastique des diocèses de Genève, Tarantaise, Maurienne*, &c., ed. 1871). Nor were the bishop's elder kinsfolk neglected. His brother, the clerk, named Master Aimeric, was in 1243 promised by Henry III a benefice worth sixty marks (*Rôles Gascons*, i. 152).

[François Mugnier's Les Savoyards en Angleterre au XIII^e^ siècle et Pierre d'Aigueblanche (Chambéry, 1890) is a careful book that collects nearly all that is known about Peter's career, and gives complete references to the Savoyard authorities, and a most valuable appendix of inedited documents, though it misses some of the English authorities, and does not always disentangle Peter's biography from the general history. Wurstemberger's Peter der Zweite, Graf von Savoyen (4 vols. Bern, 1856), also contains important notices of Peter, and in the fourth volume an appendix of original documents, many of which illustrate his career. The chief original sources include Matthew Paris's Hist. Major, iv. v. and vi., Annales Monastici, Flores Historiarum, Bart. Cotton., Rishanger's Hist. Angl. (all in Rolls Ser.); Expenses Roll of Bishop Swinfield, Rishanger's Chron. de Bello (both in Camden Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Berger's Registres d'Innocent IV, Bibl. de l'École française de Rome; Potthast's Regesta Pont. Roman.; Epistolæ e Reg. pont. Rom. tome iii., in Monumenta Germaniæ, Hist.; Bliss's Calendar of Papal Registers (papal letters), vol. i.; Francisque Michel's Rôles Gascons, in Documents Inédits; Havergal's Fasti Herefordenses; Le Neve's Fasti

Eccl. Angl. i. 459–82, ed. Hardy; Godwin, De Præsulibus, 1743, pp. 485–6; Phillott's Diocesan History of Hereford, pp. 76–82.] T. F. T.

PETER OF ICKHAM (*fl.* 1290?), chronicler. [See ICKHAM.]

PETER MARTYR (1500–1562), reformer. [See VERMIGLI, PIETRO MARTIRE.]

PETER the WILD BOY (1712–1785), a protégé of George I, was found in 1725 in the woods near Hamelin, about twenty-five miles from Hanover. In the words of contemporary pamphleteers, he was observed 'walking on his hands and feet, climbing trees like a squirrel, and feeding on grass and moss.' In November 1725 he was deposited in the house of correction at Zell, and in the same month he was presented to George I, who happened to be on a visit to Hanover. The king's interest and curiosity were excited; but the wild boy was not favourably impressed, and escaped to his wood and took refuge in a lofty tree, which had to be cut down before he was recaptured. In the spring of 1726, by the king's command, he was brought to England and 'exhibited to the nobility.' The boy, who appeared to be about fourteen years old, was baptised and committed to the care of Dr. Arbuthnot; but he soon proved to be an imbecile, and could not be taught to articulate more than a few monosyllables. In the meantime the credulity of the town had been put to a severe test. In April there appeared, among various chapbooks on the subject, a pamphlet (now rare) entitled 'An Enquiry how the Wild Youth lately taken in the woods near Hanover, and now brought over to England, could be there left, and by what creature he could be suckled, nursed, and brought up.' This work, after demonstrating that the phenomenon had been predicted by William Lilly a hundred years before, discussed the question of the wild boy's nurture, and rejected the claims of the sow and the she-wolf in favour of those of a she-bear. Dean Swift arrived in London from Ireland about the same time that the wild boy came from Hanover, and on 16 April 1726 he wrote to Tickell that little else was talked about. He proceeded to satirise the popular craze in one of the most sardonic of his minor pieces, 'It cannot rain but it pours; or London strewed with Rarities, being an account of . . . the wonderful wild man that was nursed in the woods of Germany by a wild beast, hunted and taken in toils; how he behaveth himself like a dumb creature, and is a Christian like one of us, being called Peter; and how he was brought to the court all in green to the great astonishment of the quality and gentry.' This was followed at a short interval by a squib written in a similar vein, and probably the joint production of Swift and Arbuthnot, entitled 'The Most Wonderful Wonder that ever appeared to the Wonder of the British Nation' (1726, 4to). The topic was further exploited by Defoe in 'Mere Nature delineated, or a Body without a Soul, being Observations upon the Young Forester lately brought to town with suitable applications' (1726, 8vo). When, in 1773, James Burnett, lord Monboddo [q. v.], was preparing his 'Origin and Progress of Language,' he seized on some of the most grotesque features of Swift's description of the wild boy, such as that he neighed like a horse to express his joy, and pressed them into the service of his theory of the lowly origin of the human race. Monboddo's comparison of the wild boy with an ourang-outang is extremely ludicrous (*Origin and Progress of Language*, i. 173). As soon as the first excitement about Peter had subsided, and it was established that he was an idiot, he was boarded out with a farmer at the king's expense. He grew up strong and muscular and was able to do manual labour under careful supervision; his intelligence remained dormant, but he developed a strong liking for gin. In 1782 Monboddo visited him at Broadway Farm, near Berkhampstead, where he died in August 1785. A portrait of the 'Wild Boy,' depicting a handsome old man with a white beard, was engraved for Caulfield's 'Portraits of Remarkable Persons.' A manuscript poem on the 'Wild Boy,' called 'The Savage,' is among the manuscripts of the Earl of Portsmouth at Hurstbourne (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep., App. p. 63).

[Wilson's Wonderful Characters contains a long account of the 'Wild Boy,' with various contemporary descriptions and a portrait. See also Timperley's Encyclopædia of Printing; Swift's Works, ed. Scott; Granger's Wonderful Museum; Monboddo's Origin and Progress of Language; Arbuthnot's Works, ed. Aitken, pp. 107, 108, 475; William Lee's Defoe, i. li.] T. S.

PETER, DAVID (1765–1837), independent minister, was born at Aberystwith on 5 Aug. 1765. When he was seven years old his father, who was a ship carpenter, moved to New Quay, Cardiganshire. As a boy he showed great quickness of understanding, and when he had studied for some time with the Rev. David Davies of Castell Hywel, his father, who was a churchman, wished him to become a clergyman. He preferred, however, to join the independents, and became a member of the church at Penrhiw

Galed in March 1783. Soon after he commenced to preach, and in the course of a year or two, having made a little money by keeping school, proceeded to the presbyterian college, which was then at Swansea. In 1789 he was appointed assistant-tutor in this institution, a position he resigned in 1792, in order to take the pastorate of Lammas Street church, Carmarthen, where he was ordained on 8 June. The college at Swansea was broken up in 1794, but in the following year it was re-established at Carmarthen, and Peter was appointed president. He held this office, in conjunction with his pastorate, until his death, which took place on 4 May 1837. He married, first, the widow of a Mr. Lewis of Carmarthen, who died in 1820; and, secondly, a sister of General Sir William Nott [q. v.]

Peter translated Palmer's 'Protestant Dissenters' Catechism,' Carmarthen, 1803. But he is best known as the author of 'Hanes Crefydd yng Nghymru,' Carmarthen, 1816; second edition, Colwyn, 1851—an account of Welsh religion from the times of the Druids to the beginning of the nineteenth century. The book is one which shows fairly wide reading, and it is free from sectarian bias. The first edition has prefixed to it an engraved portrait by Blood.

[Hanes Eglwysi Anibynnol Cymru, by Rees and Thomas.] J. E. L.

PETER, WILLIAM (1788–1853), politician and poet, born at Harlyn, St. Merryn, Cornwall, on 22 March 1788, was the eldest son of Henry Peter (*d.* 1821), who married, on 24 June 1782, Anna Maria, youngest daughter of Thomas Rous of Piercefield, Monmouthshire. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, 27 Jan. 1803, and graduated B.A. 19 March 1807, M.A. 7 Dec. 1809. After living for a few years in London, where he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 28 May 1813, he returned to his native county and settled on his property, which had been much augmented by his marriage. He became a justice of the peace and deputy-lieutenant for Cornwall, and was conspicuous among the country gentlemen who agitated for electoral reform. When the close boroughs in that county were abolished by the first Reform Act, he was invited to stand for the enlarged constituency of Bodmin, and was returned at the head of the poll on 11 Dec. 1832. He sat until the dissolution of parliament on 29 Dec. 1834; but the enthusiasm for reform had then died away, and he refrained from contesting the constituency. Soon after that date Peter retired to the continent, and spent his days among his books or in the company of the chief men of letters in Germany. In 1840 he received the appointment of British consul in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, where he remained until his death. He died at Philadelphia on 6 Feb. 1853, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Peter, where a monument to his memory was erected at the expense of a number of the leading citizens. He married, on 12 Jan. 1811, Frances, only daughter and heiress of John Thomas of Chiverton in Perranzabuloe, Cornwall. She died on 21 Aug. 1836, having had issue ten children. His second wife, whom he married at Philadelphia in 1844, was Mrs. Sarah King, daughter of Thomas Worthington of Ohio and widow of Edward King, son of Rufus King of New York. She is described as 'one of the most distinguished women in American society,' the founder of a school of design for women at Philadelphia. Peter's eldest son, John Thomas Henry Peter, fellow of Merton College, Oxford, died in July 1873. The third son, Robert Godolphin Peter, formerly fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, became rector of Cavendish, Suffolk.

Peter was the author or editor of: 1. 'Thoughts on the Present Crisis, in a Letter from a Constituent to his Representative,' 1815; 2nd edit., with considerable additions, in the 'Pamphleteer,' viii. 216–80. 2. 'Speeches of Sir Samuel Romilly in the House of Commons,' 1820, 2 vols.; memoir by Peter in vol. i. pp. vii–lxxi. 3. 'Sacred Songs, being an attempted Paraphrase or Imitation of some Portions and Passages of the Psalms, by W. Peter,' 1828; new edit., with other poems, by 'a Layman,' 1834. 4. 'Poems by Ralph Ferrars (i.e. William Peter);' a new edit. London, 1833. 5. 'A Letter from an ex-M.P. to his late Constituents, containing a Short Review of the Acts of the Whig Administration,' 1835; 2nd edit. 1835. 6. 'William Tell, from the German of Schiller,' with notes and illustrations, Heidelberg, 1839; 2nd edit. Lucerne, 1867. 7. 'Mary Stuart, from the German of Schiller,' with other versions of some of his best poems, Heidelberg, 1841. 8. 'Maid of Orleans and other Poems,' Cambridge, 1843. 9. 'Agamemnon of Æschylus,' Philadelphia, 1852. 10. 'Specimens of the Poets and Poetry of Greece and Rome,' by various translators, Philadelphia, 1847. This was pronounced 'the most thorough and satisfactory popular summary of ancient poetry ever made in the English language.' 11. 'Johannis Gilpin iter, Latine redditum. Editio altera,' Philadelphia, 1848.

Several specimens of Peter's poetical compositions are in Griswold's 'Poets and Poetry,' 1875 edit. pp. 240–3, and some remi-

niscences of his native parish are in the 'Complete Parochial History of Cornwall,' iii. 321. There was printed at Philadelphia, in 1842, a volume of letters to him from Job R. Tyson on the 'resources and commerce of Philadelphia, with Mr. Peter's answer prefixed.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 463–4, 1310; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 724–5; Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. i. pp. 441–2; Mrs. S. J. Hale's Woman's Record, 2nd edit. pp. 870–1; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, iv. 54–9.] W. P. C.

PETERBOROUGH, Earls of. [See Mordaunt, Henry, second Earl, 1624?–1697; Mordaunt, Charles, third Earl, 1658–1735.]

PETERBOROUGH, BENEDICT of (*d.* 1193), reputed chronicler. [See Benedict.]

PETERBOROUGH, JOHN of (*fl.* 1380), alleged chronicler. [See John.]

PETERKIN, ALEXANDER (1780–1846), miscellaneous writer, was born on 23 March 1780, at Macduff, Banffshire, of which his father, William Peterkin, was parish minister. His father was translated to Leadhills, Lanarkshire, in 1785, and in 1787 to Ecclesmachan, West Lothian, where he died in 1792. Alexander's education, begun at the parish school, was completed in Edinburgh, and he closed his university curriculum as a law student in 1803. In this year he was enrolled in the first regiment of royal Edinburgh volunteers, feeling with Scott and others that the time needed a strong civilian army. After a full training in the office of a writer to the signet, Peterkin was duly qualified as a solicitor before the supreme courts (S.S.C.), and he began his professional career at Peterhead before 1811 as 'attorney, notary public, and conveyancer.' He was sheriff-substitute of Orkney from 1814 to 1823, when he returned to Edinburgh. For some years he combined journalism with his legal work; he was connected with newspapers in Belfast and Perth, and in 1833 he became editor of the 'Kelso Chronicle.' He was a strenuous and unsparing controversialist, and, as 'a whig of 1688,' faced, with indomitable courage and energy, the exciting questions of the time. In those days horse-whips, duels, and riots tended to supplement the animosities of political discussion, and Peterkin had occasion to test the advantages accruing from a splendid physique and a military training. He left the 'Kelso Chronicle' on 27 May 1835. In his later years he was known as a leading ecclesiastical lawyer, while still devoting his leisure to literary work. He died at Edinburgh on 9 Nov. 1846. Peterkin married in 1807 Miss Giles, daughter of an Edinburgh citizen, by whom he had two sons and five daughters.

A lover of literature for its own sake, Peterkin numbered among his friends Scott, Jeffrey, Wilson, and the leading contemporary men of letters in Edinburgh. He was a vigorous and lucid writer, his earlier manner being somewhat florid, and his polemical thrusts occasionally more forcible than polite. His writings on Orkney and Shetland may be consulted with advantage, and his learned and systematic 'Booke of the Universall Kirk' has a distinctly authoritative value.

Besides numerous pamphlets, miscellaneous papers in many periodicals, and an anonymous tale of Scottish life, 'The Parsonage, or my Father's Fireside,' Peterkin published: 1. 'The Rentals of Orkney,' 1820. 2. 'Notes on Orkney and Zetland,' 1822. 3. 'Letter to the Landowners, Clergy, and other Gentlemen of Orkney and Zetland,' 1823. 4. 'Scottish Peerage,' 1826. 5. 'Compendium of the Laws of the Church,' pt. i. 1830, pt. ii. 1831, supplement 1836. 6. 'Memoir of the Rev. John Johnston, Edinburgh,' 1834. 7. 'The Booke of the Universall Kirk of Scotland,' 1839. 8. 'The Constitution of the Church of Scotland as established at the Revolution, 1689–90,' 1841. All were published at Edinburgh. Peterkin also edited Graham's 'Sabbath,' with biography, 1807; Robert Fergusson's 'Poems,' with biography, 1807–9, reprinted 1810; Currie's 'Life of Burns,' with prefatory critical review, 1815; and 'Records of the Kirk of Scotland,' 1838.

The elder son, Alexander Peterkin (1814–1889), was successively editor of the 'Berwick Advertiser,' sub-editor of the 'Edinburgh Advertiser,' and on the staff of the London 'Times,' from which he retired about 1853, owing to uncertain health. He published a poem, 'The Study of Art,' 1870.

[Information from Peterkin's second son, Mr. W. A. Peterkin, Trinity, Edinburgh, and from Mr. Thomas Craig, Kelso; Scott's Fasti Eccles.; Cursiter's Books and Pamphlets relating to Orkney and Zetland.] T. B.

PETERS, CHARLES, M.D. (1695–1746), physician, son of John Peters of London, was born in 1695. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford on 31 March 1710, graduated B.A. in 1713 and M.A. not till 1724.

Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.] encouraged him to study medicine, and lent him a copy of the rare editio princeps, printed at Verona in 1530, of that Latin poem of Hieronymus Frascatorius entitled 'Syphilis,' which has provided a scientific name for a long series of pathological phenomena. Peters published an edition of 'Syphilis sive Morbus Gallicus' in 1720. It is a quarto finely printed by Jonah Bowyer at the Rose in St. Paul's Churchyard, and has a portrait of Frascatorius engraved by Vertue for frontispiece. The contents of the dedication to Mead indicate that the mind of the editor was more occupied with literary than with scientific questions, for the only allusion he makes to the contents of the poem is to offer emendations of three lines (bk. ii. ver. 199 and 428 and bk. iii. ver. 41). He is said to have graduated M.D. at Leyden in 1724, but his name does not appear in Peacock's 'Index.' He was elected a Radcliffe travelling fellow on 12 July 1725, and graduated M.B. and M.D. at Oxford on 8 Nov. 1732. In 1733 he was appointed physician-extraordinary to the king, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London on 16 April 1739, in which year he was also appointed physician-general to the army. He was physician to St. George's Hospital from April 1735 to February 1746, and was a censor in the College of Physicians in 1744; but illness prevented him from serving his full period. He published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vol. xliii.) in 1744–5, 'The Case of a Person bit by a Mad Dog,' a paper on hydrophobia, in which he expresses a favourable opinion as to the usefulness of warm baths in that disease. He died in 1746. There are two letters in his hand to Sir Hans Sloane in the British Museum referring to his fellowship.

[Manuscript notes on the Radcliffe Travelling Fellows by Dr. J. B. Nias, kindly lent by the author; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 143; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; London Magazine, 1746, p. 209; Gent. Mag. 1746, p. 273; Works; Addit. MS. 4055, ff. 136, 137, in Brit. Mus.] N. M.

PETERS, CHARLES (1690–1774), Hebrew scholar, born at Tregony, Cornwall, on 1 Dec. 1690, was the eldest child of Richard Peters of that place. The statement in the 'Parochial History of Cornwall' (iii. 203–4), that his ancestor was an Antwerp merchant who fled to England to escape persecution, may be dismissed from consideration. He was educated at Tregony school under Mr. Daddo, and matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 3 April 1707, graduating B.A. 27 Oct. 1710, M.A. 5 June 1713, and being a batteler of his college from 8 April 1707 to 20 July 1713. Having been ordained in the English church, he was curate of St. Just in Roseland, Cornwall, from 1710 to 1715, when he was appointed by Elizabeth, baroness Mohun, to the rectory of Boconnoc in that county. He remained there until 1723, and during his incumbency built the south front of the old parsonage-house, with the apartments behind it. On 10 Dec. 1723 Peters was instituted to the rectory of Bratton-Clovelly, Devonshire, and in November 1726 was appointed to the rectory of St. Mabyn in his native county, holding both preferments until his death. To the poor of St. Mabyn he was very charitable; and, being himself unmarried, he educated the two eldest sons of his elder brother. He died at St. Mabyn on 11 Feb. 1774, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church on 13 Feb. A portrait of him in oils belonged to Arthur Cowper Ranyard [q. v.]

Peters knew Hebrew well (by the enthusiastic Polwhele he was called 'the first Hebrew scholar in Europe'), and at St. Mabyn he was able to pursue his studies without interruption. In 1751 he published 'A Critical Dissertation on the Book of Job,' wherein he criticised Warburton's account, proved the book's antiquity, and demonstrated that a future state was the popular belief of the ancient Jews or Hebrews. A second edition, corrected and with a lengthy preface of ninety pages, appeared in 1757; the preface was also issued separately. Warburton, in the notes to the 'Divine Legation of Moses,' always wrote contemptuously of Peters. The retort of Bishop Lowth in the latter's behalf, in his printed letter to Warburton (1765), was that 'the very learned and ingenious person,' Mr. Peters, had given his antagonist 'a Cornish hug,' from which he would be sore as long as he lived. Peters published in 1760 'An Appendix to the Critical Dissertation on Job, giving a Further Account of the Book of Ecclesiastes,' with a reply to some of Warburton's notes; and in 1765 he was putting the finishing touches to a more elaborate reply, which was never published, but descended to his nephew with his other manuscripts.

After the death of Peters, in accordance with his desire—expressed two years previously—a volume of his sermons was printed in 1776 by his nephew Jonathan, vicar of St. Clement, near Truro. Some extracts from the private prayers, meditations, and letters of Peters are in Polwhele's 'Biographical Sketches' (i. app. pp. 17–28).

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 464–5, 474–5; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. p. 727; Boase's Exeter Coll. Commoners, p. 250; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, viii. 633; Polwhele's

Biogr. Sketches, i. 71–5; Gent. Mag. 1795, pt. ii. p. 1085; Lowth's Letter to Author of Divine Legation. pp. 23–4.] W. P. C.

PETERS or PETER, HUGH (1598–1660), independent divine, baptised on 29 June 1598, was younger son of Thomas Dyckwoode *alias* Peters, and Martha, daughter of John Treffry of Treffry, Cornwall (Boase, *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 465, iii. 1310). Contemporaries usually styled him 'Peters;' he signs himself 'Peter.' His elder brother Thomas is noticed separately. At the age of fourteen he was sent to Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1617–18 as a member of Trinity College, and M.A. in 1622 (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, ii. 323). A sermon which he heard at St. Paul's about 1620 struck him with the sense of his sinful estate, and another sermon, supplemented by the labours of Thomas Hooker, perfected his conversion. For a time he lived and preached in Essex, marrying there, about 1624, Elizabeth, widow of Edmund Read of Wickford, and daughter of Thomas Cooke of Pebmarsh in the same county (*A Dying Father's Legacy*, 1660, p. 99; *Bibl. Cornub.* iii. 1310). This marriage connected him with the Winthrop family, for Edmund Read's daughter Elizabeth was the wife of John Winthrop the younger.

Peters returned to London to complete his theological studies, attended the sermons of Sibbes, Gouge, and Davenport, and preached occasionally himself. Having been licensed and ordained by Bishop Montaigne of London, he was appointed lecturer at St. Sepulchre's. 'At this lecture,' he says, 'the resort grew so great that it contracted envy and anger, though I believe above an hundred every week were persuaded from sin to Christ' (*Legacy*, p. 100). In addition to this, Peters became concerned in the work of the puritan feoffees for the purchase of impropriations. He was suspected of heterodoxy, and on 17 Aug. 1627 subscribed a submission and protestation addressed to the bishop of London, setting forth his adhesion to the doctrine and discipline of the English government, and his acceptance of episcopal government (Prynne, *Fresh Discovery of Prodigious Wandering Stars*, 1645, p. 33). But, according to his own account, he 'would not conform to all,' and he thought it better to leave England and settle in Holland. His departure seems to have taken place about 1629 (*A Dying Father's Last Legacy*, p. 100).

In Holland Peters made the acquaintance of John Forbes, a noted presbyterian divine, with whom he travelled into Germany to see Gustavus Adolphus, and of Sir Edward Harwood, an English commander in the Dutch service, who fell at the siege of Maestricht in 1632. It seems probable that Peters was Harwood's chaplain (*Harleian Miscellany*, iv. 271; Peters, *Last Report of the English Wars*, 1646, p. 14). About 1632, or possibly earlier, he became minister of the English church at Rotterdam. Sir William Brereton (1604–1661) [q. v.], who visited Rotterdam in 1634, describes Peters as 'a right zealous and worthy man,' and states that he was paid a salary of five thousand guilders by the Dutch government (*Travels of Sir William Brereton*, Chetham Soc. 1844, pp. 6, 10, 11, 24). Under the influence of their pastor the church speedily progressed towards the principles of the independents, and Peters was encouraged in his adoption of those views by the approbation of his colleague, the learned William Ames (1571–1633) [q. v.], who told him 'that if there were a way of public worship in the world that God would own, it was that' (*Last Report*, p. 14). Peters preached the funeral sermon of Ames, and had a hand in the publication of his posthumous treatise, entitled 'A Fresh Suit against Roman Ceremonies' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3 p. 213, 1634 pp. 279, 413).

The English government, at the instigation of Archbishop Laud, was at this time engaged in endeavouring to induce the British churches in Holland to conform to the doctrine and ceremonies of the Anglican church, and its attention was called to the conduct of Peters by the informations given by John Paget and Stephen Goffe to the English ambassador. He had drawn up a church covenant of fifteen articles for the acceptance of the members of his congregation, and showed by his example that he thought it lawful to communicate with the Brownists in their worship. In consequence of these complaints and disputes, Peters made up his mind to leave Holland for New England (Hanbury, *Historical Memorials relating to the Independents*, i. 534, ii. 242, 309, 372, iii. 139; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 318, 1635, p. 28; Brit. Mus. *Addit. MS.* 6394, ff. 128, 146).

As far back as 1628 Peters had become connected with the Massachusetts patentees, and on 30 May 1628 had signed their instructions to John Endecott (Hutchinson, *History of Massachusetts Bay*, 1765, i. 9). His relationship with John Winthrop supplied an additional motive for emigration, and he also states that many of his acquaintance when going for New England had engaged him to come to them when they sent for him (*Last Legacy*, p. 101). Accordingly, evading with some difficulty the attempt of the English government to arrest him on his way

from Holland, Peters arrived at Boston in October 1635 (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 5th ser. i. 211).

On 3 March 1635–6 he was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts, and on 21 Dec. following was established as minister of the church at Salem. From the very first he took a prominent part in all the affairs of the colony. He began by arranging, in conjunction with Henry Vane, a meeting between Dudley and Winthrop, in order to effect a reconciliation between them. His own views, as well as his connection with the Winthrop family, led him usually to act in harmony with Winthrop. In ecclesiastical matters Peters was at this time less liberal than he subsequently became. He disapproved of the favour which Vane as governor showed to Mrs. Hutchinson, and publicly rebuked him for seeking to restrain the deliberations of the clergy, telling him to consider his youth and short experience of the things of God (Winthrop, *History of New England*, ed. Savage, i. 202, 211, 249, 446). At the trial of Mrs. Hutchinson in November 1637, Peters was one of the chief accusers, and endeavoured to browbeat a witness who spoke in her favour (Hutchinson, *History of Massachusetts Bay*, 1765, ii. 490, 503, 519). He also maintained orthodoxy and ecclesiastical authority by excommunicating Roger Williams and others, and utilised the execution of one of his flock to warn the spectators to take heed of revelations and to respect the ordinance of excommunication (*ib.* i. 420; Winthrop, i. 336). More to his credit were his successful endeavours to appease the dissensions of the church at Piscataqua, and his indefatigable zeal in preaching (*ib.* i. 222, 225, ii. 34; *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 3rd ser. iii. 106). Under his ministry the church at Salem and the whole community increased in numbers and prosperity (*ib.* 1st ser. vi. 250).

Ecclesiastical duties, however, occupied only a portion of the time and energy of Peters. He interested himself in the foundation of the new colony at the mouth of the Connecticut, and endeavoured to reconcile the disputes between the English settlers there and the Dutch (Winthrop, ii. 32). Influenced by what he had seen in Holland, he made the economic development of the colony his special care. In one of his first sermons at Boston he urged the government 'to take order for employment of people (especially women and children) in the winter time, for he feared that idleness would be the ruin of both church and commonwealth.' He went from place to place 'labouring to raise up men to a public frame of spirit,' till he obtained subscriptions sufficient to set on foot the fishing business. And 'being a man of a very public spirit and singular activity for all occasions,' he procured others to join him in building a ship, in order that the colonists might be induced by his example to provide shipping of their own. On another occasion, when the colony was in distress for provisions, Peters bought the whole lading of a ship and resold it to the different communities, according to their needs, at a much lower rate than they could have purchased it from the merchants (*ib.* i. 210, 221, 222, ii. 29).

In 1641 the fortunes of the colony were greatly affected by the changed situation in England. The stream of emigration stopped, trade decreased, and it was thought necessary to send three agents to England who should represent the case of the colony to its creditors, and appeal to its friends for continued support. Peters was selected as one of these agents, in spite of the opposition of Endecott. They were also charged 'to be ready to make use of any opportunity God should offer for the good of the country here, as also to give any advice as it should be required for the settling the right form of church discipline there.' With this combined ecclesiastical and commercial mission Peters left New England in August 1641 (*ib.* ii. 30, 37). He succeeded in sending back commodities to the value of 500*l.* for the colony; but finding the fulfilment of his mission obstructed by the distractions of the time, and his own means running short, Peters accepted the post of chaplain to the forces raised by the adventurers for the reduction of Ireland. From June to September 1642 he served in the abortive expedition commanded by Alexander, lord Forbes, and wrote an account of their proceedings ('A True Relation of the Passages of God's Providence in a Voyage for Ireland . . . wherein every day's work is set down faithfully by H. P., an eye-witness thereof,' 4to, 1642; cf. Carte, *Ormond*, ii. 315; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, iii. 105). On his return to England Peters speedily became prominent in controversy, war, and politics. He preached against Laud at Lambeth, spoke disrespectfully of him during his trial, and was said to have proposed that the archbishop should be punished by transportation to New England (Laud, *Works*, iv. 21, 66; Prynne, *Canterburies Doom*, 1646, p. 56; *A Copy of the Petition . . . by the Archbishop of Canterbury . . . wherein the said Archbishop desires that he may not be transported beyond the seas into New England with Master Peters*, 4to, 1642).

He published, with a preface of his own, a vindication of the practices of the independents of New England, written by Richard Mather [q. v.], but frequently attributed to Peters himself ('Church Government and Church Covenant discussed in an Answer of the Elders of the several Churches in New England to Two-and-thirty Questions,' 4to, 1643). In September 1643 the committee of safety employed Peters on a mission to Holland, there to borrow money on behalf of the parliament, and to explain the justice of its cause to the Dutch (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 244). As a preacher, however, he was more valuable than as a diplomatist, and his sermons were very effective in winning recruits to the parliamentary army (Edwards, *Gangræna*, iii. 77). He also became famous as an exhorter at the executions of state criminals, attended Richard Challoner on the scaffold, and improved the opportunity when Sir John Hotham was beheaded (Rushworth, v. 328, 804). But it was as an army chaplain that Peters exerted the widest influence. In May 1644 he accompanied the Earl of Warwick in his naval expedition for the relief of Lyme, preached a thanksgiving sermon in the church there after its accomplishment, and was commissioned by Warwick to represent the state of the west and the needs of the forces there to the attention of parliament (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 266, 271). This was the prelude to greater services of the same nature rendered to Fairfax and the new model. As chaplain, Peters took a prominent part in the campaigns of that army during 1645 and 1646. Whenever a town was to be assaulted, it was his business to preach a preparatory sermon to the storming parties; and at Bridgwater, Bristol, and Dartmouth his eloquence was credited with a share in inspiring the soldiers (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 77, 102, 180; Vicars, *Burning Bush*, 1646, p. 198). After a victory he was equally effective in persuading the populace of the justice of the parliamentary arms, and converting neutrals into supporters. During the siege of Bristol he made converts of five thousand clubmen; and when Fairfax's army entered Cornwall, his despatches specially mentioned the usefulness of Peters in persuading his countrymen to submission (Sprigge, p. 229; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, p. 128; *Master Peter's Message from Sir Thomas Fairfax*, 4to, 1645).

In addition to his duties as a chaplain, Peters exercised the functions of a confidential agent of the general and of a war correspondent. Fairfax habitually employed him to represent to the parliament the condition of his army, the motives which determined his movements, and the details of his successes. His relations of battles and sieges were eagerly read, and formed a semi-official supplement to the general's own reports. Cromwell followed the example of Fairfax, and on his behalf Peters delivered to the House of Commons narratives of the capture of Winchester and the sack of Basing House (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 141–4, 150–3). It was a fitting tribute to his position and his services that he was selected to preach, on 2 April 1646, the thanksgiving sermon for the recovery of the west before the two houses of parliament ('God's Doings and Man's Duty,' 4to, 1646).

Here, as elsewhere in his sermons, he handled the political and social questions of the moment with an outspoken courage and sometimes a rough eloquence which explain his popularity as a preacher. He pleaded for more charity between the sects, for less bitterness in theological controversy, and for more energy in the reform of abuses and social evils. Among the independents his influence was great, and he was styled by one of his opponents 'the vicar-general and metropolitan of the independents both in Old and New England' (Edwards, *Gangræna*, ii. 61). But moderate men among his old friends in New England held that he gave too much countenance to the extremer sects (*Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Coll.* 4th ser. viii. 277). The presbyterians generally regarded him with the strongest aversion. 'All here,' wrote Baillie in 1644, 'take him for a very imprudent and temerarious man' (*Letters*, ed. Laing, ii. 165). Thomas Edwards eagerly scrutinised his sermons for proofs of heresy, and proved without difficulty that they contained expressions against the Scots, the covenant, and the king; and even independents like St. John were shocked by some specimens of his pulpit humour (*Gangræna*, iii. 120–7; *Thurloe Papers*, i. 75). No one advocated toleration more strongly than Peters, but his arguments were rather those of a social reformer than a divine. He regarded doctrinal differences as of slight importance, suggested that if ministers of different views dined oftener together their mutual animosities would disappear, and that if the state would punish every one who spoke against either presbytery or independency, till they could define the terms aright, a lasting religious peace might be established (Peters, *Last Report of the English Wars*, 1646, 4to, pp. 7–8). In the same pamphlet, which was derisively termed 'Mr. Peter's Politics,' he set forth his political views. Now that the war was over, a close alliance should be made with foreign protestants, and at home the reformation of the law, the development of trade,

and the propagation of the gospel should be vigorously taken in hand (*ib.* pp. 8–13). He added in a vindication of the army, published in the following year, a list of twenty necessary political and social reforms (*A Word for the Army*, 1647; *Harleian Miscellany*, v. 607).

During the quarrel between the army and the parliament, Peters acted throughout with the former, preached often at its headquarters, and vigorously defended its actions. He protested on his trial that he had not been privy to the intended seizure of the king at Holmby, nor taken part in any of the army's councils. In June 1647 he had an interview with Charles at Newmarket, and was favourably received by Charles, who was reported to have said 'that he had often heard talk of him, but did not believe he had that solidity in him he found by his discourses.' Subsequently he had access to the king at Windsor, and, according to his own statement, propounded to his majesty three ways to preserve himself from danger (Rushworth, *Historical Collections*, vi. 578, vii. 815, 943; *Last Legacy*, p. 103; *Trial of the Regicides*, p. 173; *A Conference between the King's Most Excellent Majesty and Mr. Peters at Newmarket*, 4to, 1647).

When the second civil war broke out, Peters took the field again, and did good service at the siege of Pembroke in procuring guns for the besiegers (*Cromwelliana*, p. 40). He also helped to raise troops in the Midland counties, and negotiated, on behalf of Lord Grey of Groby, for the surrender of the Duke of Hamilton at Uttoxeter. In New England it was commonly reported that Peters himself had captured Hamilton (*The Northern Intelligencer*, 1648, 4to; Burnet, *Lives of the Dukes of Hamilton*, ed. 1852, pp. 491–3; Winthrop, ii. 436).

Rumour also credited him with a share in drawing up the 'Army Remonstrance' of 20 Nov. 1648, and Lilburne terms him the 'grand journey-man or hackney-man of the army.' In the discussions on the 'agreement of the people' he spoke on the necessity of toleration, quoted the example of Holland, and urged the officers to 'tame that old spirit of domination among Christians' which was the source of so much persecution (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iv. 236; *Clarke Papers*, ii. 89, 259). The royalist newspapers represented Peters as one of the instigators of the king's trial and execution, which he denied himself in his post-Restoration apologies; but his sermons during the trial, as was proved by several witnesses, justified the sentence of the court. In one of them he took for his text the words 'To bind their kings in chains and their nobles with fetters of iron,' and applied to Charles the denunciation of the king of Babylon in Isaiah xiv. 18–20 (*ib.* ii. 30; Gardiner, iv. 304, 314; *Trial of the Regicides*, pp. 170). In like manner Peters was credited with a part in contriving 'Pride's Purge,' though all he did was to release two of the imprisoned members by Fairfax's order, and to answer the inquiries of the rest as to the authority by which they were detained with the words 'By the power of the sword' (Gardiner, iv. 272). Towards individual royalists Peters often showed great kindness, and at his trial in 1660 he was able to produce certificates from the Earl of Norwich and the Marquis of Worcester expressing their thanks for his services to them. At Hamilton's trial, also in March 1649, Peters was one of the witnesses on behalf of the duke (*Trial of the Regicides*, p. 173; Burnet, p. 493).

The establishment of the republic and the end of the war seemed to set Peters free to return to New England, and at intervals since 1645 he had announced to Winthrop his intention of embarking as soon as possible. His wife had been despatched thither in 1645. 'My spirit,' he wrote in May 1647, 'these two or three years hath been restless about my stay here, and nothing under heaven but the especial hand of the Lord could stay me; I pray assure all the country so.' At one time, however, illness, at another the necessity of first disposing of his property in England, at others the state of public affairs, prevented his departure (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 4th ser. vi. 108, 110, 112). He was also detained by the wish to assist in the reconquest of Ireland, whither he accompanied Cromwell in August 1649. Peters landed at Dublin on 30 Aug., having been entrusted by the general with the charge of bringing up the stragglers left behind at Milford Haven (Gardiner, *History of the Commonwealth and Protectorate*, i. 119). He was one of the first to announce the fall of Drogheda to the parliament, was present at the capture of Wexford, and returned again to England in October to superintend the forwarding of reinforcements and supplies. Cromwell even commissioned him to raise a regiment of foot for service in Ireland, but that project seems to have fallen through, owing to the illness of Peters himself, and to some difficulties raised by the council of state (Gilbert, *Aphorismical Discovery*, ii. 262; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 349, 390, 432; Yonge, *England's Shame*, 1663, p. 75). Peters remained in South Wales during the spring of 1650, employed in business connected with the expedition, and in persuading the Welsh to

take the engagement of adherence to the parliament (*Cromwelliana*, pp. 75, 81; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, iii. 166). He took no part in the expedition to Scotland, but seems to have been present at the battle of Worcester, and exhorted the assembled militia regiments on the significance of their victory (GARDINER, *History of the Commonwealth*, i. 445). According to the story which he subsequently told to Ludlow, he perceived that Cromwell was excessively elevated by his triumph, and predicted to a friend that he would make himself king (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 9).

The fortunes of Peters were now at their zenith. On 28 Nov. 1646 parliament had conferred upon him by ordinance a grant of 200*l.* per annum out of the forfeited estates of the Marquis of Worcester, and he had also been given in 1644 the library of Archbishop Laud (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 582; *Last Legacy*, p. 104). According to his own statement, however, what he had received was simply a portion of Laud's private library, worth about 140*l.* (*ib.*) When John Owen accompanied Cromwell to Scotland as his chaplain, Peters was made one of the chaplains of the council of state in his place (17 Dec. 1650), and subsequently became permanently established as one of the preachers at Whitehall, with lodgings there and a salary of 200*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650 p. 472, 1651 p. 72, 1651–2 pp. 9, 56). Friends from New England who visited him there were struck by his activity and his influence. 'I was merry with him, and called him the Archbishop of Canterbury, in regard of his attendance of ministers and gentlemen, and it passed very well,' wrote William Coddington (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 4th ser. vii. 281). To Roger Williams Peters explained that his prosperity was more apparent than real, and confided the distress caused him by the insanity of his wife and its effect on his public life. 'He told me that his affliction from his wife stirred him up to action abroad; and when success tempted him to pride, the bitterness in his bosom comforts was a cooler and a bridle to him' (KNOWLES, *Life of Roger Williams*, 1834, p. 261; MASSON, *Life of Milton*, iv. 533). In his letters he complains frequently of ill-health, especially of melancholia, or, as it was then termed, 'the spleen,' and both in 1649 and again in 1656 he was dangerously ill. His fear was, as he expressed it, that he would 'outlive his parts' (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 4th ser. vi. 112).

Whenever Peters was in health, his restless energy led him to engage in every kind of public business. In March 1649 he presented to the council of state propositions for building frigates which were referred to the admiralty committee (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50). One of the questions he had most at heart was the reform of the law. While in Massachusetts he had twice been appointed on committees for drawing up a code of laws for the colony, and in Holland he had seen much which he thought worthy of imitation in England. On 17 Jan. 1652 parliament appointed a committee of twenty-one persons for the reformation of the law, of whom Peters was one. 'None of them,' writes Whitelocke, 'was more active in this business than Mr. Hugh Peters, the minister, who understood little of the law, but was very opinionative, and would frequently mention some proceedings of law in Holland, wherein he was altogether mistaken' (*Memorials*, ed. 1853, iii. 388). In a tract published in July 1651, entitled 'Good Work for a Good Magistrate,' he summed up his scheme of reforms, proposing, among other things, a register of land titles and wills, and suggesting that when that was established the old records in the Tower, being merely monuments of tyranny, might be burnt (p. 33). R. Vaughan of Gray's Inn answered his proposals in detail on behalf of the lawyers, and Prynne furiously denounced the ignorance and folly shown in his suggestion about the records ('A Plea for the Common Laws of England,' 1651, 8vo; 'The Second Part of a Short Demurrer to the Jews long-discontinued Remitter into England, by William Prynne,' 1656, 4to, pp. 136–47). In the same pamphlet Peters proposed the setting up of a bank in London like that of Amsterdam, the establishment of public warehouses and docks, the institution of a better system for guarding against fires in London, and the adoption of the Dutch system of providing for the poor throughout the country. Unfortunately none of these public-spirited proposals led to any practical result.

Peters did not limit his activity to domestic affairs. During the war with the Dutch in 1652 and 1653 he continually endeavoured to utilise his influence with the leaders of the two countries to heal the breach. At his instigation, in June 1652, the Dutch congregation at Austin Friars petitioned parliament for the revival of the conferences with the Dutch ambassadors, which had just then been broken off, and the demand was earnestly supported by Cromwell. Confident of the approval of the army leaders, who were opposed to the war, Peters even ventured to write to Sir George Ayscue and bid him to desist from fighting his co-religionists. Ayscue, however, sent the letter to parlia-

ment, and Peters was severely reprimanded (notes supplied by Mr. S. R. Gardiner). In April 1653 the Dutch made an overture to negotiate. A contemporary caricature represents Peters introducing the four Dutch envoys sent in July 1653 to Secretary Thurloe. In the same month he was described as publicly praying and preaching for peace, and, though it is said that he was forbidden to hold any communication with the ambassadors, it is probable that he was one of the anonymous intermediaries mentioned in the account of their mission (THURLOE, i. 330; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 196, 223; GEDDES, *John de Witt*, i. 281, 360; STUBBE, *Further Justification of the Present War against the United Netherlands*, 1673, pp. 1, 81).

In this series of attempts at mediation the conduct of Peters, however indiscreet, was dictated by a laudable desire to prevent the effusion of protestant blood; but in another instance his motive seems to have been simply a wish to put himself forward. When Whitelocke was sent as ambassador to Sweden, Peters sent by him to Queen Christina a mastiff and 'a great English cheese of his country making,' accompanied by a letter stating the reasons which had led to the execution of Charles I and the expulsion of the Long parliament. With many apologies for the presumption of the sender, Whitelocke presented them to Christina, 'who merrily and with expressions of contentment received of them, though from so mean a hand' (WHITELOCKE, *Journal of the Embassy to Sweden*, ed. H. Reeve, i. 283; THURLOE, i. 583).

During the Protectorate, Peters, who was a staunch supporter of Cromwell, continued to act as one of the regular preachers at Whitehall, but was more closely restricted to his proper functions. Besides preaching, he took an active part in ecclesiastical affairs and in the propagation of the gospel in the three kingdoms. In July 1652 he and other ministers had been instructed to confer with various officers 'about providing some godly persons to go into Ireland to preach the gospel' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, p. 351). He corresponded with Henry Cromwell, praising his administration, and urging him to maintain 'a laborious, constant, sober ministry' as the thing most necessary for the preservation of Ireland (*Lansdowne MSS.* 823, f. 32).

Report credited Peters with the inspiration of the policy adopted by the commissioners for the propagation of the gospel in Wales, but he was not one of the original 'propagators' appointed by the ordinance of 22 Feb. 1650, and no good evidence is adduced in support of the statement (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 147; YONGE, *England's Shame*, pp. 80–6).

Peters was a member of a committee appointed by the army to assist the commissioners for the propagation of the gospel among the Indians in New England, but he quarrelled with the commissioners, who, in February 1654, charged him with hindering instead of helping their work. At one time he roundly asserted that 'the work was but a plain cheat, and that there was no such thing as a gospel conversion amongst the Indians.' At another he complained that the commissioners obstructed the work by refusing to allow the missionaries employed a sufficient maintenance. They answered that he was dissatisfied simply because the work was coming to perfection and he had not had the least hand or finger in it (*Hutchinson Papers*, Prince Soc. i. 288). There was doubtless an element of truth in these charges, for Peters, in one of his letters to Winthrop, owned that he would rather see the money collected spent on the poor of the colony than on the natives (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 4th ser. vi. 116). He vindicated himself, however, from a charge of embezzlement which had also been brought against him (*Rawlinson MS.* C. f. 934, f. 26, Bodleian Library). The Protector, to whom these charges were doubtless known, showed his continued confidence by appointing Peters one of the 'Triers' whose business was to examine all candidates for livings (*Ordinance*, 20 March 1653–4; SCOBELL, *Acts*, p. 279). Peters was also frequently applied to personally when ministers were to be approved or chaplains recommended for employment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654 pp. 124, 553, 1655 p. 50).

In December 1655, when Menasseh Ben Israel [see MENASSEH] presented his petition for the readmission of the Jews to England, Peters was one of the ministers appointed to discuss the question with the committee of the council of state. But though he had advocated the cause of the Jews as early as 1647, he seems now to have raised a doubt whether the petitioners could prove that they really were Jews (*ib.* 1655–6, pp. 52, 57, 58; *Cromwelliana*, p. 154). During the later years of the Protectorate Peters was less prominent, partly owing to ill-health, and in August 1656 he informed Henry Cromwell that he 'was very much taken off by age and other worry from busy business' (*Lansdowne MSS.* 823, f. 34; *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 3rd ser. i. 183). On 1 May 1657 he preached a rousing sermon to the six regiments assembled at Blackheath to serve in the expedition to

Flanders (*Mercurius Politicus*, 30 April to 7 May 1657). In July 1658 he was sent to Dunkirk, apparently to inquire into the provision made for the spiritual needs of the newly established garrison. He utilised the opportunity to inquire into the administration of the town in general, and to obtain several interviews with Cardinal Mazarin. Lockhart, the governor, praised the 'great charity and goodness' Peters had shown in his prayers and exhortations, and in visiting and relieving the sick and wounded. In a confidential postscript to Thurloe he added: 'He returns laden with an account of all things here, and hath undertaken every man's business. I must give him that testimony, that he gave us three or four very honest sermons; and if it were possible to get him to mind preaching, and to forbear the troubling of himself with other things, he would certainly prove a very fit minister for soldiers.' 'He hath often,' he continued, 'insinuated into me his desire to stay here, if he had a call;' but the prospect of his establishment in Dunkirk was evidently distasteful to the governor (Thurloe, vii. 223, 249).

On the death of the Protector, Peters preached a funeral sermon, selecting the text, 'My servant Moses is dead' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 143). During the troubled period which followed he took little part in public affairs, probably owing to ill-health. He deplored the overthrow of Richard Cromwell, protested that he was a stranger to it, and declared that he looked upon the whole business as 'very sinful and ruining.' When Monck marched into England, Peters met him at St. Albans and preached before him, to the great disgust of the general's orthodox chaplain, John Price (Maseres, *Select Tracts*, ii. 756). On 24 April, in answer to some inquiries from Monck, he wrote to Monck saying 'My weak head and crazy carcass puts me in mind of my great change, and therefore I thank God that these twelve months, ever since the breach of Richard's parliament, I have meddled with no public affairs more than the thoughts of mine own and others presented to yourself' (manuscripts of Mr. Leybourne Popham). No professions of peaceableness, however true, could save him from suspicion. The restored Rump deprived him of his lodgings at Whitehall in January 1660, and on 11 May the council of state ordered his apprehension (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, pp. 305, 338, 575, 360). Pamphlets, ballads, and caricatures against him testified to his general unpopularity (*Cat. of Prints in Brit. Mus.*, satirical, i. 518, 522, 528, 532, 535–42). On 7 June the House of Commons ordered that he and Cornet Joyce should be arrested, the two being coupled together as the king's supposed executioners. On 18 June he was excepted from the Act of Indemnity (*Kennet Register*, pp. 176, 240). Peters, who had hidden himself to escape apprehension, drew up an apology for his life, which he contrived to get presented to the House of Lords. It denies that he took any share in concerting the king's death, and gives an account of his public career, substantially agreeing with the defence made at his trial and the statements contained in his 'Last Legacy' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 115). Peters was arrested in Southwark on 2 Sept. 1660, and committed to the Tower. His trial took place at the Old Bailey on 13 Oct. The chief witness against him was Dr. William Young, who deposed to certain confessions made to him by Peters in 1649, showing that he had plotted with Cromwell to bring the king to the block. Other witnesses testified to supposed consultations of Peters with Cromwell and Ireton for the same purpose, and to his incendiary sermons during the king's trial. Peters proved the falsity of the rumour that he had actually been present on the scaffold by showing that he was confined to his chamber by illness on the day of the king's execution, but he was unable to do more than deny that he used the particular expressions alleged to have been uttered by him. He was found guilty and condemned to death (*Trial of the Regicides*, 4to, 1660, pp. 153–84). During his imprisonment Peters 'was exercised under great conflict in his own spirit, fearing (as he would often say) that he should not go through his sufferings with courage and comfort.' But, in spite of reports to the contrary, he met his end with dignity and calmness. On 14 Oct. he preached to his fellow-prisoners, taking as his text Psalm xlii. 11. He was executed at Charing Cross on 16 Oct. with his friend John Cook (*d.* 1660) [q. v.] One of the bystanders upbraided Peters with the death of the king, and bade him repent. 'Friend,' replied Peters, 'you do not well to trample on a dying man. You are greatly mistaken: I had nothing to do in the death of the king.' Cook was hanged before the eyes of Peters, who was purposely brought near by the sheriff's men to see his body quartered. 'Sir,' said Peters to the sheriff, 'you have here slain one of the servants of God before mine eyes, and have made me to behold it, on purpose to terrify and discourage me; but God hath made it an ordinance to me for my strengthening and encouragement.' 'Never,' said the official newspaper, 'was person suf-

fered death so unpitied, and (which is more) whose execution was the delight of the people' (*Mercurius Publicus*, 11–18 Oct. p. 670; *The Speeches and Prayers of some of the late King's Judges*, 4to, 1660, pp. 58–62; *Rebels no Saints*, 8vo, 1661, pp. 71–80).

The popular hatred was hardly deserved. Peters had earned it by what he said rather than by what he did. His public-spirited exertions for the general good and his kindnesses to individual royalists were forgotten, and only his denunciations of the king and his attacks on the clergy were remembered. Burnet characterises him as 'an enthusiastical buffoon preacher, though a very vicious man, who had been of great use to Cromwell, and had been very outrageous in pressing the king's death with the cruelty and rudeness of an inquisitor' (*Own Time*, ed. 1833, i. 290). His jocularity had given as much offence as his violence, and pamphlets were compiled which related his sayings and attributed to him a number of time-honoured witticisms and practical jokes (*The Tales and Jests of Mr. Hugh Peters*, published by one that formerly hath been conversant with the author in his lifetime, 4to, 1660; *Hugh Peters his Figaries*, 4to, 1660). His reputation was further assailed in songs and satires charging him with embezzlement, drunkenness, adultery, and other crimes; but these accusations were among the ordinary controversial weapons of the period, and deserve no credit (*Don Juan Lamberto*, 4to, 1661, pt. ii. chap. viii.; Yonge, *England's Shame*, 8vo, 1663, pp. 14, 19, 27, 53). They rest on no evidence, and were solemnly denied by Peters. In one case the publisher of these libels was obliged to insert a public apology in the newspapers (*Several Proceedings in Parliament*, 2–9 Sept. 1652). An examination of the career and the writings of Peters shows him to have been an honest, upright, and genial man, whose defects of taste and judgment explain much of the odium which he incurred, but do not justify it.

In person Peters is described as tall and thin, according to the tradition recorded by one of his successors at Salem, but his portraits represent a full-faced, and apparently rather corpulent man (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 1st ser. vi. 252). A picture of him, described by Cole, as showing 'rather a well-looking open-countenanced man,' was formerly in the master's lodge at Queens' College, Cambridge (*Diary of Thomas Burton*, i. 244). One belonging to the Rev. Dr. Treffry was exhibited in the National Portrait Collection of 1868 (No. 724); the best engraved portrait is that prefixed to 'A Dying Father's Last Legacy,' 12mo, 1660. A list of others is given in the catalogue of the portraits in the Sutherland Collection in the Bodleian Library, and many satirical prints and caricatures are described in the British Museum Catalogue of Prints and Drawings (*Satires*, vol. i. 1870).

Peters married twice: first, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Cooke of Pebmarsh, Essex, and widow of Edmund Read of Wickford in the same county; she died about 1637. Secondly, Deliverance Sheffield; she was still alive in 1677 in New England, and was supported by charity (*Hutchinson Papers*, Prince Soc. ii. 252). By his second marriage Peters had one daughter, Elizabeth, to whom his 'Last Legacy' is addressed. She is said to have married and left descendants in America, but the accuracy of the pedigree is disputed (Caulfield, *Reprint of the Tales and Jests of Hugh Peters*, 1807, p. xiv; *Hist. of the Rev. Hugh Peters*, by Samuel Peters, New York, 1807, 8vo).

Hugh Peters was the author of the following pamphlets: 1. 'The Advice of that Worthy Commander Sir Edward Harwood upon occasion of the French King's Preparations . . . Also a relation of his life and death' (the relation is by Peters), 4to, 1642; reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park, iv. 268. 2. 'A True Relation of the passages of God's Providence in a voyage for Ireland . . . wherein every day's work is set down faithfully by H. P., an eye-witness thereof,' 4to, 1642. 3. 'Preface to Richard Mather's Church Government and Church Covenant discussed,' 4to, 1643. 4. 'Mr. Peter's Report from the Armies, 26 July 1645, with a list of the chiefest officers taken at Bridgewater,' &c., 4to, 1645. 5. 'Mr. Peter's report from Bristol,' 4to, 1645. 6. 'The Full and Last Relation of all things concerning Basing House, with divers other Passages represented to Mr. Speaker and divers Members in the House. By Mr. Peters who came from Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell,' 4to, 1645. 7. 'Master Peter's Message from Sir Thomas Fairfax with the narration of the taking of Dartmouth,' 4to, 1646. 8. 'Master Peter's Message from Sir Thomas Fairfax . . . with the whole state of the west and all the particulars about the disbanding of the Prince and Sir Ralph Hopton's Army,' 4to, 1646. 9. 'God's Doings and Man's Duty,' opened in a sermon preached 2 April 1646, 4to. 10. 'Mr. Peter's Last Report of the English Wars, occasioned by the importunity of a Friend pressing an Answer to seven Queries,' 1646, 4to. 11. 'Several Propositions presented to the House of Commons by Mr. Peters concerning the Presbyterian Ministers of this

Kingdom, with the discovery of two great Plots against the Parliament of England,' 1646, 4to. 12. 'A Word for the Army and Two Words for the Kingdom,' 1647, 4to; reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park, v. 607. 13. 'Good Work for a good Magistrate, or a short cut to great quiet, by honest, homely, plain English hints given from Scripture, reason, and experience for the regulating of most cases in this Commonwealth,' by H. P., 12mo, 1651. 14. A preface to 'The Little Horn's Doom and Downfall,' by Mary Cary, 12mo, 1651. 15. 'Æternitati sacrum Terrenum quod habuit sub hoc pulvere deposuit Henricus Ireton,' Latin verses on Henry Ireton's death, fol. [1650]. 16. Dedication to 'Operum Gulielmi Amesii volumen primum,' Amsterdam, 12mo, 1658. 17. 'A Dying Father's Last Legacy to an only Child, or Mr. Hugh Peter's advice to his daughter, written by his own hand during his late imprisonment,' 12mo, 1660. 18. 'The Case of Mr. Hugh Peters impartially communicated to the view and censure of the whole world, written by his own hand,' 4to, 1660. 19. 'A Sermon by Hugh Peters preached before his death, as it was taken by a faithful hand, and now published for public information,' London, printed by John Best, 4to, 1660.

A number of speeches, confessions, sermons, &c., attributed to Peters, are merely political squibs and satirical attacks. A list of these is given in 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' There are also attributed to Peters: 1. 'The Nonesuch Charles his character,' 8vo, 1651. This was probably written by Sir Balthazar Gerbier [q. v.], who after the Restoration asserted that Peters was its author (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 79). 2. 'The Way to the Peace and Settlement of these Nations. . . . By Peter Cornelius van Zurick-Zee,' 4to, 1659; reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts,' ed. Scott, vi. 487. 3. 'A Way propounded to make the poor in these and other nations happy. By Peter Cornelius van Zurick-Zee,' 4to, 1659. A note in the copy of the latter in Thomason's Collection in the British Museum, says: 'I believe this pamphlet was made by Mr. Hugh Peters, who hath a man named Cornelius Glover.'

[An almost exhaustive list of the materials for the life of Peters is given in Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 465, iii. 1310. The earliest life of Peters is that by William Yonge, M.D.—England's Shame, or the unmasking of a politic Atheist, being a full and faithful relation of the life and death of that grand impostor Hugh Peters, 12mo, 1663. This is a scurrilous collection of fabrications. The first attempt at an impartial biography was an historical and critical account of Hugh Peters after the manner of Mr. Bayle, published anonymously by Dr. William Harris in 1751, 4to, reprinted, in 1814, in his Historical and Critical Account of the Lives of James I, Charles I, &c., 5 vols, 8vo. This was followed in 1807 by the Life of Hugh Peters, by the Rev. Samuel Peters, LL.D., New York, 8vo. Both were superseded by the Rev. J. B. Felt's Memoir and Defence of Hugh Peters, Boston, 1851, 8vo; thirty-five letters by Hugh Peters are printed in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 4th ser. vi. 91–117, vii. 199–204; a list of other letters is given in Bibliotheca Cornubiensis. Peters gives an account of his own life in his Last Legacy, pp. 97–115, which should be compared with the autobiographical statements contained in his Last Report of the English Wars, 1646, the petition addressed by him to the House of Lords in 1660 (Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. i. 115), and the statements made by him during his trial.] C. H. F.

PETERS, Mrs. MARY (1813–1856), hymn-writer, daughter of Richard Bowly and his wife, Mary Bowly, was born at Cirencester in Gloucestershire on 17 April 1813. While very young she married John McWilliam Peters, sometime rector of Quenington in the same county, and afterwards vicar of Langford in Oxfordshire. The death of her husband in 1834 left her a widow at the age of twenty-one. She found solace in the writing of hymns and other literary pursuits. She wrote a work in seven volumes, called 'The World's History from the Creation to the Accession of Queen Victoria.' It is, however, as a hymn-writer that Mrs. Peters will be best remembered. She contributed hymns to the Plymouth Brethren's 'Psalms, Hymns, and Spiritual Songs,' London, 1842, 8vo. Her poetical pieces, fifty-eight in number, appeared in 1847 under the title 'Hymns intended to help the Communion of Saints' (London). Selections from this volume are found in various hymnals both of the established and nonconformist churches, such as 'The Hymnal Companion,' Snepp's 'Songs of Grace and Glory,' Windle's 'Church and Home Psalter and Hymnal,' 'The General Hymnary,' &c. Among her most admired hymns are those beginning: 'Around Thy table, Holy Lord,' 'Holy Father, we address Thee,' 'Jesus, how much Thy name unfolds!' and 'Through the love of God our Saviour.' The first and last named are in very general use.

Mrs. Peters died at Clifton, Bristol, on 29 July 1856.

[Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, and private sources.] W. B. L.

PETERS, MATTHEW WILLIAM (1742–1814), portrait and historical painter and divine, was born in the Isle of Wight in 1742. His father, Matthew Peters, is described as 'of the Isle of Wight, gent.;' he appears to have held a post in the customs at Dublin, where the son was brought up (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886). There he attended the school of design, of which Robert West was then master. In 1759 he obtained a premium from the Society of Arts. He joined the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited in Spring Gardens portraits, principally in crayons, from 1766 to 1769. He also exhibited two works at the Free Society of Artists. It is probable that he had been to Italy before 1766, as his contributions in that year included 'A Florentine Lady in the Tuscan Dress' and 'A Lady in a Pisan Dress.' In 1769 he was living in Welbeck Street, Portman Square, and, besides seven portraits at Spring Gardens, he had one at the exhibition (the first) of the Royal Academy. Except in 1772, 1775, and 1779, he exhibited regularly at this academy till 1780, though he spent some portion of this period in Italy, as his address is given as Venice in the catalogues of 1773 and 1774. While in Italy on this or another occasion (he visited Rome twice) he made a copy of Correggio's St. Jerome ('Il Giorno') at Parma, which is now in the church of Saffron Walden, Essex. He was elected an associate of the academy in 1771, and a full member in 1777. The only portraits to which names are given in the catalogues are 'Mr. Wortly Montagu in his dress as an Arabian Prince' (1776) and 'Sir John Fielding as Chairman of the Quarter Sessions for the City of Westminster' (1778). He also seems to have painted a portrait of his father, which was engraved by J. Murphy in 1773 (BROMLEY). Besides portraits, he exhibited 'A Girl making Lace' (1770), 'A Woman in Bed,' 'A Country Girl,' and 'St. John' (1777), and 'A View of Liverpool' (1780).

He had now attained a considerable position as an artist; but for some years before this he had seriously turned his attention to the church, for which profession he had been intended in his youth. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 24 Nov. 1779, and graduated B.C.L. in 1788; he took orders in 1783, and in the same year became rector of Eaton, Leicestershire. He did not exhibit in 1781 or 1782, but in 1783 he sent his second sacred subject, 'An Angel carrying the Spirit of a Child to Paradise.' This picture is at Burghley, and the angel is a portrait of Mary Isabella, afterwards wife of Charles, fourth duke of Rutland. In 1785 appeared his next and last contributions to the Royal Academy —'The Fortune Teller' and two full-lengths of noblemen (the Duke of Manchester and Lord Petre), 'grand-masters' of the Freemasons, for Freemasons' Hall.

He painted two other 'grand-masters,' the Duke of Cumberland and the prince-regent; several subjects for Boydell's Shakespeare Gallery, from 'Much Ado about Nothing,' 'Henry VIII,' and 'The Merry Wives of Windsor,' and some religious pictures, one of which, the 'Annunciation,' he presented in 1799, as an altar-piece, to Exeter Cathedral. It was a subject of coarse ridicule by Paley, and was removed about 1853. Among others were 'Cherubs,' 'The Guardian Angel,' and the 'Resurrection of a Pious Family,' the last of which was sold at Christie's in 1886 for 23*l.* 2*s.* Many of his works were engraved by Bartolozzi, J. R. Smith, Marcuard, Simon, Thew, and Dickinson, and became very popular. Although never rising to the first rank, and severely attacked by such satirists as Peter Pindar (Dr. Wolcot) and Antony Pasquin (John Williams), he was a clever artist and pleasant colourist, and one or two of his scenes from Shakespeare (especially Mrs. Page and Mrs. Ford reading Falstaff's love-letter) are animated with a sprightly humour. His portraits at Freemasons' Hall were burnt in the fire of 1883.

His career as a clergyman was prosperous. He became rector of Knighton, Leicestershire, and Woolsthorpe, Lincolnshire, in 1788, prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral in 1795, and chaplain to the Marquis of Westminster and the prince-regent. He married a niece of Dr. Turton, a physician of large practice, and died at Brasted Place, Kent, on 20 March 1814.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Redgraves' Century of Painters; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Algernon Graves's Dict.; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Redford's Art Sales; Peter Pindar's Works; Antony Pasquin's Royal Academicians, a Farce; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 272, 6th ser. vii. 313, 389, viii. 54, 253; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.] C. M.

PETERS or PETER, THOMAS (*d.* 1654), puritan divine, was son of Thomas Dyckwoode, *alias* Peters, who married at Fowey, Cornwall, in June 1594, Martha, daughter of John Treffry of Treffry, and elder brother of Hugh Peters [q. v.] He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1610, and graduated B.A. on 30 June 1614, M.A. 6 April 1625. For many years, probably from 1628, he was vicar of Mylor in his native county of Cornwall. He emigrated to America, arriving in New England, according to one historian, on 15 July 1639

(Felt, *Eccl. Hist. New England*, i. 410, 564, 592–3, 615); but the more probable statement is that he was driven out of Cornwall by the troops of Sir Ralph Hopton in 1643, and reached America in 1644. Peters was at Saybrook, Connecticut, in the summer of 1645, and afterwards with John Winthrop the younger at Pequot plantation. When this became the permanent settlement of New London, he was appointed in May 1646 its first minister; and, as he 'intended to inhabite in the said plantation,' was associated by the court at Boston with Winthrop in its management. A letter from him complaining of the Indian chief Uncus, 'for some injurious hostile insolencies,' was read before the commissioners of the United Colonies in September 1646, and in the following July he was reproved; but the commissioners did not think that the complaints justified any stronger proceedings (*Records of New Plymouth*, ed. Pulsifer, i. 71–3, 99–100). Meantime Peters had been ill; and on an invitation from his old parish in Cornwall had sailed from Boston in December 1646. He returned to England by way of Spain, leaving Nantucket on 19 Dec. 1646, and arriving at Malaga on 19 Jan. 1646–7, after 'a full month of sad storms.' Peters again ministered at Mylor, and died there in 1654, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. A gravestone in the churchyard records his memory. His wife, who is said to have been a sister of Winthrop, did not accompany him to New England.

Peters is described by Cotton Mather as 'a worthy man and a writer of certain pieces' (*Magnalia Christi Americana*, bk. iv. chap. i.) He himself, in the preface to his sermon, 'A Remedie against Ruine,' preached before the judges at the Launceston assizes, 17 March 1651–2, says that he 'never before peep'd in the Presse beyond the letters of my name.' A long preface deals with his differences with the Rev. Sampson Bond, rector of Mawgan in Meneague, Cornwall, whom he had accused of unsoundness, and of having stolen about a fourth of a sermon from the Rev. Daniel Featley [q. v.] The charge resulted in an accusation against Peters of perjury. But the case ended in a victory for him. Letters from Peters are in Winthrop's 'History of New England,' 1853 edit. pp. 463–4; the 'New England Historical and Genealogical Register,' ii. 63–4; and in the 'Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections', 3rd ser. i. 23–4, 4th ser. vi. 519–20, viii. 428–33. He is said to have been of a milder disposition than his brother Hugh.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 475, iii. 1081; Foster's Oxford Alumni; Allen's American Biogr. Dict. (1857 edit.); Caulkins's New London, pp. 43–53; Savage's Geneal. Dict. iii. 402–3; Farmer's Geneal. Reg. pp. 224–5.]

W. P. C.

PETERSDORFF, CHARLES ERDMAN (1800–1886), legal writer, third son of Christian F. Petersdorff, furrier, of 14 Gough Square, London, and of Ivy House, Tottenham, was born in London on 4 Nov. 1800. He became a student of the Inner Temple on 24 Sept. 1818, and was called to the bar on 25 Jan. 1833. He was for some time one of the counsel to the admiralty, and by order of the lords of the admiralty he compiled a complete collection of the statutes relating to the navy, to shipping, ports, and harbours. He was created a serjeant-at-law on 14 June 1858, and nominated, on 1 Jan. 1863, a judge of the county courts, circuit 57 (north Devonshire and Somerset), an appointment which he resigned in December 1885. He was killed by accidentally falling into the area of his house, 23 Harley Street, London, on 29 July 1886. On 15 Nov. 1847 he married Mary Anne, widow of James Mallock, of 78 Harley Street, London.

He was the author of: 1. 'A General Index to the Precedents in Civil and Criminal Pleadings from the Earliest Period,' 1822. 2. 'A Practical Treatise on the Law of Bail,' 1824. 3. 'A Practical and Elementary Abridgment of Cases in the King's Bench, Common Pleas, Exchequer, and at Nisi Prius from the Restoration,' 1825–30, 15 vols. 4. 'A Practical and Elementary Abridgment of the Common Law as altered and established by the Recent Statutes,' 1841–1844, 5 vols.; 2nd edit. 6 vols. 1861–4; with a 'Supplement,' 1870; and a second edition of the 'Supplement,' 1871. 5. 'The Principles and Practice of the Law of Bankruptcy and Insolvency,' 1861; 2nd edit. 1862. 6. 'Law Students' and Practitioners' Commonplace Book of Law and Equity. By a Barrister,' 1871. 7. 'A Practical Compendium of the Law of Master and Servant, and especially of Employers and Workmen, under the Acts of 1875,' 1876.

[Debrett's House of Commons, 1885, ed. Mair, p. 367; Law Journal, 7 Aug. 1886, p. 467.]

G. C. B.

PETERSON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1600), translator, was a member of Lincoln's Inn. He published: 1. A translation of 'Galateo,' the celebrated treatise on manners written by Giovanni della Casa, archbishop of Benevento. This translation, now very rare, is entitled 'Galateo of Maister John della Casa, Archebishop of Beneuenta. Or rather a treatise of the manners and behaviours it

behoveth a man to use and eschewe in his familiar conversation. A worke very necessary and profitable for all Gentlemen or other. First written in the Italian tongue, and now done into English. Imprinted at London for Raufe Newbery,' 1576. The book is dedicated to 'my singular good Lord, the Lord Robert Dudley, Earle of Leycester,' and contains dedicatory verses to the translator in Italian by F. Pucci and A. Citolini; in Latin sapphics by Edward Cradock [q. v.]; in English by Thomas Drant [q. v.], Thomas Browne, and one J. Stoughton. It was reprinted privately in 1892, with introduction by H. J. Reid. 2. 'A Treatise concerning the Causes of the Magnificence and Greatnes of Cities, Devided into three bookes by Sig. Giovanni Botero, in the Italian Tongue, now done into English. At London, Printed by T. P. for Richard Ockould and Henry Tomes,' 1606. Dedicated to 'my verie good Lord, Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight' (Watt, *Bibl. Brit.*) The original was published at Milan, 1596. From the dedications it appears that Peterson had received favours from the Earl of Leicester and Lord Ellesmere. Copies of both these works, which are very rare, are in the British Museum Library.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 903; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] E. C. M.

PETHER, ABRAHAM (1756–1812), landscape-painter, a cousin of William Pether [q. v.], was born at Chichester in 1756. In childhood he showed a great talent for music, and at the age of nine played the organ in one of the Chichester churches. Adopting art as his profession, he became a pupil of George Smith, whom he greatly surpassed. He painted river and mountain scenery, with classical buildings, in a pleasing though artificial style, somewhat resembling that of Wilson; but his reputation rests on his moonlight subjects, which attracted much admiration, and earned for him the sobriquet of 'Moonlight' Pether. He was partial to the combination of moonlight and firelight, as in such subjects as 'Eruption of Vesuvius,' 'Ship on Fire in a Gale at Night,' 'An Ironfoundry by Moonlight,' &c., which he painted with fine feeling and harmony of colour. Pether was a large exhibitor with both the Free and the Incorporated Societies from 1773 to 1791, and at the Royal Academy from 1784 to 1811. His 'Harvest Moon,' which was at the Academy in 1795, was highly praised at the time. He had an extensive knowledge of scientific subjects, and in his moonlight pictures the astronomical conditions are always correctly observed. He was also a clever mechanic, constructing optical instruments for his own use, and lectured on electricity. Although his art was popular, Pether was never able to do more than supply the daily wants of his large family, and when attacked by a lingering disease, which incapacitated him for work and eventually caused his death, he was reduced to great poverty. He died at Southampton on 13 April 1812, leaving a widow and nine children quite destitute; and the fact that they were unable to obtain any assistance from the Artists' Benevolent Fund was made the occasion of a fierce attack upon the management of that society. Abraham Pether is known among dealers as 'Old' Pether, to distinguish him from his son Sebastian, who is noticed separately.

Thomas Pether (*fl.* 1781), who was probably a brother of Abraham—as, according to the catalogues, they at one time lived together—was a wax modeller, and exhibited portraits in wax with the Free Society from 1772 to 1781.

[Pilkington's Dict. of Painters; Bryan's Dict., ed. Stanley; Pye's Patronage of British Art, p. 332; Dayes's Works, 1805; Exhibition Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

PETHER, SEBASTIAN (1790–1844), landscape-painter, eldest son of Abraham Pether [q. v.], was born in 1790. He was a pupil of his father, and, like him, painted chiefly moonlight views and nocturnal conflagrations. His works of this class are singularly truthful and harmonious in colour, and should have brought him success; but early in life the necessity of providing for a large family drove him into the hands of the dealers, who purchased his pictures for trifling sums for copying purposes, to which they readily lent themselves, and consequently they were rarely seen at exhibitions. In 1814 Pether sent to the Royal Academy 'View from Chelsea Bridge of the Destruction of Drury Lane Theatre,' and in 1826 'A Caravan overtaken by a Whirlwind.' The latter was a commission from Sir J. Fleming Leicester; but as the subject was not suited to the painter's talent, this solitary piece of patronage was of no real benefit to him. His life was one long struggle with adversity, which reached its climax when, in 1842, three pictures which, with the help of a friendly frame-maker, he sent to the Royal Academy were rejected. Pether resembled his father in his taste for mechanical pursuits, and is said to have suggested the idea of the stomach-pump to Mr. Jukes the surgeon. He died at Battersea on 14 March 1844, when a subscription was raised for his

family. Pictures attributed to Sebastian Pether frequently appear at sales, but they are usually dealers' copies. His genuine works are rare.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Stanley; Art Union, 1844, p. 144; Seguier's Dict. of Painters.] F. M. O'D.

PETHER, WILLIAM (1738?–1821), mezzotint-engraver, was born at Carlisle about 1738, and became a pupil of Thomas Frye [q. v.], with whom he entered into partnership in 1761. In 1762 he engraved Frye's portrait of George III in three sizes, and during the following fifteen years executed a number of engravings after various English, Dutch, and Italian masters, especially Rembrandt and Joseph Wright of Derby, whose strong effects of light and shade he rendered with remarkable taste and intelligence. His plates of 'The Jewish Bride,' 1763, 'Jewish Rabbi,' 1764, 'Officer of State,' 1764, and 'Lord of the Vineyard,' 1766, after Rembrandt, and 'A Lecture on the Orrery,' 1768, 'Drawing from the Gladiator,' 1769, 'The Hermit,' 1770, and 'The Alchymist,' 1775, after Wright, are masterpieces of mezzotint work. Pether engraved altogether about fifty plates, some of which were published by Boydell, but the majority by himself at various addresses in London. He was also an excellent miniaturist, and painted some good life-sized portraits in oil, three of which—Mrs. Bates the singer, the brothers Smith of Chichester, and himself in a Spanish dress—he also engraved. He was a fellow of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and contributed to its exhibitions paintings, miniatures, and engravings from 1764 to 1777. In the latter year he sent his own portrait, above mentioned, with the disguised title, 'Don Mailliw Rehtep.' He was also an occasional exhibitor with the Free Society and the Royal Academy. Pether's career was marred by his restless temperament, which rendered him incapable of pursuing continuously any one branch of art, and sometimes led him into employing his faculties on subjects quite foreign to his profession. He constantly changed his residence from London to the provinces and back again, and being averse to society, although an agreeable and accomplished man, gradually sank into obscurity and neglect. His latest plate published in London is dated 1793, and he exhibited at the Royal Academy for the last time in 1794. About ten years later he appears to have settled at Bristol, where he earned a livelihood as a drawing-master and picture-cleaner, and there he engraved the portraits of Edward Colston the philanthropist, after Richardson, and Samuel Syer, the historian of Bristol, the latter dated 1816. Pether died in Montague Street, Bristol, on 19 July 1821, aged 82 or 83, having been long forgotten in the world of art. He had many pupils, the most eminent of whom were Henry Edridge and Edward Dayes. The latter, in his 'Sketches of Artists,' speaks of him with great admiration, both as an artist and a man. An engraved portrait of Pether is mentioned by Bromley.

[Miller's Biographical Sketches, 1826; Challoner Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Dayes's Works, 1805; Bristol Mirror, 28 July 1821; information from Mr. W. George of Bristol.] F. M. O'D.

PETHERAM, JOHN (*d.* 1858), antiquary and publisher, issued, under the general title of 'Puritan Discipline Tracts,' between 1843 and 1847, from 71 Chancery Lane, London, with introductions and notes, reprints of six rare tracts dealing with the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy of 1589–92. Their titles are: 'An Epitome,' 'An Epistle,' 'Pappe with a Hatchet,' 'Hay any Worke for Cooper,' 'An Almond for a Parrat,' and Bishop Cooper's 'Admonition,' 8vo. He also edited 'A Brief Discourse of the Troubles begun at Frankfort, 1575,' London, 1846, sm. 8vo, and a 'Bibliographical Miscellany,' 5 pts. (1859, in one vol.) He wrote a useful 'Historical Sketch of the Progress and Present State of Anglo-Saxon Literature in England,' London, 1840, 8vo, and 'Reasons for establishing an Authors' Publication Society,' 1843, a pamphlet in which he recommended great reductions in the prices of books and publication at net prices only. Petheram afterwards had a secondhand bookseller's shop in Holborn, where he died in December 1858.

[Maskell's History of the Martin Mar-Prelate Controversy, 1845; Publishers' Circular, 31 Dec. 1858.] H. R. T.

PETIT, JOHN LOUIS (1801–1868), divine and artist, born at Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire, was son of John Hayes Petit, by Harriet Astley of Dukinfield Lodge, Lancashire. The family was originally settled at Caen, and was of Huguenot opinions [see PETIT DES ETANS, LEWIS], and another JOHN LEWIS PETIT (1736–1780), son of John Petit of Little Aston, Staffordshire, was born in the parish of Shenstone, Staffordshire, and graduated from Queens' College, Cambridge, B.A. 1756, M.A. 1759, and M.D. 1766. He was elected fellow of the College of Physicians in 1767, was Gulstonian lecturer in 1768, censor in that year, 1774, and 1777, and was elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on the death of Dr. Anthony Askew [q. v.] in 1774. He died on 27 May 1780

(Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 281; *Original Minute-book of St. Bartholomew's Hospital*).

John Louis Petit was educated at Eton, and contributed to the 'Etonian,' then in its palmiest days. He was elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1822, graduated B.A. in 1823 and M.A. in 1826, and on 21 June 1850 was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford. He took holy orders in 1824, but undertook no parochial work.

Petit showed a taste for sketching in early years, and his drawings in pencil and Indian ink were very delicate and correct. His favourite subject was old churches, and great part of his life was spent in visiting and sketching them. His drawings were rapidly executed, and his sketches were always finished on the spot. In 1839 he made his first extensive tour on the continent. The results appeared in his 'Remarks on Church Architecture' (1841, 2 vols. 8vo), with illustrations. It was followed in 1846 by 'Remarks on Architectural Character,' royal fol. In the same year Petit published a lecture which he had delivered on 24 Feb. 1846 to the Oxford Society for promoting the study of Gothic architecture, under the title 'Remarks on the Principles of Gothic Architecture as applied to ordinary Parish Churches.' It was succeeded by the 'Architecture of Tewkesbury Abbey Church,' royal 8vo, 1846; 'Architectural Notes in the Neighbourhood of Cheltenham,' and 'Remarks on Wimbourne Minster,' 1847; 'Remarks on Southwell Minster,' with numerous good illustrations, 1848; 'Architectural Notices relating to Churches in Gloucestershire and Sussex,' 1849; 'Architectural Notices of the curious Church of Gillingham, Norfolk,' and an 'Account of Sherborne Minster,' 1850. In 1852 Petit published an 'Account of Brinkburn Priory,' a paper upon coloured brickwork near Rouen, and some careful notices of French ecclesiastical architecture. On 12 July 1853 he read before the Architectural Institute of Great Britain a paper on the 'Architectural History of Boxgrove Priory,' which was published the same year, together with some 'historical remarks and conjectures' by W. Turner.

In 1854 appeared Petit's principal work, 'Architectural Studies in France,' imperial 8vo. It was beautifully illustrated with fine woodcuts and facsimiles of anastatic drawings by the author and his companion, Professor Delamotte. It showed much learning and observation, and threw light upon the formation of Gothic in France, and on the differences between English and French Gothic. A new edition, revised by Edward Bell, F.S.A., with introduction, notes, and index, appeared in 1890. The text remained unaltered, but the illustrations were reduced in size, and a few added from Petit's unused woodcuts. In 1854 Petit also published a valuable lecture delivered to the members of the Mechanics' Institute at Northampton on 21 Dec. of the preceding year, on 'Architectural Principles and Prejudices.' In 1864–1865 he travelled in the East, and executed some striking drawings. He died at Lichfield on 1 Dec. 1868, from a cold caught while sketching.

Petit was one of the founders of the British Archæological Institute at Cambridge in 1844, and to its journal contributed, among other papers, an account of St. Germans Cathedral in the Isle of Man. He was also F.S.A., an honorary member of the Institute of British Architects, and a governor of Christ's Hospital. He was a learned and elegant writer, but was best known as an artist. Besides the work already noticed, he produced a few delicate etchings on copper. Specimens of his oil paintings are rare, but show a good sense of colour. Two of them belong to Mr. Albert Hartshorne and Mr. B. J. Hartshorne, who also possess many of his water-colour sketches. A poem by Petit, entitled 'The Lesser and the Greater Light,' was printed for the first time by his sister in 1869.

[Architect, 2 Jan. 1869, by Albert Hartshorne; Luard's Grad. Cant.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Athenæum, 26 Dec. 1868; Guardian, 9 Dec. 1868; Walford's Men of the Time, 1862; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. ii. 1571; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

PETIT des Etans, LEWIS (1665?–1720), brigadier-general and military engineer, was descended from the ancient family of Petit des Etans, established near Caen in Normandy. He came to England on the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685. He served in the train as engineer in Ireland from 19 June 1691, the date of his commission, to 1 May 1692. He was employed in the ordnance train which proceeded with the Channel fleet on the summer expeditions to act on the French coast in both 1692 and 1693, when he was one of the twelve engineers under Sir Martin Beckman, the king's chief engineer. The attempts on the French coast were not very successful, and the train was landed at Ostend after the battle of Landen, 19 July 1693. It was under the command-in-chief of the Duke of Leinster, and took part in the capture of Furnes, Dixmude, and Ghent. Petit wintered at Ghent, and returned to England with the train. After the treaty of

Ryswick in 1697, a permanent train was formed; but several engineers were placed on half-pay, and Petit appears to have been brought into the train again in 1699.

On 6 April 1702 Petit was included in the royal warrant for an ordnance train to accompany the expedition to Cadiz under the Duke of Ormonde and Admiral Sir George Rooke. Colonel Peter Carles commanded the train. The expedition sailed from Spithead on 12 July, and on 21 July anchored outside the Bay of Bulls at Cadiz. Petit was sent to reconnoitre, and the troops were landed in accordance with his proposals. The town of Rota surrendered, but, after some abortive operations on the Matagorda peninsula, the attack was abandoned. The expedition sailed for Vigo, and on 12 Oct. a successful attack was made on that town, in which Petit took an active part.

Petit returned to England, and on 24 July 1703 was included in the royal warrant forming an ordnance train, which proceeded to Portugal under the command, first, of the Duke of Schomberg, and later of the Earl of Galway [see Massue de Ruvigny, Henry], to assist the Archduke Charles in the invasion of Spain. Petit took part in the campaign against the Duke of Berwick. The Earl of Galway reported on 30 Nov. 1704 that Petit 'is very capable; but he was taken in Portalegre, and has been sent into France. It will be very well to get him exchanged one of the first, and send him back hither.' Directions were given accordingly.

In September, when the British government heard of the capture of Gibraltar by Rooke, an ordnance train was prepared, of which Petit was one of the engineers, for the service of the new acquisition, the train being under the command of Talbot Edwardes. The train arrived on 18 Feb. 1705, and the siege, which the Spaniards had begun seven months before, was raised on 20 April.

Petit was now appointed chief engineer to command the ordnance train for the capture of Barcelona under the Earl of Peterborough, and sailed in the fleet under Sir Clowdisley Shovell on 28 July from Gibraltar. The troops were disembarked at Barcelona on 22 Aug., and invested the city. After the strong fort of Monjuich had been carried by storm on 3 Sept. 1705, Petit erected three siege batteries against the city, all on the west side—one of nine guns, another of twelve, and the last of upwards of thirty guns, from which a continuous fire was kept up. Petit then erected another battery of six guns on a lower piece of ground opposite to the weakest part of the walls. Although he was wounded, he was not long absent from duty. The breach was made practicable, and on 4 Oct. the city capitulated.

On 6 April 1706 King Philip, at the head of a large army, invested Barcelona by land while the Count de Toulouse blockaded it by sea. A small ordnance train was in the city under Petit. Owing to his exertions the fortification had been placed in an efficient condition, while the place was well provided with guns, ammunition, and defensive matériel. At Monjuich Petit had completed the half-formed outworks, with a good line of bastioned fortifications, with ditches, covered way, and glacis, and had thrown up a small lunette in front of a demi-bastion on the left. He had mounted several guns on the new ramparts, and the old fort formed a strong keep to the new main line of defence in front. Moreover, between the fortress and Monjuich, in substitution for the small detached work of St. Bertram, which had been demolished, Petit had constructed a continuous line of entrenchment with a palisaded ditch. The siege was pushed forward with vigour. On 15 April the advanced lunette was captured, and a lodgment in it converted into a five-gun battery. On the 21st the enceinte of Monjuich was stormed and captured, and the besiegers were able to concentrate their attention on the fortress itself. Petit, who was the soul of the defence, constructed entrenchments to isolate the weak points. On 3 May the besiegers commenced mining, but Petit met them with countermines, and, by blowing in their galleries, checked their advance. On 8 May Sir John Leake arrived with a relieving squadron, and the siege was raised. The success of the defence brought great credit to Petit, to whose zeal, activity, and engineering resources it was mainly due. The Archduke Charles wrote a letter to Queen Anne from Barcelona on 29 May expressing his obligation to Petit.

Petit, who had been promoted colonel, was with the train at Almanza when, on 25 April 1707, the Earl of Galway was defeated by Berwick. On 11 May Petit arrived at Tortosa, where he was charged with the duty of preparing that fortress for a siege. On 11 June 1708 the Duke of Orleans invested the place with twenty-two thousand men. The trenches were opened on 21 June, and three days later sixteen guns, besides mortars, opened fire. The defence was spirited. But on 8 July Orleans had sapped to within fourteen yards of the counterscarp, while twenty-seven guns were battering the escarp. The next night he assaulted and carried the covered way. The garrison made a determined sortie, effecting considerable injury to the works of the besiegers, and at its conclusion Petit

sprang a mine, which he had placed in the covered way, with good effect. All the efforts of the defenders were, however, unavailing, and on 10 July the town capitulated.

It may be assumed that Petit was exchanged almost immediately, for in August 1708 General Stanhope took him with him as chief engineer in his expedition to Minorca. He effected a landing on 26 Aug., and laid siege to Port Mahon. The place fell on 30 Sept., and a few days later the whole island surrendered to the British. Petit was appointed governor of Fort St. Philip, the citadel of Port Mahon, and lieutenant-governor of the island. He built a large work for the defence of Port Mahon harbour. He was promoted brigadier-general for his services, and given the command in Minorca. He was at this time a lieutenant-colonel in the army, and also a captain in Brigadier Joseph Wightman's regiment of foot (cf. a petition of his wife Mariana to receive his captain's pay by his authority for herself and four children). From March 1709 Petit was, according to the 'Muster Rolls,' in Spain until March 1710, when he returned to Minorca. He remained there until 1713, when he returned to England.

After the treaty of Utrecht the engineers were reduced to a peace footing. But as England had acquired Gibraltar, Minorca, and Nova Scotia, an extra staff was required for each of those places. Petit is shown on the rolls in May 1714 at the head of the new establishment for home service, and seems to have been employed at the board of ordnance. On the accession of George I Petit was sent, in September 1714, to Scotland, to assist General Maitland in view of the threatened rising of the clans, and to report on the state of the works at Fort William, as well as at Dumbarton and other forts and castles in the west of Scotland. On 27 Nov. a warrant was issued for the formation of an ordnance train for Scotland, and Petit was appointed chief engineer. Petit and six other engineers went by land, leaving the train to follow by sea. The ships carrying the train lay windbound at the mouth of the Thames. Petit was consequently ordered to make up a train of eighteen, twelve, and nine pounders, and six small field-pieces from the guns at Edinburgh and Berwick, and to hire out of the Dutch and British troops such men as had skill in gunnery to the number of fifty for gunners and matrosses, to be added to the old Scots corps of gunners, then at Stirling. He was also instructed to get together what ammunition and other warlike stores would be necessary, and nine thousand men, either for siege or battle, in readiness, with the utmost expedition, together with pontoons for crossing rivers. The Jacobite rebellion was soon suppressed. Petit then marched with Cadogan's army by Perth to Fort William, and later surveyed land at the head of Loch Ness for a fort.

On 3 July 1716 a warrant was issued appointing Petit chief engineer and commander-in-chief of the office of ordnance at Port Mahon, Minorca. He appears to have returned to England the following year. In 1717 he was employed to design four barracks and to report upon their sites in Scotland to prevent robberies and depredations of the highlanders. In 1718 Petit was again at Minorca as chief engineer, and in September reported that he was making defensible the outworks for covering the body of St. Philip's Castle. The board of ordnance reported to Secretary Craggs on 14 Oct. that the cost of the work would probably be 50,000*l.*, besides stores of war, and that only 16,965*l.* had been supplied. In 1720 Petit went to Italy for his health, and, dying at Naples, was buried there. His eldest son, Robert, was a captain and engineer, and was stationed at Port Mahon when his father died. John Louis Petit [q. v.] was a descendant.

[War Office Records; Conolly MSS.; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Armstrong's History of Minorca, 1752; Carleton Memoirs, 1728; Royal Warrants; Smollett's History of England, 1807; Board of Ordnance Letters; Rae's History of the Late Rebellion, 1718; Patten's History of the Rebellion of 1715, 1745; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1735; Addit. MSS. Brit. Museum.] R. H. V.

PETIT or **PETYT** or **PETYTE, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1536–1554), printer, was supposed by Ames 'to be related to the famous John Petit,' the Paris printer (*Typogr. Antiq.* i. 553). His house was at the sign of the Maiden's Head in St. Paul's Churchyard, London, where he produced in 1536 an edition of the 'Rudder of the Sea.' He also printed Taverner's New Testament (1539), the 'Sarum Primer' (1541, 1542, 1543, 1544, 1545), Chaucer's 'Workes' (n. d.), and 'Sarum Horæ' (1541, 1554).

On 6 April 1543 he, 'Whitchurch, Beddle, Grafton, Middleton, Maylour, Lant and Keyle, printers, for printing of suche bokes as wer thowght to be unlawfull, contrary to the proclamation made on that behalff, wer committed unto prison' (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1890, new ser. i. 107). All except Petit were subsequently released from the Fleet, on declaring 'what nomber off bookes and ballettes they have bowght wythin thiese

iij yeres,' and what merchants had introduced 'Englisshe bokes of ill matter' (*ib.* pp. 117, 125). Between 1536 and 1554 about thirty-nine books bear his name as printer or publisher, among them being several law-books.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Dibdin), iii. 507–16; Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Registers, i. 394, vol. v. p. cii; Dickinson's List of Service Books, 1850; Catalogue of Books in British Museum to 1640; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections, 1867–89; Hansard's Typographia, 1825, p. 118.] H. R. T.

PETIT, WILLIAM (*d.* 1213), lord justice of Ireland, was a follower of Hugh de Lacy, first earl of Meath (*d.* 1186) [q. v.], and probably went over to Ireland with him in 1171. He received from him Castlebrack in the present Queen's County, and Rathkenny, co. Meath. In 1191 he served as lord-justice of Ireland. He again appears as co-justice with Peter Pipard in a charter granted between 1194 and 1200 to St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin. He was a witness to two charters to the same abbey, which can be dated 1205 and 1203–7, and to other charters of less precise date granted to St. Mary's and to St. Thomas's Abbey, Dublin. On 26 March 1204 he was appointed, with three others, to hear the complaint of Meiler Fitz-Henry [q. v.], lord justice of Ireland, against William de Burgh (*Patent Rolls*, p. 39). On 20 March 1208 he was sent by John with messages to the lord justice of Ireland (*Close Rolls*, i. 106 *b*). On 28 June 1210 Petit appeared at Dublin, with others, as a messenger from Walter de Lacy, second earl of Meath [q. v.], praying the king to relax his ire and suffer Walter to approach his presence (*Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland*, i. 402). In 1212 he and other Irish barons supported John against Innocent III (*ib.* p. 448). He died in 1213. He granted to St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, certain lands at Machergalin, near the abbey of Kilsenecan. His son was taken by King John as a hostage for Richard de Faipo. His widow in February 1215 offered 100 marks for liberty to remarry as she pleased, and for the replacement of her son as hostage by the son of Richard de Faipo himself (*Close Rolls*, ii. 86).

[Close and Patent Rolls, and Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, vol. i., as quoted above; Munimenta Hibernica (Record Comm.) iii. 56; Francisque Michel, Anglo-Norman Poem on the Conquest of Ireland, pp. 148–9; Annals of Ireland in Cartulary of St. Mary's Abbey, ii. 312; the same cartulary, i. 30, 69, 143, 144 et passim, Register of St. Thomas's Abbey, pp. 9, 12, 34, 38, 48, 253, 254, 255 (both in the Rolls Ser.); Gilbert's Hist. of the Viceroys of Ireland, p. 55.] W. E. R.

PETIT, PETYT, or PARVUS, WILLIAM (1136–1208), author. [See WILLIAM OF NEWBURGH.]

PETIVER, JAMES (*d.* 1718), botanist and entomologist, son of James and Mary Petiver, was born at Hillmorton, near Rugby, Warwickshire, between 1660 and 1670. He was, from 1676, educated at Rugby free school (*Rugby School Register*, p. 1) 'under the patronage of a kind grandfather, Mr. Richard Elborowe' (*Sloane MS.* 3339, f. 10), and was apprenticed, not later than 1683, to Mr. Feltham, apothecary to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London. He became an intimate correspondent of John Ray [q. v.], and his assistance is acknowledged in the prefaces to the second volume of Ray's 'Historia Plantarum' (1688) and to his 'Synopsis Stirpium' (1690). By 1692 he was practising as an apothecary 'at the White Cross, near Long Lane in Aldersgate Street,' and in the same street, if not in the same house, he resided for the rest of his life. In 1695, when he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, he wrote the list of Middlesex plants for Gibson's edition of Camden's 'Britannia' (pp. 335–40, and *Sloane MS.* 3332, f. 129), all the other county lists being contributed by Ray. Petiver became apothecary to the Charterhouse, and seems to have had a good practice, though not one of a high order, since he advertised various quack nostrums.

He corresponded with naturalists in all parts of the world, and formed a large miscellaneous museum. Though in 1696 he seems to have been mainly devoted to entomology, and his business prevented him from often leaving London, he made frequent botanising expeditions round Hampstead with his friends Samuel Doody and Adam Buddle [q. v.], and by 1697 had altogether between five and six thousand plants (*ib.* 3333, f. 255). In 1699 he visited John Ray at Black Notley in Essex, and in 1704 contributed lists of Asiatic and African plants to the third volume of his 'Historia Plantarum.' In 1707 his uncle Richard Elborowe died, bequeathing 7,000*l.* to him, but he seems never to have obtained the money from his half-brother, Elborowe Glentworth, the sole executor (*ib.* 3330 f. 937, 3331 f. 608, 3335 f. 9). From 1709, if not earlier, Petiver acted as demonstrator of plants to the Society of Apothecaries (FIELD, *Memoirs of the Botanick Garden at Chelsea*, p. 25). In 1711 he went to Leyden, mainly to purchase Dr. Hermann's museum for Sloane (*Sloane MSS.* 3337 f. 160, 3338 f. 28, 4055 f. 155). In the autumn of 1712 he made 'a trip to the Bath and Bristow,' and in 1715

he went with James Sherard [q. v.], the physician, to Cambridge (*ib.* 2330, f. 914). His health seems by this time to have failed, and early in 1717 he was incapable of any active exertion. He died, unmarried, at his house in Aldersgate Street about 2 April 1718. His body lay in state at Cook's Hall until the 10th, when it was buried in the chancel of St. Botolph's Church, Aldersgate Street, Sir Hans Sloane, Henry Levett [q. v.], physician to the Charterhouse, and four other physicians acting as pall-bearers.

His collections, for which, according to Pulteney (*Biographical Sketches*, ii. 32), Sir Hans Sloane, before his death, offered 4,000*l.*, were purchased, with his books and manuscripts, by Sloane, and are now in the British Museum. The manuscripts are mixed up with letters addressed to Sloane; and the herbarium, consisting of plants from all countries, forms a considerable portion of the Sloane collection, now at the Natural History Museum at South Kensington. Petiver's Latin was, at least sometimes, composed for him by Tancred Robinson [q. v.] (*Sloane MS.* 3330), and he borrowed largely, without much acknowledgment, from the botanical manuscripts of Adam Buddle. Though a good observer, and industrious in his endeavours to make science popular, he is often hasty and inaccurate in his botanical writings. His name was commemorated by Plumier in the genus *Petiveria*, tropical American plants, now taken as the type of an order.

Petiver published: 1. 'Museum Petiverianum,' 1695–1703, 8vo, in ten centuries, each describing one hundred plants, animals, or fossils. 2. 'Gazophylacium Naturæ et Artis,' 1702–9, folio, in ten decades, each containing ten plates, with descriptions. 3. 'The Monthly Miscellany, or Memoirs for the Curious,' 1707–9, 3 vols. containing the commencement of 'Botanicum Londinense, or the London Herbal.' 4. 'Plantarum Genevæ Catalogus,' 1709. 5. 'Pterigraphia Americana. Icones continens plusquam C C C C Filicum,' 1712, folio, twenty plates. 6. 'Aquat. Animalium Amboinæ Catalogus,' 1713, twenty-two plates. 7. 'Herbarii Britannici clariss. D. Raii Catalogus cum Iconibus ad vivum delineatis;' other copies having the title 'Catalogue of Mr. Ray's English Herball,' vol. i. with fifty copperplates, comprising over six hundred outline figures, 1713, folio; vol. ii. with twenty-two plates and about 280 figures, 1715; reprinted by Sir Hans Sloane in 1732. 8. 'Plantarum Etruriæ rariorum Catalogus,' 1715, folio. 9. 'Plantarum Italiæ marinarum et Graminum Icones,' 1715, folio, five plates. 10. 'Hortus Peruvianus medicinalis,' 1715, seven plates. 11. 'Monspelii desideratarum Plantarum Catalogus,' 1716, folio. 12. 'Proposals for the Continuation of an Iconical Supplement to Mr. John Ray his "Universal History of Plants,"' 1716. 13. 'Graminum, Muscorum, Fungorum . . . Concordia,' 1716, folio. 14. 'Petiveriana, sive Collectanea Naturæ,' iii. 1716–1717, folio. 15. 'Plantæ Silesiacæ rariores,' 1717, folio, a single sheet. 16. 'Plantarum Ægyptiacarum rariorum Icones,' 1717, folio, two plates and one sheet. 17. 'English Butterflies,' 1717, six plates. Undated: 18. 'Botanicum Anglicum,' labels for the herbarium. 19. 'Hortus siccus Pharmaceuticus,' labels. 20. 'Rudiments of English Botany,' four plates and one sheet. 21. 'James Petiver his Book, being Directions for gathering Plants,' one sheet. 22. 'Brief Directions for the easie making and preserving Collections,' one sheet. 23. 'Plants engraved for Ray's "English Herball,"' folio, one sheet. Petiver also published many separate plates, mostly of rare American plants. He contributed twenty-one papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vols. xix.–xxix.) between 1697 and 1717, explanatory of specimens of exotic plants, animals, minerals, fossils, and drugs exhibited by him. These are enumerated by Pulteney (*Biographical Sketches*, ii. 38–42). Many of his minor works became scarce, and they were mostly, with the exception of the papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' reprinted under the title 'Jacobi Petiveri Opera Historiam Naturalem spectantia,' 1764, 2 vols. fol. and 1 vol. 8vo.

[Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, 1869, pp. 379–86, and authorities there cited; Pulteney's Biographical Sketches of the Progress of Botany; Sloane MSS.] G. S. B.

PETO, Sir SAMUEL MORTON (1809–1889), contractor and politician, eldest son of William Peto of Cookham, Berkshire, who died on 12 Jan. 1849, by Sophia, daughter of Ralph Allowoy of Dorking, was born at Whitmoor House, parish of Woking, Surrey, on 4 Aug. 1809. While an apprentice to his uncle Henry Peto, a builder, at 31 Little Britain, city of London, he showed a talent for drawing, attended a technical school, and later on received lessons from a draughtsman, George Maddox of Furnival's Inn, and from Mr. Beazley, an architect. After spending three years in the carpenter's shop he went through the routine of bricklayer's work, and learnt to lay eight hundred bricks a day. His articles expired in 1830. In the same year Henry Peto died, and left his business to Samuel Morton and

another nephew, Thomas Grissell (1801–1874). The firm of Grissell & Peto during their partnership, 1830–47, constructed many buildings of importance. The first was the Hungerford Market (1832–3)—after a public competition—for 42,400*l.*; there followed the Reform (1836), Conservative (1840), and Oxford and Cambridge (1830) club-houses, the Lyceum (1834), St. James's (1835), and Olympic (1849) theatres, the Nelson Column (1843), all the Great Western railway works between Hanwell and Langley (1840), a large part of the South Eastern railway (1844), and the Woolwich graving dock.

It was during the construction of the railway works that Grissell and Peto dissolved their partnership, on 2 March 1846, the former retaining the building contracts, including the contract for the houses of parliament, which had been commenced in 1840 by the firm, and the latter retaining the railway contracts. Among the works taken over by Peto was the construction of a large portion of the South-Eastern railway, that between Folkestone and Hythe, including the viaduct and tunnel and the martello towers. He also made a large portion of the Eastern Counties railway between Wymondham and Dereham, Ely and Peterborough, Chatteris and St. Ives, Norwich and Brandon; the sections between London and Cambridge, and Cambridge and Ely (1846), the Dorsetshire portion of the London and South-Western railway (1846), and the works in connection with the improvement of the Severn navigation under Sir William Cubitt.

Edward Ladd Betts (1815–1872), who had undertaken the construction of the South-Eastern railway between Reigate and Folkestone, entered, in 1846, into partnership with Peto, which lasted. The works undertaken by the firm of Peto & Betts between 1846 and 1872 embraced the loop line of the Great Northern railway from Peterborough through Lincolnshire to Doncaster; the East Lincolnshire line connecting Boston with Louth; the Oxford, Worcester, and Wolverhampton railway (1852); the first section of the Buenos Ayres Great Southern railway; the Dunaberg and Witepsk railway in Russia; the line between Blidah and Algiers, and the boulevards, with warehouses underneath, at the latter place; the Oxford and Birmingham railway; the Hereford, Ross, and Gloucester railway, 1852; the South London and Crystal Palace railway, 1853; the East Suffolk section of the Great Eastern railway; the Victoria Docks, London (1852–5), the Norwegian Grand Trunk railway between Christiana and Eidsvold; and the Thames graving docks.

In connection with Thomas Brassey [q. v.] and E. L. Betts, Peto executed lines of railway in Australia, 1858–63; the Grand Trunk railway of Canada, including the Victoria Bridge (opened October 1860); the Canada works at Birkenhead; the Jutland and Schleswig lines, 1852 (*Illustr. London News*, 11 Nov. 1854); the railway between Lyons and Avignon, 1852; and the London, Tilbury, and Southend railway, 1852.

Peto, Betts, and Thomas Russell Crampton were in partnership in carrying out the contracts of the Rustchuk and Varna railway, and the metropolitan extensions of the London, Chatham, and Dover railway, 1860; Peto and Betts constructed the portion between Strood and the Elephant and Castle ('Memoir of E. L. Betts,' in *Min. of Proc. of Instit. Civil Engineers*, 1873, xxxvi. 285–288). Peto's last railway contract was one for the construction of the Cornwall mineral railway in 1873.

Peto was a member of the baptist denomination, and a benefactor to it by providing the funds for the erection of Bloomsbury (1849) and Regent's Park chapels. But his tolerant disposition led him also to restore the parish church on his estate at Somerleyton, Suffolk. A staunch liberal in politics, he entered parliament as member for Norwich in August 1847, and sat for that constituency until December 1854. From 1859 to 1865 he represented Finsbury, and lastly he was member for Bristol from 1865 until his resignation on 22 April 1868. During his parliamentary career he was the means of passing Peto's Act, 1850, which rendered more simple the titles by which religious bodies hold property, and he advocated the Burials Bill in 1861, 1862, and 1863 (*Peto's Burial Bill*, by Anglicanus Presbyter, 1862).

On 26 Feb. 1839 Peto had been elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and on 1 Sept. 1851 he became deputy chairman of the metropolitan commissioners of sewers. He aided in starting the Great exhibition of 1851 by offering a guarantee of 50,000*l.*, and was subsequently one of her majesty's commissioners. During the Crimean war he suggested to Lord Palmerston that he should construct a railway between Balaclava and the entrenchments. A line of thirty-nine miles in length was accordingly laid down by him in 1854–5, and proved of much service to the army before Sebastopol. Peto and Brassey presented vouchers for every item of expenditure, and received payment without commission. The contract being under government, though without profit, obliged Peto to resign his seat in parliament, but for his services he was created

a baronet on 14 Feb. 1855. He spent the autumn of 1865 in America, and published next year 'The Resources and Prospects of America, ascertained during a Visit to the States.'

On 11 May 1866 Peto & Betts suspended payment, owing to the financial panic, with liabilities amounting to four millions and assets estimated at five millions. This disaster obliged Peto to resign his seat for Bristol in 1868, when Disraeli and Mr. Gladstone paid tributes to his character, the latter referring to him as 'a man who has attained a high position in this country by the exercise of rare talents and who has adorned that position by his great virtues' (Hansard, 27 March 1868 p. 359, 22 April p. 1067). He bore his reverse of fortune with great resignation. He for some time lived at Eastcote House, Pinner, and then at Blackhurst, Tunbridge Wells, where he died on 13 Nov. 1889. He was buried at Pembury.

He married, first, on 18 May 1831, Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas de la Garde Grissell, of Stockwell Common, Surrey; she died on 20 May 1842, leaving a son—Henry Peto (*b.* 1840), M.A., barrister-at-law—and two daughters. Peto married, secondly, on 12 July 1843, Sarah Ainsworth, eldest daughter of Henry Kelsall of Rochdale, by whom he had issue six sons and four daughters.

Peto published several pamphlets, including: 1. 'Divine Support in Death,' 1842. 2. 'Observations on the Report of the Defence Commissioners, with an Analysis of the Evidence,' 1862; to which three replies were printed. 3. 'Taxation, its Levy and Expenditure, Past and Future; being an Enquiry into our Financial Policy,' 1863.

[Sir Morton Peto, a Memorial Sketch (1893), with two portraits; Record of the Proceedings connected with the Presentation of a Service of Plate to Sir S. M. Peto at Lowestoft, 18 July 1860, 1860; Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1890, xcix. 400–3; Foster's Baronetage (1883), pp. 504–5; Illustr. London News, 1851 xviii. 105–6, 1857 xxx. 24–6, 1860 xxxvii. 147; Helps's Life of Mr. Brassey, 1872, pp. 163–5, 184, 216; Freeman, 22 Nov. 1889, pp. 769, 773; Engineer, 22 Nov. 1889, p. 438; London Figaro, 23 Nov. 1889, p. 10, with portrait; Times, 12 May 1866 p. 9, 15 Nov. 1889 p. 10.] G. C. B.

PETO, WILLIAM (*d.* 1558), cardinal, whose name is variously written Petow, Peytow, and Peytoo (the last form used by himself), was a man of good family (Harpsfield, *Pretended Divorce of Henry VIII*, p. 202, Camden Soc.; Holinshed, *Chronicle*, iii. 1168, ed. 1587). De Thou and others say he was of obscure parentage, simply because his parents are unknown—a fact for which one writer likens him to Melchizedek. Holinshed and some others call his christian name Peter, apparently by a sort of confusion with his surname. He was related to the Throgmortons of Warwickshire, or at least to Michael Throgmorton, a faithful attendant of Cardinal Pole, brother of Sir George Throgmorton of Coughton. As he seems to have been very old when he died, his birth must be referred to the fifteenth century. He was confessor to the Princess Mary, Henry VIII's daughter, in her early years (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, vi. 239). At the time when he first became conspicuous he was provincial of the Grey friars in England. On Easter Sunday (31 March) 1532 he preached before Henry VIII, at their convent at Greenwich, a bold sermon denouncing the divorce on which the king had set his mind, and warning him that princes were easily blinded by self-will and flattery. After the sermon the king called him to an interview, and endeavoured to argue the point with him, but could not move him, and, as Peto desired to attend a general chapter of his order at Toulouse, the king gave him leave to go. Next Sunday the king ordered his own chaplain, Dr. Hugh Curwen [q. v.], to preach in the same place. Curwen contradicted what Peto had said, till he was himself contradicted by Henry Elston, warden of the convent. Peto was then called back to Greenwich and ordered to deprive the warden, which he refused to do, and they were both arrested. It seems that he was committed to 'a tower in Lambeth over the gate' (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. xii. pt. ii. p. 333). In the latter part of the year, however, he was set at liberty and went abroad. He, at least, appears by the registers of the Franciscan convent at Pontoise to have been there for some time on 10 Jan. 1533. Later in that year both he and Elston were at Antwerp together. His real object in wishing to go abroad the year before was to cause a book to be printed in defence of Queen Catherine's cause; and at Antwerp he got surreptitiously printed an answer, or at least the preface to an answer, to the book called 'The Glass of Truth' published in England in justification of the king's divorce. It was entitled 'Philalethæ Hyperborei in *Anticatoptrum* suum, quod propediem in lucem dabit, ut patet proxima pagella, parasceue; sive adversus improborum quorundam temeritatem Illustrissimam Angliæ Reginam ab Arthuro Walliæ principe priore marito suo cognitam fuisse impudenter et inconsulte adstruentium, Susannis extemporaria.' It professed to be printed at 'Lunenburg' by Sebastian

Golsen in July 1533, but doubtless the place and printer's name were both fictitious, for it does not appear that Lüneburg (some two hundred and fifty miles from Antwerp) then possessed a printing press. Whether it was his own composition may be questioned; but he and his colleague Elston, who now lodged with him at Antwerp, were active in getting it conveyed into England, where, of course, it was destroyed whenever discovered by the authorities. A solitary copy is in the Grenville Library in the British Museum.

Stephen Vaughan, a friend of Thomas Cromwell, at Antwerp, made careful inquiry about Peto and the book, and believed that the latter was written by Bishop Fisher. He learned also that Sir Thomas More had sent his books against Tyndale and Frith to Peto at Antwerp. Moreover, a friar came over from England every week to Peto. 'He cannot,' said Vaughan, 'wear the cloaks and cowls sent over to him from England, they are so many.' It was said Peto tried to enlist even Tyndale's sympathy against the king in the matter of the divorce, and sent him a book on that subject to correct; but Tyndale refused to meddle with it. Vaughan tried hard to get him entrapped and sent to England, but failed. Peto even sent over to England two friars of his own order to search for books which might be useful to him, and they visited Queen Catherine. He seems to have remained in the Low Countries for some years, for in March 1536 we find him at Bergen-op-Zoom; and in June 1537 John Hutton, governor of the merchant adventurers at Antwerp, reports how an English exile, desiring to act as spy upon Cardinal Pole at Liège, procured a letter from Peto to his cousin, Michael Throgmorton, who was with the cardinal there. Peto himself went soon after to the cardinal at Liège, whence he was sent in August by Throgmorton to Hutton with a message touching a proposed conference between Pole and Dr. Wilson, the king's chaplain (*ib.* Henry VIII, vol. xii. pt. ii. No. 619 must be later than No. 635). In December he was at Brussels, conferring with Hutton about a letter in which he offered his allegiance to the king and service to Cromwell.

Nothing seems to have prevented his return to England except Henry's repudiation of the pope's supremacy. He did not object to the suppression of monasteries, if only they were put to better uses, and he admitted there were grave abuses that required correction. Hutton, writing to Cromwell on 20 Jan. 1538, describes him as one who could not flatter, who grew very hot in argument, and who might easily be got to let out secrets which he would have kept if questioned directly. But he saw that England was no safe place for him, and meant to go to Italy. In April he was seen at Mainz on his way thither, having laid aside his friar's habit for the journey by leave of the general of his order. During the latter part of the year he was staying at Venice and Padua.

In 1539 he was included in the sweeping bill of attainder passed against Cardinal Pole and others (31 Hen. VIII, c. 15, not printed), and for some years little or nothing is known about him, except that he wandered about on the continent, and was for some time at Rome. It was there in 1547, as the Vatican records show, that Paul III appointed him bishop of Salisbury, though he could not give him possession of the bishopric.

On Mary's accession he seems to have returned to England. But, feeling himself too old for the proper discharge of episcopal functions, he resigned the bishopric of Salisbury, and was settled at his old convent at Greenwich when Mary restored it. He was highly esteemed by Paul IV, who, as Cardinal Caraffa, had known him at Rome, and from the commencement of his pontificate had thought of making him a cardinal. On 14 June 1557 Paul proposed him in a consistory, and he was elected in his absence, the pope conferring on him at the same time the legateship in England of which he deprived Cardinal Pole [see POLE, REGINALD]. These appointments, however, Peto at once declined as a burden unsuited to his aged shoulders. They were, moreover, made in avowed disregard of the wishes of Queen Mary, who stopped the messenger bearing the hat to him. And though Cardinal Charles Caraffa, whom the pope sent that year to Philip II in Flanders, was commissioned among other things to get Peto to come to Rome (PALLAVICINO, lib. xiv. c. 5), the attempt was ineffectual. Peto was already worn out with age, and apparently in his dotage—'vecchio rebambito,' as the English ambassador represented to the pope; and the proposed distinction only caused him to be followed by a jeering crowd when he went through the streets of London. He died in the following April (1558).

[Annales Minorum, xix; Cardella's Memorie Storiche de' Cardinali, iv. 370; Pallavicino's Hist. of the Council of Trent; Letters and Papers Henry VIII, vols. v. sqq.; Cal. State Papers, Spanish, vol. iv. No. 934, Venetian, vols. iv. and vi.] J. G.

PETOWE, HENRY (*fl.* 1603), poetaster, was a native of London, and marshal of the Artillery Garden there in 1612 and later

years. As 'Marescallus Petowe' he signs verses on the London Artillery Garden in Munday's edition of Stowe (1622). A pedestrian versifier himself, he sincerely admired Marlowe's genius, and attempted to continue Marlowe's poem in 'The Second Part of Hero and Leander, conteyning their further Fortunes, by Henry Petowe. Sat cito, si sit bene. London, printed by Thomas Purfoot for Andrew Harris,' 1598, 4to. In a dedicatory epistle to Sir Henry Guilford, Petowe says that 'being inriched by a gentleman, a friend of mine, with the true Italian discourse of these lovers' further fortunes, I have presumed to finish the historie.' The address to the reader calls the poem 'the firstfruits of an unripe wit, done at certaine vacant howers.' It is poor in style and incident, but is preceded by a striking encomium of Marlowe. A copy of the book is in the Bodleian Library. Specimens appear in Dyce's edition of Marlowe, 1858, pp. xlii, 398–401. Next year Petowe published 'Philocasander and Elanira, the faire Lady of Britaine. Wherein is discovered the miserable passions of Love in exile, his unspeakable Joy receaved againe into favour, with the deserved guerdon of perfit Love and Constancie. Hurtfull to none, but pleasaunt and delightfull for all estates to contemplate. By Henry Petowe. Dulcia non meruit qui non gustavit amara,' printed by Thomas Purfoot, 1599, 4to, 26 leaves. This is dedicated to 'his very friend, Maister John Cowper,' in three six-line stanzas. It is preceded by verses signed N. R. Gent. and Henry Snelling, and by three verses by the author 'to the quick-sighted Readers.' The poem plagiarises the works of Surrey, Churchyard, Gascoigne, and others, and indicates that the author was courting a lady named White, perhaps an attendant on Queen Elizabeth (cf. *British Bibliographer*, i. 214–17). Petowe's 'Elizabetha quasi vivens. Eliza's Funerall. A fewe Aprill drops showred on the Hearse of dead Eliza. Or the Funerall teares of a true-hearted Subject. By H. P.,' London, printed by E. Allde for M. Lawe, 1603, 4to, is dedicated to Richard Hildersham. After the metrical 'Induction' and the poem comes 'the order and formall proceeding at the Funerall.' The poetical part of the volume is reprinted in Sir E. Brydges's 'Restituta,' iii. 23–30, and the whole of it in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' x. 332–42, and in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth,' 1823, iii. 615. There followed 'Englands Cæsar. His Majesties most Royall Coronation. Together with the manner of the solemne shewes prepared for the honour of his entry into the Cittie of London. Eliza her Coronation in Heaven. And Londons sorrow for her Visitation. By Henry Petowe,' London, printed by John Windet for Matthew Law, 1603, 4to. This is dedicated to six young gentlemen whose initials only are given. There are allusions in the poem to the ravages of the plague in London in 1603. The poem is noticed in Sir E. Brydges's 'Restituta,' iii. 30–4, and reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' x. 342–50, and in Nichols's 'Progresses of King James I,' 1828, i. 235. 'Londoners, their Entertainment in the Countrie, or a whipping of Runnawayes. Wherein is described London's Miserie, the Countries Crueltie, and Mans Inhumanitie' (London, 1604, 4to, b. l., printed by H. L. for C. B.), is a tract relating to the plague of 1603 (Collier, *Bridgewater Catalogue*, p. 175). Another work on the plague of 1625 is entitled 'The Countrie Ague, or London her welcome home to her retired Children. Together with a true Relation of the warlike Funerall of Captain Richard Robyns, one of the twentie Captaines of the trayned Bands of the Citie of London, which was performed the 24 day of September last, 1625. . . . By Henry Petowe, Marshall of the Artillerie Garden, London,' printed for Robert Allot, 1626, 4to. The tract is dedicated to 'Colonell Hugh Hamersley and all the Captains of the Artillerie Garden.' The dedication speaks of another tract by the author, 'London Sicke at Heart, or a Caveat for Runawayes,' as published ten weeks previously. Two other books, whose titles only seem to have survived, have been ascribed to Petowe: 1. 'A Description of the Countie of Surrey, containing a geographicall account of the said Countrey or Shyre, with other things thereunto apertaining. Collected and written by Henry Pattowe,' 1611 (Corser, *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*, ix. 147). 2. 'An honourable President for Great Men by an Elegiecall Monument to the Memory of that Worthy Gentleman, Mr. John Bancks, Citizen and Mercer of London, aged about 60 yeeres, and dyed the 9th day of September, Anno Dom. 1620. By Mariscal Petowb' (Hazlitt, *Handbook*, p. 454). The collection of epigrams by H. P., entitled 'The Mous-trap,' 1606, sometimes attributed to Petowe, is by Henry Parrot [q. v.]

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, ix. 143–147; Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica, p. 255; and authorities cited above; Brit. Mus. Libr. Cat.; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum (in Addit. MS. 24487, f. 100).] R. B.

PETRE, BENJAMIN (1672–1758), Roman catholic prelate, born 10 Aug. 1672, was son of John Petre (1617–1690) of Fidlers or Fithlers, Essex (who was a younger brother of William Petre [q. v.], the translator), by

his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Pincheon, esq., of Writtle in that county. He was educated at the English College, Douay, and, after being admitted to the priesthood, became tutor to Lord Derwentwater, who was subsequently beheaded for treason. He was consecrated bishop of Prusa, *in partibus*, on 11 Nov. 1721, and appointed coadjutor, *cum jure successionis*, to Bonaventure Giffard [q.v.], vicar-apostolic of the London district. On the death of that prelate on 12 March 1733–4, he succeeded to the vicariate. He resided chiefly at Fidlers, died on 22 Dec. 1758, and was buried in old St. Pancras churchyard. He was succeeded by Dr. Richard Challoner [q. v.]

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 158, 161–163, 257; Catholic Directory, 1894, p. 56; Howard's Roman Catholic Families, pt. i. p. 45.]

T. C.

PETRE, EDWARD (1631–1699), known as Father Petre or Peters, confessor of James II, born in London in 1631, was the second son of Sir Francis Petre, bart., of the Cranham branch of the family, of which the Barons Petre constituted the eldest branch. His mother was Elizabeth, third daughter of Sir John Gage, bart., of Firle Place, Sussex, and grandson of Sir John Gage [q. v.], constable of the Tower under Henry VIII. The story told in 'Revolution Politicks,' implying that he was educated at Westminster under Busby, is apocryphal. His family being devout Roman catholics, he was sent in 1649 to study at St. Omer, and three years later he entered the Society of Jesus at Watten, under the name of Spencer, though he was not professed of the four vows until 2 Feb. 1671. He obtained some prominence in the society, not so much for learning as for boldness and address. On the death of his elder brother Frances, at Cranham in Essex, about 1679, he succeeded to the title, and about the same time he received orders from his provincial, and was sent on the English mission. Being rector of the Hampshire district at the time of the popish plot (1679), he was arrested and committed to Newgate; but, as Oates and his satellites produced no specific charges against him, he was released, after a year's confinement, in June 1680. In the following August he became rector of the London district and vice-provincial of England; and, intelligence of this appointment having leaked out, he was promptly rearrested and imprisoned until 6 Feb. 1683. Exactly two years after his liberation James II ascended the throne, and at once summoned Petre to court. His correspondence with Père La Chaise and other 'forward' members of the society marked him out for promotion, and he soon gave evidence of his zeal and devotion. To him was given the superintendence of the royal chapel; he was made clerk of the royal closet, and he was lodged in those apartments at Whitehall which James had occupied when he was Duke of York. The queen appears to have regarded him with coldness, or even aversion, but he found an all-powerful ally in Sunderland. With Sunderland, along with Richard Talbot and Henry Jermyn (afterwards Lord Dover) [q. v.], he formed a sort of secret inner council, and it was by the machinations of this cabal that Sunderland eventually supplanted Rochester in the king's confidence; at the same time the king entrusted to Petre the conversion of Sunderland. James recognised in him 'a resolute and undertaking man,' and resolved to assign him an official place among his advisers. As a preliminary step, it was determined to seek some preferment for him from Innocent XI. In December 1686 Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemaine [q. v.], was sent to Rome to petition the pope to this effect. The first proposal apparently was that the pope should grant Petre a dispensation which would enable him to accept high office in the English church, and Eachard states that the dignity ultimately designed for Petre was the archbishopric of York, a see which was left vacant (from April 1686 to November 1688) for this purpose. The pope, however, who had little fondness for the jesuits, proved obdurate, both to the original request and to the subsequent proposal which Sunderland had the effrontery to make, that Petre should be made a cardinal. Innocent professed himself utterly unable to comply 'salva conscientia,' and added that 'such a promotion would very much reflect upon his majesty's fame' (see abstract of the correspondence in Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 424–5; *D'Adda Correspondence* in Addit. MS. 15396). He shortly afterwards ordered the general of the jesuits to rebuke Petre for his ambition.

Notwithstanding this rebuff, and in strong opposition to the wishes of the queen, James on 11 Nov. 1687 named Petre a privy councillor, along with the catholic lords Powis, Arundel, Belasyse, and Dover. The impolicy of such an appointment was glaring. James subsequently owned in his 'Memoirs' (ii. 77) that he was aware of it; but he 'was so bewitched by my Lord Sunderland and Father Petre as to let himself be prevailed upon to doe so indiscreete a thing.' Petre himself stated that he accepted the king's offer with the greatest reluctance, and it may certainly have been that he was over-persuaded

by Sunderland. Until he took his seat at the council board his elevation was kept a profound secret from every one save Sunderland, whose efforts to remove Rochester from the council he henceforth powerfully seconded. With Sunderland he also took an active part in 'regulating' the municipal corporations and revising the commission of the peace. In December he was appointed chief almoner, and he had an important voice in filling up the vacant fellowships at Magdalen College. During these proceedings the pope's nuncio D'Adda frequently had occasion to write to Rome of Petre's rashness and indiscretion, while he said, with perfect truth, that his appointment gave a very powerful handle against the king (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 225, 10th Rep. App. v. p. 119). The proclamation which the king caused to be made in the 'Gazette' of 2 Jan. 1687–8, to the effect that the queen was with child, was the signal for a crop of the most scurrilous broadsides against the king's confessor; and when the young prince was born, on Trinity Sunday, it was plainly insinuated that Petre was the father. Many versions, however, represented him as merely being the medium of the transference of the child from the 'miller's wife' to the queen's bed. When the crisis came in November 1688, Petre resolutely adjured the king not to leave Westminster (Barillon, 9, 18, 22, 25 Nov.; Dumont, *Lettres Historiques*, November 1688). This was probably the best advice that Petre had ever tendered to his sovereign, but he was thought to speak from interested motives—it being well known that he was most obnoxious to the rabble, and that his life would not be worth a day's purchase if he were left behind at Whitehall. Petre took ample precautions to avert this contingency. The night before the king's departure he slept at St. James's, whence, making his exit next day by a secret passage, he escaped to Dover in disguise, and succeeded in reaching France before his master. He never saw James again. His rooms at Whitehall were occupied by Jeffreys for a short time after his flight; when Jeffreys himself decamped to Wapping, they were broken into by a protestant mob (cf. *Twelve Bad Men*, ed. Seccombe, p. 92). Petre spent the next year quietly at St. Omer, unheeding the torrent of abusive pamphlets and broadsides with which he was assailed. In December 1689 he was at Rome, but 'not much lookt on there' (Luttrell, i. 616). In 1693 he was appointed rector of the college at St. Omer, where the enlightened attention that he paid to the health and cleanliness of the community made him highly valued (Oliver, *Collections*). In 1697 he was sent to Watten, where he died on 15 May 1699. His voluminous correspondence was transferred from St. Omer to Bruges, where it was unfortunately lost during the suppression of the jesuits by the Austrian government in October 1773. A few of his letters, however, are preserved among Lord Braye's papers at Stamford Hall, Rugby (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. vi. p. 124). The abiding hatred with which he was regarded by the London mob was shown by the burning in effigy to which he was submitted on Guy Fawkes day and Queen Elizabeth's birthday until the close of Anne's reign.

There is no contemporary likeness of Petre (excepting caricatures); an imaginary portrait is given a conspicuous position in E. M. Ward's well-known picture in the National Gallery, 'James II receiving the news of the landing of the Prince of Orange.' Satirical portraits are affixed to numerous broadsides. Of those in the British Museum the following are characteristic: 1. Petre as man-midwife, 10 June 1688 (F. G. Stevens, *Cat.* i. No. 1156). 2. Petre sitting by a cradle explaining to the miller's wife that the Society of Jesus must have an heir (*ib.* No. 1158). 3. Petre nursing the infant on board the yacht upon which the queen and her child embarked in their flight. 4. Petre as a conjuror with a satchel of 'Hokus Pokus' slung round his neck (*ib.* No. 1235). In an elaborate caricature entitled 'England's Memorial' (1689) the jesuit is depicted as 'Lassciveous Peters.' His flight from Whitehall is also illustrated by numerous medals. The portrait prefixed to the scandalous 'History of Petre's Amorous Intrigues' is of course unauthentic.

Petre's younger brother Charles (1644–1712) was also educated as a jesuit at St. Omer, and was attached to the English mission; he was included among Oates's intended victims, but succeeded in evading arrest. He was favoured by James II, and fled from Whitehall shortly after his brother in November 1688. He was arrested at Dover, but was soon liberated, and subsequently held various offices at St. Omer, where he died on 18 Jan. 1712.

[Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, v. 372, vii. 590; Oliver's Collections, 1848, p. 164; Dodd's Church Hist.; D'Orleans's Revolutions in England, p. 304; Quadriennium Jacobi, 1689; Higgons's Short View of English History, p. 329; Macpherson's Original Papers, 1775; Burnet's Own Time; Eachard's Hist. of England, vol. ii.; Rapin's Hist. of England, vol. ii.; Ranke's Hist. of England, vol. v.; Macaulay's Hist. 1858, ii. 319; Lingard's Hist. of England, x. 61, 98, 128, 170;

Bloxam's Magdalen College and James II (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Ryan's William III, 1836, p. 120; Banks's Life of William III; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England; Roxburgh Ballads, iv. 316; Bagford Ballads, ed. Ebbsworth, ii. 317; The Muses Farewell to Popery and Slavery, 1689; Reresby's Diary; Hatton Correspondence (Camden Soc.); Cartwright's Diary (Camden Soc.); Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain; Lonsdale's Memoirs of the Reign of James II, 1857; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 104, vi. 418, 589, 2nd ser. i. 31. See also An Account of the Life and Memorable Actions of Father Petre appended to the Popish Champion, 1689; An Ironical Friendly Letter to Father Petre concerning his part in the late King's Government, 1690; A Dialogue between Father Peters and the Devil, 1687; Rome in an Uproar, or the Pope's Bulls brought to the Baiting Stake by old Father Petre, 1689; Les Héros de la Ligue ou la Procession Monacale conduitte par Louis XIV pour la conversion des Protestans de son Royaume, Paris, 1691; and Histoire des intrigues amoureuses du Père Peters, jésuite . . . où l'on voit ses avantures les particuliers, Cologne, 1698.] T. S.

PETRE, Sir WILLIAM (1505?–1572), secretary of state, born at Tor Newton, Devonshire, about 1505, was son of John Petre, said to be a rich tanner of Torbryan, Devonshire, by his wife Alice or Alys, daughter of John Collinge of Woodlands in the same county. He was the eldest son of a family of nine; of his four brothers, the eldest, John (*d.* 1568), who is supposed by family tradition to have been senior to William, inherited Tor Newton; the second was chief customer at Exeter; Richard, the third, is stated to have been chancellor of Exeter and archdeacon of Buckingham; but the only preferment with which Le Neve credits him is a prebend in Peterborough Cathedral, which he received on 14 Jan. 1549–50 and resigned on 5 Oct. 1565; he was, however, installed precentor of Ely Cathedral on 28 Dec. 1557, and, though disapproving of Elizabeth's ecclesiastical policy, retained his office until 1571 (Oliver, *Collections*, p. 198). The youngest brother, Robert (*d.* 1593), was auditor of the exchequer.

William was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, and elected fellow of All Souls' in 1523, whence he graduated bachelor of civil and canon law on 2 July 1526, and D.C.L. on 17 Feb. 1532–3. Probably about 1527 he became principal of Peckwater's or Vine Hall, and tutor to George Boleyn (afterwards Viscount Rochford) [q. v.] (Lloyd, *State Worthies*, p. 430; cf. Wood, *Athenæ*, i. 98). It was no doubt through the influence of Boleyn's sister Anne that Petre was introduced at court and selected for government service. He was sent abroad, and resided on the continent, chiefly in France, for more than four years. On his return he was appointed a clerk in chancery. He had secured the favour of Cromwell and Cranmer, who spoke in November 1535 of making Petre dean of arches, there 'being no man more fit for it.' Anne Boleyn also sent him presents, and promised him any pleasure it was in her power to give. On 13 Jan. 1536 he was appointed deputy or proctor for Cromwell in his capacity as vicar-general. In the same year he was made master in chancery, and granted the prebend of Langford Ecclesia in Lincoln Cathedral, which he resigned next year. He was largely engaged in visiting the lesser monasteries. On 16 June 1536 Petre appeared in convocation and made a novel claim to preside over its deliberations, on the ground that the king was supreme head of the church, Cromwell was the king's vicegerent, and he was Cromwell's deputy. After some discussion his claim was allowed. In the same year he was placed on a commission to receive and examine all bulls and briefs from Rome, and in 1537 was employed to examine Robert Aske [q. v.] and other prisoners taken in the Lincolnshire and Yorkshire rebellions. In 1536 he had been appointed visitor of the greater monasteries in Kent and other southern counties. He was one of the most zealous of the visitors; in 1538 he procured the surrender of twenty monasteries, and in the first three months of 1539 thirteen more fell before him; his great achievement was the almost total extirpation of the Gilbertines, the only religious order of English origin (cf. Dixon's *Church Hist.* ii. 26–30, 116; Gasquet, *Henry VIII and the Monasteries*).

In 1539 Petre was one of those appointed to prepare a bill for the enactment of the Six Articles, and in the following year was on the commission which declared the nullity of Henry's marriage with Anne of Cleves. Early in 1543 he was knighted; in the same year he served on various commissions to examine persons accused of heresy, and was appointed secretary of state in Wriothesley's place. On 9 July 1544 he was selected to assist Queen Catherine in carrying on the regency during Henry's absence, and to raise supplies for the king's expedition to Boulogne. In 1545 he was sent ambassador to the emperor, and at the end of the year was summoned to the privy council. He was appointed an assistant executor to Henry's will in 1547.

During Edward VI's reign Petre's importance and activity increased. In August 1547 he was entrusted with the great seal for use in all ecclesiastical affairs. In 1549

he served on commissions to visit the university of Oxford, to inquire into heresies, to examine the charges against Lord Seymour of Sudeley, and to try Bonner. He did not take part in Bonner's trial after the first day, and it was rumoured that he 'was turning about to another party.' On 6 Oct. he was sent by Somerset to the council to demand the reason of their coming together, but, finding them the stronger party, he remained and signed the council's letter to the lord mayor denouncing the protector; four days later he also signed the proclamation against Somerset. In February 1550 he was sent to Boulogne to negotiate the terms of peace with France, and in the following May exchanged ratifications of it at Amiens. In the same year he was treasurer of firstfruits and tenths, and one of the commissioners to examine Gardiner; he was also sent to New Hall, Essex, to request Mary to come to court or change her residence to Oking. In August 1551 Petre was one of those who communicated to Mary the council's decision forbidding mass in her household, and in October was appointed to confer with the German ambassadors on the proposed protestant alliance; in December he was on a commission for calling in the king's debts. In 1553 he drew up the minutes for Edward VI's will and, in the interest of Lady Jane Grey, signed the engagement of the council to maintain the succession as limited by it. On 20 July, however, he, like the majority of the council, declared for Mary. He remained in London during the next few days transacting secretarial business, but his wife joined Mary and entered London with her.

Petre had been identified with the council's most obnoxious proceedings towards Mary, and his position was at first insecure. He resumed attendance at the council on 12 Aug., but in September it was rumoured that he was out of office. He was, however, installed chancellor of the order of the Garter on 26 Sept., when he was directed by the queen to expunge the new rules formulated during the late reign. He further ingratiated himself with Mary by his zeal in tracing the accomplices of Wyatt's rebellion and by his advocacy of the Spanish marriage. Petre now devoted himself exclusively to his official duties; he rarely missed attendance at the council, and was frequently employed to consult with foreign ambassadors. He acquiesced in the restoration of the old religion, and took a prominent part in the reception of Pole and ceremonies connected with the absolution of England from the guilt of heresy. But with great dexterity he succeeded in obtaining from Paul IV a bull confirming him in possession of the lands he had derived from the suppression of the monasteries (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, vi. 1645). It was on his advice that Mary in 1557 forbade the landing of the pope's messenger sent to confer legatine power on William Peto [q. v.] instead of Pole. Owing to declining health he ceased to be secretary in 1557.

On Elizabeth's accession Petre was one of those charged to transact all business previous to the queen's coronation, and was still employed on various state affairs, but his attendances at the council became less frequent. They cease altogether after 1566, and Petre retired to his manor at Ingatestone, Essex, where he devoted himself to his charitable foundations. He died there, after a long illness, on 13 Jan. 1571–2, and was buried in Ingatestone church, where a handsome altar-tomb to his memory, between the chancel and south chapel, is still extant.

Petre's career is strikingly similar to those of other statesmen of his time, such as Cecil, Mason, and Rich, who, 'sprung from the willow rather than the oak,' served with equal fidelity Henry, Edward, Mary, and Elizabeth. Camden calls him 'a man of approved wisdom and exquisite learning,' and Strype says he was 'without spot that I could find except change of religion.' He was 'no seeker of extremity or blood, but of moderation in all things.' As a diplomatist his manner was 'smooth, reserved, resolved, yet obliging:' 'Ah!' said Chatillon of Petre at Boulogne in 1550, 'we had gained the last two hundred thousand crowns without hostages, had it not been for that man who said nothing.' In his later years he was said to be a papist, a creed to which his descendants have consistently adhered. But his piety was not uncompromising, and did not stand in the way of his temporal advancement; as he himself wrote to Cecil, 'we which talk much of Christ and his holy word have, I fear me, used a much contrary way; for we leave fishing for men, and fish again in the tempestuous seas of this world for gain and wicked mammon.' Though he was less rapacious than his colleagues in profiting by the fall of Somerset, Petre acquired enormous property by the dissolution of the monasteries; in Devonshire alone he is said to have secured thirty-six thousand acres; but his principal seat was at Ingatestone, Essex, which he received on the dissolution of the abbey of St. Mary's, Barking. The hall which he built there still stands almost unimpaired (cf. Barrett, *Essex Highways*, &c., 2nd ser. pp. 32, 178–80). A considerable portion of his wealth, however,

was spent on charitable objects; he founded almshouses at Ingatestone, and designed scholarships for All Souls' College, Oxford, but his chief benefactions were to Exeter College, Oxford, and entitle him to be considered its second founder (for full details see BOASE, *Registrum Coll. Exon.* pp. lxxxv et seq.) In other ways Petre was a patron of learning; his correspondence with English envoys abroad contains frequent requests for rare books. He was himself governor of Chelmsford grammar school, and Ascham benefited by his favour, which he is said to have requited by dedicating to Petre his 'Osorius de Nobilitate Christiana.' A mass of Petre's correspondence has been summarised in the 'Calendars of State Papers,' and many of the originals are in the Cottonian, Harleian, and Additional MSS. in the British Museum; his transcript of the notes for Edward VI's will is in the Inner Temple Library. Two undoubted portraits of Petre, with one of doubtful authenticity, all belonging to the Right Rev. Monsignor Lord Petre, were exhibited in the Tudor exhibition; of these, one (No. 159), by Sir Antonio More, was painted 'ætatis suæ xl;' the third portrait (No. 149) is by Holbein, but bears the inscription on the background 'ætatis suæ 74 An.° 1545,' which does not agree with the facts of Petre's life (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ix. 247, 334, 415). Another portrait is in the hall of Exeter College, Oxford.

Petre married, first, about 1533, Gertrude, youngest child of Sir John Tyrrell, knt., of Warley, and his wife Anne, daughter of Edward Norris; she died on 28 May 1541, leaving two daughters, one of whom, Dorothy (1534–1618), married Nicholas Wadham [q. v.], founder of Wadham College, Oxford; and the other, Elizabeth, married John Gostwick. Petre married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir William Browne, lord mayor of London, and relict of John Tyrrell (*d.* 1540) of Heron, Essex, a distant cousin of Sir John Tyrrell, father of Petre's first wife (see pedigree in the *Visitation of Essex*, 1558). Anthony Tyrrell [q. v.] was the second Lady Petre's nephew. She died on 10 March 1581–1582, and was buried by her husband's side in Ingatestone church. By her Petre had two daughters, Thomasine and Katherine, and three sons, of whom two died young; the other, John (1549–1613), was knighted in 1576, sat in parliament for Essex in 1585–6, was created Baron Petre of Writtle, Essex, by James I on 21 July 1603, and died at West Horndon, Essex, on 11 Oct. 1613, being buried in Ingatestone church. He augmented his father's benefactions to Exeter College, contributed 95*l.* to the Virginia Company (BROWN, *Genesis U.S.A.*), and became a Roman catholic. Exeter College published in his honour a thin quarto entitled 'Threni Exoniensium in obitum . . . D. Johannis Petrei, Baronis de Writtle,' Oxford, 1613 (Brit. Mus.) He married Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Walgrave, or Waldegrave, and left four sons, of whom the eldest, William, second Lord Petre, was father of William Petre (1602–1677) [q. v.], and grandfather of William, fourth baron Petre [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Dom., For., and Venetian series; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Burghley State Papers, passim; Proceedings of the Privy Council; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Cotton. MSS. Cal. B. x. 101, Galba B. x. 210, 225; Harl. MS. 283, f. 187; Addit. MSS. 25114 ff. 333, 344, 346, 32654 ff. 80, 123, 32655 ff. 95, 152, 247–8, 32656 ff. 28, 185, 226; Ashmole MSS. 1121 f. 231, 1137 f. 142, 1729 f. 192; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Burrows's Worthies of All Souls'; Boase's Registrum Coll. Exon., Stapleton's Three Oxford Parishes, and Plummer's Elizabethan Oxford (all published by Oxford Hist. Soc.); Wood's Fasti, i. 73, 74, 93, 158, and City of Oxford, i. 597; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club), passim; Chron. of Queen Jane, pp. 82, 88, 90, 109, Narr. of Reformation, pp. 282, 284, Annals of Queen Elizabeth, p. 11, Machyn's Diary, passim, and Wriothesley's Chron. ii. 31 (all published by Camden Soc.); Camden's Britannia and Elizabeth; Stow's Annals; Holinshed's Chronicles; Sir John Hayward's Life and Raigne of Edward the Sixt, 1630; Lloyd's State Worthies, pp. 430–4; Prince's Worthies of Devon, ed. 1701, pp. 496, 500; Moore's Devon, pp. 87–91; Strype's Works, Index; Dodd's Church Hist.; Fuller's Church Hist.; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England; Burnet's Reformation; Foxe's Actes and Mon.; Oliver's Collections, pp. 197–8; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 2nd ser. pp. 292–3, &c.; Coote's Civilians, p. 31; Burgon's Gresham, i. 36, 228, &c.; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 347; Hasted's Kent, i. 267; Morant's Essex, i. 115, 209; Ashmole and Beltz's Order of the Garter; Archæologia, xxi. 39, xxx. 465, xxxviii. 106; Segar's Baronagium Geneal.; Collins's Peerage, vii. 28, 33; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Visitation of Devonshire, 1564 (Harl. Soc.), passim; Berry's Essex Genealogies; Genealogical Collections illustrating the Hist. of Roman Catholic Families in England, ed. J. J. Howard, pt. i.; Miscell. Geneal. et Heraldica, new ser. ii. 152; Tytler's Edward VI, i. 76, 228, 427; Lingard's and Froude's Histories; Gent. Mag. 1792, ii. 998; English Hist. Rev. July 1894; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 247, 334, 415.] A. F. P.

PETRE, WILLIAM (1602–1677), translator, the third son of William, second lord Petre (1575–1637) of Writtle in Essex, and great-grandson of Sir William Petre [q. v.], was born in his father's house at Ingatestone,

Essex, 28 July 1602. His mother, who died in 1624, was Catherine, second daughter of Edward Somerset, fourth earl of Worcester. His family, who remained Roman catholic, had been steady benefactors of Exeter College, Oxford, whither he was sent as gentleman commoner, matriculating on 5 Feb. 1612, at the early age of ten. In the following year, however, when Wadham College was completed by his great-aunt, Dame Dorothy Wadham, he migrated thither, and 'became the first nobleman thereof' (Wood). In October 1613 his eldest brother John died, and the society of Exeter dedicated a threnody to the family (Madan, *Early Oxford Press*, p. 92). About the same time he was joined at Wadham by his elder brother Robert, and the two brothers, both of whom left without taking degrees, presented to the college two fine silver tankards, which were sacrificed to the royal cause on 26 Jan. 1643. After leaving Oxford he was entered of the Inner Temple. Subsequently he travelled in the south of Europe, and, according to Wood, 'became a gent. of many accomplishments.' In 1669 he issued from St. Omer a translation of the then popular 'Flos Sanctorum' of the jesuit Pedro de Ribadeneira, originally published at Barcelona in 1643, fol. The translation, which was entitled 'Lives of the Saints, with other Feasts of the Year according to the Roman Calendar,' is continued down to 1669. The first edition soon became scarce, and a second, corrected and amended, was issued at London in 1730, folio. Petre's rendering has been commended by Southey and Isaac Disraeli. Petre died on the estate at Stanford Rivers in Essex which had been given him by his father, and he was buried in the chancel of Stanford Rivers church. His wife Lucy, daughter of Sir Richard Fermor of Somerton, Oxfordshire—by whom he had three sons and two daughters—was buried by his side in March 1679.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1144; Gardiner's Register of Wadham, i. 21; Collins's Peerage, vii. 36; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 278; Morant's Hist. of Essex, 'Hundred of Ongar,' p. 152; Disraeli's Curiosities of Literature; Howard's Roman Catholic Families of England, pt. i. p. 44.] T. S.

PETRE, WILLIAM, fourth Baron Petre (1622–1684), was the eldest son of Robert, third lord Petre (1599–1638), who was the great-great-grandson of Sir William Petre [q. v.] His mother, who was married in 1620 and died two years after her son, in 1685, was Mary, daughter of Anthony Browne, second viscount Montagu. William Petre [q. v.], the translator of Ribadeneira, was his uncle. He was one of the 'cavaliers' imprisoned in 1655, but until well advanced in life did nothing to attract public notice. In 1678, however, he, as a devout Roman catholic, involuntarily drew upon himself the attentions of the perjurer Titus Oates, who charged him with being privy to the alleged popish plot. Oates swore in his deposition before Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.] that he had seen 'Lord Peters receive a commission as lieutenant-general of the popish army destined for the invasion of England from the hands of Joannes Paulus de Oliva, the general of the jesuits' (cf. art. lxxi. of *Oates's Narrative*, 1679). He repeated these statements, with embellishments, before the House of Commons in October 1678, and the house promptly sent for Lord-chief-justice Scroggs, and instructed him to issue warrants for the apprehension of all the persons mentioned in Oates's information (*Commons' Journals*, 23 28 Oct. 1678). Together with four other Roman catholic lords—Powis, Belasyse, Arundel, and Stafford—who were similarly accused of being destined for high office under the jesuitical régime, Petre was committed to the Tower on 28 Oct. 1678. Articles were exhibited against him by the commons in April 1679, yet, in spite of repeated demands for a trial by the prisoners' friends, and of the clamour of the partisans of Oates on the other hand, no further steps were taken until 23 June 1680, when Lord Castlemaine, who had subsequently been committed, was tried and acquitted. A few months later Viscount Stafford was tried, condemned, and executed; but the patrons of the plot derived no benefit from his death, and nothing was said of the trial of the other 'popish lords,' though the government took no step to release them. Their confinement does not appear to have been very rigorous. Nevertheless Petre, who was already an old man, suffered greatly in health; and when, in the autumn of 1683, he felt that he had not long to live, he drew up a pathetic letter to the king. In this he says: 'I have been five yeares in prison, and, what is more grievous to me, lain so long under a false and injurious calumny of a horrid plot and design against your majestie's person and government, and am now by the disposition of God's providence call'd into another world before I could by a public trial make my innocence appear.' This letter was printed, and provoked some protestant 'Observations,' which were in turn severely criticised in 'A Pair of Spectacles for Mr. Observer; or Remarks upon the phanatical Observations on my Lord Petre's Letter,' possibly from the prolific pen of Roger L'Estrange. When, however, Petre actually died in the Tower, on 5 Jan. 1683–4, a certain

amount of public compassion was awakened. The remaining papist lords were brought before the court of king's bench by writ of habeas corpus on 12 Feb. 1683–4, when the judges asserted that the prisoners ought long ago to have been admitted to bail. Petre was buried among his ancestors at Ingatestone on 10 Jan. 1683–4. There is a portrait at Thorndon Hall, Essex.

By his first wife, Elizabeth (*d.* 1665), daughter of John Savage, second earl Rivers, Petre had no issue; by his second wife, Bridget (*d.* 1695), daughter of John Pincheon of Writtle, he had an only daughter, Mary, who was born in Covent Garden on 25 March 1679, married, on 14 April 1696, George Heneage of Hainton in Lincolnshire, and died on 4 June 1704. The first lady was probably the 'Lady Peters' slightingly referred to by Pepys (April 1664) as 'impudent,' 'lewd,' and a 'drunken jade.' The peerage descended in succession to his brothers John (1629–1684) and Thomas, and the latter, who died on 10 Jan. 1706, left by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Clifton of Lytham, Lancashire, an only son, Robert, seventh lord Petre. It was this baron who in 1711, being then only twenty, and very 'little' for his age, in a freak of gallantry cut off a lock of hair from the head of a celebrated beauty, his distant kinswoman, Arabella Fermor. It was to compose the feud that sprang from this sacrilegious act that Pope wrote his 'Rape of the Lock,' first published in 'Lintot's Miscellany' in May 1712. Lord Petre married, on 1 March 1712, not Miss Fermor—who about 1716 became the wife of Francis Perkins of Ufton Court, near Reading, and died in 1738—but a great Lancashire heiress named Catherine Walmesley, by whom, upon his premature death on 22 March 1713, he left a posthumous son, Robert James, eighth lord Petre. The eighth lord married, on 2 May 1732, Anne, only daughter of James Radcliffe, the unfortunate earl of Derwentwater [q. v.] (*Pope's Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, v. 96; Spence, *Anecdotes*).

[The Declaration of the Lord Petre upon his death, touching the Popish Plot, in a letter to his Most Sacred Majestie, 1683 (this letter is reprinted in Somers Tracts, viii. 121); Observations on a Paper entitled The Declaration of Lord Petre; Howard's Roman Catholic Families of England, pt. i. p. 8; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage, vi. 247; Collins's Peerage, vii. 36; Lingard's Hist. ix. 181, x. 47; Morant's Essex; Evelyn's Diary; Luttrell's Relation, vol. i.] T. S.

PETRIE, ALEXANDER (1594?–1662), Scottish divine, born about 1594, was third son of Alexander Petrie, merchant and burgess of Montrose. He studied at the university of St. Andrews, and graduated M.A. in 1615. From 1620 to 1630 he was master of the grammar school of Montrose. Having received a presentation to the parish of Rhynd, Perthshire, from Charles I, he was ordained by Archbishop Spotiswood in July 1632, and inducted to the charge by the presbytery of Perth. Petrie joined heartily in the covenanting movement, and was in 1638 a member of the general assembly held at Glasgow which overthrew episcopacy. In several subsequent assemblies he took an active part as a member of committees.

In 1642 a Scottish church was founded in Rotterdam for Scottish merchants, soldiers, and sailors, and Petrie was selected as the first minister by the presbytery of Edinburgh. He was approved by the general assembly, and was inducted by the classis or presbytery of Rotterdam on 30 Aug. 1643. The salary was provided by the States-General and the city authorities, and the church formed part of the Dutch ecclesiastical establishment; but it was exempt from the use of the Dutch liturgical formularies, and was allowed to retain the Scottish usages. The introduction of puritan innovations in the church at Rotterdam soon afterwards caused much discord, as many of the members were warmly attached to the old forms prescribed in Knox's Liturgy. These difficulties were eventually overcome, mainly owing to Petrie's influence.

In 1644 Petrie published at Rotterdam a pamphlet entitled 'Chiliasto Mastix, or the Prophecies in the Old and New Testament concerning the Kingdom of our Saviour Jesus Christ vindicated from the Misinterpretations of the Millenaries, and specially of Mr. [Robert] Maton [q. v.], in his book called "Israel's Redemption."' Maton's book had been taken up by the independents and baptists, and had been widely circulated among Petrie's flock, and this pamphlet was written as an antidote. In 1649 Petrie was employed in some of the negotiations with Charles II, who was then in Holland. During the later years of his life he devoted much time to the preparation of his great work, 'A Compendious History of the Catholic Church from the year 600 until the year 1600, showing her Deformation and Reformation,' &c., a folio volume published at the Hague by Adrian Black in 1662. The chief interest of the work, which displays considerable learning and research, lies in the fact that it contains copious extracts from the records of the early general assemblies of the church of Scotland, which were destroyed by fire in Edinburgh in 1701. Petrie died in September 1662. He was highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens and by the Dutch clergy, and the congregation largely increased during his ministry. There

is a portrait of Petrie in possession of the consistory, of which an engraving is given in Stevens's 'History of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam.' It is a face indicative of sagacity and force of character, and does not belie the reputation Petrie had of possessing a somewhat hasty temper.

He left two sons—Alexander, minister of the Scots church at Delft; George, an apothecary—and three daughters: Christian, married to Andrew Snype, minister of the Scots church at Campvere; Isobel, married, first to William Wallace, merchant, secondly to Robert Allan; and Elspeth, married to George Murray.

[Scot's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Stevens's Hist. of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam; Baillie's Letters; Wilson's Presbytery of Perth; the Scottish Church, Rotterdam, 250th Anniversary, Amsterdam, 1894.] G. W. S.

PETRIE, GEORGE (1789–1866), Irish antiquary, only child of James Petrie, a portrait-painter, was born in Dublin in 1789. His grandfather, also named James, was a native of Aberdeen who had settled in Ireland, and his mother was daughter of Sacheverel Simpson of Edinburgh. In 1799 he was sent to the school in Dublin of Samuel White, who was the schoolmaster of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.] and of Thomas Moore [q. v.] He attended the art school of the Dublin Society, and before he was fourteen was awarded the silver medal of the society for drawing a group of figures. He early became devoted to the study of Irish antiquities, and in 1808 travelled in Wicklow, and made notes of Irish music, of ecclesiastical architecture, and of ancient earthworks and pillar-stones. He visited Wales, making landscape sketches, in 1810, and in 1813 came to London and was kindly treated by Benjamin West, to whom he had an introduction.

After his return to Ireland he painted landscapes, chiefly in Dublin, Wicklow, Kildare, the King's County, and Kerry, and in 1816 he exhibited at Somerset House pictures of Glendalough and Glenmalure, both in Wicklow. Lord Whitworth bought them. In 1820 Petrie contributed ninety-six illustrations to Cromwell's 'Excursions in Ireland,' and afterwards many others to Brewer's 'Beauties of Ireland,' to G. N. Wright's 'Historical Guide to Dublin,' to Wright's 'Tours,' and to the 'Guide to Wicklow and Killarney.' Nearly all these illustrations deserve careful study, and have much artistic merit as well as absolute antiquarian fidelity. At the first exhibition of the Royal Hibernian Academy in 1826, Petrie exhibited a large picture of Ardfinane, a picturesque castle standing above a many-arched bridge on the north bank of the Suir. He exhibited the next year 'The Round Tower of Kilbannon,' co. Galway, and 'Dun Aengus,' a great cashel in Aranmor, co. Galway. He was elected an academician in 1828, and exhibited 'The Twelve Pins in Connemara,' a group of sharp-pointed mountains, and 'The Last Round of the Pilgrims at Clonmacnoise.' In 1829 he painted 'The Knight and the Lady' and 'Culdean Abbey,' a ruin in the dried-up marsh known as 'Inis na mbéo,' to the right of the road from Thurles to Roscrea. He was appointed librarian to the Hibernian Academy in 1830, and exhibited six pictures, and in 1831 nine. In the course of his studies for these pictures he made many tours throughout Ireland, travelled along the whole course of the Shannon, thoroughly studied Clonmacnoise, Cong, Kilfenora, the Aran islands, and many other ecclesiastical ruins.

When Cæsar Otway [q. v.] began the 'Dublin Penny Journal,' of which the first number appeared on 30 June 1832, Petrie joined him, and wrote many antiquarian articles in the fifty-six weekly numbers which appeared. He was the sole editor of the 'Irish Penny Journal,' which appeared for a year in 1842. Both contain much original information on Irish history never before printed, and the best articles are those of Petrie and John O'Donovan [q. v.] Petrie joined the Royal Irish Academy in 1828, was elected on its council in 1829, and worked hard to improve its museum and library. At the sale of the library of Austin Cooper in 1831 he discovered and purchased the autograph copy of the second part of the 'Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland,' called by Colgan the 'Annals of the Four Masters.' For the museum his exertions procured the reliquary known as the cross of Cong, the shrine called 'Domhnach airgid,' and the Dawson collection of Irish antiquities.

From 1833 to 1846 he was attached to the ordnance survey of Ireland, and, next to John O'Donovan, was the member of the staff who did most to preserve local history and historical topography. His studies on Tara, written in November 1837, were published by the Royal Irish Academy as an 'Essay on the Antiquities of Tara,' a work which contains all that is known on the topography of the ancient seat of the chief kings of Ireland. More may probably be learnt by careful excavations, and certainly by a fuller consideration of Irish literature than Petrie, who was ignorant of Irish, could give; but every one who has visited the locality can testify to the accuracy of Petrie and to the scholar-like

character of his method of investigation. The first memoir of the survey appeared in 1839, but the government of the day soon after decided to stop this invaluable public work on the ground of expense. A commission was appointed in 1843, which recommended the continuance of the work, after examining Petrie and other witnesses, but, nevertheless, it was never resumed. The Royal Irish Academy awarded Petrie a gold medal for his essay on Tara; but Sir William Betham [q. v.], whose theories on Irish antiquities had been demolished by Petrie, was so much opposed to this well-deserved honour that he resigned his seat on the council. In 1833 Petrie was awarded a gold medal for an 'Essay on the Origin and Uses of the Round Towers of Ireland,' and this was published, with many additions, under the title of 'The Ecclesiastical Architecture of Ireland,' in 1845, with a dedication to his two warmest supporters in his studies, Dr. William Stokes [q. v.] and Viscount Adare, afterwards third earl of Dunraven [see QUIN, EDWIN RICHARD WINDHAM]. Many books had been written on the subject before this essay, and maintained one or other of the views that these towers, of which there are still remains of more than a hundred in Ireland, were Phœnician fire-temples, towers of sorcerers, astronomical observatories, centres for religious dances, temples of Vesta, minarets for proclaiming anniversaries, watch-towers of the Danes, tombs, gnomons, homes of Persian magi, and phallic emblems. Petrie demolished all these hypotheses, showed that the towers were Christian ecclesiastical buildings of various dates, and that in some cases the actual year of building was ascertainable from the chronicles. His evidence is abundant, admirably arranged, and conclusive; but the great advance in knowledge which it represents can only be appreciated by looking at the previous writings on the subject. An 'Essay on the Military Architecture of Ireland' was never printed.

Besides these, he wrote numerous papers on Irish art in description of various antiquities, and all of these contain careful and original investigations. He also made a collection of Irish inscriptions, which has since his death been edited, with additions, by Miss Margaret Stokes, with the title of 'Christian Inscriptions in the Irish Language.' In 1816 he had written an 'Essay on Music' in the 'Dublin Examiner,' and he was devoted throughout life to Irish music, collecting airs wherever he travelled, and playing them admirably on the violin. In 1855 he published 'The Ancient Music of Ireland,' a collection of songs and airs made in all parts of Ireland, on which many musicians and musical writers have since levied contributions. A second volume was projected, but never appeared. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Dublin in 1847, and in 1849 a pension on the civil list. To his last years he travelled in Ireland, in 1857 again visited the isles of Aran, and in autumn 1864 made his last journey to the one region he had never seen, the Old Glen in the parish of Glencolumkille in Donegal, a region containing many curious antiquities and numerous primitive descendants of Conall Gulban. He died at his house in Charles Street, Dublin, on 17 Jan. 1866, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, near Dublin. He was throughout life a disinterested student of Irish architecture, decorative art, music, and topography, and to all these subjects made permanent and important contributions. He seemed devoid of any ambition but that of making his subject clear, gave generous help to many other workers, and was beloved by a large circle of friends. His life has been admirably written by his friend Dr. William Stokes, and contains a list of his papers read before the Royal Irish Academy, of his contributions to the 'Dublin Penny Journal' and the 'Irish Penny Journal,' and of his illustrations to books.

[Stokes's Life and Labours in Art and Archæology of George Petrie, London, 1868; Graves's Eloge on the late George Petrie, Dublin, 1866; Works.] N. M.

PETRIE, HENRY (1768–1842), antiquary, born in 1768, was the son of a dancing-master who resided at Stockwell, Surrey. He was probably connected with John Petrie, M.P. for Surrey in 1796. The son was intended to follow in his father's profession, but soon showed an aversion to it, and devoted himself to antiquarian research. Through Thomas Frognall Dibdin [q. v.], whom Petrie is said to have instructed in the art of deportment and dancing, he was introduced to George John, second earl Spencer [q. v.], who warmly encouraged his researches. Petrie formed a close friendship with Dibdin, and rendered him valuable aid in the production of his bibliographical works. On the death of Samuel Lysons [q. v.] in 1819, Petrie was appointed keeper of the records in the Tower of London.

After prolonged study of the materials for early English history, Petrie about 1816 conceived the project of publishing a complete 'corpus historicum' for the period. A similar scheme had been suggested by John Pinkerton [q. v.] about 1790, and keenly advocated by Gibbon. It came to nothing

through Gibbon's death, and Petrie was the first to revive it. During 1818 and 1819 various meetings were held at Earl Spencer's house to further the project; it was agreed that no such scheme could be undertaken by private enterprise, and an appeal was made for government aid. Petrie was selected to draw up a plan. His aim was to make the body of materials to be published absolutely complete, and to include extracts from Greek and Roman writers containing all references to early Britain; copies of all inscriptions on stone or marble; all letters, charters, bulls, proceedings of councils and synods; laws, engravings of coins, medals, and seals; besides general histories, annals, and chronicles of England, and histories of particular monasteries.

The plan was presented to the record commission in 1821, and was sanctioned by the government and parliament. The work commenced in 1823, with Petrie as chief editor, assisted by the Rev. John Sharpe (1769–1859) [q. v.] The Welsh portion was entrusted to John Humffreys Parry (1786–1825) [q. v.] and to Aneurin Owen [q. v.], and was published in 1841. The main portion entrusted to Petrie proceeded steadily until 1832, when it was interrupted by his illness. But in 1835, when the whole text of the first volume had been completed, and a large collection of materials made for further volumes, the work was suspended by an order of the record commissioners, due to a misunderstanding between them and Petrie.

Petrie died unmarried at Stockwell, Surrey, on 17 March 1842, before the undertaking was resumed. One volume was finally completed and published in 1848 by Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy [q. v.], who had been trained by Petrie. It bore the title 'Monumenta Historica Britannica, or Materials for the History of Great Britain from the Earliest Period to the Norman Conquest.' Hardy acknowledged valuable aid derived from Petrie's manuscripts in his 'Descriptive Catalogue of Materials' published in 1862. Petrie also edited 'Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniæ,' 1830, 4to; and his translation of the earlier portion of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' was reprinted from the 'Monumenta' in the 'Church Historians of England,' 1854, vol. ii. pt. i.

[Prefaces to the Monumenta and Descriptive Catalogue by Sir T. D. Hardy; Edinburgh Rev. xlvi. 472; Dibdin's Bibliographical Decameron, passim, Literary Companion, i. 103, 104, 154, 320, and Literary Reminiscences, pp. 453, 716, 717; Gent. Mag. 1834 i. 375, 1842 ii. 661–2, 1851 ii. 628; Annual Register, 1842, p. 258; Gorton's Biogr. Dict., Suppl.; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 233, 235.] A. F. P.

PETRIE, MARTIN (1823–1892), colonel, was born on 1 June 1823, at the Manor House, King's Langley, Hertfordshire, being the second son of Commissary-general William Petrie (*d.* 1842), who had seen active service in Egypt, Italy, and France. His mother Margaret was daughter and coheiress of Henry Mitton of the Chase, Enfield. Colonel Petrie was sixth in descent from Alexander Petrie, D.D. [q.v.] His infancy was spent in Portugal, and his childhood at the Cape of Good Hope, at which places his father held appointments. In youth he was chiefly in France, Italy, and Germany. On 14 April 1846 he entered the army as an ensign in the royal Newfoundland corps, and served for eleven years in North America, becoming a lieutenant on 7 Jan. 1848 and captain on 5 May 1854. On 26 Jan. 1855 he was transferred to the 14th foot regiment, and left Newfoundland on 20 March in the small steamer Vesta, which carried twenty-four passengers, seven of them, including Captain Petrie, being officers on their way to join regiments in the Crimea. When three hundred miles off St. John's the vessel, already damaged by ice-floes, was caught in a terrific storm, and the engine-room was flooded. Petrie's mechanical skill and great courage enabled him to save the ship. He was called the 'hero of the Vesta;' but his hands were so severely lacerated and frost-bitten that he was invalided for some time, and could not proceed to the Crimea.

In May 1856 Petrie joined the Royal Staff College, and in December 1858 he passed the final examination, coming out first on the list. He was attached to the topographical department of the war office from 10 March 1859 to 30 June 1864; and in 1860, during his first year there, he brought out a standard work in three volumes, 'The Strength, Composition, and Organisation of the Armies of Europe,' showing the annual revenue and military expenditure of each country, with its total forces in peace and war. In 1863 he published a volume giving more detailed information respecting the British army, 'The Organisation, Composition, and Strength of the Army of Great Britain,' which reached a fifth edition in 1867. Petrie also compiled two important volumes, 'Equipment of Infantry' and 'Hospital Equipment' (1865–6), forming part of a series on army equipment. For the long period of eighteen years (1864–1882) he was examiner in military administration at the staff college, and latterly at the Royal Military College also. He became major on 13 July 1867, and exchanged to the 97th foot on 18th Dec.; in July 1872 he retired on half-pay, in 1876 became colonel, and in 1882 withdrew from the service. Petrie read some

papers on military matters at the Royal United Service Institution, of which he was a member; and as an enthusiastic freemason he was master of the St. John's, Newfoundland, lodge, and a member of the Quatuor Coronati lodge in London. He took an active interest in philanthropic and religious work, and was a trustee of the Princess Mary Village Homes.

Petrie died on 19 Nov. 1892, at his house, Hanover Lodge, Kensington Park, London, and was buried at Kensal Green. His wife, Eleanora Grant, youngest daughter of William Macdowall of Woolmet House, Midlothian, and granddaughter of Sir William Dunbar of Durn, baronet, died on 31 Jan. 1886, leaving two daughters, of whom the elder, authoress of 'Clews to Holy Writ,' 1892, is the wife of Professor Carus-Wilson of McGill University, Montreal, and the younger is an honorary missionary of the Church Missionary Society in Kashmir.

[Private information; war office records.] G. A. A.

PETROCUS or **PETROCK**, SAINT (*fl.* 550?). [See PEDROC.]

PETRONIUS (*d.* 654), fifth abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, is said to have been a Roman, and to have been hallowed abbot of St. Augustine's by Archbishop Honorius [q. v.] in 640, two years after the date assigned to the death of his predecessor Gratiosus. This delay is explained by the supposition that Honorius was absent on some journey. The date assigned to the death of Petronius is 654. There was no record or tradition of his place of burial in the fifteenth century, nor is there any early authority known for his existence. An epitaph describes him as a good man, a teacher of his monks, and a lover of purity.

[Elmham's Hist. S. August. Cant. pp. 175, 183, ed. Hardwick (Rolls Ser.); Thorn's Chron. S. August. Cant. col. 1769, ed. Twysden; Somner's Antiq. of Cant. pt. ii. p. 164, ed. Batteley; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 120; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Petronius' (5) by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

PETRUCCI, LUDOVICO (*fl.* 1619), poet and soldier of fortune, born at Siena, was son of Aridante Petrucci, alias Petruccioli, 'nobile' of the territory of Peligliano, Tuscany. The father served under Orsino, count of Peligliano, in the Venetian service against the Turks, distinguished himself in the capture of Castel Nuovo, and died of a wound eight days after his return. Ludovico was educated in Tuscany, but subsequently became a soldier of fortune. Having renounced catholicism, he was imprisoned by the inquisition at Padua, remaining in prison four years (see in his Farrago his poems 'sopra la crudeltà del Inquisitor di Padova').

He then entered the service of Venice, describing himself as at the time 'povero mendico,' and obtained in 1603 the grade of serving-major. Subsequently he transferred himself to the imperial army, and served in the Hungarian wars in the regiments, first of Count Sulma, and then of Ferdinand de Kolonitsch. In 1607 he became a captain in the Hungarian army. He subsequently entered the service of the Prince of Brandenburg and Neuburg, and met some Englishmen at Düsseldorf. According to his own statement in his 'Apologia,' he served nine years 'in bello Hungarico;' but this can only apply to the whole of his stay in Germany.

Meeting with no success in his military career, he removed to England in 1610, and, visiting Oxford on the recommendation of the Earl of Pembroke, 'entered into the public library in the beginning of the year following.' He became a commoner of St. Edmund Hall, and later of Balliol. In spite of certificates which he obtained to the contrary, he was suspected in the university of being a spy and popishly affected. Accordingly, he was forced, or at least desired, to depart, 'such was the jealousy of the puritan party in the university.' Wood describes him as 'phantasticall' and unsettled in mind. In his 'Apologia' he prints several certificates of his conformity to the church of England during his stay there. An epistle 'Candido Lettore,' in his 'Apologia,' is dated from the Fleet, 10 July 1619, where he was in prison. Granger mentions a portrait.

Petrucci wrote: 1. 'Raccolta d' alcune rime del cavaliere Ludovico Petrucci, nobile Toscano, in più luoghi e tempi composte e a diversi prencipi dedicate; con la silva delle sue persecutioni,' Oxford, 1613; in Italian and Latin; dedicated in prose to King James, and in verse to all the royal family. The poems themselves consist of adulatory or other addresses to various notabilities, including Bacon and Archbishop Abbot, with occasional insertions of prose letters sent to him, and of certificates of character. The work concludes with a long and critical enumeration of his patrons, including many Oxford men and English politicians. 2. 'Apologia equitis Ludovici Petrucci contra calumniatores suos una cum responsione ad libellum à Jesuitis contra serenissimum Leonardum Donatum ducem Venetum promulgatum,' appeared at London in 1619, with portrait by Thomas Pothecary (Italian and Latin); the work is imperfect, and does not include the reply to the jesuits mentioned in the title.

It is dedicated to King James, with verse addresses to his various English patrons. Then follows a farrago of verses, narrative, certificates, addresses, &c., as in the 'Raccolta.' His main contention is that the charges against him resulted from a plot of the jesuits. Certain 'Rime al re' by Petrucci are among the Royal MSS. 14*a*, vii.

[The only authority is Petrucci's scattered and incoherent statements and certificates in his works, from which Wood (Athenæ, ii. 293) has compiled a notice. Cf. Foster's Alumni; Stationers' Register (under date 27 Nov. 1587), and Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 22, for the Description of Scotland set forth by Petrucci.]

W. A. S.

PETRUS (*d.* 606?), first abbot of St. Augustine's Abbey, Canterbury, was both a monk and a priest (Bede, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, i. cc. 27, 33), and was one of the companions of St. Augustine [q. v.] on his mission to England in 596–7. Either at the end of 597 or the beginning of 598, Augustine sent him in company with Lawrence or Laurentius [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, to Pope Gregory to announce the success of the mission and to lay before him certain questions. He apparently brought back the pope's replies in 601. Ethelbert (552?–616) [q. v.], king of Kent, was building the monastery of SS. Peter and Paul, later called St. Augustine's, at the time of Augustine's death, and Petrus was appointed its first abbot. His name appears in a charter of Ethelbert to the monastery recording his appointment as abbot, and in a charter of Augustine concerning the exemption of the house, but both are undoubtedly spurious (Elmham, pp. 114, 119–21). While fulfilling a mission to Gaul on which he had been sent by Ethelbert, he was drowned in a creek of the sea at Amfleet or Ambleteuse, a short distance north of Boulogne, probably on 30 Dec. 606. The year of his death, given by Elmham as 607, depends on the date assigned to the death of Augustine, for it is said by Elmham to have taken place one year seven months and three weeks afterwards (*ib.* p. 126). The year of Augustine's death, which is not certainly ascertained, is taken here to be 604. The people of the country buried the body of Petrus without any marks of respect, not knowing who he was. A miraculous light appeared by night above his grave, and those who lived in the neighbourhood were thus taught that he was a holy man; so they made inquiries as to who he was and whence he came, removed his body to Boulogne, and there buried it in the church of St. Mary the Virgin with fitting honour (Bede, u.s. c. 33). Petrus is said to have been highly esteemed by Augustine, so that for his sake Augustine gave to the new monastery the gifts sent him by Gregory. An epitaph on him is given by Elmham. There is an unprinted 'Life of Petrus,' written by Eadmer, in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, manuscript no. 371, f. 416, and it is perhaps to this that Elmham refers in his 'History of the Monastery' (p. 111). Malbrancq, writing in the seventeenth century and quoting from the records of the church of Boulogne, gives some particulars of his life, on which it would at least not be safe to lay any stress, such as that Petrus was employed by Ethelbert to preach to the Northumbrians and did so with success, that his habits were ascetic, that he worked miracles, and that his body was translated to Boulogne by an earl named Fumertius. His obit was kept at Canterbury, and was, according to the Benedictine martyrology, on 30 Dec., though the English martyrology places it on 6 Jan., which, it is suggested, may have been the day of his translation (Stubbs).

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. i. cc. 27, 33 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Elmham's Hist. Mon. S. Aug. Cant. pp. 2, 92, 94, 96, 111, 114, 121, 126 (Rolls Ser.); Thorne's Chron. S. Aug. Cant. cols. 1760–6, ed. Twysden, ap Decem Scriptt.; Hardy's Cat. of Materials, i. 206–7 (Rolls Ser.); Acta SS. Ord. Ben. ii. 1; Acta SS. Bolland., January, i. 334–5; Malbrancq's De Morinis, i. 285–8; Somner's Antiq. of Canterbury, pt. 2, pp. 164, ed. Batteley; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Petrus' (72), by Bishop Stubbs.]

W. H.

PETT, PETER (*d.* 1589), master-shipwright at Deptford, is described as the great-grandson of Thomas Pett of Skipton in Cumberland (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of the Knights*, pp. 155–6). But Skipton is in Yorkshire, and, though some of his kin may have settled in the north, it is more probable that he belonged to the family of the name which early in the fifteenth century owned property at Pett in the parish of Stockbury in Kent (Hasted, *Hist. of Kent*, ii. 525 *n.*) Heywood stated in 1637 that for two hundred years and upwards men of the name had been officers and architects in the royal navy (Charnock, *Hist. of Marine Architecture*, ii. 284). It appears well established that Pett's father, also Peter, was settled at Harwich, probably as a shipbuilder. Pett himself was certainly in the service of the crown from an early age; he was already master-shipwright at Deptford in the reign of Edward VI, and there he continued till his death on or about 6 Sept. 1589. During this time he had a principal part in building most of the ships of the navy, though the details are wanting. Richard

Chapman, who built the Ark, was brought up by Pett, and so also, in all probability, was Matthew Baker, with whom, from 1570, Pett was associated in the works at Dover. In 1587 he and Baker accused Sir John Hawkyns [q. v.], then treasurer of the navy, of malpractices in connection with the repair of the queen's ships. The charges were apparently held to be the outcome of pique or jealousy. Hawkyns was annoyed, but suffered no material injury, and Pett remained in his office. In 1583 he was granted arms, or, on a fess gules between three ogresses, a lion passant of the field; and the crest, out of a ducal coronet, a demi-pelican with wings expanded. He was twice married. By his first wife he had at least two sons: Joseph, who succeeded him at Deptford as master-shipwright, and died on 15 Nov. 1605; and Peter, who carried on business as a shipbuilder at Wapping. By his second wife, Elizabeth Thornton, sister of Captain Thornton of the navy, he had also two sons—Phineas, who is separately noticed; and Noah, who in 1594 was master of the Popinjay with his uncle Thornton—and four daughters, one of whom, Abigail, was cruelly beaten to death with a pair of tongs by her stepfather, Thomas Nunn, in 1599. Nunn, who was a clergyman, received the queen's pardon for his crime, but died immediately afterwards (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 28 May 1599).

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom.; Defeat of the Spanish Armada (Navy Records Soc.); Autobiography of Phineas Pett (Harl. MS. 6279).]

J. K. L.

PETT, PETER (1610–1670?), commissioner of the navy, fifth son of Phineas Pett [q. v.], was born at Deptford on 6 Aug. 1610. He was brought up by his father as a shipwright; while still very young was his father's assistant at Deptford and Woolwich, and in 1635–7 built the Sovereign of the Seas under his father's supervision. In 1647 he was ordered by the parliament a gratuity of 10*l.* for building the Phœnix at Woolwich. He would seem to have been then appointed master-shipwright at Chatham, and in 1648 to have sent up important information to the parliament, and to have been mainly instrumental in preserving the ships at Chatham from revolting. Probably as a reward for this service, he was appointed commissioner of the navy at Chatham, an office analogous to that of the present superintendent of the dockyard, with the important difference that Pett, as a practical man, exercised immediate and personal control over the several departments of the yard, and was thus largely responsible for the efficiency of the ships during the Dutch wars. That during the Commonwealth the ships were fairly well maintained is matter of history; but Pett excited a strong feeling of animosity by filling all the more important posts in the yard with his near relatives. As early as November 1651 complaints were laid by some of the subordinate officials, including the chaplain, that members of the family worked into each other's hands, that stores were wasted or misappropriated, that higher wages were charged than were paid, and that false musters were kept. A special inquiry was ordered in the following January, when Pett had little difficulty in proving that the charges were malicious; but it is clear that there were great opportunities for fraud and reasonable grounds for suspicion. The commissioner's cousin, Joseph Pett, was master-shipwright at Chatham; another cousin, Peter Pett, was master-shipwright at Deptford; a younger brother, Christopher, assistant master-shipwright at Woolwich; another brother, Phineas, clerk of the check at Chatham, and a cousin, Richard Holborne, master-mast-maker. When, in the following summer, his cousin Peter at Deptford died, he was able to have his brother Christopher promoted to the vacancy, and Peter's son Phineas appointed assistant. Pett was also permitted to undertake private contracts for building ships of war (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 7 Jan. 1650).

He was reappointed to his office after the Restoration, and remained in it till 29 Sept. 1667, when he was charged with being the main cause of the disaster at Chatham in June, and was summarily superseded. He was accused, in detail, of having neglected or disobeyed orders from the Duke of York, the Duke of Albemarle, and the navy commissioners to moor the Royal Charles in a place of safety, to block the channel of the Medway by sinking a vessel inside the chain, to provide boats for the defence of the river, and to see that the officers and seamen were on board their ships (*ib.* 19 Dec. 1667). On 18 June he was sent a prisoner to the Tower, on the 19th was examined before the council, and on 22 Oct. before the House of Commons. There was talk of impeaching him, but the accusation was merely the outcome of a desire to make him answerable for the sins of those in high places, and the matter was allowed to drop. The general feeling was clearly put by Marvell, in the lines beginning:

> After this loss, to relish discontent,
> Some one must be accused by Parliament:
> All our miscarriages on Pett must fall;
> His name alone seems fit to answer all.

After being deprived of his office, Pett disappears from view. He married, on 8 Sept. 1632, Catherine (*b.* August 1617), daughter of Edward Cole of Woodbridge, Suffolk (*Register of St. Mary's, Woodbridge*, by favour of Mr. Vincent B. Redstone). Mention is made of one son, Warwick.

Pett has been confused with his cousin Peter, the master-shipwright at Deptford, who died in 1652, and with each of that Peter's two sons, Sir Peter [q. v.], advocate-general for Ireland, and Sir Phineas Pett, master-shipwright at Chatham, who was knighted in 1680, was comptroller of stores, and resident commissioner at Chatham, and is to be distinguished from the commissioner Peter's brother Phineas, a clerk of the check at Chatham. Three others, named Phineas Pett, were at the same time in the naval service at Chatham or in the Thames, one of whom was killed in action in 1666, while in command of the Tiger. The name Phineas Pett continued in the navy till towards the close of last century.

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom., the indexes to which have so confused the Peters and the Phineases as to be useless; the only possibility of clearing the confusion is by reference to the original documents, and by carefully distinguishing the signatures; Pepys's Diary; Harl. MS. 6279.] J. K. L.

PETT, Sir PETER (1630–1699), lawyer and author, son of Peter Pett (1593–1652), master-shipwright at Deptford, grandson of Peter Pett of Wapping, shipbuilder, and great-grandson of Peter Pett (*d.* 1589) [q.v.], was baptised in St. Nicholas Church, Deptford, on 31 Oct. 1630. He was educated in St. Paul's School and at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, where he was admitted in 1645. After graduating B.A. he migrated to Pembroke College, Oxford, and in 1648 was elected to a fellowship at All Souls'. He then graduated B.C.L. in 1650, was entered as a student at Gray's Inn, and settled there 'for good and all' about a year before the Restoration. From 1661 to 1666 he sat in the Irish parliament as M.P. for Askeaton. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1664. When the Royal Society was formed, in 1663, Pett was one of the original fellows, elected on 20 May, but was expelled on 18 Nov. 1675 for 'not performing his obligation to the society.' He was probably absorbed in other interests. He had been appointed advocate-general for Ireland, where he was knighted by the Duke of Ormonde. He was also much engaged in literary work, more or less of a polemical nature. A short tract of his, headed 'Sir Peter Pett's Paper, 1679, about the Papists,' is in the Public Record Office (*Shaftesbury Papers*, ii. 347). His published works are: 1. 'A Discourse concerning Liberty of Conscience,' London, 1661, 8vo. 2. 'The Happy future Estate of England,' 1680, fol.; republished in 1689 as 'A Discourse of the Growth of England in Populousness and Trade . . . By way of a Letter to a Person of Honour.' 3. 'The obligation resulting from the Oath of Supremacy . . . ,' 1687, fol. He edited also the 'Memoirs of Arthur [Annesley], Earl of Anglesey,' 1693, 8vo, and 'The genuine Remains of Dr. Thomas Barlow, late Lord Bishop of Lincoln,' 1693, 8vo. He died on 1 April 1699. Pett has been often confused with his father's first cousin, Peter, commissioner of the navy at Chatham, who is separately noticed.

[Knight's Life of Colet, p. 407; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ, iv. 576; St. Paul's School Reg. p. 43; Burrows's Worthies of All Souls', pp. 476, 540.] J. K. L.

PETT, PHINEAS (1570–1647), master-builder of the navy and naval commissioner, elder son of Peter Pett (*d.* 1589) [q. v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth Thornton, was born at Deptford on 1 Nov. 1570. After three years at the free school at Rochester, and three more at a private school at Greenwich, he entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1586. After his father's death, in September 1589, Phineas was left destitute, and in 1590 was bound 'a covenant servant' to Richard Chapman, the queen's master-shipwright at Deptford. Within three years Chapman died, and he shipped as carpenter's mate on board the Edward and Constance, in the second expedition of Edward Glemham [q. v.] The voyage had no great success, and after two years of hardship and privation Pett found himself again in London as poor as when he started. In August 1595 he was employed 'as an ordinary workman' in rebuilding the Triumph at Woolwich. Afterwards he worked, under Matthew Baker, on the Repulse, a new ship which was being got ready for the expedition to Cadiz. During this winter Pett studied mathematics, drawing, and the theory of his profession, in which Baker gave him much assistance and instruction. In April 1597 Lord Howard, the lord admiral, who was much at Baker's house, accepted him as his servant. It was not, however, till near Christmas 1598 that Howard was able to employ him in 'the finishing of a purveyance of plank and timber' in Norfolk and Suffolk, which occupied Pett through the whole of 1599; and in June 1600 Howard appointed him 'keeper of the plankyard, timber, and other provisions' at Chatham, 'with promise of better preferment to the utmost of his power.'

A quarrel with Matthew Baker followed, and for the next ten or twelve years, according to Pett's story, Baker lost no opportunity of doing him a bad turn. According to Pett, the administration of the dockyards was at the time altogether swayed by personal interest, jealousy, and malicious intrigue.

In March 1601 Pett was appointed assistant to the master-shipwright at Chatham. In November 1602 his good service in fitting out the fleet in six weeks won for him Mr. Greville's 'love, favour, and good opinion;' and shortly after the accession of King James he was ordered by Howard to build a miniature ship—a model, it would seem, of the Ark—for Prince Henry. This was finished in March 1603–4, and Pett took her round to the Thames, where on the 22nd the prince came on board. The admiral presented Pett to him; and on the following day Pett was sworn as the prince's servant, and was appointed captain of the little vessel. He was also granted the reversion of the places held by Baker or his brother Joseph, whichever should first become vacant; and in November 1605, on the death of Joseph, he succeeded as master-shipwright at Deptford. In 1607 he was moved to Woolwich, and there remained for many years, favourably regarded by Howard, John Trevor, the surveyor of the navy, and Mansell, the treasurer; and, in consequence, hated and intrigued against by their enemies and his own, of which, as a successful man, he had many.

In October 1608 he laid the keel of a new ship, the largest in the navy, which was launched in September 1610 as the Prince Royal; but in April 1609 definite charges of incompetence displayed in her construction were laid against him by the Earl of Northampton, instigated by Baker and George Weymouth [q. v.], 'a great braggadocio.' A commission was ordered to investigate the matter, and reported in Pett's favour; but as Northampton refused to accept their decision and continued to press the charges, the king had the case formally tried before him at Woolwich on 8 May, and Pett was formally acquitted on all points.

In 1612 Pett was the first master of the Shipwrights' Company, then incorporated by royal charter. In 1613 he was in the Prince with Howard when he took the Lady Elizabeth and her husband, the Palatine, to Flanders; and was ordered by Howard to dine at his table during the voyage. In 1620–1 he seems to have accompanied Sir Robert Mansell [q. v.] in the expedition against the Algerine pirates; and in 1623 went to Santander in the Prince, which he had fitted specially for the reception of the infanta (cf. Gardiner, *Hist.* v. 120). Charles I, on his accession to the throne, gave him a gold chain valued at 104*l.* In June 1625 he was at Boulogne in the Prince, which brought the young queen to Dover on the 12th. In August 1627 he was sent to Portsmouth to hasten the equipment of the fleet, and, continuing there, 'saw many passages and the disaster which happened to the Lord Duke [of Buckingham].' In February 1629–30 he was appointed an assistant to the principal officers of the navy, and in the following December one of the principal officers and a commissioner of the navy. He still, however, continued to exercise the supervision over Deptford and Woolwich yards, assisted to a great extent by his son Peter (1610–1670?) [q. v.] In 1635 he was sent to Newcastle to provide timber, &c., for a new ship to be built at Woolwich, the keel of which was laid on 21 Dec. She was launched on 13 Oct. 1637, and named the Sovereign of the Seas—the largest and most highly ornamented ship in the English navy. A model of her, possibly contemporary, is preserved in the museum of the Royal Naval College at Greenwich.

But though the Prince Royal and the Sovereign of the Seas were the chief products of Pett's art, he was more or less responsible for every ship added to the navy during the reigns of James I and Charles I, as well as for many of the largest merchant ships then built, among others the Trade's Increase and the Peppercorn [see Downton, Nicholas; Middleton, Sir Henry]. During this period shipbuilding was improved and the size of ships increased. It has been said that the secrets of the trade were preserved in the Pett family—handed down from father to son (Charnock, *Hist. of Marine Architecture*, ii. 284); but Phineas Pett learned nothing directly from his father, and indirectly only so far as Chapman and Baker were his father's associates. The excellence which he attained and handed down to his successors may be more justly assigned to his Cambridge training and his subsequent studies in mathematics. He died in 1647, and was buried at Chatham on 21 Aug.

Pett was married three times: (1) in 1598, to Anne, daughter of Richard Nichols of Highwood Hill in Middlesex; she died in February 1626–7; (2) in July 1627, to Susan, widow of Robert Yardley, and mother, or stepmother, of the wife of his son John; she died in July 1636; (3) in January 1636–7, to one Mildred. By his first wife he had three daughters and eight sons, the eldest of whom, John, a captain in the navy, married, in 1625, Katharine, daughter of Robert

Yardley, and died in 1628. Peter, the fifth son, is separately noticed; Phineas, the seventh (*b.* 1618), was in 1651 clerk of the check at Chatham; and Christopher, the youngest (*b.* 1620), was master-shipwright at Deptford, where he died in 1668, leaving a widow, Ann, and four children.

[The principal authority for the life of Pett is his autobiography—Harl. MS. 6279—a late seventeenth or early eighteenth century copy. It appears to be trustworthy as to its facts, though with a strong personal bias. A lengthy abstract is printed in Archæologia, xii. 207 et seq. Pett is frequently mentioned in the Calendars of State Papers, Domestic; see also Birch's Life of Prince Henry.] J. K. L.

PETTIE, GEORGE (1548–1589), writer of romances, was younger son of John Le Petite or Pettie of Tetsworth and Stoke Talmage, Oxfordshire, by his wife Mary, daughter of William Charnell of Snareston, Leicestershire. He became a scholar of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1564, and graduated B.A. on 29 March 1569. According to Wood, William Gager [q. v.] of Christ Church, his junior by eight or nine years, was his 'dear friend,' and each encouraged the other's literary predilections. Pettie travelled beyond the seas, and apparently had some military experience. On returning home he devoted his leisure to literature.

The popularity bestowed on 'The Palace of Pleasure' (1566–7) of William Painter [q. v.] encouraged Pettie to attempt a similar venture. His work appeared under the title of 'A Petite Pallace of Pettie his Pleasure, contayning many pretie Hystories by him, set foorth in comely Colourss, and most delightfully discoursed.' It had been licensed for the press to Richard Watkins on 6 Aug. 1576, and was published soon afterwards, without date. The publisher Watkins, rather than Pettie, was, it appears, responsible for the title, which is a barefaced plagiarism of that of Painter's volumes. Pettie, in his preface, says he mainly wrote for gentlewomen, and deprecated all comparison with the 'Palace of Pleasure.' The printer adds a note, stating that he knew nothing of the author or of the author's friend who offered him the manuscript. In an ensuing 'Letter of G[eorge] P[ettie] to R. B., concerning this Woorke,' dated from 'Holborn, 12 July,' the author apologises for modernising the classical tales —'amourous stories' Wood calls them—with which he mainly deals. R. B. are, it has been suggested, the reversed initials of Barnaby Rich [q. v.] The stories, twelve in number, are entitled, respectively 'Sinorix and Camma,' 'Tereus and Progne,' 'Germanicus and Agrippina,' 'Amphiaraus and Eriphile,' 'Icilius and Virginia,' 'Admetus and Alcest,' 'Scilla and Minos,' 'Curiatius and Horatia,' 'Cephalus and Procris,' 'Minos and Pasiphæ,' 'Pigmalions freinde and his Image,' and 'Alexius.' The book was at once popular, and two other editions, mainly differing from the first by the omission of the prefatory matter, but set up from new type, appeared in the same year. Other editions appeared in 1580 and 1598 by James Roberts, and in 1608 and 1613 by George Eld.

Pettie also translated the first three books of Guazzo's 'Civile Conversation,' through the French. Richard Watkins obtained a license for the publication on 27 Feb. 1580–1. The first edition appeared in that year with a dedication addressed from Pettie's lodging near St. Paul's, London, on 6 Feb. 1581, to Marjorie, wife of Sir Henry Norris, baron Norris of Rycote [q. v.] The work is in prose, with a few verses interspersed. A second issue by Thomas East was dated 1586, and included a fourth book of Guazzo, begun by Pettie, but completed from the Italian by Bartholomew Young.

Pettie died, writes Wood, in July 1589, 'in the prime of his years, at Plymouth, being then a captain and a man of note.' He was buried in 'the great Church' at Plymouth. Lands at Aston-Rowant, Kingston, and Tetsworth, which his father had given him, he left to his brother Christopher. Another brother, Robert, was father of Mary Pettie, who was mother of Anthony à Wood. Wood, who was thus grandnephew of George Pettie, says that Pettie 'was as much commended for his neat stile as any of his time,' but of the 'Petite Pallace' Wood wrote that it was in his day 'so far from being excellent or fine that it is more fit to be read by a schoolboy or a rustical amorata than by a gent. of mode and learning.' Wood only kept a copy in his library for the respect that by reason of his kinship he 'bore to the name of the author.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 552; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 32–7; Lee's Thame, p. 216; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, f. 58; Ritson's English Poets; Collier's Stationers' Registers, 1570–87, pp. 20, 139; Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, iv. 336–7; Park's British Bibliographer, ii. 392.] S. L.

PETTIE, JOHN (1839–1893), painter, born at East Linton, Haddingtonshire, on 17 March 1839, was the son of Alexander Pettie, a tradesman of some means, and of Alison, his wife. The elder Pettie did not make the conventional resistance to his son's evident vocation for art. At the age of seventeen Pettie began his training at the Trustees'

Academy in Edinburgh, under the auspices of Robert Scott Lauder [q. v.] Among his fellow-students were Mr. Orchardson, Mr. McWhirter, Mr. MacTaggart, Mr. Peter Graham, Mr. Tom Graham, and George Paul Chalmers [q. v.], all of whom became distinguished painters. The careers of Pettie and his companions mark a distinct development in the history of the modern Scottish school, which had its origin in the personality of Lauder, their master. The pictorial aims and ambitions of the group wholly differed from those of their immediate predecessors, among whom may be reckoned Sir Noel Paton, the brothers Faed, Mr. Erskine Nicol, and Robert Herdman. With all of these the chief preoccupation was the telling or illustration of a story, the making of a dramatic point, the insistence on some domestic affection, humorous or pathetic. Pettie's work, on the other hand, invariably embodies some purely pictorial motive over and above the subject, specially aiming at a rich resonance of colour. His fame springs mainly from the success with which he pursued this latter ideal.

Pettie's first exhibited picture, 'The Prison Pet,' appeared at the Scottish Academy in 1859, and was followed by 'False Dice,' 'Distressed Cavaliers,' and 'One of Cromwell's Divines.' In 1860 he made his début as an exhibitor in London, sending to the Royal Academy a picture, 'The Armourers,' which found a place on the line. His next effort, 'What d'ye lack, Madam?' a study of Jenkin Vincent in the 'Fortunes of Nigel,' was no less popular. Thus encouraged, the young painter made up his mind in 1862 to join his friend Mr. Orchardson, who had settled in London some twelve months before. The two artists shared a studio for several years, first in Pimlico, and later at 37 Fitzroy Square, afterwards the home of Ford Madox Brown. Pettie was the earlier of the pair to win a wide recognition, his daring and assertive harmonies soon compelling attention. It was, however, to a robust capacity for taking pains, no less than to the more proclamatory style of his talent, that Pettie owed his acceptance as leader, when more young men came southwards to swell the band of London Scots. Prolific as he was industrious, he soon became one of the best known of British painters, and his rapid succession of canvases found a ready sale among dealers and private collectors. His first contribution to the Royal Academy after his migration was another scene from Scott, 'The Prior and Edward Glendinning.' In 1863 he was represented by 'The Trio,' 'The Tonsure,' and 'George Fox refusing to take the Oath;' in 1864 by 'At Holker Hall;' in 1865 by 'The Drumhead Court-martial;' and in 1866 by 'An Arrest for Witchcraft,' a vigorous and dramatic piece of work, which secured his election as A.R.A. A year before, on 24 Aug. 1865, he had married Miss Elizabeth Ann Bossom, the sister-in-law of another Scottish painter, Mr. C. E. Johnson, and had deserted Mr. Orchardson to set up house for himself. In 1873 he was elected a full member of the Royal Academy in succession to Sir Edwin Landseer, contributing 'Jacobites, 1745' as his diploma picture. In 1881 he moved from St. John's Wood Road, where he had lived since 1869, to a house of his own building, the Lothians, in FitzJohn's Avenue, Hampstead, which he occupied for the rest of his life.

Between 1860 and his death, in 1893, Pettie sent about 130 pictures to the Royal Academy, to say nothing of the numerous works which went privately to their destined homes. The following are among the best and most deservedly popular of his later productions:—'Terms to the Besieged' (1872), 'The Flag of Truce' (1873), 'Sword and Dagger Fight' (1877), 'A Death Warrant' (1879, now at Hamburg), 'Before his Peers' (1881), 'Monmouth and James II' (1882), 'The Vigil' (1884; Chantrey Fund collection), 'Challenged' and 'Sir Peter Teazle' (1885), 'The Chieftain's Candlesticks' (1886; a vigorous and brilliant piece of *bravura*, perhaps his most striking work), 'The Traitor' (1889), and 'The Ultimatum' (1892). In his later years Pettie turned his attention to portraiture with considerable success, and left unfinished several important commissions at his death. He was fond of painting his friends 'in costume.' His most striking portrait, perhaps, is that of Mr. Charles Wyndham in the part of David Garrick.

The dash and vigour of Pettie's finer work were characteristic not only of the painter, but of the man; and yet he was the least assertive and self-confident of craftsmen. An indefatigable worker, he felt the conviction he constantly proclaimed, that his only merit, his only hope of success, lay in his capacity for hard and unremitting toil. In his best years his work exhibited a glow and transparency of colour which have seldom been surpassed; in his later period he betrayed a tendency on the one hand towards a hasty coarseness of execution, on the other towards a violence in his colour contrasts, which will probably lead to a future neglect of the pictures produced during the last few years of his life. For about eighteen months before his death he suffered from an affection of the ear, which eventually proved to be the result of an abscess on the brain. This

produced paralysis, to which he succumbed at Hastings on 21 Feb. 1893 at the early age of fifty-four. He was buried in Paddington cemetery on 27 Feb. 1893. Kindly, genial, and hospitable, he was always ready to help and encourage the more struggling members of his own profession.

Pettie left three sons and a daughter (wife of Mr. Hamish McCunn, the musical composer).

A representative exhibition of Pettie's work was held at Burlington House in the winter of 1894. The best portrait of him is one by Mr. Arthur Cope, in the possession of Mrs. Pettie.

[Catalogues of the Royal Academy; private information.] W. A.

PETTIGREW, THOMAS JOSEPH (1791–1865), surgeon and antiquary, was son of William Pettigrew, whose ancestor, the Gowan priest, 'Clerk Pettigrew,' is mentioned by Sir Walter Scott in 'Rob Roy.' The father was a naval surgeon, who served in the Victory long before the time of Nelson. Thomas was born in Fleet Street, London, on 28 Oct. 1791, and was educated at a private school in the city. He began to learn anatomy at the age of twelve, left school at fourteen, and, after acting for two years as assistant to his father in the performance of his duties as a parish doctor, he was apprenticed at the age of sixteen to John Taunton, the founder of the City of London Truss Society. He afterwards entered as a pupil at the Borough hospitals, at the same time acting as demonstrator of anatomy in the private medical school owned by his master Taunton. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 19 June 1812, and a fellow on 11 Dec. 1843, but as early as 1808 he had been elected a member of the Medical Society of London, and in 1811 he was made one of its secretaries, in opposition to Dr. Birkbeck. In 1813 he was appointed registrar, and took up his abode in the society's house in Bolt Court, Fleet Street. In 1808, as one of the founders of the City Philosophical Society, which met in Dorset Street, Salisbury Square, he gave the first lecture, choosing as his subject 'Insanity;' and in 1810 he helped to establish the Philosophical Society of London, where he gave the inaugural address 'On the Objects of Science and Literature, and the advantages arising from the establishment of Philosophical Societies.' In 1813 he was appointed, by the influence of Dr. John Coakley Lettsom [q.v.], secretary of the Royal Humane Society, a post he resigned in 1820, after receiving in 1818 the society's medal for the restoration of a case of apparent death. In 1819, together with the Chevalier Aldini of the imperial university of Wilna, Pettigrew engaged in experiments, at his house in Bolt Court, in the employment of galvanism in cases of suspended animation. The result of these experiments was a joint publication entitled 'General Views of the Application of Galvanism to Medical Purposes, principally in cases of suspended Animation.' While he was acting as secretary to the Royal Humane Society Pettigrew became known to the Duke of Kent, who made him first surgeon extraordinary, and later surgeon in ordinary to himself, and, after his marriage, surgeon to the Duchess of Kent. In this capacity he vaccinated their daughter, the present Queen Victoria, the lymph being obtained from one of the grandchildren of Dr. Lettsom. The Duke of Kent shortly before his death recommended Pettigrew to his brother, the Duke of Sussex. The latter appointed Pettigrew his surgeon, and, at his request, Pettigrew undertook to catalogue the library in Kensington Palace. The first volume of this work was published in two parts in 1827. It was entitled 'Bibliotheca Sussexiana.' A second volume was brought out in 1839; it was commenced upon too large a scale, for the volumes issued deal only with the theological division of the library, and the catalogue remained incomplete when the books were sold in 1844 and 1845. The catalogue was well received, and, as an acknowledgment of the value of his literary work, Pettigrew was presented with the diploma of doctor of philosophy from the university of Göttingen on 7 Nov. 1826.

Pettigrew in 1816 became surgeon to the dispensary for the treatment of diseases of children, then newly founded in St. Andrew's Hill, Doctors' Commons, which has since become the Royal Hospital for Children and Women in the Waterloo Road. This post he resigned in 1819, when he was elected surgeon to the Asylum for Female Orphans. In this year, too, he delivered the annual oration at the Medical Society, selecting as his subject 'Medical Jurisprudence,' and pointing out the very neglected position then occupied by forensic medicine in England. In 1819 he removed from Bolt Court to Spring Gardens, and became connected with the West London Infirmary, an institution established by Dr. Golding, which was the immediate forerunner of the Charing Cross Hospital. Pettigrew was appointed surgeon to the Charing Cross Hospital, upon its foundation, and lectured there upon anatomy, physiology, pathology, and the principles and practice of surgery. He resigned his post of senior surgeon in

1835, in consequence of a disagreement with the board of management, and for some years after his resignation he devoted himself to private practice, living in Savile Row. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1827, and in 1830 he took a leading part in the election of the Duke of Sussex to the office of president, on the retirement of Mr. Gilbert. He was a prominent freemason for many years before his death.

Pettigrew's love for antiquities grew upon him as his age increased. In 1834 his attention was drawn to the subject of mummies, and he published a book on embalming. In 1843, when the British Archæological Association was founded, he at once took a leading part in its management. He acted as its treasurer, and during its early years the town meetings were held at his house. In 1854 his wife died, and he gave up the practice of his profession to devote himself to antiquarian and literary pursuits, at the same time removing to Onslow Crescent. He died on 23 Nov. 1865.

His chief works are: 1. 'Views of the Base of the Brain and the Cranium,' London, 4to, 1809. 2. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the late John Coakley Lettsom, M.D.,' 8vo, 3 vols., London, 1817. 3. 'Biographical Memoir of Dr. Thomas Cogan (1736–1818) [q. v.], a Founder of the Royal Humane Society,' 'Annual Report of the Royal Humane Society' for 1818. 4. 'History of Egyptian Mummies, and an Account of the Worship and Embalming of the Sacred Animals,' 4to, London, 1834. 5. 'The Biographies of Physicians and Surgeons in Rose's Biographical Dictionary, from "Claude Nicholas le Cat" onwards,' 1857. 6. 'Bibliotheca Sussexiana: a descriptive Catalogue, accompanied by Historical and Biographical Notices of the Manuscripts and Printed Books contained in the Library of His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, in Kensington Palace,' London, 2 vols. in three parts, imperial 8vo, 1827 and 1839; part i. contains 294 pages, and part ii. contains 516 pages. 7. 'The Medical Portrait Gallery, containing Biographical Memoirs of the most celebrated Physicians and Surgeons, &c.,' 4 vols. imperial 8vo, London, 1840. Pettigrew tells us that this work was begun to divert his thoughts after the death of his eldest son in 1837. 8. 'On Superstitions connected with the History and Practice of Medicine and Surgery,' London, 8vo, 1844. 9. 'Life of Vice-admiral Lord Nelson,' 2 vols., 8vo, London, 1849. In this work Pettigrew first conclusively proved the nature of the tie connecting Lord Nelson with Lady Hamilton, and furnished evidence of the birth of their child. 10. 'An Historiall Expostulation against the Beastlye Abusers both of Chyrurgerie and Physyke in oure tyme, by John Halle,' edited for the Percy Society, 1844. His antiquarian works appear chiefly in the 'Journal of the British Archæological Association' and in the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries.

[Autobiography in the Medical Portrait Gallery, 1844, vol. iv. (with an engraved portrait); obituary notices in Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 136, and in the Journal of the British Archæological Association for 1866, pp. 327–35.] D'A. P.

PETTINGALL or PETTINGAL, JOHN (1708–1781), antiquary, born in 1708, was son of the Rev. Francis Pettingal of Newport, Monmouthshire. He matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, on 15 March 1725, and graduated B.A. in 1728. He was afterwards incorporated at Cambridge, probably at Corpus Christi College, whence he graduated M.A. in 1740, and D.D. at a later date.

He was for some years preacher at Duke Street chapel, Westminster, and on 3 June 1757 was appointed prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral. On 28 July 1758 he was installed prebendary of Lincoln. On 16 Jan. 1752 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (see list in *Bibl. Topogr. Brit.* vol. x.), and read three papers before it, viz. 'On the Courts of Pye Powder,' 'On the Gule of August,' and 'Observations on an Altar with Greek Inscription at Corbridge, Northumberland' (*Archæologia*, i. 190, ii. 60, 92). He died in the autumn of 1781.

Pettingall also published: 1. 'A Dissertation on the Origin of the Equestrian Figure of the George and of the Garter,' 1753 (cf. *Blackwood's Magazine*, xli. 744). 2. 'The Latin Inscriptions on the Copper Table discovered in the year 1732, near Heraclea . . . more particularly considered and illustrated,' 1760, 4to. 3. 'A Dissertation upon the Tascia or Legend on the British Coins of Cunobelin, and others,' 1763, 4to. 4. 'An Enquiry into the Use and Practice of Juries among the Greeks and Romans, from whence the origin of the English Jury may probably be deduced,' 1769, 4to.

He also translated A. C. F. Houtteville's 'Discours Historique et Critique sur la Méthode des Principaux Auteurs qui ont écrit pour ou contre le Christianisme,' with a preface and notes, 1739. Appended to it is 'A Dissertation on the Life of Apollonius Tyaneus, with some Observations on the Platonists of the latter [sic] school.'

A son, THOMAS PETTINGALL (1745–1826), tutor and censor of Christ Church from 1774 to 1779, was afterwards Whitehall preacher, and in 1782 became rector of East Hampstead, Berkshire.

[Alumni Westmonast.; Alumni Oxon.; Grad. Cant.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. ii. 131, 438; Walcot's Memorials of Westminster, p. 72; Gent. Mag. 1781 p. 442, 1826 i. 379; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1573; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited.] G. Le G. N.

PETTITT, HENRY (1848–1893), dramatist, the son of Edwin Pettitt, a civil engineer, and the author, under the pseudonym of Herbert Glyn, of some works of fiction, was born 7 April 1848 at Smethwick, near Birmingham, and educated at a school kept by the Rev. William Smerdon. Thrown on his own resources at the age of thirteen, he made various experiments, including an attempt on the stage at Sadler's Wells, and was for two years clerk in the head offices in London of Messrs. Pickford & Co., the carriers. He wrote without remuneration for various periodicals, and obtained, about 1869, a post as junior English master in the North London Collegiate School, High Street, Camden Town. Still writing for periodicals and for the stage, he at length obtained 5*l.* for 'Golden Fruit,' a drama produced at the East London Theatre 14 July 1873. Before this time he had written, in collaboration with Mr. Paul Merritt, 'British Born,' in a prologue and three acts, produced 17 Oct. 1872 at the Grecian, of which theatre Mr. Merritt had been a principal support. In 1875 he gave to the Grecian, in conjunction with Mr. George Conquest, 'Dead to the World' 12 July, and 'Sentenced to Death' 14 Oct., and, with no collaborator, 'The Promised Land, or the Search for the Southern Star,' 13 Sept. Next year he gave to the same house, still in association with Mr. Conquest, 'Snatched from the Grave' 13 March, 'Queen's Evidence' 5 June, 'Neck or Nothing' 3 Aug., and the 'Sole Survivor' 5 Oct.; and to the Britannia, in collaboration with G. H. Macdermott, 'Brought to Book' 8 May. In 1877 he wrote for the Grecian, in conjunction with Mr. Conquest, 'Schriften the One-eyed Pilot' 2 April, 'During her Majesty's Pleasure' 21 May, and 'Bound to succeed, or a Leaf from the Captain's Log-book,' 22 Oct. From the same partnership sprang 'Notice to Quit' 20 April 1879, the 'Green Lanes of England' 5 Aug., 'A Royal Pardon, or the House on the Cliff' 28 Oct., and the 'Queen's Colours' 31 May 1879. Alone he wrote the 'Black Flag, or Escaped from Portland,' 9 Aug., and 'An Old Man's Darling,' a one-act comedy, 12 Nov. The other pieces were melodramas, and are chiefly interesting as showing fertility of invention. 'Brought to Justice,' by Pettitt and Merritt, was given on 27 March 1880 at the Surrey. In the same year he supplied the Grecian with a pantomime, 'Harlequin King Frolic.' This piece is said to have had the longest run of any pantomime.

Meanwhile he found employment in a more important sphere. On 31 July 1880 the 'World,' by Paul Merritt, Henry Pettitt, and Augustus (afterwards Sir Augustus) Harris, was given at Drury Lane, and marked the beginning of a very prosperous era both for Pettitt and the playhouse. In 1880 and 1881 he visited America to look after his royalties and superintend the production of a version of 'Le Voyage en Suisse,' which he wrote for the Hanlon-Lee troupe. In America he seems to have given the 'Nabob's Fortune.' On 31 Dec. 1881 'Taken from Life' was played at the Adelphi, and on 18 Nov. 1882 'Love and Money,' by Pettitt and Charles Reade, followed at the same house. 'Pluck, or a story of 50,000*l.*,' by Pettitt and Harris, was given at Drury Lane 5 Aug. 1882. In 'In the Ranks' (Adelphi, 6 Oct. 1883) he had for collaborator Mr. George R. Sims. On 1 Dec. Pettitt gave at the Olympic the 'Spider's Web,' first seen at the Grand Theatre, Glasgow, the 28th of the previous May. 'Human Nature,' by Pettitt and Harris, came out at Drury Lane 12 Sept. 1885. 'Harbour Lights,' by Pettitt and Sims, followed at the Adelphi on 23 Dec., and was in turn succeeded at Drury Lane by 'A Run of Luck,' written in conjunction with Augustus Harris, 28 Aug. 1886. On 28 July 1887 the Adelphi produced the 'Bells of Haslemere,' written in conjunction with Mr. Sydney Grundy, and on 19 July 1887 the 'Union Jack,' due to the same collaboration. On 23 Dec. this was succeeded by the 'Silver Falls,' by Pettitt and Sims, which, on 14 Sept. 1889, gave way to 'London Day by Day,' by the same writers. 'Faust up to Date,' by Pettitt and Sims, was seen at the Gaiety 30 Oct. 1888. To Drury Lane he supplied, with Augustus Harris, 'A Million of Money,' 6 Sept. 1890, and he took part with Sims in 'Carmen up to Date,' a burlesque, at the Gaiety 4 Oct. 1890, previously seen in Liverpool. 'Master and Man,' by Pettitt and Sims, had been transferred from Birmingham to the Princess's 18 Dec. 1889. 'A Sailor's Knot' (Drury Lane, 5 Sept. 1891) is claimed for Pettitt alone, while the 'Prodigal Daughter,' 17 Sept. 1892, is by him and Sir Augustus Harris. The 'Life of Pleasure,' a drama, by Pettitt and Sir Augustus Harris, 21 Sept. 1893, was his last play. To make room for the pantomime, it was transferred to the Princess's, at which house it ran until February 1894.

This list, which does not claim to be complete, gives an idea how productive was Pettitt during his few years of dramatic activity. His plays showed considerable knowledge of dramatic effect, a sense of situation, and general deftness of execution. His characters are conventional, and do not dwell in the memory, and his style is without literary quality. He was eminently successful, however, accumulating in a few years, while leading an open-handed life, a personalty declared for probate purposes to be 48,477*l.* Pettitt was a popular and, in the main, an unassertive man. He died in London on 24 Dec. 1893.

[Personal knowledge; Athenæum, various years; Daily Telegraph, 25 Dec. 1893; Archer's Theatrical World, 1893.] J. K.

PETTO, SAMUEL (1624?–1711), puritan divine, born about 1624, was possibly son of Sir Edward Peto, who died 24 Sept. 1658, by his wife Elizabeth, a daughter of Sir Greville Verney (cf. Pedigree in DUGDALE'S *Warwickshire*, i. 472, Harl. Soc. xii. 173). He entered as a sizar at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, 15 June 1644, matriculated 19 March 1645, and graduated M.A. About 1648 he was appointed rector or 'preacher of the word' at Sandcroft, one of the ten parishes of the deanery or township of South Elmham, Suffolk. In May 1658 the council recommended him to the trustees for the maintenance of ministers for a grant of 50*l.* per annum (*State Papers*, Interregnum, Council Book I, pp. 78, 589). He was strongly independent, even favouring unordained preaching. He left Sandcroft before the enforcement of the act of uniformity. The living was vacant 15 Jan. 1661-2, 'per cessionem.'

Petto then removed to Wortwell, Norfolk, near Harleston, and preached at Redenhall, Harleston, Wortwell, and Alburgh. In 1672, on the Declaration of Indulgence, he was licensed as a congregational teacher at his own house at Wortwell-cum-Alburgh, and at the house of John Wesgate at Redenhall-cum-Harleston, near Sandcroft (BROWNE, *Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk*, pp. 335, 488). He also helped in the ministry of the neighbouring congregational church at Denton. He removed to Sudbury before 1675, and became, previous to 1691, pastor of the Friars' Street independent chapel there (cf. *The Independents of Sudbury*, p. 53).

Petto was held in great respect in the district. He died in 1711, and was buried in the churchyard of All Saints, Sudbury, 21 Sept.

Petto published: 1. 'The Voice of the Spirit, or an Essay towards a Discoverie of the Witnessings of the Spirit,' London, 1654. 2. 'Roses from Sharon, or sweet Experiences gathered up by some precious Hearts whilst they followed in to know the Lord,' London, 1654, printed with No. 1 (with John Martin, minister at Edgefield, Norfolk, and Frederick Woodal of Woodbridge). 3. 'The Preacher sent, or a Vindication of the Liberty of Public Preaching by some Men not Ordained,' London (30 Jan.), 1657–8. 4. 'A Vindication of the Preacher sent, or a Warrant for Public Preaching without Ordination,' London, 1659 (with Woodal, in reply to Matthew Poole's 'Quo Warranto'). 5. 'The Difference between the Old and New Covenant stated and explained,' London, 1674 (reprinted at Aberdeen, 1820, as 'The Great Mystery of the Covenant of Grace'). 6. 'Infant Baptism of Christ's Appointment,' London, 1687. 7. 'Infant Baptism vindicated from the Conceptions of Sir Thomas Grantham [q. v.],' London, 1691. 8. 'A Faithful Narrative of the Wonderful and Extraordinary Fits which Mr. Thomas Spatchet, late of Dunwich and Cookly, was under by Witchcraft, as a Misterious Providence,' London, 1693 (Petto was an eyewitness of the events described). 9. 'The Revelation unvailed . . .,' London, 1693; (reprinted with 'Six Several Treatises,' infra, Aberdeen, 1820). Calamy also credits Petto with 'Two Scripture Catechisms, the one shorter and the other larger,' 1672. He communicated an account of a parhelia observed in Suffolk, 28 Aug. 1698, to the Royal Society ('Transactions,' No. 250, p. 107); joined with John Manning in publishing, in 1663, 'Six several Treatises of John Tillinghast;' prefixed 'The Life of Mrs. Allen Asty' to a sermon by Owen Stockton, London, 1681 (reprinted by Religious Tract Society, as 'Consolation in Life and Death').

[W. W. Hodson's Story of the Independents of Sudbury; Calamy's Account, p. 648, Continuation, p. 796; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 285; Notes and Queries, vii. xii. 129; Suckling's Suffolk, i. 183; David's Nonconformity in Essex, p. 372; Hanbury's Memorials, i. 357; information kindly supplied by C. K. Robinson, master of Catharine Hall, Cambridge, by the Rev. W. Morley Smith, rector of St. Cross, and by George Unwin, esq., of Chilworth, Surrey, a descendant.] W. A. S.

PETTUS, SIR JOHN (1613–1690), deputy governor of the royal mines, was the third son of Sir Augustine Pettus of Rackheath, Norfolk, by his second wife, Abigail, third daughter of Sir Arthur Heveningham of Heveningham, Suffolk. Born in 1613, he entered the service of Charles I in 1639, and was knighted on 25 Nov. 1641, as a mark of the king's favour to Sir Richard Gurney [q. v.],

lord mayor of London, whose daughter Elizabeth Pettus had married in 1639. Taken prisoner by Cromwell at Lowestoft, he was exchanged after fourteen months' confinement in Windsor Castle. He then raised a full regiment of horse at his own charge, but, 'this being almost discharged, he betook himself to garrison work' at Bath and Bristol. On the fall of the latter city in 1645 his life was saved by Colonel Charles Fleetwood [q. v.], to whom he was related by marriage, and from whom he received other 'civilities.' Four charges were brought against him by the committees of Norfolk and Suffolk, to two of which he gave satisfactory answers on his examination by the committee of sequestrations in September 1645. In November 1646 the remaining two charges were still unheard. In that year, however, he compounded, receiving aid from Charles Fleetwood, whose friendship for him caused Pettus to be suspected of disloyalty to the royal cause. He took part in attempts to save the life of Charles I, and had to sell estates worth 420*l.* a year to meet the expenses. After the king's execution he supplied Charles II with money from time to time. He was 'clapt up' by Bradshaw for corresponding with Charles, but after examination by the council of state he was set free on bail of 4,000*l.* In August 1651 he was assessed at 600*l.*, but, his debts amounting to 5,960*l.*, he escaped with the payment of 40*l.* In 1655 he addressed a petition to Cromwell, expressing fidelity to his government, and became deputy governor of the royal mines. He became M.P. for Dunwich on 21 March 1670, and in 1672 he was appointed deputy lieutenant for Suffolk, deputy to the vice-admiral, and colonel of a regiment of the trained bands. In these offices he rendered valuable service during the Dutch war, and was instrumental in obtaining 10,000*l.* for the sick and wounded. Originally a man of considerable wealth, he had purchased Cheston Hall, Suffolk, and other estates; but he lost more than 20,000*l.* in the royal cause, and in later life he appears to have been several times imprisoned for debt. In July 1679 he wrote to Sancroft from the king's bench prison, begging for a loan of 20*l.* to set him free, and in 1683 he was said to be 'now reduced to nothing.' He was deputy governor of the royal mines for more than thirty-five years. He died in 1690.

Pettus had issue a son, who died in 1662, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Samuel Sandys, and died on 25 May 1714, aged 74. His relations with his wife were unhappy. She deserted him in 1657, returned after five years' absence, but after a short time left him again and entered a nunnery. In 1672 she procured his excommunication. In defence of his conduct he published 'A Narrative of the Excommunication of Sir J. Pettus, of the County of Suffolk . . . obtained against him by his lady, a Roman Catholic . . . with his . . . Answers to several aspersions raised against him by her,' London, 1674, 4to.

Pettus also published: 1. 'Fodinæ Regales; or the History, Laws, and Places of the chief Mines and Mineral Works in England, Wales, and the English Pale in Ireland, as also of the Mint and Mony . . . with a clavis,' &c., London, 1670, fol. This work was undertaken at the request of Prince Rupert and Shaftesbury. 2. 'England's Independency upon the Papal Power,' &c., London, 1674, 4to, consisting of two reports by Sir J. Davies and Sir E. Coke, with a preface by Pettus. 3. 'Volatiles from the History of Adam and Eve, containing many unquestioned Truths and allowable Notions of several Natures,' London, 1674, 8vo. 4. 'The Case and Justification of Sir J. Pettus . . . concerning two charitable Bills now depending in the House of Lords, under his care, one for the better settling of Mr. Henry Smith's Estate . . . the other for settling of charitable uses in the Town of Kelshall,' &c. [London], 1677–8, fol. 5. 'The Constitution of Parliaments in England, deduced from the time of King Edward II, illustrated by King Charles II, in his Parliament summon'd the 18 of Feb. 1660–1, and dissolved 24 Jan. 1678–9, with an Appendix of its Sessions,' London, 1680, 8vo. 6. 'Fleta Minor, or the Laws of Art and Nature . . . in . . . assaying, fining, refining . . . of confin'd Metals. Translated from the German of Lazarus Ereckens, Assay-master-general of the Empire of Germany. Illustrated with forty-four Sculptures,' London, 1683, fol. Manuscript copies by Pettus of his prefaces are among the Rawlinson MSS. (Bodleian Library, C. 927). Pettus wrote several other works, not published, including 'The Psalms in Metre' and 'King David's Dictionary,' and he left several works unfinished, including a history of his private life from 1613 to 1645.

An engraving of Pettus at the age of seventy is prefixed to his 'Fleta Minor.' Granger mentions a portrait in the possession of Lord Sandys at Ombersley, Worcestershire.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650 ix. 151, Charles II, x. 154, xx. 65, clxii. 51, cclv. 247; Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money, 1642–1656, pt. iii. p. 1378; Rawlinson MSS. (Bodleian Library), A. xxxiii. ff. 69, 87, C. 927; Tanner MSS. (Bodleian Library) xxxv. 84, lxix. 107, cxv. 95, 96, 109, 111, 115, 120, 124, 126, cxxxviii. 81, ccxc. 158, cccxii. 86; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th

Rep. pp. 139, 377, 378, 381, 382, 383. 387, 7th Rep. p. 796, 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 89, 11th Rep. App. iv. 26; Thurloe State Papers, iv. 277; Nalson's Collection, ii. 680; Loveday's Letters, Dom. and For.; Memoirs of the Verney Family, iii. 208; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, i. 534, iv. 444; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 402; Suckling's Hist. of Suffolk, ii. 198; Gardner's Historical Account of Dunwich, pp. 41, 91; Page's Supplement to the Suffolk Traveller, p. 215; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iv. 91; Gurney's Record of the House of Gurney, pt. iii. p. 534; Donaldson's Agricultural Biogr. p. 34; Return of Members of Parl. pt. i. p. 528; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 197; Collins's Peerage, ix. 225; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, p. 407; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 478.]

W. A. S. H.

PETTY, Sir WILLIAM (1623–1687), political economist, born at Romsey in Hampshire on 26 May 1623, was son of a clothier. As a child he showed a marked taste for mathematics and applied mechanics, 'his principal amusement,' according to Aubrey, 'being to look on the artificers, e.g. smyths, the watchmakers, carpenters, joiners, &c.; and at twelve years old he could have worked at any of these trades' (*Bodleian Letters*, ii. 482). He went to sea at an early age; but his precocious talents excited the envy of the seamen, and they deserted him on the coast of France, with a broken leg. Instead of trying to return to England, he raised some money by teaching English and navigation, and entered himself as a student at the Jesuit College at Caen, where he received a good general education, and became an accomplished French linguist. He is next heard of in the royal navy, but on the outbreak of the civil war again retired to the continent. He studied at Utrecht and Amsterdam, and matriculated as a student of medicine at Leyden on 26 May 1644. He subsequently passed to Paris, and joined the coterie which met at the house of Father Mersenne, the mathematician, in the French capital. He there became the friend of Hobbes, whose influence on his subsequent philosophical and political opinions may be clearly traced in his writings. He also carried on a correspondence with Dr. John Pell [q. v.], the mathematician, at Amsterdam, and made the acquaintance of the Marquis of Newcastle and Sir Charles Cavendish, who were refugees at Paris. On his return to England in 1646, he for a time took up his father's business as a clothier, and devoted himself to the study of mechanical improvements in textile processes. He soon gained some reputation by the invention of a manifold letter-writer, and a 'Tractate on Education;' in the latter he sketched out the idea of a scientific society on the lines on which the Royal Society was afterwards founded. In order to continue his medical studies, he left Romsey and removed to Oxford. He took the degree of doctor of physic in 1649, and became a member of a scientific and philosophical club which used to meet at his own rooms and those of Dr. Wilkins; this club may be regarded as the parent of the Royal Society, of which Petty lived to be one of the founders.

On the reorganisation of the university by the commissioners of the Commonwealth, Petty was appointed a fellow of Brasenose and deputy to the professor of anatomy, Dr. Clayton, whom he succeeded in 1651, having in the interval obtained a wide reputation by reviving the supposed corpse of one Ann Green [q. v.], who had been hanged for murder and pronounced dead by the sheriff. In the following year he was appointed physician-general to the army in Ireland, and greatly added to his reputation by reorganising the medical services and terminating the waste and confusion which existed. But his combination of mathematical knowledge and organising power designated him for a more important task. The government of the Commonwealth was engaged in the resettlement of Ireland, and contemplated the division of the forfeited estates of the Irish landowners among the numerous creditors of the Commonwealth in payment of their claims. These creditors fell into three classes: (1) the army, which had large arrears of pay due to it; (2) the 'adventurers,' who had advanced large sums to equip that army; and (3) a large number of miscellaneous claimants. It was proposed to confiscate the properties of all the native proprietors, whether Irish or Anglo-Irish, whether catholic or protestant, who could not prove what was termed 'constant good affection' to the English government during the recent troubles, and to pay all the creditors of the Commonwealth with the confiscated estates. But, in order to carry out this plan, it was first necessary to survey the country, and measure and map out these estates. Petty soon after his arrival impugned the accuracy of the plans of Benjamin Worsley, the surveyor-general, and offered to carry out the necessary operations more quickly, cheaply, and thoroughly. In the dispute which followed Worsley was supported by the fanatical or anabaptist section of the army, while Petty was supported by the party of the Protector, who, at this juncture, sent over Henry Cromwell on a mission of inquiry [see Cromwell, Henry, and Fleetwood, Charles]. Finally, Worsley's plan—known as 'the Grosse survey'—which had been put into operation in some places, was rejected.

Another survey, known as the 'Civil Sur-

vey,' was entrusted to a commission in order to ascertain the exact position and extent of the forfeited estates, with a view to their subsequent distribution among the army; and to Petty was entrusted the task of measuring and mapping these estates. Petty's survey came to be known as the 'Down Survey,' because it was measured 'down' on maps. It was the first attempt at carrying out a survey on a large scale and in a scientific manner, the nearest approach to Petty's methods having been the survey of Tipperary by Strafford, which, with a few corrections, was adopted by Petty for that county. Petty also undertook to make a complete map of the whole of Ireland, by counties and baronies, for which he was to receive a separate salary; this was not specified at the time, and, as a matter of fact, was never afterwards wholly paid. This map was a completely distinct undertaking from the survey and mapping of the forfeited estates, and was not completed till the middle of the reign of Charles II in 1673, and mainly at the expense of Petty himself, to whom the undertaking had fortunately become a labour of love. It was printed at Amsterdam, and was declared by Evelyn the most exact map of the kind which had yet appeared (Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 96).

The skilful and rapid manner in which he carried out the measurement and mapping of the army lands caused all the subsequent stages in the completion of the settlement of Ireland to be practically entrusted to his supervision. He mapped and measured the adventurers' lands, and was the practical head of the committees which successively distributed the lands to the army, the adventurers, and the various private grantees. In these transactions his cousin John, who shared his abilities in surveying, and Thomas Taylor were his principal assistants. While the operations were in progress, he was continually exposed to the watchful jealousy of Worsley, whose abilities he had probably underrated. Petty still further exasperated his rival by an imprudent use of mockery and cynical jokes at the expense of the high pretensions of religion, combined with an almost unlimited rapacity, which distinguished him and many of the officers of the army. On the other hand, Petty gained the confidence of Henry Cromwell, who appointed him his private secretary and additional clerk to the privy council, and placed complete reliance on his ability and honesty. It should be borne in mind that Petty never actually held the appointment of surveyor-general of Ireland to the Commonwealth, but was nominally employed either with or under Worsley, who retained the title of surveyor-general throughout the whole of these transactions, until he was superseded by Vincent Gookin [q. v.] a few months before the end of the protectorate.

The rapidity and thoroughness of Petty's work are acknowledged by Clarendon (*Life*, p. 116). The work of distribution provoked, however, endless animosities and jealousies among the officers; and all who were disappointed made Petty responsible for their disappointments. The principal ground of complaint was that the whole of the army debt had not been paid, and that a large portion of the forfeited estates had been used, owing to the embarrassed condition of the finances of the Commonwealth, in meeting the expenses of the survey, and, among other charges, the salary of Petty himself. The act of parliament, however, under which the survey had been carried out, expressly provided for this, and the decision was that of the privy council and not of Petty. Some lands near Limerick, which had been given to Petty instead of to a Colonel Winkworth, and were reputed among the best in Ireland, formed a special ground of complaint. The mouthpiece of the opposition was Sir Hierome Sankey, a military officer. Aided by Worsley, he pursued Petty with great acrimony, attacking him before the Irish privy council, in the parliament of Richard Cromwell—to which they both had been elected—in the restored Rump (1659), and in the councils of the army officers. Petty, however, defended himself with success; and the attack of Sankey in parliament proved a complete failure. During the complicated events between the death of the Protector and the Restoration—when the grantees of the Commonwealth were everywhere entering on their Irish estates—Petty was frequently employed as the bearer of secret despatches between Henry Cromwell in Ireland and Richard Cromwell, Secretary Thurloe, Lord Fauconberg, General Fleetwood, and others in England. He was therefore naturally involved in the ruin of the Cromwellian party in 1659. Deprived of all his appointments and ejected from Brasenose by the triumphant republicans, he retired to London, and there calmly awaited events in the society of his former Oxford allies, most of whom had removed to London. He was one of the members of the Rota Club which Antony Wood notes as 'the place of ingenious and smart discourse,' and one of the chosen companions of Pepys at Will's coffee-house, where all that was most brilliant in English literary and scientific society was in the habit of meeting to discuss the events of the day. The Cromwellian party having fallen, and the ani-

mosity of the pure republicans—of whom Sankey was a leader—being only too clear, Petty readily acquiesced in the Restoration. Charles II affected the society of scientific men, and took a special interest in shipbuilding. With his brother the Duke of York, he extended a willing welcome to Petty, whose acquaintance he had probably made as one of the members of a deputation from the Irish parliament, in which Petty sat for Enniscorthy. The king appears to have been charmed with his discourse, and protected him against the attacks of the extreme church and state party, which resented his latitudinarian opinions and viewed with dislike his connection with the Cromwell family, which Petty refused to abandon or disown. On the occasion of the first incorporation of the Royal Society (22 April 1662), of which he was one of the original members, Petty was knighted; and he received assurances of support from the Duke of Ormonde, who had probably not forgotten the efforts of Gookin and Petty on behalf of the 'ancient protestants,' of whom the duke was one, at the time of the transplantation. His cousin, John Petty, was at the same time made surveyor-general of Ireland.

Petty contributed several scientific papers, mainly relating to applied mechanics and practical inventions, to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society. He devised a new kind of land carriage; with Sir William Spragge he tried to fix an engine with propelling power in a ship; he invented 'a wheel to ride upon;' and constructed a double-keeled vessel which was to be able to cross the Irish Channel and defy wind and tide. This last scheme was his pet child, and he returned to it again and again. It is remarkable that the earlier trials of this class of ship—of which several were built—were more successful than the later. Petty maintained his confidence to the last in the possibility of building such a vessel; and in modern days the success of the Calais-Douvres in crossing the English Channel, though with the assistance of steam-power, has to a great extent justified his views. He sought to interest the Royal Society in very many other topics. 'A Discourse [made by him] before the Royal Society . . . concerning the use of duplicate proportion . . . with a new hypothesis of springing or elastique motions,' was published as a pamphlet in 1674. An 'Apparatus to the History of the Common Practices of Dyeing,' and 'Of Making Cloth with Sheep's Wool,' are titles of other communications made to the society (Spratt, *Royal Society*; Birch, *Royal Society*, i. 55–65).

The Acts of Settlement and Explanation (14, 15 Car. II, c. 2, 17, and 18 Car. III, c. 2, Irish Statutes), which decided or attempted to decide between those in actual possession of the greater part of the land of Ireland and those who at the Restoration claimed to be reinstated, secured Petty in a considerable portion of his estates. These estates, after the termination of the survey, he had greatly enlarged by prudent investments in land. The 'Down Survey' was also declared to be the only authentic record for reference in the case of disputed claims. During the whole of the remainder of his life, however, Petty was involved in a continual struggle with the farmers of the Irish revenue, who set up adverse claims to portions of his estates, and revived dormant claims for quit-rents. These pretensions he resisted with varying success, according as parties in England and Ireland ebbed and flowed. On one occasion in 1676 he involved himself in serious trouble by the freedom with which he spoke of the lord chancellor of England; on another he became the victim of the assaults of one Colonel Vernon, a professional bravo of the school of Blood. He was also challenged to fight a duel by Sir Alan Brodrick; but having the right, as the challenged party, to name place and weapon, he named a dark cellar and an axe, in order to place himself, being short-sighted, on a level with his antagonist. He thereby turned the challenge into ridicule, and the duel never took place. He received a firm support throughout the greater part of these transactions from the king and the Duke of Ormonde, though on at least two occasions he risked the loss of their favour by his firm determination to assert whatever he believed to be his just rights. It is much to the honour of the king and the duke, the latter of whom Petty describes as 'the first gentleman of Europe' (*Life of Petty*, p. 139, letter to Southwell, March 1667), and to whose eldest son, the Earl of Ossory, he was warmly attached, that the independent attitude of Petty never caused more than a temporary estrangement. At the time of the excitement incident to the 'popish plot,' Petty kept his head, notwithstanding the hatred of the system of the Roman church of which his writings show abundant evidence. He supported the moderate policy of the Duke of Ormonde on the ground that, even if the Roman catholic population wished to rebel, their means did not permit them to do so. His dislike also of the extreme protestant party led him to suspect the motives of those who exaggerated the danger. He was twice offered and refused a peerage. In the letter con-

taining the refusal of the first offer, he told the bishop of Killaloe, through whom it was made, that he would 'sooner be a copper farthing of intrinsic value than a brass half-crown, how gaudily soever it be stamped or gilded' (*Life of Petty*, p. 155). His ambition was, however, to be a privy councillor with some public employment, an honour which just escaped him during the events of 1679, owing to the failure of Temple's plans for reorganising the privy councils of England and Ireland. He seems to have been especially desirous of being made the head of a statistical office which should enumerate the population correctly, reorganise the valuation of property, and place the collection of the taxes on a sound basis, and should also take measures against the return of the ravages of the plague, and protect the public health. His special hostility was directed against the system of farming the revenue of Ireland, which in 1682 he had the satisfaction of seeing abolished; but his own plans were not accepted. His constant and unceasing efforts at administrative and financial reform raised up a host of enemies, and he never, therefore, could get favour at court beyond the personal good will of the king. He was, however, made judge of admiralty in Ireland, a post in which he achieved a dubious success, and a commissioner of the navy in England, in which character he received commendation from the king 'as one of the best commissioners he ever had.' Evelyn draws a brilliant picture of his abilities. 'There is not a better Latin poet living,' he says, 'when he gives himself that diversion; nor is his excellence less in Council and prudent matters of state; but he is so exceeding nice in sifting and examining all possible contingencies that he adventures at nothing which is not demonstration. There were not in the whole world his equal for a superintendent of manufacture and improvement of trade, or to govern a plantation. If I were a Prince I should make him my second Counsellor at least. There is nothing difficult to him . . . But he never could get favour at Court, because he outwitted all the projectors that came neare him. Having never known such another genius, I cannot but mention those particulars amongst a multitude of others which I could produce' (Evelyn, *Diary*, i. 471, ii. 95–7). His friend Sir Robert Southwell, clerk to the privy council, with whom he carried on a constant correspondence, once advised him not to go beyond the limits prescribed by the extent of the royal intelligence (*Life*, p. 284).

Pepys gives an equally favourable view of the charm of his society. Describing a dinner at the Royal Oak Farm, Lombard Street, in February 1665, he enumerates the brilliant company and describes the excellent fare; but, 'above all,' he adds, 'I do value Sir William Petty,' who was one of the party. Neither, however, the praises of Pepys or Evelyn, nor the great undertaking he so successfully carried out in Ireland, nor his scientific attainments, considerable as they were, are his chief title to fame. His reputation has principally survived as a political economist; and he may fairly claim to take a leading place among the founders of the science of the origin of wealth, though in his hands what he termed political arithmetic was a practical art, rather than a theoretical science. 'The art itself is very ancient,' says Sir William Davenant, 'but the application of it to the particular objects of trade and revenue is what Sir William Petty first began' (Davenant, *Works*, i. 128–129). Petty wrote principally for immediate practical objects, and in order to influence the opinion of his time. To quote his own words, he expressed himself in terms of number, weight, and measure, and used only 'arguments of sense,' and such as rested on 'visible foundations in nature' (*Petty Tracts*, published by Boulter Grierson, Dublin, 1769, p. 207).

Early in life Petty had gained the friendship of Captain John Graunt [q. v.], and had co-operated with him in the preparation of a small book entitled 'Natural and Political Observations . . . made upon the Bills of Mortality [of the City of London]' (1662). This, which was followed in 1682 by a similar work on the Dublin bills, may be regarded as the first book on vital statistics ever published. Of its imperfections, owing to the paucity of the materials on which it was founded, nobody was more conscious than the author himself. He never ceased, for this reason, to urge on those in authority the necessity of providing a system and a government department for the collection of trustworthy statistics (cf. Ranke, *Hist. of England*, iii. 586). In 1662 Petty published 'A Treatise of Taxes and Contributions' (anon. and often reprinted). In 1665 he wrote a financial tract entitled 'Verbum Sapienti,' and in 1672 'The Political Anatomy of Ireland.' Both were circulated in manuscript, but neither seems to have been printed until 1691. In 1682 was issued a tract on currency, 'Quantulumcunque concerning Money;' and in 1683 (London, 8vo), appeared 'Another Essay in Political Arithmetick concerning the Growth of the City of London: with the Periods, Causes, and Consequences thereof.' The publisher explains, in the preface to the second edition

in 1686, that a preliminary essay 'On the Growth and Encrease and Multiplication of Mankind' (to which reference is made) was not to be found; but he prefixes a syllabus or 'extract' of the work, as supplied by a correspondent of the author. Distinct from both these essays were 'Two Essays in Political Arithmetick, concerning the People, Housing, Hospitals, &c., of London and Paris . . . tending to prove that London hath more people than Paris and Rouen put together,' which appeared, simultaneously with a French translation, in 1686. Various objections raised to the conclusions here arrived at were answered by Petty, in the following year, in his 'Five Essays in Political Arithmetick,' a brief pamphlet, printed in French and English on opposite pages (London, twice 48 pp. 8vo). About the same time appeared 'Observations upon the Cities of London and Rome' (London, 1687, 8vo). This group of essays is completed by 'Political Arithmetick, or a Discourse concerning the extent and value of Lands, People, Buildings; Husbandry, Manufacture, Commerce, Fishery, Artizans, Seamen, Soldiers; Public Revenues, Interest, Taxes . . .' (London, 1690, 8vo), dedicated to William III by the author's son 'Shelborne.' This work, written by Petty as early as 1676 or 1677, but refused a license as likely to give offence in France, had nevertheless been printed, doubtless without Petty's consent, in 1683. It then appeared in the form of an appendix to J. S.'s 'Fourth Part of the Present State of England,' 1683 (a spurious continuation of Chamberlayne), under the separate title 'England's Guide to Industry; or, Improvement of Trade for the Good of all People in General . . . by a person of quality' (The only perfect copy known of this unauthorised edition is in the Bodleian Library.)

All these works may be said to belong to what, in modern days, has been called the inductive school of political economy, though they contain some instances of purely deductive reasoning, e.g. a speculation on 'a par of land and labour,' which occurs in the 'Treatise of Taxes' (ch. iv.) In the reign of Charles II the whole system of administration and finance was passing through a period of transition. The old 'prohibitory' school, the ideas of which were aimed against the export of the precious metals, was dying, and the 'mercantile' system was struggling into its place. This system sought to develop trade, but to regulate it with a view to encourage the import of the precious metals into the country. Petty saw clearly the folly of the prohibitory system, and his acute mind having analysed the sources of wealth as being labour and land, and not the mere possession of the precious metals, he went very near to arriving at a correct theory of trade. On the one hand, he had before him the example of Holland, which approached more nearly to being a free port than any other country, levying its taxation by a general excise on all articles of consumption; and, on the other, the example of France, which, under Colbert, was beginning the commercial legislation which was soon to involve Europe in a prolonged war of tariffs. Petty decided in favour of the example of Holland. But he nevertheless still believed that there was some inherent superiority in the precious metals over other articles of wealth, and seems to contemplate that, under possible circumstances, it might be necessary to check the importations exceeding the exportations, in order to prevent the precious metals from leaving the country. On the other hand, he condemned elsewhere attempts 'to persuade water to rise of itself above the natural spring' (*Treatise on Taxes*, ch. vi.; *Pol. Arith.* ch. i. 224, ii. 235), and many similar expressions condemnatory of interference with the natural course of exchange.

Besides his correct analysis in the 'Treatise of Taxes' of the origin of wealth, which is one of Petty's principal titles to fame, passages in his various works show that he had clearly grasped the importance of the division of labour, and of the multiplication of wealth proceeding *pari passu* with the increase of population; that he understood the folly of laws against usury; the nature of exchange; and the reasons why the precious metals are the best measure of value, though he involved himself in a hopeless attempt to find a 'par of value' for the precious metals as well as for other commodities. The 'Political Anatomy of Ireland' is an able description of the land and people of the country, and analyses the best means of developing its resources. The hostile commercial policy of the English parliament made Petty a strong partisan of a union between the two countries as the only means of preventing the natural industries of the smaller island being struck down by her jealous and selfish neighbour, and thus confirmed the natural leaning of his mind in the direction of unrestricted trade. He was a strong partisan of religious freedom, and here again found reasons in support of a union, as he believed that only by this means could the Roman catholics of Ireland, if admitted to power, be prevented from persecuting the protestants; while, on the other hand, he thought it desirable to strengthen the Roman catholic interest in

England against the bigotry of the extreme protestants.

Petty's concluding years were darkened by the events which succeeded the accession of James II. The king was personally well disposed to him, and listened with attention to his scheme for reorganising the revenue and the administration; while Petty, partly from a general optimism, which, notwithstanding all his struggles and many disappointments, was one of the most pleasing features of his character, partly from his suspicion of both the great contending parties in church and state, was disposed, like Penn, to take a favourable view of the king's intentions. The disappointment, when it came, was, for this reason, probably the more keenly felt. Whether he heard before his death of the attack on the little industrial settlement which he had founded at Kenmare in Kerry, does not exactly appear; but his friend, Lord Weymouth, who dined with him at the Royal Society immediately before his death, attributes the change which he observed in him to distress at the news from Ireland. He died on 16 Dec. 1687 in London, and was buried in the abbey church, Romsey, where a monument was erected to him in the present century. The king appears to have maintained his personal goodwill to Petty to the last, and probably regretted the disastrous effects of his own policy on the fortunes of his friend in Ireland.

Petty married, in 1667, Elizabeth, widow of Sir Maurice Fenton, and daughter of Sir Hardress Waller [q. v.], regicide. She was created Baroness Shelburne by James II on 31 Dec. 1688. By this lady, who died in February 1708, Petty had three surviving children, Charles, Henry, and Anne. The two sons were successively created Lord Shelburne, but both died childless. The Petty estates thereupon passed to John Fitzmaurice, second surviving son of Petty's daughter Anne, who had married Thomas Fitzmaurice, first earl of Kerry, in whose favour the Shelburne title was again revived. Anne Petty appears to have inherited much of her father's mathematical and business faculties, and was declared by William, earl of Shelburne, to have brought into the Fitzmaurice family 'whatever degree of sense may have appeared in it, or whatever wealth is likely to remain in it' (*Life of Shelburne*, i. 3).

Besides the works already mentioned, Petty wrote a 'History of the Down Survey,' edited with notes for the Irish Archæological Society in 1851 by Sir Thomas Larcom, and 'Reflections upon some Persons and Things in Ireland,' which is a popular account of the same transactions in the shape of letters between himself and an imaginary correspondent (London, 1660); also a 'Brief of the Proceedings between Sir Hierome Sankey and the Author' (London, 1659). His will contained a curious and characteristic summary of his life and struggles. It was printed in 1769 as an introduction to the volume of 'Petty Tracts' (Dublin); but a more accurate reprint is to be found in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy' (vol. xxiv. 'Antiquities,' pt. i.), being given by Mr. Harding, in the appendix to his interesting accounts of the Irish surveys. A succinct catalogue of all his writings was left by Petty among his papers, in which he acknowledges his share in the authorship of the 'Discourse against the Transplantation into Connaught,' which had hitherto been attributed exclusively to Vincent Gookin [q. v.] Among his papers he left a set of pithy instructions to his children, which show a curious mixture of worldly wisdom and high feeling.

John Aubrey, one of Petty's friends, left an account of his personal appearance. 'He is a proper handsome man,' the antiquary writes, 'measures six foot high, good head of brown hair, moderately turning up—vide his picture as Dr. of Physick—his eyes are of a kind of goose-grey, but very short-sighted; and as to aspect beautiful, and promise sweetness of nature; and they do not deceive, for he is a marvellous good-natured person, and *εὔσπλαγχνος*. Eyebrows thick, dark, and straight (horizontal). His head is very large (*μακροκέφαλος*)' (*Bodleian Letters*, ii. 487).

Several portraits of Petty exist, the best being that of him as 'Doctor of Physic' by Lely, now in the possession of Mr. Charles Monck of Coley Park, Reading. Aubrey alludes to a picture by Logan, which is probably that to be seen on the frontispiece of the maps of Ireland engraved by Sandys; and to another by Samuel Cooper. There is also a portrait by Closterman at Lansdowne House, in the possession of the Marquis of Lansdowne; an engraving of it, by J. Smith, is in the National Gallery, Dublin. In the 'Bibliotheca Pepysiana' at Cambridge are two good drawings of the 'double-bottomed' ship. A model of this ship, which is stated to have existed at Gresham College, has been lost.

[Much information in regard to Petty is to be found in Aubrey's Lives (Bodleian Letters, vol. ii.), in Wood's Athenæ Oxon., in the Diary of Pepys, and in Evelyn's Memoirs. A careful study by the German economist Roscher appeared in 1857 in the Transactions of the Royal Scientific Society

of Saxony. The notes by Sir Thomas Larcom to his edition of the Down Survey and the studies on the Irish Surveys, by Mr. Harding, also contain many interesting details on Petty's life. A list of his published works appears in Wood's Athenæ Oxon., and a full and valuable bibliography, by Professor Charles H. Hull, appeared in Notes and Queries in September 1895. A full biography was published in 1895 by the present writer, a descendant, with full extracts from Petty's papers and correspondence now at Bowood.] E. F.

PETTY, WILLIAM, first Marquis of Lansdowne, better known as Lord Shelburne (1737–1805), was the elder son of the Hon. John Fitzmaurice, who assumed the name of Petty in 1751, and was subsequently created Earl of Shelburne, by his wife Mary, daughter of Colonel the Hon. William Fitzmaurice of Gallane, co. Kerry. He was born in Dublin on 20 May 1737, and spent the first four years of his life in a remote part of the south of Ireland with his grandfather, Thomas Fitzmaurice, first earl of Kerry, whose wife was the only daughter of Sir William Petty [q. v.] According to his own account of his youthful days, his early education was 'neglected to the greatest degree.' He was first 'sent to an ordinary publick school,' and was afterwards 'shut up with a private tutor' while his father and mother were in England. At the age of seventeen he went to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 11 March 1755, and 'had again the misfortune to fall under a narrow-minded tutor' (*Life*, i. 14, 17; *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 467). Receiving a commission in the 20th regiment of foot, he left the university in 1757 without taking a degree, and served in the expedition to Rochefort. In June 1758 he exchanged into the 3rd regiment of foot-guards, and subsequently served under Prince Ferdinand and Lord Granby in Germany, where he distinguished himself at the battle of Minden and at Kloster Kampen. While abroad he was returned to the House of Commons for the family borough of High Wycombe, in the place of his father, who was created a peer of Great Britain on 17 May 1760. On 4 Dec. 1760 he was rewarded for his military services with the rank of colonel in the army and the post of aide-de-camp to the king. At the general election in 1761 he was again returned for High Wycombe, and was also elected to the Irish parliament for the county of Kerry. The death of his father in May 1761 prevented him from sitting in either House of Commons, and on 3 Nov. 1761 he took his seat in the English House of Lords as Baron Wycombe (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxx. 108). During this year he was employed by Bute in his negotiations for an alliance with Henry Fox [q. v.] Disgusted, however, with Bute's hesitation, Shelburne, in a maiden speech on 6 Nov., pronounced boldly in the House of Lords for the withdrawal of the troops from Germany. On 5 Feb. 1762 he again urged their withdrawal, and signed a protest against the rejection of the Duke of Bedford's amendment to the address (Rogers, *Protests of the House of Lords*. 1875, ii. 62–65). Preferring to maintain an independent course of action, Shelburne refused to accept office under Bute, though he undertook the task of inducing Fox to accept the leadership of the House of Commons, and was entrusted with the motion approving of the preliminaries of peace on 9 Dec. 1762. Fox, on claiming his reward for gaining the consent of the house to the peace, accused Shelburne of having secured his services by a misstatement of the terms [see Fox, Henry, first Baron Holland], a charge which has been satisfactorily refuted by Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice in his account of the so-called 'pious fraud' (*Life*, i. 153–229). Bute continued to show his undiminished confidence in Shelburne as a negotiator by employing him as his intermediary with Lord Gower, the Duke of Bedford, and others during the formation of Grenville's ministry. Shelburne was to have been secretary of state in the new administration, but, owing to Grenville's opposition, he was obliged to content himself with the inferior office of president of the board of trade and foreign plantations, with a seat in the cabinet (*Grenville Papers*, 1852–3, ii. 35–8, 41). He was sworn a member of the privy council on 20 April 1763, but soon found himself at variance with his colleagues. A few days after he had taken office Shelburne exposed the blunder which Halifax had made in issuing a general warrant for the arrest of the author of the famous No. 45 of the 'North Briton.' With Egremont he was frequently in collision on questions both of policy and of administration. So dissatisfied did Shelburne become with his position that he was with difficulty persuaded by Bute to remain in office. In August he was employed by Bute in an intrigue, the object of which was to displace Grenville and to bring back Pitt, with the Bedford connection (*Chatham Correspondence*, 1830–40, ii. 235 *n.*) On the failure of the negotiations between Pitt and the king, Shelburne resigned the board of trade (2 Sept.), but at the same time assured the king that he still meant to support the government. He, however, soon afterwards attached himself to Pitt, and joined the ranks

of the opposition (*Grenville Papers*, ii. 203, 226, 236). On 29 Nov. he took part in the debate on the proceedings against Wilkes, and spoke against the resolution that 'privilege of parliament does not extend to the case of writing and publishing seditious libels.' For his speech on this occasion Shelburne was dismissed from his staff appointment (8 Dec.), and on his next appearance at court no notice was taken of him by the king. Shelburne thereupon retired into the country, where he occupied himself in the improvement of his estates, and in the collection of manuscripts.

On 25 April 1764 he took his seat in the Irish House of Lords as Earl of Shelburne (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, iv. 311). He refused Rockingham's invitation to return to the board of trade, and at the opening of the session, on 17 Dec., he attacked the policy of the Stamp Act. On 10 Feb. 1766 he spoke warmly against the declaratory resolutions, maintaining that there were only 'two questions for the consideration of Parliament—repeal, or no repeal'—and that 'it was unwise to raise the question of right, whatever their opinions might be' (*Life*, i. 376–7). In the following month he assisted Rockingham in passing the repeal of the Stamp Act.

Upon Pitt's return to power, Shelburne was appointed secretary of state for the southern department (23 July 1766). In order to put an end to the evils of a divided administration of the colonies, the board of trade was reduced to a mere board of report by an order of council of 8 Aug. 1766. By these means the entire administration of the colonies was placed under the undivided control of Shelburne, who immediately set to work to regain the good will of the American colonists. He assured their agents in England of the intention of the government to adopt a conciliatory policy, and of his own determination to remove any well-founded grievances. He also instructed the governors of the various colonies to furnish him with particulars of all matters in dispute, and to report on the actual condition of their respective governments. Finding, however, that his conciliatory measures were thwarted by his colleagues during Chatham's absence, Shelburne ceased attending the meetings of the cabinet for some time, and merely attempted, in his executive capacity of secretary of state, to neutralise as far as possible the disastrous effects of Townshend's policy. Shelburne's position was one of peculiar difficulty. Hated by the king, and denounced by his colleagues, he was naturally anxious to retire; while he also felt bound to keep his place so long as Chatham held the privy seal. By the appointment of Lord Hillsborough as a third secretary of state in January 1768, Shelburne was relieved of his charge of the American colonies. But, in spite of this change, the differences between Shelburne and his colleagues continued to increase. In April he successfully opposed the adoption of Hillsborough's injudicious instructions to Governor Bernard with reference to the circular letter of the Massachusetts assembly. In June he vainly protested against the annexation of Corsica by France. In September all the members of the cabinet were agreed upon coercive measures against the American colonists, with the exception of Shelburne, and Chatham, who was still absent through illness. Shelburne is also said to have been the only one who was against the expulsion of Wilkes from the House of Commons (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 371), a measure which was clamorously demanded by the king's friends. On 5 Oct. 1768 Grafton wrote to Chatham, and demanded Shelburne's dismissal. To this Chatham refused to agree, but immediately afterwards tendered his resignation to the king on the ground of his shattered health. On 19 Oct. Shelburne, who appears to have been ignorant of Chatham's retirement from office, obtained an audience of the king, and resigned the seals.

At the opening of parliament on 9 Jan. 1770, Shelburne supported Chatham's attack upon the government, and called attention to the alarming state of affairs on the continent, where England was without an ally. On 1 May he spoke in favour of the bill for the reversal of the proceedings in the House of Commons against Wilkes, and declared that Lord North deserved to be impeached (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 965). Three days afterwards he supported Chatham's motion condemning the king's answer to the remonstrance of the city of London, and alluded in scathing terms to the secret influence of the king's friends (*ib.* xvi. 972–4). During the debate on the Duke of Richmond's American resolutions, Shelburne made a violent attack upon the ministers, and asserted that they 'were so lost to the sentiments of shame that they gloried in their delinquency' (*ib.* xvi. 1024–6). On 22 Nov. he renewed his attack upon the ministers, and declared that the country would 'neither be united at home nor respected abroad, till the reins of government are lodged with men who have some little pretensions to common sense and common honesty' (*ib.* xvi. 1113–14). On 14 Feb. 1771 he spoke 'better than he had ever done' while pointing out the many objections to the convention with Spain with

reference to the Falkland Islands (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1894, iv. 182). Disheartened by the divided state of the opposition, Shelburne went abroad in May 1771, accompanied by his friend and political intimate, Isaac Barré [q. v.] While at Paris he made the acquaintance of the Abbé Morellet, to whom he owed his conversion to the doctrines of the economic school. Upon his return to England, he interested himself on behalf of the nonconformists in their attempt to procure exemption from subscribing to the Thirty-nine Articles. He also warmly opposed the passing of the Royal Marriage Bill. During the debate on the East India Company's Regulation Bill on 17 June 1773, Shelburne became involved in a long altercation with the Duke of Richmond, 'which lasted almost the whole of that and the two following days' (*Life*, ii. 274). His speech contributed largely to the success of the bill, and 'it was universally said that Lord Shelburne showed more knowledge in the affairs of India than all the Ministers in either House' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 284 *n.*) The differences between the two sections of the whig party were still further increased by Shelburne's support of James Townshend in opposition to Wilkes, and by his refusal to sign the memorial of the whig peers against the Irish absentee tax. On 20 Jan. 1775 he supported Chatham's motion for the withdrawal of the troops from Boston, and condemned 'the madness, injustice, and infatuation of coercing the Americans into a blind and servile submission' (*Parl. Hist.* xviii. 162-3). On 1 Feb. he both spoke and voted for Chatham's plan of conciliation (*ib.* xviii. 206–7, 216), and on 7 Feb. made a violent attack upon Lord Mansfield, whom he accused of being the author of the American measures passed in the previous session (*ib.* xviii. 275–6, 281–282, 283). At the opening of the session in October 1775 he supported Rockingham's amendment to the address, and declared that 'an uniform lurking spirit of despotism' had pervaded every administration with regard to their American policy (*ib.* xviii. 722–6). He supported the petition of the American congress (*ib.* xviii. 920–7), and opposed the American Prohibitory Bill as being 'to the last degree hasty, rash, unjust, and ruinous' (*ib.* xviii. 1083–7, 1095, 1097–1100). In March 1776 he spoke in favour of Grafton's proposals for conciliation with America (*ib.* xviii. 1270–2).

At the opening of the session on 31 Oct. 1776, Shelburne denounced the king's speech as 'a piece of metaphysical refinement,' and the defence set up for it as 'nothing more than a string of sophisms, no less wretched in their texture than insolent in their tenor' (*ib.* xviii. 1384–91). In April 1777 he protested strongly against the payment of the arrears of the civil list (*ib.* xix. 181–6). On 30 May he supported Chatham's motion for an address to the crown for putting a stop to the hostilities in America, and fiercely attacked Archbishop Markham for preaching doctrines subversive of the constitution (*ib.* xix. 344–7, 349–51). Shelburne's speech on this occasion was described by the younger Pitt 'as one of the most interesting and forcible' that he had ever heard or could even imagine (*Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 438). In the debate on Lord North's conciliatory bills on 5 March 1778, Shelburne declared that 'he would never consent that America should be independent' (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 850–6; see also *Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 480–4). During this month North attempted to persuade Chatham and Shelburne to join the government. But Shelburne quickly put an end to the negotiations by expressing his opinion that, if any arrangement was to be made with the opposition, 'Lord Chatham must be dictator,' and that a complete change in the administration was absolutely necessary. He took part in the adjourned debate on the state of the nation the day after Chatham had been taken ill in the house (8 April 1778), and once more impeached the conduct of the ministry which was 'the ruin as well as the disgrace of this country' (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 1032–52, 1056–8). His motion, on 13 May following, that the House of Lords should attend Chatham's funeral in Westminster Abbey was lost by a single vote (*ib.* xix. 1233–4). The leadership of Chatham's small band of adherents now devolved upon Shelburne, who still persevered in his opposition to Lord North. In the debate on the address on 26 Nov., he candidly asserted that 'he would cheerfully co-operate with any set of men' to drag the ministers from office (*ib.* xix. 1306–19), though in the following month he solemnly declared that 'he never would serve with any man, be his abilities what they might, who would either maintain it was right or consent to acknowledge the independency of America' (*ib.* xx. 40). In February 1779 Shelburne refused to entertain the overtures made through Weymouth for the purpose of inducing him, Grafton, and Camden to form a government; and, in order to cement the ranks of the opposition, he promised, at Grafton's request, not to contest the treasury with Rockingham in the event of the formation of a whig ministry.

On 2 June 1779 Shelburne called attention to the distressed state of Ireland, and 'desired the House to recollect that the American war had commenced upon less provocation than this country had given Ireland' (*ib.* xx. 663–9, 675). On 1 Dec. he again called attention to the affairs of Ireland, and moved a vote of censure upon the administration for their neglect of that country, but was defeated by 82 votes to 37 (*ib.* xx. 1157–69, 1178). He supported the Duke of Richmond's motion for an economical reform of the civil list (*ib.* xx. 1263–6), and made a violent attack upon the king during the discussion of the army extraordinaries (*ib.* xx. 1285–91; see also *Life*, iii. 67). On 8 Feb. 1780 he moved for the appointment of a committee of both houses to inquire into the public expenditure, but was defeated by a majority of 46 votes (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 1318–32, 1362, 1364–70). On 22 March he fought a duel in Hyde Park with Lieutenant-colonel William Fullarton [q. v.], whom he had offended by some remarks in the House of Lords (*ib.* xxi. 218; see also pp. 293–6, 319–27). Owing to the prevalent suspicion that Fullarton was an instrument of the government, Shelburne, who was slightly wounded in the groin, became an object of popular favour. Several towns conferred their freedom on him, and the committee of the common council of London sent to inquire after his health. Shelburne was unjustly accused of having privately encouraged the excesses of the mob during the Gordon riots. After Rockingham's abortive negotiation with the king in July, the opposition again became divided, and Shelburne retired into the country. The only speech which he made during the session of 1780–1 was on 25 Jan. 1781, when he denounced the injustice of the war with Holland, and confessed that, 'in respect to the recovery of North America, he had been a very Quixote.' Moreover, he declared that 'much as he valued America,' and 'fatal as her final separation would prove, whenever that event might take place . . . he would be much better pleased to see America for ever severed from Great Britain than restored to our possession by force of arms or conquest' (*ib.* xxi. 1023–43). At Grafton's request, Shelburne returned to London for the following session. At the meeting of parliament, on 27 Nov. 1781, he moved an amendment to the address, and pointed out the impossibility of continuing the struggle with America (*ib.* xxii. 644–50). During the debate on the surrender of Cornwallis in February 1782, Shelburne once more asserted that he 'never would consent under any possible given circumstances to acknowledge the independency of America' (*ib.* xxii. 987–8).

When Lord North resigned in the following month, Shelburne declined to form an administration, and urged the king to send for Rockingham. The king ultimately agreed to accept Rockingham as the head of the new ministry, but he refused to communicate with him personally, and employed Shelburne as his intermediary in the negotiations. Though the Rockingham administration was formed on the express understanding that the king would consent to acknowledge the independence of America, Shelburne, in spite of his previous protests, accepted the post of secretary of state for the home department (27 March 1782). One of his first official acts was to cause a circular letter to be sent round to all the principal towns suggesting the immediate enrolment of volunteers for the national defence. On 17 May he carried resolutions for the repeal of the declaratory act of George I, and for other concessions to Ireland, without any serious opposition in the House of Lords (*ib.* xxiii. 35–8, 43).

Shelburne's proposals for parliamentary reform, for a general reform of the receipt and expenditure of the public revenue, and for the impeachment of Lord North were severally rejected by the cabinet. The differences between Shelburne and Fox, who regarded each other with mutual distrust and jealousy, culminated in the negotiations for peace [see Fox, Charles James]. But though at difference with his colleagues on questions of policy, he retained the confidence of the king, who freely consulted him on Burke's bill for the reform of the civil list (*Life*, iii. 154–62). On 3 July, two days after Rockingham's death, Shelburne, while supporting the second reading of Burke's bill, expressed a hope that he should be able 'to introduce a general system of economy not only in the offices mentioned in the bill, but into every office whatever' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 143–4; see also *Life*, iii. 328–37). The popular effect of this bill was, however, considerably lessened by the previous grant of pensions to two of Shelburne's staunchest adherents. On Shelburne's appointment as first lord of the treasury, Fox, who had recommended the king to send for the Duke of Portland, resigned office with other members of the Rockingham party. Shelburne attempted to form an administration which should be subservient neither to the king nor to the whigs. William Pitt was appointed chancellor of the exchequer, while Thomas Townshend and Lord Grantham received the seals of secretaries of state. Of the eleven

ministers who formed Shelburne's cabinet, seven were Chathamite whigs, two had been followers of Rockingham, Grantham had not identified himself with any political party, and Thurlow represented the king (*Life*, iii. 229). During the debate on the change of ministry on 10 July, Shelburne took the opportunity of stating his firm adherence to 'all those constitutional ideas which for seventeen years he had imbibed from his master in politics, the late Earl of Chatham.' He also declared that he had never altered his opinion with regard to the independence of America, and 'to nothing short of necessity would he give way on that head' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 191–5, 196). Parliament rose on the following day, and Shelburne was now able to give his undivided attention to the peace negotiations at Paris. Thomas Grenville (1755–1846) [q. v.], Fox's envoy to Vergennes, was succeeded by Alleyne Fitzherbert (afterwards Baron St. Helens) [q. v.], and Richard Oswald [q. v.] was formally empowered to conclude a peace with the American colonies. With much skill Shelburne managed to draw away the Americans from their allies, and in like manner to detach France from Spain and the northern powers. Though, after much reluctance, he conceded the absolute independence of the American colonies, he firmly resisted the surrender of Gibraltar, in spite of the king's wish to get rid of it. A provisional treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States of America was signed at Paris on 13 Nov. 1782, and on 20 Jan. 1783 preliminary articles of peace with France and Spain were concluded, a truce being at the same time settled with the States-General. Weakened by dissensions in his cabinet, Shelburne vainly endeavoured to procure the support of North and Fox. On 17 Feb. 1783 the coalition of these statesmen against Shelburne became patent. The address approving of the peace, though carried in the lords by a majority of thirteen, was defeated in the commons by a majority of sixteen. Shelburne defended the treaties in a powerful speech, and boldly asserted his disbelief in the opinion then prevalent that the prosperity of the country depended on commercial monopoly. 'I avow,' he said, 'that monopoly is always unwise; but if there is any nation under heaven who ought to be the first to reject monopoly, it is the English' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 407–20). On the morning of 22 Feb. Lord John Cavendish's resolution censuring the terms of peace was carried in the commons by 207 votes to 190; and on the 24th Shelburne, convinced that the king was playing a double game, resigned office. The charge against Shelburne that he had availed himself of his political information to speculate profitably in the stocks during the negotiations for peace, is entirely without foundation (*Edinburgh Review*, xxv. 211–12).

Upon the formation of the coalition ministry Shelburne retired into the country. At Pitt's request, however, he returned to town in May to attack Lord John Cavendish's financial measures, when he took the opportunity of vindicating his own conduct, and 'thanked God that he remained independent of all parties' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 806–18, 824, 825–6). Shortly afterwards Shelburne went abroad for some months. Owing to his great unpopularity, Shelburne was not asked by Pitt to join the administration in December 1783. The king, moreover, was deeply incensed against Shelburne on account of his resignation in the previous February and his absence from the division on Fox's East India bill. Shelburne now ceased to take a prominent part in public affairs, and did not again take office. In spite of the treatment which he had received, Shelburne gave Pitt every assurance of his support, and on 6 Dec. 1784 was created Viscount Calne and Calstone, Earl Wycombe, and Marquis of Lansdowne in the peerage of Great Britain. In July 1785 he both spoke and voted in favour of the Irish commercial propositions (*Parl. Hist.* xxv. 855–64), and on 1 March 1787 he supported the treaty of commerce with France in an exceedingly able speech (*ib.* xxvi. 554–61). During the further discussion of the French treaty he became involved in an acrimonious discussion with the Duke of Richmond (*ib.* xxvi. 573 et seq.), which put an end to their friendship, and nearly brought about a duel, the general wish among the whigs being that 'one should be shot and the other hanged for it' (*Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot, first Earl of Minto*, 1874, i. 135). The understanding between Lansdowne and Pitt was first disturbed by a difference of opinion with regard to Indian affairs. Lansdowne entertained a great admiration for Warren Hastings. 'The Foxites and Pittites,' he writes to Bentham, 'join in covering every villain, and prosecuting the only man of merit' (*Life*, iii. 476). In March 1788 he offered a determined opposition to the East India declaratory bill (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, 1859, i. 355, 362; *Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 227–33, 256–9). In December 1788 he supported the government on the regency question (*ib.* xxvii. 874–84, 890). In the debate on the convention with Spain on 13 Dec. 1790, Lansdowne called the atten-

tion of the house to the rejection of the pacific system which had been inaugurated by the peace of 1782 (*ib.* xxviii. 939–48), and in the following year he vigorously denounced the policy of maintaining the integrity of the Turkish empire against Russia (*ib.* xxix. 46–52, 441–8). In the beginning of 1792 the king made an overture to Lansdowne, who replied in a singularly obscure paper on men and manners, and the negotiation abruptly terminated (*Life*, iii. 500–4). In May Lansdowne expressed his strong disapproval of the proclamation against seditious writings (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 1524–7), and in December he warmly opposed the alien bill (*ib.* xxx. 159, 164–6). In 1793 he unsuccessfully protested against the war with France (*ib.* xxx. 329–31, 422–3), and vainly opposed the Traitorous Correspondence Bill (*ib.* xxx. 728–30, 732–6). His motion in favour of peace with France was defeated by 103 votes to thirteen on 17 Feb. 1794 (*ib.* xxx. 1391–1407, 1424). In the same year he opposed the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill (*ib.* xxxi. 598–601), and supported the Duke of Bedford's motion for putting an end to the French war (*ib.* xxxi. 683–5, 687). In 1795 he opposed the bill for continuing the Habeas Corpus Suspension Act (*ib.* xxxi. 1287–9), and the Seditious Meetings bill (*ib.* xxxii. 534–9, 551–2, 554). The estrangement between Lansdowne and Pitt led to a gradual reconciliation between Lansdowne and Fox, who informed Lord Holland in February 1796 that 'we are indeed now upon a very good footing, and quite sufficiently so to enable us to act cordially together, if any occasion offers to make our doing so useful' (Russell, *Memorials and Correspondence of C. J. Fox*, 1854, iii. 129). Lansdowne's motion in favour of reform in the public offices was defeated by a majority of ninety-two on 2 May 1796 (*Parl. Hist.* xxxii. 1041–1052). In March 1797 he indignantly denied the charge of Jacobinism which had frequently been imputed to him, and declared that he only 'desired the present system should be changed for a constitutional system' (*ib.* xxxiii. 193–4). On 30 May following he expressed a hope that an attempt at parliamentary reform would be made 'while it could be done gradually, and not to delay its necessity till it would burst all bounds' (*ib.* xxxiii. 761–2). During the debate on the address at the opening of the session in November 1797, Lansdowne, in an eloquent speech, insisted on the necessity of making peace with France, and urged the ministers to adopt a policy of conciliation both at home and abroad (*ib.* xxxiii. 872–9). In March 1798 he supported the Duke of Bedford's motion for the dismissal of the ministers (*ib.* xxxiii. 1332–6, 1352). In March 1779, and again in April 1800 he declared himself in favour of union with Ireland (*ib.* xxxiv. 672–680, xxxv. 165–9). When the king's illness, in 1801, seemed likely to necessitate a regency, Lord Moira was instructed by the Prince of Wales to ascertain Lansdowne's views. After several conversations a cabinet was agreed upon, with Lansdowne and Fox as secretaries of state, Sheridan as chancellor of the exchequer, and Moira as first lord of the treasury (*Life*, iii. 559–62). These arrangements, however, were quickly frustrated by the recovery of the king and the formation of the Addington ministry. On 20 March 1801 Lansdowne made a formal declaration of his altered views on the question of neutral rights (*Parl. Hist.* xxxv. 1197–9). He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 23 May 1803, and once more urged the government to adopt a policy of conciliation with regard to France (*ib.* xxxvi. 1505–7). He died at Lansdowne House, Berkeley Square, London, on 7 May 1805, and was buried at High Wycombe in the family vault in the north aisle of the chancel of All Saints' Church, without any monument or inscription to his memory.

Lansdowne was appointed major-general on 26 March 1765 (dated 10 July 1762), lieutenant-general on 26 May 1772, and general on 19 Feb. 1783. He was elected and invested a knight of the Garter on 19 April 1782, and was installed by dispensation on 29 May 1801 (Nicolas, *History of the Orders of British Knighthood*, 1842, vol. ii. p. lxxiii).

He married, first, on 3 Feb. 1765, Lady Sophia Carteret, only daughter of John, earl Granville, in whose right he acquired large estates, including Lansdowne Hill, near Bath, from which he afterwards took his title of marquis. By her he had two sons, viz.: (1) John Henry, second marquis of Lansdowne, and (2) William Granville, who died on 28 Jan. 1778. Shelburne's first wife died on 5 Jan. 1771, aged 25, and was buried in the mausoleum in Bowood Park. A monument was erected to her memory in the south aisle of All Saints' Church, High Wycombe. He married, secondly, on 9 July 1779, Lady Louisa Fitzpatrick, second daughter of John, first earl of Upper Ossory, by whom he had an only son, Henry, third marquis of Lansdowne [q. v.], and a daughter, born on 8 Dec. 1781, who died an infant. His second wife died on 8 Aug. 1789, aged 34.

Lansdowne was one of the most unpopular statesmen of his time. He was commonly

known as 'Malagrida,' a nickname given him for the first time in the 'Public Advertiser' for 16 Sept. 1767 (Woodfall, *Junius*, 1814, ii. 473), while caricatures represented him as Guy Fawkes in the act of blowing up his comrades. Henry Fox denounced him as 'a perfidious and infamous liar' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 203). George III spoke of him as 'the jesuit of Berkeley Square' (*Correspondence of King George III with Lord North*, 1867, ii. 234). Horace Walpole declared that 'his falsehood was so constant and notorious that it was rather his profession than his instrument. . . . A Cataline and a Borgia were his models in age when half their wickedness would have suited his purposes better' (*Journal of the Reign of George III*, 1859, ii. 566–7). Burke frequently expressed the most extravagant detestation of him. 'If Lord Shelburne was not a Cataline or a Borgia in morals,' he said on one occasion, 'it must not be ascribed to anything but his understanding' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 183). Even as late as 1793 many of the leading whigs had 'not only a distrust, but an unwarrantable hatred of his very name' (Lord Holland, *Memoirs of the Whig Party*, 1852, i. 45). Two familiar anecdotes well illustrate the general belief in his insincerity. The one is Goldsmith's unfortunate though well-meant remark to Lansdowne, 'Do you know that I never could conceive the reason why they call you Malagrida, for Malagrida was a very good sort of man' (Hardy, *Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont*, 1810, p. 177). The other, the story of Gainsborough flinging away his pencil after a second attempt to draw a likeness of Lansdowne, and exclaiming, 'D—— it! I never could see through varnish, and there's an end' (*Autobiography of Mrs. Piozzi*, 1861, i. 338). The same reproach is urged against him in the 'Rolliad' (1795, pt. i. p. 245):

A Noble Duke affirms I like his plan;
I never did, my Lords!—I never can!
Shame on the slanderous breath which dares instill,
That I, who now condemn, advis'd the ill.
Plain words, thank Heaven, are always understood;
I *could* approve, I said, but not I wou'd.

Judged by the standard of the time, nothing that Lansdowne did sufficiently accounts for his extreme unpopularity amongst his contemporaries. Much of it was doubtless due to his outspoken contempt for political parties, and his preference for measures to men; much also to his affected and obsequious manners, his extremely suspicious temper, and his cynical judgment of the motives of others. Though possessed of great abilities, Lansdowne was wanting in tact, and without any skill in the management of men. 'His art,' said Lord Loughborough, 'had a strong twang of a boarding-school education. It resembles more a cunning woman's than an able man's address' (*Journal and Correspondence of Lord Auckland*, 1861–2, i. 19). As a speaker he had few superiors in the House of Lords. Lord Camden is said to have 'admired his debating powers above those of any other peer in his time, Lord Chatham alone excepted' (George Hardinge quoted in Campbell's *Lives of the Chancellors*, 1846, v. 362); while Bentham, on the other hand, says that 'his manner was very imposing, very dignified, and he talked his vague generalities in the House of Lords in a very emphatic way, as if something grand were at the bottom, when, in fact, there was nothing at all' (*The Works of Jeremy Bentham*, 1843, x. 116). Lord Holland, in his discriminating character of Lansdowne, says that 'in his publick speeches he wanted method and perspicuity, and was deficient in justness of reason, in judgment, and in taste; but he had some imagination, some wit, great animation, and both in sarcasm and invective not unfrequently rose to eloquence' (*Memoirs of the Whig Party*, i. 41). Deficient as he was in many of the requisite qualifications of a leader, Lansdowne was really more of a political philosopher than a statesman. In many of his views he was far in advance of his own times. He warmly supported the cause of parliamentary and economical reform. He was in favour of Roman catholic emancipation and complete religious equality. He was one of the earliest and most zealous advocates of free trade. He hailed the French revolution with enthusiasm, and persistently advocated a close alliance between England and France. He protested against the policy of maintaining the integrity of the Turkish empire, and was in favour of the neutral flag in time of war. Bentham always said that 'he was the only minister he ever heard of who did not fear the people' (*ib.* p. 41 *n.*) Disraeli, who calls Lansdowne 'one of the suppressed characters of English history,' says that he was 'the first great minister who comprehended the rising importance of the middle class' (*Sybil*, 1845, i. 34, 37).

Lansdowne was a munificent patron of literature and the fine arts. His house was the centre of the most cultivated and liberal society of the day. Bentham, Dumont, Franklin, Garrick, Johnson, Sir William Jones, Price, Priestley, Mirabeau, Morellet,

and Romilly were numbered among his many friends.

In spite of his political cares, Lansdowne always carefully supervised the administration of his large estates. He told Johnson on one occasion that 'a man of rank who looks into his own affairs may have all that he ought to have, all that can be of any use, or appear with any advantage, for five thousand pounds a year' (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, 1887, iii. 265). He employed Capability Brown in laying out the grounds at Bowood, and added a wing to the house, the chief portion of which had been erected by his father. Lansdowne House, on the south side of Berkeley Square, was built by the Brothers Adam between 1765 and 1767 for the Earl of Bute, who sold it before completion to Lansdowne for 22,000*l*. As both these ministers were popularly supposed to have largely benefited from the conclusion of a great war, the house was said to have been 'constructed by one peace, and paid for by another' (Wraxall, *Historical Memoirs*, 1815, ii. 308). Lansdowne sold Wycombe Abbey to Robert, first baron Carrington, in August 1798. The sale of Lansdowne's huge library of printed books by Messrs. Leigh & Sotheby lasted thirty-one days, and realised over 6,700*l*. His collections of (1) maps, charts, and prints, (2) political and historical tracts and pamphlets, and (3) coins and medals, were sold by the same auctioneers in April and May 1806. His valuable collection of manuscripts, which included the original state papers of Lord Burghley, the correspondence of Sir Julius Cæsar, and the collections of Bishop White Kennett and Le Neve, were purchased for the British Museum in 1807, a parliamentary grant of 4,925*l*. being voted for that purpose (*Cat. Lansd. MSS.* 1819). The collection of pictures which he had formed at Bowood was sold in 1809 (Britton, *Autobiography*, 1850, pt. i. p. 356). Of the art collections made by Lansdowne, the gallery of ancient statuary at Lansdowne House, purchased from Gavin Hamilton, alone remains, though that was also offered for sale in 1810 (see *Cat. of Lansdowne Marbles, &c.*, 1810).

The 'Letters of Junius' have been sometimes attributed to Lansdowne, while Britton supposed that Lansdowne and Dunning assisted Barré in writing them (*The Authorship of the Letters of Junius Elucidated*, 1848). The authorship is, however, said to have been denied by Lansdowne a week before his death, when he told Sir Richard Phillips that he knew Junius 'and all about the writing and production of those letters' (*Life*, vol. i. pp. viii, ix, ii. 199 *n.*)

Lansdowne left in manuscript portions of an autobiography, an incomplete memoranda of the events of 1762, and several other fragmentary papers, most of which have been printed in his 'Life.' An interesting letter on sepulchral decorations, addressed by Lansdowne to the committee appointed for erecting a monument to John Howard's memory, is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1791 (pt. i. pp. 395–396).

The portrait of Lansdowne, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, in the National Portrait Gallery, is a study for the larger picture which belongs to the Marquis of Lansdowne. Another portrait of Lansdowne by Reynolds is the property of the Earl of Morley; this has been engraved by S. W. Reynolds. Another portrait by the same painter, of Lansdowne in company with Dunning and Barré, belongs to Lord Northbrook; this has been engraved by William Ward. There is also an engraving of Lansdowne by Bartolozzi after Gainsborough. A whole-length caricature of Lansdowne was published by Sayer in 1782.

[Besides Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice's Life of William, Earl of Shelburne, 1875–6, and the other works quoted in the text, the following books have also been consulted: Walpole's Letters, 1857–9; the Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camden Soc. Publ.), 1884; Trevelyan's Early Hist. of Charles James Fox, 1881; Lord John Russell's Life and Times of Charles James Fox, 1859–66; Lord Stanhope's Life of Pitt, 1861–2; Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham, 1852; Duke of Buckingham's Memoirs of the Courts and Cabinets of George III, 1853, vol. i.; Diaries and Correspondence of James Harris, first Earl of Malmesbury, 1844, vols. i. and ii.; Diaries and Correspondence of the Right Hon. George Rose, 1860, i. 23–33; John Nicholls's Recollections and Reflections, &c., 1822, i. 1–61, 209–10, 389; Sir G. C. Lewis's Essays on the Administrations of Great Britain, 1864, pp. 1–84; Jesse's Memoirs of the Life and Reign of George III, 1867; Lecky's Hist. of England, 1st edit., vols. iii. and iv.; Lord Mahon's Hist. of England, 1858, vols. v. vi. vii.; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States of America, 1876, vols. iii. iv. v. vi.; Winsor's Hist. of America, 1888, vol. vii.; Edinburgh Review, cxlv. 170–204; Quarterly Review, cxxxviii. 378–420; Lodge's Portraits, 1850, viii. 171–77; Edwards's Memoirs of Libraries, 1859, i. 468–9, 524–5; Beauties of England and Wales, 1801–18, i. 364, 365, vol. xv. pt. i. pp. 541–51; Wheatley's London Past and Present, 1891, i. 163, ii. 366; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr. 1878, pp. 201–3; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 318–9; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, v. 17; Foster's Peerage, 1883, pp. 411–12; Gent. Mag. 1765 p. 97, 1771 p. 47,

1778 p. 94, 1779 p. 375, 1781 p. 593, 1789 pt. ii. p. 768, 1805 pt. i. pp. 491–2; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 109, 123, 665; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 467, 489, vii. 35, 55. Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice's report on the Shelburne papers belonging to the Marquis of Lansdowne will be found in Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. pp. 125–47, 5th Rep. pp. 215–260, 6th Rep. pp. 235–43.] G. F. R. B.

PETTY-FITZMAURICE, HENRY, third Marquis of Lansdowne (1780–1863), statesman, was the only son of the second marriage of William Petty, second earl of Shelburne and first marquis of Lansdowne [q. v.] His mother was Lady Louisa Fitzpatrick, daughter of John, earl of Upper Ossory. He was born on 2 July 1780 at Lansdowne House, and was educated at Westminster School, under the special care of a private tutor, the Rev. Mr. Debarry, and from his earliest years was trained with a view to public life. From Westminster School he was sent, together with Lord Ashburton, under the tutelage of Mr. Debarry, to Edinburgh. Shelburne is said to have chosen Edinburgh rather than Oxford for his son's academic training owing to the advice of his friend, Jeremy Bentham (Fitzmaurice, *Life of Shelburne*, iii. 565). At Edinburgh he attended the lectures of Professor Dugald Stewart, with Henry John Temple, afterwards third Viscount Palmerston [q. v.], Brougham, Cockburn, Jeffrey, Horner, and Sydney Smith, and the political ideas of Petty and his fellow students were formed, to some extent, in Stewart's class-room. While at Westminster School Petty had been a frequent attendant at the debates in the House of Commons, and at Edinburgh he became a prominent member of the Speculative Society, to which he was admitted on 17 Jan. 1797, and of which he was elected an honorary member on 1 May 1798. From Edinburgh he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. 1801. In 1811 he was created LL.D. On leaving the university in 1802 he set out, on the conclusion of the peace of Amiens, on the grand tour, in the company of M. Etienne Dumont, an intimate friend of Mirabeau, and the translator into French of Bentham's works. Returning to England on the renewal of the war, he almost immediately entered the House of Commons as member for Calne, at the age of twenty-two. He appears to have first directed his attention to financial questions, and delivered his maiden speech in 1804 on the Bank Restriction Act. The leaders of both parties soon marked the political promise displayed by the young member. Fox wrote of him, 'The little he has done is excellent; good sense and good language to perfection' (Fox, *Correspondence*, iii. 246); and Pitt showed his appreciation by making him an offer of subordinate office in 1804 (Stanhope, *Life of Pitt*, iv. 190). This Petty declined, being determined to attach himself to Fox. In April 1805 he made a very able speech (Horner, *Correspondence*, i. 300) in answer to Pitt's attempt to defend Lord Melville as treasurer of the navy, and left no doubt as to the party to which he was to belong through life. On the meeting of parliament in January 1806 he was selected to move an amendment to the address; but Pitt was lying on his deathbed, and at the last moment the opposition refrained from the attack (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, i. 161). On the formation, after the death of Pitt, of the administration of 'All the Talents' under Lord Grenville, Petty found himself chancellor of the exchequer at he age of twenty-five. He took office as member for the university of Cambridge, having secured the seat (vacated by the death of Pitt) after a contest with Lord Althorp and Lord Palmerston. It was of this election and of Petty's and Palmerston's rival candidatures that Byron wrote in the 'Hours of Idleness:'

> One on his power and place depends,
> The other on the Lord knows what,
> Each to some eloquence pretends,
> Though neither will convince by that.

The young chancellor of the exchequer, finding that the exigencies of the war made fresh taxation absolutely necessary, boldly introduced on 28 March 1806, and carried after considerable opposition, a new property tax, raising the tax from six and a half per cent. to ten per cent., and at the same time cutting down and regulating more strictly the exemptions (Dowell, *Hist. of Taxation*, ii. 113). The best service that he rendered during his brief term of office was in bringing forward the New Auditors Bill on 21 May 1806, when he forcibly directed public attention to the condition of the finance of the country, showing that there were arrears of public money not accounted for amounting to the sum of 455,000,000*l.* On 29 Jan. 1807 he produced a novel and ingenious but unsound scheme for providing for the next fourteen years' war expenditure. The money was to be raised by annual loans, to be charged on the war taxes, then estimated to produce 28,000,000*l.* a year, and provision was made for interest on the loans, and for a sinking fund for their redemption, by the appropriation of the extra war taxes. Portions of the pledged war taxes, when successively libe-

rated by the redemption of the loans through the action of the sinking fund, would, it was supposed, if the war continued, become capable of again being pledged on the raising of fresh loans in a revolving series. The eleven resolutions in which this plan was formulated were, after severe criticism, agreed to by the house; but on the Grenville administration going out of office, they were subsequently negatived on 14 July 1807. The ministry resigned on 8 April 1807, on the king's demand for a pledge from the cabinet against the introduction of the catholic question, and on 8 May Petty lost his seat for the university of Cambridge (Bulwer, *Life of Lord Palmerston*, i. 22), mainly in consequence of his expressed sympathy with the catholic claims. He entered the new parliament, which met on 22 June 1807, as member for Camelford, and immediately became a prominent and active leader of the opposition. On 21 Jan. 1808, on the discussion of the address, he strongly supported Mr. Whitbread in his condemnation of the attack on Copenhagen, and spoke frequently on all questions of importance during the session. In November 1809, on the death of his half-brother, who had succeeded his father as second Marquis of Lansdowne, Petty's career in the House of Commons terminated at a moment when his services as a leader were specially required (*ib.* i. 111), and the influence which for the rest of his life he exercised over his party was maintained by him, as Marquis of Lansdowne, in the House of Lords.

For twenty years following on the death of Fox the disorganisation of the whig party was complete, the opposition at times appearing only to exist in the drawing-rooms of Lansdowne, Devonshire, and Holland houses. During this period Lord Lansdowne took a regular and prominent part in the debates in the House of Lords. He proved himself a warm supporter of the abolition of the slave trade, moving an address to the regent on the subject on 30 June 1814, and on 1 June 1815 moving the second reading of a bill designed to prevent English subjects from lending capital to assist in the carrying on of the trade; again, five years later, on 9 July 1819, he co-operated with Wilberforce by taking charge in the lords of an address to the crown similar to that moved at the same date in the commons. He showed warm sympathy with the South American insurgents in their struggle for independence by opposing on 28 June 1819 the Foreign Enlistment Bill, a measure designed to prevent British subjects fighting on behalf of revolted colonies. Lansdowne's views on the development of trade were clearly expressed, in May 1820, in a speech proposing the appointment of a committee to consider the means of extending our foreign commerce, when he pronounced himself in favour of free trade. A true liberal in his love of tolerance, he opposed on 6 Dec. 1819 the second reading of the bill for the prevention of blasphemous and seditious libels; moved on 2 April 1824 the Unitarian Marriage Bill; and subsequently advocated the removal of the political disabilities of the Jews. But catholic emancipation was the political question which more than any other engrossed his attention during this period. When supporting Lord Donoughmore's introduction of the Irish Roman catholic petition in the House of Lords on 18 June 1811, he declared that the granting of the catholic claims was in his opinion necessary to the completion of the union; he again supported Lord Donoughmore's motion to call attention to the petition of the Roman catholics praying for relief, on 17 May 1819, and in 1824 he introduced two bills evidently designed to prepare the way for the consideration of the whole Roman catholic question in the next session; the first of these measures conferred the parliamentary franchise on English catholics, the second declared them eligible for various offices, and removed the disability of the Duke of Norfolk from exercising the office of earl marshal. Though both bills were rejected, Lansdowne received the support of five cabinet ministers, including Lord Liverpool.

In April 1827 Lansdowne was mainly instrumental in bringing about the coalition between a section of the whigs and the followers of Canning. Two conditions of this alliance were that the Roman catholic question should not be made a cabinet question (Stapleton, *Life of Canning*, iii. 341), and that parliamentary reform should be a forbidden subject (*Diary of Lord Colchester*, iii. 486). Although the bulk of the whig party agreed with Canning on the catholic question, and supported his later foreign policy, Lansdowne's action in supporting a coalition occasioned a temporary split in the party, Lord Grey and Lord Althorp, and a considerable following, refusing to either join or support the ministry (Walpole, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 134). The Duke of Bedford wrote to Lord John Russell, 29 April 1827, that Lansdowne had 'been the victim and dupe of the two greatest rogues, politically speaking, in the kingdom' (*ib.* i. 135). Although his action displeased members of his party, it gave great satisfaction to O'Connell (*Correspondence of O'Connell*, i.

137). Very shortly after the formation of this coalition administration, Lansdowne entered the cabinet without office; but in July 1827 Sturges Bourne, probably by previous arrangement, gave place to him in the home department. On the death of Canning, the news of which Lansdowne was deputed to announce to the king at Windsor, another ministerial crisis ensued, but was overcome by Lansdowne and his friends assisting Lord Goderich to form a ministry (Buckingham, *Memoirs of the Court of George IV*, ii. 349). Possibly this was the one occasion in his life when he would not have been unwilling to become prime minister; certainly his friends thought at the moment that his pretensions were not sufficiently asserted. Lord John Russell expressed the opinion, 16 Aug. 1827, that, 'whilst honest as the purest virgin, Lansdowne was too yielding, too mild, and most unfit to deal with men in important political transactions' (*Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 137). The appointment of Herries as chancellor of the exchequer caused him to threaten, if not actually to tender, his resignation (*Times*, 3 Sept. 1827; *Memoir of Herries*, i. 218), and he appears to have remained in office only at the express wish of the king (Moore, *Memoirs*, v. 198). But the new administration broke up on 8 Jan. 1828, when the whigs retired from the cabinet. The split in the whig party thus came to an end.

When Sir F. Burdett's resolution on the Roman catholic question was passed in the commons, Lansdowne, now freed from the constraint of office, brought the resolution before the House of Lords (9 July 1828), but was defeated by a majority of forty-four. In 1829 he severely censured the government for their policy in Portugal in supporting Dom Miguel, and, 18 March 1830, he strongly supported the Duke of Richmond's motion for an inquiry into the internal state of the country. He was appointed lord lieutenant of Wiltshire 16 Nov. 1829.

On the formation of the whig administration, 21 Nov. 1830, Lord Grey is said to have proposed Lansdowne as first lord of the treasury (Greville, iii. 244), and subsequently offered him the foreign office (*Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 120); he preferred the office of president of the council (*Diary of Lord Ellenborough*, ii. 302). He was completely at one with the rest of the ministry on the question of reform, and resigned, with the other members of the cabinet, on the king refusing to empower the prime minister to create a sufficient number of peers to secure a majority. On the royal assent being given to the Reform Bill by commission, Lansdowne was one of the five commissioners. He retained his place as president of the council after Lord Grey's resignation in 1834 and the appointment of Lord Melbourne as prime minister (cf. Lord John Russell to Lansdowne, 6 Feb. 1835, *Lansdowne Papers*). In Melbourne's second administration of 1835 he resumed his old office. His interest in the question of national education made the presidency of the council an especially congenial office. From the date of the first grant in 1833 he was an advocate of state assistance for the purposes of education, provided that the bestowal of grants was accompanied by the right of inspection. On 5 July 1839 he made, in answer to the archbishop of Canterbury, perhaps the most important speech which had up to that time been delivered in parliament on the subject. He pointed out that, in the matter of education, England was behind the chief nations in Europe; he reminded the house that at that moment 80,000 children in four of the great manufacturing towns of the north were growing up in hopeless ignorance. 'In them,' he said, 'you may see the rising Chartists of the next age.' This speech was published, and was widely read. Lansdowne resigned with Lord Melbourne's government on 30 Aug. 1841. He had been made K.G. on 5 Feb. 1836.

Although Lansdowne had declared himself a free-trader in 1820, he was not at first in favour of the absolute repeal of the corn laws, and did not support Lord Brougham's motion on the subject, February 1839. He declared himself a friend of free trade, and of change in the corn laws, 24 Aug. 1841, but appears to have been a believer in the advantage of a fixed duty, and he abandoned that view (26 Jan. 1846) only after the public declaration of Sir Robert Peel. He spoke in support of the second reading of Peel's corn bill, pointing out the failure of protective legislation in past history.

In Lord John Russell's ministry of July 1846, Lansdowne again became president of the council (Greville, ii. 405). He brought forward the subject of Irish distress in the lords, 25 Jan. 1847, and when he introduced the relief bill for destitute Irish, 15 Feb. 1847, expressed his opinion that the tendency of legislation should be to diminish the number of small tenants. He introduced, 17 Feb. 1848, a bill for legalising the carrying on of diplomatic relations with the court of Rome, a measure which met with considerable opposition, and gave him a good opportunity of exhibiting his tact and skill in managing the lords. In May 1848 he acted with Lord John Russell in putting pressure on Palmerston, and in insisting on

the submission of all foreign office despatches to the prime minister (GREVILLE, 2nd ser. iii. 174). On 25 May 1848 he introduced the bill for the removal of Jewish disabilities. On 7 May 1849 he moved in the lords the repeal of the navigation laws, and prophesied an immediate extension of British commerce as the result.

In 1850 he led the opposition in the cabinet to Lord John Russell's proposals for a new reform bill (*Life of Lord John Russell*, ii. 100), and was successful in forcing its withdrawal; his opinions on the matter he confided to Greville, when the latter informed him that his presence in the cabinet was regarded by many as a guarantee that no strong measure would be taken. 'They may rely with entire confidence on me, for you may be sure that if any strong measure was to be contemplated by the cabinet, I should immediately walk out of it' (GREVILLE, 2nd ser. iii. 414). He was not in favour of the prolongation of the official existence of Lord John Russell's disunited ministry, and on their resignation showed his feeling (23 Feb. 1852) in the House of Lords by declaring that the retention of office by a government which does not obtain the amount of support necessary to enable it to conduct with efficiency the queen's affairs becomes productive of evil to the country. On the same occasion he took a formal leave, in dignified language, of the house. But though somewhat infirm through attacks of gout, he was not yet destined to retire from public life. On the death of the Duke of Wellington he spoke eloquently on the loss sustained by the nation (11 Nov. 1852). The same duty had fallen to his lot on the death of Nelson.

On the resignation of Lord Derby in December 1852, the queen sent for Lansdowne and the Earl of Aberdeen. Lansdowne was at the time crippled with gout, and declined the responsibility of forming a government. He arrived, however, at an understanding with Lord Aberdeen, and entered his cabinet without office (MARTIN, *Life of the Prince Consort*, ii. 482). Again, on the resignation of Lord Aberdeen, 1 Feb. 1855, the queen sought the assistance of Lansdowne, and at his advice sent first for Lord Derby, then for Lord John Russell, and finally for Lord Palmerston, whose cabinet Lansdowne entered without office 22 Feb. 1855. He declined the offer of a dukedom in September 1857. The following lines appeared in 'Punch' on the occasion:

> Lord Lansdowne won't be Duke of Kerry,
> Lord Lansdowne is a wise man very,
> Punch drinks his health in port and sherry.

Despite increasing infirmity, he maintained a regular attendance in the House of Lords until 4 March 1861, when he made his last recorded speech. During the last year of his life he spent most of his time at Bowood, where he died, from the effects of a fall, 31 Jan. 1863. He was buried in the mausoleum at Bowood.

Through life Lansdowne was, as Lord Campbell described him, 'a very moderate whig' (*Autobiography of Lord Campbell*, ii. 205). Though a prominent leader of the whig party for over fifty years, he never acquired the character of a party man. 'The very happy temper' and 'strong natural judgment' which Lord Shelburne remarked in his character in early life never failed him, and doubtless produced that love of moderation which dominated his political character. A member of three different coalition administrations, he appears to have been happily designed for making such constructions possible. Although not an obstinate minister in council, but, in Lord Campbell's words, 'one who sincerely tries to pass measures which he does not entirely relish' (*ib.* ii. 208), his political views were clear and definite; he proved himself a consistent and powerful advocate of the removal of political disabilities occasioned by religious opinions. Though no ardent parliamentary reformer, he saw the necessity of the Reform Bill of 1832, and gave it strong support. He had proclaimed himself in favour of free trade twenty years before his party recognised its possibility. In Irish affairs he was no sympathiser with the aspirations of O'Connell, but was inclined to temper a very firm support of the existing government with generosity. In his view of foreign policy he was influenced by the spirit of Canning, but was invariably governed by a sense of patriotism which, early in his career, prevented him sharing the romantic French sympathies entertained by his cousin, Lord Holland, and made him a determined supporter of the Napoleonic war. At the end of his public life he took up a similar attitude in the very different circumstances of the Crimean struggle. His great experience in affairs and the length of his public service made him supreme in questions of political precedent and etiquette (*ib.* ii. 208), and gave him for a time an influence possessed in like degree by no other statesman. On this account he was chosen, on the Duke of Wellington's death, to fill the latter's place as informal adviser on political and constitutional questions to the crown. He understood well the sentiment of the House of Lords, and was a skilful and successful leader of that assembly. He lacked ambition,

as he confessed to Moore (Moore, *Memoirs*, v. 244). And Lord John Russell, writing to him in 1829, lamented that the pure gold of his integrity was not 'mixed with a little more alloy of ambition and self-love, for then you might be stamped with the king's head, and pass current through the country' (*Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 148).

The wide social influence which Lansdowne exercised proved of no small service to his party. Under him the reputation which Bowood and Lansdowne house had secured in the lifetime of Lord Shelburne as meeting-places not only for politicians, but for men of letters and of science, was fully maintained. In the patronage of art and literature Lansdowne exercised considerable discretion, and re-established the magnificent library and collections of pictures and marbles which had been made by his father, and dissipated during a short period of possession by his half-brother. Most delicate in his acts of generosity, he freed the poet Moore from his financial troubles (Russell, *Life of Moore*, ii. 341, iii. 231, vii. 97); he assisted Sydney Smith to long-waited-for preferment (Reid, *Life of Sydney Smith*, p. 263), and he secured a knighthood for Lyell (*Life of Sir Charles Lyell*, ii. 114).

Lansdowne married, 30 March 1808, Lady Louisa Emma Fox-Strangways, fifth daughter of Henry Thomas, second earl of Ilchester, by whom he had two sons; the second succeeded him as Marquis of Lansdowne, and is noticed separately.

Numerous portraits of him are in existence; several are in the possession of the present Marquis of Lansdowne at Bowood; one, painted by Lawrence, hangs in the National Portrait Gallery. His bust stands in Westminster Abbey, with an inscription jointly composed by Dean Stanley and his grandson, Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice; and there is a statue at Bowood presented to him in 1853 by public subscription, in recognition of his public services.

[Hansard Parl. Reports, and Annual Register, 1805–60; Times, 1 Feb. 1863; Saturday Review, 4 Feb. 1863; Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; Torrens's Life of Lord Melbourne; Bulwer's Life of Lord Palmerston; Horner's Memoirs; Moore's Memoirs; Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice's Life of Earl Shelburne; Greville's Journals; Lord Colchester's Diary; Stapleton's Political Life of Canning; Lord Stanhope's Life of Pitt; Lord Dudley's Letters; Life of Lord Grey; Buckingham's Courts and Cabinets of the Regency; Memoir of Herries, and information kindly given by the Marquis of Lansdowne and Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice.]

W. C–R.

PETTY-FITZMAURICE, HENRY THOMAS, fourth Marquis of Lansdowne (1816–1866), under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, was the second and only surviving son of Henry Petty-Fitzmaurice, third marquis of Lansdowne [q. v.], by his marriage with Lady Louisa Emma Fox-Strangways, fifth daughter of Henry Thomas, second earl of Ilchester. He was born on 5 Jan. 1816 at Lansdowne House, London, and was educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge. He sat in the House of Commons for Calne from 1847 to 5 July 1856, and was a junior lord of the treasury in Lord John Russell's administration from December 1847 to August 1849. In July 1856 he was summoned to the House of Lords in his father's barony of Wycombe, and became under-secretary of state for foreign affairs under Lord Palmerston from 1856 to 1858. In 1859 he was elected chairman of the Great Western Railway Company, which position he resigned shortly after the death of his father on 31 Jan. 1863. He was made knight of the Garter in 1864. He received an offer of office from Lord Derby the day before his death, which took place suddenly on 5 July 1866; he was seized with paralysis at White's Club, and died within a few hours afterwards at Lansdowne House. He was buried in the mausoleum at Bowood.

Lansdowne, unlike his father, took small interest in politics; he possessed, however, an admirable capacity for administrative work, which well fitted him for the post of chairman of the Great Western Railway Company.

He married, first, on 18 Aug. 1840, Lady Georgiana Herbert, daughter of George Augustus, eleventh earl of Pembroke; and, secondly, Emily Jane Mercer Elphinstone de Flahault, baroness Nairne in her own right, eldest daughter of the Comte de Flahault and the Baroness Nairne and Keith, by whom he had two sons. The elder succeeded him as fifth Marquis of Lansdowne, and has served the offices of governor-general of Canada, viceroy of India, and secretary of state for war. Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice is the second son.

[Burke's Peerage; Ann. Reg. 1866; Gent. Mag. 1866; Times, 13 July 1866.] W. C–R.

PETTYT, THOMAS (1510?–1558?), military engineer, born about 1510, known as the 'Surveyor of Calais,' was employed at Calais during the reign of Henry VIII. In 1547 he went to Scotland to report on the condition of some of the castles and fortified places. He was then sent to strengthen the defences of Berwick.

In April 1548 Pettyt accompanied Lord

Grey, as his chief engineer, when he marched with a strong force to Edinburgh, and thence to Haddington. Pettyt had barely time to place the fortifications of Haddington in a proper state of defence when a combined force of French and Scots fourteen thousand strong attacked the place. The siege was obstinate and protracted. Pettyt had no pioneers nor any skilled labour, and was compelled to trust entirely to the troops composing the garrison for the repair of the old and the execution of the necessary new works of defence. His arrangements, however, were successful. Although the ramparts were much injured, the assailants never ventured to storm; and at length a relieving army, under Lord Shrewsbury, forced the allies to retire, and raised the siege. But Pettyt, who in his zeal had too much exposed himself, was taken prisoner, and his services were so highly valued that Lord Grey exchanged for him the brother of the Lady Buccleuch.

In 1549 Pettyt was employed with Sir R. Cotton in the north of England, under the orders of the Earl of Rutland. In 1553 he was back at Calais, and remained there for the next four years, superintending the important defences of Calais and Guisnes. It is believed that he was killed at the latter place when it was besieged and captured by the French in 1558.

The following plans and drawings by Pettyt are in the British Museum: 'Platt of the Lowe Country at Calais, made in 37 Henry VIII' (1545–6); 'Map roughly drawn of the Country of Guynes and Bolenois;' 'Map of Fields near Guisnes;' 'Map of Town and Castle of Guisnes.'

[Cal. State Papers; Life of Lord Grey of Wilton (Camd. Soc.), 1847; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Literary Memoirs of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club), ii. 308; Chronicle of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. xxix.] R. H. V.

PETYT, WILLIAM (1636–1707), archivist and antiquary, was born in 1636, in the township of Hazlewood and Storiths, in the parish of Skipton in Craven, Yorkshire (Whitaker, *Hist. of Craven*, ed. Morant, p. 436). His brother Sylvester was principal of Barnard's Inn in 1715, and died in 1719; and two portraits of him are mentioned by Bromley, one in Barnard's Inn and the other in the Inner Temple library; the latter is now in the National Portrait Gallery (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 132). William studied common law in the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar on 12 Feb. 1670 'for his service done in asserting and defending the rights and privileges of this society.' He was autumn reader in 1694 and treasurer in 1701. For many years he was keeper of the records in the Tower of London. In this capacity he became acquainted with most of the historians of his time, and he was always eager to render them assistance in their researches and to place his manuscript collections at their disposal. As his epitaph states: 'Municipalia patriæ jura, historiam, antiquitates, monumenta, actaque parliamentaria optimè callebat; antiquæ constitutionis legum ac libertatum Angliæ strenuissimus assertor erat.' A list of the records in the Tower, drawn up by him, is printed in the 'Catalogus Manuscriptorum Angliæ' (ii. 183). Petyt also made a collection of parliamentary tracts, in above eighty volumes, relating to the interregnum. These were of great service to the compilers of the 'Parliamentary or Constitutional History of England,' 2nd edit., 24 vols., London, 1762–3, 8vo. He resided at Chelsea, where he built a vestry, and also a school, with apartments for the teacher (Faulkner, *Hist. of Chelsea*, i. 167, 255, ii. 92, 111). He died at Chelsea on 3 Oct. 1707 (Boyer, *Annals of Queen Anne*, vi. 382), and was buried in the west part of the Temple Church, where a monument was erected to his memory, with a long Latin inscription which illustrates his biography. His portrait has been engraved by R. White.

His published works are: 1. 'Miscellanea Parliamentaria; containing Presidents; (1) Of Freedom from Arrests; (2) Of Censures. . . . With an Appendix, containing several Instances wherein the Kings of England have consulted and advised with their Parliaments: (1) In Marriages; (2) Peace and War; (3) Leagues; and other Weighty Affairs of the Kingdom,' London, 1680, 8vo. Dedicated to William Williams, speaker of the House of Commons. 2. 'The Antient Right of the Commons of England Asserted; or a Discourse, proving by Records, and the best Historians, that the Commons of England were ever an Essential Part of Parliament.' Dedicated to Arthur, earl of Essex, London, 1680, 8vo. Replies to this work were published by William Atwood in 'Jus Anglorum ab antiquo,' 1681; by Dr. Robert Brady in 'A Full and Clear Answer' (anon.), 1681, and in 'An Introduction to the Old English History,' 1684; and by W. E. in 'Florilegus; or a Commentary upon some Modern Books,' 1705 (cf. Locke, *Works*, 1812, iii. 273). 3. 'Britannia Languens, or a Discourse of Trade; shewing the Grounds and Reasons of the Increase and Decay of Land-Rents, National Wealth and Strength. With Application to the late and present State

and Condition of England, France, and the United Provinces' (anon.), London, 1680 and 1689, 8vo. The preface is signed 'Philanglus.' McCulloch remarks: 'This work bears in various respects a strong resemblance to that of Roger Coke, but is shorter, and written in a less affected manner. . . . The reasonings and statements by which the author endeavours to show how the results, which he deplores, had been brought about, and how they might best be obviated, exhibit a curious mixture of truth and error, intelligence and prejudice' (*Literature of Political Economy*, p. 41). 4. 'Jus Parliamentarium; or the Auncient Power, Jurisdiction, Rights, and Liberties of the Most High Court of Parliament, Revived and Asserted,' 2 pts. London, 1739, fol., a posthumous publication, dedicated by the editor to Charles Seymour, duke of Somerset.

Petyt's manuscripts were left in trust to friends, with an injunction that the collection should be preserved in its integrity, and deposited in a library, for the building of which he bequeathed 150*l.* Ultimately, however, the manuscripts found their way to the library of the Inner Temple, where they still remain (Nos. 512–38). They consist of twenty-six volumes in folio (distinguished by the letters of the alphabet up to BB), and relate to the government of England from the time of the Britons, the authority of parliament (including Petyt's printed tracts in his controversy with Dr. Brady), Scotland, Ireland, regal writs, &c. These volumes are frequently referred to by Daines Barrington in the third edition of his 'Observations on the Statutes,' and are cited by Strype and others. They contain many transcripts of documents from records in the Tower, as well as from printed books. Volume F consists of 'A Supplement to Dr. Brady's Introduction to the old English History, by the Author of "Jani Anglorum Facies nova"' [William Atwood]. Volume U: 'Speculum Scotiæ, or a short View of the Antient and Modern Government of Scotland, together with a brief Account of that of England, by Way of Parallel,' with an appendix of documents. Volume W: 'Historica collectanea de regno Scotiæ ex chartis antiquissimis, codicibus manuscriptis, chronicis typis exaratis, rotulis schedisque pervetustis, in archivis Turris Lond. aliisque monumentis membranaceis alibi conservatis; cum appendice in qua varia instrumenta conjiciuntur, notis illustrata.' AA, Royal charters, writs relating to ecclesiastical matters, election of bishops, &c., in the time of the Norman kings. BB, Collections relating to the reigns of John and Henry III. Of the contents of nearly all these volumes there are full lists in an old manuscript catalogue preserved with Petyt's books. Still, no proper calendar of them has hitherto been compiled, and their character is little known; while of the materials for the history of the Roman recusants in the latter part of the sixteenth century, which are alike abundant and interesting, largely dealing with the conflict between the secular clergy and the jesuits, no public use appears ever to have been made. A portion of the contents of two of the ecclesiastical volumes was calendared as a specimen of the collection by Mr. Henry Thomas Riley, in the second report of the 'Historical Manuscripts Commission' (Appendix, p. 151); and additional notes, with some corrections, are included in the eleventh report (1888, pt. vii. 227).

[Masters of the Bench, p. 54; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 130; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 5th edit. v. 274; Bridgeman's Legal Bibliography; Lowndes's Bibl. Brit. (Bohn), p. 1846; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

PEVERELL, THOMAS (*d.* 1419), bishop successively of Ossory, Llandaff, and Worcester, was a member of the Suffolk branch of the Peverell family. He was educated at Oxford, and became a Carmelite friar. In 1397 he was elected bishop of Ossory in Ireland, but was translated to Llandaff on 16 Nov. 1398 (Le Neve, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, ii. 248; Rymer, *Fœdera*, orig. ed. viii. 62, calls him bishop of Leighlin). On 23 Oct. 1399 he consented, with other magnates, to commit Richard II to safe and secret custody (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 426*b*, 427*a*). On 27 June 1406 he sealed the exemplification of the act settling the crown on the heirs male of the body of Henry IV (*ib.* iii. 576*a*). His support was rewarded next year by his translation to the see of Worcester on 4 July 1407 (Le Neve, iii. 60). There he seems to have been active against the lollards. In 1409 he examined John Badby [q. v.], and, after convicting him of heresy in his opinions concerning transubstantiation, sent him to Thomas Arundel [q. v.], the archbishop of Canterbury. He lent considerable sums of money to Henry IV and Henry V. On 27 July 1412 Henry IV repaid him a loan of 400*l.* (Rymer, *Fœdera*, orig. ed. viii. 767), and in 1415 he lent Henry V 300*l.* (extracts from the *Issue Roll of the Exchequer, Henry III to Henry VI*, ed. Devon, pp. 402–3). He died on 1 March 1419. He was buried in the church of the Carmelites at Oxford, probably that of the

house established near the north gates, outside the city wall, by Edward I (see Dugdale, *Monasticon*, vi. 1577; Le Neve, iii. 60). According to Bale he was a doctor of divinity, and the author of several theological works, none of which are known to be extant.

[Authorities cited in text; Ware's Hist. of the Bishops and Hist. and Antiquities of Ireland, ed. 1704, Diocese of Dublin, p. 32; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. 1743, ii. 46, 189; Bale's Illust. Majoris Britanniæ Script. Summarium, ed. 1559, p. 542.] W. E. R.

PEVERELL, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1155), of Nottingham, baron, was son or grandson of William Peverell. The elder Peverell is said to have been a natural son of William the Conqueror, and his mother a daughter of Ingelric, founder of the collegiate church of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London, but the sole authority is Dugdale's quotation of Robert Glover [q. v.], Somerset herald. The younger Peverell appears among the witnesses to a charter to the church of Salisbury on 8 Sept. 1131 (Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 266), and to a charter of Stephen at Oxford between 22 March and 26 April 1136 (Richard of Hexham in *Chronicles of Stephen, Henry II*, and *Richard I*, Rolls Ser. iii. 150). In 1138 he and other northern magnates bound themselves to resist David of Scotland after that king had refused to listen to proposals for peace (*ib.* iii. 162). In the battle of the Standard the same year William was one of the chief commanders (Hen. Hunt. Rolls Ser. p. 264). He was taken prisoner at Lincoln, fighting on Stephen's side, in 1141 (*Cont. of* Sym. Dunelm. by John of Hexham, Rolls Ser. ii. 308). Matilda took his castle of Nottingham and entrusted it to William Paganel [see under Paganel, Ralph]; but, in 1142, during the latter's absence, Peverell's men surprised it by night and expelled all the adherents of Matilda from the town (*ib.* ii. 309, 311–12). In 1153 Henry of Anjou granted his lands to Ranulf, earl of Chester (*d.* 1153) [q. v.] (J. H. Round in *English Historical Review*, x. 91). Ranulf died the same year, being poisoned by Peverell, according to rumour (Gervase of Canterbury, i. 155; Robert de Monte in *Chronicles of Stephen*, &c., Rolls Ser. iv. 183).

In 1155, on Henry II's advance northwards, Peverell fled from Yorkshire to a monastery near Nottingham (probably Lenton), where he received the tonsure and assumed the monastic habit. But on Henry's approach to Nottinghamshire, he again fled (Gervase, i. 161). His lands were confiscated, this time on the pretext of his complicity in the death of Ranulf. The sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire accounted for his lands to the king in 1160 and 1165–1171 (see *Pipe Rolls*, Pipe Roll Soc.) Peverell probably concealed himself in some monastery. He is not heard of again.

[Authorities cited; Planché's Family of Peverell of Nottingham in Journal of British Archæological Association, viii. 198; Freeman's Norman Conquest and William Rufus, passim; Dugdale's Baronage of England, i. 437.] W. E. R.

PEYTO, WILLIAM (*d.* 1558), cardinal. [See Peto.]

PEYTON, Sir EDWARD (1588?–1657), parliamentarian, was eldest son and heir of Sir John Peyton of Isleham, Cambridgeshire, by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Edward Osborne [q. v.] The father was M.P. for Cambridgeshire in 1592 and 1604, and high sheriff of the county in 1593 and 1604. He was knighted in 1596, and was eleventh on the list of eighteen on whom the dignity of baronet was first conferred on 22 May 1611. He died at Isleham on 19 Dec. 1616, and was buried beneath an elaborate monument in the church there. Edward was educated at Bury school and at Cambridge. On his marriage in 1604 his father gave him the manor of Great Bradley, Suffolk. On 4 Feb. 1610-11 he was knighted at Whitehall, and on 16 Aug. 1611 was admitted to Gray's Inn. He succeeded to the baronetcy and to the family estates at Isleham on his father's death in 1616. A staunch puritan in religion, he was elected M.P. for Cambridgeshire to the parliament meeting in 1621, and sat for the same constituency till the dissolution of the second parliament in Charles I's reign, in 1626. His intemperate displays of puritan zeal led the Duke of Buckingham to recommend, about 1627, his removal from the office of custos rotulorum for Cambridgeshire. Thenceforth Peyton was an avowed enemy of the court and of the established church. His temper was violent, and in October 1632 he was summoned before the Star-chamber for riotously waylaying some neighbours and provoking them to fight (*Cal. State Papers*, 1631–3, p. 424). In 1638 a warrant for his arrest was issued by Archbishop Laud and other members of the ecclesiastical commission court (*ib.* 1638–9, p. 206).

Peyton's estates suffered under his rule. Before 1642 he had alienated, with the enforced assent of his eldest son John, his chief property at Isleham, receiving annuities, it is said, for his own life and that of his heir. The manor of Wicken he made over to the eldest surviving son of his second marriage, Thomas, of Rougham, Suffolk.

In the war of pamphlets of 1641-2, which preceded the final breach between king and

parliament, Peyton played an active part on the side of the parliament. In 1641 he published 'The King's Violation of the Rights of Parliament,' and in 1642 'A Discourse concerning the fitness of the Posture necessary to be used on taking the Bread and Wine at the Sacrament,' to which Roger Cocks issued a reply. Peyton advocated a sitting posture. He also contributed some prefatory verses to Humphry Mills's 'Night Search,' pt. ii. (1641). When war broke out Peyton took up arms against the king, and claimed to have fought at Edgehill, Newbury, and Naseby, and to have been imprisoned after Edgehill in Banbury Castle. Sir Robert Heath placed his name in 1643 in the list of those whom the king proposed to impeach. His property underwent further injury in the course of the war. He complained that at Broad Chalk, Wiltshire, where his brother Robert had been vicar since 1629, he was robbed of 400*l.* worth of household stuff by the royalist garrison of Langford, and the furniture was not restored to him when the place was captured by Cromwell. In fact, the parliamentary party, despite his services in its behalf, paid his property hardly more respect than the royalists. His son Thomas fought for the king; and, as it was reported that Peyton had made over to him much landed property, attempts were made by the committee for compounding to sequestrate the remnant of Peyton's estates. The claims of the parliament were satisfied by Peyton and his sons in 1651 (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, pt. ii. 1491–2).

Meanwhile Peyton had published in 1647 his 'Highway to Peace, or a Direction set forth for the composing of these unhappy Differences betwixt King, Parliament, Army, City, and Kingdom.' In 1652 Peyton gave more conspicuous proof of his revolutionary sympathies in 'The Divine Catastrophe of the Kingly Family of the House of Stuarts; or a short History of the Rise, Reign, and Ruin thereof; wherein the most secret and chamber Abominations of the two last Kings are discovered, Divine Justice in K. Charles, his overthrow vindicated, and the Parliament Proceedings against him clearly justified. By Sir Edw. Peyton, Kt. and Bart., a diligent Observer of those Times,' London, 1652, 8vo. In a dedication to 'the supreme authority of this nation, assembled in this present Parliament,' Peyton traces the hand of God in the king's defeat and death. Wood denounced the work as 'most despicable and libellous,' 'full of lies, mistakes, and nonsense.' Though inspired by a fanatical hatred of the first two Stuart kings, and disfigured by many perversions of historical facts, Peyton supplies some useful details of court life. The religious views which he here expounded approximated to those of the Fifth-monarchy men. He anticipated the establishment of a theocracy such as the Jews enjoyed under Moses. The work was reprinted in 1730, when the publisher, William Bowyer, jun., was, with the promoter of the publication, Charles Davis, taken into custody by order of the House of Commons, on the charge of publishing a seditious libel. Sir Walter Scott included the work in his 'Secret History of the Court of James I' (Edinburgh, 1811, ii. 301–466).

Peyton died intestate in 1657. He was described as 'of Wicken' in the letters of administration issued on 1 July to his widow Dorothy.

Peyton was thrice married: first, in 1604, at Streatham, to Martha, daughter of Robert Livesay of Tooting; she died in 1613. His second wife was Jane, daughter of Sir James Calthorpe, and widow of Sir Edmund Thimelthorpe. His third wife, whom he married in December 1638 at St. James's, Clerkenwell, is said to have been Dorothy, daughter of Edward Bale of Stockwell, although in the license her surname is given as Minshawe (*Bishop of London's Marriage Licences*, Harl. Soc. p. 239). After Peyton's death she married Edward Low, vicar of Brighton, and she was buried at Brighton on 10 April 1681. By each wife Peyton had issue. His eldest son John, by his first marriage (1607–1693), was third baronet. The second son, Edward, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of horse by the parliamentary general, Basil Feilding, earl of Denbigh, on 23 March 1643–4 (*State Papers*, 1644, p. 66). His eldest daughter, Amy, was wife of Henry Lawrence [q. v.], president of Cromwell's council of state.

Robert (*d.* 1685), eldest son of Thomas (1617–1683), eldest child of Sir Edward's second marriage, who owned the estate of Wicken, emigrated to Virginia and settled in Mathews county, where he named his residence Isleham, after the old estate of the family. Robert was father of five sons, and the Virginian Isleham remained in the hands of his descendants till 1830. The baronetcy of right descended to Robert's sons, but the title was, until 1815, borne by the descendants of Robert's younger brother Charles, of Grimston, Norfolk.

[Notes kindly furnished by Miss Bertha Porter; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iii. 320–1; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, pp. 238 seq.; Herald and Genealogist, vi. 63 seq.] S. L.

PEYTON, EDWARD (*d.* 1749), commodore, entered the navy in 1707 as a volunteer per order on board the Scarborough.

He afterwards served as a volunteer on board the Kingston in the expedition to the St. Lawrence in 1711, and as a midshipman in the Aldborough and Elizabeth. He passed his examination on 4 Aug. 1715, and on 30 April 1727 was promoted by Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] to be a lieutenant of the Royal Oak in the fleet off Cadiz. In July 1728 he was appointed to the Gibraltar, and in June 1734 to the Dursley galley. On 4 April 1740 he was promoted to be captain of the Greyhound frigate on the home and Lisbon station. He afterwards commanded the Kennington on the Lisbon station and in the Mediterranean, and early in 1744 was appointed to the 60-gun ship Medway, one of the squadron under Commodore Curtis Barnett [q. v.], which sailed in May for the East Indies. After leaving Madagascar, the Medway, with the Diamond frigate in company, was sent to blockade the Straits of Malacca, where she captured a large French merchant ship, which was added to the squadron as a 40-gun ship of war under the name of the Medway's Prize.

On Barnett's death, 2 May 1746, the command devolved on Peyton, who, on receiving intelligence of a French squadron having come on the coast, sailed from Fort St. David's to look for it. On 25 June he fell in with it off Negapatam, superior in number of ships and men to that with Peyton, but inferior in discipline, equipment, and in all the qualities which distinguish ships of war from merchant vessels. It consisted, in fact, of such ships as La Bourdonnais, the governor of Mauritius, had been able to get together and equip out of the resources of the colony, manned to a great extent by negroes, and commanded by himself, a retired merchant captain. But of this Peyton was ignorant; he had with him but six ships, one of which was a 20-gun frigate; and seeing before him a squadron of nine large ships, which, by means of paint and quakers, appeared to carry more guns than they did, he avoided coming to close action. After a distant cannonade the two squadrons separated for the night. The next day the position was the same; the French lay-to waiting for the English to attack, and Peyton, still under the impression that the enemy's force was vastly superior, called a council of war, and, without difficulty, obtained from it a resolution in favour of retiring to Trincomalee.

La Bourdonnais, on his part, went to Pondicherry, where he hoped to obtain guns, powder, provisions, and other necessary stores. These, however, were refused by the jealousy of Dupleix, the French governor-general, and La Bourdonnais, having refitted as he best could, sailed in quest of Peyton, whom he met on 6 Aug. again off Negapatam. For three days La Bourdonnais vainly endeavoured to bring him to close action, and then returned to Pondicherry. Peyton made the best of his way to the Hooghly, where he remained, though he knew that Madras was exposed to attack. It was captured on 10 Sept., and on 3 Oct. a hurricane caught La Bourdonnais's ships in the open roadstead, and wrecked, shattered, or dispersed them. But even the knowledge of this disaster could not tempt Peyton south, and he was still in the Hooghly in December, when Commodore Thomas Griffin [q. v.] arrived as successor to Barnett.

Griffin, on understanding the state of affairs, put Peyton under arrest and sent him to England, where, as no charges were preferred against him, he was released. He died shortly afterwards, on 4 April 1749; 'oppressed,' according to Charnock, 'with grief and indignation at the treatment he had experienced.' He was married, and had issue, among others, a son Joseph, who died an admiral in 1804 and left numerous descendants to the navy [see PEYTON, SIR JOHN STRUTT]. Charnock, who may be considered as representing the opinion of Admiral John Forbes [q. v.], who must have known Peyton personally, considers that Peyton's conduct was not reprehensible. It is quite possible that Peyton was not wanting in personal courage; it can scarcely be doubted that he was wanting both in the judgment and in the high moral courage needed in an efficient commander.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 55; Commission and Warrant Books and Passing Certificate in the Public Record Office; a Narrative of the Transactions of the British squadrons in the East Indies during the late war. . . . By an officer who served in those squadrons (8vo, 1751); Orme's Hist. of the Military Transactions . . . in Indostan, 2nd edit., i. 63; Mémoire pour le Sieur de la Bourdonnais, avec les pièces justificatives (1750), pp. 40 et seq.; Mémoires historiques de B. F. Mahé de la Bourdonnais . . . recueillis et publiés par son petit-fils (1827), pp. 60 et seq.]

J. K. L.

PEYTON, SIR HENRY (*d.* 1622?), adventurer, was son of Thomas Peyton of Bury St. Edmunds, custumer of Plymouth, by his wife Cecilia, daughter of John Bourchier, second earl of Bath. He served in the Low Countries at an early age; was knighted by the king at Royston in May 1606, and joined the household of Henry, prince of Wales. He subscribed 37*l.* 10*s.* towards the fund for colonising Virginia in

1607. In 1613 he was promised the post of governor of Brill in Holland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 212). In 1618 he was given the command, with Sir Henry Mainwaring, of a fleet enlisted in the service of the Venetian republic. He died 'beyond seas' after 1622. His will, dated 11 April 1618, was proved on 20 Feb. 1623–1624. He married at Long Ditton, Surrey, on 22 Sept. 1607, Mary, widow of Andrew (*d.* 1601), son of Sir Richard Rogers of Brianstone, Dorset; she was fourth daughter of Edward Seymour, first duke of Somerset, the protector, by his second wife. She was buried in Westminster Abbey on 18 Jan. 1619–20.

Another Henry Peyton, born on 4 Aug. 1604, was third son of Sir John Peyton of Doddington, and grandson of Sir John Peyton [q. v.] He was educated at Merchant Taylors' school, was a royalist, and, having forgotten his own password, was killed by his own soldiers at Banbury during the civil wars.

[Brown's Genesis of the United States; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers.]

PEYTON, Sir JOHN (1544-1630), governor of Jersey, was the second son of John Peyton of Knowlton in Kent (*d.* 26 Oct. 1558), by Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Tyndale, K.B. Before 1564 he went to Ireland to serve under his father's friend and neighbour, Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.] of Penshurst. In 1568 he was again in Ireland with Sidney, then lord deputy, and became a member of his household and the occasional bearer of his despatches to England. In 1585 he served with the expedition to the Netherlands under the Earl of Leicester. In December, Peyton was garrisoned in the fortress of Bergen-op-Zoom, and did good service during the following year, in spite of great difficulties through want of supplies (Peyton to Leicester, 11 Oct. 1586; *Cotton MS.* Galba, C. X. f. 59). In 1586 he received the honour of knighthood. In July 1588 he was appointed colonel in the forces levied for the defence of the queen's person in the threatened attack of the Spanish armada.

In 1593 he was granted the receivership of the counties of Norfolk and Huntingdon, and of the city of Norwich. In June 1597 he was appointed lieutenant of the Tower of London. When Raleigh was under his care in 1603, the prisoner's 'strange and dejected mind' gave Peyton much trouble; Raleigh used to send for him five or six times a day in his passions of grief (*Addit. MS.* 6177, ff. 127, 128).

Early in March 1603, when the queen was lying dangerously ill and the question of the succession was engaging general attention, Peyton, as lieutenant of the Tower, received communications from King James of Scotland. But he avoided all political intrigues (*Correspondence of James VI*, p. liii). On the death of the queen on 23 March, and the proclamation of King James by the council, Peyton at once despatched his son to Edinburgh to assure the king of his loyalty. He was not, however, sworn a member of the privy council, and on 30 July was removed from the lieutenancy of the Tower, and appointed, in accordance apparently with his own wish, to the less conspicuous post of governor of Jersey (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 25-6; *Addit. MS.* 6177, f. 128). He took the usual oath before the royal court of Jersey on 10 Sept. 1603.

In the following month some old conversation he had had about the succession was raked up at court, and his loyalty was called in question. Cecil informed him of his danger; Peyton at once furnished a defence, dated 10 Oct. 1603, enclosing a full narrative of the conversation, and the matter dropped (cf. Waters, *Chesters of Chicheley*, i. 294–7). In January 1603–4 he is stated to have 'been disgraced for entertaining intelligence between Cobham and Raleigh,' with whom his son was very intimate (Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, i. 373).

Peyton's tenure of the governorship of Jersey was far from peaceful. The island at the time of his appointment was strictly presbyterian. But Peyton, as an ardent episcopalian, endeavoured to alter the form of the church government (Heylyn, *Aerius Redivivus*, p. 396). Complaints were made by both parties to the king in council, and all were summoned to London in June 1623. The presbyterians were divided among themselves, and Peyton triumphed. Canons establishing episcopalian government were approved on 30 June 1623, and David Bandinel [q. v.] was appointed dean.

Disputes in civil matters also occupied the governor's attention. With the leader of the popular party, Sir Philip de Carteret (1584–1643) [q. v.], and with John Herault [q. v.], bailiff of Jersey, he was involved in constant strife. Peyton claimed the right of appointment to civil offices in the islands, and in 1617 the council declared that the charge of the military forces alone rested in the governor. The bailiff was entitled to control the judiciary and civil service. In 1621 Peyton, however, succeeded in getting Herault suspended from office and imprisoned in England. In 1624, when the case against Herault was heard in London, he was cleared of blame, and Peyton was

ordered to pay him the arrears of official salary.

Peyton left Jersey finally in 1628, when his son was appointed his lieutenant. Since his wife's death, in February 1602–3, he fixed his private residence, when in England, at Doddington in the Isle of Ely. He died on 4 Nov. 1630, and was buried at Doddington on 15 Dec. Wotton (*Baronetage*, ed. Kimber and Johnson, ii. 340) states that he was ninety-nine at the time of his death, and on the monument of his granddaughter, Mrs. Lowe, at Oxford, he is stated to have been in his hundred-and-fifth year. He himself, however, gives his age as seventy-nine in February 1624, and as eighty in December of the same year. He may therefore safely be concluded to have died at eighty-six.

Peyton was regarded with affection by such friends as Sir Philip Sidney, Peregrine Bertie, lord Willoughby de Eresby [q. v.], and Henry Cuff or Cuffe [q. v.], Essex's secretary (*Correspondence of James VI*, Camd. Soc. p. 92). In Sloane MS. 2442 is a collection made by Peyton of 'several instructions and directions given to divers Ambassadors and other commissioners appointed to treat with foreign princes about affairs of state, and also some things concerning the Island of Jersey and Count Mansfield,' &c. It was presented to Charles II by his grandson, Algernon Peyton, D.D., rector of Doddington. He married on 8 June 1578, at Oatwell in Norfolk, Dorothy, only child of Edward Beaupré of Beaupré Hall, Oatwell (by his second wife, Catharine Bedingfield), and widow of Sir Robert Bell (*d.* 1577) [q. v.] Her large property gave Peyton a position in the county.

His only son, Sir John Peyton (1579–1635), was born in 1579, was admitted fellow-commoner of Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1594, and was knighted on 28 March 1603. He served in the Low Countries in 1612 and 1617, and from 1628 to 1633 was appointed lieutenant-governor of Jersey on behalf of his father. He died in 1634–5, having married, on 25 Nov. 1602, Alice, second daughter of his cousin, Sir John Peyton of Isleham [see under Peyton, Sir Edward]. He was noticeable for his literary tastes, which secured for him the friendship of his neighbour, Sir Robert Bruce Cotton [q. v.] Among the manuscripts in the Cambridge University Library (2044, K.k, v. 2), is 'The First Part of the Observations of Sir John Peyton the younger, knt., Lieutenant-Governor of Jersey, during his travailes.' It was apparently written in Jersey in 1618, from notes taken when abroad in 1598 and 1599. By his will, dated 24 Feb. 1634–5 (P. C. C. 33, Sadler), he appointed his wife Alice his sole executrix; she was buried at Doddington on 28 March 1637.

[Waters's Genealogical Memoir of the Chesters of Chicheley, pp. 287–98, 310–22; Le Quesne's Constitutional Hist. of Jersey, pp. 165–173, 215–62; Falle's Account of Jersey, ed. Darell, pp. 131–2, 224–5, 410; Cal. State Papers, 1581–1635; Collins's Peerage, 1812. ii. 10; Nichols's Progresses of James I, p. 58; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 188; Ely Episcopal Records, pp. 283, 288, 289; Rymer's Fœdera (original edit.), xviii. 570, 580, 838; Memoir of William Madison Peyton, p. 323; Hoskin's Charles II in the Channel Islands, pp. 28–33.] B. P.

PEYTON, Sir JOHN STRUTT (1786–1838), captain in the navy, born in London on 14 Jan. 1786, was the son of William Peyton of the navy office, grandson of Admiral Joseph Peyton (*d.* 1804), and great-grandson of Commodore Edward Peyton [q. v.] His father's three brothers, too, were all in the navy; one of them, John, who died a rear-admiral in 1809, was captain of the Defence in the battle of the Nile. His grandmother was a daughter of Commander John Strutt; his mother was the daughter of Commander Jacob Lobb, who died in command of the Kingfisher sloop in 1773, and was sister of Captain William Granville Lobb, afterwards a commissioner of the navy.

Peyton went first to sea in October 1797, on board the Hector, off Cadiz; was then for three years in the Emerald in the Mediterranean, and in January 1801 was appointed to the San Josef, Nelson's flagship in the Channel. With Nelson he was moved to the St. George, in which he was in the Baltic and afterwards off Cadiz and in the West Indies, for part of the time under the command of his uncle, Captain Lobb. During 1802–3 he served, in quick succession, in several frigates in the Channel or in the North Sea, and in August 1803 was sent out to the Victory, carrying Nelson's flag off Toulon. In March 1805 he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Canopus, from which he was moved in May to the Ambuscade frigate with Captain William Durban, employed during the next two years in the Adriatic. Peyton's commission as lieutenant was dated 7 Oct. 1805. In July 1807, having been sent to destroy a vessel which ran herself ashore near Ortona, he was wounded in the right elbow by a musket-bullet; the arm had to be amputated, and he was invalided.

On 1 Dec. 1807 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and from June 1809 to February 1811 he commanded the Ephira

brig in the North Sea, in the Walcheren expedition, and afterwards off Cadiz. He was then appointed to the Weazel in the Archipelago; and on 26 Sept. 1811 was posted to the Minstrel of 20 guns, in which, and afterwards in the Thames, he was employed on the coast of Valencia and Catalonia till near the end of the war, during which time he was repeatedly engaged with the enemies' batteries and privateers, and received the thanks of Sir Edward Pellew [q. v.], the commander-in-chief. In September 1813 the Thames returned to England and was paid off. On 25 Jan. 1836 he was nominated a K.C.H., and in June 1836 was appointed to the Madagascar of 46 guns, in which he went out to the West Indies. In the spring of 1838 he was compelled to invalid, and died in London on 20 May. He married, in 1814, a daughter of Lieutenant Woodyear, R.N., of St. Kitts, and had issue three daughters and two sons, the eldest of whom, Lumley Woodyear, died a retired commander in 1885.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. vi. (suppl. pt. ii.), 438; Navy Lists; James's Naval History; Service Book in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

PEYTON, THOMAS (1595–1626), poet, said to have been born at Royston, Cambridgeshire, in 1595, was probably a younger son of Sir John Peyton of Isleham, and brother of Sir Edward Peyton [q. v.], but his name does not figure in the genealogies. After being educated at Royston he proceeded to Cambridge, and in 1613 was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn. Of a studious and religious temperament, he produced in London in 1620 the first part of a poem entitled 'The Glasse of Time in the First Age, divinely handled by Thomas Peyton of Lincolnes Inne, gent.' The volume opens with addresses in verse to King James, Prince Charles, Lord-chancellor Bacon, and the 'Reader.' The poem consists of 168 stanzas, of varying lengths, in heroic verse. It relates the story of man's fall, as told in the Bible. There are many classical allusions and digressions into contemporary religious topics. Peyton writes as a champion of the established church, and a warm opponent of the puritans. In 1623 he continued the work in a second volume entitled 'The Glasse of Time in the Second Age,' and brought the scriptural narrative to Noah's entrance into the ark. A further continuation was promised, but was never written. Some of the episodes in Peyton's poem—notably his descriptions of Paradise and of Lucifer—very faintly suggest some masterly passages on the same subject in Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' but the resemblances are not close enough to render it probable that Milton was acquainted with his predecessor's efforts (cf. *North American Review*, October 1860). Copies of Peyton's two volumes are in the British Museum. A reprint appeared at New York in 1886. Peyton died in 1626.

[Peyton's Glasse of Time, with introduction, New York, 1886.]

PFEIFFER, EMILY JANE (1827–1890), poetess, born on 26 Nov. 1827, was the daughter of R. Davis, who was in early years an officer in the army, and was through life devoted to art. At one time possessed of considerable property in Oxfordshire, he became before his death innocently involved in the failure of his father-in-law's bank, the chief banking institution in Montgomeryshire. The straitened circumstances of the family prevented Emily from receiving any regular education, but her father encouraged her to study and practise painting and poetry. Pecuniary troubles at home, however, darkened her youth with melancholy. She found relief in a visit to the continent, and in 1853 she married J. E. Pfeiffer, a German merchant resident in London, a man of warm heart and sterling worth. At a very youthful age she produced a volume of verse, 'The Holly Branch.' In 1857 appeared her first literary attempt of genuine promise, 'Valisneria,' an imaginative tale which, though much less powerful, may be compared to Sara Coleridge's 'Phantasmion.' Conscious of the imperfection of her education, she worked hard at self-culture, and published no more until 1873, when her poem of 'Gerard's Monument' (2nd edit. 1878) made its appearance. From that time forth her industry was conspicuous. A volume of miscellaneous poems appeared in 1876, 'Glan Alarch' in 1877, 'Quarterman's Grace' in 1879, 'Sonnets and Songs' in 1880, 'Under the Aspens' in 1882, and 'The Rhyme of the Lady of the Rock' in 1884. A long journey undertaken in the last year through Eastern Europe, Asia, and America was gracefully described in 'Flying Leaves from East and West' in 1885. At the same time Mrs. Pfeiffer interested herself in the social position of women, and issued in 1888 'Woman and Work,' reprints of articles from periodicals on the subject. She also desired to reform modern female costume, and wrote in the 'Cornhill Magazine' in advocacy of a modified return to classical precedents. Her husband died in January 1889, and she never recovered from the blow. She wrote and

published 'Flowers of the Night,' later in the same year, but she survived Pfeiffer only a year and a day, dying at their house in Putney in January 1890. In accordance with her husband's wish, she had devoted a portion of their property to the establishment of an orphanage, and had designed the endowment of a school of dramatic art. By her will she left money to trustees to be applied to the promotion of women's higher education; 2,000*l.* from this fund was allotted towards erecting at Cardiff the Aberdare Hall for women-students of the university of South Wales, which was opened in 1895.

As a poetess, Mrs. Pfeiffer resembled Mrs. Browning. With incomparably less power, she was uplifted by the same moral ardour and guided by the same delicate sensitiveness. Her sentiment is always charming. Her defects are those of her predecessor—diffuseness and insufficient finish; nor had she sufficient strength for a long poem. She succeeds best in the sonnet, where the metrical form enforces compression. She was also accomplished in embroidery, and she left to a niece a fine collection of her paintings of flowers, which are executed with great taste and skill.

[A. H. Japp in Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; Athenæum and Academy, 1 Feb. 1890; Western Mail, 8 Oct. 1895; private information.] R. G.

PHAER or **PHAYER, THOMAS** (1510?–1560), lawyer, physician, and translator, is said to have been son of Thomas Phaer of Norwich (Fenton, *Tour in Pembrokeshire*, 1811, p. 505). The family appears to have been of Flemish origin. Phaer was educated at Oxford and at Lincoln's Inn, and was favourably noticed by William Paulet, first marquis of Winchester [q. v.] 'As a lawyer he attained,' says Wood, 'to a considerable knowledge in the municipal laws,' and he wrote two legal handbooks. The first Robert Redman published for him in 1535: it was entitled 'Natura Brevium, newly corrected in Englishe with diuers addicions of statutes, book-cases, plees.' . . . In 1543 Edward Whitchurch issued Phaer's 'Newe Boke of Presidentes in maner of a register, wherein is comprehended the very trade of makyng all maner euydence and instrumentes of Practyse, ryght commodyous and necessary for euery man to knowe.' He was rewarded for his endeavours to popularise legal methods by the appointment of 'solicitor' in the court of the Welsh marches, and settled at a house in Kilgerran or Cilgerran Forest, Pembrokeshire.

With his practice of law Phaer combined a study of medicine, which he began before 1539. In 1544, according to Herbert (although the earliest edition extant in the Bodleian Library is dated 1546), he published with Whitchurch a popular medical treatise, entitled 'The Regiment of Life,' a version through the French of 'Regimen Sanitatis Salerni,' of which a translation by Thomas Paynell [q. v.] had already been published in 1528 [see Holland, Philemon]. Phaer appended to his rendering 'A goodly Bryefe Treatise of the Pestylence, with the causes, signs, and cures of the same,' 'Declaration of the Veynes of Man's Body, and to what Dyseases and Infirmities the opening of every one of them doe serve,' and 'A Book of Children.' Phaer claims in this volume to have first made medical science intelligible to Englishmen in their own language. An edition, 'newly corrected and enlarged,' appeared in 1553 (by John Kingston and Henry Sutton in some copies, and by William How for Abraham Veale in others). Other editions are dated 1560, 1565 (?), 1567, 1570 (?), and 1596. The 'Treatise of the Plague' was reprinted in 1772, 'with a preface by a physician [W. T.],' and some extracts figured in an appendix to 'Spiritual Preseruatiues against the Pestilence,' 1603, by Henry Holland (*d.* 1604) [q. v.], and in 'Salomon's Pesthouse, by I. D.,' 1630.

On 6 Feb. 1558–9 Phaer graduated M.B. at Oxford, with leave to practise, and proceeded M.D. on 21 March. He stated in his supplication for the first degree that he had practised medicine for twenty years, and had made experiments about poisons and antidotes.

Despite his twofold occupation as lawyer and doctor, Phaer found leisure for literary work. In 1544 he contributed a commendatory poem to Philip Betham's 'Military Precepts.' He supplied a poetical version of the legend of 'Howe Owen Glendower, being seduced by false prophecies, toke upon him to be Prince of Wales,' to the first edition of the 'Mirror for Magistrates,' 1559. Warton also says he had seen an old ballad called 'Gads-hill by Faire.' A ballad 'on the robbery at Gaddes-hill' was entered in the registers of the Stationers' Company in 1558–9. In 1566—after Phaer's death—Thomas Purfoot procured a license to publish 'Certen Verses of Cupydo, by M. Fayre,' who is identified with Phaer. The work is not known to be extant.

Meanwhile, on 9 May 1555, he began the translation of Virgil's 'Æneid' into English verse, by which he is best known. The first book was completed on 25 May, the third on

10 Oct., the seventh on 7 Dec. 1557. Each book occupied him, on the average, about twenty days. In 1558 there appeared, with a dedication to Queen Mary, 'The seven first bookes of the Eneidos of Virgill converted into Englishe meter by Thomas Phaer, esquier, sollicitour to the king and quenes maiesties [i.e. Philip and Mary], attending their honorable counsaile in the marchies of Wales, anno 1558, 28 Maij,' London (by John Kingston), 1558, 4to. At the conclusion of the fifth book (4 May 1556), he noted that he had escaped 'periculum Karmerdini' —an apparent reference to some accident that he sustained at Carmarthen. He completed two more books (eighth and ninth) by 3 April 1560, and had begun the tenth when he injured his hand.

Phaer died at Kilgerran in August 1560, before resuming his labours on Virgil. His will is dated 12 Aug. He directed that he should be buried in Kilgerran parish church, and requested his friend George Ferrers to write his epitaph. A direction to his wife to apply 5*l.* of his estate after his death to an unspecified purpose, on which his wife and he had come to an understanding in his lifetime, is believed to refer to the commemorative rites of the Roman catholic church, and is held to prove, in the presence of Phaer's loyal dedication of his 'Æneid' to Queen Mary, that he adhered to the old faith. His wife Ann was residuary legatee, and he made provision for three daughters: Eleanor (who had married Gruffyth ap Eynon), Mary, and Elizabeth. A eulogistic 'epytaphe of maister Thomas Phayre' appeared in Barnabe Googe's 'Eglogs,' 1563.

In 1562 Phaer's nine completed books of his translation of Virgil were edited by William Wightman, 'receptour of Wales.' The volume, which was dedicated to Sir Nicholas Bacon, was entitled 'The nyne fyrst bookes of the Eneidos of Virgil converted into Englishe vearse by Tho. Phaer, doctour of phisike, with so muche of tenthe booke as since his death (1560) coulde be founde in unperfit papers at his house in Kilgaran Forest in Pembrokeshire,' London (by Rowland Hall for Nicholas England), 1562, 4to.

In 1584 Thomas Twine completed the translation of the 'Æneid,' and issued what he called 'the thirteen bookes of Æneidos,' with a dedication to Robert Sackville, son of Lord Buckhurst; the thirteenth book was the supplement of Maphæus Vegius.

Phaer's translation is in fourteen-syllable rhyming ballad metre, is often spirited, and fairly faithful. Although Gawin Douglas [q. v.] was the earliest translator of Virgil (1553) in Great Britain, and the Earl of Surrey's translation of two books appeared in 1557, Phaer was the first Englishman to attempt a translation of the whole work. His achievement was long gratefully remembered. Arthur Hall [q. v.], when dedicating his Homer to Sir Thomas Cecil in 1581, laments the inferiority of his efforts to Phaer's 'Virgilian English.' Stanihurst's clumsy version of the 'Æneid' (1586) was derided by Nash as of small account beside Phaer's efforts (pref. to Greene's *Menaphon*, 1587). Puttenham, in his 'English Poesie,' bestows similar commendation on Phaer.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 316; J. R. Phillips's Hist. of Cilgerran, pp. 98–102; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum, in Addit. MS. 24490, f. 77; Fuller's Worthies; George Owen's History of Pembrokeshire, 1892; Fenton's Tour in Pembrokeshire, 1811; Shakespeare Society's Papers, 1849, iv. 1–5; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections.]

S. L.

PHALERIUS, GULLIELMUS (*d.* 1678), divine. [See White, William.]

PHAYRE, Sir ARTHUR PURVES (1812–1885), first commissioner of British Burma, born at Shrewsbury on 7 May 1812, was son of Richard Phayre, esq., of Shrewsbury, by his wife, daughter of Mr. Ridgway, publisher, of 169 Piccadilly. Colonel Phayre of Killoughram Forest, co. Wexford, was his grandfather. He was educated at Shrewsbury School, and became a cadet in the Bengal army in 1828. He was transferred to Maulmain in 1834, was promoted lieutenant in 1838, and accompanied the expedition against the Wa-lien tribe in 1841. He was nominated in 1846 principal assistant to the commissioner of the Tenasserim provinces of Lower Burma, and thus formed his first connection with that country, with which his later life was mainly associated. He rejoined his regiment, and accompanied it to the Punjab in 1848; but in 1849 he returned to Burma as captain and commissioner of Arakan, and as assistant to Captain (afterwards Sir Archibald) Bogle. In Arakan he was well trained in the details of civil administration, and his spare time was employed in acquiring an intimate knowledge of the Burmese language. He was transferred in 1852 to the commissionership of Pegu (in Lower Burma) on its annexation after the second Burmese war. The province flourished under his rule, and his success was emphatically acknowledged by Lord Canning in 1856. During his tenure of this office in 1854 he accompanied as interpreter the mission sent by the king of Burma to the governor-general of India, and in 1857 was sent to Amarapúra in charge of a mission

to the Burmese court with Dr. John Forsyth, of Afghanistan and Jalálábád fame, and Thomas Oldham [q. v.], superintendent of the Geological Survey of India, and Captain (afterwards Sir Henry) Yule as secretary. The desired treaty was not obtained; but information of much value concerning the country, the people, and their government was collected (see Yule's Report). Phayre was promoted major in 1855, and lieutenant-colonel in 1859. In 1862 the province of British Burma was formed by combining the divisions known as Arakan, Iráwadi, Pegu, and Tenasserim, and Phayre was appointed chief commissioner. He was made C.B. in 1863. His success attracted the favourable attention of Sir John Lawrence, who, when Phayre contemplated departure on sick leave, wrote on 2 Feb. 1867 expressing his deep regret, and recommended him for the distinction of K.C.S.I. Phayre left Burma in the course of that year, and never returned. His successor, Colonel Albert Fytche, justly reported that his administration was throughout conspicuously wise and conscientious.

During his absence on leave (February 1868) he declined Sir Stafford Northcote's offer of the post of resident at Haidarábád, one of the best appointments in India. Next year he travelled to India, visited Kashmir, China, Japan, and America, and, returning home in 1870, settled at Bray, near Dublin, for four years. He was promoted major-general in 1870, and lieutenant-general in 1877. In 1874 he was appointed by Lord Carnarvon to be governor of the Mauritius. His administration was both successful and popular, and he held office till the end of 1878, when he retired from the army and was created G.C.M.G. Settling again at Bray, he employed himself in compiling the 'History of Burma,' which he published in 1883. The book is an excellent piece of work, founded chiefly on the 'Mahárájáweng,' or 'Chronicles of the Kings of Burma,' and on other Burmese authorities. One of his last public acts was to write a letter to the 'Times' (13 Oct. 1885) intimating his approval of the annexation of independent Upper Burma. He died unmarried at Bray on 14 Dec. 1885, and was buried at Enniskerry.

Phayre was tall, dignified in bearing, and excessively courteous in manner. By his firmness, justice, and liberality he built up the great province of Burma, where his name became a household word.

There is a portrait of Phayre in uniform, painted by Sir Thomas Jones, P.R.H.A., in the coffee-room of the East India United Service Club, and a statue has been erected to his memory in Rangoon.

Phayre's publications, besides the 'History of Burma,' are 'Coins of Arakan, of Pegu, and of Burma' (part of the 'International Numismata Orientalia'), 1882, 4to, and many papers detailed in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society' (1886, p. 111).

[Information kindly furnished by his brother, Sir Robert Phayre, K.C.B.; Yule's Narrative of Major Phayre's Mission to the Court of Ava (Calcutta, 1856); Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1886, viii. 103–12, obit. notice by Colonel Yule.] W. B–r.

PHAYRE or PHAIRE, ROBERT (1619?–1682), regicide, possibly a son of Emmanuel Phaire, who in 1612 became rector of Kilshannig, co. Cork, was born about 1619, for on 24 March 1654 his age is reported as thirty-five. He came into prominence in connection with the outbreak of the second civil war. In February 1648 he held a command as lieutenant-colonel in the south of Ireland, when he was arrested, with three other officers, for refusing to join the royalist rising under Murrough O'Brien, first earl of Inchiquin [q. v.] (Carte, *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 356). On 4 Oct. these four were exchanged for Inchiquin's son, and brought to Bristol in December by Admiral Penn, whence Phayre made his way to London. The warrant for the execution of Charles was addressed, on 29 Jan. 1649, to Colonel Francis Hacker [q. v.], Colonel Hercules Huncks, and Lieutenant-colonel Phayre. He was present on the 30th at Whitehall when the orders were drawn up for the executioner. In April he was given command of a Kentish regiment to join Cromwell's expedition to Ireland. In November the town of Youghal capitulated to him, and he was made one of the commissioners for settling Munster. On 10 April 1650 he took part, under Broghill, in the victory at Macroom over the royalist forces under Boethius MacEgan, the Roman catholic bishop of Ross. Next year (1651) he was appointed governor of Cork county, and held this office till 1654. He was a parliamentary republican, dissatisfied with the rule of the army officers, and unfriendly to the protectorate. He seems to have retired to Rostellan Castle, co. Cork.

In 1656 Henry Cromwell reported that Phayre was attending quaker meetings. He does not appear to have become a member of the Society of Friends, though one of his daughters (by his first wife) married a Friend. It is somewhat remarkable that Phayre himself married, as his second wife, Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Thomas Herbert

(1606–1682) [q. v.], the faithful attendant on Charles I in his last hours. The marriage took place on 16 Aug. 1658 at St. Werburgh's, Dublin. On 8 July 1659 the committee of safety gave Phayre a commission as colonel of foot to serve under Ludlow in Ireland. At the Restoration he was arrested in Cork (18 May 1660), and sent prisoner to Dublin. Thence he was removed to London, and sent to the Tower in June. He doubtless owed his life, and the easy treatment he experienced, to his connection with Herbert; Clancarty, whose life he had spared, also pleaded for him. On 2 Nov. (Hacker had been hanged on 19 Oct.; Huncks had saved himself by giving evidence) he petitioned the privy council to release his estate from sequestration, and permit him to return to Ireland. This was not granted, but in December the sequestration was taken off his Irish estates, and he was given the liberty of the Tower on parole. On 3 July 1661 he was released for one month, on a bond of 2,000*l.*; he was not to go beyond the house and gardens of Herbert, his father-in-law, in Petty France, Westminster. On 19 July another month's absence was permitted him, with leave to go to the country for his health. On 28 Feb. 1662 he was allowed to remove to Herbert's house for three months. After this he seems to have gained his liberty. It was at this period that he made the acquaintance of Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.], whose tenets he adopted. Some time in 1662 he brought Muggleton to Herbert's house and introduced him to his wife, who also became a convert. Their example was followed by their daughters Elizabeth and Mary, and their son-in-law, George Gamble, a merchant in Cork, and formerly a quaker.

On 6 April 1665 Phayre was living at Cahermore, co. Cork, when he was visited by Valentine Greatrakes [q. v.], the stroker, who had served in his regiment in 1649. Greatrakes cured him in a few minutes of an acute ague. In 1666 Phayre was implicated in the abortive plot for seizing Dublin Castle. Both Phayre and his family corresponded with Muggleton. Phayre's first letter to Muggleton was dated 20 March 1670; his second letter (Dublin, 27 May 1675) was sent by Greatrakes, who was on a visit to London and Devonshire.

Phayre died at the Grange, near Cork, in 1682, probably in September; he was buried in the baptist graveyard at Cork. His will, dated 13 Sept. 1682, was proved in November. By his first wife, whose name is not known (but is traditionally said to have been Gamble), he had a son, Onesiphorus, whose wife, Elizabeth Phayre, died in 1702; a daughter Elizabeth, married to Richard Farmer, and a daughter Mary, married to George Gamble. By his second wife, who was living on 25 May 1686 (the date of her last letter to Muggleton), he had three sons: Thomas (*d.* 1716), Alexander Herbert (*d.* 1752), and John, and three daughters.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1649–61; Smith's Cork, 1774, i. 205, ii. 175, 178; Reeve and Muggleton's Spiritual Epistles, 1755; Supplement to the Book of Letters, 1831; Webb's Fells of Swarthmoor, 1867, pp. 95 sq.; Council Book of the Corporation of Cork (Caulfield), 1876, p. 1164; O'Hart's Irish and Anglo-Irish Landed Gentry, 1884, p. 15; Cork Historical and Archæological Journal, June 1893, pp. 449 sq.; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 47, 311, 6th ser. ii. 150, iv. 235, 371; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth; extracts from family papers furnished (1871) by W. J. O'Donnovan, esq., a descendant of Onesiphorus Phayre.] A. G.

PHELIPS. [See also Philipps, Philips, Phillipps, and Phillips.]

PHELIPS, Sir EDWARD (1560?–1614), speaker of the House of Commons and master of the rolls, was fourth and youngest son of Thomas Phelips (1500–1588) of Montacute, Somerset, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1598), daughter of John Smythe of Long Ashton in the same county. His father stood godfather to Thomas Coryate [q. v.], and 'imposed upon him' the name Thomas. Edward was born about 1560, for according to Coryate, who refers to him as 'my illustrious Mæcenas,' he was '53 or thereabouts' in 1613. He does not appear to have been, as Foss suggests, the Edward Philipps who graduated B.A. in 1579, and M.A. on 6 Feb. 1582–3 from Broadgates Hall, Oxford. He joined the Middle Temple, where he was autumn reader in 1596. In 1601 he entered parliament as knight of the shire for Somerset. On 11 Feb. 1602–3 he was named serjeant-at-law, but, owing to the queen's death, did not proceed to his degree until the following reign. On 17 May he was made king's serjeant and knighted. In November he took part in the trial of Sir Walter Raleigh, but did not share in 'the brutal manner in which Coke conducted the prosecution.' He was re-elected to parliament for Somerset on 11 Feb. 1603-4, and on 19 March was elected speaker. According to Sir Julius Cæsar, he was 'the most worthy and judicious speaker since 23 Elizabeth.' Though his orations to the king were tedious, he did 'his best to help the king's business through on some critical occasions.'

On 17 July 1604 he was granted the office of justice of common pleas in the county palatine of Lancaster. In this capacity he

was very active against the catholics. On one occasion he condemned a man to death 'simply for entertaining a Jesuit,' and is said to have declared that, as the law stood, all who were present when mass was celebrated were guilty of felony. He was one of those appointed to examine the 'gunpowder plot' conspirators, and in January 1606 opened the indictment against Guy Fawkes. He was also chancellor to Prince Henry. On 2 Dec. 1608 he was granted the reversion of the mastership of the rolls, but did not succeed to the office until January 1611. Yelverton, Coke, and Montagu all spoke highly of his conduct as a judge, though the last admitted that he was 'over swift in judging.' On 14 July 1613 he was appointed ranger of all royal forests, parks, and chases in England.

Besides his house in Chancery Lane, and another at Wanstead, Essex, where he entertained the king, Phelips built a large mansion at Montacute, which is still standing, and in the possession of his descendants. He died on 11 Sept. 1614, having married, first, Margaret (*d.* 28 April 1590), daughter of Robert Newdegate of Newdegate, Surrey, by whom he had two sons, Sir Robert [q. v.] and Francis; secondly, Elizabeth (*d.* 26 March 1638), daughter of Thomas Pigott of Dodersall, Buckinghamshire. There is a portrait of Phelips at Montacute House.

[Phelips MSS. preserved at Montacute House, and calendared in Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1603–14; Winwood's State Papers, ii. 36, &c.; Commons Journals, passim; Parl. Hist. i. 969, 1045, &c.; State Trials, ii. 164, 1062, 1073, 1079; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Coryate's Crudities, passim; Spedding's Life and Letters of Bacon, iv. 57, 240; Dugdale's Origines, p. 218; Foss's Judges of England; Sandford's Genealog. Hist. p. 562; Manning's Speakers; Jardine's Gunpowder Plot, p. 45; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 3rd ser. pp. 451–2; Visitation of Somerset (Harl. Soc.), p. 85; Genealogical Collections of Roman Catholic Families, ed. J. J. Howard, pt. ii. No. iv.; Gardiner's Hist. of England.]

A. F. P.

PHELIPS, Sir ROBERT (1586?–1638), parliamentarian, eldest son of Sir Edward Phelips [q. v.], and his first wife Margaret, daughter of Robert Newdegate of Newdegate, Surrey, is said to have been born in 1586. He entered parliament as member for East Looe, Cornwall, in 1603–4, and sat in it till its dissolution on 9 Feb. 1610–11. In 1603 he was knighted with his father. In July 1613 he was travelling in France, and in the same year was granted the next vacancy in the clerkship of the petty bag. In April 1614 he was elected to parliament as member for Saltash, Cornwall, and made some mark by joining in the attack on Richard Neile [q. v.], then bishop of Lincoln, for his speech in the House of Lords reflecting on the commons. In 1615 he went to Spain in attendance on John Digby, afterwards Earl of Bristol [q. v.], who was engaged in negotiating the Spanish match. He kept a diary of his movements for a few days (printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. pp. 59–60), and wrote an essay on the negotiation, which is among the manuscripts at Montacute House. Probably, like Digby, he was not favourably disposed towards it.

In 1621 Phelips was returned to parliament as member for Bath, and at once took a prominent part in its proceedings. On 5 Feb. he accused the catholics of rejoicing at Frederick's defeat in Bohemia, and meditating a second 'gunpowder plot.' It was on his motion (3 March) that the house turned its attention to the patent for gold and silver thread; he served on the committee appointed to inquire into the matter, and brought up its report, which furnished the main charges against Sir Giles Mompesson [q. v.] (Gardiner, iv. 47). In the same month he served as chairman of the committee to inquire into the charges of bribery brought against Bacon; on the 17th he presented its report in a speech of great force and moderation, and was ordered to lay the evidence before the House of Lords. In May he was one of the first to urge the house to punish Edward Floyd [q. v.] In November he warmly attacked Spain, and proposed to withhold supplies; a few days later he supported the commons' petition against the catholics and the Spanish marriage. For his share in these proceedings he was on 1 Jan. 1622 arrested at Montacute, whither he had retired, and on the 12th imprisoned in the Tower. Here he remained, in spite of his brother's petition, until 10 Aug.

In January 1623–4, when James was induced to summon another parliament, he insisted that Phelips and others should be excluded. Phelips was, however, elected for Somerset, and allowed to take his seat, probably by Buckingham's intercession. He again demanded war with Spain, but came into no open collision with the court. In the first parliament of the new reign Phelips again sat for Somerset, and assumed an attitude of pronounced hostility to Buckingham. In the first days of the session he supported an abortive motion for immediate adjournment, in order to defer the granting of supplies. A few days later he carried a motion that two subsidies only should be granted. On

5 July he wished the house to discuss the question of impositions, and rebutted the king's claim to impose duties on merchandise at will. He also objected to the liberation of priests at the request of foreign ambassadors. In August, when parliament reassembled at Oxford, Phelips pursued his former policy. On 10 Aug., in a high strain of eloquence, he defined the position taken up by the commons, and laid down the lines on which the struggle was fought until the Long parliament (Forster, *Life of Eliot*, i. 239–241). Next day parliament was dissolved. 'As far as the history of such an assembly can be summed up in the name of any single man, the history of the Parliament of 1625 is summed up in the name of Phelips. . . . At Oxford he virtually assumed that unacknowledged leadership which was all that the traditions of Parliament at that time permitted. It was Phelips who placed the true issue of want of confidence before the House' (Gardiner, v. 432).

Another parliament was summoned for 6 Feb. 1625–6. Phelips was naturally one of those pricked for sheriff to prevent their election as members. Nevertheless he secured his election, and attempted in vain to take his seat (Forster). In the same year he was struck off the commission of the peace for Somerset, and refused to subscribe to the forced loan. In March 1627–8 he was once more returned for Somerset. He was present at a meeting of the leaders at Sir Robert Cotton's house a few days before the session began, and again took an active part in the proceedings of the house. He protested against the sermons of Sibthorpe and Mainwaring, and was prominent in the debates on the petition of right, but the informal position of leader was taken by Sir John Eliot.

From this time Phelips is said to have inclined more towards the court. In 1629 Charles wrote, urging him to look to the interest of the king rather than to the favour of the multitude, and in 1633 he sided with the court against the puritans on the question of suppressing wakes. In the same year he protested his devotion to the king, and was again put on the commission for the peace. But in 1635 he took part in resisting the collection of ship-money. He died 'of a cold, choked with phlegm,' and was buried at Montacute on 13 April 1638.

Phelips was an impetuous, 'busy, active man, whose undoubted powers were not always under the control of prudence.' According to Sir John Eliot, his oratory was ready and spirited, but was marred by 'a redundancy and exuberance,' and 'an affected cadence and delivery;' he had 'a voice of much sweetness,' and spoke extempore. A portrait by Vandyck, preserved at Montacute, represents him holding a paper which formed the ground of the impeachment of Bacon. He married Bridget, daughter of Sir Thomas Gorges, knt., of Longford, Wiltshire. By her he had four daughters and three sons, of whom the eldest, Edward (1613–1679), succeeded him, became a colonel in the royalist army, and had his estates sequestrated. The second son Robert also became a colonel in the royalist army, helped Charles II to escape after the battle of Worcester, was groom of the bedchamber to him, M.P. for Stockbridge 1660–1, and Andover 1684–5, is said to have been chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster (his name does not appear in Haydn), and died in 1707, being buried in Bath Abbey. The notes he drew up of Charles's escape are in Addit. MS. 31955, f. 16.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1603–35, passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. App. 1st and 3rd Rep. passim, 12th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 464; 13th Rep. App. pt. vii. passim; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 31955 f. 16, 32093 f. 32, 34217 f. 15; Journals of House of Commons, passim; D'Ewes's Journals; Parl. Hist.; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Strafford Papers, i. 30–1, ii. 164; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 207, 213 *n.*; Archæologia, xxxv. 343; Spedding's Bacon, v. 61, 65, vii. passim; Forster's Life of Eliot, throughout; Gardiner's Hist. of England, passim; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Genealogical Collections of Catholic Families, ed. Howard; Visitation of Somersetshire (Harl. Soc.); Burke's Landed Gentry.] A. F. P.

PHELPS, JOHN (*fl.* 1649), regicide, matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 20 May 1636, describing himself as aged 17, and the son of Robert Phelps of Salisbury (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1st ser. p. 1155). His first employment seems to have been that of clerk to the committee for plundered ministers. On 1 Jan. 1648–9 he was appointed clerk-assistant to Henry Elsing, clerk of the House of Commons, and on 8 Jan. was selected as one of the two clerks of the high court of justice which sat to try Charles I (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 107; Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*, 1682, pp. 7, 9). The original journal of the court, attested under the hand of Phelps, and presented by the judges to the House of Commons, was published by John Nalson in 1682 (*ib.* p. xiv; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 508). In 1650 Phelps was called to the bar at the Middle Temple. On 14 Oct. 1652 he was made clerk to the committee of parliament chosen to confer with the deputies of Scotland on the question of the union (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, p. 439). He was em-

ployed as official note-taker at the trial of Vowell and Fox in 1654, and was also concerned in the trial of Slingsby and Hewitt in 1658 (*ib.* 1654 p. 235, 1658–9 p. 11). From 7 to 14 May 1659 he again acted as clerk of the House of Commons (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 644, 650). By these different employments Phelps made sufficient money to purchase a part of the manor of Hampton Court, which was bought from him in 1654 for the use of the Protector (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, pp. 180, 223).

At the Restoration the House of Commons included Phelps and his fellow-clerk Broughton among the regicides, and on 14 May 1660 voted their arrest (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 25). Prynne was ordered to secure all the public documents which were among the papers of Phelps, and his goods were also seized (*ib.* pp. 27, 32, 43, 47). On 9 June it was further voted that he should be excepted from the Act of Indemnity for future punishment by some penalty less than death; and on 1 July 1661 he was attainted, in company with twenty-one dead regicides (*ib.* pp. 60, 286). Phelps, however, succeeded in evading all pursuit, and in 1662 he was at Lausanne in company with Ludlow. At the close of that year he and Colonel John Biscoe bought goods at Geneva and other places, and resolved to try to make a livelihood by trading in Germany and Holland (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 344, ed. 1894). In 1666 he appears to have been in Holland, and his name was included in a list of exiles summoned on 21 July to surrender themselves within a given time to the English government (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6, pp. 342, 348, 358). The date and the place of his death are unknown. A tablet to his memory was erected a few years ago in St. Martin's Church, Vevay (Ludlow, ii. 513; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 13).

[Authorities cited in text.] C. H. F.

PHELPS, SAMUEL (1804–1878), actor, the seventh child and second son of Robert M. Phelps and his wife Ann, daughter of Captain Turner, was born 13 Feb. 1804, at 1 St. Aubyn Street, Plymouth Dock, now known as Devonport. Coming of a Somerset stock, he was both by his father's and mother's side connected with people of position and affluence. His father's occupation was to supply outfits to naval officers. A younger brother, Robert Phelps (1808–1890), was a good mathematician. He graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, and took holy orders. In 1833 he was elected fellow of Sidney Sussex, and from 1843 till his death was master of that college.

Samuel was educated in his native town, and at a school at Saltash kept by Dr. Samuel Reece. Left an orphan at sixteen, he was sheltered by his eldest brother, who put him in the office of the 'Plymouth Herald,' where he was employed as junior reader to the press. In his seventeenth year he tried his fortunes in London, and became reader to the 'Globe' and the 'Sun' newspapers. Phelps had acquired theatrical tastes, had made the acquaintance of Douglas Jerrold, and of William Edward Love [q. v.] the 'polyphonist,' and was, with them, a member of an amateur theatrical company giving frequent performances at a private theatre in Rawstorne Street, Clerkenwell. At the Olympic he made, in his twenty-second year, an appearance as an amateur, playing Eustache de Saint Pierre in the 'Surrender of Calais,' and the Count of Valmont in the 'Foundling of the Forest.' His success induced him to take to the stage as an occupation, and having first married, 11 Aug. 1826, at St. George's Church, Queen Square, Bloomsbury, Sarah Cooper, aged sixteen, he accepted an engagement of eighteen shillings a week on the York circuit. In 1830 he acquired at Sheffield some popularity in parts so diverse as King John, Norval, and Goldfinch in the 'Road to Ruin.' In 1832 he enlisted under Watkin Burroughs for the Belfast, Preston, and Dundee theatres, and subsequently under Ryder for Aberdeen, Perth, and Inverness, playing in the northernmost towns the Dougal Creature to Ryder's Rob Roy and Sir Archy McSarcasm in 'Love à la Mode.' He was next heard of in Worthing, and then in Exeter and Plymouth. He was now announced as a tragedian, playing King Lear and Sir Giles Overreach, Virginius, Richard III, Iago, Sir Edward Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest,' and incurred the general fate of being advanced as a rival to Kean. This flattering comparison he supported by taking in Devonport, where he played, the lodgings previously occupied by Kean. Advances came from Bunn for Drury Lane, Webster for the Haymarket, and Macready for Covent Garden. In the end Phelps signed with Macready, who came to Southampton on 14 Aug. and saw him in the 'Iron Chest.' The engagement was to begin at Covent Garden in the following October.

In the interval Phelps played a short season at the Haymarket under Webster. On 28 Aug. 1837, as 'Mr. Phelps from Exeter,' he made at that playhouse, as Shylock, his first appearance in London. His reception was favourable, and he was credited by the press with judgment and experience, as well as a good face, figure, and voice. Sir Edward

Mortimer, Hamlet, Othello, and Richard III followed.

On 27 Oct., as Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' to the Pierre of Macready, Phelps made his début at Covent Garden. This was succeeded by Othello to Macready's Iago. Difficulties followed, and Phelps, bound by his engagement for the next two years, was cast for secondary characters: Macduff, Cassius, First Lord in 'As you like it,' Dumont in 'Jane Shore,' Antonio in the 'Tempest,' Father Joseph (an original part) in 'Richelieu,' and Charles d'Albret in 'Henry V.' He was also seen in 'Rob Roy.' At the Haymarket (August 1839 to January 1840) he alternated with Macready the parts of Othello and Iago to the Desdemona of Miss Helen Faucit. His Othello was then and subsequently preferred to that of Macready, to which it was indeed superior. Master Walter in the 'Hunchback' and Jaques in 'As you like it' were also played.

In January 1840 Phelps, with Macready, Mrs. Warner, and Miss Faucit, was engaged for Drury Lane by W. J. Hammond, whose management soon proved a failure, and the season closed in March. During this period Phelps played Gabor to Macready's Werner, Darnley in 'Mary Stuart,' and Joseph Surface. Cast at the Haymarket in 1841 for Friar Laurence in 'Romeo and Juliet,' he fumed, resigned his engagement, and wrote to the 'Spectator,' giving his reasons for his action. During two months of 1841 he superintended at the Lyceum the performance of 'Martinuzzi' (the 'Patriot'), by George Stephens, enacting the Cardinal Regent, Mrs. Warner being the Queen-Mother. The representation strengthened greatly the reputation of both players. After visiting the country, and 'starring' at the Surrey, he engaged with Macready for three years, reduced subsequently to two, at Drury Lane. Here he was seen in the first season as Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice,' the Ghost in 'Hamlet,' and other characters. In the following season came Adam in 'As you like it,' Belarius in 'Cymbeline,' Stukeley, Gloucester in 'Jane Shore,' Hubert in 'King John,' Mr. Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife,' Leonato in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' &c. On 8 Feb. 1842 he was the original Captain Channel in Jerrold's 'Prisoners of War;' on 10 Dec. the original Lord Lynterne in Westland Marston's 'Patrician's Daughter,' and on 11 Feb. 1843 the original Lord Tresham in Browning's 'Blot on the 'Scutcheon;' 24 April saw him as the first Lord Byerdale in Knowles's 'Secretary,' and, 18 May, Dunstan in Smith's 'Athelwold.' At the Haymarket, meanwhile, he had been, in 1842, the first Almagro in Knowles's 'Rose of Arragon.' In the autumn of 1843 he played at Covent Garden, under Henry Wallack, Gaston de Foix in Boucicault's 'Woman.'

During these years Phelps had risen steadily in public estimation. His portrait as Hubert was painted by Sir William Charles Ross [q.v.] for the queen. William Leman Rede [q.v.] declared his Almagro a magnificent piece of acting; and Jerrold, in 'Punch,' with characteristic ill-nature, declared that Phelps on the Haymarket stage had publicly presented Charles Kean with an extinguisher. Macready at the close of the engagement gave Phelps 300*l.*, and tried vainly to secure him as a companion on a proposed American trip.

After some representations in the north of England, Phelps took advantage, in May 1844, of the removal by the legislature of the privileges of the patent theatres to open jointly with Mrs. Warner and Thomas Greenwood the theatre at Sadler's Wells. He was the first actor to make such an experiment, and while the poetical drama was at its lowest ebb in the theatres of the west end, he succeeded in filling the 'little theatre' in Islington, and in 'making Shakespeare pay' for nearly twenty years. This period of management constitutes the most enterprising and distinguished portion of Phelps's career, and his chief claim to distinction. He was an intelligent and spirited manager, and Sadler's Wells became a recognised home of the higher drama, and, to some extent, a training school for actors.

The experiment began on Monday, 27 May 1844, with 'Macbeth,' Phelps playing the Thane, and Mrs. Warner Lady Macbeth. The performance won immediate recognition. Later in the first season Phelps was seen in Othello, the Stranger, Mr. Oakley, Werner, Shylock, Sir Peter Teazle, Sir Anthony Absolute, Hamlet, Virginius, Julian St. Pierre in Knowles's 'Wife,' Melantius in the 'Bridal,' Sir Giles Overreach, King John, Luke in Massinger's 'City Madam,' Claude Melnotte, Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' Richard III in the original play of Shakespeare instead of that of Cibber, which had long held possession of the stage, Rover in 'Wild Oats,' Nicholas Flam in Buckstone's piece so named, Frank Heartall in the 'Soldier's Daughter,' Sir Edward Mortimer, and Cardinal Wolsey, and played in the 'Priest's Daughter,' by T. J. Serle. In many of these characters he had been seen before; one or two were wholly unsuited to him, and more than one were monopolised by Macready. Much hard work is, however, represented in these successive productions, all of them well supported by a company including George John Bennett [q.v.], Henry Marston, Jane Mordaunt (a sister of Mrs. Nisbett), and Miss

Cooper. Mrs. Warner was at the outset all but invariably the heroine. Among representations in the following season were William Tell, Henri IV in Sullivan's 'King's Friend' (an original part, 21 May 1845), 'Richelieu,' Beverley in the 'Gamester,' Romont in the 'Fatal Dowry' (perhaps his greatest quasi-tragic part), Rolla in 'Pizarro,' Lear, Leontes, Evelyn in 'Money,' and Hastings in 'Jane Shore.' In 1846–7 Mrs. Warner retired from management. The theatre opened with the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Phelps playing Falstaff; Creswick making, as Hotspur, his first appearance in London, and Mrs. H. Marston playing Mistress Quickly. Phelps's characters included Brutus, Mordaunt in the 'Patrician's Daughter' (Miss Addison appearing as Lady Mabel), Mercutio, the Duke in 'Measure for Measure,' Damon in 'Damon and Pythias,' Adrastus in Talfourd's 'Ion,' Arbaces in 'A King and no King' of Beaumont and Fletcher, not seen since 1788. On 18 Feb. 1847 he produced, for the first time, 'Feudal Times,' by the Rev. James White [q. v.], and played Walter Cochrane [Earl of Mar]. Prospero, Reuben Glenroy in Morton's 'Town and Country,' Bertram in Maturin's 'Bertram,' and the Provost in Lovell's 'Provost of Bruges' followed. The season 1847–8 opened with 'Cymbeline,' Phelps playing Leonatus (23 Nov.) On 3 Nov. he was the original John Savile in White's 'John Savile of Haysted.' On 27 Dec. 1847, in mounting 'Macbeth,' he dispensed, for the first time since the Restoration, with the singing witches. Jaques followed, and after that Malvolio and Falstaff in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' Next season (1848–9) opened with 'Coriolanus.' Isabella Glyn [q. v.] now replaced Miss Addison, for Phelps did not keep his leading actresses long. Leon in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife' followed, and was succeeded by the 'Honest Man's Fortune,' altered by R. H. Horne from Beaumont and Fletcher, in which Phelps played Montague. On 10 May 1849 he was the original Calaynos in a tragedy so named by G. H. Boker, an American.

On 22 Oct. 1849 Phelps was Antony in a performance, the first for a century, of Shakespeare's 'Antony and Cleopatra.' This was perhaps Phelps's most successful revival. On 12 Dec. Phelps was the original Garcia in 'Garcia, or the Noble Error,' of F. G. Tomlins, and on 11 Feb. 1850 the original Blackbourn in George Bennett's 'Retribution.' He also added to his repertory Jeremy Diddler and Octavian in the 'Mountaineers.' On 22 Aug. 1850 Leigh Hunt's 'Legend of Florence was revived, with Phelps as Francesco Agolanti. Nov. 20 saw Webster's 'Duchess of Malfi,' adapted by R. H. Horne. Phelps took the part of Ferdinand. Timon of Athens was first assumed 15 Sept. 1851. On 27 Oct. he appeared as Ingomar, and on 27 Nov. was first seen in his great comic character, Sir Pertinax Macsycophant, in Macklin's 'Man of the World.' On 6 March 1852 he was the original James VI in White's 'James VI, or the Gowrie Plot.' In the following season, 1852–3, he revived 'All's well that ends well,' playing Parolles; 'King Henry V,' playing the King; and the 'Second Part of King Henry IV,' doubling the parts of Henry and Justice Shallow. Bottom, long esteemed Phelps's greatest comic character, was first seen October 1853. 'Pericles,' not acted since the Restoration, was revived 14 Oct. 1854, Phelps playing Pericles. His only other new part in that season was Bailie Nicol Jarvie in 'Rob Roy.' Christopher Sly, in the 'Taming of the Shrew,' was first seen in December 1856. In the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' produced on 18 Feb. 1857, Phelps did not act. Don Adriano de Armado, in 'Love's Labour's Lost,' was first seen 30 Sept. 1857. Lord Ogleby, in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' followed on 4 Nov. On 19 Jan. 1858, as one of a series of festival performances for the marriage of the princess royal, he played Macbeth at Her Majesty's Theatre. Dr. Cantwell, in the 'Hypocrite,' was first taken 13 Oct. 1858, and on 11 Dec. Penruddock in the 'Wheel of Fortune.' On 14 Sept. 1859 he played for the first time Job Thornberry in 'John Bull,' and on 18 Oct. was the original Bertuccio in the 'Fool's Revenge,' Tom Taylor's adaptation of 'Le Roi s'amuse.' In May 1859 Phelps had made a not very successful visit to Berlin and Hamburg, where he is said to have played 'King Lear' to empty benches. In the spring of 1860 he appeared under Harris at the Princess's, playing a round of characters.

The following season, 1860–1, was the first of Phelps's sole management of Sadler's Wells, Greenwood, upon whose financial and business capacity Phelps had entirely relied, having retired. The season was only memorable for the appearance of his son Edmund, who played Ulric to his father's Werner. On 24 Jan. 1861 he appeared with his company at Windsor Castle in 'Richelieu.' At the outset of Phelps's last season (1861–2) at Sadler's Wells, he appeared in the title-rôle of an adaptation of Casimir Delavigne's 'Louis XI.' A piece called 'Doing for the Best,' in which he played Dick Stubbs, a carpenter, was a failure. But the withdrawal of Greenwood had transferred to Phelps's shoulders business responsibilities for which he was unfitted, and on 15 March 1862 his

spirited and honourable enterprise at Sadler's Wells came to an end. In his farewell speech at the theatre he stated that he had made it the object of his life and the end of his management to represent the whole of Shakespeare's plays. He had succeeded in producing thirty-four of them, and they were acted under his management between three and four thousand nights.

In 1863 he began a long engagement at Drury Lane, under Falconer and Chatterton, during which he appeared in most of his favourite characters. In October 1863 he played Manfred, and in October 1866 Mephistopheles in 'Faust.' In 1867 he was the Doge in Byron's 'Marino Falieri.' In September 1868 he created some sensation by his performance of King James I and Trapbois in Halliday's adaptation of the 'Fortunes of Nigel.' After fulfilling engagements in the country, he was for a time lessee of Astley's, where he lost money. He reappeared on 23 Sept. 1871 at Drury Lane as Isaac of York in Halliday's adaptation of 'Ivanhoe.' On 16 Dec. 1871 he played at the Princess's Dexter Sanderson, an original part in Watts Phillips's 'On the Jury.' After acting in Manchester, under Calvert, he went to the Gaiety, under Hollingshead, where he played Falstaff and other parts. During a short engagement at the Queen's Theatre he appeared as Henry IV. Subsequently (1877 and 1878) he acted at the Imperial Theatre (Aquarium) under Miss Marie Litton [q. v.], the last part he took being Wolsey in 'Henry VIII.' His engagement with Miss Litton he could not complete owing to failing health, and other engagements made with Chatterton in 1878–9 he was unable to fulfil. A series of colds prostrated him, and he died on 6 Nov. 1878, at Anson's Farm, Coopersale, near Epping, Essex. His remains were brought to the house he long occupied, 420 Camden Road, and on the 13th were interred at Highgate.

Phelps was a sound, capable, and powerful actor. Alone among men of consideration he held up in his middle and later life the banner of legitimate tragedy. He was not in the full sense a tragedian, being deficient in passion or imagination, grinding out his words with a formal and at times rasping delivery. Romont in the 'Fatal Dowry' of Massinger marked the nearest approach to tragic grief, but he was good also in Arbaces, Melantius, and Macduff. In Othello, Lear, Macbeth, Sir Giles Overreach, and other heroical parts he was on the level of Charles Kean and Macready. He lived, however, in days when conventional declamation of tragedy fell into evil odour, and when experiments so revolutionary as Fechter's Hamlet won acceptance. Thus, though a favourite with old stagers, and the recipient of warm praise from certain powerful organs of criticism, he lived to hear his tragic method condemned and his mannerisms ridiculed. It was otherwise in comedy. His Sir Pertinax Macsycophant was a marvellously fine performance. His Bottom had all the sturdiness and self-assertion of that most complacently self-satisfied of men. Shallow was an admirable performance, Malvolio was comic, and Falstaff, though upbraided with lack of unction, had marvellous touches. In Scottish characters he was generally excellent. There was, indeed, something dour and almost pragmatical about Phelps's own nature that may account for his success in such parts.

Among those who have paid tribute to his worth and ability are Tom Taylor, Jerrold, Heraud, Tomlins, Bayle Bernard, and Professor Morley. Westland Marston praised highly his Tresham in 'A Blot on the 'Scutcheon,' and has something to say for his Richelieu, Virginius, and Timon. Dutton Cook credits him with the possession of a marvellously large and varied répertoire. All allow him pathos. It was in characters of rugged strength, however, that he conspicuously shone.

Intractable and difficult to manage, Phelps still won general respect, and passed through a long and arduous career without a breath of scandal being whispered against him. He took little part in public or club life. His great delight when not acting was to go fishing with a friend. He is said to have known most trout-streams in England.

By his wife, who died in 1867, he had three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, William Robert (*d.* 1867), was for some years upon the parliamentary staff of the 'Times,' and was subsequently chief justice of the admiralty court at St. Helena. The second son, Edmund (*d.* 1870), was an actor.

The best portrait of Phelps was painted by Johnstone Forbes-Robertson, his friend, and, in a limited sense, his pupil. It presents the actor as Cardinal Wolsey, is a striking likeness, and was purchased by the members for the Garrick Club, where it now is. It has been engraved, by permission of the committee, for the life by his nephew. Phelps was tall, and remained spare.

[Personal knowledge; information privately supplied by Mr. W. May Phelps; W. May Phelps and J. Forbes-Robertson's Life and Life-Work of Phelps, 1886; Coleman's Memoirs of Phelps, 1886; Westland Marston's Recollections of Actors; Pascoe's Dramatic List.] J. K.

PHELPS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1750), astronomer, was born at Chalgrove, Oxfordshire, in January 1694. In 1718 he was a stableman in the service of Lord-chancellor Thomas Parker (afterwards Earl of Macclesfield) [q.v.], but rose to higher employments through his good conduct and ability. George Parker, second earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], took him into his observatory in 1742, and he was the first in England to detect the great comet of 1743. His observations of it on 23 Dec. were published without his name in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xliii. 91). A curious engraving, preserved in the council-room of the Royal Astronomical Society, represents Phelps as just about to make an observation with the Shirburn Castle five-foot transit, which John Bartlett, originally a shepherd, prepares to record. The print dates from 1776, when Phelps was 82, Bartlett 54 years of age.

[Scattered Notices of Shirburn Castle in Oxfordshire, by Mary Frances, Countess of Macclesfield, 1887; Rigaud's Memoirs of Bradley, pp. lxxxiii–iv; Weld's Hist. of the Royal Soc. ii. 3.] A. M. C.

PHELPS, WILLIAM (1776–1856), topographer, son of the Rev. John Phelps of Flax Bourton, Somerset, matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, in 1793, and graduated B.A. from St. Alban Hall in 1797. He took holy orders, was vicar of Meare and Bicknoller, Somerset, from 1824 till 1851, when he became rector of Oxcombe, Lincolnshire. There he died on 17 Aug. 1856. He published 'A Botanical Calendar' in 1810 and guide-books to the Duchy of Nassau (1842) and Frankfort-on-the-Main (1844). But his chief work was a very elaborate 'History and Antiquities of Somersetshire,' with a learned historical introduction and illustrations. Seven parts were issued between 1835 and 1839, when they reappeared in two volumes. The undertaking was left incomplete.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Phelps's Works; Gent. Mag. 1836 i. 174 sq.]

PHERD, JOHN (*d.* 1225), bishop of Ely, properly called JOHN OF FOUNTAINS, was a Cistercian monk of Fountains, and was chosen ninth abbot of his house in December 1211. He received the benediction from Ralph, bishop of Down, at Melrose (*Chron. de Mailros*, p. 111, Bannatyne Club). In July–September 1213 he was employed on official business by the king, perhaps in connection with the taxation of the Cistercians (*Rot. Litt. Claus.* i. 132, 143). At a chapter-general of the Cistercians in 1218 he was one of the abbots appointed to deal with difficult cases concerning the order in England (MARTENE, iv. 1323). On 26 April 1219 he was one of three ordered by the pope to inquire into the proposed canonisation of St. Hugh of Lincoln (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 59, 66; MATT. PARIS, iii. 58). The election of Robert of York to the bishopric of Ely having been quashed by the pope, Pherd was appointed to that see by Pandulf, the legate, and Stephen Langton, acting under authority from Honorius (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 56, iv. 412). He was accordingly elected 24 Dec. 1219, and received the royal assent on the same day. He was consecrated by Langton at Westminster on 8 March 1220, and was enthroned at Ely on 25 March (MATT. PARIS, iii. 58; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 328). On 2 June he was appointed with Richard Poore [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, to inquire into the charges against Richard de Marisco [q. v.], bishop of Durham. With this purpose he went to Durham, and paid a visit to Fountains on his way. On 6 Feb. 1221 proceedings were stayed, pending an appeal by Richard de Marisco, but were again resumed on 1 July; the matter was unsettled at Pherd's death; he was engaged with it in 1224 and 1225 (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 62, 67; MATT. PARIS, iii. 62–4; *Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 72, 78, 82, 93, 97, 101, 104). He was employed on various matters by Pope Honorius (*ib.* i. 89, 90, 95–6), and was one of the bishops who witnessed the confirmation of the Great Charter on 11 Feb. 1225 (*Ann. Mon.* i. 231). He died at Downham on 6 May 1225, and was buried in the cathedral, towards the altar of St. Andrew (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 635). His tomb was opened 'when the choir was moved into the presbytery' (BENTHAM, *Ely*, p. 76). He gave a cope and other vestments and a pastoral staff to the cathedral, and bequeathed the tithes of Hadham for his commemoration. In the 'Flores Historiarum' (ii. 172, Rolls Ser.) he is described as 'a just and simple man who abhorred evil.' The Bollandists include him in their catalogue of 'prætermissi' under 9 June (*Acta Sanctorum*, June, ii. 147). In contemporary chronicles he is always described simply as Johannes de Fontibus, or Johannes Eliensis. The name Pherd appears to be due to an error of Burton, who misread *Elien'* in the manuscript (*Monasticon Eboracense*, p. 210; cf. *Memorials of Fountains*, i. 134).

[Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, Cartularium de Rameseia (all three in Rolls Ser.); Memorials of Fountains, i. 134–6 (Surtees Soc.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 634–5; Bliss's Calendar of Papal Registers.] C. L. K.

PHESANT, PETER (1580?–1649), judge, son of Peter Phesant, barrister-at-law, of Gray's Inn, by his wife Jane, daughter of

Vincent Fulnetby, was born probably at his father's manor of Barkwith, Lincolnshire, about 1580. The father was reader at Gray's Inn in Lent 1582, and also attorney-general in the northern parts. The son, on 26 Oct. 1602, entered Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar in 1608, elected ancient in 1622, being then one of the 'common pleaders' for the city of London, bencher in 1623, and reader in the autumn of 1624. On 19 May 1640 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on 10 March following was prayed as counsel by attorney-general Sir Thomas Herbert on his impeachment, but excused himself on the score of ill-health. In 1641 he was justice of assize and nisi prius for the county of Nottingham. He was recorder of London in the interval, 2–30 May 1643, between the dismissal of Sir Thomas Gardiner [q. v.] and the election of Sir John Glynne [q. v.]

On 30 Sept. 1645 Phesant, who had been recommended for a judgeship in the parliament's propositions for peace of 1 Feb. 1642–3, was voted a judge of the court of common pleas by the House of Commons, and on the 28th of the following month was sworn in as such. On the abolition of the monarchy he accepted a new commission on condition that the fundamental laws were not abolished. He died on 1 Oct. following, at his manor of Upwood, near Ramsay, Huntingdonshire, and was buried in Upwood church.

Phesant married, about 1609, Mary Bruges, of a Gloucestershire family, who, dying about the same time as himself, was buried by his side. By her he had several children. Phesant's epitaph credits him with ability, conscientiousness, and courage.

[Philipps's Grandeur of the Law, p. 195; Oldfield and Dyson's Tottenham, p. 82; Marshall's Genealogist, iv. 25; Douthwaite's Gray's Inn; Foster's Gray's Inn Admission Register; Overall's Analytical Index to Remembrancia, p. 511; Parl. Hist. ii. 1125, 1327; Dugdale's Orig. p. 295, Chron. Ser.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1635–1636 p. 194, 1637–8 p. 197, 1649–50 p. 197; Cal. Committee for Advance of Money, vol. i. (1642–5), p. 312; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 64, 5th Rep. App. p. 89, 7th Rep. App. pp. 29, 46; Clarendon's Rebellion, bk. vi. § 231; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 174, 178, 378, 409; Sir John Bramston's Autobiogr. (Camden Soc.); Inderwick's Interregnum, p. 155; Noble's Protectoral House of Cromwell, 3rd edit. i. 430; Brayley's Beauties of England and Wales, vii. 549*.] J. M. R.

PHILIDOR, FRANÇOIS ANDRÉ DANICAN (1726–1795), chess-player and composer, was the youngest son of André Danican, a musician, and member of the Grande Écurie, the chambre and the chapelle of Louis XIV, by his second wife, Elisabeth Leroy. The family had long been connected with the French court in the capacity of musicians. When his great-grandfather, Michel Danican, a native of Dauphiné and a celebrated oboist, first appeared at court, Louis XIII exclaimed, 'I have found another Filidori,' this being the name of a Sienese hautboy-player who had caused a sensation at the French court by his brilliant performance. The royal compliment procured for the family the agnomen 'Philidor.'

François André was born at Dreux on 7 Sept. 1726. At the age of six he entered the Chapelle du Roy at Versailles, and learned harmony of André Campra. About eighty musicians were constantly in waiting at the chapelle, and, cards not being allowed in the sanctuary, they had a long table inlaid with a number of chessboards. Philidor learnt the game by watching his elders, and various anecdotes are told of the amazement caused by his prowess when he was first admitted to play. Scarcely less precocious as a musician, at the age of eleven he composed a motet, which was performed in the chapelle. When his voice broke he left the chapelle, at the age of fourteen, and went to Paris, with a view to supporting himself, like Rousseau, by giving lessons and copying music. But he seems to have neglected his pupils for the chess cafés, in particular the Café de la Régence, where fortune guided him to the board of M. de Kermuy, Sire de Légal, the best player in France. From Légal he derived the by no means new idea of playing without seeing the board, and his feat of playing two games in this manner simultaneously was commemorated by Diderot in his article 'Échecs' in the 'Encyclopédie' as an extraordinary example of strength of memory and imagination. About the same period (1744–5) Philidor assisted Rousseau to put into shape the latter's opera 'Les Muses Galantes.'

In the autumn of 1745, owing to the pressure of creditors, Philidor made a tour in Holland. At Amsterdam he supported himself by exhibition games at chess and at Polish draughts. At The Hague he met some Englishmen, at whose invitation he came to England in the latter part of 1747. The principal chess club in England at this time held its meetings at Old Slaughter's Coffee-house in St. Martin's Lane. The best English player, who was the strongest player Philidor met, with the exception of his old tutor, M. de Legal, was Sir Abraham Janssen. During his stay in London he played a match of ten games with Philip Stamma, a native of Aleppo, and author of 'Les Stratagèmes du jeu d'Échecs,' giving him the move,

allowing the drawn games to be held as won by Stamma, and betting five to four on each game. The Syrian won one game, and one was drawn. In the following year Philidor returned to Holland, where he composed his 'Analyse du jeu des Echecs.' While at Aix-la-Chapelle he was advised by Lord Sandwich to visit Eyndhoven, a village between Bois-le-Duc and Maestricht, where the British army was encamped. Philidor there played chess with the Duke of Cumberland, who subscribed for a number of copies of the work, and procured many other subscribers. In consequence, the book was originally published in London, in 1749, 8vo, under the title 'L'Analyse des Echecs: contenant une nouvelle méthode pour apprendre . . . ce noble jeu.' An English translation appeared in 1750, London, 8vo, and an enlarged French edition in 1777. Since that date it has been translated into most European languages, and frequently re-edited. The best edition is that of George Walker [q. v.], London, 1832, 12mo. The book, which marks an epoch in the history of the game, was the most perfect exponent of a school of chess which, in opposition to the Italian school of the eighteenth century, directed the attention of students principally to the middle game, and to the building up of a strong central position with the help of the pawns. Philidor's exposition is mainly characterised by the value attached to the pawns, which he called 'the soul of the game,' and by the able demonstration of the possibility of giving mate with a rook and bishop against a rook. Here, however, Philidor has required some correction from later writers. He thought the mate of rook and bishop against rook could always be forced; whereas this is true in special position only. The argument is conducted by means of games, with illustrative notes.

The greater part of the seven years following 1747 was spent by Philidor in England, although in 1751, by the king of Prussia's invitation, he visited Potsdam, where the interest aroused by his presence is recorded by Euler, the famous mathematician. In 1753 Philidor undertook to set to music Congreve's 'Ode to St. Cecilia's Day,' and his composition was performed at the Haymarket on 31 Jan. 1754. Handel heard it, and highly commended the choruses, though he said that the style of the airs left room for improvement. Recalled by Diderot and other friends to Paris in November 1754, Philidor devoted himself almost exclusively to musical composition.

In 1772 he revisited England, where a new chess club had been established at the Salopian Coffee-house, and where Count Brühl was now the leading amateur. The formation of another new chess club in St. James's Street, in 1774, gave a fresh impetus to the game in England. One of the club's first steps was to provide an annual subscription as an inducement to Philidor to spend each season (February–June) in London. In 1775 he came to London in accordance with this arrangement, and to the new chess club he dedicated the new edition of his 'Analyse,' to which every member, including Gibbon and C. J. Fox, subscribed. He frequently advertised in the London papers that he would repeat the tour de force of playing two or three games at once blindfold.

Meanwhile Philidor did not neglect musical production. In 1779 he set to music Horace's 'Carmen Seculare,' which was performed on three nights at the Freemasons' Hall with success, and was repeated in 1788 at an entertainment given by the knights of the Bath. In 1789 he produced an English 'Ode,' followed by a 'Te Deum,' to celebrate the recovery of George III.

Philidor sympathised with the French revolutionary movement of 1789, but after the September massacres in 1792 he came back to London, and was a frequent guest at the table of Count Brühl. Although, at the conclusion of the reign of terror, anxious to return to his family in Paris, he was unable to get his name erased from the list of suspected émigrés. He died at No. 10 Little Ryder Street, London, on 24 Aug. 1795.

As a chess-player Philidor stood, in his own day, absolutely alone. A number of his games are preserved in Walker's valuable 'Selection of Games at Chess played by Philidor and his Contemporaries' (London, 1835; it is also included in his larger work 'Chess Studies,' 1844, reprinted 1893). His genius is commemorated among chess-players by 'Philidor's Defence' and 'Philidor's Legacy.' As a musician, Philidor, in the words of Fétis, possessed more 'musical science' than any of his French contemporaries. His harmony is more varied than that of Duni, Monsigny, and Grétry, although the latter two easily surpassed him in melodic grace and dramatic instinct. He was the first to introduce on the stage the 'air descriptif' ('Le Maréchal') and the unaccompanied quartet ('Tom Jones'), and to form a duet of two independent and apparently incongruous melodies. His use of the chorus and instrumentation was superior to that of any other French composer, and his compositions were treated as models, and given out as subjects of study in the Conservatoire at Paris as late as 1841 (cf.

Gustave Chouquet in Grove's *Dict. of Musicians*).

Philidor, whose domestic life was extremely happy, married, at St. Sulpice, Paris, on 13 Feb. 1760, Angélique Henriette Elisabeth Richer, sister of the famous singer, and left one daughter and four sons, one of whom, André, survived until 1845. An anonymous portrait in the museum at Versailles was engraved for vol. iii. of the chess periodical, 'Le Palamède,' and there is another engraving made by Samuel Watts for Kenny's edition of the 'Analysis' (1819). A bust, executed in terra-cotta by Pajon, was presented by the city of Paris to Madame Philidor in 1768; while a portrait by Robineau is stated to have been purchased by the London Chess Club.

[George Allen's Life of Philidor (1863), with a supplementary essay on Philidor as Chess-author and Chess-player, by Tassilo von Heydebrand und der Lasa, constitutes the most valuable authority, being based upon careful investigation of the known materials. Subsequent to this, however, is the appreciative estimate by Gustave Chouquet in Grove's Dictionary of Musicians. The most valuable of the contemporary sources are the life in La Borde's Essai sur la Musique, Paris, 1760; Anecdotes of Mr. Philidor, communicated by himself [by Richard Twiss] in 'Chess,' 1789, vol. ii.; 'Closure of the Account of Mr. Philidor' in Twiss's Miscellanies, 1805, ii. 105–114, the article, 'Philidor peint par lui-même, in Palamède, vii. 2–16, and the 'Lettres de Philidor' in Palamède, 1847, passim. The most complete lists of his compositions are given in Fétis and in Champlin's Cyclopedia of Music and Musicians. See also preface to the 'Analysis,' ed. George Walker, 1832; Tomlinson's Chess Player's Annual, 1856, p. 160; Brainne's Hommes Illustres de l'Orléanais, i. 75; Piot's Particularités inédites concernant les œuvres musicales de Gossec et de Philidor; Clément's Musiciens Célèbres, p. 101; La France Musicale, December 1867, February 1868; Castil-Blaze's De l'Opéra, i. 17; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary; Burney's Hist. of Music; Memoir in Rees's Cyclopædia; L'Intermédiaire des Chercheurs et Curieux, xix. 679, 731, xx. 23, 79, xxiii. 36, 146, 177, xxiv. 52; there is an allusion to Philidor in Balzac's Maison du Chat qui pelote. The writer is indebted to the Rev. W. Wayte for a revision of the article.] T. S.

PHILIP. [See also Phillip and Phylip.]

PHILIP II of Spain (1527–1598). [See under Mary I, queen of England.]

PHILIP of Montgomery (*fl.* 1100). [See under Roger of Montgomery, *d.* 1094.]

PHILIP de Thaun (*fl.* 1120), Anglo-Norman writer, probably belonged to a Norman family of Thaun or Than, near Caen, but had come to England, perhaps with his uncle Hunfrei de Thaun,

li chapelein Yhan
E Seneschal lu rei.

The Abbé de la Rue identified Yhan with Hugh Bigod (*d.* 1107), but this is linguistically impossible, and Mr. Wright is no doubt correct in taking it to mean the Eudo or Odo Dapifer who died on 29 Feb. 1120 (Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* iv. 607). Philip wrote: 1. 'Li Cumpoz' or 'Computus,' less correctly styled by Wright 'Li Livre des Creatures.' This is a treatise on the ecclesiastical calendar in six-syllabled verse, compiled from Bæda, Gerland, and other writers on the 'Computus,' for the use of clerks. The probable date of its composition was between 1113 and 1119. There are seven manuscripts, viz., Cotton, Nero A. v., Arundel 230, and Sloane 1580 in the British Museum, MS. C. 3. 3. in the Lincoln Cathedral Library, and three in the Vatican. 2. 'Li Bestiaire' or 'Physiologus,' which is dedicated to Adelaide of Louvain as queen of Henry I, and must therefore have been written between 1121 and 1135, perhaps in 1125. Like the 'Computus,' the 'Physiologus' is based on Latin originals, and is for the most part written in six-syllabled verse, though in the latter portion an octosyllabic metre is employed. There is only one manuscript, viz. Cotton, Vespasian, E. x. Philip is the first Anglo-Norman writer as to whom we have any distinct information, and is, perhaps, the earliest poet in the *langue d'oïl* whose work has survived. Though his writings, and especially the 'Computus,' have little poetical merit, they are of great value for the history of Anglo-Norman literature. Both the 'Computus' and the 'Physiologus' were edited by Wright in his 'Popular Treatises on Science during the Middle Ages,' pp. 20–131, with translations. The 'Physiologus' has also been edited by Dr. M. F. Mann, and the 'Computus' by Dr. E. Mall.

[Histoire Littéraire de France, ix. 173, 190, x. pp. lxxi–ii, xiii. 60–2; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Norman. pp. 86–7; Mann's Physiologus des P. von Thaun und seine Quellen; Mall's Computus des Philipp von Thaun, mit einer Einleitung über die Sprache des Autors; De la Rue's Bardes; Archæologia, xii. 301–6; Gaston Paris's Littérature Française au Moyen Age, § 100; Jahrbuch für romanische und englische Literatur, v. 358–60, vii. 38–43 (on the Computus and its manuscripts); Romanische Forschung, v. 399.] C. L. K.

PHILIP de Braose (*fl.* 1172), warrior. [See Braose.]

PHILIP OF POITIERS (*d.* 1208?), bishop of Durham, was a favourite clerk of Richard I. He accompanied the latter on his crusade of 1189, and was present at his marriage with Berengaria of Navarre at Cyprus in 1191 (WALTER OF COVENTRY, ii. 184, Rolls Ser.) When he returned to England is not clear; but Richard, during his captivity in 1193, is said to have procured for him the archdeaconry of Canterbury, but whether he held it is uncertain (ROG. HOV. iii. 221, Rolls Ser.) In the same year, at the king's wish, he was presented to the deanery of York by Archbishop Geoffrey (*d.* 1212) [q. v.] in defiance of the wish of the canons (*ib.* p. 222). The latter, however, succeeded in getting the papal confirmation for the election of their candidate, Simon of Apulia, and Philip was probably never installed. In November or December 1195, again by royal favour, he was elected to the bishopric of Durham at Northallerton in Yorkshire, in the presence of Archbishop Hubert of Canterbury. Hoveden says Philip was ordained to the priesthood on 15 June 1196 by Henry, bishop of Llandaff, but this is not clear (*loc. cit.* iv. 9). He was abroad part of that year with the king, and was sent to England by the latter on financial business. The king about the same time gave him permission to re-establish the mint at Durham, and he secured for his nephew, Aimeric de Tailbois, the archdeaconry of Carlisle, to which he added that of Durham (*ib.* pp. 13–14). At the end of the year he was in Normandy with Richard, and was sent by him to Rome to plead his cause against the archbishop of Rouen, who had laid Normandy under interdict because of the building of Château Gaillard. There Philip succeeded in arranging the terms of a compromise with the archbishop of Rouen, and was at last consecrated to the see of Durham by Celestine III on 20 April 1197 (GEOFFREY OF COLDINGHAM in *Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres*, Surtees Soc. p. 18).

In 1198 Philip was one of Richard's representatives at the election of his nephew, the emperor Otto IV, at Cologne. On his return to England he obtained through royal influence the restoration and enlargement of certain Durham properties; a portion, however, he lost the same year in a lawsuit with Robert of Turnham (ROG. HOV. iv. 55, 68–9). In September King Richard wrote him an extant letter, giving an account of his war in France (*ib.* pp. 58–9). He made fruitless efforts at mediation between the king and Archbishop Geoffrey of York, and was himself engaged in a serious quarrel with his cathedral clergy with regard to certain rights of presentation to benefices. During the progress of this dispute, Philip's nephew, the archdeacon of Durham, besieged the monks in St. Oswald's church, but ultimately Philip yielded the point at issue (GEOFFREY OF COLDINGHAM, *loc. cit.* p. 19; ROG. HOV. *loc. cit.* pp. 69–70).

On 23 May 1199 Philip assisted in consecrating William de Ste. Mère l'Eglise to the see of London, and on the 27th was present at the coronation of King John, though he protested against its taking place in the absence of Archbishop Geoffrey of York. John showed favour to Philip, and employed him in 1199 on a mission to induce the king of Scots to do homage. Next year Philip brought about a meeting between the two kings, and was one of the witnesses of the act of homage performed at Lincoln on 22 Nov. 1200 (ROG. HOV. iv. 140–1). In the latter year he obtained the royal license for holding fairs at Northallerton and Howden, and in 1201 set out on a pilgrimage to Compostella. He was at Chinon in May, and there witnessed to the claim of Richard's queen, Berengaria, to her dower. He came home in 1202.

Philip was one of the papal agents in the famous suit of Giraldus Cambrensis [q. v.] concerning the status of the see of St. David's, and in 1203 received letters from Innocent III on the subject (GIR. CAMBR. iii. 70, 282, &c., Rolls Ser.) In the great quarrel with Innocent III (1205–13) he is mentioned as one of John's evil counsellors. He died apparently in 1208, in the midst of the strife. His body is said to have been contemptuously buried by laymen outside the precincts of his church.

Philip's character is painted darkly by Geoffrey of Coldingham (*loc. cit.*) as that of an unscrupulous and violent man. Over his will there was strife between the archdeacon of Durham and the prior and chapter, and Innocent III interfered in 1211.

[Richard of Coldingham in Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres, pp. 17 sq. and Append. lxvii.; Regist. Palat. Dunelm. vols. i. ii. and iii.; Roger of Hoveden, vol. iii., Walter of Coventry, vol. ii., Giraldus Cambrensis, vol. iii., Matt. Paris's Chron. Majora, vol. ii., Gervase of Canterbury, i. 530 (all in Rolls Ser.); Rad. de Diceto, ii. 152; Ralph of Coggeshall, Chron. Angl. p. 70; Rotulus Cancellarii, p. 60, Rotuli de Liberate, &c., ed. Hardy, pp. 7, 101 (both Record Comm.); Rotuli Curiæ Regis, i. 433, ii. 259, ed. Palgrave; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 96, 134–5, ed. 1704; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. iii. 284, ed. Hardy; Stubbs's Regist. Sacr. Angl. p. 35.] A. M. C–E.

PHILIP or PHILIPPE DE RIM or DE REMI (1246?–1296) was long treated by English authorities as an Anglo-Norman

poet, to whom were assigned two romances, called respectively 'La Manekine' and 'Jehan de Dammartin et Blonde d'Oxford.' Both show a close knowledge of Scottish and English life and topography in the thirteenth century, and were first published by English societies—the former by the Bannatyne Club in 1840 (ed. Francisque Michel), and the latter by the Camden Society (1858, ed. Le Roux de Lincy). The unique manuscript of these poems, however, which is in the National Library at Paris (7609[2] Fonds Français), includes besides them several poems of Philippe de Beaumanoir (1246?–1296), a well-known jurist and poet, who compiled the 'Coutumes de Beauvaisis.' There is little doubt that Philippe de Remi and Philippe de Beaumanoir were identical; the latter, a younger son, held land at Remi, near Compiègne, was long known as Philippe de Remi, and became Sire de Beaumanoir by the death of his elder brother Girard. Moreover, the poems attributed to Philippe de Remi show an intimate acquaintance on the part of their author with Beauvaisis and adjoining country (Bordier, *Athenæum Français*, 1853, p. 932). The poems prove that Philippe had visited England, possibly in the suite of Simon de Montfort. Simon's family held land in Clermont and at Remi itself; and in June 1282 Amaury de Montfort, Simon's son, granted Philippe some lands in fee, 'pour l'amour de li et pour son bon serviche' (see 'Pièces justificatives' to Bordier's *Philippe de Beaumanoir*, No. xiv, pt. i. p. 108). From 11 May 1279 to 7 May 1282 Philippe was bailiff of Robert, count of Clermont, sixth son of St. Louis; from November 1284 to 1288 seneschal of Poitou; in 1288 seneschal of Saintonge; in 1289 and 1290 bailiff of Vermandois; in the course of 1292 seneschal of Saintonge, bailiff of Senlis, and bailiff of Touraine; and again bailiff of Senlis from March 1293 till his death in the beginning of 1296. The 'Coutumes de Beauvaisis' was begun while he was bailiff of the county of Clermont, and finished in 1283. 'Le Roman de la Manekine' and 'Le Roman de Jehan de Dammartin et Blonde d'Oxford' were probably composed by him between 1264 and 1279.

[The chief authority is the biography of Philip of Beaumanoir, by M. H. L. Bordier, in Philippe de Remi Sire de Beaumanoir, Jurisconsulte et Poëte National du Beauvaisis, Paris, 1869–73, in two parts, pp. 1–422; the second part contains his complete poetical works. The identification of Philippe de Remi with Philippe de Beaumanoir has since been confirmed with new proofs by M. Edouard Schwan in the Romanische Studien herausgegeben von Edward Boehmer, iv. 351. The best edition of the poems of Beaumanoir is that of M. Hermann Suchier (Société des Anciens Textes Français), 2 vols. 8vo, 1884–1885. The Coutume de Clermont en Beauvaisis has been edited by Thaumas de la Thaumassière (1690) and Count Beugnot (1840).] W. E. R.

PHILIP de Valoniis (*d.* 1215), lord of Panmure. [See Valoniis.]

PHILIP, ALEXANDER PHILIP WILSON (1770?–1851?), physician and physiologist, was born in Scotland, his surname being originally Wilson. He studied medicine at Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. on 25 June 1792, with an inaugural dissertation 'De Dyspepsia,' and in the same year published the first of a long series of medical works. Being admitted fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh on 3 Feb. 1795, he practised in that city for a few years, and gave a course of lectures on medicine. About 1799 he settled at Winchester, and afterwards removed to Worcester, being elected in 1802 physician to the Worcester General Infirmary. He was successful in practice, but in 1817 resigned his appointment, and removed to London. On 22 Dec. 1820 he was admitted licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and on 25 June 1834 a fellow. In 1835 he delivered and published the Gulstonian lectures 'On the Influence of the Nervous System in Disease.' He was also elected fellow of the Royal Society. Before removing to London he had assumed the additional surname of Philip; his books appeared up to 1807 under the name of Wilson, and after that date under that of Wilson Philip, by which he is generally known.

Wilson Philip, after carrying on for many years a large and apparently lucrative practice in Cavendish Square, was overtaken by misfortune in his old age. About 1842 or 1843 he suddenly disappeared from London. Dr. Munk states that his investments were injudicious, and the scheme in which he had placed his accumulated fortune failed, so that he had to leave the country to avoid arrest for debt. He went to Boulogne, and is thought to have died there, his name disappearing from the list of the College of Physicians in 1851. It is conjectured that these circumstances may have suggested to Thackeray the career of Dr. Firmin in 'The Adventures of Philip.'

Wilson Philip deserves to be remembered, not only as a popular physician, but as an assiduous and successful worker in the advancement of medicine by research, even while he was busily engaged in practice. His researches in physiology and pathology had considerable importance in their day.

He was one of the first to employ the microscope in the study of inflammation, and his observations attracted much attention, both at home and abroad; the work in which they were contained ('An Experimental Enquiry') being translated into German and Italian; and they have been often quoted since. He was also a physiological experimenter, and the principles which he states to have guided him in the performance of experiments on living animals are both rational and humane. His more practical works, especially on indigestion, were widely circulated, and translated into several languages. They show large medical experience. The following list gives all the more important of his numerous published works. Most of them are in the library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society: 1. 'Inquiry into the Remote Cause of Urinary Gravel,' Edinburgh, 1792, 8vo; in German by Stendal, 1795. 2. 'Experimental Essay on the Manner in which Opium acts on the Living Animal Body,' Edinburgh, 1795, 8vo. 3. 'Treatise on Febrile Diseases,' 4 vols. Winchester, 1799–1804, 8vo; German translation by Töpelmann, Leipzig, 1804–1812; French by Létu, 1819; portions of this work were republished as 'Treatise on Simple and Eruptive Fevers,' 4th edit. London, 1820, 8vo; and 'Treatise on Symptomatic Fevers,' 4th edit. London, 1820. 4. 'Observations on the Use and Abuse of Mercury,' Winchester, 1805, 8vo. 5. 'Analysis of the Malvern Waters,' Worcester, 1805, 8vo. 6. 'Essay on the Nature of Fever,' Worcester, 1807, 8vo. 7. 'Observations on a Species of Pulmonary Consumption,' Worcester, 1817, 8vo. 8. 'Experimental Enquiry into the Laws of the Vital Functions, partly reprinted from the "Philosophical Transactions," 1815 and 1817,' London, 1817, 8vo; 4th edit. 1839; in German by Sontheimer, Stuttgart, 1822; also in Italian by Tantini, 1823. 9. 'Treatise on Indigestion and its Consequences,' London, 1821, 8vo; 6th edit. 1828; Appendix, 'On Protracted Cases of Indigestion,' 1827; translated into German by Hasper, 1823, and Wolf, 1823; also into Dutch by Hymans, Amsterdam, 1823. 10. 'Treatise on Protracted Indigestion and its Consequences,' London, 1842, 8vo. 11. 'Treatise on Diseases which precede Change of Structure,' London, 1830, 8vo. 12. 'Observations on Malignant Cholera,' London, 1832, 8vo. 13. 'Inquiry into the Nature of Sleep and Death,' London, 1834, 8vo. He also contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' several papers, among which were those 'On the Nature of the Powers on which the Circulation of the Blood depends,' 1831; 'Relation between Nervous and Muscular Systems,' 1833; 'On the Nature of Sleep,' 1833; to the 'London Medical Gazette,' where in 1831 he carried on a controversy with Dr. William Prout [q. v.], criticising the latter's Gulstonian lectures; and to the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' 'The Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' and other periodicals.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 227; (Upcott's) Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Callisen's Medizinisches Schriftsteller Lexikon, Copenhagen, 1830, &c. vol. xv.; Gurlt und Hirsch's Biographisches Lexikon der Aerzte, iv. 556.]

J. F. P.

PHILIP, JOHN (*fl.* 1566), author, produced in 1566 three black-letter tracts, chiefly in doggerel verse, describing the curious trial at Chelmsford of three witches, Elizabeth Frauncis, Agnes Waterhouse, and the latter's daughter Joan, a girl of eighteen. Mrs. Waterhouse was burnt to death on 29 July 1566. The colophon of each of Philip's tracts, which appeared in London, gives the name of the printer as William Powell, that of the publisher as William Pickeringe, and the date of issue as 13 Aug. 1566. The first tract bears the title 'The Examination and Confession [before Dr. Cole and Master Fortescue] of certaine Wytches at Chemsforde in the Countie of Essex' (26 July 1566), with woodcuts of Sathan, a white-spotted cat given to Elizabeth Frauncis by her grandmother, her instructress in witchcraft; of a toad, into which the cat was afterwards metamorphosed, and of a dog with horns, who was the familiar of Joan Waterhouse (Lambeth and Bridgewater House). A new edition was entered to Thomas Lawe, 15 July 1589. Philip's second tract is called 'The Second Examination and Confession of Mother Agnes Waterhouse and Jone her Daughter, upon her arainement, with the Questions and Answers of Agnes Browne, the Child on whom the Spirit haunteth at this present, deliberately declared before Justice Southcote and Master Gerard, the Queens Atturney, 26 July 1566' (Lambeth). The third tract is entitled 'The End and last Confession of Mother Waterhouse at her Death, 29 July 1566' (Lambeth).

[Philip's Tracts; Collier's Bibliographical Cat.]

S. L.

PHILIP, JOHN (1775–1851), South African missionary, was the son of a schoolmaster of Kirkcaldy, Fife, where he was born on 14 April 1775. At an early age he was apprenticed to a linen manufacturer in Leven. For three years, from 1794, he filled a clerkship in Dundee. Acquiring some repute as

a speaker, he decided to enter the congregational ministry, and was admitted to Hoxton Theological College, where he studied for three years.

After assisting the Rev. Mr. Winter at Newbury, Berkshire, he was appointed in 1804 to the first Scottish congregational chapel in Great George Street, Aberdeen. He remained there until 1818, when, at the invitation of the London Missionary Society, in whose work he had already taken an active interest, he joined John Campbell in conducting an inquiry into the state of the South African missions. The deputation landed at Cape Town on 26 Feb. 1819, and found the mission stations much neglected and colonial opinion strongly opposed to the gentle methods favoured by the missionaries in dealing with the natives. Philip asserted that the native races were oppressed by the settlers, and in 1820 set forth a policy of conciliation in a memorial to Acting-governor Donkin on behalf of the Griquas; while Campbell and he furnished to the society in 1822 a report which painted the situation in the darkest colours. The directors of the London Missionary Society resolved to establish a central mission-house at Cape Town, and appointed Philip the first superintendent of their South African stations. At the same time he undertook the pastorate of the new Union chapel at Cape Town, which was opened in December 1822. For the rest of his working life he made this a centre of agitation on behalf of the native races, travelling a great deal through the borders of the colony to inspect the mission-stations and to collect evidence in support of his theories. He supplied the commissioners, who visited the Cape in 1823, with statistics of barbarities alleged to have been committed by the settlers; issued in 1824 'Distressed Settlers in Cape Town;' and in 1826 visited England to excite English philanthropic opinion in behalf of the Hottentots and Kaffirs. During his stay he wrote and published (April 1828) his well-known 'Researches in South Africa,' a diffuse account of the Cape mission, containing a bitter attack upon the colonial government. The House of Commons, on the motion of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton [q. v.], supported by Sir George Murray, colonial secretary, resolved, on 19 July 1828, that the Cape government be instructed to carry out Philip's recommendations. Armed with this official sanction of his policy, he returned to Africa in October 1829 to find his unpopularity increased. William Mackay, landdrost of Somerset, one of the incriminated officials, sued Philip for libel. The trial, which caused immense excitement throughout the colony, ended, on 16 July 1830, in a unanimous verdict for Mackay. Philip's supporters at home raised a large fund to indemnify him against costs, amounting to 1,100*l.*; but colonial opinion supported the verdict.

With the advent of a whig government at home in 1831, Philip's friends were able to control the policy of the colonial office. The new governor, Sir Benjamin D'Urban, who assumed office in January 1834, sympathised with Philip's aims. But a Kaffir war followed in December of the same year, and on its termination a British protectorate was extended over the Transkei. Philip, supported by a very few followers, denounced this settlement, although even the missionaries stationed among the Kaffirs approved of it. Failing to retain the sympathies of the governor, Philip left for England on 28 Feb. 1836, with the Messrs. Read, Jan Tshatshu (a Kaffir), and Andries Stoffle (a Hottentot), in whose company he made several lecturing tours in Great Britain, to rouse public opinion against the Cape government. All three appeared in the same year before a parliamentary committee of inquiry, presided over by Fowell Buxton, and Philip himself was mainly responsible, with the chairman, for the voluminous report issued in 1837 by the committee, who adopted his views against a preponderating weight of evidence. Earl Glenelg, colonial secretary, dismissed Governor D'Urban, who was replaced by Major-general Napier in January 1838, and Philip returned a month later to act as unofficial adviser to the new governor in all questions relating to the treatment of the natives. He advocated the establishment of a belt of native states to the north and east of the colony, and he undertook prolonged tours in 1839 and 1842 to promote this object. But fresh troubles soon occurred on the borders, and the Kaffir war of 1846 finally proved the futility of his schemes. Even Mr. Fairbairn, editor of the 'Commercial Advertiser,' who had supported his policy from the first, now declared for war. Jan Tshatshu, once the companion of his English tour, had joined the invading Kaffir bands. From this time Philip took little part in public affairs. His eldest son, William, a missionary of some promise, had been accidentally drowned in the Gamtoos river, near Hankey, on 1 July 1845, and this loss greatly affected his health. In 1847 his wife died (23 Oct.) The outbreak of hostilities in the Orange River territory in 1848 completely destroyed his hopes of maintaining independent native states against colonial aggression, and in 1849 he severed his connection with politics.

He resigned his post at Cape Town, and retired to Hankey, where he died on 27 Aug. 1851.

Philip was a man of good physique and of much energy. A powerful and convincing speaker, he was well fitted to champion his cause in England, although in the colony he never led more than a very small minority. His friends were constrained to admit that he was somewhat arbitrary and self-willed (Wardlaw, p. 31; *Missionary Magazine*, 1851, pp. 186–7). He did much useful work in promoting the interests of education, both among the colonists and the natives; although his more ambitious plans failed, he was the most prominent politician in Cape Colony for thirty years.

He was survived by a son, the Rev. Thomas Durant Philip, also a missionary at Hankey, and two daughters.

[Theal's History of South Africa, vols. iii. iv.; Ralph Wardlaw's Funeral Sermon with Appendix, 8vo, 1852; Robert Philip's The Elijah of South Africa, or the Character of the late John Philip, 8vo, London, 1851; Missionary Magazine for 1836 to 1851; Missionary Register for 1819, &c.] E. G. H.

PHILIP, JOHN BIRNIE (1824–1875), sculptor, son of William and Elizabeth Philip, was born in London on 23 Nov. 1824. His family was originally Scottish, but had been long settled in England. At the age of seventeen he entered the newly established government school of design at Somerset House, where he studied under John Rogers Herbert, R.A. [q. v.], and when the latter resigned his mastership and opened a school in Maddox Street, Philip was one of the pupils who seceded with him. His earliest work was done in the houses of parliament, then in course of erection, and this brought him into contact with Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin [q. v.], by whom he was much influenced. Philip first appeared at the Royal Academy in 1858, sending an alto-relievo of Michael and Satan for the tympanum of the porch of St. Michael's Church, Cornhill, and a bust of Dean Lyall, and during the next five years exhibited recumbent effigies of Queen Catherine Parr (for her tomb at Sudeley Castle), Canon Mill (for Ely Cathedral), and the Countess of Pembroke and Lord Herbert of Lea (for Wilton Church). Among his other public commissions were the reredos of Ely Cathedral (1857), the monument to Sir Charles Hotham at Melbourne (1858), the reredos of St. George's Chapel, Windsor (1863), the monument to the officers of the Europa in York Minster (1868), a bust of Richard Cobden for the Halifax Chamber of Commerce (1867), statues of Lord Elgin and Colonel Baird for Calcutta, eight statues of kings and queens for the Royal Gallery in the Palace of Westminster, the statues on the front of the Royal Academy, Burlington House, and (in conjunction with Mr. H. H. Armstead) the whole of those on the façade of the new foreign office. In 1864, when Sir Gilbert Scott's design for a national memorial to the Prince Consort in Hyde Park had been accepted, Philip was one of the sculptors who were engaged to carry it out, and to this his time was almost exclusively devoted for eight years. To him and Mr. Armstead was entrusted the execution in marble of the friezes on the podium, Philip undertaking those on the north and west sides, which were to represent the great sculptors and architects of the world; this work, which he completed in 1872, and by which he is best known, was received with well-deserved admiration, the figures, eighty-seven in number, being most picturesquely and harmoniously grouped and carved in high relief with great skill. Philip also modelled for the canopy of the memorial four bronze statues of Geometry, Geology, Physiology, and Philosophy, and the eight angels clustered at the base of the cross on the summit. Philip did much decorative work in other directions, such as the capitals of the columns on Blackfriars Bridge and some of the ornaments on the new general post office. In 1873 he sent to the academy a classical subject, 'Narcissus,' and in 1874 a figure of a waiting angel and a marble panel entitled 'Suffer little children to come unto Me;' his last work was the statue of Colonel Akroyd, M.P., erected at Halifax. During the early part of his career Philip occupied a studio in Hans Place, but later he removed to Merton Villa, King's Road, Chelsea; there he died of bronchitis, after two days' illness, on 2 March 1875, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery. Philip married, in 1854, Frances Black (who is still living), and left issue.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1875, p. 144; Dafforne's Albert Memorial, its History and Description, 1877; Royal Academy Catalogues; private information.] F. M. O'D.

PHILIP, ROBERT (1791–1858), divine, born at Huntly in Aberdeenshire in 1791, was the eldest son of an elder in the church of George Cowie, the founder of independency in the north of Scotland. His father's death in 1806 was followed by his departure for Aberdeen, where he obtained a situation as clerk in the Grandholm works. He developed the tastes and aptitudes of a genuine student, and at the age of nineteen was

admitted to Hoxton academy. Four years later, in 1815, he commenced work as minister at Liverpool and devoted much attention to the welfare of seamen, for whose benefit he published a small volume of sermons entitled 'Bethel Flag.' On 1 Jan. 1826 he came to London to take charge of Maberly Chapel, Kingsland, and henceforth devoted himself with assiduity to the production of a series of religious manuals, which had a very great vogue in their day both in England and America. He became known also as a powerful advocate of the claims of the London Missionary Society, whose operations he sought to extend, especially in China; and he was a convinced opponent of the opium traffic. In 1852 the honorary degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by Dartmouth College, U.S.A. He resigned the Maberly Chapel, owing to failing health, in 1855, and died at his residence on Newington Green on 1 May 1858. Philip married, in 1818, Hannah Lassell, the sister of William Lassell [q. v.], and left issue.

Of Philip's numerous works, most interest attaches to his 'Life and Times of the Rev. George Whitefield,' London, 8vo, 1837, and his 'Life, Times, and Characteristics of John Bunyan,' 1839, 8vo. The former was adversely criticised by Sir James Stephen in the 'Edinburgh Review,' lxvii. 506. Both are largely composed of extracts and are of small biographical value, but both are somewhat remarkable on account of the vigour and originality of their style and the strength of their evangelical tone. His other works include: 1. 'Christian Experience: Guide to the Perplexed,' 1828, 12mo; 10th edit. 1847, 18mo. 2. 'Redemption, or the New Song in Heaven,' 1834 and 1838, 18mo. 3. 'The God of Glory: Guide to the Doubting,' 5th edit. 1838, 18mo. 4. 'Eternity Realized: Guide to the Thoughtful,' 5th edit. 1839, 18mo. 5. 'On Pleasing God: Guide to the Conscientious,' 3rd edit. 1837, 18mo. 6. 'Communion with God: Guide to the Devotional,' 7th edit. 1847, 18mo. These six works were republished with an introductory essay by Albert Barnes in New York in 2 vols. 12mo, and again in 1867, in 1 vol. 8vo, under the title of 'Devotional Guides.' Two other volumes—'Manly Piety in its Principles' (2nd edit. 1837, 18mo) and 'Manly Piety in its Realisations' (2nd edit. 1837, 18mo)—were republished in New York in one volume, 1838, as 'The Young Man's Closet Library.' The four works—'The Marys, or Beauty of Female Holiness' (3rd edit. 1840, 18mo), 'The Marthas, or Varieties of Female Piety' (3rd edit. 1840, 18mo), 'The Lydias, or Developments of Female Character' (3rd edit. 1841, 18mo), 'The Hannahs, or Maternal Influence on Sons' (3rd edit. 1841, 12mo)—were similarly published collectively as 'The Young Ladies' Closet Library,' and passed through numerous editions. Philip also published an 'Introductory Essay to the Practical Works of the Rev. R. Baxter,' 4 vols. 1838 and 1847; 'The Life and Opinions of the Rev. William Milne,' 1839 and 1840, 8vo; 'The Life and Times of the Rev. John Campbell,' 1841, 8vo; and a record of the life of his intimate friend, John Philip [q. v.], the African missionary, under the title 'The Elijah of South Africa,' 1852, 8vo. Philip also published various sermons, and pamphlets upon China and the opium question.

[Congregational Year Book, 1859, p. 213; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature; Southey's Life and Correspondence, v. 233; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Philip's Devotional Guides, ed. Barnes, 1867; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] T. S.

PHILIPOT. [See also PHILPOT.]

PHILIPOT, PHELIPOT, or PHILPOT, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1384), mayor of London, was no doubt a native of Kent, but the statement of Heath (*Grocers' Company*, p. 182) that he was born at Upton Court in the parish of Sibertswold or Shebbertswell, near Dover, cannot be correct, though the estate was held by his descendants (HASTED, ix. 377). He bore the same arms—sable, a bend ermine—as the Philipots of Philpotts, near Tunbridge (*ib.* v. 224; STOW, *Survey of London*, bk. v. p. 114). His first wife brought him the manor of the Grench (or Grange) at Gillingham, near Chatham.

Philipot became a member of the Grocers' Company of London (founded in 1345 by the amalgamation of the pepperers and spicerers), one of whose earliest members was a Phelypot Farnham, and he soon accumulated considerable wealth (HEATH, pp. 47, 56). Edward III gave him the wardship of the heir of Sir Robert de Ogle [q. v.] in 1362, appointed him in the following year a receiver of forfeitures on merchandise at Calais, and in 1364 licensed him to export thither wheat and other victuals (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 262; *Fœdera*, iii. 693, 741, Rec. ed.) Philipot lent the king money and acted as his paymaster (*Brantingham's Issue Roll*, p. 145; DEVON, *Issues*, p. 195). He sat for London in the parliament of February 1371, in which the clerical ministers were removed, and in the great council summoned in June to remedy the miscalculations of their successors (*Returns of Members*, i. 185–6). In the crisis after the Good parliament, Philipot

with Nicholas Brembre [q. v.], a fellow-grocer, and also connected with Kent, and William Walworth [q. v.], headed the opposition of the ruling party in London to John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, who found support among the lesser traders then engaged, under the leadership of John de Northampton [q. v.], in attacking the monopoly of municipal power enjoyed by the great companies.

On the collapse of the Good parliament the Duke of Lancaster proposed in the parliament which he packed in January 1377 to replace the mayor by a captain, and give the marshal of England power of arrest within the city (19 Feb.) Philipot is said to have risen and declared that the city would never submit to such an infraction of its liberties; but this must be a mistake, as he did not sit in this parliament (*Chronicon Angliæ*, p. 120; *Returns of Members*, i. 196). The proposal, coupled with the insult inflicted on the bishop of London (William Courtenay) by Lancaster and the marshal (Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland [q. v.]) at the trial of Wiclif a few hours later, provoked the riot of the following day, when Lancaster and Percy had to fly for their lives. Lancaster failed to prevent the deputation of the citizens, headed by Philipot, from obtaining an interview with the old king, who heard their explanations and gave them a gracious answer. But the duke was implacable, and the city officers sought to appease him by a somewhat humiliating reparation. The citizens as a body, however, would have nothing to do with it, and though the king, at Lancaster's instigation, turned out the mayor (Staple), they at once (21 March) chose Brembre in his stead (*Collections of a London Citizen*, p. 254; *Chron. Angl.* pp. 127, 133; *Fœdera*, iii. 1076).

As soon as the king's death, on 21 June 1377, became known in the city, an influential deputation was sent to the young prince Richard II and his mother, and Philipot, acting as spokesman, assured him of the loyalty of the city, and begged him to reconcile them with the Duke of Lancaster (*Chron. Angl.* p. 147). The triumph of the principles of the Good parliament in the first parliament of the new reign (October 1377) was marked by the appointment of Philipot and Walworth, at the request of the commons, to be treasurers of the moneys granted for the war with France (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 7, 34). They and other London merchants lent the king 10,000*l.* on the security of three crowns and other royal jewels (*Fœdera*, iv. 31–2). The capture of the Isle of Wight and burning of Hastings by the French, and the seizure by a Scot, the son of one John Mercer, with a squadron of Scottish, French, and Spanish ships, of a number of English merchant vessels at Scarborough, meanwhile threw the country into a state of great alarm, which was aggravated by vehement suspicions of the loyalty of John of Gaunt to his young nephew. Philipot rapidly fitted out a small squadron and a thousand armed men, at his own expense, pursued Mercer, and wrested from him his prizes, and fifteen Spanish vessels as well (*Chron. Angl.* p. 199). His patriotism and success roused those who resented the national humiliation to great enthusiasm, and were boldly contrasted with the inactivity, if not treachery, of the duke and the magnates. He thereby incurred the ill-will of the nobles, who sneered at Richard as 'king of London,' and declared that Philipot had no right to act as he had done on his own responsibility. But he roundly told the Earl of Stafford, who complained to him of his action, that if the nobles had not left the country exposed to invasion he would never have interfered (*ib.* p. 200). At the height of his popularity he was chosen mayor for 1378–9, and filled the office with his usual activity and generosity. He had the city ditch cleaned out, levying a rate of fivepence per household for the purpose, and enforced order and justice so admirably that his measures were taken as a precedent nearly forty years later (Stow, *Survey of London*, bk. i. p. 12; *Liber Albus*, i. 522). Lord Beauchamp of Bletsho in December 1379 appointed Philipot one of his executors, bequeathing him 'my great cup gilt which the King of Navarre gave me' (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 104). In the year after his mayoralty he earned the effusive gratitude of the city by defraying the cost of one of two stone towers, sixty feet high, built below London Bridge, between which a chain was suspended across the river to assure the safety of the city and shipping against possible French attacks (Riley, *Memorials*, p. 444). He was a member of the commission appointed in March of that year, at the request of the commons, to inquire how far the heavy taxation could be lightened by greater economy in administration (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 373). He may have sat in this parliament, but the London writs are wanting. In the summer he provided ships for the Earl of Buckingham's expedition to Brittany; and when the delay in starting forced many to pledge their armour, Philipot, as the St. Albans chronicler heard from his own lips, redeemed no fewer than a thousand jacks (*Chron. Angl.* p. 266). It was to him that the intercepted corre-

spondence of Sir Ralph Ferrers with the French was brought, and Ferrers being with John of Gaunt in the north, Philipot journeyed thither and saw him safely interned in Durham Castle (*ib.* p. 278).

At the crisis of the peasants' revolt, in June 1381, Philipot came with the mayor to the young king's assistance, and Walworth having slain Tyler in Smithfield, he and four other aldermen were knighted with Walworth on the spot (Riley, p. 451; Fabyan, p. 531). He was granted an augmentation of his coat-armour; and it may have been now that Richard gave him an estate of 40*l.* a year (Heath, p. 184; Hasted, iv. 237). In November he again represented London in parliament (*Returns of Members*, i. 208). Filling the same position in the May parliament of the next year, Philipot was put on a committee of merchants to consider the proposed loan for the king's expedition to France, and was appointed a 'receiver and guardian' of the tonnage and poundage appropriated to the keeping of the sea (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 123-4). But John of Northampton, who was now mayor and busy depressing the influence of the greater companies, had him deposed from his office of alderman (Walsingham, ii. 71). In the spring and summer of 1383 Philipot carried out the transport arrangements for Bishop Spencer and his crusaders, and sat for London in the October parliament (*ib.* pp. 88, 95; Devon, p. 222; *Returns of Members*, i. 218).

He died in the summer of 1384, 'not leaving his like behind in zeal for the king and the realm,' and was buried with his second (?) wife before the entrance into the choir of the Greyfriars Church (now Christ Church), London (*Chron. Angl.* p. 359; Hasted, iv. 239). He left his manor at Gillingham to his second son, whose son John exchanged it, in 1433, for Twyford, Middlesex, with Richard, son of Adam Bamme, mayor of London in 1391 and 1397 (*ib.*) A chapel which Philipot built there was used as a barn in Hasted's time, and is figured in the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica' (No. vi. pt. i.) His house in London was in Langbourne Ward, on the site of the present Philpot Lane, which was named after him (Heath, p. 184). He bequeathed lands to the city of London for the relief of thirteen poor people for ever (Stow, bk. i. p. 261).

Philipot was at least twice married—to Marjery Croydon, daughter of Richard Croydon, alderman of London, who brought him the manor at Gillingham; and to Jane Stamford (Hasted, iv. 236, 239). Hasted mentions two sons. A daughter, Margaret Philipot, married, first, T. Santlor, and, secondly, John Neyland, and dying after 1399, was buried in the church of the Greyfriars (Stow, *Survey*, bk. iii. p. 133; *Liber Albus*, i. 682). Descendants of his dwelt at Upton Court, Sibertswold, near Dover, until the reign of Henry VII.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Returns of Members of Parliament, 1878 (Blue Book); Kalendars and Inventories of the Exchequer, Issue Roll of Brantingham, and Devon's Issues published by the Record Commission; Chronicon Angliæ, 1328–88; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana and the Liber Albus in Rolls Ser.; Collections of a London Citizen (Camden Soc.); Stow's Survey of London, ed. Strype, 1720; Heath's Grocers' Company, 1829; Herbert's Livery Companies; Riley's Memorials of London; Hasted's History of Kent, 8th ed. 1797; Sir Harris Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta.]

J. T–T.

PHILIPOT, JOHN (1589?–1645), Somerset herald, son of Henry Philpot and his wife, daughter and coheiress of David Leigh, servant to the archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Folkestone, Kent, between 1587 and 1592. His father, who possessed considerable property in Folkestone, and who had been mayor of the town, was lessee of the rectorial tithes, and was buried in the parish church in 1603. From his will, dated in 1602, it appears that his son was then a boy at school. The family name was Philpot, but John insisted upon inserting an 'i' between the two syllables. At the end of 1612 he married Susan, only daughter and heir of William Glover, one of the gentlemen ushers' daily waiters in the court of James I. Her father's brother was Robert Glover (1544–1588) [q. v.], Somerset herald, to whom no doubt Philipot owed his introduction to the College of Arms. He was appointed a pursuivant-of-arms extraordinary, with the title of Blanch Lion, in October 1618, and on 19 Nov. he was created Rouge Dragon pursuivant-in-ordinary. By his office he was brought into close connection with William Camden, for whom he entertained profound respect. Camden frequently nominated him as his deputy, or marshal, in his visitations; and Sir Richard St. George, when Clarenceux, and Sir John Burroughs, when Norroy, employed him in the same capacity. He visited Kent in 1619, Hampshire in 1622, Berkshire and Gloucestershire in 1623, Sussex in 1633, and Buckinghamshire, Oxfordshire, and Rutland in 1634.

In 1622 Ralph Brooke, York herald, brought an action against Philipot in the court of common pleas for his share of the fees given to the heralds and pursuivants on

two great occasions of state ceremonial (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 399). What the result was is not stated. On 10 July 1623 Philipot was appointed by the king to the office of bailiff of Sandwich, and he also held the position of lieutenant or chief gunner in the fort of Tilbury, with the fee of one shilling a day. On 8 July 1624 he was created Somerset herald at Arundel House in the Strand in succession to Robert Creswell, who had been compelled by embarrassed circumstances to sell his office (Noble, *College of Arms*, p. 211). On 30 Jan. 1627–8 John Jacob of Faversham, sergeant of the admiralty of the Cinque ports, complained to Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.], secretary of state, that 'in the port of Faversham John Philpot, a herald, keeps an admiralty court, whereby he dispossesses the duke (the lord warden) of the wrecked goods which the fishermen bring in.' There exist letters and warrants addressed in 1630 and 1631 by and to Philipot as steward of the royal manors of Gillingham and Grain. In 1633 he was sent abroad to knight William Bosvile, and some reminiscences of this, or of a subsequent visit to France, occur at the end of his church notes in the British Museum (*Harleian MS.* 3917). Two years later he was again despatched to the continent to invest with the order of the Garter Charles Ludovic, count palatine of the Rhine and duke of Bavaria, who was then with the army in Brabant.

He was one of those heralds who, on the outbreak of the civil war, adhered to the cause of the king, and he accompanied Charles to Oxford. There he was created D.C.L. 18 July 1643 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 62). Shortly afterwards he attended Charles I at the siege of Gloucester, and was the bearer of the king's summons to the citizens to surrender that city on 10 Aug. 1643 (Washbourne, *Bibl. Glocestrensis*, introd.) The scene has been admirably painted by R. Dowling. After his return to Oxford he took up his quarters at Chawley in the parish of Cumnor, some two miles from the city. Being captured there by some parliamentary soldiers of the garrison of Abingdon, he was sent a prisoner to London in or about 1644, but he was soon set at liberty. It was the king's intention to reward his loyalty by giving him the post of Norroy king-of-arms, but he died prematurely, in great obscurity, in London, and was buried on 25 Nov. 1645 within the precincts of the church of St. Benet, St. Paul's Wharf. His wife survived till 1664, and lies buried, together with her eldest daughter Susan, in Eltham church.

His principal work is: 1. 'Villare Cantianum; or, Kent surveyed and illustrated. Being an exact description of all the Parishes, Burroughs, Villages, and other respective Mannors included in the County of Kent,' London, 1659 and 1664, fol.; 2nd edit. corrected, London, 1776, fol. This work was published by and under the name of Thomas Philipot [q. v.], the author's son, who thus endeavoured dishonestly to palm it off as his own. At the end of the book is 'An Historical Catalogue of the High-Sheriffs of Kent.'

Of Philipot's 'Visitations' there have been published that of Kent, taken in 1619, and edited by J. J. Howard, London, 1863, 8vo (reprinted from the 'Archæologia Cantiana,' vol. iv.); of Gloucestershire (by the Harleian Society, 1885); and of Oxfordshire, 1634, of which a manuscript copy is in the Harleian collection, No. 1480 (Harleian Society, 1871). There remain in manuscript visitations of Berkshire, 1623 (Harleian MS. 1532); of Sussex, 1633 (Harleian MSS. 1135 and 1406), and of Buckinghamshire, 1634 (Harleian MS. 1193).

Philipot's other publications were: 1. 'List of the Constables of Dover Castle and Wardens of the Cinque Ports,' 1627 (dedicated to George, duke of Buckingham). 2. 'The Catalogue of the Chancellors of England, the Lord Keepers of the Great Seale; and the Lord Treasurers of England. With a collection of divers that have beene Masters of the Rolles,' 2 pts. London, 1636, 4to, dedicated to the Earl of Arundel (compiled from the manuscripts of Robert Glover, Somerset herald). 3. 'A perfect collection, or Catalogue of all Knights Bachelaurs made by King James since his comming to the Crown of England, faithfully extracted out of the Records,' London, 1660, 8vo.

Among Philipot's unpublished works are: 'List of the Sheriffs of Lincolnshire,' 1636? (Addit. MS. 6118, p. 407); 'Collections for a History of Kent' (Lansdowne MSS. 267, 268, 269, 276); 'A Collection of Monuments and Arms in Churches of Kent, with a few pedigrees inserted' (Harleian MS. 3917).

Philipot also edited the fifth edition of Camden's 'Remaines' in 1636, and prefixed English verses to Augustine Vincent's 'Discovery of Errors,' 1622. To him is wrongly attributed the anonymous book by Edmund Bolton [q. v.], entitled 'The Cities Advocate, in this case or question of Honour and Arms, whether Apprenticeship extinguisheth Gentry,' London, 1629; reprinted with an altered title-page in 1674 (cf. Brydges, *Censura Lit.* 1805, i. 267; *Addit. MS.* 24488, f. 119).

[Memoir appended to Rev. W. A. Scott Robertson's Mediæval Folkestone, 1876; Addit. MS. 24490, f. 230*b*; Beloe's Anecdotes, vi. 317–23; Brydges's Restituta, i. 467; Camdeni Epistolæ, p. 352; Dallaway's Science of Heraldry; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1160; Gent. Mag. 1778, p. 590; Gough's British Topography; Hasted's Kent, vol. i. pp. iv, 63, 103, new edit. i. 20, 79 *n.*, 197 *n.*, 198 *n.*, 203 and *n.*, 210, 215, 257, 283; Hearne's Curious Discourses, ii. 446; Hearne's Remarks and Collections (Doble), ii. 154; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. vii. p. 225; Kennett's Life of Somner, p. 37; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1850; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, pp. 119, 157, 193; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 716; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 212, 218, 220, 245; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 390, 486, 4th ser. i. 31, 352, 426; Cal. State Papers; Upcott's English Topography, i. 352, 353.] T. C.

PHILIPOT, THOMAS (*d.* 1682), poet and miscellaneous writer, son of John Philipot [q. v.], Somerset herald, by Susan, his wife, only daughter and heir of William Glover, was admitted a fellow-commoner of Clare Hall, Cambridge, on 10 Feb. 1632–1633, and matriculated on 29 March 1633. He graduated M.A. *regiis literis* on 4 Feb. 1635–6, and was incorporated in that degree at Oxford in July 1640. Wood says 'he was, by those that well knew him, esteemed a tolerable poet when young, and at riper years well versed in matters of divinity, history, and antiquities' (*Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 518). He was buried at Greenwich on 30 Sept. 1682 (Hasted, *Kent*, 1886, i. 118).

By his will, dated 11 Sept. 1680, after devising certain premises to Clare Hall, Cambridge, for establishing two Kentish fellowships, he left his houses in the town of Eltham and a field (sold in 1866 to the commissioners of woods and forests for 650*l.*) to the Clothworkers' Company to establish six almshouses for four people from Eltham and two from Chislehurst, allowing them 5*l.* each a year. Philipot published as his own in 1659 his father's 'Villare Cantianum.'

His genuine works are: 1. 'Elegies offer'd up to the Memory of William Glover, Esquire, late of Shalston in Buckinghamshire,' London, 1641, 4to. 2. 'A congratulatory Elegie offered up to the Earle of Essex, upon his investiture with the dignitie of Lord Chamberlaine,' London, 1641, 4to. 3. 'Poems,' London, 1646, 8vo; dedicated to the Earl of Westmorland. In one copy the date is corrected in manuscript to 3 Feb. 1645 (Brydges, *Restituta*, i. 232). 4. 'An Elegie offer'd unto the memory of his Excellencie Robert, Earle of Essex . . . . late Generall of the Parliaments forces' [London, 1646], small sheet, fol. 5. 'England's Sorrow for the losse of their late Generall, or an epitaph upon his Excellencie Robert, Earle of Essex, &c., who died Sept. 15, 1646; with a perfect memoriall of the particular services and battels that he himself was engaged in person,' London, 1646, small sheet, fol. 6. 'An Historical Discourse of the First Invention of Navigation, and the Additional Improvements of it. With the probable Causes of the Variation of the Compasse, and the Variation of the Variation. Likewise some Reflections upon the Name and Office of Admirall. To which is added a Catalogue of those Persons that have been from the first Institution dignified with that Office,' London, 1661, 4to; dedicated to Sir Francis Prujean, M.D. [q. v.]; reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' vol. ii. 8. 'The Cripples Complaint,' a sermon, 1662, 4to. 9. 'The Original and Growth of the Spanish Monarchy united with the House of Austria . . . to which are added several discourses of those accessions and improvements in Italy, Africk, with the East and West-Indies that are now annexed . . . . to the Diadem of Spain,' London, 1664, 8vo. 10. 'The English Life of Æsop' prefixed to Francis Barlow's edition of the 'Fables,' London, 1666, fol. 11. 'Antiquitas Theologica et Gentilis, or two Discourses; the first concerning the Original of Churches, and their Direct or Collateral Endowments. The second touching the Religion of the Gentiles, their Temples, Priests, Sacrifices, and other Ancient Rituals,' London, 1670, 12mo; dedicated to Sir Philip Warwick, knt. 12. 'The Descent of King Stephen as extracted from that eminent family of the Earls of Blois and Champaigne;' appended to T. Southouse's 'Monasticon Favershamiense,' 1671. 13. 'A brief Historical Discourse of the Original and Growth of Heraldry, demonstrating upon what rational Foundations that Noble and Heroick Science is established,' London, 1672, 8vo; dedicated to John, earl of Bridgewater. 14. 'A Phylosophical Essay, treating of the most Probable Cause of that Grand Mystery of Nature, the Flux and Reflux: or, Flowing and Ebbing of the Sea,' London, 1673, 4to; dedicated to Sir John Marsham, bart. 15. 'Self-Homicide-Murther; or some Antidotes and Arguments gleaned out of the Treasuries of our Modern Casuists and Divines, against that Horrid and Reigning Sin of Self-Murther, London, 1674, 4to; dedicated to John Upton, esq., of Newington Hall, Middlesex. He contributed English verses to (*a*) Fisher's 'Marston Moor,' 1650; (*b*) Cartwright's 'Comedies,' 1651; (*c*) Benlowe's 'Theophila,'

1652; (*d*) Boys's 'Æneas his Descent into Hell,' 1661; (*e*) Southouse's 'Monasticon Favershamiense,' 1671.

[Addit. MSS. 5878 f. 48, 24490 f. 230 *b*; Brydges's Censura Lit. 1805, i. 268; Critical Review, 1778, p. 253; Dallaway's Science of Heraldry, p. 346; Foster's Alumni Oxon., early series, iii. 1160; Gent. Mag. 1778, p. 590; Gough's British Topography, i. 442; Hasted's Kent, 1886, i. 197, 199, 283; Hearne's Remarks and Collections (Doble), ii. 154; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, pp. 182, 183; Noble's College of Arms, p. 246.] T. C.

PHILIPPA OF HAINAULT (1314?–1369), queen of Edward III, daughter of William, called the Good, Count of Holland and Hainault (*d.* 1337), and his countess Jeanne (*d.* 1342), daughter of Charles of Valois (*d.* 1325), son of Philip III of France, was born in or about 1314. When Isabella (1292–1358) [q. v.], queen of Edward II, was in Hainault with her son Edward in 1326, she arranged a marriage between him and Philippa. While at the count's court at Valenciennes Edward was more with Philippa than with her sisters, and when he took leave of her she burst into tears before the court, and innocently declared before the assembled company that she was weeping because she had to part with him (FROISSART, i. 235, ed. Luce). The next year, when Edward had become king, he sent ambassadors to Count William requesting him to send him his daughter. The count agreed, provided that the pope allowed the marriage; for a dispensation was necessary, as the young king and Philippa were cousins, both being great-grandchildren of Philip III of France. At Edward's request the dispensation was granted by John XXII (*Fœdera*, ii. 712, 714), and Philippa was provided by her father with all such apparel as became her future dignity (JEHAN LE BEL, i. 76). In October the king sent Roger de Northburgh [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, to Valenciennes to marry Philippa to him by proxy and declare her dower (*Fœdera*, ii. 718–19), and on 20 Nov. Bartholomew, lord Burghersh (*d.* 1355) [q. v.], and William de Clinton were commissioned to escort her to England (*ib.* p. 724). She embarked at Wissant with a gallant suite, and landed at Dover on 23 Dec. There she was met by her uncle, Sir John of Hainault, the king being engaged in the north in negotiations with Scotland. After stopping at Canterbury to offer at the shrine of St. Thomas the archbishop, she proceeded to London, where she was received with rejoicing, and was presented with gifts of the value of three hundred marks. Leaving London on the 27th, she spent 1 Jan. 1328 at the abbey of Peterborough, and went on to York, where she was married to the king on the 30th (*Annales Paulini*, ap. *Chronicles Edward II*, i. 339). Her Flemish attendants then for the most part returned home, though a young esquire, Walter Manny [q. v.], remained with her to wait upon her (JEHAN LE BEL, u.s.) On 15 May the king pledged himself to assign her the dower in lands and rents promised on his behalf by the bishop of Lichfield (*Fœdera*, ii. 743).

At the time of her marriage Philippa was in her fourteenth year (FROISSART, i. 285). Her marriage was of political importance. Queen Isabella had already used Philippa's marriage portion in hiring troops that helped her to depose her husband and set her son on the throne; Isabella landed in England with a large body of Hainaulters under Philippa's uncle, Sir John of Hainault. In the war with Scotland in 1327 Sir John and his Hainaulters took a prominent part. It was, however, when Edward was entering on his long war with France that his marriage was specially important to him, for it gave him a claim on the alliance of his queen's father and brother, her brothers-in-law the Emperor Lewis of Bavaria and William, marquis of Juliers, and other princes and lords, and her abiding affection for her own people helped forward his plans. With Philippa's marriage with Edward must probably be connected his efforts to persuade Flemish weavers to settle in England and pursue and teach their trade there (CUNNINGHAM, *English Industry and Commerce*, i. 9, 282). Many of these alien workmen appear to have settled in Norwich, and it is probable that the queen took a personal interest in their welfare, for she visited the city several times, in 1340, 1342, and 1344 (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, i. 83–8).

On Edward's return from France in June 1329 he hastened to rejoin his wife at Windsor [see under EDWARD III]. She was crowned at Westminster on 4 March 1330, and on 15 June, at Woodstock, bore her first child, Edward [q. v.], called the Black Prince. Her nurse was Katherine, daughter of Sir Adam Banaster of Shevington, Lancashire, and wife of Sir John Haryngton of Farleton in that county (BELTZ, *Order of the Garter*, p. 244). In September 1331 she had a narrow escape at a tournament in Cheapside, for the stand from which she and her ladies were watching the proceedings broke down, and they were all thrown to the ground. Neither she nor her attendants were injured, though many others were badly hurt. The carpenters would have suffered for their negligence had she not interceded

for them on her knees with the king and his friends. Her pitifulness on this occasion excited general love for her (Geoffrey le Baker, p. 48; *Annales Paulini*, p. 355; Murimuth, p. 63). After spending Christmas 1333 with the king at Wallingford, she parted from him when the festival was over, and went to Woodstock, where she bore a daughter, Isabella. While she was there, in February 1334, a letter was addressed to her by the chancellor and masters of the university of Oxford, praying her to write to the pope on their behalf against the attempt to set up a university at Stamford to which many of the Oxford students had seceded (*Collectanea*, i. 8, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) She was at Bamborough apparently in the winter of 1335, when the king was at war with Scotland. The Scots, under the Earl of Moray, made an attempt on the town, were met and defeated before they reached it, and the earl was brought to the queen as a prisoner (Knighton, col. 2567). She is said to have taken part in a chivalrous ceremony called the 'vow of the heron' in 1338 (*Political Poems*, i. 23), and, being about to cross over to Flanders with the king, received from him 564*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* for horses, dress, and jewels (*Fœdera*, ii. 1059).

She landed at Antwerp with Edward in July, accompanied him on his journey to Coblentz as far as Herenthals, and returned to Antwerp, where, on 29 Nov., she bore her son Lionel (afterwards Duke of Clarence) [q. v.] In 1339 the king's need of money forced him to pledge her crown, which was not redeemed until 1342 (*ib.* p. 1210). She stayed at Antwerp, Louvain, Brussels, and Ghent, where she was left at St. Peter's Abbey by the king in February 1340, when he proceeded to Antwerp and thence to England. During his absence in March she bore her son John of Gaunt [q.v.], and was constantly visited by Jacob van Artevelde and the ladies of the city. Having been rejoined by the king, she accompanied him to England in November. In 1342 she received a visit from her brother William, count of Hainault, and a tournament was held in his honour at Eltham, at which he was hurt in the arm. She was also present at a great tournament held that year at Northampton, where many were seriously hurt (Murimuth, p. 124; Nicolas, *Orders of Knighthood*, i. Introd. p. lxxx). On 20 Nov. the king gave her the custody of the earldom of Richmond granted to her son John of Gaunt, together with full powers as guardian of him and her other younger children and of their lands (*Fœdera*, ii. 1214-15). She was staying in the Tower of London when the king returned from Brittany in March 1343, and, having been joined by him there, spent Easter with him at Havering atte Bower in Essex. When Edward held his festival of the 'Round Table' at Windsor in January 1344, at which there was jousting for three days and much magnificence, Philippa took part in the rejoicings, splendidly apparelled, and attended by a large number of ladies (Murimuth, p. 155; Froissart, iii. 41, 258). She made some vow of pilgrimages to places over sea, and in 1344 appointed a proxy to perform it for her (*Fœdera*, iii. 18). On the death of her brother Count William in 1345, her inheritance in Zealand was claimed by the king on her behalf (*ib.* pp. 61, 65, 80).

During Edward's absence on the campaign of Crécy, David, king of Scotland, was defeated and taken prisoner at the battle of Neville's Cross, near Durham, on 17 Oct. 1346. Jehan le Bel and Froissart relate that the English forces were summoned by Philippa, though her son Lionel was the nominal guardian of the kingdom; that she met and harangued them at Newcastle before the battle; and Froissart says that after the battle she rode from Newcastle to the field, and remained there that day with her army (Jehan le Bel, ii. 109-10; Froissart, iv. 18-29). As this is not confirmed by any known English or Scottish authority, it must be regarded as exceedingly doubtful, especially as both the Flemish chroniclers were evidently mistaken as to the situation of the battle (cf. Froissart, ed. Buchon, i. 253 *n.*; Longman, *Life of Edward III*, i. 269). The victory was won by William de la Zouche, archbishop of York, and the lords and forces of the north (Murimuth, p. 218; Avesbury, p. 376; *Fœdera*, iii. 91).

Before Christmas Philippa joined the king at the siege of Calais. During the siege he is said to have been unfaithful to her, as he had doubtless been before (*Political Poems*, i. 159). When the town surrendered on 5 Aug. 1347, and six of the principal burgesses appeared before Edward in their shirts and with halters round their necks, putting themselves at his mercy, she joined with the lords there present in beseeching the king to pardon them, and, being then great with child, knelt before him, weeping and praying him that since she had crossed the sea in much peril he would grant her request 'for the love of our Lady's Son.' For her sake the king spared the lives of the burgesses, and granted them to her, and she provided them with raiment, food, and a gift of money (there is not the slightest reason for doubting the truth of this story: see under Edward III). Having returned to England with the king in Octo-

ber, she soon after, at Windsor, bore a son, who died in infancy. The offer of the imperial crown to her husband in 1348 caused her much anxiety and sorrow, but Edward declined it (KNIGHTON, col. 2597). She appears to have made a progress in the west in 1349, and while at Ford Abbey, Dorset, made an offering at the tomb of Hugh Courtenay, earl of Devon. In August 1350 she went with the king to Winchelsea, Sussex, where the fleet was gathered to intercept the Spaniards, and she remained in a religious house there, or in the immediate neighbourhood, while the king and her two sons, the Prince of Wales and John of Gaunt, sailed forth on the 28th to engage the enemy, with whom they fell in on the next day. She passed the day of the battle of 'Lespagnols sur mer' in great anxiety, doubting of the issue; for her attendants, who could see the battle from the hills, told her of the number and size of the enemy's ships. In the evening, after the victory was won, the king and her sons joined her, and the night was spent in revelry (FROISSART, iv. 4, 97, 327). Her presence at the festival of the Garter on St. George's day, 23 April, 1351, is expressly noted; and in March 1355 she was at a grand tournament held by the king at Woodstock to celebrate her recovery after the birth of her son Thomas at that place. The story related in her 'Life' (STRICKLAND) of her contribution to the ransom of Bertrand du Guesclin after the battle of Poitiers is worthless so far as she is concerned (see *Mémoires sur Bertrand du Guesclin*, c. 26). A special grant was made by the king for her apparel at the St. George's festival of 1358, which was of extraordinary splendour. During the summer of that year she and the king stayed at Marlborough and at Cosham, and while she was hunting there she met with an accident in riding, and dislocated her shoulder-joint (*Eulogium*, iii. 227). She did not accompany the king to France in 1359.

In 1361 Froissart came over to England and presented her with a book that he had written on the war with France, and specially the battle of Poitiers, the germ of his future chronicles. Philippa, who loved the people of her own land, received him and his gift with kindness, made him her clerk or secretary, and encouraged him to pursue his historical work. He was lodged in the palace, entertained her with noble tales and discourses on love, and received from her the means of travelling about the country to collect materials for his work, being once sent by her to Scotland with letters setting forth that he was one of her secretaries, and there and everywhere he found that for love of his sovereign mistress, that 'noble and valiant lady,' great lords and knights welcomed him and gave him aid. For five years he remained in England in her service, and when he left in 1366 travelled as a member of her household (DARMESTETER, *Froissart*, pp. 13–28). Her presence at the magnificent tournaments held in Smithfield in May 1362 is expressly noted. After Christmas she went with the king from Windsor to Berkhampstead in Hertfordshire, on a visit to the Prince of Wales, who resided there, to take leave of him before he went to his government in Aquitaine. She bore her share in the festivities of that year and the early months of 1364, when the kings of France, Scotland, and Cyprus were all in London at the same time, entertained King John of France at Eltham, and gave many rich feasts to King Peter de Lusignan of Cyprus, and made him presents when he left. The illness and death of King John caused her much grief. Her nephew William, count of Holland, second son of the Emperor Lewis of Bavaria, had been insane since 1357, and his dominions were governed for him by his brother Albert of Bavaria as regent. Albert desired to be recognised as sovereign, but the claims that Edward acquired by his marriage with Philippa were unsettled, and hindered the accomplishment of his wish. To remove this obstacle, he obtained from the estates of Holland, assembled at Gertruydenberg on 25 April 1364, a decision that the English queen could not inherit any part of the dominions of her brother Count William, his sovereignty being indivisible. Albert visited the English court in 1365, but was unable to obtain the king's assent to his wishes respecting Philippa's rights (*L'Art de vérifier les Dates*, xiv. 448; *Fœdera*, iii. 779, 789). In 1369 she joined the king in his vain endeavours to procure Albert as an ally against France, and it was probably in connection with this attempt that she sent certain jewels over to Maud, countess of Holland, a daughter of Henry of Lancaster, first duke of Lancaster [q.v.] (*ib.* p. 868). In the course of that year she was dangerously ill at Windsor Castle, and, knowing that she was dying, took leave of the king, requesting that he would fulfil all her engagements to merchants and pay her debts; that he would pay all that she had left or promised to churches in England or the continent, wherein she had made her prayers; and would provide for all her servants, and that he would be buried by her side at Westminster, which things the king promised. She was attended on her deathbed by William of Wykeham,

bishop of Winchester (for the scandalous tale about her pretended confession to the bishop, see under JOHN OF GAUNT and *Chronicon Angliæ*, pp. 107, 398). She died on 15 Aug., and was buried with great pomp on the south side of the chapel of the kings, where her tomb, built by her husband, stands, with her recumbent effigy, evidently a likeness, surrounded by the effigies of thirty persons of princely rank who were connected with her by birth (STANLEY, *Memorials of Westminster*, p. 122).

A bust by an unknown sculptor, taken from this effigy, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. There are also heads, believed to be hers, in some of the Bristol churches, specially in the crypt of St. Nicholas; for, like other queens, she had the town and castle of Bristol as part of her dower (TAYLOR, *Bristol, Past and Present*, i. 75, ii. 159). A painting of her is said to have been found in the cloisters of St. Stephen's, Westminster, and a statue of her is over the principal entrance of Queen's College, Oxford.

In person Philippa was tall and handsome. She was prudent, kindly, humble, and devout; very liberal and pitiful, graceful in manner, adorned, Froissart says, 'with every noble virtue, and beloved of God and all men.' While she was strongly attached to the people of her fatherland, she greatly loved the English, and was extremely popular with them. Her death was a terrible misfortune to her husband. She bore him seven sons and five daughters. Two mottoes that she used were 'Myn Biddenye' and 'Iche wrude muche,' and they were worked on two richly embroidered corsets that were given to her by the king (NICOLAS, *Orders of Knighthood*, ii. 485). She greatly enlarged the hospital of St. Katherine, near the Tower, and was a benefactress to the canons of St. Stephen's, Westminster, and to Queen's College, Oxford, founded and called after her by her chaplain, Robert of Eglesfield [q.v.] Queenborough, in the Isle of Sheppey, Kent, where part of her dower lay, was founded and called after her by Edward III, who, in honour of her, made the place a free borough in 1366 (HASTED, *History of Kent*, ii. 620, 656).

[Jehan le Bel, ed. Polain; Froissart's Chroniques, ed. Luce (Société de l'Histoire de France); Geoffrey le Baker, ed. Thompson; Knighton, ed. Twisden; Murimuth and Robert of Avesbury; Walsingham; Chron. Angliæ; Polit. Poems; Eulogium Hist. (these six in Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera (Record edit.); Collectanea, vol. i. (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Beltz's Hist. of the Garter; Nicolas's Orders of Knighthood; L'Art de vérifier les Dates (Hainault, Holland), vols. xiii. xiv.; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk; Hasted's Hist. of Kent; Taylor's Bristol, Past and Present; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster, 5th edit.; Darmesteter's Froissart (Grands Ecrivains Français); Strickland's Queens of England, i. 543–590; Longman's Life of Edward III.] W. H.

PHILIPPA OF LANCASTER (1359–1415), queen of John I of Portugal, born in 1359, was daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and was first brought to Portugal by her father on his expedition in aid of Portuguese independence in 1386. While aiding his ally against Castille, the Duke of Lancaster settled the terms of a marriage alliance by which John I of Portugal, the founder of the house of Aviz, who had led the national rising against the threatened Castilian succession since 1383, was to marry his daughter Philippa. After King John had been released by Urban VI from the vows of celibacy which he had taken in earlier life as master of the order of Aviz, the marriage took place on 2 Feb. 1387. Philippa was twenty-eight years old on her marriage, and became the mother of five celebrated sons, the 'royal race of famous Infantes,' viz. King Edward I, Don Pedro the traveller and the great regent, Prince Henry the navigator, Ferdinand the saint, and John. Her two eldest children, Dona Branca and Don Alfonso, died in infancy. During her last illness in 1415 she was moved from Lisbon to Sacavem, while her husband and sons were on the point of starting for the conquest of Ceuta in Barbary. On her deathbed she spoke to her eldest son of a king's true vocation, to Pedro of his knightly duties in the protection of widows and orphans, to Henry of a general's care for his men. A story tells how she roused herself before she died to ask what wind it was that blew so strongly against the house, and being told it was the north, exclaimed to those about her 'It is the wind for your voyage, which must be about St. James's day' (25 July).

She died on 13 July, and was buried in Batalha Abbey church, where her recumbent statue rests by the side of King John's. She enjoyed the reputation of a perfect wife and mother. Her husband survived her till 1433, and was succeeded by their eldest son, Edward. Philip II of Spain descended from her through his mother Isabella, daughter of King Emanuel of Portugal, Philippa's great-grandson [see under MARY I OF ENGLAND].

[Chevalier's Répertoire; Notice by Ferd. Denis in Nouvelle Biographie Générale; José Soares de Silva's Memorias para a Historia del-Rey dom João I; Barbosa's Catalogo das Rainhas; Schæffer's Historia de Portugal; Souza's His-

toria Genealogica; Retraços e Elogios; Fernan Lopez's Chronicle of D. John I; Oliveiro Martins' Sons of D. John I; Major's Prince Henry the Navigator; Ramsay's York and Lancaster.]

C. R. B.

PHILIPPART, JOHN (1784?–1874), military writer, born in London about 1784, was educated at a military academy, and was subsequently placed in the office of a Scottish solicitor. His inclinations, however, tended more to military than to legal studies. In 1809 he became private secretary to John Baker Holroyd, first baron and afterwards first earl of Sheffield [q. v.], president of the board of agriculture, and two years later he was appointed a clerk in the war office. He proposed, in pamphlets issued in 1812 and 1813, the establishment of a benefit fund for officers, an idea suggested by Colonel D. Roberts. The scheme was supported by persons of influence in the profession, but it failed owing to the fear on the part of ministers that such a combination might weaken the discipline of the army. Philippart also suggested, in a further pamphlet, a means of rendering the militia available for foreign service, and part of his plan was adopted by Lord Castlereagh. Philippart was one of the body of members of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, or knights-hospitallers, who contributed to the revival of the English langue. He was elected a knight of St. John of Jerusalem on 11 Nov. 1830, chevalier of justice in 1831, and bailiff *ad honores* in 1847. He was chancellor of the order for forty-three years, and outlived all the knights who had revived the English langue except the Chevalier Philippe de Chastelain. His interest in the duties of a knight-hospitaller induced him to aid in founding in 1856 the West London Hospital, which was originally called the Fulham and Hammersmith General Dispensary. He was honorary treasurer of the institution from 1856 to 1861, and an active member of the committee from that date until his death. He was created a knight of the Swedish orders of Gustavus Vasa and of the Polar Star of Sweden in 1832. He died at his residence, College House, Church Lane, Hammersmith, in 1874.

Philippart was an industrious compiler of many books of reference relating to the army. From October 1812 to September 1814 he owned and edited a journal called 'The Military Panorama.' In 1813 he published his 'Northern Campaigns, from . . . 1812 . . . June 4, 1813, with an appendix, containing all the Bulletins issued by the French Ruler,' 2 vols. To the same class belong his 'Royal Military Calendar, containing the Services of every general officer . . . in the British Army . . . and Accounts of the Operations of the Army under Lieut.-Gen. Sir John Murray on the Eastern Coast of Spain in 1812–13,' London, 3 vols. 1815–16, and 'The East India Military Calendar,' 1823.

Among other works by Philippart were: 1. 'Memoirs of the Prince Royal of Sweden,' 1813. 2. 'Memoirs of General Moreau,' &c., London, 1814. 3. 'General Index to the first and second series of Hansard's Parliamentary Debates,' London, 1834. 4. 'Memoir of . . . Prince Edward, Duke of Kent and Strathearn' (vol. ii. of 'Queen Victoria, from her Birth to her Bridal'), London, 1840.

[War Office Records; Biogr. Dict. Living Authors, 1816; Records of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.]

B. H. S.

PHILIPPS. [See also PHELIPS, PHILIPS, PHILLIPPS, and PHILLIPS.]

PHILIPPS, BAKER (1718?–1745), lieutenant in the navy, born about 1718, entered the navy in 1733, and having served in the Diamond, in the Greenwich, with Captain James Cornewall [q. v.], and in the Prince of Orange on the home station, with Captain William Davies, passed his examination on 27 Nov. 1740, being then, according to his certificate, upwards of twenty-two. On 5 Feb. 1740–1 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Royal Sovereign; on 20 April 1744 he was appointed second lieutenant of the Anglesea, a 44-gun ship stationed on the south coast of Ireland to protect the homeward trade. On 28 March she sailed from Kinsale on a cruise, having left her first lieutenant on shore sick. The next day she sighted a large ship to windward, which the captain, Jacob Elton, and the master wrongly supposed to be her consort, the Augusta of 60 guns. The stranger, with a fair wind, came down under a press of sail. A master's mate who was on the forecastle suddenly noticed that her poop-nettings and quarter showed unmistakably French ornamentation, and ran down to tell the captain. It was about two o'clock in the afternoon, and he was at dinner. Thereupon the stranger, which proved to be the French 60-gun ship Apollon, in private employ, ran under the Anglesea's stern, and poured in a heavy fire of great guns and small arms at less than a hundred yards' distance. The Anglesea replied as she best could; but her decks were not cleared and her fire was very feeble. Hoping to fore-reach on the Frenchman, and so gain a little time, Elton set the foresail. The only effect was to prevent her from firing her lower-deck guns. The Apollon's second broadside killed both Elton and the master. Philipps was left in command, and, seeing no

possibility of defence, he ordered the colours to be struck.

The court-martial which, on the return of the prisoners, examined into the affair rightly pronounced that the loss of the ship was due to Elton's confidence and neglect; but it further pronounced that after Elton's death Philipps had been guilty of neglect of duty, and sentenced him to be shot, adding, however, a recommendation to mercy. The lords justices, to whom it was referred, saw no reason for advising his majesty to grant it, and the sentence was carried out on the forecastle of the Princess Royal at Spithead, at 11 A.M. on 19 July 1745. It is difficult now to understand the grounds on which Philipps was condemned, for the ship was virtually lost before he succeeded to the command. The probable explanation seems to be that the government was thoroughly alarmed, and suspected Jacobite agency. But this was not mentioned at the court-martial, and there is no reason to suppose that Philipps had meddled with politics. He was married, but left no children. His widow married again, and a miniature of Philipps is still preserved by her descendants.

[Commission and Warrant Books, Minutes of Court-Martial, vol. xxviii., and other documents in the Public Record Office; information from the family.] J. K. L.

PHILIPPS, SIR ERASMUS (*d.* 1743), economic writer, was the eldest son of Sir John Philipps, of Picton Castle, Pembrokeshire, by his wife Mary, daughter and heiress of Anthony Smith, an East India merchant. His cousin, Katharine Shorter, was the first wife of Sir Robert Walpole. Matriculating at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 4 Aug. 1720, he left the university in the following year without graduating. He was entered as a student of Lincoln's Inn on 7 Aug. 1721, and succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father in 1736. He was M.P. for Haverfordwest from 8 Feb. 1726 until his death. He was accidentally drowned in the river Avon, near Bath, on 7 Oct. 1743. He was unmarried.

Philipps published: 1. 'An Appeal to Common-sense; or, some Considerations offered to restore Publick Credit,' 2 parts, London, 1720–21, 8vo. 2. 'The State of the Nation in respect to her Commerce, Debts, and Money,' London, 1725, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1726, 8vo; the same edition, but with new title-page, 1731, 8vo. 3. 'The Creditor's Advocate and Debtor's Friend. Shewing how the Effects of the Debtor are spent in Law . . . that may be saved for the creditor,' &c., London, 1731, 8vo. 4. 'Miscellaneous works, consisting of Essays Political and Moral,' London, 1751, 8vo. Extracts from the diary which he kept while a student at Oxford (1 Aug. 1720 to 24 Sept. 1721) are printed in 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. x. 365, 366, 443–5). An epitaph on him by Anna Williams is sometimes attributed to Dr. Johnson (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 254, and ANNA WILLIAMS, *Miscellanies*).

[Gent. Mag. 1743, p. 554; Nicholas's County Families of Wales, pp. 298, 908; Lodge's Irish Peerage, vii. 100; Burke's Baronetage, p. 1129; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715–1886), p. 1107; Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 59, 70, 82, 95; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 60, 203.] W. A. S. H.

PHILIPPS, FABIAN (1601–1690), author, son of Andrew Philipps, was born at Prestbury, Gloucestershire, on 28 Sept. 1601. His father, who belonged to an old Herefordshire family, owned estates at Leominster. His mother, whose family, the Bagehots, had been settled at Prestbury for four hundred years, was heiress of one of her brothers. Philipps studied first at one of the inns of chancery, but afterwards migrated to the Middle Temple. He was also at Oxford for some time in 1641, 'for the sake of the Bodleian Library.' A zealous advocate of the king's prerogative, he spent much money in the publication of books in support of the royal cause. In 1641 he was appointed filazer of London, Middlesex, Cambridgeshire, and Huntingdonshire, in the court of common pleas. His claim to the emoluments of the office was disputed, and fourteen years later the case was still unsettled. Two days before Charles I's execution, Philipps wrote a 'protestation,' which he printed, and 'caused to be put on all posts and in all common places' (WOOD). It was published with the title 'King Charles the First no man of Blood; but a Martyr for his People. Or, a sad and impartiall Enquiry whether the king or parliament began the Warre,' &c., London, 1649, 4to. Another edition bore the title 'Veritas Inconcussa,' London, 1660, 8vo. On the suppression of the court of chancery in 1653, he published 'Considerations against the dissolving and taking away the Court of Chancery and the Courts of Justice at Westminster,' &c., for which he received the thanks of Lenthall. He wrote three works against the abolition of tenures by knight service, viz., 'Tenenda non Tollenda, or the Necessity of preserving Tenures in Capite and by Knight Service,' &c., London, 1660, 4to; 'Ligeancia Lugens, or Loyaltie lamenting the many great Mischiefs and Inconveniences which will fatally and inevitably follow the taking away of the Royal Pour-

veyances and Tenures in Capite,' &c., London, 1661, 4to; and 'The Mistaken Recompense by the Excise for Pourveyance and Tenures,' &c., 1664.

On 30 Nov. 1661 Philipps and John Moyle received a grant, with survivorship, of the office of remembrancer of the court of the council and marches of Wales. In his eightieth year he still retained his 'great memory.' He died on 17 Nov. 1690, and was buried near his wife in the south-west part of the church of Twyford, near Acton, Middlesex. He wrote his own epitaph some years before his death. Philipps 'was eminent in his time, considering that his parts were never advanc'd, when young, by academical education' (Wood); he was 'of great assiduity and reading, and a great lover of antiquities' (Aubrey).

In addition to the works mentioned above, Philipps published: 1. 'Restauranda; or the necessity of Publick Repairs, by setting of a certain and royal yearly Revenue for the king,' &c., London, 1662, 4to. 2. 'The Antiquity, Legality, Reason, Duty, and Necessity of Præ-emption, and Pourveyance for the King,' &c., London, 1663, 4to. 3. 'The Antiquity, Legality . . . of Fines paid in Chancery upon the suing out or obtaining some sorts of Writs retornable into the Court of Common Pleas,' &c., London, 1663, 4to; Somers' 'Tracts,' vol. iii. 1750, 4to; *ib.* vol. viii. 1809, 4to. 4. 'Pretended Perspective Glass; or, some Reasons . . . against the proposed registering Reformation,' 1669, 4to. 5. 'The Reforming Registry; or, a Representation of the very many Mischiefs and Inconveniences . . . of Registers,' &c., London, 1671, 4to. 6. 'Regale Necessarium; or the Legality, Reason, and Necessity of the Rights and Privileges . . . claimed by the King's Servants,' London, 1671, 4to. 7. 'Some reasons for the Continuance of the Process of Arrest,' London, 1671, 4to. 8. 'Reasons against the taking away the Process of Arrest, which would be a loss to the King's Revenue,' &c., 1675. 9. 'The Ancient, Legal, Fundamental, and Necessary Rights of Courts of Justice, in their Writs of Capias, Arrests, and Process of Outlawry,' &c., London, 1676, 4to. 10. 'Necessary Defence of the Presidentship and Council in the Principality and Marches of Wales, in the necessary Defence of England and Wales protecting each other.' 11. 'Ursa Major and Minor. Showing that there is no such Fear as is factiously pretended of Popery and arbitrary Power,' London, 1681. 12. 'Plea for the Pardoning Part of the Sovereignty of the Kings of England,' London, 1682. 13. 'The established Government of England vindicated from all Popular and Republican Principles and Mistakes,' &c., London, 1687, fol.

[Biogr. Brit.; Watkins's Biogr. Dict. 1821, p. 846; Aubrey's Letters written by Eminent Persons, ii. 491, 492; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 377, 380, 451, 997; Fasti, ii. 5; Journals of the House of Lords, iv. 144; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. Charles II, xliv. 141, cxxxvii. 142; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 44, 5th Rep. pp. 75, 97, 119, 578, 6th Rep. pp. 2, 5, 10, 51, 7th Rep. pp. 180, 232; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 210.] W. A. S. H.

PHILIPPS, JENKIN THOMAS (*d.* 1755), translator, of Welsh origin, studied at the university of Basle, and there pronounced in 1707 a Latin oration on the 'Uses of Travel' which was published in London in 1715. He appears to have occupied some place about the English court as early as 1715, when he wrote in Latin and French a 'Discours touchant l'Origine & le Progrès de la Religion Chrêtienne parmi la Nation Britannique. Presenté au Roi.' The Latin version (3rd edit. 1731) was republished in the author's 'Dissertationes Historicæ Quatuor,' London, 1735. Philipps, who was an accomplished linguist, was engaged as a private tutor between 1717 and 1720, and expounded his methods in 'A compendious Way of teaching Ancient and Modern Languages,' London, 2nd edit. 1723; 4th, much enlarged, London, 1750. In 1717 he translated from the German 'An Account of the Religions, Manners, and Learning of the People of Malabar, in several Letters, written by some of the most learned Men of that Country to the Danish Missionaries,' London, 12mo, which was followed by 'Thirty-four Conferences between the Danish Missionaries and the Malabarian Bramans (or Heathen Priests) in the East Indies, concerning the Truth of the Christian Religion,' London, 1719, 8vo.

Before 1726 Philipps became tutor to the children of George II, including William Augustus, duke of Cumberland, for whose use he published 'An Essay towards a Universal and Rational Grammar; together with Rules in English to learn Latin. Collected from the several Grammars of Milton, Shirley, Johnson, and others,' London, 1726 (3rd edit. 1741, 12mo). He also published for the duke's use 'Epistolæ Laconicæ ex operibus Ciceronis, Plinii, Erasmi,' 1729 (editio nova, 1772); 'Epistolæ sermone facili conscriptæ,' 1731 and 1770, 8vo; and 'Epistola hortativa ad serenissimum Principem Gulielmum,' 1737, 4to. Philipps was appointed 'historiographer' to the king, and died on 22 Feb. 1755.

Besides the works noticed, Philipps issued in London many Latin dissertations: 'De Rebus Santgallensibus in Helvetia,' 2nd edit. 1715; 'De Papatu,' 2nd edit. 1715; 'De Sacramento Eucharistiæ,' from the Greek of Hieromonachus Maximus, 1715, 4to; and 'De Atheismo,' which were collected in 'Dissertationes Historicæ Quatuor,' 1735. He translated into English 'The Russian Catechism' [by the Archimandrite Resenki] [1723], 2nd edit. 1725; 'Lex Regia, or the Law of Denmark,' 1731; and 'The History of the Two Princes of Saxony, viz. Ernestus the Pious, first Duke of Saxe-Gotha, and Bernard, the Great Duke of Saxe-Weimar,' 1740, 8vo, of which a portion appeared in 'The Life of Ernestus the Pious . . . great-grandfather of the present Princess of Wales,' 1750, 8vo. He printed in 1751, from a manuscript in Trinity College, Cambridge, 'An Account of the Princes of Wales, from the first institution till Prince Henry, eldest son to King James I. Wrote by Richard Connak' [6 July 1609]; and compiled in 1752 'Fundamental Laws and Constitutions of Denmark, Sweden, Germany, Poland, England, Holland, and Switzerland.'

[Works above mentioned; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 148; Gent. Mag. 1755, pt. i. p. 92; Watts's Bibliotheca Britannica, ii. 753.]

C. F. S.

PHILIPPS or PHILIPPES, MORGAN (*d.* 1570), catholic divine, a native of Monmouthshire, entered the university of Oxford in or about 1533, and 'became so quick and understanding a disputant that, when he was bachelor of arts, he was commonly called Morgan the sophister' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 432). He graduated B.A. on 18 Feb. 1537–8, and was elected a fellow of Oriel College on 17 April 1538. He commenced M.A. on 27 March 1542, was afterwards ordained priest, and proceeded B.D. In 1543 he was presented to the rectory of Cuddington, Oxfordshire, and on 5 Feb. 1545–6 he was appointed principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 585). He was one of the three eminent catholics who, in 1549, undertook a public disputation with Peter Martyr in the divinity hall of the university (Wood, *Annals of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, ii. 93). In the same year he obtained the vicarage of St. Winnock, Pembrokeshire (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* early ser. iii. 1158). In 1550 he resigned the office of principal of St. Mary Hall, being then B.D., and soon after the accession of Queen Mary, in 1553, he became precentor of St. David's Cathedral (Le Neve, i. 316). On account of his absence from Oriel College for a longer time than was allowed, his fellowship was declared vacant on 20 Dec. 1554.

Declining to accept the religious changes of the reign of Elizabeth, he retired to the continent and settled at Louvain. Soon afterwards he visited Rome with William (afterwards Cardinal) Allen and Dr. Vendeville. On his return to Flanders he co-operated with Allen in establishing an English college at Douay, and he advanced the first sum of money for that purpose (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 100). The first of the Douay 'Diaries,' after enumerating the priests who were associated with Allen in the undertaking, says: 'Huic porro cœtui continenter se adjunxit D. Morganus Philippus, venerabilis sacerdos, quondam ejusdem Alani in Universitate Oxoniensi præceptor, nunc vero ejus in hoc sancto opere, et vivus coadjutor et moriens insignis benefactor.' Wood gives 1577 as the date of his death, but the records of Douay College inform us that he died there on 18 Aug. 1570. By his will he left to Allen all his property, which was employed in the purchase of a house and garden for the enlargement of the college (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 5). On 15 Feb. 1577–8 a commission was granted from the prerogative court of Canterbury to George Farmour, esq., of Easton Neston, Northamptonshire, to administer the goods, debts, chattels, &c., 'of Morgan Philipps, clerk, sometime chantor of the cathedral church of St. David, who lately died in parts beyond the seas.'

Under his name as author was republished in 1571 the 'Treatise concerning' Mary Stuart's right to the English throne, which was the work of John Leslie (1527–1596) [q. v.], bishop of Ross (cf. Stranguage, *Historie of the Life and Death of Mary Stuart*, 1624, p. 73; Camden, *Annales*, transl. by R. N., 3rd edit. 1625, p. 113).

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1627, 1628; Doleman's Conference about the next Succession to the Crowne of Ingland, 1594, pt. ii. p. 3; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 42; Records of the English Catholics, vol. i. pp. xxx, xxxi, et passim, pp. 3, 5; Register of the University of Oxford; Udall's Life of Mary Queen of Scots, p. 145; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 105.]

T. C.

PHILIPPS, THOMAS (1774–1841), vocalist and composer, connected with a Monmouthshire family, was born in London in 1774. He became an actor, and his first appearance was on 10 May 1796 at Covent Garden Theatre, when he played Philippo in the 'Castle of Andalusia.' His voice was pronounced by critics to be tolerable in point

of tone, while his manners were 'somewhat too gentle for the stage.' He obtained instruction from Dr. Samuel Arnold [q. v.], and improved rapidly. In 1801 he was engaged at the Crow Street Theatre in Dublin, where, according to the author of the 'Familiar Epistles,' he was destined

> To bear our opera's whole weight,
> The Atlas of our vocal state.

The satirist, while acknowledging Philipps's gift of voice, thought it one better adapted to a room than to a theatre. Kelly, however, proclaimed Philipps in 1826 the best acting singer on the English stage. By that time he had returned to London, where, on 26 June 1809, he appeared at the English Opera House in 'Up all Night.' He afterwards took part in the 'Maniac,' the 'Peasant Boy,' 'Plots,' and 'M.P.' at the same theatre in 1811. A tour in America is said to have enriched him by 7,000*l.*, but he did not relinquish work, lecturing on vocal art in London and the provinces. Philipps retired early from the stage, taught singing, and composed ballads. He was a professional member of the Catch Club in 1828. He died at the age of sixty-seven on 27 Oct. 1841, from the result of a railway accident.

Philipps published 'Elementary Principles and Practice of Singing,' Dublin, 1826; 'Crows in a Cornfield,' for three voices, about 1830; the 'Mentor's Harp: a Collection of Moral Ballads,' and many songs and ballads.

[True Briton, 12 May 1796; Baptie's Musical Biography, p. 178; Ann. Register, 1841, p. 229; Musical World, 1841, p. 295; Kelly's Reminiscences, ii. 149; Familiar Epistles to F. E. Jones on the Irish Stage, 1806, p. 74; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vol. viii. passim.] L. M. M.

PHILIPS. [See also Phelips, Philipps, Phillipps, and Phillips.]

PHILIPS, AMBROSE (1675?–1749), poet, born about 1675, is said to have descended from an old Leicestershire family. According to the admission-book of St. John's College he was son of Ambrose Philips 'panniculariі,' born in Shropshire, and was in his eighteenth year in June 1693 (Mayor, *St. John's College*). A Sir Ambrose Phillips became serjeant-at-law on 23 April 1686 (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*). He was educated at Shrewsbury ('Admission entry') and Swift's letters to him in Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 730–1), and afterwards at St. John's College, Cambridge. He entered as a sizar on 15 June 1693. He graduated B.A. in 1696 and M.A. in 1700, was elected a fellow of his college on 28 March 1699, and held the fellowship till 24 March 1707–8 (Mayor). From other entries he appears to have resided at Cambridge till he resigned his fellowship, and he is said to have written his 'Pastorals' while at college. In 1700 he published an abridgement of Hacket's 'Life of Archbishop Williams.' He was at Utrecht, whence one of his poems is dated, in 1703, and in 1709 was employed in some mission in the north. He addressed an 'Epistle to the Earl of Dorset,' dated Copenhagen, 9 March 1709. It was published by Steele in the 'Tatler' (No. 12), with high praise, as a 'winterpiece' worthy of the most learned painter. His 'Pastorals' appeared this year in Tonson's 'Miscellany,' which also included Pope's 'Pastorals.' In 1709 he also translated the 'Contes Persans' of Petit De la Croix. He was afterwards reproached by Pope with 'turning a Persian Tale for half-a-crown,' which, says Johnson, as the book was divided into many sections, was 'very liberal as writers were then paid.' After another visit to Denmark in the summer of 1710, he returned to England in October, and was on friendly terms with Swift, who promised in December to solicit Harley for the post of queen's secretary at Geneva for 'poor pastoral Philips,' and who said afterwards (*Journal to Stella*, 27 Dec. 1712), 'I should certainly have provided for him had he not run party mad.' He had, in fact, become one of the Addison circle. In 1711–12 he wrote the 'Distressed Mother,' a mere adaptation of Racine's 'Andromaque.' Its appearance was heralded by a very complimentary notice from Steele in the 'Spectator' (No. 290, 1 Feb. 1711–12), and Sir Roger de Coverley was taken by Addison to see a performance on 25 March following (No. 335). An epilogue, attributed to Budgell, is said to have been the most successful ever written. Pope says that the audience was packed by Philips's friends (Spence, p. 46). In the early numbers of the 'Guardian' (1713) some papers upon pastoral poetry, in which Philips was complimented, excited Pope's jealousy, and he wrote a paper (No. 40) with an ironical comparison between Philips's 'Pastorals' and his own. Philips was indignant at this attack, inserted through Steele's inadvertence or want of perception, and he hung up a rod at Button's coffee-house, threatening to apply it to Pope [see under Pope, Alexander]. As Philips is reported by Johnson to have been 'eminent for bravery and skill in the sword,' and Pope was a deformed dwarf, the anecdote scarcely illustrates Philips's 'bravery.' Pope's revenge was taken by savage passages in his satires, which made Philips ridiculous. Philips, said Pope (Spence, p. 148), was en-

couraged to go about abusing him, which seems to have been needless; and, in his letters, Pope also insinuated, though he (*Works*, vi. 209) could hardly have expected to be taken seriously, that Philips had appropriated subscriptions for the 'Iliad' from members of the 'Hanover Club' (for Philips's denial that he had given any cause for Pope's personalities, see NICHOLS's *Illustr. of Lit.* vii. 713). Philips was secretary to this club, formed at the end of Queen Anne's reign for securing the succession. After the accession of George I, he was made justice of the peace for Westminster, and in 1717 a commissioner for the lottery.

Philips started the 'Freethinker' in March 1718. It is one of the numerous imitations of the 'Spectator,' and the first number explains that the name is not to be taken as equivalent to 'atheist,' but in the proper sense. His chief colleagues were Hugh Boulter [q. v.], Richard West (afterwards Irish chancellor), and Gilbert Burnet, son of the bishop [see under BURNET, GILBERT]. It ran through the next year, and was republished in three volumes (3rd edit. 1739). Philips published some 'Epistles' and a couple of plays (see below), which, being original, had little success. His friend Boulter was made bishop of Armagh in August 1724, and in November took Philips with him to Ireland as secretary. Swift, in his correspondence with Pope, refers contemptuously to Philips's position as a dependant upon Boulter and to his 'little flams on Miss Carteret' (29 Sept. and 26 Nov. 1725). Philips represented the county of Armagh in the Irish parliament; was made secretary to the lord chancellor in December 1726, and in August 1733 was appointed judge of the prerogative court. Boulter died in 1742, and in 1748 Philips, who had bought an annuity of 400*l.*, returned to London. He is said to have collected his poems in a volume which was dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle. He also collected Boulter's correspondence, which, however, did not appear until 1769. Philips died at his house in Hanson Street of paralysis on 18 June 1749, 'in his seventy-eighth year.' A portrait by Ashton, engraved by T. Cooke, is mentioned by Bromley.

Mr. Gosse observes that Philips's 'Epistle to the Earl of Dorset,' declared by Goldsmith to be 'incomparably fine,' strikes us as 'frigid and ephemeral;' while the odes to children are charming from their simplicity and fancy (WARD, *English Poets*, 1880, iii. 130). The 'Epistle,' however, is a very genuine description of nature, remarkable for its time. The title of 'namby-pamby' was first used by Henry Carey (*d.* 1743) [q. v.] in a parody mentioned by Swift in 1725. Three poems to the infant daughters of Lord Carteret, lord lieutenant, and of Daniel Pulteney, one of which begins 'Dimply damsel, sweetly smiling,' provoked this ridicule. Philips was apparently rather dandified in appearance and pompous in conversation. His 'red stockings' were ridiculed in Pope's 'Macer' (*Works*, iv. 467). Pope also satirises his slowness in composition. He appears, however, to have been an honourable man, respected by his friends, and of some real poetical sensibility. His works are: 1. 'Life of John Williams . . . [abridged from Hacket] with appendix giving a just account of his benefactions to St. John's College, Cambridge,' 1700. 2. 'Pastorals' in Tonson's 'Miscellany' (p. vi), 1709. 3. 'Persian Tales,' from the French of P. De la Croix,' 1709; also in 1722, 12mo. 4. 'The Distressed Mother,' 1712. 5. 'Odes of Sappho' in 'Anacreon' (translation of 1713; see also *Spectator*, Nos. 223, 229). 6. Epistle to Charles, lord Halifax, 'On the accession of George I,' 1714. 7. 'Epistle to James Craggs,' 1717. 8. Papers in the 'Freethinker,' 1718–19, collected in three vols. 9. 'The Briton' (tragedy), 1722. 10. 'Humfrey, duke of Gloucester' (tragedy), 1723. This, the 'Briton,' and the 'Distressed Mother' were published together as 'Three Tragedies' in 1725. Several small poems to children, on the death of Lord Halifax, and the departure of Lord Carteret from Dublin were printed separately in 1725 and 1726. He is also said to have been editor of the 'Collection of Old Ballads, corrected from the best and most ancient copies extant, with introductions historical and critical,' 1726–38. His 'Pastorals,' with other poems, were published separately in 1710. He published his poems, with a dedication to the Duke of Newcastle, in 1748. They appeared again in 1765, and are in various collections of English poets.

[Cibber's Lives; Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Pope's Works (see many references in Elwin and Courthope's edition); Minto's Literature of the Georgian Era, 1894; Mayor's St. John's College; Spence's Anecdotes.] L. S.

PHILIPS, CHARLES (1708–1747), portrait-painter, son of Richard Philips (1681–1741), also a portrait-painter of some repute, was born in 1708, and at an early age formed a good connection among the nobility. He was noted for his small whole-lengths and conversation pieces, which are minutely and skilfully, if somewhat timidly, painted, and valuable on account of the truth and sin-

cerity with which the costumes and accessories are treated. His life-sized portraits are weaker and less satisfactory. Philips was much patronised by Frederick, prince of Wales, for whom he painted two pictures, now at Windsor, of meetings of convivial clubs formed by the prince, and styled 'Knights of the Round Table' and 'Harry the Fifth, or the Gang Club.' A portrait of the prince and three of the princess, painted by Philips, have been engraved; and another of the princess dated 1737, in which she is represented with her first baby, Princess Augusta, on her lap, is at Warwick Castle. Other known works of Philips are: Lady Betty Germain, seated in a panelled room, 1731 (Knole); Charles Spencer, second duke of Marlborough, 1731 (Woburn); the Duke of Cumberland and Lord Cathcart at Culloden, or, more probably, Fontenoy, and the family of Lord Archibald Hamilton, 1731 (both at Thornton-le-Street); Bishop Warburton (National Portrait Gallery); Archbishop Secker, when bishop of Oxford (Cuddesden Palace); Thomas Frewen and wife, 1734 (Brickwell); and two groups of members of the Russell, Greenhill, and Revett families (Chequers). Several other portraits by Philips have been engraved by Faber and Burford. He resided in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, married in 1738, and died in 1747. A miniature of Philips, painted by himself, was lent to the 1865 miniature exhibition at South Kensington by T. Wharton Jones, F.R.S., the then representative of the Philips family. Vertue mentions Philips as one of the half-dozen leading painters of the day who were all of low stature—'five-foot men or under.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Cat. of National Portrait Exhibition, 1867; Vertue's Collections in British Museum (Addit. MS. 23076); information from the late Sir George Scharf, K.C.B.]

F. M. O'D.

PHILIPS or PHILLIPS, GEORGE (1599?–1696), Irish writer and governor of Londonderry, born about 1599, was either son or grandson of Sir Thomas Philips, who took a prominent part in the Ulster settlement. George inherited Sir Thomas's estate at Newtown Limavady, near Londonderry. Graham says he was in his ninetieth year in December 1688, but this may well be doubted. In early life he saw some military service abroad. From June 1681 to September 1684 he was governor of Culmore Fort, and filled about the same time a like post at Londonderry. At the end of 1688, with James II as king and Tyrconnel as minister, it was easy for the protestants of Ulster to believe that a repetition of the massacre of 1641 was intended. Lord Antrim's regiment of highlanders and Irish appeared at Newtown Limavady on 6 Dec., and Philips at once wrote to Alderman Norman to put the people of Londonderry on their guard. On 19 Jan. 1688–9 the sheriffs of that city, in the name of the townsmen, wrote as follows: 'We received the first intelligence of the general insurrection of the papists from our much honoured friend, George Philips, esq. . . . who did not only warn us of our danger and advise us to prevent it, but voluntarily and freely put himself among us and adventured his life and estate in our cause and behalf, animating us with his presence, encouraging us with an auxiliary aid of six hundred horses of his tenants and neighbours, and reducing the untrained people of the place into order and discipline, whereupon we did commit the trust and care of this city solely and absolutely to his management and conduct, which trust he did discharge with all fidelity, diligence, and prudence' (*Treasury Papers*).

It was owing to the hurried warning of Philips that the apprentice boys, 'the younger and brisk inhabitants,' shut the gates of Londonderry against Lord Antrim's men. On 9 Dec. Philips was sent by Lord Antrim to the town to negotiate with the citizens. At his own suggestion he was made a nominal prisoner so that he could send a message to say that he was detained, and that it would not be safe for his lordship to attempt an entry. Antrim withdrew to Coleraine, and Philips became governor of Londonderry. On the 11th David Cairns was sent by Philips's advice to represent the case of the citizens in London. In the negotiations with Viscount Mountjoy, Philips tried in vain to stipulate for an exclusively protestant garrison, permission for the citizens to retain their arms, and a general pardon under the great seal. Less favourable terms were granted; but Mountjoy's good will was thought so important that Philips 'did generously resign the command to him, postponing his own honour and advantage to that opportunity of strengthening the Protestant interest' (*ib.*) On the 21st Robert Lundy [q. v.] became governor. On 23 March 1688–9 Philips, who was 'well acquainted with proceedings in England,' was sent thither 'with an address to King William, and to solicit a speedy supply' (Walker). Cairnes returned to Londonderry on 10 April with a letter from King William, and this decided the town against surrender.

In the course of the next three months Philips remained in London and wrote 'The Interest of England in the Preservation of Ireland, humbly presented to the Parliament of

England.' It is a quarto pamphlet of twenty-eight pages, licensed in London on 15 July 1689. Philips says he was 'animated and perhaps transported by a glowing zeal for religion, an anxious sympathy with his friends, and a pungent sense of his own sufferings.' He calls upon England to save the protestants of Ireland, and dilates upon the danger of letting it fall into French hands. He conjectures that there were one million British protestants in Ireland in 1685, of which one-fifth were fit to bear arms. This pamphlet contains interesting details as to the capacities of Ireland, and mentions the vast number of salmon on the Ulster coast. In 1690, according to Harris, Philips published in London an octavo tract, entitled 'Lex Parliamentaria. The Law and Custom of Parliaments of England,' but there is no copy of it in the British Museum or in Trinity College, Dublin. In 1691 he published, in London, in quarto, 'A Problem concerning the Gout, in a Letter to Sir John Gordon, F.R.S.,' an eminent physician. This short treatise, with Gordon's very complimentary answer, is reprinted in the eleventh volume of the 'Somers Tracts.' Philips's remarks are very sensible, not the less so that he disclaims all knowledge of medicine, though in his youth he had been 'conversant in the most delightful study of anatomy.' He bases his claim to be heard on age and experience, and on the fact that he had had the gout once or twice annually for twenty years. 'In the tenets of religion,' he incidentally remarks, 'I desire to be always orthodox.'

Philips was ruined by the war, his house burned down, and the improvements of more than eighty years laid waste. He himself was imprisoned for debt. He had farmed part of the Irish revenue under Joseph Dean and John Stepney in connection with Ranelagh's patent of 1674 [see JONES, RICHARD, third VISCOUNT and first EARL OF RANELAGH]. Dean and Stepney had a mortgage on Philips's estate, but they owed a much larger sum to the crown, and had no great public service to appeal to. In 1692 Philips petitioned that his debt to them should be set off against theirs to the crown, and that he should be released. The lord lieutenant Sidney and the commissioners of revenue in Ireland reported in Philips's favour, but Dean and Stepney protested against the proposed settlement, and Philips remained in debt. The seventh of the articles exhibited in the House of Commons (30 Sept. 1695) against Lord-chancellor Sir Charles Porter [q. v.] was that he illegally released Philips when in prison as a debtor at the suit of Morris Bartley (O'FLANAGAN, i. 453). Harris says Philips died in 1696. It appears from inquiries made in Ulster that his family severed their connection with Londonderry county soon after 1700. George Philips had a son William, who is separately noticed.

[Treasury Papers in the Public Record Office, vol. xx. No. 11; Walker's True Account of the Siege of Londonderry, 1689; Berwick's Rawdon Papers; Ware's Irish Writers, by Harris; Witherow's Derry and Enniskillen; Graham's Siege of Derry; O'Flanagan's Irish Chancellors, vol. i.; Macaulay's Hist. of England, chap. xii.]

R. B–L.

PHILIPS, HUMPHREY (1633–1707), nonconformist minister, born in Somerton, Somerset, matriculated at Oxford on 14 Nov. 1650 as 'serviens,' was elected a scholar of Wadham College in July 1651, and graduated B.A. in January 1653–4. He developed puritanical opinions, and was chaplain and tutor for a time to the Bampfield family at Poltimore, near Exeter. Returning to Oxford, he was elected fellow of Magdalen College, proceeded M.A. in 1656, was ordained at the age of twenty-four, and frequently preached in the university and in the neighbourhood. Being ejected by the royalist visitors from Magdalen College in 1660, he retired to Sherborne, Dorset, where he preached, but he was ejected thence in 1662. He refused to promise that he would refrain from preaching, and was committed to Ilchester gaol, where he remained for eleven months. When discharged he went to Holland, visited Leyden and other university cities, and had an opportunity of discussing theological questions with Dr. Gisbert Voet, the last survivor of the synod of Dort which met in November 1618. On his return to England he preached in many parts of the country, but was much persecuted for his adherence to presbyterian doctrines. He lived mainly on a property he possessed at Bickerton, Somerset. He died at Frome on 27 March 1707. His only published works are two funeral sermons.

[Palmer's Nonconformists' Memorial; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College.]

T. B. J.

PHILIPS, JOHN (1676–1709), poet, was born on 30 Dec. 1676 at Bampton, Oxfordshire. His grandfather, Stephen Philips, a devoted royalist, was canon-residentiary of Hereford Cathedral and vicar of Lugwardine, where he died in 1667. His father, Stephen Philips, D.D. (1638–1684), became in 1669 archdeacon of Shropshire and vicar of Bampton, in succession to Thomas Cook, B.D., whose only daughter and heiress, Mary, he had married (WOOD, *Fasti Oxonienses*, ed.

Bliss, i. 466, ii. 362–3; HAVERGAL, *Fasti Herefordenses*, p. 48; GILES, *History of Bampton*, 1848, p. 37).

John Philips, who seems to have been the fourth of six sons, was at first taught by his father, but he was elected a scholar of Winchester in 1691 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, pp. 209, 211; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*). At school Philips became a proficient classical scholar, and was treated with special indulgence on account of his personal popularity and delicate health. He had long hair, and he liked, when the others were at play, to retire to his room and read Milton while some one combed his locks. In 1697 he proceeded to Oxford, matriculating at Christ Church on 16 Aug. There he was under Dean Aldrich, and the simplicity of his manners and his poetic gifts made him a general favourite. It had been intended that he should become a physician, and he acquired some knowledge of science, but his devotion to literature led to the abandonment of the design. Edmund Smith [q. v.] was his greatest college friend, and William Brome of Withington, whose family had intermarried with Philips's, was also on intimate terms with him. Philips appears to have been in love with Mary, daughter of John Meare, D.D., the principal of Brasenose College, who, as a Herefordshire man, had made the young student welcome at his house. This lady, who was accomplished and beautiful, was also a flirt, and was believed to have been married secretly; in any case, Philips seems never to have gone beyond hinting at his passion in his verse.

Philips was loth to publish his verses. His 'Splendid Shilling' was included, without his consent, in a 'Collection of Poems' published by David Brown and Benjamin Tooke in 1701; and on the appearance of another false copy early in 1705, Philips printed a correct folio edition in February of that year. This piece, which Addison (*Tatler*, No. 249) called 'the finest burlesque poem in the British language,' was 'an imitation of Milton,' and in playful mock-heroic strains depicted—perhaps for the benefit of his impecunious friend Edmund Smith—the miseries of a debtor, in fear of duns, who no longer had a shilling in his purse wherewith to buy tobacco, wine, food, or clothes. 'The merit of such performances,' says Johnson, 'begins and ends with the first author.' The most important result of the production of this poem was that Philips was introduced to Harley and St. John, and was employed to write verses upon the battle of Blenheim, which were intended as the tory counterpart to Addison's 'Campaign.' 'Blenheim, a poem, inscribed to the Right Honourable Robert Harley, Esq.' (1705), has little interest for the reader of to-day; at the end Philips says that it was in the sweet solitude of St. John's 'rural seat' that he 'presumed to sing Britannic trophies, inexpert of war, with mean attempt.' The piece imitates Milton's verse, and the warfare resembles that of the Iliad or Æneid. In the following year (1706) 'Cerealia: an Imitation of Milton,' was published by Thomas Bennet, the bookseller who issued 'Blenheim;' and though it was not included in the early editions of Philips's works, there can be no doubt that it is by him.

Early in January 1707–8 Fenton published, in his 'Oxford and Cambridge Miscellany Poems,' a short 'Bacchanial Song' by Philips. On 24 Jan. following Fenton wrote to Warton (WOOLL, *Memoirs of Thomas Warton*, p. 203): 'I am glad to hear Mr. Philips will publish his "Pomona." Who prints it? I should be mightily obliged to you if you could get me a copy of his verses against Blackmore. . . . I'll never imitate Milton more till the author of "Blenheim" be forgotten.' The first book of 'Cyder,' to which Fenton alluded, had been written while Philips was at Oxford; and on 27 Nov. 1707 Tonson had entered into an agreement with Philips to pay forty guineas for it in two books, with ten guineas for a second edition. There were to be one hundred large-paper copies, and two dedication copies bound in leather. Philips gave a receipt for the forty guineas on 24 Jan. 1707–8 (JOHNSON, *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 22 *n.*), and the poem was published on the 29th (*Daily Courant*). It called forth, in May, a folio pamphlet, 'Wine,' the first poem published by John Gay [q. v.], in which 'Cyder' is spoken of somewhat disparagingly. The poem, which is the most important of Philips's productions, was written in imitation of Virgil's Georgics, and an exact account of the culture of the apple-tree and of the manufacture of cider is varied by compliments to various friends and patrons, and by many local allusions to Herefordshire, the county of Philips's ancestors, where Withington was specially famous for cider. Philip Miller, the botanist [q. v.], told Johnson that 'there were many books written on the same subject in prose which do not contain so much truth as that poem.' But Johnson objected, not without reason, that the blank verse of Milton, which Philips imitated, could not 'be sustained by images which at most can rise only to elegance.' And Pope said that Philips succeeded extremely well in his imitation of 'Paradise Lost,' but was quite wrong in endeavouring to imitate it on such a subject (SPENCE,

Anecdotes, 1858, p. 131). In 'Cyder,' as in nearly everything he wrote, Philips celebrated 'Nature's choice gift,' tobacco, a fashion for which had been set at Oxford by Aldrich's example. In a coarse attack, 'Milton's sublimity asserted . . . by Philo-Milton' (1709), 'Cyder' is spoken of as an 'idolised piece.'

Of Philips's minor productions, a clever Latin 'Ode ad Henricum S. John,' written in acknowledgment of a present of wine and tobacco, was translated by Thomas Newcomb [q. v.] Philips also contemplated a poem on the 'Last Day,' but his health grew worse, and, after a visit to Bath, he died at his mother's house, at Hereford, of consumption and asthma, on 15 Feb. 1708–9 (Underhill, *Poems of John Gay*, 1893, i. 275).

Philips's mother placed a stone over his grave in the north transept of Hereford Cathedral, with an inscription said to be by Anthony Alsop of Christ Church (Hearne, *Collections*, ed. Doble, iii. 370). When the present pavement was laid down, a small brass plate in the floor was provided by subscription, a bunch of apples being engraved on it. Philips's mother died on 11 Oct. 1715, and her son Stephen erected a marble slab to her memory (Havergal, *Monumental Inscriptions in Hereford Cathedral*, pp. xx, xxii, 54). In February 1710 Edmund Smith printed a 'Poem to the Memory of Mr. John Philips,' which was reprinted in Lintot's 'Miscellaneous Poems and Translations' (1712). Leonard Welsted, too, published in 1710 'A Poem to the Memory of the Incomparable Mr. Philips,' with a dedication to St. John. Tickell, in his 'Oxford' (1707), had already compared Philips with Milton, saying he 'equals the poet, and excels the man.' Thomson praised him with more discretion. A monument in Philips's memory, with the motto 'Honos erit huic quoque pomo,' from the title-page of 'Cyder,' was erected in Westminster Abbey in 1710, between the monuments to Chaucer and Drayton, by Simon Harcourt (first viscount Harcourt) [q. v.] The long epitaph was commonly attributed to Robert Freind [q. v.], though Johnson, on hearsay evidence, credited Atterbury with the authorship. Crull said the lines were by Smalridge, and there is a well-known story that the words 'Uni in hoc laudis genere Miltono secundus' were obliterated by order of Sprat, who was then dean, but were restored four years later by Atterbury, who did not feel the same horror at Milton's name appearing in the abbey (Stanley, *Westminster Abbey*, pp. 261–2). An examination of the monument, however, reveals no indication that the words were at any time interpolated.

Philips, according to the testimony of all who knew him, was amiable, patient in illness, and vivacious in the society of intimate friends. His poems, written in revolt against the heroic couplet, between the death of Dryden and the appearance of Pope, occupy an important position in the history of English literature. As author of 'Cyder,' Philips was a forerunner of Thomson in his love of nature and country life.

An edition of Philips's 'Poems,' with a 'Life' by George Sewell, was brought out by Curll in 1715; each part of the volume has a separate register and pagination. There was another edition in 1720. In some copies 'Cyder' is a reprint, while in others it is the 1708 edition bound up with the other pieces. 'Il Sidro,' translated into Tuscan by Count L. Magalotti, appeared in 1749; and an edition of 'Cyder,' with very full notes by Charles Dunster, illustrative of local allusions and of Philips's imitations of earlier writers, was published in 1791. Thomas Tyrwhitt translated the 'Splendid Shilling' into Latin.

A painting of Philips, by Riley, is in the library at Nuneham-Courtenay (*Description of Nuneham-Courtenay*, 1806, p. 16); and there are engravings, after Kneller, by M. Vandergucht in Philips's 'Poems' (1715), and by T. Cook in Bell's 'Poets' (1782). There is also a folio engraving, by Vandergucht, in an oval frame; and a portrait, from a painting in the possession of the Rev. Mr. Lilly, is given in Duncumb's 'Hereford' (vol. ii.)

[The first life of Philips was that by Sewell, published in 1715; it was short, and contained little positive information. Further details were added in the article in the Biographia Britannica, in Johnson's Lives of the Poets, and in Cunningham's notes to that work. Besides the books cited, reference may be made to the following: Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 327, 3rd ser. i. 452, 497, ii. 12, 4th ser. v. 582, vi. 37, 5th ser. ix. 258, 397; Gent. Mag. 1780, pp. 280, 365; Bromley's Portraits, p. 236; Noble's Cont. of Granger; Disraeli's Quarrels of Authors, p. 255; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iv. 98, and Lit. Anecd. iii. 147, v. 102, viii. 164, ix. 593; Duncumb's Collections towards the History of the County of Hereford, i. 572–7, ii. 245–9; Le Neve's Mon. Angl. (1700–15), p. 156; Hackett's Epitaphs, i. 99–103; Spence's Anecdotes (1858), p. 261.] G. A. A.

PHILIPS, KATHERINE (1631–1664), verse-writer, daughter of John Fowler, a merchant of Bucklersbury, in the city of London, and Katherine, his wife, third daughter of Dr. John Oxenbridge, was born in the

parish of St. Mary Woolchurch on 1 Jan. 1631, and was there baptised on 11 Jan. following. She owed her early education to a cousin, a Mrs. Blacket, and at the age of eight was sent to a then fashionable boarding school at Hackney, kept by Mrs. Salmon. Mrs. Fowler, after the death of her husband, married Hector Philips of Porth Eynon, and her daughter became, in 1647, the second wife of James Philips of the Priory, Cardigan, the eldest son of Hector Philips by a former marriage. Katherine Philips, after her marriage, divided her time between London and her husband's house at Cardigan. She gathered about her a society of friendship, the members of which were distinguished by various fanciful names, her husband appearing as Antenor, Sir Edward Dering as Silvander, and Jeremy Taylor as Palæmon. She herself adopted the pseudonym of Orinda, by which, with the addition of the epithet 'matchless,' she became widely known to her contemporaries. From early life of studious habits, she devoted herself to the composition of verses. Her earliest verses to appear in print were those prefixed to the poems of Henry Vaughan, 1651, and to the collected edition of Cartwright of the same year. Other verses, handed about in manuscript, secured her a considerable reputation; and when, in 1662, she journeyed to Dublin to prosecute a claim of her husband to certain lands in Ireland, she was received with great consideration in the family of the Countess of Cork. While in Dublin she became acquainted with Lord Roscommon and the Earl of Orrery, and the approval of the latter encouraged her to complete a translation of Corneille's 'Pompée,' which was produced there in the Smock-Alley Theatre with great success in February 1662–1663. The piece was printed in Dublin in 1663, and in London, in two different editions, in the same year. It was followed by a surreptitious and unauthorised edition, dated 1664, of her miscellaneous poems, which caused her so much annoyance that Marriott, the publisher, was induced to express his regret, and his intention to forbear the sale of the book, in an advertisement in the London 'Intelligencer' of 18 Jan. 1664. At the height of her popularity Mrs. Philips was seized with smallpox, and died in Fleet Street on 22 June 1664. She was buried in the church of St. Benet Sherehog. She had two children: a son Hector, born in 1647, who lived only forty days; and a daughter Katherine, born 13 April 1656, who married Lewis Wogan of Boulston in Pembrokeshire.

The verses of 'the matchless Orinda' were collected and published after her death under the supervision of Sir Charles Cotterel (1667, folio). 'Pompey' was included in the volume, and also a portion of a translation of Corneille's 'Horace,' which was begun in 1664. There is prefixed a portrait of Mrs. Philips, engraved by Faithorne from a posthumous bust. Many details of the life of Orinda are to be gathered from the 'Letters of Orinda to Poliarchus' (Sir Charles Cotterel), printed in 1705, and, with additions, in 1709. The later edition contains a portrait engraved by Vandergucht, apparently from the same bust as that which Faithorne used.

Orinda's fame as a poet, always considerably in excess of her merits, did not long survive her, though Keats, writing to J. H. Reynolds in 1817, quoted with approval her verses to 'Mrs. M. A. at parting.' Jeremy Taylor addressed to her his 'Letter on the Measures and Offices of Friendship.'

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 434, v. 202; Addit. MS. 24490, f. 426; Meyrick's Cardiganshire, p. 101; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 787; Granger's Biogr. Hist. 1779, iii. 103–4; Ballard's Memoirs of British Ladies, p. 201; Edmund Gosse's Seventeenth Century Studies.]

G. T. D.

PHILIPS, MILES (*fl.* 1587), mariner, was with Captain John Hawkyns in his voyage of 1568, and was one of those who, to the number of 114, were put on shore near Panuco, after the disaster at San Juan de Lua [see HAWKINS or HAWKYNS, SIR JOHN]. After losing many of their companions in skirmishes with the Indians, they reached Panuco, where the Spanish governor thrust them into a filthy dungeon, and threatened to hang them. They were afterwards sent to Mexico and allotted as servants, each Spaniard who took one being bound to produce him when called on. After several months in Mexico as a domestic servant, Philips was appointed overseer at a silver mine, where in the course of three or four years he accumulated some four thousand pieces of eight. But in 1574 the inquisition was established in Mexico, and, by way of a beginning, the inquisition seized all the English, stripped them of the money they had saved, and charged them with being Lutheran heretics. Philips, with others, was required to say the paternoster, Ave Maria, and the creed in Latin, and was questioned as to his belief concerning the bread and wine after consecration. Many of them were cruelly racked; and after close and solitary imprisonment for upwards of a year and a half, they were brought up for judgment. Three of the party were sentenced to be burnt; several to be severely flogged and to serve in the galleys for six, eight, or ten years. Philips

was condemned to serve five years in a monastery, wearing 'a fool's coat or San Benito' of yellow cotton with red crosses on it.

When the five years came to an end he was allowed to go free, but not to quit the country. He bound himself for three years to a silk-weaver. Afterwards, on news of Drake having landed at Acapulco, he was sent there as interpreter, with a body of two hundred soldiers. After searching along the coast to Panama, and learning that Drake had certainly departed, they returned to Mexico, and, a month later, Philips succeeded in escaping to Vera Cruz, where he hoped to get on board a ship. He was, however, apprehended, but managed to escape to the woods, where he fell in with some Indians, who guided him to Puerto de Cavallos in Honduras, whence he obtained a passage to Havana. There he entered as a soldier, and was sent to Spain. At San Lucar he was denounced as an Englishman, but he got away to Seville, afterwards entered again as a soldier on board a galley bound to Majorca, and there found an English ship which carried him to England. He landed at Poole in February 1581–1582.

Such is the outline of the story told by Philips himself to Hakluyt; but beyond the facts that he was put on shore by Hawkyns, that the inquisition was established in Mexico in 1574, and that he returned to England, it is uncorroborated. The outlines of his story may however be true.

Having arrived in England in February 1581–2, Philips would seem to have sailed from Southampton with John Drake in the following May. On 29 Jan. 1586–7 he was rescued by Captain Lister of the Clifford near the Earl of Cumberland's watering-place on the River Plate, that is, close to where John Drake was wrecked in 1582. He appears to have returned to England in the Clifford.

[Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, iii. 469 et seq., 727, 772.] J. K. L.

PHILIPS, NATHANIEL GEORGE (1795–1831), artist, was the youngest son of John Leigh Philips of Mayfield, Manchester, where he was born on 9 June 1795. His father, besides gaining great popularity as lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Manchester and Salford volunteers, formed a remarkable collection of books, pictures, and other works of art which, on his death in 1814, were dispersed at a sale that extended over nineteen days. Philips was educated at the Manchester grammar school, and afterwards entered the university of Edinburgh, with the intention of qualifying for the medical profession. While pursuing his medical studies he made the acquaintance, among many brilliant men then resident in Edinburgh, of Sir William Allan [q. v.] and other distinguished artists of the Scottish school. By their advice he ultimately adopted art as a profession.

The possession of a moderate competency enabled him to prepare himself thoroughly for his new vocation. In 1824 he went to Italy for three years, and so greatly was his talent appreciated in Rome that, on the death of Fuseli, he was, in 1825, elected to fill his place as a member of the academy of St. Luke. On his return to England he settled in Liverpool, where he worked industriously. He exhibited landscapes at the Liverpool Academy and the Royal Manchester Institution. The work by which he is best remembered is a series of twenty-eight engravings on copper, many of them beautifully executed by himself from his own drawings, of old halls in Lancashire and Cheshire. These were originally issued in 1822–4, and there is some doubt if more than twenty-five were then printed. All were reissued in book form in 1893, 'with descriptive letterpress by twenty-four local contributors' and a memoir of the artist. Philips, who also practised etching, died unmarried at his residence, Rodney Street, Liverpool, on 1 Aug. 1831. His work is remarkable for accuracy, and is bold and masterly. A drawing, in sepia, in the possession of the writer, depicts the Windmills at Bootle near Liverpool.

A portrait of Philips was introduced by Sir William Allan, P.R.S.A., in the principal group of his picture 'The Circassian Slave.'

[Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.); Mem. by W. Morton Philips in new edition of N. G. Philips's 'Views,' 1893.] A. N.

PHILIPS, PEREGRINE (1623–1691), nonconformist preacher, was born at Amroth, Pembrokeshire, of which parish his father was vicar, in 1623. He was educated first at the grammar school, Haverfordwest, afterwards by Sir Edward Harley's private chaplain at Brampton-Bryan, Herefordshire, and then by Dr. William Thomas (afterwards bishop of St. David's). He proceeded to Oxford, but the outbreak of the civil war soon put an end to his studies. He now took orders, acted for some time as curate to his uncle, Dr. Collins, at Kidwelly, Carmarthenshire, and then received the rectory of Llangwm and Freystrop in his native county. His talents as a preacher in Welsh and English soon attracted the notice of the puritan

gentlemen of the district, who procured for him the livings of Monkton, St. Mary's, Pembroke, and Cosheston. He preached regularly every Sunday in his churches, and in 1648, at Cromwell's request, discoursed to the officers engaged in the siege of Pembroke. Throughout the Commonwealth period he held an influential position, being a member of the county committee which dealt with 'scandalous' ministers. He refused to conform in 1662, accordingly lost his livings, and settled at Dredgman Hill, a farm near Haverfordwest, let to him by his friend Sir Herbert Perrot of Harroldston, where he spent the rest of his life as a nonconformist preacher. During the reign of Charles II he was subject to much persecution, suffering imprisonment twice; nevertheless he continued to preach at every opportunity, and his house was recorded as a congregationalist preaching station under the first Declaration of Indulgence (1672). The church he had formed in 1668 is mentioned in the list drawn up by Henry Maurice of Abergavenny in 1675. On the issue of the second Declaration of Indulgence (1687) Philips again took out a license for his own house and another in Haverfordwest, and preached in these until his death on 17 Sept. 1691. Though fearless and indefatigable in his work, he was reckoned a moderate man, and 'took no small pleasure,' says Calamy, 'in reconciling differences.'

[Calamy's Nonconformists' Memorial, ed. Palmer, 1775, ii. 629–32; Rees's Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, edit. 1883, pp. 178, 192, 225–8.] J. E. L.

PHILIPS or **PHILIPPI**, PETER or PIETRO (*fl.* 1580–1621), musical composer, was born in England, but spent his life on the continent. He was organist at Bethune in Flanders, and later became one of the three organists to the Archduke Albert and Archduchess Isabella, who were regents of the Netherlands from 1596 to 1621. On 9 March 1610 Philips was appointed canon of St. Vincent's, Soignies. In 1621 he was present at the funeral of the archduke (Fétis). Peacham describes him as 'one of the greatest masters of music in Europe.' Burney credits him with being an early writer of the regular fugue on one subject.

He published many works at Antwerp, including: 1. Contributions to 'Melodia Olympica di diversi eccellentissimi musici a 4, 5, 6, 8 voci,' 1591, reprinted in 1594 and 1611. 2. 'Il primo libro di Madrigali a 6,' 1596. 3. 'Madrigali a 8,' dedicated to Sir William Stanley, 1598–9. 4. 'Il secondo libro di Madrigali a 6,' 1603–4. 5. 'Cantiones Sacræ a 5,' 1612. 6. 'Cantiones Sacræ a 8,' 1613. 7. 'Gemmulæ Sacræ, a 2 3 voci, cum basso continuo ad organum,' 1613–14, 1621. 8. 'Deliciæ Sacræ binis et ternis vocibus,' 1622. 9. 'Litaniæ B. V. M. in ecclesia Loretana cani solitæ, a 4, 5, 9,' 1623. 10. 'Paradisus Sacris Cantionibus a 2, 3, cum basso,' 1628.

A little devotional book, 'Les Rossignols spirituels,' of which the hymns in two and four parts were founded on the harmonies of Philips, was published at Valenciennes, 1616; Philips's 'O Pastor æterne' is in Jewell's Mottett book; Hawkins reprinted the madrigal 'Voi volete' (*Hist.* p. 483); Simpson has some of Philips's pieces in the 'Tafelconsort,' and 'Amor che vuoi' has been re-edited by Mr. Barclay Squire, 1890.

Manuscript music by Philips is in the British Museum Addit. MSS. 14938, 17802–5 (among pieces by old English composers a 'Pater noster' and 'Sancte Deus' by 'Master Philip van Wilder,' presumably meant for Philips), 18938, 29366, 31390 (fifteen pieces). Among the virginal music at the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, there is a pavan dated 1580, said to be 'the first one Philips made.' Several of his pieces for the lute are in the Royal College of Music (No. 1964 in Husk's *Catalogue*).

Another musician, Robert Philips (*fl.* 1543–1559?), is said by Foxe to have been a gentleman of the King's chapel at Windsor. Foxe describes Philips as 'so notable a singing man (wherein he gloried) that wheresoever he came the best and longest song, with most counter verses in it, should be sett up at his coming.' While at Windsor, Foxe continues, 'against his coming to the antheme, a long song was set up called "Laudate vivi." In which song there was one counter verse toward the end, that began on this wise, "O Redemptrix, O Salvatrix," which verse of all other Robert Philips would sing, because he knew that [a fellow member of the choir named] Testwood could not abide that dittie. Now Testwood joyned with him at the other part; and when he heard R. P. begin to fetch his flourish with "O Redemptrix et Salvatrix," repeating the same in one anothers' necks, Testwood was as quick on the other side to answer him again with "Non Redemptrix, nec Salvatrix," and so striving there with "O" and "Non," who should have the masterie, they made an end of the verse. . . . Robert Philips, with other of Testwood's enemies, were sore offended' (Foxe, *Acts*, v. 469).

[Burney's Hist. iii. 86; Peacham's Compleat Gentleman, p. 102; Gerber's Musik-lexicon, Theil iii. col. 695; Fétis's Biographie, tom. vii. p. 38; Grove's Dict. ii. 705.] L. M. M.

PHILIPS or PHILLIPS, RICHARD (1661–1751), governor of Nova Scotia, was born in England in 1661, and seems to have entered the army as lieutenant in Lord Morpeth's regiment of foot on 23 Feb. 1678. He served under William III in the war against James, and was present at the Boyne in 1690. Later he was commissioned to raise a regiment for service in New England, and was made its lieutenant-colonel in 1712; this regiment was afterwards the 40th foot. In 1717 he seems to have administered the province for some months, but returned to England before 1719, when he came out with a commission, as 'captain-general,' and with instructions to form the first separate council of Nova Scotia. He stayed at Boston from September 1719 till 6 April 1720, and was honourably received as the new governor (SEWALL, *Diary*).

On his arrival at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in April 1720, Philips found some difficulty in forming his council. He composed it largely of his own officers without reference to their military rank; this led to internal dissensions, which hindered Philips from dealing effectively with the discontent of the French settlers. The latter refused to take the oath of allegiance to the governor, and thus set on foot what is known in history as the Acadian affair. Philips seems to have inclined towards coercing the disaffected Frenchmen, but was discouraged by the home authorities. In 1722, accordingly, he went home for further instructions, leaving his lieutenant, Paul Mascarene [q. v.], to continue the struggle. He had returned to Annapolis by 1729, and came to a better understanding with the Acadians, making a beginning of local government for the French inhabitants. Returning again to England after 1730, he remained nominally governor, but neglected his duties. His deputy, Mascarene, according to his own account, could not properly attend to the needs of the troops because of 'the parsimony or peculation of Philips.' Philips apparently became a general before he resigned the government of Nova Scotia in 1749. He died in England in 1751.

[Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, passim; Nova Scotia Historical Collections, vol. ii. 22–4, v. 69–76; Haliburton's History of Nova Scotia, i. 93; Drake's Dictionary of American Biography; Winsor's Hist. of America, v. 122, 409–10.] C. A. H.

PHILIPS, ROBERT (*d.* 1650?), confessor to Queen Henrietta Maria, and an oratorian or father of the Oratory, is described as of Scottish origin. He was attached to the service of the queen after the expulsion of her French priests and attendants in August 1626. He left Rome for England in order to take up this position on 29 Aug. 1628, in company with Father Henry Morley. He seems to have possessed influence over the queen, and it was to him that she appealed to intercede with the pope for aid against the Long parliament in 1640. Philips represented to her, as the pope's nuncio Rossetti had already done, that help could not be given unless her husband were a catholic. He afterwards informed Rossetti that the queen had promised him that, if the pope would send her money, the king on regaining his authority would grant liberty of worship in all his kingdoms. These negotiations, in which the queen was probably the only serious participator, became known by rumour to the House of Commons, and were construed by them to signify a 'popish plot.' Early in 1641 a letter from Philips to his friend and fellow-oratorian Walter Montagu [q. v.] was intercepted, and he was sent for by the house. Having managed to evade the first summons, a warrant was issued for his arrest. But when the sergeant-at-arms arrived at his rooms in Whitehall, Philips was not to be found. On the following day, however, 25 June 1641, by the king's direction, he appeared before the house, and excused his previous non-appearance on the ground that the warrant was in the name of Francis Phillips (the name of another of the queen's priests). After some delay he admitted the authenticity of the letter. Subsequently articles of impeachment, containing a number of vague charges, such as that he had attempted to pervert Prince Charles and was, together with Sir Tobie Matthew [q. v.], a secret emissary and spy of the pope, were exhibited against him. Richard Browne, the English ambassador at Paris, reported that Richelieu was much displeased by the mention made of his name in these articles. The articles were ultimately allowed to drop, as was also the proposal, substituted by Pym, that Philips should be banished as 'tending to prejudice the state,' together with the queen's capuchins. Philips was merely ordered to hold himself in readiness to appear again when sent for. The lords' committee summoned him on 2 Nov. 1641 to be sworn and examined 'touching state matters' by the lords' committee. Thinking that some one had betrayed the secret of the queen's negotiations with Rome, he raised the preliminary objection that the English bible was no true bible, and that he could not be sworn on it. The lords committed him to the Tower. There it was stated that numerous catholics resorted to see him. During the month the queen wrote

a diplomatic letter to the speaker on his behalf. In December, upon his own petition, he was removed to Somerset House, on condition of his not going near the court. Subsequently, in March 1642, he and another priest accompanied Henrietta Maria to The Hague. Foley states that he died at Paris about 1650 at a ripe old age.

[Nalson's Collection of Affairs of State, ii. 310, 315, 594, 597, 605, 691; Rushworth's Collections, iv. 301; Letters of Queen Henrietta Maria, ed. Green, p. 50; Panzani's Memoirs, p. 90; Foley's Records, v. 1008; Clarendon Rebellion, v. 183–184; Gardiner's Hist. vols. ix. x.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1641–3.] T. S.

PHILIPS, ROWLAND (*d.* 1538?), warden of Merton College, was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, and was proctor of the university in 1496. He became a 'great divine and a renowned clerk,' being especially famed as a preacher. He held the rectory of St. Margaret Pattens until 1515. On 14 Aug. 1517 he was appointed rector of St. Michael's, Cornhill, and on 28 Nov. following prebendary of Neasdon in St. Paul's. In 1521 he was elected warden of Merton, being the first warden who was neither scholar nor fellow of the College previously. He was admitted D.D. 2 June 1522, and became vicar of Croydon in the same year.

Philips took a prominent part in convocation in 1523 in opposing Cardinal Wolsey's proposals for a subsidy. He preached at the funeral of Thomas Rathal, bishop of Durham, 'in St. John Baptist Chapel adjoining the Abbey of Westminster,' in 1522. In 1524 he was made precentor of Hereford Cathedral (26 Nov.) At the end of that year he offered to resign his wardenship of Merton on condition that Dr. Moscroffe's name should be among the three to be submitted to the visitor in his place, but on the fellows rejecting this compromise he resigned absolutely in 1525. His religious opinions were not those of Cromwell. He resigned the rectory of St. Michael's, Cornhill, and the vicarage of Croydon in May 1538, receiving a pension of 12*l.* in consideration of his advanced years. He probably died in the same year (Newcourt, i. 185, 483).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Manuscript Records of the Wardens of Merton; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, esp. pp. 51, 163; Dugdale's Monasticon; Dodd's Church History, i. 209; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, 1522–38, passim; Garrow's Croydon, p. 298; Foster's Alumni.] C. R. B.

PHILIPS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1734), dramatist, was son of George Philips of Londonderry [q.v.], and at an early age applied himself to writing for the stage. A tragedy, entitled 'The Revengeful Queen' (London, 1698, 8vo), acted at Drury Lane in 1698, is the first ascribed to him. The subject was taken from Machiavelli's 'History of Florence,' and the scene was laid in Verona. The piece has resemblances to D'Avenant's 'Albovine, King of the Lombards,' of which Philips, in the printed edition, says he was ignorant until he had completed his own work (Genest, *Hist. Account*, ii. 142). Philips's next play was 'St. Stephen's Green, or the Generous Lovers,' a comedy in five acts; it was performed at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, and printed in that city in 1700. In the last act a musical dialogue in verse was introduced; the scene throughout was in Dublin. The author, in a dedication to William O'Brien, earl of Inchiquin, mentioned that the play had been favourably received by the public. Copies of this work are rare. A tragedy, by Philips, entitled 'Hibernia Freed,' was produced with success, on 13 Feb. 1722, at the Theatre Royal, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and published in 8vo, London, 1722. The subject was the liberation of Ireland and its monarch, O'Brien, from the tyranny of 'Turgesius,' a Danish invader. The capture and deaths of the Dane and his associates were represented to have been effected by armed young men, attired as maidens. The part of 'Turgesius' was acted by Quin, who also spoke the prologue, and the epilogue was delivered by Mrs. Bullock (*ib.* iii. 79–80). Philips dedicated this play to Henry O'Brien, earl of Thomond. On 14 April 1722 another of Philips's tragedies, 'Belisarius' (London, 1724, 8vo), was performed at Lincoln's Inn Fields, and repeated six times. It contains the line, spoken by the hero, 'Who will give an obolus to relieve my wants?' which seems to have become a slang phrase in the form 'Give a penny to Belisarius the general.' Gibbon quotes the expression in his account of Belisarius, and says it is due to an historical misconception (*ib.* iii. 146–7). Another tragedy, 'Alcamenes and Menelippa,' is ascribed to Philips in William Mears's 'Catalogue of Plays' (1713). He died on 12 Dec. 1734 (*Gent. Mag.* 1734, p. 703).

[Ware's Writers of Ireland, 1746; Biographia Dramatica, London, 1812; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 204; Plays by Philips.] J. T. G.

PHILLIMORE, GREVILLE (1821–1884), divine and author, born in London on 5 Feb. 1821, was the fifth son of Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], regius professor of civil law, and brother of Sir Robert Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], judge of the admiralty court. He was educated successively at Westmin-

ster School, Charterhouse, and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1842, and M.A. in 1844. Taking holy orders, he was curate successively at Henley-on-Thames and at Shiplake. In 1851 he became vicar of Down-Ampney, near Cricklade, and in 1867 he returned as rector to Henley, where he remained until, in July 1883, he accepted the crown living of Ewelme. There he died on 20 Jan. 1884. He married, on 16 April 1857, Emma Caroline, daughter of Captain Ambrose Goddard (1779–1854) of the Lawn, Swindon, M.P. for Cricklade from 1837 to 1841.

Phillimore was joint editor, with Hyde Wyndham Beadon and James Russell Woodford (afterwards bishop of Ely), of the 'Parish Hymn Book,' first issued in 1863, to which he contributed, besides translations, eleven original hymns, several of which have been reprinted in other collections. His 'Parochial Sermons' were published in 1856 (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1885), and he was author of 'Uncle Z,' a story of Triberg, in the Black Forest (1881), and 'Only a Black Box, or a Passage in the Life of a Curate' (1883). A memorial volume, printed at Henley in 1884, and edited by his daughter Catherine, contains his hymns and a few sermons.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, p. 893; Times, 22 Jan. 1884; Guardian, 30 Jan. 1884; Burke's Landed Gentry, p. 773; Phillimore's Works in British Museum.] T. S.

PHILLIMORE, Sir JOHN (1781–1840), captain in the navy, third son of Joseph Phillimore, vicar of Orton-on-the-Hill in Leicestershire, and brother of Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], was born on 18 Jan. 1781. He entered the navy in the spring of 1795, on board the Nymphe frigate, with Captain George Murray (1759–1819) [q. v.], and was present in the action off Lorient on 23 June 1795. In 1796 he followed Murray to the Colossus, and was in her in the battle of Cape St. Vincent, and when she was wrecked among the Scilly Islands in December 1798. He was again with Murray in the Edgar in the Baltic, but having been sent to the London, Sir Hyde Parker's flagship, to pass his examination, was in her when the battle of Copenhagen was fought. He was then acting as signal-midshipman, and made the celebrated signal to Nelson to discontinue the action. The first lieutenant of the Edgar having been killed in the battle, Phillimore was promoted to the vacancy; he was afterwards in the London, the Spartiate, and the Gannet sloop, and was made commander on 10 May 1804. In October 1805 he was appointed to the Cormorant armed ship in the North Sea, and in September 1806 was moved to the Belette, a fine 18-gun brig, on the Downs station and off Boulogne under Commodore Owen. In the spring of 1807 he convoyed three storeships to the Baltic for the relief of Colberg, then besieged by the French under Augereau. The Belette afterwards joined the fleet under Admiral Gambier at Copenhagen, and, as a mark of the admiral's approval of Phillimore's services, was sent to England with the despatches. Accordingly Phillimore was advanced to post rank on 13 Oct. 1807, but remained in command of the Belette, which returned to the Baltic, and in February 1808 brought Lord Hutchinson to England from Gothenburg. For some months in 1809 Phillimore commanded the Marlborough in the Scheldt, and in June 1810 was appointed to the Diadem, a 64-gun ship, employed as a trooper with a reduced armament. The navy board therefore gave orders for her to be on the establishment of a 32-gun frigate, with a ludicrously insufficient supply of stores. Phillimore's protests were in vain, until, after pointing out that the paint was barely half of what was required, he begged to be informed which side they would like to have painted, the starboard or larboard. It was in the course of this correspondence that Phillimore, noticing that the commissioners signed themselves—as used to be the custom for a superior office—his 'affectionate friends,' signed himself in his reply as their 'affectionate friend,' for which he was promptly reprimanded. Phillimore acknowledged the letter, and signed himself 'no longer your affectionate friend.' For the next three years the Diadem was engaged in carrying troops or prisoners to or from the peninsula, and in May 1813 Phillimore was appointed to the Eurotas, a 46-gun frigate carrying light 24-pounders on the main deck. During the year she was attached to the fleet off Brest; in January 1814 she was sent off Lorient to watch three frigates reported as ready for sea. On a dark night, with a strong easterly wind, they ran out and away to the westward. Phillimore had anticipated their sailing, and the next morning had them still in sight. After chasing them for three days he lost them in a fog, and, being short of provisions and water, returned to England with the news of their escape. By the beginning of February the Eurotas was again at sea, and on the 25th fell in with the French frigate Clorinde of nominally equal force. The Clorinde had more men, and it was a question whether her heavy 18-pounders were not more efficient than the Eurotas's light 24-pounders.

The action which followed was one of the most equal and stubborn during the war. By nightfall the Eurotas was completely dismasted; the Clorinde had part of her foremast standing and drifted away. She was not, however, lost sight of. Phillimore had been most dangerously wounded and was below, but by the exertions of the first lieutenant, when morning came the Eurotas was jury-rigged and going five knots and a half towards the enemy, which was still in the same state as on the previous evening. It was a remarkable bit of seamanship, and must have led to a brilliant success; but, unfortunately for Phillimore, the English frigate Dryad and the Achates sloop came in sight, and on their closing the Clorinde she struck to an evident superiority of force. On 4 June 1815 Phillimore was nominated a C.B., but his wounds rendered him for some years incapable of active service. In April 1820 he accepted the command of the William and Mary yacht, at the disposal of the lord lieutenant of Ireland, Earl Talbot, by whom he was knighted. In March 1823 he was appointed to the Thetis frigate, on a roving commission to Mexico and the West Indies, coast of Africa, South America, and the Mediterranean.

On one of Phillimore's short visits to England during this time his attention was called to the account given in James's 'Naval History'—then newly published—of the action between the Eurotas and Clorinde, which he conceived reflected injuriously on the discipline of the Eurotas. The statement was, in effect, that the 24-pounders did not do as much execution as had been done in other actions by 18-pounders, and that the ship had been long enough in commission for her men 'to have been taught a few practical rules of gunnery.' Phillimore got forty-eight hours' leave, went up to London, and, armed with a stout cane, called on James and administered a sound thrashing, in compensation for which he afterwards paid 100*l.* [see JAMES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1827)]. A better known incident, still often told, occurred on the homeward voyage of the Thetis from Cape Coast Castle, where she had taken an effective part against the Ashantees. In August 1824 she put into St. Michael's for supplies for the sick, when the English residents requested Phillimore to have the English burial-ground consecrated. Phillimore at once consented, and sending for the chaplain gave him an order to consecrate it the next day at noon. The chaplain demurred, and explained that only a bishop could consecrate. Thereupon Phillimore gave him an acting order as bishop of St. Michael's, and the ground was consecrated. In the following year the Thetis went up the Mediterranean, carrying the English ambassador to Naples, and on the homeward voyage put into Gibraltar, just in time to establish a claim to the jurisdiction of the port, in its widest sense. Seventeen English merchant ships, blown from their anchors in a violent gale, had been driven on shore at the head of the bay, on Spanish territory, and were claimed by the Spanish commandant at Algeziras as coming under his authority. This claim Phillimore refused to allow, and leading in the Thetis's boats, manned and armed, drove off the Spanish troops who had fired on the salving party. For this service in salving the cargoes Phillimore received a letter of thanks from the merchants of Gibraltar, and afterwards from Lloyd's; but its principal importance is as a precedent, which has been recorded for the guidance of the senior officer at Gibraltar. It was during this commission of the Thetis that Phillimore, with the consent of the admiralty, tentatively reduced the ration of rum from half a pint to one gill, paying the men savings-price for the other gill. The good effects of this reduction, which was, in the first instance, perfectly voluntary on the part of the men, were so evident that it was permanently adopted by the admiralty in July 1824. To Phillimore were also due other changes for the comfort and improvement of the seamen, among which may be counted the payment of a monthly advance, actually adopted on board the Thetis. Captain Drew, who served with him in every ship he commanded, has recorded that 'his mind was constantly employed in endeavouring to ameliorate the condition of his fellow-creatures, but particularly British seamen;' that he was 'a kind protector to those over whom he was placed in authority . . . but less agreeable to those under whom he served.' The Thetis was paid off in November 1826, and Phillimore had no further service.

He settled in a cottage on the Thames near Maidenhead. The wound which he had received in the action with the Clorinde had never ceased to cause him uneasiness, and of the effects of it he eventually died on 21 March 1840. He was buried in Bray churchyard.

In 1830 he married Catherine Harriet, daughter of Rear-admiral Raigersfeld. She survived him a few months, and was buried beside him. He left issue, besides four daughters, two sons, of whom the younger, Henry Bouchier, died an admiral and C.B. in 1893.

[Memoir by Captain Andrew Drew, R.N., in the United Service Magazine, June 1850; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. v. (Suppl. pt. i.) 242; Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 652; information from Admiral Sir Augustus Phillimore, Sir John's nephew.] J. K. L.

PHILLIMORE, JOHN GEORGE (1808–1865), jurist, eldest son of Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], was born on 5 Jan. 1808. He was educated at Westminster School and at Oxford. On 28 May 1824 he matriculated from Christ Church, of which he was faculty student, and graduated B.A. in 1828, having taken a second class in the classical schools; he proceeded M.A. in 1831.

From 1827 to 1832 he held a clerkship in the board of control for India, and on 23 Nov. in the latter year was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, where he was elected a bencher in 1851. In 1850 Phillimore was appointed reader in civil law and jurisprudence at the Middle Temple. In 1851 he took silk, and in the following year he was appointed reader in constitutional law and legal history to the Inns of Court. He represented Leominster in the liberal interest in the parliament of 1852–7, and spoke with ability on free trade, law reform, the ballot, and similar topics. He died on 27 April 1865 at his residence, Shiplake House, Oxfordshire. By his wife Rosalind Margaret, younger daughter of Sir James Lewis Knight Bruce [q. v.], he had issue an only son.

Phillimore was a learned jurist and a man of large culture. His writings, all published at London (8vo), are as follows: 'Letter to the Lord Chancellor on the Reform of the Law,' 1846. 2. 'Thoughts on Law Reform,' 1847. 3. 'Introduction to the Study and History of the Roman Law,' 1848. 4. 'An Inaugural Lecture on Jurisprudence, and a Lecture on Canon Law,' 1851. 5. 'Principles and Maxims of Jurisprudence,' 1856. 6. 'Influence of the Canon Law' (in 'Oxford Essays'), 1858. 7. 'Private Law among the Romans,' 1863. 8. 'History of England during the Reign of George the Third' (one volume only), 1863.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register; Welch's Alumni Westmonast.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Baronetage; Times, 27 April 1865; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Law Times, 6 May 1865; Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. i. p. 802.] J. M. R.

PHILLIMORE, JOSEPH (1775–1855), civilian, eldest son of Joseph Phillimore, vicar of Orton-on-the-Hill, Leicestershire, by Mary, daughter of John Machin of Kensington, was born on 14 Sept. 1775. He was educated at Westminster School and Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 30 May 1793, graduated B.A. in 1797, B.C.L. in 1800, and proceeded D.C.L. in 1804. Besides prizes at Christ Church for Latin verse in 1793 and Latin prose in 1798, Phillimore gained, in the latter year, the university English essay prize by a dissertation on 'Chivalry,' printed in the 'Oxford English Prize Essays,' Oxford, 1836, vol. ii.

Admitted a member of the College of Advocates on 21 Nov. 1804, he practised with success in the ecclesiastical and admiralty courts, and in 1806–7 was commissioner for the disposal of Prussian and Danish ships seized by way of reprisals for the violation of the neutrality of Hanover by the Prussian government, and the submission of Denmark to France. In 1809 he succeeded Dr. French Laurence [q. v.] as regius professor of civil law at Oxford, chancellor of the diocese of Oxford, and judge of the court of admiralty of the Cinque ports. On 17 March 1817 he was returned to parliament in the Grenville interest for the borough of St. Mawes, Cornwall, vacant by the death of his friend Francis Horner [q. v.]; he continued to represent it until the dissolution of 2 June 1826. He was then (9 June) returned for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, but did not seek re-election on the dissolution of 24 July 1830.

Phillimore was one of the original members of a short-lived third party formed in 1818. During his brief parliamentary career he distinguished himself by his able advocacy of catholic emancipation and his luminous expositions of international law. He was placed on the board of control for India upon its reconstitution on 8 Feb. 1822, and held office until the fall of Lord Goderich's administration in January 1828. On 23 Jan. 1833 he was named principal commissioner for the final adjudication of the French claims under the treaties of 1815 and 1818. He also presided over the registration commission appointed on 13 Sept. 1836, and drafted the report. Phillimore was appointed king's advocate in the court of admiralty on 25 Oct. 1834, and chancellor of the diocese of Worcester and commissary of the deanery of St. Paul's in the same year; chancellor of the diocese of Bristol in 1842, and judge of the consistory court of Gloucester in 1846. He retained the chair of civil law at Oxford until his death, which took place at his residence, Shiplake House, near Reading, on 24 Jan. 1855.

Phillimore married, on 19 March 1807, Elizabeth (*d.* 1859), daughter of the Rev. Walter Bagot, rector of Blithfield, Staffordshire, younger brother of William, first lord Bagot, by whom he had, with other issue,

John George, Greville, and Robert Joseph, all of whom are separately noticed.

As a young man Phillimore appears to have had a transient connection with the 'Edinburgh Review.' He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Cambridge in 1834, was elected F.R.S. on 13 Feb. 1840, and a trustee of the Busby charity on 23 May the same year. At Oxford he was long remembered for the golden latinity and distinguished manner in which he discharged the duty incident to his chair of presenting strangers for degrees at commemoration.

Phillimore edited 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Ecclesiastical Courts at Doctors' Commons and in the High Court of Delegates (1809–21),' London, 1818–27, 3 vols. 8vo; and 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Arches and Prerogative Courts of Canterbury,' containing the judgments of Sir George Lee [q. v.], London, 1832–3, 3 vols. 8vo.

His 'Speeches delivered in the Sheldon Theatre, at the Commemoration holden on the 10th, 11th, and 13th of June 1834, at which the Duke of Wellington presided in Person,' were printed at Oxford the same year, 4to.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Reg.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Baronetage, 'Phillimore;' Kirkpatrick Sharpe's Corresp. i. 232; Oxford Univ. Cal. 1810; Lond. Gazette, 1833, p. 883; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Cox's Recollections of Oxford, p. 75; Lord Colchester's Diary, iii. 38, 283; Gent. Mag. 1836 pt. ii. 423, 1855 pt. i. 319; Buckingham's Memoirs of the Court of England, 1811–20, ii. 211, and Memoirs of the Court of George IV. i. 253, 276, 279, 314, 319, ii. 304, 367.] J. M. R.

PHILLIMORE, Sir ROBERT JOSEPH (1810–1885), baronet, civilian and judge, third son of Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], was born at Whitehall on 5 Nov. 1810. In 1824 he was elected a Westminster scholar, went to Christ Church, Oxford, with a studentship in 1828, won the college prizes for Latin verse and Latin prose, and graduated B.A. with a second class in classics, 26 Jan. 1832, B.C.L. 14 May 1835, and D.C.L. 2 Nov. 1838. His college friendships were numerous, lasting, and important. With Mr. W. E. Gladstone he was intimate through life, and was the first person to propose him as candidate for the representation of Oxford. Stephen and Henry Glynne, Lord Canning, and George Anthony Denison, afterwards archdeacon of Taunton and his brother-in-law, were also his early friends.

From 20 Feb. 1832 to 6 April 1835 he held the post of a clerk in the office of the board of control. On 2 Nov. 1839 he was admitted an advocate at Doctors' Commons, and on 7 May 1841 was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, of which inn he ultimately became a bencher and treasurer. He at once obtained a considerable practice, and also soon received a number of ecclesiastical appointments. He became commissary of the deans and chapters of St. Paul's and Westminster, official to the archdeaconries of Middlesex and London in 1840, and successively chancellor of the dioceses of Chichester in 1844, Salisbury in 1845, and Oxford in 1855. He found some time, too, to devote to literature. He brought out several pamphlets—'The Constitution as it is' in 1837, a 'Letter to Lord Ashburton' in 1842, the 'Case of the Creole' in the same year—and some judgments of the ecclesiastical courts of special interest. His intimacy with the Grenville family, his father's friends, led to his being entrusted with the correspondence of George, lord Lyttelton, from 1734 to 1773, preserved at Hagley, which he edited with notes and published in 1845. His practice meantime was fast increasing; in his own department of the profession he appeared in almost every case of importance. He became judge of the Cinque ports in 1855, succeeded his father in the same year as admiralty advocate, was appointed a queen's counsel in 1858, when the probate and divorce court was established, and in 1862 was appointed queen's advocate and knighted. The American war, then raging, raised numbers of questions on which he, sometimes alone, sometimes with the attorney-general and the solicitor-general, was the responsible adviser of the ministry. Before his appointment the Alabama had put to sea, but his opinion was constantly taken by the foreign secretary on other international questions, until after the seizure of the confederate commissioners on board the British mail-steamer Trent, when he published a pamphlet, 'The Seizure of the Southern Envoys.'

In 1847 he contested Tavistock and Coventry both unsuccessfully; but in 1852 he was elected for Tavistock as a liberal-conservative, and in parliament followed his friend Mr. Gladstone, and gave a general support to the government of Lord Aberdeen. In 1853, and also in 1854, he introduced bills for the amendment of the law relating to simony and the sale of next presentations; and in 1854, with the assistance of Lord Brougham, he introduced and carried the useful act (17 and 18 Vict. c. 47) which for

the first time, by a practical and beneficial revolution of procedure, enabled the ecclesiastical courts to take evidence *vivâ voce*, and not as before only by the slow and cumbrous methods of written depositions. He was also the author of the act of 1856 for the abolition of the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical courts in suits for defamation (18 and 19 Vict. c. 41). While in parliament he spoke frequently, and with effect, on questions where his knowledge of ecclesiastical or international law gave him a special authority; his best speeches were those on church rates in May 1853, against the abandonment of the belligerent right to seize enemy goods in neutral ships in 1854, and on the dispute about the lorcha 'Arrow' in 1857, out of which the Chinese war arose. He contested Coventry at the general election in the latter year, but, failing to win the seat, did not again seek to enter parliament.

In 1867 Phillimore succeeded Dr. Stephen Lushington [q. v.] as judge of the high court of admiralty and as official principal of the archbishopric of Canterbury or dean of arches, and was sworn of the privy council. Dr. Lushington, however, did not resign the mastership of faculties, an office held since 1857 with the office of dean of arches, and constituting practically the emoluments of that post, but retained it till his death in 1873. Thus Phillimore for five years served the country as an ecclesiastical judge at a salary that did not pay the expenses of his office, and at the cost to himself of resigning his three chancellorships of Chichester, Oxford, and Salisbury. It was at the earnest request of Archbishop Longley that he consented to take this course, but only in 1873 was he appointed to the mastership of faculties with its salary of 600*l.* a year (see preface to his edition of his 'Judgments,' 1876). His chief ecclesiastical judgments were those in Martin *v.* Maconochie, 1868 (see Dale, *Judgments of the Privy Council*, and Sir R. Phillimore in Martin *v.* Maconochie, 1871), Elphinstone *v.* Purchas, 1870, on eucharistic ritual (see *Law Reports*, 3 Adm. and Eccl. 66; and *Law Reports*, 3 Privy Council, pp. 245 and 605); Sheppard *v.* Bennett, on the doctrine of the Real Presence, 1869 and 1870 (*Law Reports*, 2 Adm. and Eccl. 335, and 3rd ditto, 167; and *Law Reports*, 2 Privy Council, p. 450); and Boyd *v.* Phillpotts, the Exeter reredos case, in 1874 (*Law Reports*, 4 Adm. and Eccl. p. 297; and *Law Reports*, 6 Privy Council, p. 435). In 1871 and 1872, at the request of the government, he temporarily held the office of judge-advocate-general; and in 1875, pursuant to section 8 of the Judicature Act, 1875, he resigned his ecclesiastical judgeship. He was created a baronet in 1881, and in March 1883 resigned his judgeship in the probate division of the high court.

In 1879 he was president of the Association for the Reform and Codification of the Law of Nations. He served, too, on numerous royal commissions, including those on neutrality, naturalisation, ritual, and the building of the courts of justice, and also on the judicature and the ecclesiastical courts commissions. His influence upon church affairs through the leaders of the high church party was very considerable, and, as an old boy and a member of the governing board, he took a deep and continuous interest in the concerns of Westminster school. He died on 4 Feb. 1885 at The Coppice, near Henley-on-Thames, and was buried in Shiplake churchyard.

Phillimore belonged to a class of lawyers that has now passed away. He was a scholar both in the classic and in modern languages, and a jurist of wide reading. As an advocate he displayed great industry and tact, and he had a polished address and a considerable gift of eloquence; 'very handsome and very clever' was Dean Stanley's impression of him at their first meeting in 1835 (Prothero, *Life of A. P. Stanley*, i. 149). His best forensic appearances were in his defence of his brother-in-law, Archdeacon Denison, against the charge of heresy, and his conduct of the Smethurst will case (see Ballantine, *Experiences of a Barrister's Life*, i. 258), of Smith *v.* Tebbitt (*Law Reports*, 1 P. and M. p. 398), the case of the Banda and Kirwee booty, and the Knightsbridge ritual case. On the bench he was dignified, painstaking, and courteous; and he delivered a series of important judgments, full of historical and legal knowledge, and luminously expressed. It is true that some of his ecclesiastical judgments were not upheld by the privy council upon appeal, though in the last ritual case, Read *v.* Bishop of Lincoln, the privy council decidedly returned on several points to a view closely approximating to Phillimore's, whose churchmanship and reading of church law and history were of the old high-church type. As a judge in admiralty and matrimonial causes, and as an occasional member of the judicial committee of the privy council prior to 1874, he left his mark on the law, and that at a time when new practice and an increasing volume of litigation were occasioning many new departures. The Teutonia (*Law Reports*, 3 Adm. and Eccl. p. 394), and the Charkieh (*Law Reports*, 4 Adm. and Eccl. p. 59), in admiralty; Cheese

v. Lovejoy (*Law Reports*, 2 P. D. p. 251) in probate; and De Barros *v.* De Barros (*Law Reports*, 2 P. D. p. 81) in matrimonial case, are among his leading decisions.

He was a prolific author. He published in 1842 an edition of Dr. Burn's 'Ecclesiastical Law,' and a subsequent edition in 1873; an 'Essay on the Laws of Divorce,' 1844; a treatise on 'The Law of Domicil,' 1847; a pamphlet on the legal aspects of Russia's claim to intervene on behalf of the Christian subjects of Turkey, 1853; a letter to the archbishop of Canterbury in 1872 on clergy discipline. His 'Commentaries on International Law,' 4 vols., 1854–61, he re-edited in 1871; and three volumes of a third edition appeared in his lifetime. A collection of his own leading ecclesiastical judgments from 1867 to 1875 appeared in 1876. During the earlier part of his judicial career, being a good German scholar, he amused his leisure with a translation of Lessing's 'Laocoon,' which he published, with learned notes and prefaces, in 1874.

He married, in 1844, Charlotte, third daughter of John Denison, M.P., of Ossington Hall, Newark, Nottinghamshire, and sister of Viscount Ossington, sometime speaker of the House of Commons, who died on 19 Jan. 1892. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his son, Sir Walter Phillimore, D.C.L., chancellor of the diocese of Lincoln. He had also three daughters—Catherine Mary and Lucy, authors of several works, and Alice Grenville, a member of the Institute of Sick Nursing, 1883.

[Times, 5 Feb. 1885; Law Journal, 7 Feb. 1885; Law Times, 14 Feb. 1885, and 27 Oct. 1894; Solicitors' Journal, 7 Feb. 1885; art. by H. P. Liddon in Guardian, 11 Feb. 1885; World, 11 Feb. 1885; Revue du Droit International, vol. xvii. No. 2, article by Professor Holland; Tablettes Biographiques, memoir by L. de la Mazure, 1885; Westminster School Register; Carmina et Epigrammata recitata in aula collegiata apud Westmonasterienses, May 1885; information from Sir Walter Phillimore.]

J. A. H.

PHILLIP. [See also Philip and Phylip.]

PHILLIP, ARTHUR (1738–1814), vice-admiral and first governor of New South Wales, was born in the parish of Allhallows, Bread Street, London, on 11 Oct. 1738. His father, Jacob Phillip, a native of Frankfort, was a teacher of languages; his mother was Elizabeth (née Breach), the widow of Captain Herbert, R.N. The boy, being intended for the navy, was educated at Greenwich, and in 1755 became a midshipman in the Buckingham; this vessel was on the home station till April 1756, and then went as second flagship under Admiral Byng to the Mediterranean, where Phillip first saw active service. He followed his captain, Everett, to the larger ship, Union, and then to the Stirling Castle, which went to the West Indies in 1761. He was at the siege of Havannah in 1762, and was there promoted lieutenant on 7 June 1762.

In 1763, when peace was declared, Phillip married and settled at Lyndhurst, where he passed his time in farming and the ordinary magisterial and social occupations of a country gentleman. But it would appear that about 1776 he offered his services to the government of Portugal, and did valuable work in that country. On the outbreak of hostilities between France and Great Britain in 1778, he returned to serve under his own flag. On 2 Sept. 1779 he obtained the command of the Basilisk fireship; on 30 Nov. 1781 he was promoted post-captain to the Ariadne, and on 23 Dec. transferred to the Europe of 64 guns. Throughout 1782 he was cruising, and in January 1783 was ordered to the East Indies, but arrived home in May 1784, without being in action.

In 1786 Phillip was assigned the duty of forming a convict settlement in Australia. There seems to have been some reluctance at the admiralty as to his undertaking the work (Rusden). 'I cannot say,' wrote Lord Howe to Lord Sydney, 'the little knowledge I have of Captain Phillip would have led me to select him for service of this complicated nature.' But Phillip proved exceptionally well suited for the work. From September 1786 he was engaged in organising the expedition, and on 27 April 1787 he received his formal commission and instructions. The 'first fleet,' as it was so long called in Australia, consisted of the frigate Sirius, Captain (afterwards admiral) Hunter (1738–1821) [q. v.], the tender Supply, three storeships, and six transports with the convicts and their guard of marines. On 13 May 1787 it set sail, Phillip hoisting his flag on the Sirius. Dangers began early, for before they cleared the Channel the convicts on the Scarborough had formed a plan for seizing the ship. Making slow progress by way of Teneriffe and Rio Janeiro, the fleet left the Cape of Good Hope, where the last supplies were taken in, on 12 Nov. On the 25th Phillip went on board the Supply, and pushed on to the new land, reaching Botany Bay on 18 Jan. 1788. Not satisfied with this situation, Phillip set out on 22 Jan. to examine Port Jackson, a harbour mentioned by Captain Cook, and here, without hesitation, he

pitched the new settlement. On 26 Jan. 1788 he founded the city, which he christened Sydney, after Thomas Townshend, viscount Sydney, the secretary of state [q. v.]; on 7 Feb. he formally inaugurated the new government with such pomp as he could command. But anxieties soon tested Phillip's capacities; the supply of food was limited, and before the end of February a plot for a raid on the stores was discovered. It was of the first importance to make the colony self-supporting, and the soil around Sydney turned out disappointing. The unwillingness of the convicts to work became daily more apparent, and it would be long before free settlers could be induced to come over. In October 1788 Phillip despatched the Sirius to the Cape for help. The frigate returned in May 1789 with some small supplies; but even in January 1790 no tidings from England had yet reached the colony; the whole settlement was on half-rations; the troops were on the verge of mutiny, and their commanding officer was almost openly disloyal. Phillip shared in all the privations himself; kept a cheerful countenance, encouraged exploration, and made every effort to conciliate the natives. It was not till 19 Sept. 1790 that the danger of starvation was finally removed. About the same time Phillip's efforts to enter into regular relations with the natives bore fruit. On a visit to the chief, Bennilong, he was attacked and wounded by a spear; but he would allow no retaliation, and his courage produced a good effect. Bennilong sent apologies. By the firmness with which he dispensed justice to native and to convict alike, Phillip gradually won the confidence of the former, and when he left the colony in 1792 the native chiefs Bennilong and Yemmerawanme asked to accompany him to England. To exploration Phillip had little time to devote. As early as March 1788 he examined Broken Bay at the mouth of the Hawkesbury River, calling the southern branch Pitt River, after the prime minister. In April 1788 he made an inland excursion, but did not get far. In July 1789 he explored the Hawkesbury River to Broken Hill. In April 1791 he set out with a party to explore the Nepean River, taking natives with him, and, not being successful, he sent another party in June 1791, which produced better results. The settlement of Norfolk Island was entirely due to Phillip and his lieutenant, King. In September 1791 his confidential envoy, King, arrived from England, and brought from the home government formal approval of his policy. But Phillip's health was failing, and in November he asked permission to resign. His government was still full of difficulties. In December the convicts made a disturbance before Government house by way of protest against Phillip's regulations for the issue of provisions; Phillip repressed such disorder with a strong hand. The home government begged him to withdraw his resignation. But his state of health compelled him to return to England on 11 Dec. 1792, and final permission to resign was granted him on 23 July 1793.

Phillip's energy and self-reliance, his humanity and firmness, made a lasting impression on New South Wales. He permanently inspired the colony, despite the unpromising materials out of which it was formed, with an habitual respect for law, a deference to constituted authority, and an orderly behaviour (Rusden).

On his return to England Phillip's health improved, but he lived in retirement on the pension granted 'in consideration of his meritorious services.' On 1 Jan. 1801 he became rear-admiral of the blue, on 23 April 1804 rear-admiral of the white, and on 9 Nov. 1805 of the red. On 25 Oct. 1809 he was made vice-admiral of the white, and on 31 July 1810 of the red. He died during November 1814 at Bath.

Phillip published an account of his 'Voyage to Botany Bay,' 4to, 1789, 1790; a portrait engraved after Wheatley is prefixed.

[Naval Chronicle, xxvii. 1; Phillip's Voyage to Botany Bay, London, 4to, 1789; Therry's History of New South Wales; Rusden's History of Australia, vol. i.; Gent. Mag. 1814, ii. 507.]

C. A. H.

PHILLIP, JOHN (1817–1867), subject and portrait painter, the son of an old soldier, was born at 13 Skene Square, Aberdeen, on 19 April 1817. He showed a bent towards art from his earliest years; and when he became an errand-boy to a tinsmith in Hutchison Street, he used to paint rude pictures with the coarse colours used for coating the pails and cans in his master's shop. He was next apprenticed to Spark, a painter and glazier in Wallace Nook, Aberdeen, at the age of fifteen, and began to execute likenesses. He copied a picture of Wallace from a signboard in the neighbourhood, and himself painted a signboard for a basket-maker in Queen Street, a work which is mentioned as his first commission.

A friend of his father's, one David Benziel, master of the brig Manly, promised soon afterwards to take him some day to London in his vessel, but the eager youth could never induce him to name the day. At length, in 1834, he secreted himself in the Manly

as a stowaway. On his discovery he was set to work to paint the figure-head, and after his arrival in London was obliged to aid in lifting ballast. At length left free for one entire day, he made straight for the Royal Academy, waiting two hours till its doors opened; 'I was the first in,' he used to say in telling the story, 'and they swept me out with the sawdust in the evening;' and that same night he started in the brig on his return to Aberdeen (Barlow, p. ix; Redgrave states that he spent a week in London). As a memorial of the voyage he painted a picture of the ship, a work still preserved, and the earliest of his productions of which the date is definitely ascertained.

Stimulated by what he had seen, he returned to his art with redoubled energy, and studied under James Forbes, a local portrait-painter, producing in the beginning of 1835, a genre picture, 'The Pedlar or Newsvendor,' an interior with twelve figures, which showed clear traces of the manner of Wilkie, whose works were, at this time, probably only known to the young painter through engravings. It was purchased by Lord Panmure, who afterwards presented it, along with Phillip's 'The Morning of Bannockburn,' 1843, and two of his cattle-subjects, to the Mechanics' Institution, Brechin. He was also occasionally employed at this time as a scene-painter in the Aberdeen Theatre. But his main occupation was still that of a house-painter and a glazier, under Spark.

One morning he was sent to the house of Major Pryse Lockhart Gordon, to repair a broken pane of glass; but the pictures on the walls, which were of an artistic quality hitherto quite unknown to him, fascinated him, and he could do no work. The major, who had a fine taste in art, became much interested in the young glazier, and brought him under the notice of Lord Panmure. Panmure generously wrote to Gordon: 'I will be at the expense of your youth's education as an artist, and will more readily adopt any plan you may suggest for that purpose; so strike while the iron is hot; be prompt and spare no expense;' at the same time he enclosed a cheque for 50*l*. In 1836 Phillip went to London under the auspices of Panmure. At first he studied under Thomas Musgrave Joy [q. v.], but in 1837 he was admitted to the schools of the Royal Academy, to whose exhibitions he began to contribute in 1838, showing a portrait of a young lady. As his name appears incorrectly in the catalogue as 'J. Phillips,' it has generally been stated that he did not begin to exhibit till the following year, when he was represented by 'A Moor' and a portrait of W. Clerihew. In 1840 he returned to Aberdeen, and there executed a number of portraits, including an admirable oval likeness of himself, and a full-length of James Blaikie of Craigiebuckler, provost of the city; but in 1841 he was again in London. He at first mainly occupied himself with portraiture; but in 1846 he exhibited an historical subject, 'Wallace and his Schoolfellows at Dundee,' followed in 1847 by his fine 'Presbyterian Catechising,' in which the influence of Wilkie is still apparent, as also in the other Scottish subjects, 'Baptism in Scotland,' 1850, and 'The Spae-wife,' 'A Scottish Washing,' and 'A Sunbeam,' all shown in 1851.

His health had always been delicate, and, acting on medical advice, he spent the winter of 1851–2 in Seville. The result was a complete change in his art. Influenced by the works of Velasquez, and still more strongly by the vivid sunlight and the potent colouring that he saw around him, his work gained in decision of touch and in chromatic splendour, and he speedily adopted the style which characterised his finest productions, and with which his name is associated. His work of this period having attracted the attention of Sir Edwin Landseer, R.A., he brought the painter under the notice of Her Majesty, who purchased 'The Spanish Gipsy Mother,' 1853, and commissioned 'The Letter-writer of Seville,' 1854. In 1855 Phillip exhibited a Scottish picture, 'Collection of the Offertory in a Scotch Kirk,' which marked a distinct advance upon his previous renderings of similar subjects; but in 1856–7 he made an extended tour through Spain with Mr. Richard Ansdell, R.A., the chief results of which were his 'Prison Window' and 'Charity,' which were much admired in the academy of 1857. Their exhibition was followed in the same year by the painter's election as associate of the Royal Academy, and he became a full member in 1859, the year in which he exhibited 'A Huff,' a remarkably successful rendering of rich female beauty. In 1858 he was commissioned by Her Majesty—who had previously added to her series of his pictures the powerfully dramatic 'Dying Contrabandista'—to paint 'The Marriage of the Princess Royal with the Crown Prince of Germany,' a harassing ceremonial work, which he undertook reluctantly, and carried through in a manner much more artistic and successful than is usual in productions of this class.

In 1860 Spain was again visited, and the six months that Phillip spent there was a time of prodigious artistic activity. During this

brief period no fewer than twenty-five important pictures, twenty smaller subjects, besides forty-five sketches in water-colours, and many pencil drawings, were begun, and most of the paintings were afterwards completed; for Phillip had now obtained full command of his brush, and worked with a decision and a speed that have been rarely surpassed. The productions of this period include several spirited and telling copies from the works of Velasquez, made in Madrid. It was to this visit to Spain that Phillip's masterpiece, 'La Gloria,' shown in the academy in 1864, is due. This great work depicts the strange Spanish custom of celebrating the death of an infant and her entrance into paradise with dancing and music; and, while it shows considerable dramatic feeling in its contrasts between the gaiety of the merry-makers, the silent grief of the mother, and the still, white face of the infant, it is still more remarkable as a singularly powerful example of splendid handling and gorgeous colouring. A small picture, 'Il Cigarrillo,' painted in the same year, in the delicate refinement of its green, white, and rosy tones, and in its exquisite rendering of light, marks the high-water mark of the artist's technique. Another exquisite technical triumph is 'La Bomba,' a girl pouring out wine for two muleteers, painted in 1862–3. In 1863 Phillip had completed and exhibited a work of a very different class, 'House of Commons, 1860, during the Debate on the French Treaty,' a work firmly handled, and successful in the portraiture that it contains; but in 1865 there appeared another important Spanish subject, 'The Early Career of Murillo,' who is depicted sketching in the fair at Seville.

In 1866 Phillip made his last visit to the continent, residing in Rome and at Florence, where he devoted himself to the study of Titian in the Pitti Palace; but soon after his return he was struck down by paralysis, in the house of Mr. W. P. Frith, R.S., and he died at Campden Hill, Kensington, 27 Feb. 1867.

In the London international exhibition of 1873 over two hundred of his works were included, the catalogue being compiled by his friend and executor Mr. T. Oldham Barlow, who had engraved so many of them, and who caused photographs to be taken from fifty-six of the works left unfinished in his studio, prints of which are in the possession of the British Museum and the Royal Academy. Some thirty were shown in the Aberdeen exhibition, and fourteen in the Manchester jubilee exhibition in 1887. In addition to his subject-pictures, Phillip produced many forcible portraits of distinguished persons, including Sir J. E. Millais, R.A., 1843; Richard Ansdell, R.A., 1856; Samuel Bough, R.S.A., 1856; T. Oldham Barlow, A.R.A., 1856; the prince consort, 1858; and the Princess Beatrice, 1860. He is represented in the National Gallery of Scotland by portraits of W. B. Johnstone, R.S.A., and his wife, by eight studies and unfinished works in oils and water-colours, and by his copy of 'The Surrender of Breda' by Velasquez; and in the schools of the Royal Academy, London, by copies of the same artist's 'Velasquez painting the Infanta,' and of his portrait known as 'Alonso Cano,' which was purchased for 1,080*l.* at his sale. Phillip frequently painted his own portrait, but the best and latest likeness is that executed in 1867 by Mr. C. E. Cundell. John Thomas produced a bust in marble in 1860.

[Athenæum, 1867, pp. 294, 323–4, 356; Art Journal, 1867, pp. 127, 153, 157; Leisure Hour, xvii. 629; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century; Ruskin's Academy Notes, 1855; Palgrave's Essays on Art; Cunningham's Lives of the Painters, ed. Heaton, 1880; Barlow's Catalogue of Phillip's Works in International Exhibition of 1873; Armstrong's Scottish Painters; Redgrave's Dictionary; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Royal Academy Catalogues.] J. M. G.

PHILLIP, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1600), translator, made several translations, chiefly of books of travel, from the Dutch. His work is not very accurate. The titles of his books, all of which are rare, are: 1. 'The Pathway to Knowledge, written in Dutch, and translated into English,' London, 1596, 4to. 2. 'The Description of a Voyage made by certaine Ships of Holland into the East Indies, with their Adventures and Successe; together with the Description of the Countries, Townes, and Inhabitants of the same: who set forth on the Second of April, 1595, and returned on the 14 of August, 1597,' London, 1598, 4to, dedicated to Sir James Scudamore (*Cat. of Grenville Library*); reprinted in Hakluyt's 'Collection' (vol. v. new edit.), and in 'Oxford Collection of Voyages and Travels' (vol. ii.) The original is by Bernardt Langhenez. 3. 'John Huighen van Linschoten his Discours of Voyages into the East and West Indies. Devided into foure Bookes,' London, 1598, folio; illustrated with maps, plans, and views copied from the Dutch. 4. 'A true and perfect Description of three Voyages to the North Pole, performed by the Ships of Holland and Zealand, so strange and wonderfull that the like hath never been heard of before,' Lon-

don, 1609, 4to, dedicated to Sir Thomas Smith, governor of the Muscovy Company; abridged in 'Purchas his Pilgrimes' (vol. iii.), and edited by C. T. Beke for the Hakluyt Society, London, 1853, 8vo. The original is by G. de Veer. 5. 'The Relation of a Wonderful Voiage made by William Cornelison Schouten of Horne. Showing how South from the Straights of Magelan, in Terra Delfuogo, he found and discovered a newe Passage through the great South Sea, and that way sayled round about the World. Describing what Islands, Countries, People, and Strange Adventures he found in the saide Passage,' London, 1619, 4to; dedicated to Sir T. Smith, governor of the East India Company. 6. 'Newes from Bohemia. An Apologie made by the States of the Kingdom of Bohemia, showing the Reasons why those of the Reformed Religion were moved to take Armes, for the Defence of the King and themselves, especially against the dangerous Sect of Jesuites. Translated out of Dutch into Latine, and thence into English, by Will. Philip [sic.],' London, 1619. There are copies in the British Museum.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Ames's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.]

E. C. M.

PHILLIPPS. [See also PHELIPS, PHILIPPS, PHILIPS, and PHILLIPS.]

PHILLIPPS, JAMES ORCHARD HALLIWELL- (1820–1889), antiquary. [See HALLIWELL.]

PHILLIPPS, SAMUEL MARCH (1780–1862), legal writer, second son of Thomas March of More Crichel, Dorset, was born at Uttoxeter on 14 July 1780. His father assumed the additional surname of Phillipps on succeeding in 1796 to the estate of Garendon Park, Leicestershire, under the will of his cousin, Samuel Phillipps. His mother was Susan, fourteenth daughter of Edward Lisle of Crux-Easton, Hampshire. He was educated at the Charterhouse and Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A., being eighth wrangler and chancellor's medallist, in 1802, and proceeded M.A. in 1805. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1806, but did not practise. His leisure he devoted to researches in the law of evidence and the state trials. In 1827 he accepted the post of permanent under-secretary for home affairs, which he held until 1848, when he retired, and was sworn of the privy council. He died at Great Malvern on 11 March 1862.

Phillipps married, on 16 Oct. 1812, Charemelle (*d.* 1825), second daughter of Charles Grant, and sister of Charles Grant, lord Glenelg [q.v.], by whom he had issue two sons.

Phillipps takes high rank among legal authors by his 'Treatise on the Law of Evidence,' London, 1814, 8vo, which, though now superseded, was in its day a standard text-book both in England and America. The eighth and last English edition, in the preparation of which he was assisted by Andrew Amos, appeared at London in 1838, 2 vols. 8vo. The fifth American edition was published at New York in 1868, 3 vols. 8vo. In 1826 he edited 'State Trials; or a Collection of the most interesting Trials prior to the Revolution of 1688,' London, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 804, 1143; Hutchins's Dorset, ed. 1808, iii. 131; Burke's Landed Gentry, 'Le Lisle;' Grad. Cantabr.; Cambridge University Calendar, 1802; Gent. Mag. 1812 pt. ii. p. 390, 1825 pt. ii. p. 572, 1862 pt. i. p. 520; Ann. Reg. 1862, App. to Chron. p. 392; Law Times, 29 March 1862; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Marvin's Legal Bibliography.]

J. M. R.

PHILLIPPS, SIR THOMAS (1792–1872), baronet, antiquary, and bibliophile, born at 32 Cannon Street, Manchester, on 2 July 1792, came of a family long settled at Broadway, Worcestershire. He was baptised at the collegiate church (now the cathedral) of Manchester, where the entry runs '1792, July 22, Thomas Phillipps, son of Hanna Walton.' His father, Thomas Phillipps, son of William Phillipps, was born in 1742, was a magistrate for Worcestershire, and was appointed high sheriff for the county in 1801. A man of considerable culture, he acquired a large property around Broadway, including the Child's Wickham, Buckland, and Middle Hill estates. Sir Thomas succeeded to the whole of the property on the death of his father in 1818.

Thomas was educated at Rugby and University College, Oxford, matriculating 19 Oct. 1811, and graduating B.A. in 1815 and M.A. in 1820. From his earliest years he showed a love for literature, and while at Rugby collected a number of books, of which the catalogue is still extant. His father encouraged his studious tastes. All his pocket-money was spent in books, and he passed his holidays both in and out of doors with a book as his constant companion. While at Oxford his taste for old books and manuscripts increased. Within a year of his father's death he married, and soon afterwards entered on the main business of his life, the collection of rare manuscripts of all ages, countries, languages, and subjects. 'In amassing my collection of manuscripts,' he said later (*Cat.* pref.), 'I commenced with purchasing everything that lay within my

reach, to which I was instigated by reading various accounts of the destruction of valuable manuscripts. . . . My principal search has been for historical, and particularly unpublished, manuscripts, whether good or bad, and more particularly those on vellum. My chief desire for preserving vellum manuscripts arose from witnessing the unceasing destruction of them by goldbeaters; my search for charters or deeds by their destruction in the shops of glue-makers and tailors. As I advanced, the ardour of the pursuit increased, until at last I became a perfect vello-maniac (if I may coin a word), and I gave any price that was asked. Nor do I regret it, for my object was not only to secure good manuscripts for myself, but also to raise the public estimation of them, so that their value might be more generally known, and, consequently, more manuscripts preserved. For nothing tends to the preservation of anything so much as making it bear a high price. The examples I always kept in view were Sir Robert Cotton and Sir Robert Harley.'

The earliest of his large purchases of manuscripts Phillipps made while on a prolonged visit to the continent, between 1820 and 1825, when he visited Belgium, Holland, France, Germany, and Switzerland. In 1824, at the sale at The Hague of the famous Meerman collection of manuscripts, Phillipps was the chief buyer—in fact three-fourths of these valuable manuscripts passed into his hands; but, owing to his unwillingness to bid against Thomas Gaisford, dean of Christ Church [q. v.], the Bodleian Library was able to acquire a few important volumes. In the same year another great series of manuscripts, dating from the ninth century, Phillipps purchased privately from Professor Van Ess of Darmstadt. Most of these were formerly in German monasteries, and, though chiefly theological, were of importance for the study of old German dialects. In Belgium he acquired large batches of early manuscripts on vellum, coming from the libraries of famous monasteries. At the Chardin sale in Paris he obtained upwards of 120 manuscripts, and at the Celotti sale more than 150. In 1827 Phillips persistently outbid the agent of the Dutch government at the sale of the Muschenbroek collection of charters, chronicles, and cartularies dealing with the history of Utrecht and other provinces of Holland.

When again settled in England he was in constant communication with the most important English and foreign booksellers. From Thorpe, whom he first commissioned to search for manuscripts in 1822, he obtained some of his largest and most valuable collections. In 1836 he bought of him upwards of sixteen hundred manuscripts. Before 1830 he acquired many important classical manuscripts from the Drury collection, the Lang collection of French romances, the Battlesden library belonging to Sir Gregory Page Turner, the Williams collection which included Bishop Gundulf's celebrated bible, the Craven Ord collection, rich in chronicles, cartularies, household books of kings, queens, and nobles, and the Earl of Guilford's splendid collection of Italian manuscripts in more than thirteen hundred volumes. At a later period he secured the manuscripts respecting Mexico belonging to Lord Kingsborough, whom Phillipps had first recommended to study Mexican subjects [see KING, EDWARD, VISCOUNT KINGSBOROUGH]. French Revolution papers (in some eight or nine hundred volumes), the Hanbury Williams, the Ker Porter, and Roscoe correspondence likewise fell into his hands. In 1836 he obtained over four hundred lots from the Heber collection, including valuable volumes of early English poetry and French romances. He also acquired the historical collection (in ninety-seven volumes) of charters, grants, rolls, together with the original cartulary and other evidences relating to Battle Abbey since its foundation.

Among manuscripts relating to Ireland that found their way into Phillipps's library from the Cooper, O'Reilly, Betham, Monck Mason, Todd, and other collections, was a far-famed manuscript of Giraldus Cambrensis of the twelfth to the thirteenth century, illustrated with spirited contemporary drawings.

In the history and literature of Wales Phillipps took peculiar interest, and his large collection was rich in old Welsh poetry. Among the Welsh treasures was one of the four famous books of Wales, i.e. Aneurin's 'Gododin,' a manuscript of the twelfth century, on vellum.

Of oriental manuscripts Phillipps owned some four or five hundred volumes, and among many valuable Greek manuscripts was a splendid manuscript of Dioscorides of the tenth to eleventh century on vellum, beautifully illustrated. Phillipps's illuminated manuscripts were of rare beauty; some of them had been executed for the Medici, Charles VIII of France, Pope Nicholas V, Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain, Mathias Corvinus, king of Hungary, and other important persons. The gem of the library was a thirteenth-century volume of miniatures, representing numerous incidents of bible history beginning with the creation. Another important feature of Phillipps's

great storehouse were the manuscripts bound in ornamental metal and studded with crystals or gems, of which there are not two hundred known specimens throughout Europe. The whole of Phillipps's manuscripts ultimately numbered about sixty thousand.

Phillipps at the same time purchased printed books of all classes, both ancient and modern. With Van Ess's manuscripts he bought a fine series of *incunabula* in about a thousand volumes. He sought the original printed editions of the classics, and secured several of them printed on vellum. He owned a copy of Caxton's 'Recuyell of the Histories of Troye,' and numerous rare works on America. Phillipps also formed a fine collection of coins and of pictures, including a number of drawings collected by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and a large collection of pictures by George Catlin, illustrative of the manners and customs of the North American Indians.

Unlike most collectors, Phillipps bought his manuscripts for work. Few volumes were without some trace that he had studied them, while hundreds of notebooks are filled with his own topographical, historical, genealogical, and miscellaneous notes. In 1819 he privately printed, at Salisbury, 'Collections for Wiltshire,' and in 1820, at Evesham, 'Account of the Family of Sir Thomas Molyneux' (his first wife's father). With a view to making some of his manuscripts more generally accessible, he established about 1822 a private printing-press in a tower situated on the Middle Hill estate, and known as Broadway Tower. A vignette of this tower is to be found on some of the title-pages of the genealogical, topographical, and other works from time to time issued from this press (see infra).

In 1862 Phillipps decided to remove both his library and printing-press from Middle Hill to a larger and more commodious building, Thirlestane House, Cheltenham, which he purchased of Lord Northwick. His collections replaced in the galleries the Northwick collection of pictures. Continually corresponding with literary men in all parts of the world, he was always glad to welcome students to Middle Hill or Thirlestane House.

Phillipps was assiduous in the regulation of his estates, and was fond of sport. In 1826 he unsuccessfully contested the parliamentary representation of Grimsby. He was created a baronet on 27 July 1821, and was high sheriff for Worcestershire in 1825. He was a trustee of the British Museum, was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society in 1819, and was fellow of the chief learned societies at home and abroad. He declined election to the Roxburghe Club on the ground that they did not publish sufficiently important works. He was one of the earliest members of the Athenæum Club.

Phillips died at Thirlestane House on 6 Feb. 1872, and was buried at the old church, Broadway, Worcestershire. He married, first, on 7 Feb. 1819, Harriet, daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir Thomas Molyneux, bart., of Castle Dillon, co. Armagh, by whom he had three daughters. The eldest, Henrietta Elizabeth Molyneux (*d.* 1879), who married James Orchard Halliwell, the Shakespearean scholar, succeeded to the entailed Middle Hill estates [see Halliwell, afterwards Halliwell-Phillipps, James Orchard]. The second daughter, Maria Sophia, married the Rev. John Walcot of Bitterley Court, Shropshire, and died on 26 Feb. 1858. The third daughter, Katherine Somerset Wyttenbach, married John Edward Addison Fenwick, formerly vicar of Needwood, Staffordshire, and is still living. Sir Thomas married, secondly, in 1842, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. W. J. Mansell. A fine portrait of the collector, by Thomas Phillips, R.A. (1770–1845) [q. v.], is at Thirlestane House.

By his will Phillipps left Thirlestane House, together with his books, manuscripts, pictures, prints, coins, &c., to his youngest daughter, Mrs. Fenwick. A portion of the manuscripts has since been dispersed by private treaty or by auction at Sotheby's (July 1891, July 1892, June 1893, and March 1895). The German government purchased the greater part of the Meerman collection; the Dutch government the manuscripts relating to Holland, and the Belgian government those coming from or relating to their country, while Alsace-Lorraine acquired the cartularies, charters, &c., relating to Metz, Strasburg, and other places in these provinces. But the most valuable manuscripts still remain at Thirlestane House. The printed books in Phillipps's library were sold at Sotheby's in three portions, in August 1886, January 1889, and December 1891 respectively.

An incomplete enumeration of the works issued from Phillipps's private press at Middle Hill ('Typis Medio-Montanis') occupies some fourteen pages in Lowndes's 'Bibliographer's Manual' (pp. 1856–8, and appendix, pp. 225–237). Many of these issues were edited by Phillipps himself. But some are mere leaflets, comprising extracts from registers, visitations, genealogies, cartularies, and brief catalogues of manuscripts in private and public libraries, both in England and abroad, besides a number of complimentary and other

verses, lists of inscriptions, prospectuses, squibs, and other trifles.

Among the more important of Phillipps's private issues are: 1. 'Institutiones Clericorum in Comitatu Wiltoniæ, 1297–1810,' 2 vols. fol. vol. i. Salisbury, 1822; vol. ii. Middle Hill, 1825. 2. 'Monumental Inscriptions in the County of Wilton,' 1822. 3. 'Catalogus Librorum Manuscriptorum Antonii a Wood' (in the Ashmolean Library) [by William Huddersford, Oxford, 1761], 1824, fol. 4. 'Catalogus Librorum Manuscriptorum in Bibliotheca Phillippica,' 1824–[1867 ?] fol.; the second sheet describes the manuscripts of Dr. Van Ess, and the fifth the Meerman MSS. Succeeding supplements describe a total of 17,872 manuscripts, and other manuscripts were roughly catalogued up to 34,316 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ix. 201). 5. 'Itinerarium ad Terram Sanctam: per Petrum de Suchen A.D. 1336, scriptum A.D. 1350,' 1825, 12mo, pp. 5–78 (incomplete). 6. 'Marriages, Baptisms, and Burials in Somerset House Chapel,' 1831, 8vo. 7. 'Catalogus Manuscriptorum in Bibliothecis Angliæ,' pts. i. and ii. 1833–9, fol. 8. 'Index to Cartularies, now or formerly existing since the Dissolution of the Monasteries,' 1839, 12mo. 9. 'Aubrey's Collections for Wiltshire, printed from the original Manuscript under the Inspection of Sir T. P.,' London, 1839, 4to. 10. 'Sir Dudley Carleton's State Letters during his Embassy to The Hague, 1627, now first edited by Sir T. P.,' 1841, 4to.

[Times, 8 Feb. 1872; Athenæum, February 1872; Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes, 1889, pp. 68, 180; Book Lore, iv. 141; private information.]

PHILLIPS. [See also PHELIPS, PHILIPPS, PHILIPS, and PHILLIPPS.]

PHILLIPS, ARTHUR (1605–1695), musician, son of William Phillips of Winchester, was born in 1605, and matriculated from New College, Oxford, on 15 Nov. 1622. In 1638 he was organist at Bristol; in 1639 organist of Magdalen College, Oxford; in 1640 he graduated Mus. Bac., and from 1639 to 1656 was choragus or professor of music at Oxford. He became a Roman catholic, resigned his post at the university, and served Queen Henrietta Maria as organist in France. On his return to England he became before 1670 steward of John Caryll the elder of Harting in Sussex. He died on 27 March 1695. His will was proved by his nephew, Hugh Phillips, who succeeded to the stewardship, and died in 1696.

Phillips composed music in several parts to poems and hymns by Dr. Thomas Pierce [q. v.], including 'The Resurrection,' 1649, and 'The Requiem, or Liberty of an imprisoned Royalist,' 1641. A fancy, upon a ground, by him, is in British Museum Addit. MS. 29996, fol. 193 *b*.

[Wood's Fasti, p. 283; Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, ii. 191, 283; Hawkins's Hist. ii. 584; Grove's Dict. ii. 705; Caryll Papers, Brit. Mus.; Addit. MSS. 28240–28253, passim; Brit. Mus. Charters, 19024, 19027.] L. M. M.

PHILLIPS, CATHERINE (1727–1794), quakeress, daughter of Henry Payton of Dudley, Worcestershire, by his wife Ann, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Fowler of Evesham, in the same county, was born at Dudley on 16 Jan. 1726–7. Her parents were devout quakers, and, her gift of pious oratory becoming conspicuous at an early age, she entered the ministry in 1748. Thenceforth she went on annual preaching tours among the Friends, visiting Wales, Cornwall, Ireland in 1751, and Scotland in 1752. In 1753 she sailed from London to Charlestown, traversed the whole of Carolina, and prolonged her stay in the New England colonies until 1756. In the following year she sailed from Harwich on a missionary tour in Holland, preaching to the natives by means of an interpreter. Her marriage at Bewdley, on 15 July 1772, to William Phillips, a widower, in the coppermining business, proved no impediment to her itinerant preaching. After her husband's death, however, in 1785, her health declined, and her faculties seem to have decayed. She died at Redruth in Cornwall on 16 Aug. 1794, and was buried at Kea. Her son James was father of Richard Phillipps (1778–1851) [q.v.], and of William Phillipps (1775–1828) [q. v.]

Two years after her death appeared the autobiographical 'Memoirs of the Life of Catherine Phillips, to which are added some of her Epistles,' London, 1797, 8vo, a strictly edifying work, testifying to the writer's conviction of divine guidance in every circumstance of life. These 'Memoirs' were reprinted in the 'Friends' Library,' edited by William and Thomas Evans of Philadelphia (1847, vol. xi. pp. 188–287), and abridged by the Religious Tract Society in 1835. Minor works, in addition to printed addresses and letters, are: 'Considerations on the Causes of the High Price of Grain . . . with occasional remarks,' 1792, 8vo; 'Reasons why the People called Quakers cannot so fully unite with the Methodists in their Missions to the Negroes in the West India Islands and Africa as freely to contribute thereto,' London, 1792, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1793; and 'The Happy King, a Sacred Poem, with

occasional remarks. Respectfully addressed to George III,' privately printed, 1794. Mrs. Phillips is said to have had considerable knowledge in medicine and botany, and to have 'published something on planting and beautifying waste grounds,' but no such work appears to be known. Some of her discourses are appended to those of Samuel Fothergill [q. v.], published in 1803, and some letters are printed in John Kendall's 'Letters on Religious Subjects,' 1805, vol. ii.

[Memoirs of Life of Catherine Phillips, 1797; Gent. Mag. 1795, i. 259; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 479; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 271; Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt, p. 352; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, ii. 405–6 (with full bibliography); Crosfield's Memoirs of Samuel Fothergill, 1857, pp. 440–1; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PHILLIPS, CHARLES (*fl.* 1770–1780), engraver, was born in 1737. He worked chiefly in mezzotint after the old masters; and his plates of that kind, which are few but of excellent quality, were all published between 1766 and 1776, some by Boydell, and others by Phillips himself. The most important are: 'Boy with Pigeon,' after F. Mola; 'Virgin and Child, with St. John and Two Angels,' after Parmigiano; 'Holy Family,' after S. Conca; 'Isaac blessing Jacob,' after Spagnoletto; 'The Philosopher,' after Rembrandt; Rubens with his wife and child, after Rubens; Mr. Weston in the character of Tycho, after De Loutherbourg; Nelly O'Brien, after Reynolds; and Lydia Hone, after N. Hone. The last is a remarkably luminous and powerful work. Some of these Phillips exhibited with the Free Society, to which later, and up to 1783, he sent some plates in the dotted manner after De Loutherbourg and others.

[Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

PHILLIPS, CHARLES (1787?–1859), barrister and miscellaneous writer, born at Sligo about 1787, was son of Charles Phillips, a councillor of the town, who was connected in some way with Goldsmith's family, was a Roman catholic, and died in 1800 (*European Magazine*, lxx. 390). After receiving a fairly good education in Sligo from the Rev. James Armstrong, Charles was sent in 1802 to Trinity College, Dublin, at the age of fifteen, and in 1806 graduated B.A. In the following year he entered the Middle Temple in London, and was called to the Irish bar in 1812. While in London he engaged in literature, which thenceforth occupied his leisure. He joined the Connaught circuit, and speedily made a reputation by his florid oratory, which, though condemned by the bar, was very effective with juries. He was employed in most of the 'crim. con.' cases of the period, and some of his extravagant speeches were published in separate form. He took a considerable part in the agitation for Roman catholic emancipation. In 1813 he was presented with a national testimonial, and was publicly thanked by the Catholic Board. O'Connell eulogised him warmly, and Phillips almost exhausted the vocabulary of praise in his public references to his panegyrist.

In 1821 he was called to the English bar, where his fame as a pleader had preceded him. In a comparatively short time he was leader of the Old Bailey bar. Lord Brougham professed admiration for his abilities, although he regarded his speeches as 'horticultural.' Christopher North, while admitting that he had faults, was of opinion that he was worth 'a dozen Sheils.' Sir James Mackintosh declared, on the other hand, that his style was 'pitiful to the last degree. He ought by common consent to be driven from the bar.' He was nicknamed 'Counsellor O'Garnish,' and his conduct of the defence of Courvoisier, a valet charged with the murder of his master, Lord William Russell, in 1840, was generally condemned. It is said that, though fully aware of his client's guilt, he pledged his word that he was innocent, and sought to fasten the crime on another. He was reported to have declined a silk gown and a judicial appointment in Calcutta, but in 1842 Brougham appointed him commissioner of the bankruptcy court of Liverpool. In 1846 he obtained the post of commissioner of the insolvent debtors' court of London. He died in Golden Square, London, on 1 Feb. 1859, aged 70, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

That Phillips was possessed of real eloquence cannot be disputed. His published speeches contain many passages of fine and fervent oratory, but the vice of overstatement was habitual to him. A portrait appears in the 'Pantheon of the Age,' 1825, iii. 134. He was a clever writer, as is shown by his 'Curran and his Contemporaries,' 1818, and many of his productions ran into several editions.

The following is a list of his more important writings: 1. 'A Letter to the Editor of the Edinburgh Review,' 8vo, 1810. 2. 'The Consolations of Erin: a Eulogy,' 4to, 1810. 3. 'The Loves of Celestine and St. Aubert,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1811. 4. 'The Emerald Isle,' a poem, 4to, 1812; 2nd edit. 4to, 1812. 5. 'A Garland for the Grave of R. B. Sheri-

dan,' 8vo, 1816. 6. 'Speech on the Dethronement of Napoleon,' 8vo, 1816. 7. 'The Liberation of John Magee,' a poem, 8vo, 1816. 8. 'Two Speeches on the Catholic Question,' 8vo, 1816. 9. 'Historical Character of Napoleon Bonaparte, with a curious and interesting Letter of his,' 8vo, 1817. 10. 'An Elegy on H.R.H. the Princess Charlotte of Wales,' 16mo, 1817. 11. 'The Lament of the Emerald Isle' (a poem on the same occasion), 8vo, 1817. 12. 'The Speeches of Charles Phillips,' edited by himself, with a preface by J. Finlay, 8vo, 1817. 13. 'Recollections of Curran and some of his Cotemporaries,' 8vo, 1818; 5th edit. entitled 'Curran and his Cotemporaries,' Edinburgh, 1857, 8vo. 14. 'Two Speeches in defence of the Christian Religion,' 5th edit. 8vo, 1819. 15. 'Specimens of Irish Eloquence,' with biographical notices, 8vo, 1819. 16. 'The Queen's Case stated,' 8vo, 1820; over twenty editions published in that year. 17. 'Correspondence between S. Warren and C. P. relative to the Trial of Courvoisier,' 8vo, 1849. 18. 'Historical Sketch of Arthur, Duke of Wellington,' 8vo, 1852. 19. 'Napoleon the Third,' 3rd edit. 8vo, 1854. 20. 'Vacation Thoughts on Capital Punishment,' 8vo, 1857; this work was reprinted by the quakers for their own use.

[O'Rorke's Hist. of Sligo, ii. 511–21; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. iii. 1581–2; Burke's Connaught Circuit, pp. 188–94, 194–202; O'Keeffe's Life of O'Connell, i. 354, 359; Brit. Mus. Cat.; European Mag. lxx. 387–90 (portrait); Public Characters, iii. 134–5 (portrait); Belgravia, vol. xxi.; Annual Reg. 1859, pp. 468–9; Georgian Era, ii. p. 552.]

D. J. O'D.

PHILLIPS, EDWARD (1630–1696?), author, and nephew of Milton, born in August 1630 in the Strand, near Charing Cross, was son of Edward Phillips, secondary of the crown office in the court of chancery, by Ann, only sister of John Milton the poet. The father died in 1631. His first-born child, a girl, died soon after birth in the winter of 1625–6, and was the subject of Milton's poem, 'O fairest flower, no sooner blown than blasted.' Edward was the second child; John (1631–1706) [q. v.], the second son, was born posthumously. After 1633 their mother married her first husband's friend and successor in the crown office, Thomas Agar, by whom she had two daughters, Mary and Anne Agar.

Edward and his brother were educated by their uncle, the poet. On the latter's return from Italy in the autumn of 1639, Edward attended daily at his lodgings, near St. Bride's churchyard, Fleet Street, to receive instruction, and when Milton removed to 'a pretty garden-house,' in Aldersgate Street, Edward was sent to board with him. He remained till he was more than twenty a member of his uncle's household, which was stationed in the Barbican from September 1643 till 1647, in High Holborn for a short time in that year, and subsequently at Charing Cross, near Spring Gardens. The course of study through which his uncle conducted him included a very liberal allowance of Latin and Greek literature. Besides the acknowledged classics, he made the acquaintance of such writers as Aratus, Dionysius Afer, and Manilius; nor were the Italian and French tongues neglected. Many branches of mathematics were seriously attacked, and the youth ploughed through masses of divinity. At Michaelmas 1650 Edward went to Oxford, and matriculated at Magdalen Hall on 19 Nov. He left the university after a few months' stay in 1651 without a degree, and sought a livelihood in London in private tuition or in work for the booksellers, which he looked to obtain either by his own ability or his uncle's influence. Although his views, religious, political, and moral, took, almost immediately on his leaving Oxford, the opposite direction to that in which his uncle had trained him, he maintained affectionate relations with Milton until the latter's death, and often stayed under the poet's roof. In 1662 he spent much time with Milton in Jewin Street, and read over 'Paradise Lost' as it was composed.

His first publication was a poem prefixed to Henry Lawes's 'Ayres,' 1653, and verses by him 'to his friend Thomas Washbourne' preface the latter's 'Divine Poem,' 1654. In 1656 he published two novels in separate volumes, 'The Illustrious Shepherdess' and 'The Imperious Brother,' translated from the Spanish of Juan Perez de Montalvan. The first is dedicated to the Marchioness of Dorchester in 'an extraordinary style of fustian and bombast' (Godwin). Presentation copies of each to Bishop Barlow, then the librarian, are in the Bodleian Library.

In 1654–5 Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, brother-in-law of the poet William Drummond, brought to London some of Drummond's unpublished manuscripts, and Phillips edited some sixty small poems from the collection in 'Poems by that most Famous Wit, William Drummond of Hawthornden.' He contributed a prose preface, signed E. P., in which he sensibly criticised Drummond's poetic faculty, and may have incorporated the views of his uncle. He signed in full some commendatory verses.

In 1658, after many years' labour, he

brought out, at the expense of Nathaniel Brookes, a publisher who found much employment for both him and his brother, a very respectable effort in lexicography, entitled 'A New World of Words, or a General Dictionary, containing the Terms, Etymologies, Definitions, and Perfect Interpretations of the proper significations of hard English words throughout the Arts and Sciences,' fol. (new editions are dated 1662, 1671, 1678, 1696; 1700 and 1706—both called the sixth—with large additions by J. Kersey; and 1720—the seventh—also edited by Kersey). There are dedicatory epistles to Sir William Paston, Sir Robert Bolles of Scampton, and Edward Hussy of Catthorpe, Lincolnshire, besides an interesting list of specialists who had assisted Phillips. Elias Ashmole was the authority for 'antiquities,' Greatorex for mathematical instruments, and 'Mr. Taverner' for fishing. Thomas Blount asserted that Phillips largely plagiarised his 'Glossographia,' 1656, in his first edition, and wrote to Wood in 1670 complaining that Phillips was meditating a raid on his newly published 'Law Dictionary,' in order to improve a forthcoming edition of the 'New World of Words.' In support of these charges Blount issued in 1673 'A World of Errors discovered in the "New World of Words."' Stephen Skinner, in 'Etymologicon,' 1671, poured equal scorn on Phillips's efforts in philology. Phillips freely borrowed without acknowledgment hints from Skinner's work in later issues of his own volume. Meanwhile, in August 1658, again under the auspices of Nathaniel Brookes, Phillips published a humorous volume, called 'Mysteries of Love and Eloquence, or the Arts of Wooing and Complimenting as they are managed in the Spring Garden, Hide Park, and other eminent places.' The preface is addressed 'To the youthful gentry.' There follow imaginary conversations for lovers, with models of letters, an art of logic, a rhyming dictionary, reprints of poems and songs, a description of a few parlour games, and a vocabulary of epithets. The whole is entertaining, but often licentious, and offers a curious commentary on the strict training to which his uncle had subjected him in youth. A new edition, in 1699, bore the title of 'The Beau's Academy.'

This undertaking proved only a temporary aberration from virtuous paths. The rest of Phillips's literary life was devoted to serious subjects. In 1660 he published a new edition of Baker's 'Chronicle,' contributing a continuation from 1650 to 1658, into which he imported a strong royalist bias. For a fourth edition of Baker, in 1662, he brought the history down to Charles II's coronation in May 1661, and was entrusted by Monck, through his brother-in-law (Sir Thomas Clarges), with Monck's private papers, in order to enable him to give a full account of the Restoration. A sixth edition appeared in 1674, a seventh in 1679, and an eighth in 1684.

On 24 Oct. 1663 Phillips became tutor at Sayes Court, near Deptford, at 20*l.* a year, to the son of John Evelyn, the diarist. 'He was not,' writes Evelyn, 'at all infected by his uncle's principles, though he was brought up by him.' Evelyn describes Phillips as 'a sober, silent, and most harmless person, a little versatile in his studies, understanding many languages, especially the modern.' He left Evelyn's house in February 1664–5 to become tutor to Philip (afterwards seventh earl of Pembroke), son of Philip Herbert, fifth earl. In 1667 he was still at Wilton, where his pupil's father, according to Evelyn, made 'use of him to interpret some of the Teutonic philosophy to whose mystic theology the earl was much addicted.' He seems to have left Wilton in 1672. Under the will of his stepfather, Agar, proved on 5 Nov. 1673, he received 200*l.* to be laid out in the purchase of an annuity for his life or some place of employment for his better subsistence, whichever should seem most for his benefit.

In 1669 he brought out a new edition (the seventeenth) of 'Joannis Buchleri Sacrarum Profanarumque Phrasium Poeticarum Thesaurus.' To it he appended two original essays in Latin—one a short treatise on the 'Verse of the Dramatic Poets,' the other a 'Compendious Enumeration of the Poets, Italian, German, English, &c., the most famous of them, at least, who have flourished from the time of Dante Alighieri to the present age.' In the second essay Phillips bestowed on Milton's 'Paradise Lost' the first printed words of praise that it received. The work 'is reputed,' he wrote, 'to have reached the perfection of this kind of [i.e. epic] poetry.'

After resuming his life as a hack-writer in London, he obtained, on 14 Sept. 1674, while Milton was on his deathbed, a license to publish, and in 1675 he published, his 'Theatrum Poetarum,' an index of the names of poets of all countries and ages, but chiefly English, arranged alphabetically, with occasional brief criticisms. An introductory 'Discourse on Poets and Poetry' (addressed to his friends Thomas Stanley of Cumberlo Green, Hertfordshire, and Edward Sherburn, clerk of the ordnance) embodies criticism couched in such dignified language that a long series of critics

has traced in it the hand of Milton. Milton is also credited with supplying his nephew with the enlightened criticism that figures in the volume on Shakespeare and Marlowe. Phillips excuses himself for mentioning his uncle's name without any elaborate notice because it 'did not become him to deliver his judgment,' but he compensates his readers for the omission by inserting a very high-flown eulogy on his brother John. In the Bodleian Library is Phillips's presentation copy to Bishop Barlow. William Winstanley's 'Lives of the English Poets,' 1687, largely plagiarises Phillips's 'Theatrum.' Sir S. Egerton Brydges reissued in 1800 vol. i. (only) of a heavily annotated reprint of Phillips's notices of English poets. A copy of this, with manuscript notes by J. P. Collier, is in the British Museum. A third edition of Brydges's reprint appeared in an edition limited to one hundred copies in 1824.

In September 1677, on Evelyn's recommendation, Phillips entered the service, apparently at Euston, Suffolk, of Henry Bennet, earl of Arlington, lord chamberlain, who wanted 'a scholar to read to and entertain him sometimes.' He also instructed in languages the earl's nephew, Henry Bennet, and the earl's daughter, a girl of ten, who was already married to Henry Fitzroy, duke of Grafton. Phillips dedicated the fourth edition of his 'World of Words' to the youthful duchess in 1678. Before November 1679 he was discharged of the duty, and thereupon, according to Wood, he 'married a woman with several children, taught school in the Strand, near the Maypole, lived in poor condition, though a good master; wrote and translated several things merely to get a bare livelihood.'

In 1676 his geographical and topographical supplement to John Speed's 'Theatre of Great Britain' saw the light, and he probably edited the Latin edition of Milton's 'Letters of State.' In 1682 he issued his 'Tractatulus de modo formandi voces derivativas Linguæ Latinæ;' in 1684 his 'Enchiridion Linguæ Latinæ,' or a 'Compendious Latin Dictionary... for all learners,' and his 'Speculum Linguæ Latinæ.' Both the latter were, according to Wood, 'all or mostly' taken from notes prepared by his uncle Milton for a Latin dictionary. Milton's widow, according to Aubrey, gave all her husband's papers to Phillips before 1681. There followed in 1685 Phillips's 'Poem on the Coronation of his most Sacred Majesty King James II and his Royal Consort,' fol.; an historical romance, 'The Minority of St. Lewis,' dedicated to the Duke of Norfolk; and an English translation of his own 'Tractatulus' of 1682. In 1694 he published a translation of Milton's 'Letters of State,' with a short but valuable memoir, which has been liberally utilised by later biographers. Godwin reprinted it in his biography of Phillips and his brother in 1815. The fifth edition of his 'World of Words' is dated 1696, and he doubtless died soon afterwards.

On 4 July 1696 died 'Mr. Phillips, philizer to the county of Middlesex, a place worth 400*l.* a year' (Luttrell, iv. 81); but it is improbable that this officer is identical with Milton's nephew.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 760–4; William Godwin's Lives of Edward and John Phillips, 1815; Masson's Life of Milton; Evelyn's Diary.] S. L.

PHILLIPS, EDWARD (*fl.* 1730–1740), dramatist, stated by Baker to be of Cambridge, was the author of the following pieces: 1. 'The Chambermaid,' a ballad opera in one act, based upon the 'Village Opera' of Charles Johnson (1679–1748) [q. v.], and produced as an after-piece at Drury Lane on 10 Feb. 1729–30, London, 1730, 8vo. 2. 'The Livery Rake and Country Lass.' This comic opera, with sprightly songs, was repeated several times at the Haymarket and Drury Lane, where 'first Phillis' was played by Mrs. Pritchard, London, 1732. 3. 'The Mock Lawer,' a musical farce produced at Covent Garden on 27 April 1733. The libretto, printed at Dublin in 1737, is scarce. 4. 'Britons strike Home, or Sailors' Rehearsal,' London, 1739, 8vo. This musical piece was, according to Genest, devoid of unity and 'full of claptraps.' Nevertheless, Macklin and Mrs. Clive appeared in it when produced at Drury Lane on 31 Dec. 1739, and it was revived on 27 March 1779. A scarce satirical poem on the condition of the stage, with a prose introduction, entitled 'The Players' (London, 1733, 4to), is doubtfully attributed to Phillips (Lowe, *Bibl. Account of Theatrical Lit.* p. 266; cf. Introduction to *The Players*, ad fin.)

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812, i. 571; Thespian Dict. 1805; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vol. iii. passim; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PHILLIPS, GEORGE (*fl.* 1597), divine, was matriculated as a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 2 Dec. 1579. He graduated B.A. in 1582–3, and commenced M.A. in 1587 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 18).

He was the author of: 1. 'Five Sermons: (i) A Recreation for the Soule, on Col. iii. 16; (ii) The End of Vsury, on Habak. ii. 9; (iii) The Armour and Patience of a Christian, on 2 Tim. ii. 3; (iv) The Mirth of Israel, on Psalm xxi. 1–3; (v) Noah his Arke, on

Gen. viii. 6–9,' London, 1594, 8vo. 2. 'Gods General Summons to his last Parliament, a sermon on 2 Cor. v. 10,' London, 1595, 8vo. 3. 'A Peril of the Church, a sermon on Acts v. 17–19,' London, 1596, 8vo. 4. 'The Effect of the Last Daie, wrote in Latyn by Dyionisus Carthusianus, and Englished,' licensed to William Leake, 1596. 5. 'The Embasse of Gods Angel, a sermon on Acts v. 20, 21,' London, 1597, 8vo.

'A Preparative to the Lordes Supper, with an Exercise thereof,' was licensed to Thomas Gosson, and also to William Leake, 1597.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1032, 1339, 1370, 1371; Crowe's Catalogue, pp. 5, 62, 126, 193, 243, 251.] T. C.

PHILLIPS, GEORGE (1593–1644), nonconformist divine and colonist, was born in Rainham, Norfolk, of 'honest parents,' in 1593, and went to Caius College, Cambridge, in 1613. After graduating B.A. in 1617, he became a curate at Boxted in Essex. On 27 April 1630 he sailed for Massachusetts on the Arabella under Winthrop's auspices. He landed in June. On the voyage out he subscribed his name with others to a letter of 'those who esteem it an honour to call the Church of England, from whence we rise, our dear mother.' But he personally inclined to the congregational form of church government. 'There is come over,' says a correspondent of Governor Bradford, 'one Mr. Phillips (a Suffolk [sic] man) who hath told me in private that if they will have him stand minister by that calling which he received from the prelates in England, he will leave them.' To this attitude he did not adhere.

In company with Sir Richard Saltonstall and others, Phillips, on disembarking, formed a settlement on the Charles River, which they named Watertown. There, on 30 July 1630, they 'observed a day of solemn fasting and prayer . . . organised themselves into a church, and built a house of God before they could build many houses for themselves.' On 23 Aug., at the first court held at Charlestown, the first business was to arrange for building a house for the minister and to vote Phillips a stipend of 30*l.* a year as from 1 Sept.

At Watertown Phillips remained as pastor, declining an offer of preferment in Virginia. A man of decided force of character, he proved a learned scholar and able disputant. In 1631 a deputation from the church at Boston came to expostulate with him and his elder for disseminating certain opinions friendly to the church of Rome. His knowledge of the scriptures was profound; he read them through six times yearly. He was author of a tract on 'Infant Baptism,' published apparently posthumously (1645). He died on 1 July 1644. He married in England, but lost his wife soon after his arrival in Massachusetts. His eldest son, Samuel Phillips, obtained some reputation as a divine, and his descendants included many men distinguished in America 'by their civil stations and munificent patronage of institutions of learning and benevolence.'

[Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, especially Winthrop's Journal.] C. A. H.

PHILLIPS, GEORGE (1804–1892), oriental scholar, third son of Francis Phillips, farmer, was born at Dunwich in Suffolk on 11 Jan., and baptised at Westleton on 5 Feb 1804. His father removed soon afterwards to Otley, where, in 1887, Phillips placed a clock, to be called 'the Phillips clock,' in the tower of the parish church, in remembrance of the early years of his life. After spending his early years in farmwork, and acquiring a knowledge of mathematics in his leisure, he became a master in the grammar school of Woodbridge, whence he removed to the grammar school of Worcester. While at Worcester he published 'A brief Treatise on the Use of a Case of Instruments,' 1823, and 'A Compendium of Algebra,' 1824. In 1824 he resigned his appointment at Worcester in order to enter Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 19 June 1824, but after a short residence migrated to Queens' College, Cambridge, on 25 Oct. 1825, and matriculated on 14 Feb. 1826 as a pensioner. He graduated B.A. 1829, when he was eighth wrangler, M.A. 1832, B.D. 1839, and D.D. 1859. In 1830 he was elected fellow of his college, and took holy orders. Before long he was invited to assist in the tutorial work, and subsequently became senior tutor. In 1846 he was presented by the college to the living of Sandon in Essex. He proved himself an energetic parish priest; he built a school and schoolhouse, restored the church, and improved the parsonage. He held this living until 1857, when, on the death of Dr. Joshua King, he was elected president of Queens' College, and returned to Cambridge.

In 1861–2 Phillips was vice-chancellor, a year memorable for the presence of the Prince of Wales as a student, and for the installation of William Cavendish, seventh duke of Devonshire, as chancellor. On the latter occasion he entertained the duke and the recipients of honorary degrees at dinner in the president's lodge.

Phillips began to work at Oriental lan-

guages at a time when mathematics still held their supremacy in the university, and he met with slight encouragement. In the first instance he taught Hebrew to men of his own college; and, becoming convinced that for its right understanding a knowledge of the cognate languages was necessary, he published in 1837 a Syriac grammar, which reached a second edition in 1845. In 1846 he published an elaborate 'Commentary on the Psalms,' in 2 vols. 8vo (2nd edit. 1872). After his return to Cambridge he took a leading part in the establishment (in 1872) of the Indian languages tripos and the Semitic languages tripos, examinations for which were first held in 1875. Though a staunch conservative, he was by no means in favour of restricting university studies within narrow limits. But, on the other hand, he was unwilling to accept the canons of the new criticism of the Old Testament.

As president he exercised a genial hospitality, and did all in his power to promote the welfare of his college. In 1887 he gave 1,000*l.* to found a scholarship; and made a liberal donation to the fund for building the new chapel in 1891. He died at Cambridge on 5 Feb. 1892, but was buried at Mullingar, co. Westmeath. His portrait, painted by Hubert Herkomer, R.A., in 1889, is in the gallery of the lodge. He married, on 10 Aug. 1848, Emily Frances, daughter of Henry Pilkington, esq., of Tore, co. Westmeath.

Besides the works mentioned above, Phillips published: 1. 'The Elements of Euclid,' 1826. 2. 'Summation of Series by Definite Integrals,' 1832. 3. 'Short Sermons on Old Messianic Texts,' Cambridge, 1863, 8vo. 4. 'Mâr Jacob's "Scholia,"' London, 1864, 8vo. 5. 'Mâr Jacob on Syriac Accents,' 1869. 6. 'Doctrine of Addai the Apostle,' 1876.

[Cambridge Review, xiii. 192; Cambridge Graduati, ed. 1884; Foster's Alumni Oxon. iii. 1117; Burke's Landed Gentry, ed. 1894, ii. 1614; private information.] J. W. C–k.

PHILLIPS, GEORGE SEARLE (1815–1889), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1815 at Peterborough, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he is said to have graduated B.A., but his name does not appear among the 'graduati.' He then went to America, where he became connected with the 'New York World' and the 'Herald.' In 1845 he returned to England, and undertook the editorship of the 'Leeds Times.' In the following year he was appointed secretary of the People's College at Huddersfield, and in 1854 was made lecturer to the Yorkshire Union of Mechanics' Institutes and Literary Societies. A few years later he again went to the United States, and was associated with Charles A. Dana on the 'Chicago Tribune;' he then became literary editor of the 'New York Sun.' In 1873 he lost his reason, and was confined in the Trenton Insane Asylum. Three years later he was removed to the Morristown Asylum, New Jersey, where he died in January 1889.

Phillips was a 'prolific and graceful writer.' His works, most of them published under the pseudonym 'January Searle,' are: 1. 'A Guide to Peterborough Cathedral,' Peterborough, 1843. 2. 'The Life, Character, and Genius of Ebenezer Elliott, the Corn-law Rhymer,' London, 1850. 3. 'Chapters in the History of a Life,' London, 1850. 4. 'Leaves from Sherwood Forest,' London, 1851. 5. 'The Country Sketch Book,' London, 1851. 6. 'Memoirs of William Wordsworth,' London, 1852. 7. 'Emerson, his Life and Writings,' London, 1855. 8. 'Gypsies of the Danes' Dyke,' London, 1864. 9. 'Chicago and her Churches,' Chicago, 1868. He also published various pamphlets and some verse, edited, among other books, 'The Memorials of Pel. Verjuice,' by Charles Reece Pemberton [q. v.], and was a voluminous contributor to periodical literature.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Times, 2 Feb. 1889; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] A. F. P.

PHILLIPS, GILES FIRMAN (1780–1867), landscape-painter, born in 1780, had some reputation as a landscape-painter in water-colours, his favourite subjects being views on the Thames. He was a member of the new Water-colour Society and also a frequent exhibitor at the Society of British Artists, and occasionally at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions from 1830 to 1858. Phillips published 'Principles of Effect and Colour, as applicable to Landscape Painting,' which ran through three editions; and in 1839 a 'Practical Treatise on Drawing and Painting in Water-colours, with Illustrative Examples,' &c., with illustrations by himself. Phillips died on 31 March 1867, aged 87.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; South Kensington Cat. of Books on Art.] L. C.

PHILLIPS, HENRY (*fl.* 1780–1830), horticultural writer, said to have been a schoolmaster, was living at Queen's House, Bayswater, in 1821, and at Bedford Square, Brighton, from 1823 to 1825. His 'Sylva Florifera,' published in 1823, is dedicated to his wife, to whom he states that he had been married twenty-five years. He was a

fellow of the Horticultural Society, and in 1825 became a fellow of the Linnean Society (Britten and Boulger, *Biographical Index of Botanists*, p. 135). He published: 1. 'Pomarium Britannicum,' 1820, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1821; 3rd edit. 1823. 2. 'History of Cultivated Vegetables,' 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1822; another edition 1831. 3. 'Sylva Florifera: the Shrubbery, historically and botanically treated,' 2 vols. 1823, 8vo. 4. 'Flora Domestica, or the Portable Flower Garden,' 1823, 8vo; another edition 1827. 5. 'Flora Historica,' 1824, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1829. 6. 'Floral Emblems,' 1825, 8vo. 7. 'Companion for the Orchard,' 1831, 8vo. 8. 'Companion for the Kitchen Garden,' 2 vols. 8vo.

[Johnson's History of English Gardening, (1829), p. 304; Pritzel's Thesaurus Literaturæ Botanicæ, 1851; Jackson's Guide to the Literature of Botany; Phillips's own works.]

G. S. B.

PHILLIPS, HENRY (1801–1876), musician, son of Richard Phillips, an actor, was born at Bristol on 13 Aug. 1801. At the age of eight he appeared as a singing boy at Harrogate Theatre, and soon afterwards was engaged to sing soprano parts, first at the Haymarket, and then at Drury Lane. He became a pupil of Broadhurst, and began his career as a bass at Covent Garden in Bishop's 'Law of Java.' At this time his voice was weak, and the poor effect he produced caused him to retire temporarily to Bath. He returned to London in 1823, studied under Sir George Smart, and was engaged by Kemble to sing in Arne's 'Artaxerxes.' In this also he made no impression, the newspapers recording the 'total failure of Mr. Phillips at Covent Garden last night.' In 1824, however, he sang the music of Caspar, on the production of 'Der Freischütz,' with great success, and thenceforth he rapidly rose in public estimation. He soon took a leading place at the provincial musical festivals, and was much engaged for theatre and concert work. In 1825 he became principal bass at the ancient music concerts, and entered the choir of the Bavarian Chapel. In 1834 he sang at the Lyceum in Loder's 'Nourjahad' and in Barnett's 'Mountain Sylph.' In the latter opera his singing of the ballad 'Farewell to the Mountain' constituted the chief success. In 1843 he gave up the theatre, and began a series of 'table entertainments,' which he continued at intervals to the end of his career. In 1844 he visited America. Mendelssohn composed a 'scena' for him to words from Ossian, 'On Lena's gloomy heath,' and he sang it at the Philharmonic Concert on 15 March 1847. His engagements gradually decreased, and he retired at a farewell concert given on 25 Feb. 1863. He was subsequently employed as a teacher, first at Birmingham, and then near London. He died at Dalston on 8 Nov. 1876, and was buried at Woking cemetery.

Phillips was a clever and versatile musician and a good actor. His voice lacked power, but he made admirable use of it. In oratorio and ballad he was specially successful. He composed music to many songs, of which the most popular were 'The best of all good Company,' and 'Shall I, wastynge in despaire.' His 'Musical and Personal Recollections of Half a Century,' 2 vols., London, 1864, with portrait, contains much interesting matter. He also wrote 'Hints on Declamation,' London, 1848, and 'The True Enjoyment of Angling,' London, 1843.

[Musical and Personal Recollections as above; Musical Times, December 1876; Grove's Dict. of Music.]

J. C. H.

PHILLIPS, HENRY WYNDHAM (1820–1868), portrait-painter. [See under Phillips, Thomas, 1770–1845.]

PHILLIPS, PHILIPS, or PHILLYPS, JOHN (*fl.* 1570–1591), author, who should be distinguished from John Philip (*fl.* 1566) [q. v.], was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge (*Commemoration of Margaret, Countess of Lennox*, 1578), but took no degree. He was a student of the classics, but in one place he describes himself as 'student in divinitie' and in another as 'preacher of the Word of God.' He inclined to puritanism, and was patronised by noble ladies of known puritan proclivities. It is doubtful if he were a beneficed clergyman. His extant edificatory publications were: 1. 'A Friendly Larum or Faythfull Warnynge to the True-harted Subiectes of England. Discoueryng the Actes and Malicious Myndes of those obstinate Papists that hope (as they term it) to haue theyr Golden Day. By I. Phil. London (by William How for Rycharde Johnes) [1570],' n.d. 8vo. This was dedicated to Katherine Bertie, duchess of Suffolk; copies are at Lambeth and in the Huth Library. 2. 'A Balad intituled "A cold Pye for the Papistes." . . . Finis. Iohn Phillip,' London (by William How for Richard Johnes), broadside; the only copy known is at Britwell. 3. 'A Fruitfull Exhortation given to all Godly and Faithfull Christians,' London (by Thomas Dawson), n.d.; dedicated to Lettice, countess of Leicester. 4. 'The Wonderfull Worke of God shewed upon a Chylde, whose Name is William Withers, being in the Towne of Walsam . . . Suffolk, who, being Eleuen

Yeeres of Age, laye in a Traunce the Space of Tenne Days . . . and hath continued the Space of Three Weeks,' London (by Robert Waldegrave), 1581, 8vo, with a long prayer appended; dedicated to Edward Denny (Brit. Mus.) 5. 'The Perfect Path to Paradice, containing divers most ghostly Prayers and Meditations for the Comfort of Afflicted Consciences . . . also a Summons to Repentance,' London, 1590, 12mo; dedicated to the Earl of Essex; an edition, dated 1626, 12mo, is at the British Museum.

To 'A Sermon of Calvin . . . upon Heb. xiii. 13' (London, 1581), Phillips appended 'An Answere to the Slanders of the Papistes against Christe's Syllie Flock . . . quod J. P.,' and to George Gascoigne's 'Dromme of Doomes Daye,' he added 'A Private Letter the which doth teach Remedies against the bitternesse of Death, by I. P. to his familiar Friend, G. P.'

On the 'Stationers' Registers' appear entries of two books by Phillips, not otherwise known: 'Precious Pearles of perfecte Godlines to be used of every faythfull Xpian, begonne by the Lady Fraunces Aburgavenny, and finished by John Phillip' (7 Dec. 1577) (Lady Abergavenny was first wife of Henry Neville, lord of Abergavenny, and daughter of Thomas Manners, first earl of Rutland); and 'The Rudimentes of Reason gathered out of the Preceptes of the worthie and learned Philosopher Periander, by John Philips, Student in Divinitie' (26 April 1578). Abraham Fleming [q. v.], in his 'Bright Burning Beacon' (1580), mentions 'John Philippes' among those who wrote on the earthquake of 6 April 1580, but no book by Phillips on this topic is accessible.

Phillips was equally energetic as a writer of elegiac verse, and he is responsible for the four epitaphs, published in single folio sheets, all extant in unique exemplars, which respectively celebrated the wife (*d.* 7 July 1570) of Alexander Avenet, lord mayor of London (London, by Richard Johnes), in the Huth Library; Alderman Sir William Garrat (*d.* 27 Sept. 1571), London (by Richard Johnes), at Britwell; Margaret Douglas, countess of Lennox (*d.* 9 March 1577–8), London (for Edward White), at Britwell; Henry Wriothesley, earl of Southampton (*d.* 30 Nov. 1581), in the Huth Library.

More ambitious memorials of the dead were modelled by Phillips on the poems in the 'Mirrour for Magistrates;' in each the ghost of the person commemorated is made to relate his or her own achievements. The title of the earliest is 'A Commemoration of Margaret Douglas, Countess of Lennox,' London (by John Charlewood), 1578, in seven-line stanzas; copies are in the British Museum and at Britwell. The countess's ghost introduces into her biography an elaborate panegyric on Queen Elizabeth. 'The Life and Death of Sir Phillip Sidney, late Lord Gouernour of Flushing. His Funerals solemnized in Paules Churche, where he lyeth interred; with the whole Order of the Mournfull Shewe as they marched throwe the Citie of London on Thursday, the 16 of February 1587,' London (by Robert Waldegrave), was dedicated to the Earl of Essex. The poem, in seven-line stanzas, is somewhat uncouth. It opens with the line (Sidney's ghost is speaking)

You noble brutes, bedeckt with rich renown

(brutes = Britons). A unique copy is in the British Museum. It is reprinted in Butler's 'Sidneiana.' A like 'Commemoration of Sir Christopher Hatton,' in six-line stanzas, appeared in 1591, London (by Edward White), and was dedicated to Sir William Hatton. The only copy known, formerly at Lamport, in the possession of Sir Charles Isham, is now at Britwell. It was reprinted in 'A Lamport Garland,' edited for the Roxburghe Club by Charles Edmonds, 1881. A slightly less lugubrious romance in fourteen-syllable ballad metre by Phillips is 'A rare and strange Historicall Nouell of Cleomenes and Sophonisba surnamed Juliet. Very pleasant to reade,' London (by Hugh Jackson), 1577, 8vo; dedicated to George Fiennes, lord Dacre. Arthur Broke had published in 1562 his 'Historie of Romeus and Juliet,' in which the name Juliet is first introduced into English literature.

Another John Phillips (*d.* 1640), who was a graduate of Cambridge (M.A. and B.D.), and vicar of Faversham, Kent, from 1606 till his death in 1640, published in 1625 'The Way to Heaven' (London, 4to). This was an expansion of a funeral discourse on a friend, Edward Lapworth, M.D., a reputed papist [see under Lapworth, Edward, 1574–1636].

[Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus.; Addit. MS. 24488, f. 69; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 99; Collier's Poetical Decameron, ii. 50–2, 125–6, his extracts from Stationers' Registers, 1557–70 pp. 148–9, 1570–87 pp. 48–52, and his Bibliographical Account, ii. 155–9; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; information kindly given by R. E. Graves, esq.] S. L.

PHILLIPS, JOHN, D.D. (1555?–1633), bishop of Sodor and Man, was born in Wales, probably about 1555. He was educated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 19 May 1579, M.A. on 25 May 1584. In 1579 he became rector of Sessay, North Riding of Yorkshire; and in 1583, rector of

Thorpe-Bassett, East Riding of Yorkshire. In 1587 he was appointed archdeacon of Man, and rector of Andreas, Isle of Man; in 1590 he became chaplain to Henry Stanley, fourth earl of Derby. In March 1591 he became rector of Slingsby, North Riding of Yorkshire. He was present at the Manx convocation in 1597. In April 1601 he was appointed archdeacon of Cleveland. In 1604 he took part in a consistory court in Man.

On the translation of George Lloyd [q. v.] to Chester, in December 1604, Phillips was nominated (29 Jan. 1605) his successor as bishop of Sodor and Man, and consecrated on 10 Feb. 1605. In the same year he was made D.D. He retained *in commendam* the archdeaconry of Man and his English preferments; the income of his see did not exceed 140*l*. He was presented by the Earl of Derby in 1605 (when he resigned Thorpe) to the rectory of Hawarden, Flintshire, which he held till his death. In 1619 he resigned Slingsby (where he was succeeded by his son Samuel in January 1619) and the archdeaconry of Cleveland (in which Henry Thurcross succeeded him on 2 Aug. 1619).

As bishop of Man, Phillips was exemplary in many ways. He made a visitation of his diocese in the autumn of 1605. He was resident on the island and attentive to his duties. He had learned the Manx language 'so exactly that he ordinarily did preach in it.' By 1610 he had completed 'The Mannish Book of Common Prayer by me translated,' and in the convocation of that year he proposed that it should be perused by his clergy, 'so with one uniform consent to have it ready for printing.' In the Manx convocation of 1610, held in the church of St. Peter-in-Holme (Peel), some important reforms were carried under his presidency. The ecclesiastical statutes, hitherto only transmitted orally, were reduced to writing by Norris and Crow, the vicars-general. Parochial registers were made imperative; catechising was introduced; rectors were required to preach or provide sermons six times a year, other incumbents four times a year; for the first time the children of the clergy were formally legitimised, a fact which illustrates the retention in Man of many pre-Reformation customs. The bishop's plans were received with considerable jealousy; he was taunted with his nationality, and in the governor, John Ireland, he had a strong opponent. Ireland, whose leanings were puritan, told him that, 'being a Welshman, he could never do any good.' Their first difference was caused by Ireland's action in abrogating (1609) an insular custom according to which claims on the estate of a deceased person were proved by the claimant making oath, lying upon his back on the grave with a bible on his breast, in the presence of compurgators. Phillips objected to interference with this custom, which in fact survived the abrogation. Phillips now complained that Ireland set 'a layman in the chaplain's place to read service to the garrison in a scandalous manner, viz. in his doblett and hose, and sometime in his livery coat; yea, when a minister or two have been present.' Ireland also assumed the right of issuing licenses to eat flesh in Lent; fined parish clerks on their entering office; and confiscated the bishop's turbary. The dispute culminated in a struggle on the question whether the garrison was subject to the bishop's spiritual jurisdiction, and on this point the bishop was ultimately worsted, though for a short time after Ireland's removal he succeeded in maintaining his claim. To prevent an appeal to higher authorities, Ireland refused Phillips a passport to England; his friends 'were obliged to forbare his house and his company for fear of the governor.'

In 1611 the vicars-general reported on the bishop's translation of the prayer-book. They appear to have been affronted that 'the bishop had not acquainted them with his intention of making a translation.' The custom of the Manx clergy was to conduct public worship by extemporising translations of the prayers and lessons. Of Phillips's version 'Sir' William Norris affirmed that 'he could not read the same book perfectly, but here and there a little;' 'Sir' William Crow said 'he could upon deliberate perusal thereof read some part of it, and doth verily think that few else of the clergy can read the same book, for that it is spelled with vowells wherewith none of them are acquainted.' The project of printing it was dropped, and the manuscript lay neglected. William Sacheverell spoke of it (1702) as 'scarce intelligible to the clergy themselves, who translate it off hand more to the understanding of the people.' Similarly the great Bishop Wilson regarded it (apparently with little examination) as 'of no use to the present generation.' The subsequent translation (1765), executed under the superintendence of Mark Hildesley, D.D. [q. v.], was made without reference to it. Phillips's version was first printed by the Manx Society (vols. xxxii. and xxxiii. 1893–4), under the editorship of Mr. Arthur W. Moore and Professor Rhys. Mr. Moore, who describes the spelling as phonetic and the translation as 'simple and direct,' says that it is 'for the most part easily under-

stood by those who speak Manx at the present day.'

James Chaloner [q. v.] is authority for the statement that Phillips translated also the whole Bible into Manx, as the result of twenty-nine years' labour, with help from others. Of this work there is no trace. Bishop Wilson doubted the statement, and his doubt is endorsed by Mr. Moore. It is certain that in 1658 Chaloner, then governor of Man, gave to 'sir' Hugh Cannell, vicar of Kirk Michael, an addition of 14*l.* to his salary on this ground among others, that he had been 'assistant to the late reverend father in God, John Phillips, Bishopp of this isle, in translatinge of the Bible.'

Phillips died on 7 Aug. 1633 at Bishop's Court, in the parish of Ballaugh; he could not have been less than seventy-three years of age. He was buried in St. Germans Cathedral, Peel; a later bishop, Richard Parr or Parre [q. v.], was buried in the same grave, but the site is unknown. His son Samuel, born in Yorkshire in 1589, matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, on 16 Nov. 1610, graduated B.A. on 22 Nov. 1610, M.A. on 6 July 1617, and succeeded his father as rector of Slingsby in 1619 (see above).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), ii. 883; Wood's Fasti (ed. Bliss), i. 212, 226, 341, Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1891, iii. 1157, 1159; Moore's Diocesan Hist. of Sodor and Man, 1893, pp. 123 sq., 135 sq., 140 sq.; information from the Rev. D. P. Chase, D.D., principal of St. Mary Hall; from the Rev. E. W. Kissack, Ballaugh; from John Quine, esq., Douglas; and from the Rev. S. E. Gladstone, Hawarden.] A. G.

PHILLIPS, JOHN (1631–1706), author, younger brother of Edward Phillips (1630–1696?) [q. v.], was born in the autumn of 1631, after the death of his father (Edward Phillips, of the crown office), and was godson of his mother's brother, John Milton, the poet. From infancy he lived with his uncle, from whom he derived all his education. He became a good classical scholar and a ready writer. He obtained a license to print, on 31 Dec. 1649, at the precocious age of eighteen, 'Mercurius Pæd., or a short and sure way to the Latin Tongue.' In 1651, when his uncle became Latin secretary to Cromwell, he was in the habit of reading aloud to him, and acted as his assistant secretary. In 1652 he displayed a keen controversial spirit and command of coarse wit in his 'Joannis Philippi Angli Responsio ad Apologiam Anonymi cujusdam Tenebrionis pro rege et populo Anglicano infantissimam.' It is a defence of his uncle, written under his uncle's guidance, against the 'Pro Rege et Populo Anglicano,' an anonymous attack, really made by John Rowland, but wrongly ascribed by Milton and Phillips to Bishop Bramhall. Next year Phillips contributed a commendatory poem to Henry Lawes's 'Ayres.' In the spring of 1654 he was in Edinburgh, seeking information concerning crown lands in Scotland, at the suggestion of Andrew Sandelands, Milton's friend. He was apparently in hope of securing regular political employment (Thurloe, ii. 226–7). The mission proved abortive, and Phillips returned to his uncle's roof. He soon chafed against his uncle's strict discipline and principles, and, abandoning all pretence of acquiescence, he made a reputation, late in 1655, by a scathing satire on puritanism, entitled 'Satyr against Hypocrites.' It is a smart attack upon the religion of Cromwell and his friends, almost worthy of the author of 'Hudibras.' It is sometimes wrongly ascribed to the brother Edward. A new edition in 1661 bore the changed title 'The Religion of the hypocritical Presbyterians, in meeter.' Other editions are dated 1674, 1677, 1680, and 1689, and in 1700 a publisher had the assurance to reprint it as 'Mr. John Milton's Satyre.'

Phillips, having once broken bounds, developed in his literary work a licentious temper which affords a suggestive commentary on the practical value of his uncle's theories of education. On 25 April 1656 the council of state summoned John Phillips of Westminster, with Nathaniel Brookes, his publisher, to answer a charge of producing a licentious volume called 'Sportive Wit, or the Muses Merriment.' Phillips edited the book, a unique copy of which is in the Bodleian Library, and it was ordered to be burnt. But Brookes and Phillips lost no time in supplying its place with a similar venture called 'Wit and Drollery: Jovial Poems never before printed by Sir J[ohn] M[ennes], J[ames] S[mith], Sir W[illiam] D[avenant], J. D[onne], and other admirable wits,' London, for Brookes, 1656. J. P. signs an epistle to the courteous reader. This catchpenny collection of indelicate verse largely plagiarised the 'Musarum Delitiæ' of Mennes and Smith of the previous year. In 1656 Phillips also issued 'The Tears of the Indians . . . from the Spanish of B. de las Casas,' and contributed a good 'song on the Tombs in Westminster Abbey' to his brother's 'Mysteries of Love and Eloquence,' 1658. At the end of 1659 he published, in ridicule of the antimonarchical views and the astrological almanacs of William Lilly [q. v.], 'Montelion, 1660; or the Prophetical Almanack: being a True and Exact Account of all the Revolutions that are to

happen in the world this present year, 1660, till this time twelvemonth, by Montelion, knight of the Oracle, a well-wisher to the Mathematicks.' To Phillips also are very doubtfully assigned similar works, entitled 'Montelion for 1661 and 1662,' Montelion's 'Introduction to Astrology,' 1661, and 'Don Juan Lamberto, or a Comical History of the late Times,' 1661 and 1665. They are all clever specimens of royalist buffoonery, but are inferior to Phillips's acknowledged work, and are doubtless from the pen of Thomas Flatman [q. v.] Pepys found the 'Montelion' for 1661 so inferior to its forerunner that he burnt his copy of it (10 Nov. 1660).

John saw little of his uncle henceforth, and wholly depended for a livelihood on his labours as a hack-writer and translator and a scurrilous controversialist. One of his wittiest works was 'Maronides, or Virgil Travesty,' a Hudibrastic burlesque of the fifth and sixth books of the Æneid, dedicated to Valentine Oldys (in two parts, 1672 and 1673; new edit. 1678). An attack by him on Thomas Salmon (*d.* 1706) [q. v.], called 'Duellum Musicum,' was appended to Matthew Lock's 'Present Practice of Musick vindicated,' 1673. His other productions of the period were: 'Mercurius Verax, or the Prisoners' Prognostications for the year 1675,' another satire on astrology; a continuation of Heath's 'Chronicle' (1676 and 1679); and a broadside, 'Jockey's Down-fall . . . a poem on the late fatal defeat given to the Scottish covenanters near Hamilton Park, 22 June 1679.'

In 1678 Phillips fell in with Titus Oates, who employed him to pen 'many lies and villainies.' For this disreputable patron Phillips wrote in 1680 'Dr. Oates's Narrative of the Popish Plot vindicated.' There followed in 1681, in the same interest, 'The second part of the Character of a Popish Successor,' an attack on James, duke of York. The first part of the work was by Elkanah Settle. A 'reply' to Phillips's pamphlet was issued by Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.], who had already answered Settle in 'The Character of a Papist in Masquerade.' Phillips followed up his attack on L'Estrange in 'Horse Flesh for the Observator, being a comment upon Gusman, chap. v. ver. 5, held forth at Sam's Coffee House by T. D., B.D., chaplain to the Inferiour Clergies Guide,' 1682. Another attack on the tory clergy, largely borrowed from Eachard's 'Grounds and Occasions of the Contempt of the Clergy,' was written by Phillips under the title of 'Speculum Crape-gownorum, or an old Looking-glass for the young Academicks,' 1682. During James II's reign he published 'A Pindaric Ode to the sacred memory of . . . Charles II,' 1685; an anniversary to his majesty, James II, set to music by Dr. Blow; a spirited but coarse and unfaithful translation of 'Don Quixote,' 1687, the second that was attempted in England, Shelton's being the first; 'The Turkish Secretary, containing the Art of Expressing one's Thought without seeing, speaking, or writing to one another,' 1688, 4to, from the French; and an attack on Samuel Parker, the intolerant bishop of Oxford, entitled 'Sam, Ld. Bp. of Oxon. his celebrated reasons for abrogating the Test and Notions of Idolatry answered by Samuel, Archdeacon of Canterbury,' 1688.

Meanwhile Phillips sought a more regular income from a periodical enterprise which he entitled 'Modern History, or a Monthly Account of all considerable Occurrences, civil, ecclesiastical, and military.' It was started in 1688 in sixpenny parts, which were collected in a volume at the end of the year. In August 1690 he abandoned this venture in favour of 'The Present State of Europe, or an Historical and Political Mercury,' translated from a French journal published in Holland. This he continued till his death. Dunton described it as the finest journal of the kind the world had ever seen. Its reception was favourable, and in 1692 Phillips issued an introductory or retrospective volume, 'The General History of Europe from November 1688 to July 1690.' In 1695 he brought out an elegy on Queen Mary, and in 1697 'Augustus Britannicus,' a poem on the peace of Ryswick, and in 1700 he contributed prefatory verse to the 'Amphion Anglicus' of his friend, Dr. Blow. In 1703 appeared 'The English Fortune Tellers by J. P., a student in astrology,' a whimsical collection of astrological tables and borrowed verse; and on 6 May 1706 the latest work associated with his name, 'Vision of Mons. Chamillard concerning the Battle of Ramilies, by a nephew of the late Mr. John Milton,' dedicated to Lord Somers. The last work is noticed in the 'Works of the Learned' for August 1706, and it has been suggested that Phillips was an editor of or a contributor to that work. It is possible that an apology for delay in bringing out the number for August 1706, on the ground of the indisposition of one of the authors, may refer to the last illness of Phillips. He certainly died a month or two later (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 365).

In his last years Phillips was a martyr to the gout. In one number of his monthly 'Mercury,' Phillips apologised for the deficiency of its predecessor, because he was so violently afflicted with the gout both in hands and feet that it was as much as he could do to

continue the series. John Dunton in 1705 described him as a gentleman of good learning and well born, who will 'write you a design off in a very little time if the gout and claret don't stop him.' His brother Edward, in his 'Theatrum Poetarum,' says of him, hyperbolically, that he was 'accounted one of the exactest of heroical poets, either of the Ancients or Moderns, either of our own or whatever other Nation else, having a judicious command of style both in prose and verse. But his chiefest vein lay in burlesque and facetious poetry.' Edward regretted that little of his serious work was published, and declared it to be 'nothing inferior to what he hath done in the other kind.' Wood less respectfully remarks that he was a man of very loose principles and atheistical, who forsook his wife and children, and made no provision for them.

Besides the works mentioned, Phillips brought out a number of translations, of which the chief were: Calprenède's 'Pharamond,' from the French, 1677; De Scuderi's 'Almahide,' 1677; Scarron's 'Typhon, or the Gyants' War with the Gods,' 1665, fol.; 'Six Voyages' of Tavernier's 'Voyages in the East,' 1677, fol.; Grelot's 'Voyage to Constantinople,' 1683; Ludolphus's 'History of Ethiopia,' 1682; 'Nine Essays in Plutarch's Morals from the Greek,' 1684; Frambesarius's [i.e. Nic. Abr. Framboisière] 'Art of Physick,' 1684; and 'The Present Court of Spain,' 1693. He is said to have aided in the English version of Lucian's works, 1711, and to be author of a pamphlet, 'Established Government vindicated from all Popular and Republican Principles' (Claver, *Cat.* 1695). Verses by him appear in the 'Gentleman's Journal,' 1691, and Tutchin's 'Search after Honesty,' 1697.

[Godwin's Lives of Edward and John Philips, 1815; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 765 seq.; Masson's Life of Milton.] S. L.

PHILLIPS, JOHN (*fl.* 1792), writer on inland navigation, was a native of Essex. Brought up as a builder and surveyor, he devoted many years to the promotion of schemes for the construction of canals. His interest in the subject was aroused by a tour, 'partly on business, partly on pleasure,' while the Bridgwater Canal was in course of construction. He published: 1. 'A Treatise on Inland Navigation: illustrated with a whole-sheet plan, delineating the Course of an intended navigable Canal from London to Norwich and Lynn, through the Counties of Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk,' &c., London, 1785, 4to. 2. 'A General History of Inland Navigation, Foreign and Domestic,' &c., London, 1792, 4to; this work contains much useful information on the canals at that time completed or in process of construction, the cost of construction, freights, &c. 3. 'Crosby's Builder's New Price Book, containing a correct Account of all the present Prices allowed by the most eminent Surveyors,' &c., 25th edit. London, 1817, 8vo; corrected by C. Surman, surveyor.

[Phillips's Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce, ii. 379.] W. A. S. H.

PHILLIPS, JOHN (1800–1874), geologist, descended from a Welsh family, was born at Marden in Wiltshire on 25 Dec. 1800. His ancestors had possessed some landed property; his father held a position in the excise; his mother was a sister of William Smith (1769–1839) [q. v.], the geologist. When about seven years old he lost his father, and about a year later his mother died. The uncle then took charge of the boy, and at once initiated him in geology. In his eleventh year he was sent to a school at Holt Spa in Wiltshire. Here he was active in games and diligent in class, and when he left, some four years later, he carried away a fair knowledge of Latin, French, and mathematics, with the rudiments of Greek and German, and a certain proficiency in drawing and practical mechanics. The next year was spent with Benjamin Richardson, rector of Farleigh, near Bath, a man of wide knowledge and an ardent geologist, to whose good influence he always expressed himself deeply indebted. Then he joined his uncle in London, just about the time when the latter published his geological map of England, and had undertaken to prepare a series of county maps similarly coloured. Smith, in fact, had now devoted himself to that study which proved 'so fatal to his prosperity, though so favourable to his renown.' Of this epoch in his life John Phillips afterwards wrote: 'In all this contest for knowledge, under difficulties of no ordinary kind, I had my share. From the hour I entered his house in London, and for many years after he quitted it, we were never separated in act or thought . . . and thus my mind was moulded on his.'

The joint labour in the field and in the office was continued till the spring of 1824, when a lecture engagement took Smith to York, and, as a result of the visit, John Phillips was entrusted with the arrangement of the fossils in the museum, and next year was appointed its keeper. He held this post, with the secretaryship of the Philosophical Society, till 1840, but continued to be honorary curator of the museum till 1844.

During his residence at York the museum was transferred to its present quarters in the grounds of St. Mary's Abbey, the keeper's residence being on the site of the gatehouse.

In 1831 the British Association held its first meeting at York, and Phillips took the leading part in the work of organisation. In the following year he became its assistant secretary, and held this office for twenty-seven years. In 1834 he was appointed professor of geology at King's College, London, where he delivered an annual course of lectures, but continued to reside at York till 1840, when he received an appointment on the geological survey. This he held till 1844, when he quitted London for Dublin, to become professor of geology at Trinity College. Here he remained till 1853, when he succeeded Hugh Strickland [q. v.] as deputy at Oxford for Professor William Buckland [q. v.] On the death of the latter in 1856, he became 'reader in geology,' and at a later date was constitued professor. When the new museums were built at Oxford in 1857, he was appointed curator, and occupied the official residence. He was keeper of the Ashmolean Museum from 1854 to 1870.

Phillips was elected F.G.S. in 1828, received the Wollaston medal from that society in 1845, and was its president in 1859 and 1860. He was elected F.R.S. in 1834. He presided over the section of geology at the British Association in 1864 and 1873, and was its president in 1865. He was also an honorary member of various British and foreign scientific societies, and was admitted to the freedom of the Turners' Company a few days before his death. He received an honorary LL.D. from Trinity College, Dublin, in 1857, and the same degree from Cambridge in 1866; Oxford gave him the honorary degree of M.A. in 1853 and of D.C.L. in 1866. He was also an honorary fellow of Magdalen College. Still in the full vigour of mind, and with but little loss of bodily power, he died on 24 April 1874, from the result of a fall on a staircase at All Souls' College. He was unmarried.

Notwithstanding his heavy official duties, Phillips contributed largely to scientific literature. Rather more than a hundred papers stand under his name in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue,' the majority of which appeared in the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society, the British Association Reports, the publications of the Geological Society of London, and the 'Philosophical Magazine.' The variety of subjects shows the wide range of his knowledge; they include magnetic and electrical topics, pendulum experiments, questions meteorological and astronomical, especially in relation to sunspots and to the planet Mars, researches in which his mechanical skill stood him in good stead; and in geology he wrote on stratigraphy, palæontology, and the physical side of the subject, contributing among other papers a most valuable report to the British Association on the subject of slaty cleavage. He contributed to the publications of the Geological Survey 'Figures and Description of the Palæozoic Fossils of Cornwall, Devon, and West Somerset' (1841), and a 'Memoir on the Malvern Hills,' &c. (1849); and to the Palæontographical Society 'A Monograph of the Belemnitidæ' (left unfinished). Besides these, he was the author of the following separate works: 'Treatise on Geology,' 1837 (two editions); Guide to Geology,' 1834 (five editions); 'Illustration of the Geology of Yorkshire,' vol. i. 1829, vol. ii. 1836 (at the time of his death he was engaged on a new edition, of which the first volume was afterwards published); 'Geological Map of the British Isles,' 1842; 'Memoirs of William Smith,' 2 vols. 1844; 'Life on the Earth, its Origin and Succession' (the Rede lecture delivered to the university of Cambridge in 1860); 'Vesuvius,' 1869; and 'The Geology of Oxford and the Valley of the Thames,' 1871. More than one of these books still hold a high place in geological literature.

Phillips was an attractive speaker and lecturer, an excellent organiser, 'eminently judicious, ever courteous, genial, and conciliatory.' There is a portrait in oils at the Geological Society, London, and a bust in the museum at Oxford.

[Obituary Notice in Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc. 1875, Proc. p. xxxvii; Geological Magazine, 1870 p. 301 (portrait), and 1874, p. 240; Nature, ix. 510.] T. G. B.

PHILLIPS, JOHN ARTHUR (1822–1887), geologist, born at Polgooth, near St. Austell in Cornwall, on 18 Feb. 1822, was son of John Phillips, who at one time was occupied as a mineral agent, and of Prudence Gaved of Tregian St. Ewe. After an education at a private school at St. Blazey he was placed with a surveyor, but soon turned his attention to metallurgy, especially in connection with electricity. Feeling the want of a more exact scientific training, he entered as a student at the École des Mines, Paris, in December 1844, and graduated in 1846. For about two years he held a post at a French colliery, but returned to England in 1848. Here, after serving as chemist to a government commission on the question of coal for the navy, and as manager to some chemical works, he started on his own

account as a mining engineer and consulting metallurgist in London. From 1848 to 1850 he was also professor of metallurgy at the college for civil engineers, Putney; and again, later in life, lectured at the Royal Naval College, Greenwich, in 1875 and 1877.

In 1853 he went to California, remaining there twelve months, but returning thither in 1865, and again in 1866. During these two visits he made a number of observations on the connection between hot springs and mineral vein-deposits, which were embodied in an important paper, published by the Geological Society of London (*Journal*, xxxv. 390). He continued to reside in London till 1868, but made frequent professional journeys to various parts of Europe and to North Africa, besides those already named. In the latter year he went to Liverpool to build and manage the works of the Widnes Metal Company. The undertaking proved to be so prosperous that he was able to return to London in 1877, and afterwards to retire from business. He married Mary Ann Andrew, daughter of George Andrew of Carne, St. Mewan, Cornwall, on 1 Jan. 1850, and died suddenly on 4 Jan. 1887, at 18 Fopstone Road, S.W., leaving a son and a daughter.

He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1872, and was a vice-president at his death. He became F.R.S. in 1881, was also F.C.S. and member of the Institute of Civil Engineers. Of all these, his extensive and accurate knowledge, always at the service of his friends, his sound judgment, and sterling integrity, made him a valued member.

His scientific papers were numerous, and exceptionally valuable because of his scrupulous accuracy, his excellence as a chemist, and his wide and varied experience in the field. In addition to these qualifications he was one of the first to devote himself to the study of the microscopic structure of minerals and rocks, sections of which were prepared by himself with remarkable skill. Among his more important papers were two on the 'Greenstones' of Cornwall, one on the rocks of the mining districts of Cornwall, with others on the chemical and mineralogical changes in certain eruptive rocks of North Wales, on the constitution and history of grits and sandstones, and on concretionary patches and fragments of other rocks contained in granite—all published in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London.' He also contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' the 'Philosophical Magazine,' the 'Chemical News,' and other scientific journals. Besides sundry pamphlets, he also published a work in 1867 on the 'Mining and Metallurgy of Gold and Silver;' a 'Manual of Metallurgy' in 1852, on the fourth edition of which he was engaged, in collaboration with Mr. Bauerman, at the time of his death; and a 'Treatise on Ore Deposits' in 1884.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; Royal Society Cat. of Scientific Papers; obituary notices in Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. Proc. xliii. 41; Geol. Mag. 1887, p. 142; Times, 7 Jan. 1887; Boase's Collectanea; private information from A. G. Phillips, esq. (son).]

T. G. B.

PHILLIPS, JOHN ROLAND (1844–1887), lawyer and antiquary, was the only son of David Phillips of Cilgerran, Pembrokeshire, where he was born in June 1844. He received no regular education, but at an early age entered a solicitor's office in the neighbouring town of Cardigan. His legal studies led him to take a great interest in the history and antiquities of the district, and in August 1866 he won the prize offered at Cardigan Eisteddfod for the best essay on the 'History of Cilgerran.' The publication of the essay in an enlarged form early in 1867 (London) was followed by his settlement in London. He entered Lincoln's Inn in November 1867, and was called on 10 June 1870. Literary work still took up much of his time; he was employed by the Duke of Norfolk to put the Howard muniments in order; in 1874 appeared his 'Memoirs of the Civil War in Wales and the Marches' (London, Longmans), and, in conjunction with Mr. J. F. B. Firth, he was also employed in accumulating the evidence with regard to the history and management of the city companies which led to the appointment of the commission of 1880. He was the first secretary of the Cymrodorion Society, when revived in 1873. On the formation of West Ham as a separate police district, he was appointed (22 June 1881) its first stipendiary magistrate. To the second volume of Cobden Club essays on 'Local Government and Taxation' (1882), he contributed that on 'Local Taxation in England and Wales.' He died at South Hampstead on 3 June 1887, after a long illness.

Phillips's chief work is that on the civil war, which comprises one volume of narrative and another of illustrative documents. He also wrote an outline of the history of Glamorgan (privately printed), and a pamphlet on the Owens of Orielton, Pembrokeshire. His work was thorough, but of no marked originality.

[Times, 4 June 1887; Bygones, 8 June 1887; Law List for 1885; information kindly furnished by Mr. W. Cadwaladr Davies and Mr. Ivor James.]

J. E. L.

PHILLIPS, Sir RICHARD (1767–1840), author, bookseller, and publisher, the son of a Leicestershire farmer, was born in London in 1767. By his uncle, a brewer in Oxford Street, he was sent to schools in Soho Square and at Chiswick, but his home surroundings were distasteful to him, and in 1786 he started on his own account as usher in a school at Chester. Thence, in 1788, he moved to Leicester, where he invested his small means in a commercial academy in Bond Street. A year later he 'turned to the ordinary trade of the place,' and opened a hosier's shop, which he stocked with borrowed capital; but it was not until the summer of 1790, when he commenced business as a stationer, bookseller, and patent medicine vendor, that he found his proper vocation. He soon added a printing-press, and, when his already heterogeneous business began to prosper, he essayed further developments by the sale of pianofortes, music, caricatures, and prints, and the conduct of a circulating library. He held original opinions in matters of literature and science; he early conceived a rooted idea that the theory of gravitation had no foundation, and he developed strong radical and republican views in politics. His shop became a depôt for the advanced democratic literature of the revolutionary epoch, and, to give further expression to his views, Phillips founded in May 1792 the 'Leicester Herald,' he himself acting as editor, and upholding the rights of man in no measured terms. His paper proved a success, and he showed considerable skill in avoiding prosecutions; but in January 1793, upon the evidence of a paid informer named Jackson, he was found guilty of selling Paine's 'Rights of Man,' and was sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment. From Leicester gaol, then under the control of Daniel Lambert [q. v.], he continued to edit the 'Leicester Herald,' and succeeded in obtaining the co-operation of Dr. Priestley of Birmingham. In May 1795 he added to his other ventures a fortnightly magazine of a semi-scientific nature, entitled 'The Museum;' but a disastrous fire brought both this and the 'Herald' to a conclusion. With the funds derived from his insurance policy Phillips betook himself to London, and opened business in St. Paul's Churchyard. He soon turned his journalistic experience to account by establishing the 'Monthly Magazine,' the first number of which appeared on 1 July 1796. It was edited by John Aikin (1747–1822) [q. v.], and among the contributors were Peter Pindar (Wolcot), Capel Lofft, and Dr. Mavor, while Phillips himself wrote trenchant articles against the government, under the signature 'Common Sense.' In 1806 he quarrelled with Aikin, whose place was taken by George Gregory. The 'Antiquary's Magazine,' started in the following year, scarcely outlived the quarrels which attended its birth. In the meantime, in spite of his peculiarities and irascible temper, Phillips's business prospered, and he removed in 1806 to larger premises in Little Bridge Street, Blackfriars. His publications included vast numbers of elementary class-books and cheap manuals, issued under a variety of pseudonyms. French, Italian, and Latin word-books and phrase-books appeared as by the Abbé Bossut; geographical and scientific works by the Rev. J. Goldsmith; and others by James Adair, Rev. S. Barrow, Rev. David Blair, Rev. C. C. Clarke, Rev. John Robinson, and Mrs. or Miss Pelham. Some of these works were compiled by Mavor, Watkins, Gregory, and others of Phillips's assistants; in others, however, such as 'A popular Diction of Facts and Knowledge' (1827?), 'A Dictionary of the Arts of Life and Civilisation,' and 'A Million of Facts' (1832?), he himself seems to have had a principal share. Several of these works have passed through from one hundred to five hundred editions. At midsummer 1807 Phillips was elected a sheriff of London, and as the bearer of an address from the corporation to George III, he was knighted by the king on 30 March 1808. During his shrievalty Phillips established the sheriff's fund for the relief of poor debtors, and placed the sponging-houses under better regulations. Subsequently his affairs became much embarrassed; but through the generosity of a former apprentice Phillips was enabled to repurchase the 'Monthly Magazine' and many of his best copyrights, and continued his publisher's business on a somewhat more restricted scale, until in 1823 he retired to Brighton. There he died on 2 April 1840. He married, in 1795, a Miss Griffiths, a milliner's assistant, by whom he left three sons—Richard, Alfred (vicar of Kilmersdon, Somerset), Horatio (a bookseller in Paris)—and four daughters.

Christopher North called Phillips 'a dirty little Jacobin,' with no literary ability and absurd scientific views; but he afterwards allowed him the virtue of political consistency, and confessed the 'Monthly' to be a valuable periodical. Tom Moore considered him a bore, and laughed at his 'Pythagorean diet;' for from an early date Phillips practised strict vegetarianism, and his devotion to its tenets caused him to be identified with the vegetarian editor who is depicted in Borrow's 'Lavengro.' De Morgan credits him with honesty, zeal, ability, and courage,

but adds that 'he applied them all in teaching matters about which he knew nothing,' and so made himself ridiculous. Phillips was a friend of Priestley and of Orator Hunt, and a patron of Bamford and other radical contemporaries, and it was he who, after hearing Coleridge talk at a dinner-party, exclaimed that he wished he had him in a garret without a coat to his back. His chief importance was as a purveyor of cheap miscellaneous literature designed for popular instruction, and as the legitimate predecessor of the brothers Chambers and of Charles Knight.

The following are the chief of the works which are attributed to Phillips himself: 1. 'A Letter to the Livery of London relative to the Duties and Office of Sheriff,' 1808, 12mo. 2. 'Treatise on the Powers and Duties of Juries, and on the Criminal Laws of England,' 1811, 8vo. 3. 'Communications relative to the Datura Stramonium as a Cure for Asthma,' 1811, 8vo. 4. 'A Morning's Walk from London to Kew,' 1817 (1819 and 1820), 8vo; in this he airs original political and philosophical views. 5. 'The Proximate Causes of Material Phenomena,' 1821 and 1824, 8vo; a pretentious volume on the principle of universal causation, which provoked De Morgan's anger. 6. 'Golden Rules of Social Philosophy,' 1826, 8vo; this is dedicated to Simon Bolivar, and includes 'Golden Rules' for sovereign princes, for legislators, electors, sheriffs, jurymen, journalists, and others, besides 'The Author's Reasons for not eating Animal Food.'

[A paper entitled 'An Old Leicestershire Bookseller' by F. S. Herne, in the Journal of the Leicester Literary and Philosophical Society, contains much useful material for a biography of Phillips. See also Memoirs of the Public and Private Life of Sir R. Phillips, London, 1808 (published during his shrievalty, upon materials 'drawn from headquarters,' and consequently far from entirely trustworthy); Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 213–14; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 271; Moore's Diary, iv. 296–297; Wilson's Noctes Ambrosianæ, ed. Mackenzie, i. 133, 266, ii. 420; Conway's Life of Paine, ii. 27; Bamford's Passages in the Life of a Radical, 1893, ii. 213; Fox-Bourne's English Newspapers, i. 299; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, viii. 512–13; Southey's Life and Correspondence, chap. xv.] T. S.

PHILLIPS, RICHARD (1778–1851), chemist, born in 1778, was the son of James Phillips, quaker, and a well-known printer and bookseller, of George Yard, Lombard Street, London. Catherine Phillips [q. v.] was his grandmother. Richard was educated as a chemist and druggist, under William Allen (1770–1843) [q. v.] of Plough Court, but received his first instructions in chemistry from Dr. George Fordyce [q. v.] With his elder brother, William (1775–1828) [q. v.], the geologist, William Allen, Luke Howard, and others, he founded the Askesian Society.

In 1817 he was appointed lecturer on chemistry at the London Hospital, and he also delivered several courses of lectures at the London Institution. Soon after he was appointed professor of chemistry at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and lecturer on chemistry at Grainger's school of medicine, Southwark. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1822, and was offered the presidentship of the Chemical Society on its foundation in 1841, but declined it. He became, however, its president for 1849–50. In 1839 he was appointed chemist and curator of the Museum of Practical Geology, Jermyn Street, and he held the post till his death on 11 May 1851.

Phillips first attracted attention by his publication, in 1806, of 'An Analysis of the Bath Water' (cf. *Tilloch's Phil. Mag.*) His labours in mineralogical chemistry were characterised by great neatness and precision, and he discovered in 1823 the true nature of uranite; but it was in pharmaceutical chemistry that his services to science were most conspicuous. His acute powers and the perfect familiarity he possessed with the processes in use enabled him to detect the errors into which the compilers of the 'London Pharmacopœia' had fallen, and, though the keenness of his criticisms created much soreness, their justice was admitted, and he was specially consulted in compiling later editions.

He was the author of some seventy papers on chemical subjects. They appeared in various English and foreign journals, principally the 'Annals of Philosophy,' which he edited, in conjunction with Edward William Brayley [q. v.], from 1821; and the 'Philosophical Magazine,' in which the 'Annals' was merged, and of which, as well as of the succeeding series, the 'London, Edinburgh, and Dublin Philosophical Magazine,' he was one of the editors. He was also author of all the chemical articles in the 'Penny Cyclopædia.'

His separate works were, besides the book above mentioned: 1. 'An Experimental Examination of the latest edition of the Pharmacopœia Londinensis; with Remarks on Dr. Powell's Translation and Annotations,' London, 1811, 8vo. 2. 'Remarks on the editio altera of the Pharmacopœia Londinensis,' London, 1816, 8vo. 3. A translation (with

notes) of the 'Pharmacopœia,' London, 8vo, 1824, 1831, 1837, 1851.

[English Cyclopædia; Cates's Dict. Biogr.; Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 208; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. List of Papers; Ronald's Cat. of Books on Electricity, &c., confuses Phillips with Sir Richard Phillips [q. v.]] B. B. W.

PHILLIPS, SAMUEL (1814–1854), journalist, born on 28 Dec. 1814, was of Jewish origin, and was the third son of Philip Phillips, a tradesman (at first in St. James's Street, and afterwards in Regent Street, London), who dealt principally in lamps and chandeliers. At an early age Samuel showed so much talent for mimicry and recitation that his parents were disposed to train him for the stage. He attracted the attention of the Duke of Sussex by an essay on Milton, and was invited to recite before the duke, when Mrs. Bartley taught him to declaim Collins's 'Ode to the Passions,' and he repeated the performance on the stage of the Haymarket Theatre. On 23 June 1829 a benefit was given at Covent Garden Theatre to Isaacs, a popular singer, and 'Master Phillips, only fourteen years of age,' appeared in an act of 'Richard III.' For a short time he was reading for the university of London; he was then sent by his parents to the university of Göttingen, where he remained for more than a year, and on 12 Sept. 1836 he was entered as a pensioner at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, intending to take orders in the church of England. After little more than one term at Cambridge, he was obliged, through the death of his father in embarrassed circumstances, to leave the university. He then endeavoured, in conjunction with a brother, to carry on the father's business, but they failed in their enterprise, and Phillips was forced in 1841 to take to his pen for subsistence. He was already married, and was moreover suffering from consumption, but he worked on with indomitable courage, though with little success. While living in desperate straits at Ventnor, he began a novel, 'Caleb Stukely,' and sent the first part to the publishing firm of Blackwood at Edinburgh. Phillips had come to his last guinea, but after a week of suspense a kind letter was received with a remittance of 50*l*. He thereupon came to London to complete the work, and obtained temporary employment as private secretary and private tutor. In 1845, through the interest of Lord Stanley (afterwards Earl of Derby), he was engaged on the 'Morning Herald,' and wrote two leaders a week for it for two years, chiefly on the subject of protection. About 1845 he obtained an appointment on the staff of the 'Times' as a writer of literary reviews, and this post he filled for the rest of his life. He was also appointed secretary to an association formed in 1845, under the patronage of the Duke of Richmond, for the support of the farmers who had been injured through fiscal changes.

With the aid of Alderman Salomons he soon afterwards purchased the 'John Bull' newspaper, and for little more than a year he was both editor and proprietor; but the speculation was not very prosperous, and the labour overtaxed his strength. He parted with the paper in 1846. During his last three years he contributed to the 'Literary Gazette' besides working for the 'Times.'

On the establishment of the Crystal Palace in 1853 Phillips was appointed its literary director, and for a time he was the company's treasurer. He wrote the general handbook to the palace and an account of its portrait gallery (1854). In August 1853 he suggested the formation of a society for promoting Assyrian archæological exploration, and in a short time a staff of skilled operators was despatched to Nineveh. He died very suddenly at Brighton on 14 Oct. 1854. He was buried in Sydenham church on 21 Oct. His first wife died in 1843, and he married again in 1845. His widow and five children survived him. In 1852 he was created LL.D. of Göttingen.

Phillips, who was the most genial of companions, was at his best in purely literary articles, which were always written with vivacity and keen critical perception. He did not love novelties. It was said of him that he could see nothing in 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' but a violation of the rights of property. He was a strong conservative in politics (cf. Fox-Bourne, *English Newspapers*, ii. 189–90).

The novel of 'Caleb Stukely' was published anonymously in three volumes in 1844. It was also published without his name and in a curtailed form in 1854, and in 1862 it appeared in the 'Railway Library,' with his name on the title-page. Among the articles contributed by him to the 'Times' was one on the 'Literature of the Rail,' which appeared on 9 Aug. 1851, and was published separately in the same year. He was also the author of 'Literature for the People' in the 'Times' of 5 Feb. 1854. The first of these articles suggested to Mr. Murray the series entitled 'Reading for the Rail,' and to Messrs. Longman that entitled 'The Traveller's Library.' Mr. Murray's series started in 1851 with an anonymous volume of 'Essays from the Times,' being a selection of literary papers by Phillips, and in 1854 it was followed, also anonymously, by 'A Second Series of Essays from the "Times."' Both volumes were also

printed in New York, and they were republished by Mr. Murray in 1871 as 'by Samuel Phillips, B.A.,' and with his portrait prefixed. His 'Memoir of the Duke of Wellington' was printed in the 'Times' on 15 and 16 Sept. 1852, and was No. 31 of the 'Traveller's Library' of Messrs. Longman. The criticism in the 'Times' of the 'Kickleburys on the Rhine,' which deeply offended Thackeray, is said to have been by Phillips (*Maclise Portrait Gallery*, ed. Bates, p. 441; Vizetelly, *Glances Back*, i. 356). A collection of his contributions to 'Blackwood,' entitled 'We're all low people there,' ran into an eighth thousand in 1854. One of them, called 'The Banking House,' was republished at Philadelphia in 1855.

Three editions of his 'Guide to the Crystal Palace and Park' were issued in 1854. It was again published in 1860, revised by F. K. J. Shenton.

[Times, 17 Oct. 1854, p. 5; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. ii. pp. 635–6; Literary Gazette, 1854, pp. 906–907; Tait's Mag. January 1855, pp. 41–2; Bentley's Miscellany, xxxviii. 129–36; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, pp. 299, 743, 825, 2308, 2797; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 336; information from the master of Sidney-Sussex College.] W. P. C.

PHILLIPS, TERESIA CONSTANTIA (1709–1765), courtesan, eldest daughter and second child of Thomas Phillips, was born at West Chester on 2 Jan. 1708–9. She states, with every appearance of accuracy, that her father was a cadet of an old Welsh family, and a captain in the army in Lord Langdale's regiment, that is, the 5th dragoon guards. When he left the army in 1717 he brought his family to London, where he was for a time in needy circumstances, but was eventually, according to Teresia, befriended by the first (dowager) Duchess of Bolton, who had stood godmother to Mrs. Phillips. This patronage enabled Teresia to complete her education at Mrs. Filler's boarding-school in Prince's Court, Westminster. Beyond this point Teresia's own narrative must be followed with caution. It is probable that she commenced a life of intrigue at a very early age. 'Thomas Grimes' (as the future fourth Earl of Chesterfield preferred to be called in certain youthful passages) was, she says, her lover in 1721. She subsequently gave an account of her relations with him, which was convicted of gross inaccuracy in a well-written 'Defence of the Character of a Noble Lord from the scandalous Aspersions contained in a malicious Apology,' published in 1748. To avoid arrest for debt, on 11 Nov. 1722 she went through the form of marriage with a Mr. Devall, who had previously been married under another name, and with whom she never exchanged a word. According to the 'apologist' of Lord Chesterfield, although her amours were soon 'as public as Charing Cross,' she married, on 9 Feb. 1723, Henry Muilman, a Dutch merchant of good standing. In the following year Muilman managed to obtain from the court of arches a sentence of nullity of marriage, but he agreed to pay Constantia an annuity of 200*l*. This was discontinued upon her cohabitation at Paris with another admirer (Mr. B.) Henceforth the sequence of her adventures becomes bewildering. The notoriety of 'Con Phillips' was mentioned by Horace Walpole in the same breath with that of 'the czarina' (*Corresp.* ed. Cunningham, vi. 112), and she is similarly mentioned in the first chapter of Fielding's 'Amelia.' After many experiences in France, England, and the West Indies, she determined to blackmail her friends by publishing 'An Apology for the Conduct of Mrs. Teresia Constantia Phillips, more particularly that part of it which relates to her Marriage with an eminent Dutch Merchant.' A motto from the 'Fair Penitent' adorned the title-page of the book, which, in consequence of the difficulty of finding a bookseller, was printed for the author in parts, subsequently bound in three volumes, in 1748. A second edition was called for at once, a third appeared in 1750, and a fourth in 1761. The memoirs, which are written with a good deal of dramatic effect, are stated by Bowring, in a manuscript note to the 'Memoirs' of Bentham in the British Museum, to have been edited by Paul Whitehead [q. v.], whose services were remunerated 'in kind.' They exerted a considerable influence upon Bentham's youthful imagination, especially their account of the chicanery incidental to law proceedings.

The mercenary object of the writer was more plainly avowed in her 'Letter humbly addressed to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Chesterfield,' issued in 1750 and appended to subsequent editions of the 'Apology.' In this she assumes Chesterfield to be the author of the 'Whole Duty of Man,' and contrasts the moral therein conveyed with the practice of a 'highborn debauchee.' The letter elicited a satirical vindication by 'a Lady.' About this period Mrs. Muilman, as she still called herself, was deeply in debt, and was more than once imprisoned in the Marshalsea. Muilman seems to have done his best to bribe her out of the country, but he was not successful until 1754, when she finally removed to Jamaica. A correspondent of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1765 states that she married in Jamaica a 'Mr. M.,' an Irishman, who was a well-to-do land-surveyor at

Kingston. She inveigled him into leaving her the whole of his fortune, and, having buried him, married a Scot, upon whose death she obtained a further increase of her resources. Her last husband was a Frenchman named Lanteniac, a nephew of Vaudreuil. She died on 2 Feb. 1765, 'unlamented by a single person.' A mezzotint portrait, engraved by Faber after Highmore, was prefixed to the 'Apology.'

[Apology for the Conduct of Mrs. Teresia Constantia Phillips; Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham, vii. 112–13; Bentham's Memoirs, ed. Bowring, x. 35, 77 sq.; Gent. Mag. 1765, p. 83; Nichols's Anecdotes, iii. 611; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xii. 314, 6th ser. v. 178; J. C. Smith's Mezzotinto Portraits, i. 410; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; hints kindly supplied by J. Power Hicks, esq.] T. S.

PHILLIPS, THOMAS (1635?–1693), military engineer, is first mentioned in a letter from James, duke of York, appointing him in 1661 master-gunner of the ship Portsmouth. On 30 June 1672, after passing a satisfactory examination by the master-gunner of England, he was appointed by warrant one of the gunners of the Tower of London. In the following year he was sent as master-gunner to Sheerness. In 1679 and 1680 he was in the Channel Islands as a military engineer, busily engaged in making maps and plans of the bays and probable landing-places, and of the defences both existing and required. Many of these plans are now in the British Museum.

In the beginning of 1683 Phillips was similarly employed in the Isle of Wight, and in the summer he was sent to Tangiers under Major (afterwards Sir) Martin Beckman, with the expedition commanded by Lord Dartmouth, to demolish the defences and the Mole. Samuel Pepys accompanied this expedition, and refers to Phillips in his correspondence. Phillips returned to England in May 1684, having, in the previous March, been promoted to be his majesty's third engineer. In August, at Lord Dartmouth's request, he visited Portsmouth to examine the defence works in progress 'against the coming of the king to that garrison,' and to set in hand further fortifications proposed by Sir Bernard de Gomme [q. v.] and approved by the board. During the next year Phillips was in Ireland employed in making maps of the country and designs for defences.

On 23 Dec. 1685 Phillips was appointed by royal warrant to be his majesty's second engineer. During the remainder of the reign of James II, Phillips remained in London at the board of ordnance, but visited, as occasion required, Poole, Portsmouth, Chatham, and Sheerness, with the master-general or surveyor-general of the ordnance, to inspect and advise as to the defences. On 10 Dec. 1687 he was appointed captain of a company of miners. On 8 May 1689 a royal warrant of William and Mary renewed the appointments of Phillips as second engineer and captain of a company of miners; but in the summer he declined to join Schomberg in Ireland, and in December, on Schomberg's representations, he was dismissed from both offices. In 1690 he invented a new gun-carriage, with which all the guns of the ship Royal Sovereign were ordered to be supplied; and his services were in request at Portsmouth and also in Ireland, where he was present under the Earl of Marlborough as his engineer at the sieges of Cork and Kinsale, and was paid 100*l.* royal bounty by Lord Ranelagh [see JONES, RICHARD, first EARL OF RANELAGH.]

On 8 May 1691 Phillips was reinstated as second engineer. A proposal made in the following month to send him to Newfoundland on special duty to secure the trade of English merchants against the depredation of the French was abandoned for the time on his advice. A letter of Phillips, describing the object of his proposed mission to Newfoundland, is printed in 'Gent. Mag.' for 1802 (pt. ii. p. 918).

Phillips was employed in the ordnance train in the summer expedition of the fleet against the coast of France in 1692, and again by royal warrant of 16 May 1693, as chief engineer in the train under Sir Martin Beckman, when he accompanied Captain John Benbow (1653–1702) [q. v.] in the Norwich to the rendezvous of the squadron in Guernsey road. The squadron, including a number of bomb-vessels, sailed on the morning of 16 Nov. 1693 for St. Malo, and anchored before the Quince Channel the same afternoon. It bombarded the place all night, and hauled out on the morning of the 17th, when Phillips, who was in charge of the 'bombs,' fired about seventy. The following day, the 18th, the firing was continued, and on the 19th a galliot called 'Ye Infernal,' filled with powder and carcases, was taken by Phillips himself to the foot of the wall and fired, Phillips escaping to his ship. The explosion was a terrible one, shaking the whole town like an earthquake, damaging hundreds of houses, and bringing down the sea-wall. Whether Phillips was hurt or became ill from anxiety or excitement is not known, but he died on board Benbow's ship on the return of the squadron to Guernsey roads on the evening of 22 Nov. 1693.

He left a widow, Frances, and a family in indifferent circumstances, as his pay seems to have been in arrear; and the state papers contain a petition from her for 800*l.*, part of it due for expenditure in works in Tangiers ten years before.

In the British Museum are plans or maps drawn by Phillips of Athlone, 1685; Belfast and the design for erecting a citadel upon the Strand, 1685; Culmore Fort; the bay and harbour of Dublin, 2 sheets, 1685; the fort of Duncannon; a prospect of the fort of Duncannon; the barony of Enishowen, co. Donegal; numerous charts, prospects, and plans of Guernsey, Jersey, Sark, and Herm, dated 1680 (mainly coloured); and a description of the several harbours, bays, landing-places, and castles of Guernsey, illustrated by coloured plans. Macaulay refers to Phillips's map of Belfast as 'so exact that the houses may be counted' (*History*, 1883, ii. 184 *n.*)

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; State Papers; Cottonian MSS.; London Gazette; Charnock's Biogr. Navalis; Kennett's Complete History of England; Campbell's Lives of the British Admirals; Treasury Papers; Life, Tour, and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys, 2 vols. 1841; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers.] R. H. V.

PHILLIPS, THOMAS (1708–1774), the biographer of Cardinal Pole, was born at Ickford, Buckinghamshire, on 5 July 1708, being descended of a good family. His great-uncle was William Joyner [q.v.] His father was a convert to the Roman catholic religion, in which he was himself brought up. At an early age he was sent to a protestant school, where he supplied the deficiency in religious teaching by studying the 'Imitation of Christ,' the 'Introduction to a Devout Life,' and the 'Lives of the Saints.' His father soon sent him to the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, where he carried off the prizes in all the schools. When he had completed his course of rhetoric he entered the novitiate at Watten on 7 Sept. 1726, and he made the simple vows of the Society of Jesus on 8 Sept. 1728. He was then removed to the English College at Liège to study a triennial course of philosophy. Soon after his admission to holy orders his father died, leaving him a fortune which 'placed him above dependence.' He travelled through the Netherlands, Germany, France, and Italy, visiting the universities, and forming many useful friendships.

Towards the end of the third year of his philosophical course, viz. on 17 July 1731, while still retaining the fixed resolution to abide in the Society of Jesus, he made a voluntary renunciation of his actual and contingent property in favour of the college at Liège and of the provincial father, John Turberville. Being passionately fond of classical literature, he subsequently, in the second year of his course of divinity, sought permission from his superiors to conduct a course of humanities at St. Omer. The institute of the society enjoins indifference respecting employments, and his petition was rejected. The refusal piqued his vanity, and on 4 July 1733 he withdrew from the society, though his affection for it suffered no diminution.

He now proceeded to Rome, where Father Henry Sheldon, rector of the English College, introduced him to Prince Charles Edward, who procured for him the appointment to a canonry at Tongres (1 Sept. 1739), with a dispensation to enjoy the proceeds of it while serving the English mission. After his return to England he officiated as chaplain to George, fourteenth earl of Shrewsbury; then to Sir Richard Acton at Aldenham, Shropshire; and subsequently (1763–5) to Mr. Berkeley of Spetchley Park, Worcestershire. Eventually he retired to Liège, where, at his earnest solicitation, he was readmitted to the Society of Jesus on 16 June 1768. He died at Liège in July 1774. Foley says 'he was a man of eminent piety, and always appeared strongly affected with the idea of the presence of God, particularly in his last illness.'

His principal literary production is: 1. 'The History of the Life of Cardinal Pole,' 2 pts., Oxford, 1764, 8vo (reprinted 2 vols., Dublin, 1765, 12mo); 2nd edition, without author's name on the title-page, 2 vols. London, 1767. Phillips's object in writing this valuable piece of biography was to give to the English nation a correct account of the council of Trent from a Roman catholic point of view. The work excited, on the protestant side, a general alarm, and elicited many replies from Timothy Neve (1724–1798) [q.v.], John Jortin [q.v.], and others. William Cole's 'Observations' on the answers to Phillips's book are in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 5831, f. 117 *b*). Phillips himself appended to his 'Study of Sacred Literature,' 1765, 'An Answer to the principal Objections.'

His other works are: 2. Lines 'To the Right Reverend and Religious Dame Elizabeth Phillips [his sister] on her entering the Religious Order of St. Benet, in the Convent of English Dames of the same Order at Gant,' privately printed, *sine loco* [1748?], 4to. Reprinted in the 'European Magazine,' September 1796, and in the 'Catholic Magazine and Review,' Birmingham, March 1833. 3. 'A Letter to a Student at a Foreign Uni-

versity on the Study of Divinity, by T. P. s. c. t.' (i.e. senior canon of Tongres), London, 1756, 8vo, pp. 126; 2nd edit. 1758; 3rd edit., London, 1765, 8vo. This last edition is entitled 'The Study of Sacred Literature fully stated and considered, in a Discourse to a Student in Divinity.' 4. 'Philemon,' privately printed, *sine loco*, 1761, 8vo—a pamphlet suppressed by the author containing incidents in his early life. 5. 'Censura Commentariorum Cornelii à Lapide,' in Latin, on a single sheet. 6. A metrical translation of the 'Lauda Sion Salvatorem,' beginning 'Sion, rejoice in tuneful lays.'

De Backer attributes to him 'Reasons for the Repeal of the Laws against the Papists,' by Mr. Berkeley of Spetchley.

His correspondence with William Cole, the antiquary, is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 5831, ff. 101 *b*–126 *b*).

[Catholic Mag. and Review, Birmingham, iii. 223, v. 150; Catholic Miscellany, October 1822, p. 443; Chambers's Worcestershire Biogr. p. 436; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 1939; European Mag. September 1796, p. 169; Foley's Records, v. 855, vii. 596; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 1849, 1858; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit. p. 58; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 319, viii. 384; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 165; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

PHILLIPS, THOMAS (*d.* 1815), historian of Shrewsbury, was a native of that town. His brother Richard (*d.* 1815) was mayor there in 1814. By the influence of Sir William Pulteney Thomas obtained a place in the customs. He died in London on 9 Jan. 1815. In 1779 he published, in quarto, with several plates, his 'History and Antiquities of Shrewsbury from its Foundation to the present time, with an Appendix, containing several particulars relative to Castles, Monasteries, &c., in Shropshire.' The book was, to a large extent, the work of a Mr. Bowen of Halston, Shropshire. It remained the standard history of Shrewsbury till Owen and Blakeway issued their 'History' in 1825, with acknowledgments to their predecessor. A second edition of Phillips's work formed the first volume of C. Hulbert's 'History of the County of Salop' (1837).

[Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798; Salopian Magazine, 31 Jan. and 29 April 1815; Gent. Mag. 1815, pt. ii. p. 187.] G. Le G. N.

PHILLIPS, THOMAS (1770–1845), portrait-painter, was born at Dudley, Warwickshire, on 18 Oct. 1770. His parents occupied a respectable position, and, after having given their son a good education, they encouraged his inclination for art by placing him with Francis Eginton, the glass-painter, of Birmingham. Towards the close of 1790 he came to London with an introduction to Benjamin West, who found employment for him on the painted-glass windows of St. George's Chapel at Windsor. In 1791 he became a student of the Royal Academy, and in 1792 he sent to the exhibition his first picture, a 'View of Windsor Castle.' This was followed in 1793 by 'The Death of Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, at the battle of Châtillon,' and 'Ruth and her Mother-in-law;' and in 1794 by 'Cupid disarmed by Euphrosyne,' 'Elijah returning the recovered Child to the Widow,' and a 'Portrait of a young Artist.' He soon, however, discovered that the scope of his talent lay in portrait-painting, but competition in this branch of art was then severe. Lawrence was in favour with the king and court, and Hoppner with the Prince of Wales and his circle at Carlton House, while Beechey, Owen, and Shee were rivals of repute. Phillips's sitters were at first chance customers of no distinction, and from 1796 to 1800 his exhibited works were chiefly portraits of gentlemen and ladies, often nameless in the catalogue, and still more nameless now. But a notable advance soon took place in the social position of his sitters, and in 1804 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, together with his rival, William Owen. About the same time he removed to 8 George Street, Hanover Square, formerly the residence of Henry Tresham, R.A., where he continued to reside until his death, forty-one years later. He became a royal academician in 1808, and presented as his diploma work 'Venus and Adonis,' exhibited in that year, the best of his creative subjects, the 'Expulsion from Paradise' at Petworth House alone excepted. Meanwhile he rose steadily in public favour, and in 1806 he painted the Prince of Wales, the Marchioness of Stafford, the 'Marquess of Stafford's Family,' and Lord Thurlow. In 1807 he sent to the Royal Academy the well-known portrait of William Blake, now in the National Portrait Gallery, which was engraved in line by Luigi Schiavonetti, and afterwards etched by W. Bell Scott.

His contributions to the exhibition of 1809 included a portrait of Sir Joseph Banks, engraved by Niccolo Schiavonetti, and to that of 1814 two portraits of Lord Byron, one in Albanian costume, and the other, considered to be the best likeness of the poet, that which was painted for John Murray, and engraved in line by Robert Graves, A.R.A. A replica of this portrait was in the possession of Sir Robert Peel. In 1818 he exhibited a portrait of Sir Francis Chantrey, R.A.,

painted in exchange for his own bust, and in 1819 that of the poet Crabbe, also painted for John Murray.

In 1825 he was elected professor of painting in the Royal Academy, and, in order to qualify himself for his duties, visited Italy and Rome in company with William Hilton, R.A., and also Sir David Wilkie, whom they met in Florence. He resigned the professorship in 1832, and in 1833 published his 'Lectures on the History and Principles of Painting,' reviewed by Allan Cunningham in the 'Athenæum' for 9 Nov. 1833.

Phillips's finest works are at Alnwick Castle, at Petworth, and in the possession of Mr. John Murray of Albemarle Street. The last-named possesses his portraits of Lord Byron, one of his best works, Crabbe, Sir Walter Scott, Southey, Campbell, Coleridge, Hallam, Mrs. Somerville, Sir Edward Parry, Sir John Franklin, Major Denham, the African traveller, and Captain Clapperton. Besides these he painted two portraits of Sir David Wilkie, one of which he presented to the National Gallery, and the other is now in the National Gallery of Scotland; also, the Duke of York for the town-hall, Liverpool, Dean Buckland, Sir Humphry Davy, Samuel Rogers (now at Britwell Court), Michael Faraday (engraved in mezzotint by Henry Cousins), Dr. Dalton, and a head of Napoleon I (now at Petworth), painted in Paris in 1802, although not from actual sittings, yet with the connivance of the Empress Josephine, who afforded him opportunities of observing the First Consul while at dinner. His own portrait, exhibited in 1844, was one of his latest works. Phillips wrote many occasional essays on the fine arts, especially for Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' and also a memoir of William Hogarth for John Nichols's edition of that artist's 'Works,' 1808–17. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries. He was also, with Chantrey, Turner, Robertson, and others, one of the founders of the Artists' General Benevolent Institution.

Phillips died at 8 George Street, Hanover Square, London, on 20 April 1845, and was interred in the burial-ground of St. John's Wood chapel. He married Miss Elizabeth Fraser of Fairfield, near Inverness, a lady whose beauty and accomplishments were commended by Crabbe in his 'London Journal.' They had two daughters and two sons, the elder of whom, Joseph Scott Phillips, became a major in the Bengal artillery, and died at Wimbledon, Surrey, on 18 Dec. 1884, aged 72.

His younger son, Henry Wyndham Phillips (1820–1868), born in 1820, was a pupil of his father. He also adopted portrait-painting as his profession, and exhibited first at the Royal Academy in 1838. Between 1845 and 1849 he painted a few scriptural subjects which he sent to the British Institution, but his works were chiefly portraits. Among them were those of Charles Kean as Louis XI, painted for the Garrick Club; Dr. William Prout, for the Royal College of Physicians; Robert Stephenson, for the Institution of Civil Engineers; and Nassau William Senior. He was also for thirteen years the energetic secretary of the Artists' General Benevolent Institution, and he held the rank of captain in the Artists' volunteer corps.

He died suddenly at his residence, Hollow Combe, Sydenham, Kent, on 8 Dec. 1868, aged 48. His portrait of Sir Austen Henry Layard has been engraved in mezzotint by Samuel W. Reynolds; 'The Magdalen' has been engraved by George Zobel, and 'Dreamy Thoughts' by W. J. Edwards.

[Athenæum, 1845, p. 417, reprinted in Gent. Mag. 1845, ii. 654–7; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, i. 331–4; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1792–1846; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 284; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878. For the son: Art Journal, 1869, p. 29; Athenæum, 1868, ii. 802; Times, 10 Dec. 1868; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1838–68; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1845–9.] R. E. G.

PHILLIPS, THOMAS (1760–1851), surgeon and benefactor of Welsh education, was born in London on 6 July 1760, and was the son of Thomas Phillips, of the excise department, a Welshman from Llandegley in Radnorshire. He went to school at Kempston in Bedfordshire, and was apprenticed to an apothecary at Hay in Breconshire. He afterwards studied surgery under John Hunter, and became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. In 1780 he entered the medical service of the royal navy, serving first as surgeon's mate of the Danae frigate, and afterwards as surgeon of the Hind. In 1782 he entered the service of the East India Company, and went to Calcutta. In 1796 he was made inspector of hospitals in the new colony of Botany Bay. In 1798, when returning to England on leave, he was captured in the Channel by a French privateer, but liberated after being taken to Bordeaux. In 1800 he married Althea Edwards, daughter of the rector of Cusop, near Hay, and in 1802 he returned to India, where he became superintendent surgeon, and finally a member of the Cal-

cutta medical board. In 1817 he returned to England with a competent fortune. He took up his residence at 5 Brunswick Square, where he died on 13 June 1851, in his ninety-first year. He was buried in the catacombs of St. Pancras Church, beside his wife, who had died in 1841.

Phillips devoted himself to works of benevolence on a very large scale. Besides dealing liberally with his relatives (he had no children), he for many years made large and miscellaneous purchases of books at the London salerooms, and presented them freely to many public libraries. The majority he sent to Wales, to towns like Hay and Builth, with which he was acquainted, to the literary society at Hereford, and above all to the library of St. David's College, Lampeter, to which he is computed to have presented more than twenty thousand volumes. He established six scholarships, called the Phillips scholarships, at St. David's College, and bequeathed by his will the sum of 7,000*l.* to found a Phillips professorship in natural science in that institution. In 1847 he founded the Welsh Educational Institution at Llandovery in Carmarthenshire, which has since become one of the two most important public schools in South Wales. Besides an original endowment of 140*l.* a year, he gave seven thousand books to the library at Llandovery, and left it about 11,000*l.* in his will. He deserves remembrance as the only Welshman of his day who made large sacrifices in the cause of the education of his countrymen.

There is a bust of Phillips in the library of St. David's College, and a portrait is at Llandovery school.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 655–6; Calendar, Charters, and Statute-book of St. David's College, Lampeter; Dodswell and Miles's Medical Officers of India.] T. F. T.

PHILLIPS, Sir THOMAS (1801–1867), mayor of Newport, Monmouthshire, and lawyer, eldest son of Thomas Phillips of Llanellan House, Monmouthshire, by Ann, eldest daughter of Benjamin James of Llangattock, Crickhowell, Brecknockshire, was born at Llanelly in 1801. From June 1824 till January 1840 he practised as a solicitor at Newport, Monmouthshire, in partnership with Thomas Prothero. On 9 Nov. 1838 he was elected mayor of Newport, and on 4 Nov. 1839 was in charge of the town when John Frost (*d.* 1877) [q. v.], at the head of seven thousand chartists, entered it with the intention of releasing Henry Vincent from gaol. While reading the Riot Act from the Westgate inn he was wounded with slugs in the arm and hip. A company of the 45th regiment then fired on the mob, which was completely routed, seventeen being killed and about thirty wounded. On 9 Dec. Phillips was knighted to mark 'the high sense the queen entertained of the peculiar merits of Phillips's individual exertions in maintaining her majesty's authority.' On 26 Feb. 1840 he was voted the freedom of the city of London, and admitted on 7 April.

Phillips was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 10 June 1842, named a queen's counsel on 17 Feb., and a bencher of his inn on 5 May 1865. His principal practice lay in parliamentary committees, and many lawsuits were referred to him for arbitration. In Monmouthshire he acquired coal-mines, and became a large landed proprietor in Wales. While living in the plainest manner, he bestowed large sums in charities. At Court-y-hella, near Newport, he built and maintained schools for the education of the colliers. To him was mainly owing the success of Brecon College. He was well known as an earnest writer on Welsh education, and a champion of the Welsh church, and his volume on Wales, defending the principality from attacks made on it, is a standard work. It was entitled 'Wales, the Language, Social Condition, Moral Character, and Religious Opinions of the People, considered in their relation to Education, with some account of the provision made for education in other parts of the kingdom,' 1849. He was an active member of the governing bodies of King's College, London, and the Church Institution, and president of the council of the Society of Arts. In 1848 he became a member of the National Society, and devoted time and labour to the work of national education. He died of paralysis at 77 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, on 26 May 1867, and was buried at Llanellan. He was not married. He was the author of 'The Life of James Davies, a Village Schoolmaster,' 1850; 2nd edit. 1852.

[Morgan's Four Biographical Sketches, 1892, Sir T. Phillips, pp. 159–79; Greville's Memoirs, 2nd ser. 1885, December 1839, p. 249; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 118; Gent. Mag. July 1867, p. 107; Law Times, 1867, xliii. 48, 110; Times, 6 Nov. and 7 Dec. 1839; Bristol Mercury, 9 Nov. 1839, p. 4; Ann. Register, 1839 pp. 314–16, and Chronicle p. 128, 1840 pp. 203–19.] G. C. B.

PHILLIPS, WATTS (1825–1874), dramatist and designer, of Irish extraction, was born in November 1825, his christian name being that of his mother's family. His father is vaguely described as 'in commerce.' Pos-

sessing some knowledge of the Elizabethan dramatists, and having obtained an intimacy with John Baldwin Buckstone [q. v.], Mrs. Nisbett [q. v.], and other actors, he conceived the idea of going on the stage, and selected Edinburgh as the scene of his début. He had shown, however, a taste for caricature, and, yielding to the solicitations of his father, became a pupil, it is said the only pupil, of George Cruikshank. After benefiting considerably by tuition, and forming acquaintance with men such as Phelps, Jerrold, Mark Lemon, the Broughs, Mayhews, &c., he went to Paris, where he rented a studio, took lessons, and sought to sell his sketches. The revolution of 1848 drove him to Brussels, but he returned to Paris, and does not seem to have definitely taken up his abode in London until 1853–4. He had become intimate with very many French artists and writers of position, and had acquired a knowledge of the French stage which afterwards stood him in good stead. For David Bogue he designed the 'History of an Accommodation Bill' [1850 ?], 'How we commenced Housekeeping,' 'The Bloomers,' 'A Suit in Chancery,' &c. To 'Diogenes' (1853–4), a not very long-lived rival of 'Punch,' he supplied many cartoons, writing in it under the signature 'The Ragged Philosopher;' and he also wrote 'The Wild Tribes of London' (1855), an account of London slums and their inhabitants. This, dramatised by Travers, was given at the City of London Theatre.

In 1857 Phillips's play 'Joseph Chavigny' was accepted by Benjamin Webster, and produced at the Adelphi in May, with Webster and Madame Celeste in the principal characters. Neither this piece nor 'The Poor Strollers' which followed was very popular, though the merits of both won recognition. A complete success was, however, obtained by the 'Dead Heart,' produced at the Adelphi on 10 Nov. 1859, with Webster, Mr. Toole, David Fisher, and Mrs. Alfred Mellon in the principal parts. Charges of indebtedness, in writing the 'Dead Heart,' to 'A Tale of Two Cities' and other works were brought, with no great justice. The play held its own, and was revived by Mr. Irving at the Lyceum in 1893. Other plays, some of them even yet unproduced, were written for and purchased by Webster. Phillips wrote at this period in the 'Daily News;' and to 'Town Talk' he contributed a novel, 'The Honour of the Family,' afterwards issued as 'Amos Clark' (1862), and dramatised later. Innumerable novels by him also appeared in the 'Family Herald' and other periodicals. After visiting Edinburgh, where he supplied illustrations to Charles Mackay's 'Whiskey Demon' (1860), he returned to Paris, where he frequently resided, principally, it would seem, on account of financial difficulties.

Phillips's 'Paper Wings,' a comedy of city life, was played at the Adelphi by Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Wigan on 29 Feb. 1860; 'The Story of the '45,' with Webster, Toole, and Paul Bedford, followed at Drury Lane on 12 Nov. 'His Last Victory,' a comedy, was given at the St. James's on 21 June 1862. 'Camilla's Husband,' Olympic, on 14 Dec., is noteworthy, as the last piece in which Robson, who played Dogbriar, appeared; 'Paul's Return,' a domestic comedy, was seen at the Princess's on 15 Feb. 1864; 'A Woman in Mauve' was produced by Sothern at the Haymarket on 18 March 1865; 'Theodora, Actress and Empress,' came next, at the Surrey, on 9 April 1866, and was succeeded on 2 July by 'The Huguenot Captain' at the Princess's, with Miss Neilson as the heroine. The same actress also appeared in 'Lost in London' on 16 March 1867. 'Nobody's Child' appeared at the Surrey on 14 Sept.; 'Maud's Peril' at the Adelphi on 23 Oct.; 'Land Rats and Water Rats' was produced at the Surrey on 8 Sept. 1868; and 'Amos Clark' at the Queen's in October 1872. Phillips also wrote 'The Ticket-of-Leave Man' (not the drama of that name, but a farce played at the Adelphi), 'On the Jury,' Princess's (on 16 Dec. 1872), 'Not Guilty,' 'The White Dove of Sorrento,' 'By the sad Sea Wave,' 'Dr. Capadose's Pill,' 'The Half-Brother,' 'Black-Mail,' and 'A Rolling Stone,' mostly unacted. 'Marlborough,' by which he set great store, was given at Brighton on 21 Oct. 1872. His dramas show both invention and command of dialogue.

Phillips's work as illustrator had long been sacrificed to his occupation as novelist and dramatist. As a draughtsman he will be remembered by the quaint and pretty designs with which he illustrated letters sent to his friends. Many of these are reproduced in the 'life' written by his sister; others are still unpublished. Phillips, who was hospitable and somewhat improvident, lived at different times in Eton Terrace, Haverstock Hill, at 48 Redcliffe Road, and elsewhere. He died on 3 Dec. 1874, and is buried in Brompton cemetery. A portrait from a photograph is prefixed to his sister's 'Memoir.' His own caricatures of himself in the same work are tolerable likenesses. Most of his plays were printed in Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays.'

[Personal knowledge; Watts Phillips, Artist and Playwright, by E. Watts Phillips; Scott

and Howard's Blanchard; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Era Almanack.] J. K.

PHILLIPS, WILLIAM (1731?–1781), major-general of the royal artillery, born about 1731, was appointed a gentleman cadet at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 1 Aug. 1746, and a lieutenant fireworker on 2 Jan. 1747. He held the appointment of quartermaster of the royal regiment of artillery from 1 April 1750 until May 1756, having received promotion to second lieutenant on 1 March 1755 and to first lieutenant on 1 April 1756. He was appointed aide-de-camp to Sir John Ligonier [q. v.], lieutenant-general of the ordnance. On 12 May 1756 he was given a commission as captain in the army, and appointed to command a company of miners specially raised for service in Minorca, then besieged by the French. The capitulation of Port Mahon, Minorca, in June 1756, rendered the service of miners unnecessary, and, when this company was afterwards drafted into the royal regiment of artillery as a company of artillery, Phillips was transferred with it as captain, over the heads of his seniors in the regiment. He never held the rank of captain-lieutenant.

In 1758 Phillips was sent to Germany in command of a brigade of British artillery, consisting of three companies, which was attached to the army of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. He commanded the artillery at the battle of Minden on 1 Aug. 1759, when the companies were commanded by Captains Macbean, Drummond, and Foy. Prince Ferdinand, in thanking the troops after the battle, presented Phillips with a thousand crowns as a testimony of his satisfaction at his behaviour in the action. Carlyle, describing the effect of the British artillery at Minden, says, 'Superlative practice on our right by Captain Phillips.' Phillips is particularly mentioned in Smollett's 'History' for his distinguished services with the allies in Germany.

In the following year Phillips and his battery were attached to the English cavalry brigade under Lord Granby [see MANNERS, JOHN, LORD GRANBY]. At the battle of Warburg on 30 July 1760 Phillips and his battery had to trot five miles in order to take part in the action. His fire across the Diemel was so severe that the French retired 'with the utmost precipitation' (*Gent. Mag.* xxx. 387). 'Captain Phillips,' says an eye-witness, 'brought up the English artillery at a gallop and seconded the attack of the cavalry in a surprising manner' (*Operations of the Allied Army* 1757 *to* 1762 *under H. S. H. Prince Ferdinand*, by an Officer of the British Forces, London, 1764). The Marquis of Granby stated that the British artillery commanded by Phillips made such expedition that they were in time to second the attack, and attributed the retreat of the French to the effect of the British guns and the dragoons. Phillips's conduct on the occasion called forth the praise of a generous enemy, the Marquis de Ternay (*Traité de Tactique*, i. 601). This was the first occasion on which artillery came into action at a gallop.

Phillips took part in most of the other engagements of the allies in 1760. He had already been promoted a brevet-major, and on 15 Aug. 1760 was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the army. On 25 May 1772 he was promoted colonel in the army. During his service in Germany Phillips established the first musical band in the royal artillery. On the conclusion of peace at the end of 1762 Phillips returned to England, and was stationed at Woolwich in command of a company of royal artillery.

In 1776 Phillips was serving in Canada with the army under Lieutenants-general Sir Grey Carleton and Burgoyne, and commanded the artillery, consisting of six companies, at the battles of Skenesborough, near Ticonderoga, and Mount Independence, North America. His brigade-major, Captain Bloomfield, of the royal artillery, was wounded, and his aide-de-camp, Captain Green of the 31st regiment, was killed. On 25 April 1777 Phillips was promoted regimental major, and, on 29 Aug. the same year, major-general in the army.

In the action of Stillwater, near Saratoga, on 19 Sept. 1777, Phillips commanded the left wing of the army, and at a critical moment he turned the action by leading up the 29th regiment. In this battle the fighting was so severe that in Captain Thomas Jones's battery Jones and all the non-commissioned officers and men of the battery, except five, were killed. Phillips took part in the battle of Saratoga on 7 Oct. 1777. He afterwards conducted the retreat from Saratoga, and was the second senior at the council of war on 13 Oct., when Burgoyne decided to surrender to the Americans. On 6 July 1780 Phillips was promoted, although a major-general in the army, to be a regimental lieutenant-colonel.

Early in 1781 Phillips, who had been a prisoner since the convention of Saratoga, was exchanged for the American general Lincoln, and joined the army under Lieutenant-general Sir Henry Clinton at New York. On 20 March he proceeded to Rhode Island with two thousand men, the *élite* of the army, to endeavour to prevent the French troops from

sailing for the Chesapeake. The troops under his command were frequently engaged both with the enemy on shore and with the shipping.

Phillips was next ordered to Virginia with his troops to effect a junction with Arnold's force, which, after ravaging the country for some time almost unopposed, was now in a somewhat hazardous position. On effecting the junction, Phillips assumed command of the united force, consisting of about three thousand men. On 19 April Phillips ascended the James river to Barwell's Ferry, and on the following day landed at Williamsburg, the enemy retiring on his approach. On the 22nd he marched to Chickahominy, and on the 25th he moved to Petersburg. A small encounter with some militia took place within a mile of the town, in which the rebels were defeated with a loss of a hundred killed and wounded.

On 27 April Phillips marched to Chesterfield court-house and detached Arnold to a place called Osborne's, near which, in the James river, some armed vessels (Tempest 20 guns, Renown 26 guns, Jefferson 14 guns, and smaller craft) had been collected by the Americans for a special service. Phillips called upon the commodore to surrender, and, on his vowing to defend himself to the last extremity, Phillips directed that two six-pounder and two three-pounder guns should be taken to the bank of the river, and that fire should be opened upon the ships. Ultimately, the ships were set on fire and scuttled, the commodore and his crew escaping to the north bank of the river.

On 29 April 1781 Phillips marched with his main body in the direction of Manchester, which he reached on the following day, and where he destroyed a great quantity of stores. Arnold, with the remainder of the force, went up the river in boats. Although the Marquis de la Fayette, with a considerable force, was at Richmond, he made no attempt to stop the raid; and on the following day Phillips returned to Osborne's. Here he became seriously ill of fever; he was unable to perform any active duty. The force reached Petersburg, twenty-two miles south of Richmond, on 13 May. Phillips died the same day, and was buried in that town.

There is a portrait of him by F. Coles, R.A.; a good engraving has been made for the officers of the royal artillery, and is at Woolwich.

[Despatches; Minutes of Proceedings of the Royal Artillery Institution, iv. 248, vol. xiii. pt. i. p. 243; Duncan's History of the Royal Artillery, London, 1874; Kane's List of the Officers of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, Woolwich, 1869; Smollett's History of England; Carlyle's Frederick the Great, v. 450; Stedman's History of the American War, London, 1794; Andrews's History of the War with America.] R. H. V.

PHILLIPS, WILLIAM (1775–1828), mineralogist and geologist, born on 10 May 1775, was the son of James Phillips, a printer and bookseller in George Yard, Lombard Street, London, and a member of the Society of Friends. Catherine Phillips [q.v.] was his grandmother. William engaged in his father's business as printer and bookseller, and at his father's death succeeded to the full control. About 1796 he and his younger brother, Richard [q.v.], took a leading part in founding a society, called the Askesian (ἄσκησις), for the discussion of scientific and philosophical questions.

Though actively engaged in trade, he 'devoted his leisure to the pursuit of natural knowledge,' and attained a high position as a mineralogist, in which study he made great use of the goniometer, then recently invented by William Hyde Wollaston [q.v.], his success with it being mentioned by William Whewell [q.v.] in his 'History of the Inductive Sciences.' Later in life he endeavoured to popularise science by giving lectures at Tottenham, then his place of residence. He contributed about twenty-seven papers to the 'Transactions' of the Geological Society and other scientific journals, most of them on mineralogy, and several on Cornish minerals; but he also discussed the geology of the Malvern Hills, and of the French coast, opposite to Dover. But his most important contribution to geology was a 12mo volume published in 1818, entitled 'A Selection of Facts from the best Authorities, arranged so as to form an Outline of the Geology of England and Wales.' This became the basis of a joint work by the Rev. William Daniel Conybeare [q.v.] and himself, entitled 'Outlines of the Geology of England and Wales,' 1822. He was also the author of 'Outlines of Mineralogy and Geology,' 1815, the fourth edition of which appeared in 1826 (his last literary labour); and of the well-known 'Elementary Introduction to the Knowledge of Mineralogy,' 1816. This reached a third edition in 1823. After Phillips's death a fourth (augmented) edition, by R. Allan, was published in 1837, and a fifth, when the book was practically rewritten, by H. J. Brooke and William Hallowes Miller [q.v.], in 1852. William Phillips was elected a member of the Geological Society in 1807, and F.R.S. in 1827; he was also F.L.S. and an honorary member

of the Cambridge Philosophical Society. He died 2 April 1828.

A portrait is at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate.

[Obituary notice, Proc. Geol. Soc.; Knight's Dictionary of Biography; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; Joseph Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books; Biog. Cat. of Devonshire House Portraits.] T. G. B.

PHILLPOTTS, HENRY (1778–1869), bishop of Exeter, second son of John Phillpotts, by his wife Sybella, was born at Bridgwater, Somerset, on 6 May 1778. His father had sold the estate of Sonke, in the parish of Langarren, Herefordshire, which had been in the family for two centuries, and had become the proprietor of a pottery and brick factory at Bridgwater. In September 1782 he removed to Gloucester, where he bought and kept the Bell Inn and became land agent to the dean and chapter. Henry Phillpotts was educated at the Gloucester College school, and matriculated at Oxford, as scholar of Corpus Christi College, on 7 Nov. 1791; he graduated B.A. on 3 June 1795, won the chancellor's prize for an essay 'On the Influence of Religious Principle,' and was shortly afterwards (25 July 1795) elected to a fellowship at Magdalen College on the Somerset foundation. He there won the prize offered by the Asiatic Society for a Latin panegyric on Sir William Jones, and graduated M.A. on 28 April 1798. On 25 July 1800 he was elected prælector of moral philosophy, was appointed in 1802, and again in 1803, one of the examiners for honours, and under the influence of his friends, Routh and Copleston, took deacon's orders on 13 June 1802, and priest's orders on 23 Feb. 1804. On his marriage, on 27 Oct. 1804, with Deborah Maria, daughter of William Surtees, esq., of Bath, and niece of Lady Eldon, he vacated his fellowship. He was select preacher before the university for the first time in November 1804, refused the principalship of Hertford College in 1805, graduated B.D. and D.D. on 28 June 1821, and was elected an honorary fellow of Magdalen on 2 Feb. 1862.

His first preferment, probably due to his wife's connection with Lord Eldon, was to the vicarage of Kilmersdon, near Bath, a small crown living worth a little over 200*l.* a year. He never seems to have resided there. On 24 Dec. 1805 he received the benefice of Stainton-le-Street, Durham, and in 1806, on Dr. Routh's recommendation, became one of the chaplains of Shute Barrington [q. v.], bishop of Durham. This post he held for twenty years. His first appearance as a controversialist was in 1806, when he issued an answer to an anonymous attack, supposed to have been made by Dr. Lingard, upon one of his bishop's charges, and his defence met with considerable success. Early in 1806 he resigned the living of Kilmersdon, and on 28 June 1806 was presented to the crown living of Bishop Middleham in Durham, where he resided two years, holding it with Stainton. In 1808 he was collated by the bishop of Durham to the valuable living of Gateshead; in 1809 was promoted to the ninth prebendal stall in the cathedral of Durham, and on 28 Sept. 1810 was presented by the dean and chapter to the parish of St. Margaret, Durham, as well. In this parish, where peace did not always dwell among the parishioners, he earned a reputation as a tactful but firm administrator, and a zealous parish priest. His next preferment was to the second prebend, better endowed than the ninth, on 30 Dec. 1815.

He now began to appear as a writer upon public questions. Sturges Bourne raised the question of settlement under the poor law by a motion in the House of Commons on 25 March 1819. Phillpotts, an active justice of the peace for the county of Durham, published a pamphlet in defence of the existing system. A few weeks later he issued, on 30 June, an anonymous pamphlet against Earl Grey's bill for the repeal of the Test Act, temperate in tone, and expressing a certain willingness to relieve Roman catholics, but only upon strong guarantees for the maintenance of the existing arrangements in church and state. Next he published a pamphlet in vindication of the part played by the government in the collision of the mob on 16 Aug. 1819 with the troops at St. Peter's Fields, Manchester, which was known as the Peterloo massacre, and to a scathing review of his pamphlet in the 'Edinburgh Review,' No. 64, he issued a rejoinder. His energy, political and professional, won him further preferment. The bishop of Durham collated him, on 20 Sept. 1820, to the rectory of Stanhope-on-the-Wear, one of the best livings in England. He resigned his stall at Durham, spent 12,000*l.* in building a parsonage, and devoted himself to his duties as a priest and a magistrate without ceasing to take part in politics. He promoted an address to the crown from the clergy of Durham in support of the policy of the ministry towards Queen Caroline, and vigorously attacked Earl Grey's advocacy of her case and of the cause of reform. When John Ambrose Williams was prosecuted for a libel on the cathedral clergy in August 1822, the legal proceedings were currently, but wrongly, attributed to Phillpotts, and he was attacked

by name in the November number of the 'Edinburgh Review.' His 'Letter to Francis Jeffrey,' dated 30 Dec., was a fierce retort.

In 1825 he began his well-known Roman catholic controversy with Charles Butler (1750–1832) [q. v.] by a series of fifteen letters produced in April upon the tenth letter in Butler's 'Book of the Roman Catholic Church.' They were uncompromising in tone, but of such conspicuous learning and logic, and so courteous to Butler personally, that Butler sought out his adversary and made his acquaintance. Nevertheless Phillpotts continued the controversy. He published in 1826 a further letter to Butler, and in 1827 two letters to Canning, dated 23 Feb. and 7 May, on the question of the Roman catholic relief. He suggested a new form of test declaration to be subscribed by Roman catholics, and prepared a draft of an elaborate bill dealing with the tests, which he embodied in a letter to Lord Eldon in 1828. In view of his change of opinion shortly following, this fact is of importance. Canning spoke of Phillpotts's letters to himself as 'stinging,' his friends denounced them as libellous, and his opponents utilised them as an armoury of weapons for hostile use in debate. Lord Kenyon was so much struck with Phillpotts's grasp of the question in dispute that he entrusted to him eleven letters which he had received from George III, when he was consulted between 1795 and 1801, upon the late king's scruples about his coronation oath. Phillpotts published them on 25 May 1827. The wisdom of this step was questioned. The Roman catholics claimed them as facts in their favour. Phillpotts's own friends blamed him for injuring the protestant cause. Accordingly he vindicated his conduct in a 'Letter to an English Layman' early in 1828, and at the same time made a fierce onslaught upon the 'Edinburgh Review,' which had reviewed the king's letters in June 1827, and had practically said that they were the writings of a madman.

Thus down to 1828 Phillpotts was a tory and anti-catholic controversialist, as militant, perhaps, as befitted a cleric, and undoubtedly a useful supporter of the ministry. He was rewarded with the deanery of Chester when his friend Copleston vacated it for the bishopric of Llandaff, and was instituted on 13 May 1828. Now, however, came a change of view on his part, for which he was very violently attacked. The tory ministry gave way in 1829 to the Roman catholic demands, and passed the Relief Act. The government's conversion was shared by Phillpotts, and he voted for Sir Robert Peel, who was chiefly responsible for the government's change of front, at his election contest at Oxford (cf. his letter to Dr. Ellerton). Phillpotts was said to have 'wheeled to the right-about as if by military command' (*Times*, 3 Feb. 1829); but he had always been willing to make the concession if accompanied by what he deemed sufficient safeguards, and saw no reason why he should abandon all his political interests and alliances because he could not have his own way on one point. His timely recognition of the necessities of the government was promptly recognised by the Duke of Wellington. In November 1830 he succeeded Bethell in the bishopric of Exeter.

A difficulty at once arose. When first the bishopric of Exeter was offered to him, Phillpotts had replied that he could not afford to take it, with its income of under 3,000*l.*, unless he might retain his living of Stanhope and its income of 4,000*l.* Many bishops of Exeter had held parochial preferment along with their sees, and the government granted Phillpotts's request. Although the last three rectors of Stanhope had been also prelates of distant sees, the parishioners were at once set in motion, and petitioned against Phillpotts's retention of the living; they complained that he took 4,000*l.* a year and left all the duties to a 'hireling.' The matter was mentioned in parliament, but, pending its discussion, a change of ministry took place, and the whigs came into office under Lord Grey. The new ministry refused to sanction the arrangement, but, after some negotiation, in effect gave way (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 97). A canon of Durham was induced to exchange his stall for Stanhope, and Earl Grey presented Phillpotts in January 1831 to the vacant stall. He held it for the rest of his life, regularly taking his turn of residence (see Hansard, 3rd ser. i. 622, 932, and *Wellington Despatches*, vii. 362). Some of the clergy of the diocese of Exeter at the same time petitioned against his appointment, alleging that he had changed his opinions in 1829, and the Earl of Radnor attacked him on the same ground in 1832; but on both occasions the Duke of Wellington stated that the advancement was made in spite of, and not in consequence of, Phillpotts's opinion of the Roman Catholic Relief Act.

His consecration took place at Lambeth on 2 Jan. 1831, and he arrived at Exeter on the 10th. He was installed on the 14th, and took the oaths and his seat in the House of Lords on 7 Feb. He voted against the Reform Bill, but did not engage in the debates until the Tithes Bill was before the house in October, when he came into violent collision with Earl Grey (see *Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 205, 289; Charles Words-

WORTH, *Annals of Early Life*, p. 83). Early in the following year he spoke powerfully and at length both on the Irish Education Bill and on the Reform Bill. On the latter occasion Lord Grey, in reply, bade him 'set his house in order,' an expression for which he made the minister apologise. His pronounced resistance to the Reform Bill—he signed Wellington's protest—led to an attack by the Exeter mob on his episcopal palace, which his son garrisoned with coastguards. His opposition to the other ministerial measures—the Irish church temporalities bill, the ecclesiastical commission, and the new poor law—was hardly less active. To any reform of, or interference with, the church from without he was at all times opposed; least of all would he brook interference from the whigs. He resisted vehemently the act for the registration of marriages in 1836, and accused the whigs in his episcopal charge of having exhibited 'treachery, aggravated by perjury' (see Hansard, 3rd ser. xli. 145). He opposed the Ecclesiastical Discipline Bill in 1838, coming into conflict with Howley, the archbishop of Canterbury, in debate, attacked the conduct of the Irish education board (Hansard, xliii. 221, 1212), and to the last, year after year until it passed, he protested on religious grounds against the Irish Corporations Bill. Again, in 1841, he raised unsuccessfully the question of the catholic foundation of St. Sulpice in Canada, and subsequently fought against the commutation of tithes, the proposed foundation of an Anglican bishopric of Jerusalem, the Religious Opinions Bill in 1846, and the Deceased Wife's Sister Bill. He offered a strong opposition to Dr. Hampden's appointment to the see of Hereford in 1847, and it was by his efforts, with those of Samuel Wilberforce, bishop of Oxford, that, after some years of clerical agitation, convocation recovered its former consultative functions in 1853. On questions of politics, other than ecclesiastical, he often took views that were independent of party considerations. He was probably the only leading tory who was opposed, at its inception, to the Crimean war.

The bishop came as a high churchman to a diocese long known for its evangelical temper, and as a disciplinarian to one not characterised by ecclesiastical strictness. He was, further, a man publicly accused of having changed his opinions to win preferment, and of having scandalously accumulated benefices in order to fill his pockets. Hence his clergy were in many cases ill-disposed towards him. It was in connection with protracted ecclesiastical litigation that during the major part of his episcopate he was best known. Sometimes these disputes related to patronage, sometimes to discipline; but the most notable were in effect trials for heresy or schism. In 1843 he began a suit in the court of arches against the Rev. John Shore, a clergyman in his diocese, who, in defiance of his warning and in consequence of personal disputes, was holding church services in an unlicensed building at Bridgetown, near Totnes. From that court to the privy council and to the queen's bench Mr. Shore took the case under various forms, always unsuccessfully. In the end, being unable to pay his costs, he went to prison, until he was released, on the bishop's foregoing part of his costs and the rest being paid by public subscription. With the Rev. H. E. Head, rector of Feniton, a low-church clergyman, the bishop also had a successful lawsuit. The Gorham case, originally a suit of duplex querela in the arches court, is of all the bishop's lawsuits the most famous, and arose in connection with Phillpotts's refusal to institute the Rev. G. C. Gorham to the living of Brampford Speke, to which he had been duly presented in 1847, on the ground that the presentee had failed to satisfy him as to his orthodoxy on the doctrine of baptism [see GORHAM, GEORGE CORNELIUS]. The ultimate judgment, on appeal to the privy council, was adverse to the bishop, and Gorham was instituted (8 March 1850). Archbishop Sumner was stated to approve the decision. Phillpotts wrote to him in terms of great severity, protesting that the archbishop was supporting heresies, and threatening to hold no communion with him. He assembled a diocesan synod at Exeter to reaffirm the doctrine, which the privy council had held not to be obligatory on Gorham, and repeated his censure of the archbishop in his visitation in 1851. But he bore Gorham no personal ill-will, and liberally subscribed to the restoration of Gorham's church at Brampford Speke.

Phillpotts's episcopal activity was incessant and well directed, and in later life he became an open-handed giver. The 20,000*l.* to 30,000*l.* which his son publicly stated he had spent upon law during his lifetime ought to be balanced by the 10,000*l.* which he gave to found a theological college at Exeter, and the large sums which he devoted to the restoration of his cathedral and to the building of churches. He ardently supported one of the earliest sisterhoods, Miss Sellon's at Devonport (see LIDDON, *Life of Pusey*, 3rd ed. iii. 194–200), and presented his valuable library to the clergy of Cornwall. After reaching the age of eighty Phillpotts ceased to

participate in public or diocesan affairs. In 1862 he delivered his last episcopal charge, and made his last triennial diocesan tour. By means of correspondence until his sight failed, and with the help of Dr. Trower, ex-bishop of Gibraltar, he administered his diocese thereafter. He last addressed the House of Lords in July 1863, but was compelled from feebleness to speak sitting. In the same year the death of his wife, who had borne him fourteen children, further depressed him; yet in 1867 Bishop Wilberforce wrote that he 'is still in full force intellectually.' His last act was formally to execute the resignation of his see on 9 Sept. 1869, but the resignation did not take effect, for on 18 Sept. 1869 he died at his palace, Bishopstowe, Torquay; he was buried at St. Mary's, Torquay.

Phillpotts was a high churchman of the school which preceded the Oxford movement, and though often ranked on the Anglo-catholic side, he never identified himself with that party, despite his pronounced hostility to its opponents. His charge of 1843 vigorously attacked both Tract No. XC. and Brougham's judgment in the privy council on lay baptism in the case of Escott *v.* Mastin (Curteis, *Ecclesiastical Reports*, ii. 692). Partisan though Phillpotts often appeared to be, no party could in fact depend upon his support, nor had he the gifts of a party leader, the diplomacy, the discretion, or the attractiveness such as characterised Wilberforce, Tait, or Newman. By nature he was not a teacher; for his disposition was too little sympathetic to make him a guide of younger men, or a moulder of weaker minds. His pugnacity gave him his chief reputation. A born controversialist and a matchless debater, he was master of every polemical art. At the same time he was a genuine student, and was copiously informed on every subject he took up. His mind was formed in an age which thought that a political parson no more discredited his cloth than a political lawyer discredited his profession; but it may be doubted if his controversial heat did not rather injure than aid the cause of that religion which it was employed to defend. Neither in intellectual power and force of will nor in physical courage has he often been surpassed by churchmen of modern times. Greville, hostile as he was, could only compare him with Becket or Gardiner (*Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 287, 2nd ser. i. 120). The charge of excessive nepotism brought against him was ill-justified. He was a strict disciplinarian. His knowledge of ecclesiastical law enabled him effectively to compel his clergy to rubrical strictness, and his diocese stood in need of a strong hand.

His published works consist mainly of very numerous charges, sermons, speeches, and pamphlets. His 'Canning Letters' of 1827 went through six editions, and his pamphlets against Charles Butler were reprinted in 1866.

A portrait of Phillpotts, by S. Hodges, belongs to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts (cf. *Illustrated London News*, 25 Sept. 1869).

[A detailed Life of Bishop Phillpotts by the Rev. Reginald N. Shutte was begun, but its publication beyond vol. i., which appeared in 1863, was abandoned in consequence of the bishop obtaining an injunction restraining its author from publishing his letters (Times, 15 Aug. 1862). See the Ann. Register, 1869; Register and Mag. of Biography, 1869, ii. 190; Times, 20 Sept. 1869; Guardian, 22 Sept. 1869; Fraser's Mag. ii. 687; Dublin University Review, xx. 223; the Croker Correspondence; Greville Memoirs; Twiss's Life of Eldon; Liddon's Life of Pusey; R. Wilberforce's Life of Bishop Wilberforce. One of Phillpotts's quare impedit actions, the Combpyne case, is reported in the Jurist, 24 Aug. 1839.] J. A. H.

PHILP, ROBERT KEMP (1819–1882), compiler, born at Falmouth on 14 June 1819, was son of Henry Philp (1793–1836) of Falmouth. His grandfather, Robert Kemp Philp (1769–1850), Wesleyan, afterwards unitarian minister of Falmouth, was one of the earliest supporters of ragged schools and city missions.

On leaving school Philp was placed, in 1835, with a printer at Bristol, and afterwards settled as a newsvendor in Bath, where, for selling a Sunday newspaper, he was fined, and, on refusing to pay, was condemned to the stocks for two hours. He joined the chartist movement, and edited a paper called 'The Regenerator,' and, with Henry Vincent [q. v.], 'The National Vindicator,' a Bath weekly newspaper, which appeared from 1838 to 1842. In 1839 Philp began lecturing as a chartist of moderate opinions. After the riots in Wales (November 1840) he collected evidence for the defence of John Frost (*d.* 1877) [q. v.], and was arrested at Newport, Monmouthshire, on suspicion of complicity, but was released on bail. He was placed on the executive committee of the chartists in 1841. But his counsels were deemed too moderate. In the spring of 1842 he signed the declaration drawn up by Joseph Sturge [q. v.], and was appointed a delegate to the conference called by Sturge at Birmingham on 27 Dec. 1842. Consequently Philip was, through the influence of the more violent section, led by Feargus O'Connor [q. v.], ousted from the chartist committee. He was a member of

the national convention which sat in London from 12 April 1842, and is credited with having drawn up the monster petition, signed by 3,300,000 persons, and presented on 2 May, in favour of the confirmation of the charter. Philp was a contributor to the 'Sentinel' from its commencement on 7 Jan. 1843.

In 1845 he settled in Great New Street, Fetter Lane, London, as a publisher, and was sub-editor of the 'People's Journal' from 1846 to 1848. His attention being drawn to the demand for cheap popular literature, he published, on his own account, the 'Family Friend,' successively a monthly, fortnightly, and weekly periodical. He acted as editor from 1849 to 1852. It had an enormous sale. Similar serials followed: the 'Family Tutor' (between 1851 and 1853), the 'Home Companion' (from 1852 to 1856), and the 'Family Treasury' (in 1853–4). He also edited 'Diogenes,' a weekly comic paper (1853–4). He then commenced to compile cheap handbooks on the practical topics of daily life. In many cases they were issued in monthly numbers at twopence. The most popular, 'Enquire within upon Everything,' appeared in 1856; a sixty-fifth edition followed in 1882, and in 1888 the sale had reached a total of 1,039,000 copies. A supplement, 'The Interview,' appeared in 1856; republished as 'A Journey of Discovery all round our House,' London, 1867. Similar compilations were: 'Notices to Correspondents: Information on all Subjects, collected from Answers given in Journals,' 1856, 8vo, and 'The Reason Why: a careful Collection of some hundreds of Reasons for Things which, though generally believed, are imperfectly understood' (1856, tenth thousand 1857). The latter heralded a 'Reason Why' series of volumes dealing with general science (1857, 8vo, forty-fifth thousand 1867); domestic science (1857, 1869); natural history (1860); history (1859, 8vo); the bible (1859); christian denominations (1860, 8vo); the garden and farm (1860); and physical geography and geology (1863). Philp's dictionaries of daily wants (1861), of useful knowledge, 1858–62 (issued in monthly parts), of medical and surgical knowledge, 'The Best of Everything,' and 'The Lady's Every-day Book,' 1873, were all very popular. Philp also published a 'History of Progress in Great Britain,' in sixpenny monthly parts, June 1859 to July 1860, which was reissued in two volumes (1859–60). The portions dealing with 'The Progress of Agriculture' and the 'Progress of Carriages, Roads,' &c., were printed separately (London, 1858, 8vo).

Philp died at 21 Claremont Square Islington, on 30 Nov. 1882, aged 64, and was buried at Highgate. He left an only son.

Philp was responsible for many works resembling those mentioned, and also compiled guides to the Lake district and Wales, and to the Great Northern, the Midland (1873), London and North-Western (1874), London and South-Western (1874), Great Eastern (1875), London, Brighton, and South Coast (1875), and South-Eastern railways (1875). At least five songs by him were set to music, and he wrote a comedy, in two acts, 'The Successful Candidate' (1853). His portrait is given in vol. i. of the 'Family Treasury.'

[Works above mentioned; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. Suppl. ii. 1233; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, 1890, col. 736; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, pp. 492–5, Suppl. p. 1313; Gammage's Hist. of the Chartist Movement, pp. 197, 213, 214, 215, 222, 226, 227, 230, 441; Public Opinion, 25 Sept. 1880 p. 390, and 15 Jan. 1881 p. 71.] C. F. S.

PHILPOT. [See also PHILIPOT.]

PHILPOT, JOHN (1516–1555), archdeacon of Winchester, third son of Sir Peter Philpot, was born at Compton, Hampshire, in 1516. He was educated at Winchester, where he had as a contemporary John Harpsfield [q. v.], with whom he made a bet that he would write two hundred verses in one night without making more than three faults, which he did. In due course he went to New College, Oxford, where he was fellow from 1534 to 1541. He graduated B.C.L., but on the enactment of the six articles in 1539 he went abroad and travelled in various countries. He fell into an argument with a Franciscan friar between Venice and Padua, and very narrowly escaped the claws of the inquisition in consequence. On his return he went to Winchester, where he read lectures in the cathedral, and, at some uncertain date, became archdeacon. He now fell to squabbling with his bishop, John Ponet [q.v.], whom the registrary Cook, 'a man who hated pure religion,' had stirred up against him. Cook even set on the archdeacon with his servants as if to murder him. When Mary came to the throne Philpot soon attracted attention. He was one who in the convocation of 1553 defended the views of the catechism, especially with reference to transubstantiation. In 1554 he was in the king's bench prison, and even there he found something to dispute about, as some of his fellow-prisoners were Pelagians. In October 1555 he was examined in Newgate sessions house, and, though Bonner did his best for him, he was convicted. He was burned at Smithfield, suffering with heroism, on 18 Dec. 1555.

Philpot wrote: 1. 'Vera Expositio Disputationis,' an account of the proceedings in convocation, printed in Latin at Rome, 1554, and in English at Basle, and afterwards printed in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.' 2. 'Examinations,' published London, 1559. Foxe published a Latin translation of this abroad, and it appears in the 'Actes and Monuments.' To one edition of this was added 3. 'Apologie of John Philpot,' written for spitting upon an Arian; a second edition appeared the same year (1559). 4. 'A Supplication to Philip and Mary,' published by Foxe in the 'Actes and Monuments.' 5. 'Letters,' also published in the 'Actes and Monuments,' and separately 1564. 6. 'Cælius Secundus Curio: his Defence of th' Olde and Awncyent Authoritie off Christe's Churche;' this translation forms Reg. MS. 17, C. ix. 7. 'De Vero Christiani Sacrificio.' 8. A translation of Calvin's 'Homilies.' 9. 'Chrysostome against Heresies.' 10. 'Epistolæ Hebraicæ,' lib. i. 11. 'De proprietate Linguarum,' lib. i. The last five are lost. An exhortation to his sister and an oration which forms Bodl. MS. 53 are also small works. There are said to be some manuscripts written by Philpot in the library at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. All the extant works have been published, with an introduction, for the Parker Society by Robert Eden, London, 1842, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 229; Introd. to Parker Soc. edition of Philpot's Works; Heylyn's Ecclesia Restaurata, i. 68, &c., ii. 109, &c.; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, xi. 1247, xii. pt. i. p. 340, cf. p. 430; Dixon's Hist. of Church of England, iv. 75, &c.; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, vi. 66, &c., vii. 605, viii. 121, 171; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 98; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 114.] W. A. J. A.

PHILPOTT, HENRY (1807–1892), bishop of Worcester, was the son of Richard Philpott of Chichester, where he was born 17 Nov. 1807. He was educated at the cathedral school in that town, and at St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, where he matriculated in 1825. His university career was distinguished. In 1829 he was senior wrangler and fourteenth classic, Lord Cavendish (afterwards Duke of Devonshire) being second wrangler; while in 1830 he gained the second Smith's prize, Cavendish being placed above him. He was admitted B.A. and elected fellow of his college in 1829, proceeding M.A. in 1832. He filled various university offices, acting as proctor in 1834–5, and as moderator and as examiner in the tripos five times between 1833 and 1838. He became, successively, assistant-tutor and tutor to his college. Dr. Blomfield, bishop of London, appointed him Whitehall preacher for 1837–9; while in 1844 Dr. Turton, bishop of Ely, made him his examining chaplain. In 1839 he was admitted B.D., and in 1845 was elected master of St. Catharine's. Annexed to this post was a canonry at Norwich.

As head of the college, he proved singularly successful, and took a prominent part in the life of the university. He was elected vice-chancellor for the year commencing 4 Nov. 1846, and in that capacity received the queen and Prince Albert, when the prince was installed as chancellor in 1847. From this time Philpott was in close touch with the court. He proceeded to the degree of D.D. by royal letters patent in this year, and was appointed chaplain and university correspondent to the new chancellor. His business capacity proved useful in enabling the university in 1856 to arrange a compromise with the town in regard to long-standing disputes as to their respective jurisdictions, and in assisting to reorganise the university itself after the changes made by the new statutes of 1854–5. The general appreciation of his services was shown in his re-election to the vice-chancellorship in 1856, and again in 1857. In 1860 he was nominated to the bishopric of Worcester.

His episcopal career was uneventful. Though he faithfully fulfilled the duties of his office, he disliked public life. He seldom attended the House of Lords; he never attended the Upper House of Convocation, and is said to have only once appeared at the private meetings of the bishops. He refused to allow diocesan conferences because, as he said, he had 'a horror of irresponsible talk.' He had few disciplinary cases with which to deal, but in them showed firmness and moderation. The case of the Rev. R. W. Enraght, the ritualistic vicar of Holy Trinity, Birmingham, in 1879, was almost the only one in which he felt compelled to press for the full application of the law. His long university experience led to his being nominated as vice-chairman of the Cambridge University commission of 1877, and he became its chairman in 1878, on the retirement of Lord-chief-justice Cockburn. He sympathised with the minority of the commissioners in not wishing to press too hardly upon the colleges. While bishop he acted as provincial chaplain of Canterbury, and was also clerk of the queen's closet. In 1887 he was elected honorary fellow of St. Catharine's College. In his later years he took great interest in the movement towards establishing a bishopric of Birmingham, and offered to allot 800*l.*

a year from his own revenues to that purpose. Increasing age and his wife's ill-health compelled him to resign in August 1890, before the arrangements could be completed. He retired to Cambridge, where he died 10 Jan. 1892. He was buried at St. Mary's Church, Hartlebury, Worcestershire, 15 Jan. following.

He married, in 1846, Mary, eldest daughter of the Marchese de Spineto, who survived him. They had no children.

He published ten triennial charges during his episcopate, and edited 'Documents relating to St. Catharine's College, Cambridge,' Cambridge, 1861, 8vo. A portrait, presented to him by public subscription in 1884, hangs at Hartlebury Palace.

[Times, 11 and 16 Jan. 1892; Luard and Romilly's Grad. Cantabr.; works, especially Appendix to 'Charge' for 1886; Enraght's My Ordination Oaths, &c., London, 1880, 8vo; Skinner's Changes and Changes, &c., 1878, 8vo.]

E. G. H.

PHIPPS, Sir CHARLES BEAUMONT (1801–1866), court official, second son of Henry Phipps, first earl of Mulgrave and viscount Normanby [q. v.], was born at Mulgrave Castle, Yorkshire, on 27 Dec. 1801, and educated at Harrow. He entered the army as an ensign and lieutenant in the Scots fusilier guards on 17 Aug. 1820, and ultimately became lieutenant-colonel (26 May 1837). On 22 Jan. 1847 he was placed on half-pay. He retired from active service on 11 Nov. 1851, and was thenceforth a colonel unattached. Meanwhile Phipps acted as secretary to his brother, Constantine Henry, first marquis of Normanby [q. v.], when governor of Jamaica, 1832–4, and in that capacity went from plantation to plantation, announcing to the slaves that they were to be free. When his brother went to Ireland as lord lieutenant in 1835, Phipps became steward of the viceregal household, and held the office until 1839. For a short time he was secretary to the master-general of the ordnance. On 1 Aug. 1846 he became equerry to the queen, and on 1 Jan. 1847 private secretary to the prince consort. He soon was appointed the prince's treasurer. On the death of C. E. Anson he was made keeper of her majesty's purse, 10 Oct. 1849. In these offices his integrity and zeal were highly appreciated by the queen and the prince consort. He became treasurer and cofferer to the Prince of Wales on 10 Oct. 1849, was nominated C.B. on 6 Sept. 1853, and K.C.B. on 19 Jan. 1858. He was made receiver-general of the duchy of Cornwall on 26 May 1862, and one of the council to the Prince of Wales in January 1863. On 8 Feb. 1864 he was appointed secretary to the Prince of Wales as steward of Scotland. He died of bronchitis at his apartments, Ambassadors' Court, St. James's Palace, on 24 Feb. 1866. As a testimony of the high esteem in which he was held, the court appointed for 27 Feb. was postponed to 9 March, and, in obedience to the desire of her majesty, he was buried in the catacombs of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 2 March. He married, on 25 June 1835, Margaret Anne, second daughter of Henry Bathurst, archdeacon of York. She was granted a civil list pension of 150*l.* on 23 March 1866, and died on 13 April 1874. The issue of the marriage were two sons and two daughters, the eldest son being Charles Edmund, born in 1844, a captain in the 18th regiment of foot.

[Gent. Mag. April 1866, pp. 587–8; Men of the Time, 1865, p. 660; Illustr. London News, 1862, xlii. 399–400, with portrait.] G. C. B.

PHIPPS, Sir CONSTANTINE (1656–1723), lord chancellor of Ireland, third son of Francis Phipps, esq., of Reading in Berkshire, was born in 1656. He was educated at the free school, Reading, and was elected to a scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford, in June 1672, but requested that the election might be postponed. He adopted the profession of law, was admitted to Gray's Inn 11 Feb. 1678, and was called to the bar in 1684. He became bencher in 1706. He rose rapidly in his profession, but his Jacobite sympathies rendered promotion slow. His practice, however, was considerable, especially among the friends of the exiled house of Stuart. He acted as counsel for Lord Preston [see Graham, Richard, Viscount Preston] in 1691, and was associated with Sir Francis Pemberton [q. v.] in conducting the defence of Sir John Fenwick (1645–1697) [q. v.] in 1696. He assisted Sir Thomas Powys [q. v.] in the defence of Thomas Watson [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, deprived in 1702 for simony.

But it was his management of the defence of Dr. Henry Sacheverell [q. v.] in 1710, which chiefly devolved upon him, that attracted public attention to him, and marked him out for preferment on the accession of the tories to power. On 12 Dec. he was knighted by the queen, and kissed hands as lord chancellor of Ireland, in the place of Richard Freeman deceased. A month later he arrived in Dublin, and on 22 Jan. 1711 was sworn one of the lords justices of the kingdom in the absence of the lord lieutenant, the Duke of Ormonde. His appointment was naturally distasteful to the whig party, and their animosity towards him was

intensified when he began openly to exert his influence to restore the balance of power into the hands of the tories. In July Ormonde met parliament. The session proved a stormy one, and the lord lieutenant having prorogued it, with a view to a dissolution, returned to England in December, leaving the government to Phipps and Richard Ingoldsby [q. v.] The first and indispensable step to procure a more tractable parliament was to secure tory sheriffs in the counties and tory mayors in the towns. Phipps undertook the task with alacrity, but without much success. The city of Dublin led the opposition, and elected a whig mayor, whom the government refused to recognise. The catholic mob were for the castle: the well-to-do citizens and freemen were for the corporation. Both sides were obstinate, and for nearly two years Dublin was without a municipal government. Other circumstances added to Phipps's unpopularity. During the struggle a row occurred in the theatre. The culprit was a certain Dudley Moore, who was arraigned before the queen's bench. The case was still under consideration when Phipps proceeded to lecture the mayor and corporation on the disturbed state of the metropolis, alluding especially to Moore's case. He was probably guiltless of any intention to prejudice the jurors against Moore, but his intervention was viewed in that light by his opponents, and led to a fierce pamphlet warfare. The publication of the 'Memoirs of the Chevalier de St. George' added fresh fuel to the fire. Edward Lloyd, the publisher, probably looked upon it as a mere business speculation, but it was natural that it should be regarded as piece of a sinister plan on the part of government to promote the interests of the Pretender. The unfortunate publisher was at once prosecuted for libel, and would no doubt have been punished severely had not Phipps interposed with a *nolle prosequi*. His conduct in this matter, added to his attempt to discourage the usual ceremony of dressing King William's statue on 4 Nov., rendered him extremely unpopular in the city.

At the general election in the autumn of 1713 he worked energetically to secure a tory majority in parliament. Curiously enough, he was sanguine of success, but his expectations were doomed to disappointment; for the whigs, having obtained an overwhelming majority, at once proceeded to denounce and even to threaten him with impeachment. They voted that he had been the principal cause of the disorders and divisions of the realm, that he was working in secret to promote the interests of the Pretender, and concluded by petitioning the queen to remove him from office. His friends in the House of Lords and in convocation, however, rallied to his support, and before long a counter address was on its way to the queen, eulogising him as a discerning and vigilant officer, a true lover of the church, and a zealous assertor of the prerogative. The death of the queen on 1 Aug. 1714, and the dissolution of parliament, solved the situation. Phipps was removed from office on 30 Sept.; and, returning to England, he at once resumed his practice at the bar. His exertions on behalf of the high-church party did not pass altogether unrecognised, and on 20 Oct. the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.C.L. Except for his defence of the Earl of Wintoun [see SETON, GEORGE, fifth EARL OF WINTOUN] in 1716, when he was severely reprimanded by the lord high steward for beginning to speak without permission (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xv. 875), and his defence of Bishop Francis Atterbury [q. v.] in 1723, the rest of his life was uneventful. He died in the Middle Temple on 9 Oct. 1723, and was buried at Bright Waltham in Berkshire. An engraved portrait by J. Simon is mentioned by Bromley.

Phipps married, on 10 Oct. 1684, Catherine Sawyer of St. Catherine Cree Church, London. He had one son, William, who married, in 1718, Catherine Annesley, only daughter and heiress of James, third earl of Anglesey, whose son Constantine, raised to the peerage as Baron Mulgrave of New Ross, co. Wexford, was ancestor of the marquises of Normanby. Sir William Phipps, governor of Massachusetts and inventor of the diving-bell, separately noticed, was a cousin of Sir Constantine Phipps.

[Burke's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hist. and Antiq. of the Town of Reading, 1835; Duhigg's Hist. of the King's Inns; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Mahon's Hist. of England, i. 91; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, xvi. 64, 72, 97, 358; Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors; Wyon's Hist. of Great Britain during the Reign of Queen Anne, ii. 472–2; Journals of the House of Commons, Ireland, ii. pt. i.; Froude's English in Ireland, bk. ii. ch. ii.; Lettres Historiques, vol. xlv.; A Long History of a certain Session of a certain Parliament, in a certain Kingdom (attributed to Drs. Helsham and Delancy), 1714; History of the Ministerial Conduct of the chief Governors of Ireland, London, 1754; The Conduct of the Purse of Ireland, London, 1714; Life of Aristides the Athenian, who was decreed to be banish'd for his Justice, Dublin, 1714; Liber Hib.; Howell's State Trials; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 234, 3rd Rep. p. 426, 7th Rep. p. 761, 8th Rep. p. 74, 11th Rep. App. xi.

p. 197; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 21138 ff. 56–61, 21496 f. 8, 21506 f. 128, 21553 f. 74, 28227 f. 22.] R. D.

PHIPPS, CONSTANTINE HENRY, first Marquis of Normanby (1797–1863), eldest son of Henry, first earl of Mulgrave [q. v.], by his wife Martha Sophia, daughter of Christopher Thomson Maling, esq., of West Herrington, Durham, was born on 15 May 1797. He was sent to Harrow, and afterwards matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and proceeded M.A. in 1818. He then entered parliament, sitting by family interest for Scarborough, and in 1819 made a successful maiden speech in favour of the Roman catholic claims, and another later on in support of Lord John Russell's motion for parliamentary reform. He also carried a motion for an address to the crown for the abolition of the sinecure office of joint postmaster-general. These liberal opinions did not please his family. He quitted parliament and England, and took up his residence in Italy. In 1822 he re-entered the House of Commons as member for Higham Ferrers in the advanced whig interest, and became known to the public in 1826 as the author of several political pamphlets written in support of the policy of Canning.

At the general election of 1826 he was returned for Malton, till then held by Lord Duncannon, and in that and the next year was a steady supporter of Canning. In 1831 he succeeded his father in the earldom of Mulgrave. Next year he was appointed captain-general and governor of Jamaica, sworn of the privy council, and made a knight grand cross of the Guelphic order. His especial task proved to be the distribution of the money compensation to former owners of emancipated slaves, and he successfully suppressed a rebellion. Resigning the office early in 1834, he confidently expected to have been offered cabinet office in June 1834 by Lord Grey, and was greatly disappointed with the offer of the postmaster-generalship, which he refused (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. iii. 90); but when Lord Melbourne formed his administration in July, Mulgrave was included in it as lord privy seal, with a seat in the cabinet.

In 1835 he was sent to Ireland as lord lieutenant, an appointment much criticised at the time, but which proved judicious. On his landing on 11 May in Dublin he was received with enthusiasm, and the catholic party built great hopes on his tenure of office. His presence in Ireland, with Thomas Drummond (1797–1840) [q. v.], was full of encouragement to O'Connell and his friends. O'Connell wrote of him: 'We have an excellent man in Lord Mulgrave, the new lord lieutenant; I tell you there cannot be a better' (Fitzpatrick, *Correspondence of O'Connell*, ii. 17). His friendly relations with O'Connell were the subject of bitter attacks at protestant meetings and in the opposition press, and also of suspicious inquiries by the king (Sanders, *Melbourne Papers*, p. 295; Walpole, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 249). He frankly consulted Roman catholic prelates and politicians, removed numbers of magistrates from the bench for partisanship in office, refused to appoint protestant clergymen to the bench in any large numbers, and appointed numerous catholics to executive posts (see his speech in the House of Lords, 21 March 1839). His administration was most distasteful to the Orange party, and, though in the main firm and just, was marked by too frequent an exercise of the prerogative of mercy in political cases. To this leniency his opponents attributed many outbursts of crime, particularly the murder of Lord Norbury on 1 Jan. 1839. Mulgrave was created Marquis of Normanby in June 1838, and retired next year to become in February 1839 secretary of war and the colonies in place of Charles Grant, lord Glenelg [q. v.] In May the ministry was defeated on the Jamaica Bill, and resigned. Normanby was summoned by the queen—possibly at the suggestion of his wife, who was one of the queen's bedchamber women—with a view to his forming an administration, but was unable to do so; and, as Peel refused to take office unless Lady Normanby and Lady Morpeth were removed from their posts in the household, the whigs resumed office, and Normanby returned to the colonial office. His halting policy there offended Lord Howick, and contributed materially to his resignation. It was felt that the colonial office must be held by a stronger man, and in August Normanby was transferred to the home office, and Lord John Russell took his place (Walpole, *Lord John Russell*, i. 337). He was home secretary until the ministry fell in September 1841. It was his last administrative post.

In August 1846, at a moment perhaps unfortunate, when a change was coming over the diplomatic relations of France and England, he was appointed ambassador at Paris, and continued to hold that office till his resignation in February 1852. He was prone to take, or to appear to take, sides in the politics of foreign states. In 1847 his intimacy with Thiers, then in opposition, imperilled his good relations with Thiers's rival and Louis-Philippe's minister, Guizot, and exposed him to the hostility of the Pari-

sian press. Guizot's estimate of his character was summed up in a phrase, 'Il est bon enfant, mais il ne comprend pas notre langue.' The English foreign minister, Palmerston, supported Normanby so vigorously as to nearly provoke a diplomatic rupture (see *Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. iii. 62, 446), but the quarrel was composed by Count Apponyi. Nor were Normanby's relations with the foreign office always smooth. But his services were recognised by the grand cross of the Bath in December 1847, and he was created a knight of the Garter in April 1851. His remonstrance against Lord Palmerston's hasty recognition of Louis Napoleon was the immediate occasion of Lord Palmerston's dismissal in 1851 (*Memoirs of an ex-Minister*, i. 259, 298, 302). His own resignation in the February following, though nominally due to ill-health, was really occasioned by political differences at home.

In December 1854 Lord Aberdeen appointed him minister to the court of Tuscany at Florence, where he had resided in early life and was well known. His strong Austrian sympathies more than once proved an embarrassment to the foreign minister, Lord Clarendon; and Lord Malmesbury, on taking office in February 1858, promptly recalled him by telegraph. On his settling in England his antipathy to Lord Palmerston led him to support the tories, his former opponents, against the whigs, his old friends; but he was soon disabled by paralysis, and died at Hamilton Lodge, South Kensington, on 28 July 1863. In spite of a somewhat frivolous and theatrical manner, he was a man of considerable prescience and political ability (Walpole, *Life of Lord John Russell*, ii. 96). He was generally popular. A half-length life-size portrait of Normanby, by M. Heuss, belongs to the Rev. the Marquis of Normanby.

He married, on 12 Aug. 1818, Maria, eldest daughter of Thomas Henry Liddell, first lord Ravensworth, by whom he had one son, George Augustus Constantine [q. v.], who succeeded him in the title.

Normanby was the author in early life of a number of romantic tales, novels, and sketches, avowedly founded on fact. He published anonymously 'The English in Italy,' 1825, 3 vols., a collection of romances of various lengths, and 'The English in France,' 1828, a similar work; four novels, 'Matilda,' 1825; 'Yes and No,' 1828; 'Clorinda' in the 'Keepsake' for 1829; and 'The Contrast,' 1832; and subsequently 'A Year of Revolution,' 1857, being his Paris journal for 1848, and containing many indiscreet references to Louis-Philippe (in consequence of statements in it he became involved in controversy with Louis Blanc). 'The Congress and the Cabinet,' 1859; and a 'Historical Sketch of Louise de Bourbon, Duchess of Parma,' and a 'Vindication of the Duke of Modena' from Mr. Gladstone's charges in 1861, were political pamphlets. Some of his speeches in the House of Lords were also published.

[In addition to authorities above cited, see Times, 29 July 1863; Gent. Mag. 1863, pt. ii. p. 374.] J. A. H.

PHIPPS, CONSTANTINE JOHN, second Baron Mulgrave (1744–1792), captain in the navy and politician, born in May 1744, was eldest son of Constantine Phipps, created Baron Mulgrave in the peerage of Ireland, and of his wife Lepell, daughter of John, lord Hervey [q.v.] He entered the navy in 1760 on board the Dragon of 74 guns, with his uncle Augustus John Hervey (afterwards third earl of Bristol) [q.v.] After serving at the reduction of Martinique and St. Lucia, he was promoted by Sir George Rodney to be lieutenant of the Dragon on 17 March 1762, and took part in the reduction of Havana [see Pocock, Sir George]. On 24 Nov. 1763 he was promoted to the command of the Diligence sloop, and on 20 June 1765 was posted to the Terpsichore. In 1767 he commanded the Boreas. In the general election of 1768 he was returned to the House of Commons as member for Lincoln, and from the first identified himself with the 'king's friends,' gaining a certain prominence by his opposition to the popular party. In 1773 he commanded the Racehorse, which, in company with the Carcass, was fitted out to attempt the discovery of a northern route to India. The expedition sailed to the north of Spitzbergen, and, finding the sea absolutely blocked with ice, returned without any result. The voyage is now principally remembered from the fact that Nelson was a midshipman on board the Carcass. On the death of his father on 13 Sept. 1775, Phipps succeeded as second Baron Mulgrave. In 1777 he was elected member of parliament for Huntingdon, and was also appointed one of the lords of the admiralty.

In the spring of 1778 he commissioned the Courageux, a 74-gun ship which had been captured from the French in 1761 [see Faulknor, Robert]. In the action of 27 July, off Ushant, the Courageux had a distinguished part. The French three-decker Ville de Paris had fallen to leeward of their line, and lay right in the line of the English ship's

advance. The look-out on the forecastle called out that they would be foul of the three-decker. 'No matter,' answered Mulgrave; 'the oak of Old England is as well able to bear a blow as that of France.' The Courageux, however, just cleared the jib-boom of the Ville de Paris and passed to windward of her, pouring in a destructive broadside. The big Frenchman, thus cut off, ought to have been detained and captured; but no orders were given, and all the English ships, except the Courageux, passed to leeward of her. Being under Palliser's immediate command, and his colleague at the admiralty, Phipps's evidence at the courts-martial had a strong bias in Palliser's favour [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT KEPPEL; PALLISER, SIR HUGH]. Afterwards, during the war, he continued to command the Courageux in the Channel fleet under Hardy, Geary, Darby, and Howe, and on 4 Jan. 1781 captured the 32-gun frigate Minerve off Brest after a remarkable engagement; for the heavy weather rendered it impossible for the Courageux to open her lower-deck ports, and thus reduced her force to something like an equality with that of the Minerve. The Courageux was paid off at the peace, and Mulgrave had no further service afloat.

In parliament Phipps continued to represent Huntingdon till 1784, when he was returned for Newark-upon-Trent. In April 1784 he was appointed joint paymaster-general of the forces, and on 18 May a commissioner for the affairs of India, and one of the lords of 'Trade and Plantations.' In 1791 ill-health compelled him to resign. On 16 June 1790 he was created a peer of Great Britain as Baron Mulgrave. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries, and was 'principally instrumental in the establishment of the Society for the Improvement of Naval Architecture.' He collected also 'a library, the most perfect in England as to all works connected with nautical affairs.' He died at Liège on 10 Oct. 1792. A bust portrait of Mulgrave, painted by Ozias Humphrey, is in Greenwich Hospital. He married, in 1787, Anne Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Nathaniel Cholmeley of Howsham in Yorkshire. She died the following year in giving birth to a daughter; and Mulgrave dying without male heirs, the English peerage became extinct; the Irish barony descended to his brother Henry [q. v.]

Mulgrave published 'A Voyage towards the North Pole,' 1774, 4to (reprinted in Hawkesworth's and in Pinkerton's 'Collections'). His diary of 1773 was also issued as 'A Journal of the Voyage' in 1773, and correspondence between him and Sir John Sinclair in 1795.

[Naval Chronicle (with portrait), viii. 89; Annual Register, 1792, pt. ii. p. 62*; A Voyage towards the North Pole, 1773 (4to, 1774); Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Trevelyan's Early History of Charles James Fox, pp. 334, 356; Foster's Peerage, s.v. 'Normanby.'] J. K. L.

PHIPPS, GEORGE AUGUSTUS CONSTANTINE, second MARQUIS OF NORMANBY (1819–1890), born on 23 July 1819, was the son of Constantine Henry Phipps, first marquis of Normanby [q. v.], by Maria Liddell, eldest daughter of Thomas Henry, lord Ravensworth. From 1831 to 1838 he was known as Viscount Normanby, and from that time till his father's death as Earl of Mulgrave. On 9 Nov. 1838 he entered the Scots fusilier guards, and was gazetted major in the North Yorkshire militia on 18 Aug. 1846. He resigned his commission in the army in 1847, but remained an officer in the militia till 1853. On 28 July 1847 he was elected M.P. for Scarborough in the liberal interest, and was re-elected in 1852 and 1857. He also acted as one of the liberal whips during the ministries of Lords John Russell, Aberdeen, and Palmerston. He was named comptroller of the household on 23 July 1851, and sworn of the privy council on 7 Aug. of the same year. From 4 Jan. 1853 to February 1858 he was treasurer of the household. In January 1858 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, and held that office till July 1863, when he returned to England on succeeding to his father's title.

Normanby was appointed a lord-in-waiting by Earl Russell on 8 May 1866, but went out of office with him two months later. On 17 Dec. 1868 he was appointed to the same post by Mr. Gladstone. Exactly a year later he was named captain of the corps of gentlemen-at-arms, and held the office till the spring of 1871. On 8 April 1871 he became governor of Queensland. He seems to have had doubts as to the profitableness of gold-mining in that colony, but on 29 April 1873, when he received an enthusiastic reception on his visit to the Gympsie goldfields, declared that the mining industry would be the backbone of Queensland's future (*Visit of Governor Normanby to the Gympsie Goldfields*, 1873). His three years' term of government in Queensland was a period of marked progress, and his administration gave general satisfaction.

On 5 Sept. 1874 Normanby was appointed successor to Sir George Bowen as governor of New Zealand. He arrived at Auckland on

3 Dec., and made the usual progress through the provinces. He was generally well received, both by Europeans and Maories (see esp. *Visit of his Exc. the Governor to the North*, 1876). In 1875–6 the colony was divided into counties, in which councils, elected triennially, were established. During the last two years of his government in New Zealand Normanby and Sir George Grey, the premier, were in constant collision. The governor declined to make an appointment to the legislative council which Grey recommended. The assembly censured his action. He refused to dissolve the assembly by Grey's advice, and Grey charged him with making his ministers 'not advisers, but servants' (cf. Rees, *Sir George Grey*, pp. 453–445).

In February 1879 Normanby left New Zealand, and became governor of Victoria, where he remained till 1884. During his government the Melbourne international exhibition was held, and the long-disputed question of the reform of the legislative council was settled. In 1881 he was involved in a dispute with the Victorian premier, Mr. Berry, similar to that in which he had been engaged with Sir George Grey. He declined to dissolve parliament on Mr. Berry's demand. In August 1884 Normanby left Victoria for England, and retired from public life on a pension. He had been created K.C.M.G. in 1874, and G.C.M.G. in 1877. On 9 Jan. 1885 he was created G.C.B.

A consistent liberal through life, he broke with Mr. Gladstone on the home rule question, and resigned the chairmanship of the Whitby Liberal Association. He died, after a long illness, at 6 Brunswick Terrace, Brighton, on 3 April 1890. He was buried in St. Oswald's Church, Whitby. Normanby was a good administrator and a terse speaker. His genial manner made him popular, both in the colonies and with his own tenants. A man of simple tastes, he took much interest in agriculture. He was a prominent member of the Four-in-hand Club.

Normanby married, on 17 Aug. 1844, Laura, daughter of Captain Robert Russell, R.N. She died on 26 Jan. 1885, leaving a large family. Constantine Charles Henry (*b.* 1846), the eldest son, now canon of Windsor, succeeded to the marquisate; the second son, William Brook (*b.* 1847), died in 1880.

[Doyle's Baronage; Burke's Peerage, 1895; Yorkshire Post, 5 April 1890; Times, 4 April; Illustr. Lond. News, 19 April (with portrait); Whitby Gazette, 11 April; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, chap. xviii. and xix., and of Australia, chap. xix.; Colonial Year Book, 1892, pp. 140–1, 251; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Men of the Time, 1887; Haydn's Book of Dignities.]

G. Le G. N.

PHIPPS, HENRY, first Earl of Mulgrave and Viscount Normanby (1755–1831), statesman, born on 14 Feb. 1755, was the second son of Constantine Phipps, baron Mulgrave of New Ross, by Lepell, eldest daughter of John, lord Hervey [q. v.] of Ickworth. His elder brother was Constantine John, second baron Mulgrave [q. v.] He was educated at Eton, and on 8 June 1775 entered the army as an ensign in the 1st foot guards. He was promoted lieutenant and captain in 1778. On 30 Aug. 1779 he exchanged into the 85th foot as major, and on 4 Oct. 1780 became lieutenant-colonel of the 88th Connaught rangers. He exchanged into the 45th on 19 Jan. 1782. While in the guards he served with credit in several campaigns of the American war, was subsequently stationed in Jamaica and other West Indian islands, and served in Holland. He attained the rank of colonel on 18 Nov. 1790, and on 8 Feb. 1793 received the command of the 31st foot.

As a supporter of Pitt he was elected to parliament for Totnes on 5 April 1784, and for Scarborough on 11 June 1790. In the 'Rolliad' Phipps and his elder brother are characterised as 'a scribbling, prattling pair' (*Rolliad*, 4th edit. pp. 16, 294–5). In the House of Commons Phipps spoke with some authority on military questions (cf. *Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 1323–5, xxviii. 371). He actively supported both the home and foreign policy of Pitt, but disagreed with him on the questions of parliamentary reform and the slave trade. In speaking on 19 April 1791 against Wilberforce's motion for abolition, Phipps declared that, though he had been twelve months in Jamaica, he had never seen a slave ill-treated (*ib.* xxix. 334–5). In 1792 Phipps succeeded, on the death of his elder brother, to the Irish barony of Mulgrave of New Ross.

In the following year he was again on active service. Happening to be a visitor in Hood's ship in September 1793, Hood gave him the command, with the temporary rank of brigadier-general, of three regiments sent from Gibraltar to garrison Toulon at the invitation of its inhabitants. Mulgrave directed the strengthening of the outworks on the heights behind the city; but the command was eventually assumed by Lieutenant-colonel Charles O'Hara [q. v.], and Mulgrave, declining to serve in a subordinate capacity, returned home. In defending his conduct in the House of Commons on 10 April 1794, he said he never quitted a situation with more regret (*Parl. Hist.* xxxi. 250–2).

On 13 Aug. 1794 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom, with the title of Baron Mulgrave of Mulgrave, Yorkshire. On 30 Dec. he took part in the debate on the address in the upper house, and defended the recent acquisition of Corsica. Lord Grenville described Mulgrave's performance as 'the most brilliant first appearance in that house that perhaps ever was remembered' (Phipps, *Memoirs of R. P. Ward*, i. 28 *n.*) He was gazetted major-general on 3 Oct. 1794, lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1801, general on 25 Oct. 1809, and became governor of Scarborough Castle on 20 March 1796. In 1799 he was sent on an abortive mission to the Archduke Charles's headquarters at Zürich, to concert with him operations in Switzerland against the French (*Life of first Lord Minto*, iii. 77 *n.*) He also visited the camp of Suwaroff in Italy and the court of Berlin. On 7 April 1801 he declined the offer of the command of the troops in Ireland, and his military career was brought to a close. He continued, however, to act as one of the chief military advisers of Pitt, and, although holding no ministerial office, was his chief spokesman in the House of Lords until Pitt's resignation in 1801. During the period of the Addington ministry (1801–4) Mulgrave, following the advice of Pitt, supported the treaty of Amiens in the House of Lords (*Parl. Hist.* xxxvi. 175–7, 701–2). In constant communication with Pitt while the latter was out of office, he pressed him to return to power (13 Nov. 1802). During 1803 he frequently criticised Addington's policy with much severity, and incensed the king against him. But when Pitt's second ministry was formed in June 1804, Mulgrave obtained the office of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, with a seat in the cabinet, and was sworn of the privy council. In the following January, when there was talk of Pitt's retirement, Mulgrave declared he would on no account serve in a ministry without him.

On 11 Jan. 1805 Mulgrave was raised to the responsible office of secretary for foreign affairs. The post was generally thought to be beyond his powers. T. Grenville, writing to the Marquis of Buckingham, expressed an opinion that he was only 'put in *ad interim* until Lord Wellesley's arrival, who is expected in June' (*Courts and Cabinets of George III*, iii. 404; Stanhope, *Life of Pitt*, iii. 161 *n.*, 404). Mulgrave, however, showed himself fairly capable in debate. On 11 Feb. 1805 he had to announce the breach with Spain, and to defend the seizure of the treasure ships at Ferrol before the declaration of war (*Parl. Debates*, iii. 338–44), and on 20 June to defend the coalition of 1805 (*ib.* v. 465–7; Alison, *Hist. of Europe*, vi. 364–365). He composed an ode on the victory of Trafalgar (see Phipps, *Memoirs of R. P. Ward*, i. 171–2; Stanhope, *Life of Pitt*, iii. 371), and it was set to music by Dr. Arne. On 23 Jan. 1806 Pitt died. On 28 Jan. 1806 Mulgrave laid before the lords copies of the treaties recently concluded with Russia and Sweden, to which Prussia and Austria had acceded, and on 4 Feb. he explained their object. Three days later, on 7 Feb., he resigned, with the bulk of those who had been Pitt's friends.

While Lord Grenville's ministry of 'All the Talents' held office, Mulgrave took no prominent part in affairs. But on the formation of the Portland ministry in April 1807 he became first lord of the admiralty (cf. *Parl. Debates*, ix. 407–11, 590–1). His tenure of office was marked by the seizure of the Danish fleet, the Walcheren expedition, and the operations of Collingwood in the Mediterranean. He, Wellesley Pole [see Wellesley-Pole, William, Earl of Mornington], and an admiralty clerk, managed all the details of the Copenhagen expedition, and he sat up two or three nights copying out all the orders (Haydon, *Autobiography*, ed. Taylor, 2nd edit. i. 119). After the seizure of the Danish fleet Mulgrave offered a bounty with pay and victuals to three thousand Greenland fishermen to bring it to England. On 21 Jan. 1808 Mulgrave justified the expedition in the House of Lords (*Parl. Debates*, x. 31, 380–2, 656–8). On 26 Jan. 1809 he announced the determination of ministers to continue their support of Spain against Napoleon, and repudiated the theory that the British navy should be merely used as a home defence (*ib.* pp. 172–3). Mulgrave must be held to some extent responsible, owing to the obscurity and complexity of the admiralty instructions, for the comparative failure of the operations in 1809 against the French fleet in the Basque roads [see Cochrane, Thomas, tenth Earl of Dundonald; Gambier, James, Lord Gambier]. The misfortunes attending the Walcheren expedition he assigned to 'adverse winds and unfavourable weather.'

Mulgrave retained his office under Portland's successor, Mr. Perceval, but resigned on the ground of ill-health in the spring of 1810. On 1 May he became master-general of the ordnance, still keeping his seat in the cabinet (Walpole, *Perceval*, ii. 79, 80; Phipps, *Memoirs of R. P. Ward*, i. 296). From this time he spoke rarely in the House of Lords. But after opposing the catholic demands in March 1812 (*Parl. Debates*, xxii. 60, 85), he in July supported Lord Wellesley's

motion for taking them into consideration in the following session. He explained that he had been an enemy to all discussion of them while there was any probability of the king's recovery, but should now be for 'granting the utmost concessions, not successively, but with a view to at once closing the question to the satisfaction of the country' (*ib.* xxiii. 853-4). Thenceforth his vote was either given in person or by proxy for emancipation, until that measure was carried in 1828. On Perceval's death in June 1812 Mulgrave recommended the inclusion of the moderate whigs, with Canning and Wellesley in the cabinet, and was willing to retire to make way for them (Twiss, *Life of Eldon*, ii. 210; Phipps, *Memoirs of R. P. Ward*, i. 278). He was created Earl of Mulgrave and Viscount Normanby on 7 Sept. 1812, and retained office under Lord Liverpool until 1818, when, at his own suggestion, Wellington replaced him as master of the ordnance. The latter complimented him on the benefits which the department had derived from his superintendence (*ib.* ii. 10, 11), and the prince regent insisted that Mulgrave should retain a seat in the cabinet. In May 1820 Mulgrave finally retired, and was created G.C.B. He had in 1809 been appointed an elder brother of Trinity House, and vice-admiral of the county of York. He died at his seat in Yorkshire on 7 April 1831.

Mulgrave's talents both as a statesman and soldier were respectable, if not brilliant. He excelled as a debater, and in his military capacity was entirely free from professional jealousy. He discerned Wellington's merits in his early Peninsular campaigns, predicting that he would be a second Marlborough (Haydon, *Autobiogr.*) He was a lover and a connoisseur of art. Haydon, who described him as 'a fine character, manly, perfectly bred, a high tory, and complete John Bull,' found in him a generous patron, and he also befriended Jackson, the portrait-painter, and Wilkie. He suggested to Haydon his picture of Dentatus, for which he paid him 210 guineas, and commissioned Wilkie to paint 'The Rent Day' and 'Sunday Morning.' Mulgrave's collection, which was sold at Christie's in May 1832, contained Rembrandt's 'Jewish Bride,' Vandyck's 'St. Sebastian shot with Arrows,' a head of Christ by Titian, landscapes by Rubens and Claude, besides studies for several of Wilkie's chief pictures. A portrait of Mulgrave was painted by Sir T. Lawrence and engraved by Turner. Another by Beechey, engraved by Skelton, represents him as governor of Scarborough Castle. In an engraving by Ward, from a picture by Jackson, he is depicted in company with Sir George Beaumont and his own sons Augustus and Edmund.

Mulgrave married, on 20 Oct. 1795, Martha Sophia, daughter of Christopher T. Maling of West Herrington, Durham. She died on 17 Oct. 1849, having had issue four sons and five daughters. One only of the latter survived childhood. The two elder sons, Constantine Henry, first marquis of Normanby, and Sir Charles Beaumont, are separately noticed; the fourth, Hon. Augustus Frederick (*b.* 1809), is honorary canon of Ely and chaplain to the queen. Portraits of Lady Mulgrave were engraved by Cooper and Clint from paintings by Jackson and Hoppner.

The third son, Edmund Phipps (1808-1857), born on 7 Dec. 1808, matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 22 Nov. 1825, and graduated B.A. in 1828 and M.A. in 1831. He was called to the bar from the Inner Temple on 15 June 1832, and went the northern circuit. He was successively recorder of Scarborough and Doncaster. In 1847 he published a pamphlet entitled 'The Monetary Crisis, with a Proposal for present relief and increased safety in future,' in which he proposed to meet the existing depreciation in the value of property and the deficiency in floating capital by extensions of the Bank Charter Act of 1844. In the following year he issued 'Adventures of a 1,000*l.* Note; or Railway Ruin reviewed,' showing that railways were not the causes of the existing crisis, and that the stoppage of such undertakings would check the circulation of capital and aggravate distress. In 1854 he set forth the advantages of trust societies and public trustees in 'A Familiar Dialogue on Trusts, Trustees, and Trust Societies between Mr. Arden and Sir George Ferrier.' In 1848 he rendered into English blank verse through German versions the Danish poem 'King René's Daughter,' by Henrik Hertz; his rendering is contained in vol. xxxvi. of Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays.' Phipps was also author of 'Memoirs of the Life of Robert Plumer Ward.' He died on 27 Oct. 1857, at his house in Wilton Crescent, London. By his wife Louisa, eldest daughter of Major-general Sir Colin Campbell (1776-1847), sometime governor of Nova Scotia and Ceylon, he had a son, Edmund Constantine Henry (*b.* 1840), who in 1892 became secretary to the British embassy at Paris.

[Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; Burke's Peerage, 1895; Doyle's Baronage (with a portrait, after Jackson); Ret. Memb. Parl.; Parl. Hist. vols. xxvi.-xxxvi. and Parl. Debates, 1st ser. passim; Lord Colchester's Diary, i. 264, 531, ii. 334; Alison's Hist. of Europe, iii. 116-118, vi. 364-5; Rose's Diary, ii. 133, 174-5,

201, 227, 248, 336; Stanhope's Life of Pitt, 1879, ii. 426, iii. 69, 86, 283, 371, &c.; Lord Malmesbury's Diary, iv. 108, 260, 380; Phipps's Memoirs of R. P. Ward, vol. i. passim, vol. ii. ch. i.; Buckingham's Courts and Cabinets of the Regency, i. 192, 252; Morning Post, 11 April 1831; Georgian Era, ii. 472; Young's Hist. of Whitby, ii. 866; Haydon's Autobiography, ed. T. Taylor, 2nd edit. i. passim; Cunningham's Life of Wilkie, vol. i. ch. v. and App. D; Cat. of the pictures of the late Earl of Mulgrave, together with fourteen works of D. Wilkie, esq., 1832; Evans's Cat. of Engr. Portraits; authorities cited. There are also several letters and despatches of Mulgrave in vol. ii. ch. ii.–v. of Lady Chatterton's Memorials of Admiral Lord Gambier, 1861. In Thornton's Foreign Secretaries of the Nineteenth Century, vol. i., is a highly eulogistic but diffuse sketch of Mulgrave's career, in which an account of the mission of 1799 is drawn from his letters to his wife. For Edmund Phipps, see also Foster's Alumni Oxon., where, however, he is confused with an uncle of the same name; Illustrated London News, 14 Nov. 1857, and works.] G. Le G. N.

PHIPPS, JOSEPH (1708–1787), quaker, born at Norwich in 1708, was apprenticed to a shoemaker in London, where he frequented theatres and wrote a play which came into the hands of the Duke of Richmond; but, on his conversion shortly after, Phipps rescued the piece from the press, although he had been offered 100*l.* for the copyright. He also dallied with materialism, but, being induced by a pious fellow-apprentice to go to a quakers' meeting-house at the Savoy, he forsook his vanities, and joined the Society of Friends. In the summer of 1753 he accompanied a quakeress, Ann Mercy Bell, of York, on a street-preaching tour through the metropolis. Next year he published 'A Summary Account of an Extraordinary Visit to this Metropolis in the Year 1753 by the Ministry of Ann Mercy Bell,' London, 1754; 2nd ed. 1761. He died at Norwich on 14 April 1787, and was buried in the Friends' cemetery there. By his wife, Sarah, Phipps had a son, who died an infant, and three daughters.

His writings mainly consist of tracts in defence of the quakers, and replies to Samuel Newton of Norwich, who had attacked them. Among them are: 'Brief Remarks on the common Arguments now used in support of divers Ecclesiastical Impositions in this Nation, especially as they relate to Dissenters,' London, 1769, another edition, 1835; republished as 'Animadversions on the Practice of Tithing under the Gospel,' 1776, other editions, 1798, 1835; 'An Address to the Youth of Norwich [1770?],' Dublin, 1772, London, 1776, New York, 1808, and Newcastle, 1818; 'The Original and Present State of Man' (in answer to Newton), London, 1773, 8vo, Trenton, 1793, 8vo, Philadelphia, 1818, and in Friends' Library, Philadelphia, 1846, vol. x.; 'All Swearing prohibited under the Gospel,' London, 1781, 1784, 8vo; and 'Dissertations on the Nature and Effect of Christian Baptism,' London, 1781, 8vo, 1796, Philadelphia, 1811, and Dublin, 1819, 8vo, translated into German, Philadelphia, 1786. He also issued 'The Winter Piece, a Poem. Written in commemoration of the Severe Frost, 1740,' London, folio, 1763; and edited 'The Journal of George Fox' in 1765.

Another Joseph Phipps was responsible for 'British Liberty; or a Sketch of the Laws in force relating to Court Leets and Petty Juries,' &c.; 3rd ed. 1730, and 'The Vestry laid Open; or a Full and Plain Detection of the many Gross Abuses, Impositions, and Oppressions of Select Vestries,' 3rd ed. 1730.

[Works; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 411; The Irish Friend, iii. 54; Friends' Monthly Magazine, i. 767; registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

PHIPPS, Sir WILLIAM (1651–1695), governor of Massachusetts, born near Pemaquid on 2 Feb. 1650–1, began life as a ship-carpenter, and in time became a merchant captain at Boston, Massachusetts. He there married the well-to-do widow of John Hull, daughter of Roger Spencer. He got tidings of a sunken Spanish treasure-ship near the Bahamas, and made an unsuccessful attempt to raise her. If we may believe his biographer, Cotton Mather, this search put Phipps on the track of another and more valuable wreck. In the hopes of recovering this, according to Mather, he went to England, and in 1683, by favour of Christopher Monck, second duke of Albemarle [q.v.], a lord of trade and plantations, obtained command of a frigate, the Algier Rose. Mather gives very full details of two mutinies which Phipps had to suppress during his command of this ship. In this expedition he failed to find the lost treasure-ship of which he was in search, but obtained further tidings of her, and learned that she was sunk off the coast of Hispaniola. The project of recovery was taken up by the Duke of Albemarle and others. In 1687 Phipps was fitted out with a fresh vessel and a more trustworthy crew, and the wreck was discovered. The total treasure is said to have amounted to 300,000*l.*, of which 16,000*l.* fell to the share of Phipps.

Phipps returned to England, and on 28 June 1687 was knighted. In the following August the king created the office of provost marshal-general of New England, and Phipps was appointed to it during the king's pleasure.

With this commission Phipps went out to Massachusetts. In less than a year he returned to England, and thus took no part in the revolution which deposed James's deputy, Sir Edmund Andros [q. v.] After the latter's abdication James appears to have made overtures to Phipps, and to have offered him the governorship of New England.

Early in 1689 Phipps returned to Boston. He found the colony under the *de facto* government of a revolutionary convention. Andros was in prison, and his legal authority had not devolved on any successor. Soon after his arrival Phipps indicated his deliberate intention of throwing himself into the public life of Massachusetts. In March 1690 he joined the north church in Boston, making a formal profession of adhesion and repentance, and receiving baptism. This step was no merely private incident. Till the revocation of the charter by judicial sentence in 1684 church membership in Massachusetts was a necessary qualification for citizenship. Within two months of his admission to the church, Phipps was placed by the court of Massachusetts in command of an expedition against the French colonies. On 28 April 1690 he sailed, with eight ships and seven hundred men, against Port Royal. The French were wholly unprepared for resistance, and the place at once surrendered. In the following July Phipps was sent, with thirty-two vessels and 2,200 men, on a similar expedition against the French occupation of Quebec and Montreal, which resulted in a total failure. The miscarriage of Phipps's attack on Montreal enabled the French to concentrate their whole defence on Quebec, where a mixture of impetuosity and ignorance led Phipps to open fire without waiting for the land force which was to co-operate.

In 1691 Phipps revisited England, and urged upon William III the necessity of an aggressive policy against Canada, while he enlarged upon the importance of the fur trade and fisheries to the north of New England. In the September of the same year a new charter for Massachusetts was issued, and on the last day of 1691 Phipps was sworn in as governor.

The career of Phipps as governor added nothing to his reputation. He landed at Boston in May 1692, and found the witchcraft mania in full activity. He did nothing to check it or to control its fury. His first act was to appoint a special commission to try alleged cases of witchcraft. At the head of the commission he placed Stoughton, the lieutenant-governor, a man of narrow mind and harsh temper.

Another attempt against Quebec was planned, but no steps were taken towards the execution of it. All that was done by Phipps against the French and their Indian allies during his governorship was to build a fort at Pemaquid, a measure of utility in itself, but unpopular at Boston. Phipps also entangled himself in more than one discreditable brawl, and his correspondence with Fletcher, the hot-tempered and overbearing governor of New York, was singularly wanting in dignity. The various enemies whom he thus made succeeded in getting him summoned to England to answer for his conduct. In November 1694 he left Boston. On his arrival in England he narrowly escaped arrest on a civil suit. Before any proceedings were taken on the pending questions, Phipps died in London on 18 Feb. 1695, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Woolnoth in Lombard Street.

[Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; Mather's Magnalia; colonial papers in Record Office; Palfrey's History of New England; Savage's Genealogical Dict. of New England.]

J. A. D.

PHISTON or **FISTON, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1570–1609), translator and author, describes himself as 'a student of London,' where apparently he resided most of his life. He acquired a knowledge of Latin, French, Spanish, and Italian, and his works brought him under the notice of Nowell, dean of St. Paul's, Grindal, archbishop of Canterbury, and Robert Ratcliffe, earl of Sussex, to all of whom he dedicated books; but no further particulars of his life are known.

His works are: 1. 'A Testimonie of the True Church of God . . . translated out of the French [of Simon de Voyon] by William Phiston,' London, 4to; the British Museum Catalogue conjectures the date to be 1560? but 1570 is probably more correct. 2. 'A Lamentacion of Englande for John Ivele [Jewel], bishop of Sarisburie, by W. Ph.' London [1571]. 3. 'Certaine Godly Sermons . . . First set foorthe by Master Bernardine Occhine . . . and now lately collected and translated out of the Italian tongue into the English by William Phiston of London, student,' London, 1580, 4to. 4. 'The Welspringe of Wittie Conceites . . . translated out of the Italian by W. Phist., student,' London, 1584, 4to; besides the translation, Phiston added other matter, 'partly the invention of late writers and partly mine own.' 5. 'The Estate of the Germaine Empire, with the Description of Germanie,' London, 1595, 4to; a translation from two works, one Italian the other Latin.

6. 'The Auncient Historie of the Destruction of Troy . . . translated out of the French [of Le Fevre] into English by W. Caxton Newly corrected and the English much amended by William Fiston,' London, 1596, 4to; another edit. 1607, 4to. 7. 'The Most Pleasant and Delectable Historie of Lazarillo de Tormes, a Spanyard; and of his marvellous Fortunes and Adversities. The second part, translated out of Spanish by W. P[histon],' London, 1596, 4to. 8. An edition of Segar's 'Schoole of Good manners, or a new Schoole of Vertue . . . by William Fiston,' London, 1609, 8vo; another edition, 'newly corrected' by Phiston, appeared in 1629, 8vo; but Phiston himself can scarcely have been alive then.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Bodleian Cat.; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, iii. 255 *n.*; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, p. 299; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 1012; Brydges's Brit. Bibl. i. 569; London Monthly Mirror, 1803, ii. 17; Collier's Engl. Lit. ii. 500–1; Timperley's Encycl. Typogr. p. 449; Hazlitt's Handbook, pp. 118, 196, 388, and Collections, 2nd ser. p. 475, 3rd ser. p. 94.] A. F. P.

PHIZ. [See BROWNE, HABLOT KNIGHT, 1815–1882, artist.]

PHREAS or FREE, JOHN (*d.* 1465), scholar, was a native of London, though his family seems to have belonged to Bristol. He was a fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, and was admitted B.A. on 26 June 1449, determined in 1450, was dispensed on 15 June 1453, and incepted as M.A. on 11 April 1454 (BOASE, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 1, Oxford Hist. Soc.) After leaving Oxford he was rector of St. Michael in Monte at Bristol. According to Leland, he there made the acquaintance of Italian merchants, and so was induced to go to Italy. But, in point of fact, he seems to have gone abroad to study at the expense of William Grey [q. v.], bishop of Ely, and in the company of John Gunthorpe [q. v.], both Balliol scholars like himself. With Gunthorpe he studied under Guarino of Verona (*d.* 1460) at Ferrara, and was specially commended by Carbo of Ferrara in his funeral oration on Guarino. Afterwards he taught medicine at Ferrara, Florence, and Padua, and by this means is said to have acquired a large fortune. About 1465 he went to Rome under the patronage of John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester [q. v.], and there attracted so much notice that within a month he was provided by Paul II to the bishopric of Bath and Wells. But before he could be consecrated he died at Rome, not without some suspicion that he had been poisoned.

As a scholar, Phreas was perhaps the most eminent of the little band of Englishmen who thus early went to study in Italy; he was distinguished for his knowledge of philosophy, medicine, and the civil law, and had a high repute for scholarship, both in Greek and Latin. Warton says that Free's letters 'show uncommon terseness and facility of expression.' Phreas wrote: 1. 'Cosmographia Mundi cum Naturis Arborum.' This is merely a collection of excerpts from the 'Natural History' of Pliny, bks. ii. to xx. It is contained in Balliol College MS. 124. 2. 'Epistolæ.' Ten of Phreas's letters are contained in Bodleian MS. 2359, together with some of the writings of John Gunthorpe. Five of them are addressed to William Grey; in one he complains that the bishop's remittances of money had failed him, and that he had had to pawn his books to the Jews at Ferrara. There is a letter from John Tiptoft to Phreas in a manuscript in the Lincoln Cathedral Library. 3. 'Petrarchæ Epitaphium,' inc. 'Tuscia me genuit;' written for Petrarch's tomb at the request of Italian scholars. 4. 'Expostulatio Bacchi ad Tiptoft,' in verse. 5. 'Carmina.' 6. 'Epigrammata.' 7. 'De Coma.' 8. 'Contra Diodorum Siculum poetice fabulantem.' He translated the Φαλάκρας ἐγκώμιον of Synesius of Cyrene. The 'De laude Calvitii' in Free's translation was printed with the 'Encomium Moriæ' of Erasmus at Basle in 1519, 1520, and 1521, with a prefatory epistle commencing 'Solent qui in librorum.' Free's translation formed the basis of the English version published by Abraham Fleming [q. v.] in 1579 as 'A Paradoxe, proving by reason and example that Baldnesse is much better than Bushie Haire.' Phreas is also said to have translated 'Xenophontis quædam' and 'Diodori Siculi Libri sex.' But it seems clear that the last was translated by Poggio, under whose name it was printed in 1472 and 1493; it is, however, ascribed to Free in Balliol College MS. 124, which is no doubt the manuscript to which Leland refers as his authority.

[Some biographical notes of nearly contemporary date are contained in Balliol College MS. 124; see Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon. i. 35–6; Leland's Comment. de Scriptoribus, pp. 466–8, and Collectanea, iii. 60; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 597–8; Bale's Centuriæ, viii. 614; Savage's Balliofergus, p. 103; Warton's History of English Poetry, ii. 555–7, ed. Price; Zeno's Dissertazioni Vossiane, i. 41–3; Hallam's Literature of Europe, i. 146, 167.] C. L. K.

PHYLIP. [See also PHILIP and PHILLIP.]

PHYLIP, SION (1543–1620), Welsh poet, was the son of Phylip ap Morgan, and was born in 1543 in the neighbourhood of Harlech. His bardic instructors were Gruffydd Hiraethog and Wiliam Lleyn. He was present at the eisteddfod held at Caerwys in 1568, and was there admitted to the grade of 'disgybl pencerddaidd' (scholar of the first rank) (PENNANT, *Tours*, ii. 93). He lived at Hendre Waelod, in the vale of Ardudwy, but spent much of his time in bardic tours through various parts of Wales. In the course of one of these (1620) he was drowned near Pwllheli. Three of Sion Phylip's poems have been printed in the 'Cymmrodor' (ix. 24, 28, 33), and five in the 'Brython' (iv. 230, 298, 345, 346, 390). Many are to be found in the Cymrodorion MSS., now in the British Museum. His brother Richard and his sons Gruffydd and Phylip were also poets.

[Lewis Dwnn, ii. 221, 222, 225; Brython, 1861, iv. 142–4; Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by Gweirydd ap Rhys; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Foulkes's Enwogion Cymru.]

J. E. L.

PHYLIP, WILLIAM (1590?–1670), Welsh poet, was the son of Phylip Sion ap Tomas (*d.* 1625), and was born about 1590. In 1649, on the death of Charles I, he wrote a Welsh elegy upon the king, which was printed in the same year. Under the Commonwealth his property at Hendre Fechan, near Barmouth, was confiscated, and he himself was forced to go into hiding. After an interval he made his peace with the authorities, who are said to have sought to curb his spirit by making him a collector of their taxes. He died at a great age on 11 Feb. 1669–70, and was buried in Llanddwywe churchyard, where his tombstone is still inscribed 'W. PH. 1669, FE. XI.' Three of his 'cywyddau' have appeared in the 'Brython' (iv. 147, 185, 285), and five other poems in the 'Blodeugerdd' of 1759 (pp. 8, 125, 227, 390, 413).

[Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography, 1869; preface to Eos Ceiriog, 1823.]

J. E. L.

PICKEN, ANDREW (1788–1833), Scottish author, grandson of James Picken, a clothier of Paisley, was born there in 1788. After leaving school he was a clerk, successively, in a manufactory in Causeyside Street, Paisley, in a Dublin brewery, and in a dye-work at Pollokshaws, Glasgow. Then he was for a time a representative of a Glasgow mercantile firm in the West Indies. On returning to Scotland he married Janet Coxon, daughter of an Edinburgh bookseller, and, after attempting literary work in Glasgow, settled in Liverpool as a bookseller. Disappointed in this venture, he went to London, where he speedily became popular as a man of letters, associating with Godwin, Wentworth Dilke, Barry Cornwall, and others, and regularly attending the literary conversaziones of the painters Pickersgill and John Martin. The constant strain of authorship gradually told upon his health, and his last work, devoted to the histories of old families, seemed specially to exhaust him. He died of apoplexy on 23 Nov. 1833.

In 1824 Picken, as 'Christopher Keelivine,' published in one volume 'Tales and Sketches of the West of Scotland,' some satiric hits in which are believed to have contributed to his departure from Glasgow. 'Mary Ogilvie,' one of the stories in the volume, went through several editions, of which the sixth (London, 8vo [1840]) was illustrated by R. Cruikshank. In 1829 Picken's 'Sectarian,' a novel in three volumes, powerfully depicted a mind ruined by religious fanaticism, and roused a certain prejudice against the writer (*Athenæum*, 30 Nov. 1833). 'The Dominie's Legacy,' 1830, is another novel in three volumes, drawing largely on the author's knowledge of Paisley characters and his own experience. This work fairly established Picken's popularity. His 'Travels and Researches of Eminent English Missionaries,' 1 vol., 1831, speedily ran through two large editions. In the same year he edited, in three volumes, 'The Club Book,' containing tales and sketches by G. P. R. James, Galt, Tyrone Power, Jerdan, Hogg, Allan Cunningham, D. M. Moir (Delta), Leitch Ritchie, and himself. Two of his own contributions—'The Three Kearneys,' a vigorous Irish story, and 'The Deerstalker'—were instantly popular, the latter being dramatised and successfully played at the Queen's Theatre, London. In 1832, taking advantage of the current emigration craze, Picken published 'The Canadas,' for which John Galt supplied materials. 'Waltham,' a novel, was followed in 1833 by 'Traditionary Stories of Old Families and Legendary Illustrations of Family History,' with historical and biographical notes, in two volumes, which cover much ground, without nearly exhausting the author's scheme. 'The Black Watch,' a posthumous three-volume novel, in which the battle of Fontenoy forms an incident, Picken himself considered his best work. He left a manuscript 'Life of John Wesley' and miscellaneous notes entitled 'Experience of Life,' which have not been published. Where Picken is strongest is in his delineation of Paisley life and character, and the books thus charged with his own knowledge and opinions continue to be readable.

Of his four sons Andrew (1815–1845) is separately noticed.

[Brown's Memoirs of Ebenezer Picken, Poet, and Andrew Picken, Novelist, with portraits; Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 111; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

PICKEN, ANDREW (1815–1845), draughtsman and lithographer, second of the four sons of Andrew Picken (1788–1833) [q. v.] the novelist, was born in 1815. He became a pupil of Louis Haghe, and in 1835 received from the Society of Arts their silver Isis medal for a lithographic drawing of the ruins of the Houses of Parliament after the fire. In the same year he exhibited, at the Royal Academy, a view of a tomb in Narbonne Cathedral. Picken then established himself as a lithographer, and had already earned a reputation by the excellent quality of his work when in 1837 his health, which had always been delicate, broke down, and, his lungs being affected, he was sent to Madeira. During a residence there of two years he drew a series of views of the island, which, on his return to England, were published under the title 'Madeira Illustrated,' 1840, with interesting letterpress edited from his notes by Dr. James Macaulay. To this fine work, which is now scarce, was due much of the subsequent popularity of Madeira as a health resort. After a short interval Picken found it necessary to revisit Madeira; but his disease making rapid progress, he came back to London, and died there on 24 June 1845. During his brief career Picken executed on stone a large number of landscapes, chiefly illustrations to books of travel and private commissions. His youngest brother, Thomas, was also a landscape lithographer, and did much good work for Roberts's 'Holy Land,' 1855; Payne's 'English Lake Scenery,' 1856; 'Scotland Delineated,' and other works. In 1879 he became an inmate of the Charterhouse, London.

[Art Union, 1845, p. 263; Memoir of E. and A. Picken, by R. Brown, 1879 (Paisley Burns Club publications).] F. M. O'D.

PICKEN, EBENEZER (1769–1816), minor poet, son of a silk weaver, was born in Paisley in 1769. Receiving his elementary education in Paisley, he went in 1785 to Glasgow University, studying there for five years. Preferring literature and good-fellowship to the prospects of a united secession minister—the office which his father desired him to fill—Picken produced poetry while a student. Alexander Wilson, poet and naturalist, warmly hailed his gift in a poetical epistle (Wilson, *Poems*, 1790). On 14 April 1791 Picken and Wilson competed for the prize offered by the debating society in the Edinburgh Pantheon for the best essay on the theme, 'Whether have the exertions of Allan Ramsay or Robert Fergusson done more honour to Scottish poetry?' In blank verse Picken eulogised Ramsay, Wilson upholding Fergusson. Neither won the prize, but they published their poems in a pamphlet, 'The Laurel disputed; or the Merits of Allan Ramsay and Robert Fergusson contrasted,' each contributing an additional poem to the brochure.

In 1791 Picken opened a school at Falkirk, and married the daughter of the minister of the burgher church there, named Belfrage. Towards the end of the year he was appointed teacher of an endowed school at Carron, Stirlingshire, where he remained about five years, struggling with poverty, but assuring his creditors of his integrity and his pride in his 'two lovely daughters' (Letter quoted in R. Brown's *Memoirs of E. and A. Picken*). About 1796 he settled in Edinburgh and tried business, first as a manager, and afterwards on his own account. Unsuccessful, he relapsed into teaching, and was known, about 1813, to Robert and William Chambers, his neighbours in Bristo Street, as well-meaning, but 'sadly handicapped' (*Memoir of Robert Chambers*, p. 72). Struggling to eke out a living, he continued to publish poems (*Miscellaneous Poems*, ii. 163); but his health gradually failed, and he died at Edinburgh of consumption in 1816, leaving a widow, three sons, and two daughters.

Picken's first publication was 'Poems and Epistles, mostly in the Scottish Dialect, with a Glossary,' 1788. In 1813 appeared in two volumes his 'Miscellaneous Poems, Songs, &c., partly in the Scottish Dialect, with a copious Glossary.' In 1815 Picken assisted Dr. Andrew Duncan with 'Elogiorum Sepulchralium Edinensium Delectus,' being monumental inscriptions selected from Edinburgh burial-grounds. His 'Pocket Dictionary of the Scottish Dialect' appeared anonymously in 1818. Jamieson, in his 'Scottish Dictionary,' frequently illustrates his definitions from Picken's works, and Picken's own glossaries and 'Pocket Dictionary' are very valuable. Several of his bright and humorous songs were popular, and may still be heard in the provinces; his descriptive pieces are meritorious, and his satire is relevant and pungent.

Picken's daughter, Joanna Belfrage Picken (1798–1859), tried, with the assistance of her sister Catherine, to establish a boarding-school in Musselburgh, East Lothian. Failure, it is said, was to some extent due to Joanna's satires on local celebrities.

With other members of her family she went to Canada in 1842, settling as a teacher of music in Montreal, where she died on 24 March 1859. She wrote verses for the 'Glasgow Courier' and 'Free Press,' and for the 'Literary Garland' and the 'Transcript.'

ANDREW BELFRAGE PICKEN (1802–1849), second son of Ebenezer Picken, was born in Edinburgh on 5 Nov. 1802, and some time before 1827 became private secretary to Sir Gregor M'Gregor [q. v.], of Poyais in Central America. After suffering much in connection with M'Gregor's enterprise, Picken returned as supercargo in a vessel sailing between Honduras and Great Britain. Settling in Edinburgh, he endured great poverty, but wrote occasionally for the 'Caledonian Mercury,' and played subordinate parts in the theatre. At Edinburgh, in 1828, he published 'The Bedouins and other Poems.' The work displays considerable fancy and energy of expression. In 1830 he went to Montreal, where he became artist and teacher of drawing. He died there on 1 July 1849.

[Brown's Paisley Poets, and his Memoirs of Ebenezer Picken, Poet, and Andrew Picken, Novelist, with portraits; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

PICKERING, DANBY (*fl.* 1769), legal writer, son of Danby Pickering of Hatton Garden, Middlesex, was admitted, on 28 June 1737, a student at Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 8 May 1741. He re-edited the original four volumes of 'Modern Reports' (1682–1703), with the supplements of 1711, 1713, and 1716, under the title 'Modern Reports, or Select Cases adjudged in the Courts of King's Bench, Chancery, Common Pleas, and Exchequer, since the Restoration of His Majesty King Charles II to the Fourth of Queen Anne,' London, 1757, fol. He also edited Sir Henry Finch's 'Law, or a Discourse thereof in Four Books,' London, 1759, 8vo. His most important work, however, was the abridgment of the 'Statute-Book,' entitled 'The Statutes at Large, from Magna Charta to the end of the Eleventh Parliament of Great Britain,' Cambridge, 1762–9, 24 vols. 8vo; continued with his name on the title-page to 1807, and thereafter without his name until 1809. The date of his death is uncertain.

[Gray's Inn Reg.; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Wallace's Reporters.] J. M. R.

PICKERING, ELLEN (*d.* 1843), novelist, lived in early life at Bath. Her family owned property in the West Indies, but losses compelled their retirement for some years to Hampshire, and Ellen commenced novel-writing about 1825 with a view to a livelihood. She wrote rapidly, acquired some popularity, and earned, it is said, 100*l.* a year. The most successful of her books was 'Nan Darrell,' published in 1839. The heroine is a crazy gipsy, said to be drawn from life. Other editions appeared in 1846, 1853, 1862, and 1865. Miss Pickering died at Bath, on 25 Nov. 1843, of scarlet fever (*Annual Register*, 1843, p. 315; *Gent. Mag.* 1844, ii. 216). She did not live to finish her last novel, 'The Grandfather;' it was completed by Elizabeth Youatt, and published in 1844. In the year of her death Miss Pickering published 'Charades for Acting' and 'Proverbs for Acting.'

Her other novels are: 1. 'The Marriage of the Favourite,' 1826. 2. 'The Heiress,' 1833. 3. 'Agnes Serle,' 1835. 4. 'The Merchant's Daughter,' 1836. 5. 'The Squire,' 1837, 1860. 6. 'The Fright,' 1839. 7. 'The Prince (Rupert) and Pedlar, or the Siege of Bristol,' 1839. 8. 'The Quiet Husband,' 1840. 9. 'Who shall be Heir?' 1840. 10. 'The Secret Foe: an historical Novel,' 1841. 11. 'The Expectant,' 1842. 12. 'Sir Michael Paulet,' 1842. 13. 'Friend or Foe,' 1843. 14. 'The Grumbler,' 1843. 15. 'Kate Walsingham,' 1848, all in 3 vols. Most of her novels were published separately in the United States.

[Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. ii. 1589; Hale's Woman's Record, p. 884; private information.] E. L.

PICKERING, GEORGE (*d.* 1857), artist, born in Yorkshire, succeeded to the practice of George Cuitt the younger [q. v.] as a drawing-master in Chester. He also painted many pictures in water-colour, exhibiting at the Liverpool Academy, of which he was a non-resident member in 1827. The plates by Edward Francis Finden [q. v.] which illustrate both the first (1829) and second (1831) series of Roby's 'Traditions of Lancashire' are after drawings by Pickering, which are remarkable alike for artistic finish and suitability for the purpose of reproduction by the engraver. They are now in the possession of Mrs. Trestrail, formerly Mrs. Roby. He also drew many of the fine landscapes that are engraved in Ormerod's 'History of Cheshire' and in Baines's 'History of the County Palatine of Lancaster.' In 1836 he had a studio at 53 Bold Street, Liverpool. Some years later he resided at Grange Mount, Birkenhead, where he continued to practise as an artist and teacher of drawing. He died there in March 1857.

[Liverpool Academy Catalogues; information from Mr. Charles Brown of Chester and others, communicated by Mr. C. W. Sutton.] A. N.

PICKERING, Sir GILBERT (1613–1668), parliamentarian, born in 1613, was the son of Sir John Pickering, knt., of Titchmarsh, Northamptonshire, by Susannah, daughter of Sir Erasmus Dryden (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, i. 614; Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 383; Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 634). Pickering was admitted to Gray's Inn on 6 Nov. 1629, and created a baronet of Nova Scotia at some uncertain date (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 189; Wotton, *Baronetage*, iv. 346). In the Short parliament of 1640, and throughout the Long parliament, he represented the county of Northampton.

At the beginning of the war Pickering adopted the parliamentary cause, and, as deputy-lieutenant and one of the parliamentary committee, was active in raising troops and money for the parliament in his county (*Lords' Journals*, v. 583). Then and subsequently he was very zealous in carrying out the ecclesiastical policy of the parliament, and is described by a Northamptonshire clergyman as 'first a presbyterian, then an independent, then a Brownist, and afterwards an anabaptist, he was a most furious, fiery, implacable man; was the principal agent in casting out most of the learned clergy' (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 91). In the revolution of 1648 he sided with the army, and was appointed one of the king's judges, but attended two sittings of the court only, and did not sign the death-warrant (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*, 1682, pp. 50, 52). Nevertheless, he was successively appointed a member of each of the five councils of state of the Commonwealth, of the smaller council installed by the army on 29 May 1653, and of that nominated in accordance with the instrument of government in December 1653. He sat for Northamptonshire in the 'Little parliament' of 1653, and in the two parliaments called by Cromwell as protector. To the parliament of 1656 his election is said to have been secured only by the illegal pressure which Major-general Butler put upon the voters (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 383). In the house he was not a frequent speaker; but the speech which he made on the case of James Naylor shows a more tolerant spirit than most of the utterances during that debate (Burton, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 64). On 12 July 1655 Pickering was appointed one of the committee for the advancement of trade (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 240). In December 1657 he was summoned to Cromwell's House of Lords, and about the same time was appointed lord chamberlain to the Protector, being, according to a republican pamphleteer, 'so finical, spruce, and like an old courtier' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 152; *A Second Narrative of the Late Parliament*, &c.; *Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 477). While in this capacity he employed his cousin, John Dryden, as secretary, and the poet was subsequently taunted by Shadwell with his occupation:

> The next step of advancement you began
> Was being clerk to Noll's lord chamberlain,
> A sequestrator and committee man.

(*The Medal of John Bayes*, 1682, p. 8; Scott, *Life of Dryden*, 1808, p. 34). Pickering signed the proclamation of the council of state declaring Richard Cromwell his father's successor, and continued to act both as councillor and lord chamberlain under his government. Though qualified to sit in the restored Long parliament, he took little part in its proceedings, and obtained leave of absence in August 1659 (*Tanner MS.* Li. 151, Bodleian Library). When the army quarrelled with the parliament, he once more became active, and was appointed by the officers in October 1659 one of the committee of safety, and in December following one of the conservators of liberty (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. Firth, ii. 131, 173). With the re-establishment of the parliament in December 1659, Pickering's public career ended; and he owed his escape at the Restoration to the influence of his brother-in-law, Edward Montagu, earl of Sandwich [q. v.] Pickering's name was inserted in the list of persons excepted by the commons from the Act of Indemnity for penalties not reaching to life, and to be inflicted by a subsequent act for the purpose. But, thanks to Montagu's intervention, he obtained a pardon, was not exempted from the Act of Indemnity, and was simply punished by perpetual incapacitation from office (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 60, 117–19; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 118; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 155). His death is recorded by Pepys under the date of 21 Oct. 1668.

Pickering married twice: first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Sidney Montagu; secondly, a daughter of John Pepys of Cambridgeshire (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, i. 614). He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his son, John Pickering; the title became extinct in 1749. A daughter Elizabeth married John Creed of Oundle, by whom she had a son, Major Richard Creed, killed at the battle of Blenheim, and commemorated by a monument in Westminster Abbey (Dart, *Westmonasterium*, ii. 90).

John Pickering (*d.* 1645), the second son of Sir John Pickering, also adopted the parliamentary cause. He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 10 Oct. 1634 (Foster, *Register of*

Gray's Inn, p. 206). In 1641 he was engaged in carrying messages from the parliament to its committee in Scotland (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 315, 330). He commanded a regiment in the Earl of Manchester's army, fought at the battle of Marston Moor, and was one of Cromwell's witnesses against Manchester (Markham, *Life of Lord Fairfax*, p. 157; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 151). On the formation of the new model army, Colonel Ayloffe's regiment was incorporated with Pickering's, and the command given to the latter (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 90, 123). He took part in the battle of Naseby, the siege of Bristol, and the captures of Laycock House, Wiltshire, and Winchester (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, 1854, pp. 116, 127, 135, 140). Pickering died in November 1645 at St. Mary Ottery, Devonshire; and Sprigge, who terms him 'a little man, but of a great courage,' inserts a short poem celebrating his virtues (p. 168). A prose character of him is contained in John Cooke's 'Vindication of the Law' (4to, 1646, p. 81). Pickering was a zealous puritan, and in 1645 caused a mutiny in his regiment by insisting on giving them a sermon (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, ii. 192).

Edward Pickering, the third son of Sir John, is frequently mentioned by Pepys (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, i. 104).

[Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, i. 379; and his Lives of the English Regicides, 1798, ii. 127.] C. H. F.

PICKERING, Sir JAMES (*fl.* 1383), speaker of the House of Commons, was son of Sir John Pickering of Killington, Westmoreland, by Eleanor, daughter of Sir Richard Harington of Harington, Cumberland, and grandson of Sir James Pickering of Killington. The family had been established at Killington since 1260. It was probably the future speaker who was one of the knights of the shire for Westmoreland in the parliament which met on 13 Oct. 1362, and was again returned in the parliament of 20 Jan. 1365. On 20 Dec. 1368 he was a commissioner of array in Westmoreland, to choose twenty archers to serve under Sir William de Windsor in Ireland. Afterwards he accompanied Windsor to Ireland, and was employed as a justiciar; in this capacity he was charged, in 1373, with being guilty of oppression, and of having given Windsor bad advice (*Fœdera*, iii. 854, 977–80, Record edit.) On 13 Oct. 1377 he was again one of the knights of the shire for Westmoreland, and in the parliament which met at Gloucester on 20 Oct. 1378 he occurs as speaker. The protestation which, as speaker, he made for freedom of speech, and declaring the loyalty of the commons, was, on this occasion, for the first time recorded in the rolls (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 34 *b*). Pickering sat for Westmoreland in the parliaments of 24 April 1379 and 6 Oct. 1382, but is not described as speaker in the rolls. In the rolls for the parliament of 23 Feb. 1383 he is referred to as 'Monsr. Jacobus de Pikeryng Chivaler qu'avoit les paroles pur la comune' (*ib.* iii. 145 *b*), and his speech is again recorded. In this parliament, as in those of November 1384, September 1388, November 1390, and September 1397, he was one of the knights of the shire for the county of York. Pickering was an executor for William de Windsor in September 1384 (Duckett, *Duchetiana*, p. 286).

Pickering married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Lowther, by whom he had a son James; and, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Norwood, by whom he had a son Edward, who was a controller of the royal household. Through his elder son he was possibly ancestor of the Pickerings of Titchmarsh, Northamptonshire.

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers, pp. 5–7; Nicolson and Burn's History of Westmoreland and Cumberland, i. 262–3; Return of Members of Parliament; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

PICKERING, JOHN (*d.* 1537), leader in the pilgrimage of grace, was a Dominican, who proceeded B.D. at Cambridge in 1525. At that date he was prior of the Dominican house at Cambridge, but he was subsequently appointed prior of the Dominicans at York or Bridlington. He took part in organising the rebellion known as the pilgrimage of grace in 1536, and, after the failure of Sir Francis Bigod's insurrection, Henry VIII wrote that Dr. Pickering should be sent up to him. He had composed a song beginning 'O faithful people of the Boreal Region,' which seems, in spite of its first line, to have been very popular. It is often mentioned in the depositions. He was condemned and hanged at Tyburn on 25 May 1537.

Another contemporary Dr. Pickering was a priest and parson of Lythe, Yorkshire, whose father lived at Skelton; he also was suspected of complicity in the northern rebellion, and was sent to London, and confined in the Marshalsea in 1537. He probably gave information as to others, as he was pardoned 21 June 1537. A third John Pickering was a bachelor of decrees at Oxford, and became prebendary of Newington, 6 Jan. 1504–5.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. p. 62; Letters and Papers Hen. VIII, i. 1549, &c., xii. i. 479, 698, 786, 1019, 1021, 1199, ii. 12, 191; Froude's Hist. of Engl. vol. ix.; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 418; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 715.] W. A. J. A.

PICKERING, THOMAS (*d.* 1475), genealogist, was presumably a native of Pickering in Yorkshire. In 1458 he was precentor of St. Hilda's monastery, Whitby, and on 16 March 1462 he was chosen abbot. His successor was elected on 17 Oct. 1475 (BURTON, *Mon. Ebor.* p. 80, citing the 'Register' of W. Booth, p. 72; but TANNER, *Bibliotheca*, says he occurs as abbot in 1481, and cites *Dodsworth MS.* 131, f. 74).

Pickering compiled accounts of the family of the Tysons, lords of Bridlington, and the family of Ralph Eure. The latter was written in 1458 by Pickering at Eure's request. A copy of portions of these works was made by Francis Thynne, and this now forms part of the Cotton MS. Cleop. c. iii. f. 318. The same portion of the genealogies is found in a manuscript belonging to the Gurney family (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. ix.) In both manuscripts Pickering's genealogies are bound up with a list of the bishops of Hereford 1066–1458; but Tanner's theory that this is also Pickering's work is not established. A third copy of Pickering's genealogies is in Harleian MS. 3648, f. 5.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Monasticon Anglicanum, i. 408.] M. B.

PICKERING, SIR WILLIAM (1516–1575), courtier and diplomatist, born in 1516, was the son of Sir William Pickering (*d.* 1542), by his wife, Eleanor, daughter of William Fairfax. The father was knight-marshal to Henry VIII, from whom he received various grants, including a lease of lands belonging to the monastery of Valle Crucis in Wales. The son was educated at Cambridge, but does not seem to have graduated, though he is mentioned as one of the eminent scholars who adopted Cheke's new method of pronouncing Greek. In 1538 he was suggested as one of those 'most mete to be daily waiters on' Henry VIII, and 'allowed in his house.' On 1 April 1543, with Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], he was brought before the council charged with eating flesh in Lent and walking about the streets of London at night 'breaking the windows of the houses with stones shot from cross-bows.' After some denials he confessed to these charges, and was imprisoned in the Tower; he was released on 3 May on entering into recognisances for 200*l.* He is also stated to have served Henry VIII in the wars, probably at Calais with Anthony Pickering, who was possibly a relative (*Chron. of Calais*, passim).

At the accession of Edward VI he was dubbed a knight of the carpet, and on 20 Oct. following was elected M.P. for Warwick. In February 1550–1 he was sent on a special embassy to the king of France, to ascertain the possibility of making an alliance between the two kingdoms. He arrived at Blois on 26 Feb., and had an interview with the king at Vendôme on 3 March. Three weeks later he returned to England on the plea of urgent private affairs, in spite of the remonstrances of Sir John Mason [q. v.], who was anxious to be relieved of the cares of ambassador. He promised to be back within a fortnight or three weeks, but was retained by the council to deal with the Scottish negotiations and other matters. He was appointed resident ambassador in France in April, but it was not until 30 June that Pickering was finally despatched and Mason recalled.

As ambassador, Pickering acquitted himself with credit; he gained the favour of the French king, and his correspondence gives a valuable account of continental politics. But he was soon weary of the work; his allowance was seven crowns a day, but he had to spend fourteen; he was required to accompany the king on his campaigns; and his treatment in the camp was injurious to his dignity. His health suffered so that he was 'more than half wasted.' Moreover, he could extract nothing from the king but 'words, words, words;' and the specific objects of his embassy, like the marriage project between the French princess Elizabeth and Edward VI, came to nothing. In May 1552 he begged to be recalled, and repeated the request without success in October and February 1553. At length Wotton and Sir Thomas Chaloner [q. v.] were appointed to assist him, and a month after Mary's accession he was summoned home.

Despite his complaints, Pickering was evidently displeased by his recall, which may have been due to suspicions of his loyalty. He now joined the opponents of the Spanish marriage, and was apparently implicated in the plot to marry Edward Courtenay, earl of Devonshire [q. v.], to Elizabeth. In March 1554 he joined Sir Peter Carew [q. v.] and others who were collecting ships with hostile intent at Caen. The French king, in answer to Wotton's demands, promised that he should be arrested, a promise that was not fulfilled. On 7 April he was indicted for treason with Sir Nicholas Throckmorton [q. v.] and others. On the 17th Wotton wrote asking what measures were to be taken, as Pickering was then in Paris and was acquainted with the cipher Wotton used in his correspondence. But, alarmed by the proceedings against him, or won over by Wotton, Pickering now began to inform against his fellow-conspirators. The latter

suspected his action, and, when he left Paris, secretly on 25 April for Lyons, plotted to assassinate him. He got safely out of France, however, and travelled for a year in Italy and Germany. Meanwhile Mason, Petre, and Wotton made intercession for him in England, and in March 1555 he was permitted to return, and no further proceedings were taken against him.

It was not till 1558 that he was again employed. In March of that year he was directed to repair to Philip at Brussels and then to negotiate in Germany for three thousand men for the queen's service in defence of Calais. In October he was at Dunkirk, 'sick with the burning ague.' He did not return till after Elizabeth's accession, in May 1559. From that time he lived quietly at Pickering House, in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, London; but, being 'a brave, wise, comely English gentleman,' was seriously thought of as a suitor for Elizabeth's hand. In 1559 'the Earl of Arundel . . . was said to have sold his lands and was ready to flee out of the realm with the money, because he could not abide in England if the queen should marry Mr. Pickering, for they were enemies' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559–1560, p. 2). In 1569 he was appointed one of the lieutenants of London 'to put the kingdom in readiness to resist the rebels in the north,' and in 1570 he was on the special commission which tried John Felton [q. v.] for treason.

He died unmarried on 4 Jan. 1574–5, and was buried on the north side of the chancel of Great St. Helen's Church, London, where a handsome tomb, with recumbent effigy, was raised to his memory; his father's body was disinterred and buried with him. By his will, dated 31 Dec. 1574, he bequeathed to Cecil his papers, antiquities, globes, compasses, and horse called 'Bawle Price.' He requested that his library should not be dispersed, but go to whoever married his illegitimate daughter Hester. She subsequently married Sir Edward Wotton, son of the ambassador.

[Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. passim; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Hist. MSS. Comm. Hatfield MSS. i. 85, 105, 118, 121, 257, 443; Harleian, Lansdowne, and Addit. MSS. in Brit. Mus. passim; Sadler's State Papers, ii. 140; Proc. Privy Council passim; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 274, 326; Official Return Memb. of Parl.; Lit. Remains of Edw. VI (Roxburghe Club) passim; Zurich Letters, i. 24, 34; Strype's Works, Index; Lloyd's State Worthies, edit. 1766, i. 415–16; Archæologia, xxv. 382; Archæol. Cambrensis, iv. 22–6; Athenæ Cantabr. i. 325–6, 562; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation; Burgon's Life and Times of Gresham, i. 147, 157, 158, 165, ii. 383, 457, 459, 460; Aikin's Court of Elizabeth, ii. 298; Tytler's England under Edward VI and Mary, i. 406, ii. 86, 176; Wheatley's London, Past and Present, ii. 204; Froude's Hist. of England; Hinds's Age of Elizabeth, pp. 74, 77–8, 82.] A. F. P.

PICKERING, WILLIAM (1796–1854), publisher, was in 1810 apprenticed to John and Arthur Arch, quaker publishers and booksellers of Cornhill. In 1820 he set up for himself in a small shop at 31 Lincoln's Inn Fields, and made the acquaintance of Basil Montagu and of Thomas Rodd, who encouraged in him a natural aptitude for the study of literature. His original intention was to devote himself to the sale of rare manuscripts and old books. But publishing had greater attractions for him, and he made a first venture as a publisher by issuing between 1821 and 1831 reprints of classical authors in a series of miniature volumes in 48mo or 32mo. The series was known as the 'Diamond Classics.' The twenty-four volumes included the works of Shakespeare (9 vols.), Horace, Virgil, Terence, Catullus, Cicero ('De Officiis'), Dante, Tasso, Petrarch, Walton ('Lives' and 'Compleat Angler'), and Milton's 'Paradise Lost.' Pickering also added in a beautiful Greek text—the first specimen of a diamond Greek type—the Greek Testament, and the works of Homer. The typographical delicacy of the volumes caused them to be highly prized. Those that appeared before 1829 were printed by Charles Whittingham the elder at the Chiswick Press. In 1829 Pickering began a long intimacy with the elder Whittingham's nephew Charles, who had in the previous year started business on his own account in Took's Court, Chancery Lane. Henceforth the younger Whittingham was the chief printer employed by Pickering; in 1838 he succeeded his uncle as proprietor of the Chiswick Press.

In 1824 Pickering had removed to larger premises at 57 Chancery Lane. In 1825 he first began to bind his books in boards, covered with cotton cloth dyed various colours, instead of with paper. In 1834 he issued an interesting catalogue of manuscripts and of rare and curious books on sale at his shop. The entries numbered 4326. Meanwhile his growing publishing business was solely devoted to the highest branches of literature, of which his personal knowledge and appreciation were alike extensive and sound. About 1830 he had adopted the familiar trademark of the famous Aldine press (an anchor entwined with a dolphin), and the legend 'Aldi Discip. Anglvs.' The taste he displayed in his publications proved him a worthy disciple of the great Italian master. Another device

occasionally employed by him was the punning one of a pike and ring. Among the authors whose works were entrusted to him were Coleridge, Joseph Ritson, Alexander Dyce (editions of Greene, Peele, and Webster), J. M. Kemble, Henry Shaw (the historian of art), Charles Richardson (the author of the English dictionary), Sir Harris Nicolas, and Joseph Hunter. In 1844 he issued reprints of the various versions of the Book of Common Prayer between 1549 and 1662 (6 vols. folio). These volumes are among the finest known specimens of typography. Other liturgical works followed. Pickering also strengthened his reputation by his Aldine edition of the English poets in fifty-three volumes; all were carefully edited by competent scholars. Two series projected by him were entitled respectively 'Christian Classics' (12 vols.) and 'Oxford Classics;' the latter included the works of Hume and Smollett, Gibbon, Robertson, and Dr. Johnson. Basil Montagu's edition of Bacon, Bailey's 'Festus,' the 'Bridgewater Treatises,' and Walton's 'Angler,' illustrated by Inskipp and Stothard, were among the most ambitious of his later efforts, independent of his serial ventures, and are remarkable for the delicate type and the admirable arrangement of the text on the page.

Pickering removed in 1842 to 177 Piccadilly, where he set up a dolphin and anchor as his sign, and there he remained till his death. His last days were troubled by illness and by pecuniary embarrassments due to the failure of a friend for whom he had stood security. He died at Turnham Green on 27 April 1854. The sale of his stock, which fetched high prices, enabled his representatives to pay his creditors 20*s.* in the pound. James Toovey took over the business in Piccadilly. A fund for the benefit of Pickering's three daughters was raised by public subscription.

The only son, Basil Montagu Pickering (1836–1878), a godson of Basil Montagu, was employed as a youth by James Toovey, and in 1858 began business as publisher and dealer in rare books at 196 Piccadilly. He sought to continue his father's traditions in both branches of his business, but his publishing ventures were few. His chief publications were: Mr. Swinburne's 'Queen Mother' and 'Rosamund' (1860), Locker's 'London Lyrics' (1862), John Hookham Frere's 'Works' (1872), Cardinal Newman's 'Miscellaneous Writings' (1875–7), and a facsimile reprint of Milton's 'Paradise Lost' (1st edit.), collated by himself. He died on 8 Feb. 1878, when the firm became extinct. A wife and two children—all his family—predeceased him in 1876.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. ii. pp. 88, 272; Bookseller, 1878, p. 210; information most kindly furnished by Arthur Warren, esq.] S. L.

PICKERSGILL, HENRY WILLIAM (1782–1875), painter, was born in London on 3 Dec. 1782. He was adopted early in life by Mr. Hall, a silk manufacturer in Spitalfields, who sent him to a school at Poplar, and at the age of sixteen placed him in his own business. The war with France, however, caused a decline in the silk trade and in Mr. Hall's business, so that Pickersgill, who had already imbibed a love of painting and displayed some skill in draughtsmanship, determined to adopt painting as a profession. He was a pupil of George Arnald, A.R.A., from 1802 to 1805, when he was admitted as a student in the Royal Academy, having obtained an introduction to Fuseli, then keeper, through a surgeon who attended on him during a severe illness. Pickersgill at first painted, besides portraits, historical subjects or those from poetry and mythology. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1806, sending a portrait of Mr. Hall, in 1808 one of himself, and in 1809 one of Mrs. W. Hall. Subsequently he devoted his time almost entirely to portrait painting. He was for over sixty years a constant and prolific exhibitor at the Royal Academy, where nearly four hundred paintings of his were shown at one time or another. He was elected an associate in 1822 and a royal academician in 1826. After the death of Thomas Phillips, R.A. [q. v.], in 1845, Pickersgill obtained almost a monopoly of painting the portraits of men and women of eminence in every walk in life. In this way he painted nearly all the most celebrated people of his time. He had a studio for some time in Soho Square, and latterly in Stratford Place, Oxford Street, where hardly a day passed without some person of distinction crossing his threshold. In the National Portrait Gallery there are portraits by him of Wordsworth, William Godwin, Jeremy Bentham, M. G. Lewis, Hannah More, George Stephenson, and Judge Talfourd. For Sir Robert Peel he painted Richard Owen, Cuvier, Humboldt, and Hallam; and for Lord Hill a portrait of General Lord Hill, and a full-length portrait of the Duke of Wellington. His portrait of Mr. Vernon passed, with Pickersgill's picture of 'The Syrian Maid' in the Vernon collection, to the National Gallery. There are numerous portraits by Pickersgill in the college halls at Oxford. His portrait of Elizabeth Barrett Browning (in the possession of Mr. Moulton Barrett) was in the Victorian Exhibition at the new gallery in 1892; and also those of Faraday (Royal In-

stitution), Sir John Herschel (St. John's College, Cambridge), Dr. Robert Brown (Linnean Society), and J. G. Lockhart (Mr. John Murray). Pickersgill was a competent painter, and could catch a likeness; but his portraits, if solid and straightforward, lack finesse and distinction. In 1856, on the death of T. Uwins, R.A., Pickersgill became librarian of the Royal Academy, and held the post until his death. He exhibited for the last time in 1872, placed himself on the list of retired academicians in 1873, and died at his house at Barnes on 21 April 1875, aged 93. He married a lady of some literary abilities, who, in 1827, published a volume of verse, entitled 'Tales of the Harem.' Many of Pickersgill's subject-pictures, as well as his portraits, were engraved. Frederick R. Pickersgill, the present Royal Academician, was his nephew.

Henry Hall Pickersgill (*d.* 1861), painter, son of the above, also gained some reputation as a painter. He studied abroad for some years, and first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1834, sending 'The Troubadours,' in 1837 'Holy Water,' in 1838 'Charity,' and continued to exhibit similar pictures for some years. He spent two years at St. Petersburg, and after his return he resumed painting in London, but subsequently found his principal employment either in or about great manufacturing cities like Manchester and Wolverhampton. He died in Berkeley Street, Portman Square, on 7 Jan. 1861. His wife was also an artist, and an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy. His picture, 'The Right of Sanctuary,' is in the South Kensington Museum.

[Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Art Journal, 1875; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, National Portrait Gallery, &c.] L. C.

PICKFORD, EDWARD (*d.* 1657), catholic divine. [See Daniel, Edward.]

PICKWORTH, HENRY (1673?–1738?), writer against the quakers, son of Henry Pickworth, a farmer of New Sleaford, Lincolnshire, was born there about 1673, and was in business in Sleaford as a tanner. After joining the quakers, he was appointed an elder and overseer by the Waddington monthly meeting. Hearing that Francis Bugg [q. v.] proposed coming, at the instigation of the bishop, to confute the quakers in Lincolnshire, Pickworth sent him a challenge to visit Sleaford, and hold with him an open dispute. Bugg arrived 11 Aug. 1701, and on the 25th the conference was held in the sessions house, before justices and clergymen. Pickworth seems to have cut a poor figure, and Bugg was given a certificate, dated 11 March 1702, that he had made good his charges. Two quaker books were publicly burned in the market-place. Both disputants issued their own version of the conference, and Pickworth attacked Bugg with vehemence in many pamphlets.

Pickworth was soon after completely won over to Bugg's views, and began writing against the quakers. Year by year he went punctually to the yearly meeting held in London in May and June, to present addresses, protests, and 'testimonies,' but was generally refused an audience. At last, on 9 June 1714, he was disowned by the quarterly meeting of Lincoln, 'for that he has long been of a contentious mind, and has joined those called French prophets' [see Lacy, John, and Misson, Francis Maximilian]. Pickworth vainly petitioned the lords and commons for another public conference. He then issued 'A Charge of Error, Heresy, Incharity, Falshood, Evasion, Inconsistency, Innovation, Imposition, Infidelity, Hypocrisy, Pride, Raillery, Apostasy, Perjury, Idolatry, Villainy, Blasphemy, Abomination, Confusion, and worse than Turkish Tyranny. Most justly exhibited, and offered to be proved against the most noted Leaders, &c., of the People called Quakers,' London, 8vo, 1716. In his abusive violence Pickworth sought to show that all quakers were papists, and that William Penn died insane. His book provoked replies from Joseph Besse [q. v.] and Richard Claridge [q. v.], to both of whom Pickworth retorted. Claridge, referring in his diary to Pickworth's vindication of 1738, describes him as 'mendacissimus et invidiosissimus.' In 1730 Pickworth sent another expostulatory letter to the yearly meeting, which he printed on their refusal to read it. He removed to Lynn Regis, Norfolk, before 1738, when he issued a defence of his indictment against the quakers. He died at Lynn some time after that date. He married, on 28 March 1696, Winifred, daughter of John Whitchurch (*d.* 1680) of Warwick Lane, London, by whom he had five sons, all born at Sleaford. His widow remained a minister of the society until her death at Lynn, 1 May 1752.

[Pickworth's works; Bugg's News from New Rome, Quakerism and its Cause Sinking, Narrative of the Conference at Sleaford, and his Vox Populi, passim; Besse's Defence of Quakerism, and his Confutation of the Charge of Deism, &c. p. 172; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 415; Registers at Devonshire House; Library of the Meeting for Sufferings, where five letters of Pickworth's are preserved.] C. F. S.

PICTON, Sir JAMES ALLANSON (1805–1889), antiquary and architect, son of William Pickton (so the name was then spelt), joiner and timber merchant, was born at Liverpool on 2 Dec. 1805. After receiving an elementary education he entered his father's office at the age of thirteen, and a few years later took a situation under Daniel Stewart, architect and surveyor, to whose business he ultimately succeeded. He executed some important buildings in and about Liverpool, and became a leading authority on land arbitrations. Public life in various forms early claimed his attention. He took part in local religious and philanthropic work, edited a controversial magazine, the 'Watchman's Lantern,' and in 1849 entered the Liverpool town council. He was also a member of the Wavertree local board from its commencement in 1851, and was its chairman almost from that date. Immediately on entering the Liverpool council he devoted himself to the promotion of a public library for the town, and in 1852, as a consequence of his advocacy, a special act of parliament was obtained to authorise the levying of a penny rate for the support of a public library and museum. The new institution was forthwith started, and has grown to be one of the most important of its kind. Sir William Brown subsequently provided magnificent buildings for the library and museum, and in 1879 the corporation added the fine 'Picton Reading Room.' Picton was appointed the first chairman of the library and museum committee in 1851, and he retained the position until his death. He was also a promoter of the Liverpool Mechanics' Institution, a president of the Philomathic, the Literary and Philosophical, the Architectural, and other local societies. He was a member of the Society of Antiquaries and of other archæological and scientific associations, and was a frequent contributor to their proceedings, as well as to 'Notes and Queries.' One of his special studies was philology, in which he attained considerable proficiency. His attainments and public services were recognised by the conferment of a knighthood in July 1881. He died in his eighty-fourth year, on 15 July 1889, at his residence, Sandyknowe, Wavertree, near Liverpool, and was buried at Toxteth Park cemetery. There is a bust of him by McBride in the Liverpool Free Library.

He was married, on 28 April 1828, to Sarah Pooley, who died in 1879. Of his six children, the eldest son, James Allanson Picton, was M.P. for Leicester from 1884 to 1894.

His principal literary work was his 'Memorials of Liverpool,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1873; 2nd edit. 1875. He had previously published an 'Architectural History of Liverpool,' 4to, 1858, and he subsequently edited 'Selections from the Liverpool Municipal Archives and Records, 1207–1835,' 2 vols, 4to, 1883–6. The directions of his studies may be estimated from the titles of the following papers, which he contributed, with some fifty others, to the transactions of learned societies: 1. 'Changes of Sea-Levels on the West Coast of England.' 2. 'Ancient Gothic Language.' 3. 'Sanskrit Roots and English Derivations' (privately printed with No. 2 in 1864). 4. 'South Lancashire Dialect.' 5. 'Origin and History of the Numerals' (privately printed, 1874). 6. 'Glacial Action in Norway.' 7. 'On the Crest of the Stanleys.' 8. 'Self-Government in Towns.' 9. 'Falstaff and his Followers.' 10. 'City Walls of Chester.' 11. 'Wren and his Church Architecture.' 12. 'The Progress of Iron and Steel as Constructive Materials,' 1879. This paper was translated into several European languages.

[Life by his son, J. A. Picton, 1891 (with good portrait); Liverpool newspapers, 16 July and 3 Oct. 1889; C. W. Stubbs, dean of Ely, in his For Christ and City, 1890; H. H. Higgins's funeral sermon, 1889.] C. W. S.

PICTON, Sir THOMAS (1758–1815), lieutenant-general, younger son of Thomas Picton, esq., of Poyston, Pembrokeshire, was born in August 1758 at Poyston. On 14 Nov. 1771 he was gazetted an ensign in the 12th regiment of foot, then commanded by his uncle, Lieutenant-colonel William Picton, a distinguished officer, who, when commanding the grenadier company of the 12th foot in Germany during the seven years' war, was thanked in army orders by Prince Ferdinand for his behaviour at the affair of Zierenberg. For nearly two years after obtaining his commission, Picton continued his studies at a military academy kept by Lochée, a Frenchman, in Little Chelsea; he then joined his regiment at Gibraltar, where he employed the leisure of a garrison life in learning Spanish and studying professional works, with the assistance of his uncle.

In March 1777 Picton was promoted to be a lieutenant in the 12th regiment. After three years of inactive service at Gibraltar, Picton pressed his uncle to get him exchanged into a regiment more likely to see service. On 26 Jan. 1778 Picton was accordingly promoted captain into the 75th or Prince of Wales's regiment of foot, and returned to England. A few months later began the memorable siege of Gibraltar, in which his late regiment bore a distinguished part.

During the succeeding five years Picton did duty with his regiment in various pro-

vincial towns and home garrisons. On the sudden reduction of the army in 1783, the 75th regiment, then quartered at Bristol, was ordered to be disbanded. After Picton, as the senior officer with the regiment, had paraded his men and read the orders for disbandment, the soldiers became mutinous and riotous. Serious danger was anticipated in the town. But Picton rushed into the midst of the tumult, singled out the most active of the mutineers, and dragged him away; some non-commissioned officers who had followed their captain made him a prisoner. This prompt action and a few stern words from Picton quelled the strife. His spirited conduct was made known to the king, who directed that the royal approbation should be communicated to him. This was conveyed by Conway, the commander-in-chief, with a promise, which was not fulfilled, of the first vacant majority.

Picton was placed upon half-pay, and went to the family place in Pembrokeshire, where for twelve years he remained in obscurity, enjoying field sports, studying the classics, and reading professional books. Despite his numerous applications, no offer of employment came, and, when hostilities with France broke out, he determined to take action himself.

Towards the end of 1794, without any appointment, Picton embarked for the West Indies, on the strength of a slight acquaintance with Sir John Vaughan, who had recently gone thither as commander-in-chief. Vaughan at once appointed Picton to the 17th regiment of foot, and made him an extra aide-de-camp to himself. Picton, now for the first time on active service, so satisfied his general that the latter obtained promotion for him to a majority in the 68th foot, and appointed him deputy quartermaster-general to the force, with temporary rank of lieutenant-colonel. Vaughan died in Martinique in August 1795, and Picton was superseded by Major-general Knox. The new commander-in-chief, Sir Ralph Abercromby [q.v.], who had known Picton's uncle, induced him to remain as an extra aide-de-camp.

The first act of the campaign was an attack upon the French in the island of St. Lucia. Seventeen hundred men, under Major-general Campbell, were landed off Longville Bay, St. Lucia, in the evening of 26 April 1796. The island was captured by 24 May, after a well-contested struggle. In the whole of the difficult operations Picton bore a distinguished part, and Abercromby recommended him for the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 56th regiment of foot; his commission was antedated from 22 June 1795.

Picton next accompanied Abercromby to the attack on the island of St. Vincent, which fell to the British on 10 June, three days after their landing. Thence he went with Abercromby to Martinique, and sailed with him in the Arethusa for England. He returned with him to Martinique near the end of January 1797, and was present at the surrender of Trinidad by the Spaniards on 17 Feb. Abercromby appointed Picton, who was proficient in Spanish, commandant and military governor, with instructions to administer Spanish law as well as he could, and do justice according to his conscience.

Picton applied himself to remedy the civil disorder and corruption prevailing in the island, but was hampered by the smallness of the force at his disposal, the garrison consisting of but five hundred effective men, of whom only three hundred were British. By making an early example of mutineers among the coloured troops, he succeeded in enforcing discipline. He established a system of police, not only in Port of Spain, but over the island. The roads, which were nearly impracticable, he made the finest in the West Indies, and he established trade with the neighbouring continent. At the end of six months he reported that perfect tranquillity prevailed throughout the colony, and that all classes of the inhabitants acknowledged the benefits of British rule. After revisiting the island in June 1797, Abercromby expressed his entire and complete approbation of Picton's administration.

In the autumn of 1797 Picton overcame an attempt at rebellion among the coloured inhabitants at the instigation of refugees who had collected on the opposite coast of Venezuela. In January 1798 he received the thanks of the king, and an intimation from Henry Dundas that his salary had been fixed at 1,200*l.* per annum. In the beginning of 1799, Admiral Harvey, then commanding the fleet in the West Indies, sent, in accordance with Picton's suggestions to the home government, some small cruisers to protect the trade which Picton had established with the continent. They destroyed the batteries which had been erected to intercept the traffic up some of the rivers. The governors of Caraccas and Guiana, fearful of Picton's influence, each offered a reward of twenty thousand dollars for his head. Picton wrote to each a humorous letter, regretting that his head was not better worth the amount.

While the peace of 1801 was under consideration, the Spanish inhabitants, in a letter to Picton, deprecated the transfer of the island to Spain, and it was mainly due

to Picton's despatches on the subject to Dundas and to Abercromby that, when peace was declared, Trinidad remained a British possession. At the end of 1799 Picton's salary was increased by 1,200*l.* per annum; and a malicious charge that he had, for his own advantage and to the injury of the British shipowner, exported the produce of the colony in foreign vessels, was clearly disproved by documentary evidence. His able administration of affairs led to his appointment in June 1801 to the civil government of the island, with such judicial powers as were formerly exercised by the Spanish governor. On 22 Oct. 1801 Picton was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general.

Picton made some enemies by the vigour of his rule, and his conduct was impugned at home on alleged humanitarian grounds. Colonel William Fullarton [q. v.], of the Indian army, seems to have led the attack on Picton, and, on Addington's accession to office, his view was adopted by the government. Accordingly, Addington informed Picton on 9 July 1802 that the island was to be henceforth under the control of three commissioners, of whom Fullarton was to be the first, Captain Samuel (afterwards Sir Samuel) Hood [q. v.] the second, and himself the third. Picton was indignant, but his sense of duty induced him to await the arrival of the other commissioners before tendering his resignation. Fullarton arrived at Trinidad on 4 Jan. 1803, and was hospitably received by Picton; but within a month he moved in council for certified statements of all the criminal proceedings which had taken place since the island became British territory. On the arrival of Hood, the second commissioner, Picton tendered to the government his resignation, remaining at his post until its acceptance was notified. On 23 April the inhabitants presented him with an address; and a sword of honour, purchased in England at their expense, was subsequently presented to him by the Duke of York. They also petitioned the king to reject Picton's resignation. Meanwhile, Fullarton pursued his investigations into Picton's administration so offensively that Hood resigned the second commissionership. On 31 May 1803 Picton learned that his resignation had been accepted, and on 11 June he was superseded in the military command by Brigadier-general Frederick Maitland [q. v.]

On Picton's arrival in Carlisle Bay, Barbados, Lieutenant-general Grinfield, the commander-in-chief in the West Indies, readily availed himself of his offer to join the expedition which was about to sail to recapture St. Lucia and Tobago from the French. At daylight on 21 June 1803 the expedition, under Grinfield and Commodore Hood, arrived off the north end of the island of St. Lucia, and in the course of the day the greater part of the troops were disembarked in Choc Bay. The town of Castries was at once taken; and, on the morning of the 22nd the Morne Fortuné was carried by storm and the island unconditionally restored to the British government. Picton commanded the reserves. After securing possession, the troops re-embarked, and on 30 June the expedition arrived off Tobago. The troops were landed, and the advanced column, under Picton, pushed on without delay. The French general (Berthier), apprised of the strength of the British force and of the capture of St. Lucia, agreed to capitulate. The advance of the first column, under Picton, was especially commended in general orders, and Grinfield appointed him commandant of Tobago.

Within a few weeks Picton learned that Fullarton had left Trinidad for England, after preferring against him before the council of Trinidad thirty-six criminal processes which affected his honour and humanity. He also learned that horrible tales of cruelty were being circulated in England concerning him, and that the public were exasperated against 'the cruel governor who had been guilty of such excesses.' Picton straightway proceeded to England, where he arrived in October. In December 1803 he was arrested by order of the privy council, and was confined in the house of Mr. Sparrow upon the oaths and depositions of Luise Calderon and three other persons of infamous character in Trinidad. He was bailed by his uncle in the enormous security of 40,000*l.* The indictment charged him with the unlawful application of torture to extort confession from Luise Calderon respecting a robbery. The woman was of loose character, and, with her paramour, had robbed her master. There was no doubt of their guilt, but the woman refused to give evidence. In accordance with Spanish law, which was at the time the law of the colony, the alcalde desired to have recourse to the 'picket,' and the permission of the governor was obtained as a matter of routine. The 'picket' consisted in making the prisoner stand on one leg on a flat-headed picket for any time not exceeding an hour. The woman under this punishment confessed; the man was convicted and punished; the woman was released in consideration of the imprisonment she had already undergone. After a delay of more than two years Picton's trial took place in the court of king's bench, before

Lord Ellenborough, on 24 Feb. 1806. A technical verdict of guilty was returned. On 26 April a new trial was moved for. In the meantime many other charges brought by Fullarton against him had been under investigation by the privy council, and in January 1807 they reported that 'there was no foundation whatever for further proceedings in any of them.' In February 1808 Fullarton died, and on 11 June Picton's second trial came on again before Lord Ellenborough and a special jury. A special verdict was returned, 'That by the law of Spain torture existed in the island of Trinidad at the time of the cession to Great Britain, and that no malice existed in the mind of the defendant against Luise Calderon independent of the illegality of the act.' An argument on this special verdict was heard on 10 Feb. 1810, when the court ordered the defendants' recognisances to be respited until they should further order. This practically ended the case, as no judgment was ever delivered. Picton's defence was that he had to administer the laws of the island as they existed at the time of the capitulation; that he looked to the judge appointed to administer those laws to state what the law was; that if Luise Calderon had been tried by English laws she would have been hanged for stealing from a dwelling-house above the value of forty shillings. While the idea of torture was repugnant to English feelings, this particular form of punishment was not severe, and was at one time resorted to in the English army for minor offences.

The people of Trinidad subscribed 4,000*l.* towards Picton's legal expenses. But when shortly afterwards a disastrous fire in Port of Spain, the capital of Trinidad, rendered many of the poorer inhabitants destitute, Picton, who warmly appreciated the loyalty of his former subjects, sent the whole amount to the island for the relief of the sufferers by the fire. Similarly, the old Duke of Queensberry offered, although a stranger, to assist Picton in his legal expenses with any sum up to 10,000*l.* Picton declined the offer, as his uncle supplied him with the necessary funds. When he went to the Peninsular war, Queensberry again sent for him, and begged him to write regularly to him, which he did as long as the duke lived.

On 25 April 1808 Picton was promoted major-general. During the four years in which he had been fighting in the law courts he had not been unmindful of his profession. He had addressed a letter to Addington on organisation for home defence, which contained many valuable suggestions which might well be adopted in the present day.

In July 1809 he was appointed by the Duke of York to the staff of the Earl of Chatham in the expedition to Flushing. Picton embarked at the end of the month with the army in the fleet commanded by Sir Richard Strachan. He took part in the siege and capture of Flushing, and was appointed commandant of Flushing and the neighbouring country with a force of four regiments. After the departure of Lord Chatham with the greater part of the troops for England, on 14 Sept., Picton was appointed governor of Flushing, but was attacked by the epidemic fever, and was invalided home. He went first to Cheltenham, and then to Bath, where, in January 1810, he received orders to join the army in Portugal.

On Picton's arrival in Portugal he was placed in command of the third division, near Celerico. This division consisted of Colonel Mackinnon's brigade—viz. 1st battalion of the 45th foot, the 74th foot, and the 1st battalion of the 88th foot—and Major-general Lightburne's brigade, viz. the 5th foot, the 2nd battalion of the 58th foot, the 2nd battalion of the 83rd foot, and the 5th battalion of the 60th regiment. The army numbered under twenty-four thousand men. The first division was stationed at Viseu, the second at Abrantes, the fourth at Guarda, the light division at Pinhel, and the cavalry along the bank of the river Mondego. Ciudad Rodrigo and Almeida had been placed in an efficient state of defence, and the lines of Torres Vedras were in an advanced state of progress. Wellington's object at this time was to avoid a general engagement with the greatly superior army of Masséna, but to retard its advance and exhaust its resources before drawing it into the snare he had been long and skilfully preparing. The confidence of the British troops was maintained by the daring manœuvres of Crawfurd and the light division.

On Crawfurd's advance to the Agueda, Picton was directed to move to Pinhel to support him if necessary, but to avoid an action if possible. After the fall of Ciudad Rodrigo on 10 July, Crawfurd fought the battle of the Coa on the 24th. Napier the historian blamed Picton for not bringing up the third division to the support of Crawfurd; but it is very doubtful whether Crawfurd asked Picton to come to his aid, or whether Picton knew of the engagement in time to do so; and, even if he had known of it in time to be of use, he deserved credit rather than blame for the moral courage he displayed in keeping in mind at such a time Wellington's general strategy and his instructions to avoid, if possible, a general action.

After the battle of the Coa the French advanced on 27 July to Pinhel, and Picton fell back to Carapichina. After the fall of Almeida, which, like Ciudad Rodrigo and in accordance with Wellington's policy, it was not attempted to succour, Masséna prepared to enter Portugal. Wellington made his dispositions accordingly, and Picton and the third division were posted at Laurosa; but, in the middle of September, Masséna changed his plans, suddenly concentrated his whole army, and marched rapidly along the right bank of the Mondego to secure Coimbra before he could be opposed by the allies. Wellington retired by the left bank, and, throwing his army across the river, took up a position, on 20 Sept. 1810, in rear of the Busaco ridge. Picton was posted to defend the ridge from San Antonio de Cantara to the hill of Busaco, about a mile and a half in extent, with General Leith's corps on his right and Sir Brent Spencer's division on his left. On 25 Sept. Picton, in obedience to orders, had detached Major-general Lightburne's brigade to reinforce the first division (Spencer's), and his force was in consequence reduced to three British and two Portuguese regiments. On the evening of the 26th Picton detached the strongest regiment of the division (the 88th) nearly a mile to the left to keep touch with the first division and observe that part of the line which was not occupied by any troops. The French attack commenced before daylight on the 27th, and was mainly directed on the pass of San Antonio, where Picton was. Fourteen guns opened on the pass, and a large column attempted to force it; but so incessant and destructive a fire was maintained by the third division that the French were ultimately compelled to abandon the attempt. In the meantime a heavy column of the enemy penetrated on the left of Picton's position, close to the hill of Busacos, where were the 88th regiment and four companies of the 45th regiment. With the assistance of a Portuguese regiment, which opportunely arrived, he succeeded in driving the enemy across the ravine in great disorder. The enemy having been foiled at all points, the battle was won by the allies, who on 29 Sept. took up a position to cover Coimbra. On 1 Oct. the French attacked this position, driving in the British outpost. A retreat was ordered, and by 7 Oct. the allied army had retired behind the lines of Torres Vedras, where they went into winter quarters.

Picton and the third division had to defend the lines extending from Spencer's division on the right, by the village of Pantaneira, across a kind of ravine, to the fourth division (Cole's) on the left. The allies were now occupying an impregnable position behind two lines of defence, whence they could watch the enemy's movements and defy his attacks. They were in a friendly country, with Lisbon in their rear and a British fleet lying in the Tagus, where ample supplies of corn and ammunition were constantly arriving from England. On the other hand, Masséna, with an army twice as strong as that of the allies, had fallen into the trap, and had only discovered it on his arrival at Torres Vedras. Picton wrote in November that Masséna was probably waiting for reinforcements. The French made several demonstrations during the winter, but no serious attempt on the lines of the allies, and on 4 March 1811 their retreat commenced. On the 6th the allies were after them, and Picton's division bore the chief part in the pursuit. On the 11th this division came up with the enemy's rearguard near Pombal, and for the following seventeen days almost incessantly harassed the enemy's left. Finally, on 29 March, the French were dislodged from a position which they had taken on the height of Guarda, the strongest and most defensible ground Picton had ever seen. The most important part of the day's action fell to Picton, whose exertions throughout this pursuit were indefatigable. Awake before daylight, he prepared his division to move as soon as there was light enough to see the track. Constantly at its head, encouraging and directing it, he was within sight of every man in his division.

Masséna having laid waste the country in his retreat, the pursuit had to be relaxed on account of the difficulty of obtaining provisions. By 5 April 1811 the whole of Portugal, with the exception of Almeida, had been freed from French troops at the point of the bayonet, and the allied army invested Almeida. On 2 May Masséna advanced on Almeida. The battle of Fuentes d'Onoro followed on the 5th, when the principal share in the fighting once more fell to Picton's division. The French were defeated, and the allies entered Almeida.

Masséna was recalled, and Marmont succeeded to the command of the French. Wellington went to Badajos, which was besieged by Beresford, directing Picton's and the seventh divisions to follow. On 24 May Picton arrived at Campo Major, and on the 27th, crossing the Guadiana, he took up his position on its left bank for the investment of Badajos, the seventh division being established on the right bank, and Beresford employed in watching Soult. After five weeks of unceasing effort, with inadequate means, and

two unsuccessful assaults, the siege was raised. In concluding his account of the siege in his despatch, Wellington expressed his indebtedness to Picton. On 10 June the allied army took up a defensive line on the right bank of the Guadiana, behind the fortresses of Elvas and Campo Major.

At the end of July Picton moved his division in the direction of Ciudad Rodrigo, and in August that place was closely invested by the allies with a view to blockade. On 25 Sept. Picton's right flank was closely pressed by Montbrun at the head of fifteen squadrons of cavalry and one battery of artillery, who made demonstrations of attack with a view to engage Picton's attention until the arrival of the French infantry and artillery; but Picton saw the critical situation, and that nothing but a rapid and regular movement upon Guinaldo could save his division from being cut off, and for six miles he led the third division across a level plain, harassed by the enemy's cavalry and artillery. To save his infantry from being annihilated by the charges of the enemy's cavalry, each battalion had in its turn to form the rearguard and keep back the cavalry by a volley, then fall back at double time behind the battalion which had formed in its rear. The division was saved by its own discipline and the firmness of Picton, who refused to form squares, and determined to continue his march. On 15 Oct. 1811 Picton was appointed colonel of the 77th or Middlesex regiment.

Marmont retired to Spain, and the allied army went into cantonments, Picton's division occupying Aldea de Ponte. In October Picton's uncle, General William Picton, died and left him his fortune. Early in January 1812 Picton was sent to the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo. On the 14th the 1st battery opened fire, and on the evening of the 19th Picton's division assaulted the right or great breach, while Crawfurd's division stormed the left or smaller breach. Both assaults were successful. Wellington, in his despatch, observed that 'the conduct of the third division in the operations which they performed with so much gallantry and exactness on the evening of the 19th, in the dark, affords the strongest proof of the abilities of Lieutenant-general Picton and Major-general Mackinnon, by whom they were directed and led.'

In March 1812 Badajos was invested, and Picton was entrusted with the conduct of the siege. The assault was made on 6 April. The third division, which stormed the castle, was led in person by Picton, who was wounded. As he lay disabled in the ditch, he continued to urge on his men until the castle was taken. Subsequently, Picton expressed the warmest admiration of the conduct of his men. He sent his aide-de-camp, Captain Tyler, to report the capture of the place to Wellington, who directed Picton to hold the castle at all hazards. The last effort of the enemy was an attack upon the castle, which Picton's men repulsed with great slaughter. Picton's wound laid him up during the shameless sack of the place which tarnished the heroism of that awful night. A few days later Picton gave a guinea to each survivor in his division as a mark of his approval. Lord Liverpool, in the debate in the House of Lords of 27 April 1812, observed: 'The conduct of General Picton has inspired a confidence in the army and exhibited an example of science and bravery which have been surpassed by no other officer. His exertions in the attack on the 6th cannot fail to excite the most lively feelings of admiration.' Picton went to Salamanca with his division, but was too ill with fever to take part either in the attack on the forts or in the battle of Salamanca; and in August, after he had entered Madrid with Wellington, he was invalided to England, where a sojourn at Cheltenham restored his health.

Early in the spring of 1813 Picton returned to the Peninsula, having been received before his departure by the prince regent, who on 1 Feb. invested him with the collar and badge of a knight of the Bath at Carlton House. Picton's division now consisted of the right brigade, commanded by Major-general Brisbane, composed of the 1st battalions of the 45th regiment, the 74th regiment, the 1st battalion of the 88th regiment, and three companies of the 5th battalion of the 60th regiment; the centre brigade, of which he took the command himself, composed of the 1st battalion 5th regiment, 2nd battalion 83rd regiment, 2nd battalion 87th regiment, and the 94th regiment; and the left brigade, commanded by Major-general Power, and composed of three Portuguese regiments. From 6 Sept. 1811 Picton had held only local rank as lieutenant-general, but on 4 June 1813 he was promoted lieutenant-general in the army.

On 16 May 1813 the allied army, nearly one hundred thousand strong, was again in motion. Picton crossed the Douro on 18 May, and on 15 June the Ebro. On 21 June the French, numbering some sixty-five thousand men, held a strong position in front of Vittoria, their left resting on an elevated chain of craggy mountains, and their right on a rapid river. The battle began early in the morning, between the enemy's left and the

British right. At noon Picton was directed to force the passage of the river and carry the heights in the centre, a manœuvre which was so rapidly executed that he was in possession of the commanding ground before the enemy were aware of his design. They soon attempted, with greatly superior numbers, to dislodge him, and with some success, as his right flank was not covered by any other troops. The check, however, was only temporary, and as soon as troops arrived to protect his exposed flank, Picton rapidly pushed the enemy from his positions, forced him to abandon his guns, and drove him in confusion beyond the city of Vittoria, until darkness intervened to protect his disorderly flight. The third division was the most severely and permanently engaged of any part of the allied army, and sustained a loss of nearly eighteen hundred men in killed and wounded, which was more than a third of the total loss of the army in this battle. Picton's division then moved slowly towards Pamplona, whence the enemy retreated over the Pyrenees. He was soon engaged in the pursuit of another French corps towards Saragossa, and returned to the siege of Pamplona. During these operations his division was on the march for thirty-four days, and for several days along roads up to their knees in mud.

On 24 July Soult concentrated his troops for the relief of Pamplona. The allies occupied a strong position in the passes of the Pyrenees, Picton and the third division being at Olaque in reserve. Soult attacked on the 25th, and succeeded in pushing back the British at several of the passes. The several columns, however, concentrated under Sir Lowry Cole near Lizoain. Picton at once marched his division there, and, being the senior officer on the spot, assumed command. He fell back, and took up a strong position about four miles from Pamplona. On the 27th Wellington arrived from San Sebastian, and fully approved Picton's dispositions. The allied army concentrated at this position, and the attacks of Soult on the 27th and 28th were repulsed. On 30 July the French moved towards the mountains on the right of the river Lanz. Picton crossed the ridge abandoned by the French, and, marching along the Roncesvalles road, successfully turned the enemy's flank, and, after a sharp but short conflict, drove them from their position. Soult retreated, and a short period of inactivity followed. San Sebastian fell on 31 Aug., and Picton was left to cover the blockade of Pamplona.

There being no apparent probability of early operations, Picton went to England on leave of absence, and took his seat in the House of Commons as member for Carmarthen, for which he had been returned at the last election. On 11 Nov. the speaker, in accordance with a resolution of the house, addressed Picton in terms of high encomium; and, in the name and by the command of the commons, delivered their unanimous thanks to him for his great exertions at Vittoria on 21 June, and in repelling the repeated attacks made on the positions of the allied army by the whole French forces under Soult between 25 July and 1 Aug. 1813.

In December Picton again joined the army of the Peninsula. He had, after consulting with Wellington, declined the command of the Catalonian army, and he resumed command of the third division. During his absence in England his division had won fresh laurels. The Bidassoa had been forced, Pamplona had fallen, the Nivelle had been crossed and the allied army had poured down into the plains of France, the battles of the Nivelle and Nive had been fought, and Soult had taken up a strong position round Bayonne. Picton was posted with his division in the vicinity of Hasparren, where the advanced posts of the enemy could be observed. With the exception of an affair on 6 Jan. 1814, in which Picton's division was employed to drive an advance of the French back upon their main body, there was no movement of importance until the middle of February.

Wellington having crossed the Adour and invested Bayonne, Soult withdrew his army towards Orthez, followed by the allied army. Picton and the third division had some fighting at Sauveterre, and succeeded in effecting the passage of the Bédous, the Petit Gave, and the Gave d'Oloron, at points where the enemy did not expect him. On 26 Feb., at four p.m., Picton forded the Gave de Pau, drove in the enemy's advanced posts, and took up a position within four miles of Soult's army, which was concentrated in a strong mountainous position, in front of the town of Orthez, in the Gave de Pau. The other divisions crossed the river during the night, and on the 27th Wellington attacked. Picton directed his division against the centre and left flank of the French, and after several hours' fighting he succeeded in turning the left flank of the enemy, and in forcing his centre back. Soult covered his retreat with large masses of infantry, and fell back for some time in good order, but as he became more pressed towards evening the retreat became a rout.

The allied army, delayed by swollen rivers and demolished bridges, followed Soult slowly towards Toulouse. Picton's division

was on the right, and on the morning of 19 March it attacked a large body of the enemy occupying a strong position at Vic Bigorre, with the result that Picton drove the French before him and encamped the same evening three miles beyond the town. On the following day a general movement was made by the allies on the whole of the French line, Picton's division and the fourth division moving on Tarbes, while three other divisions advanced on Rabastens. Tarbes was quickly occupied, and the enemy forced to cross the river and ascend the heights in its rear. The allies bivouacked upon the ground which they had won, and on the morning of the 21st found that Soult, under cover of the night, had fallen back on Toulouse.

On 29 March Picton halted his division at Plaisance, about five miles from Toulouse. By 4 April a bridge was thrown across the Garonne, and the third, fourth, sixth, and light divisions had crossed. When night set in a storm of wind and rain caused such a swell in the river that, to save the pontoons, it was necessary to remove them and dismantle the bridge. The allied army was thus divided by a wide and impassable river, and Picton, as senior, was in command of the force which had crossed. It was not until the 8th that the remainder of the army was able to join him. Soult had neglected to seize the opportunity of this accident, and on the 9th Wellington made his dispositions for attack, Picton taking up his position with the third division on the lower part of the canal, with orders to threaten the tête de pont. On 10 April (Easter Day) 1814 the battle of Toulouse was fought with desperate valour and great carnage on both sides. The victorious allies entered Toulouse on the 13th, Soult having evacuated the city on the previous evening. The news of the abdication of Napoleon arrived, and an armistice was agreed upon.

On the break up of the third division the officers subscribed 1,600*l.* to present Picton with a service of plate. Peerages were conferred on Sir William Beresford, Sir Thomas Graham, Sir Rowland Hill, Sir John Hope, and Sir Stapleton Cotton, and Picton and his friends were much disappointed that he, who was second to none of these officers, was left unrewarded. Picton observed: 'If the coronet were lying on the crown of a breach, I should have as good a chance as any of them.' Some correspondence took place in the newspapers, and it was stated that these honours had only been bestowed on those officers who had held 'distinct' commands. On 24 June 1814 Picton was somewhat solaced in his disappointment by receiving, for the seventh time, the unanimous thanks of the House of Commons, delivered to him personally by the speaker. Picton retired to his place in Wales, and devoted himself to the improvement of his estate. Upon the extension of the order of the Bath, at the commencement of 1815, Picton was promoted to be a knight grand cross.

When Napoleon escaped from Elba, Picton was called upon to join Wellington in the Netherlands. He hesitated, until he had the duke's assurance that he should be employed immediately under his own orders. On 11 June 1815 he left London, and the same day was entertained at Canterbury at dinner by the inhabitants. He had a strong presentiment that this campaign would be his last. He arrived at Ostend, where he held a levée, on the 13th, and at Brussels on the 15th.

He was appointed to the command of the fifth division and the reserve — about ten thousand men. Before daybreak on the 16th the fifth division marched to the support of the army of the Netherlands, and Picton himself left Brussels with Wellington immediately after daylight. He was just in time, by pushing his division forward, to support the Belgians, and had no sooner taken up his position in the afternoon than he was engaged in a fierce fight with Ney's columns at Quatre Bras. After repulsing the French infantry he had barely time to form squares when the French cavalry were upon him. Another furious onset was made by the French lancers, which was also repulsed; and then Picton, seeing that the enemy were giving way, himself led his men to the charge. The French cavalry were in superior numbers both before and behind him; but, despising the force in his rear, he charged and routed those in front, which created such a panic among the others that they galloped back through the intervals in his division, seeking only their own safety. During the fight Picton was hit by a ball, which broke his ribs; but, determined to lead his division to the end, he kept the knowledge of the wound from all but his servant, who assisted him to bind it up. At night the allies were left in undisturbed possession of the field, where they lay down to sleep among the wounded and the dead. On the morning of the 17th June, in consequence of the defeat of the Prussians at Ligny, Picton fell back on Waterloo, and by night the allied army was formed up on the plains of Waterloo, and slept on their arms.

On the morning of the 18th Picton's wound had assumed a serious aspect, but not a word escaped him. He posted his division on the Wavre road, behind the broken hedge between La Haye Sainte and Ter la Haye.

Attacked by heavy masses of French infantry, a desperate struggle ensued; and Picton, bringing up his second brigade, placed himself at its head, and, waving them on with his sword, cried: 'Charge! Hurrah! hurrah!' At this moment a ball struck him on the temple, and he fell back dead. Captain Tyler, his aide-de-camp, placed his body beneath a tree, where he could readily find it when the battle was over, and rejoined the division.

Picton's remains were conveyed to Deal, where they were landed with every demonstration of public mourning. At Canterbury the body lay in the room of the Fountain Inn, where a fortnight before Picton had been entertained by his friends. The funeral took place from his house, 21 Edward Street, Portman Square, on 3 July, and he was buried in the family vault in the burial-ground of St. George's, Hanover Square, in the Bayswater Road.

In accordance with a resolution of the House of Commons, a public monument was erected to Picton's memory in the west side of the north transept of St. Paul's Cathedral. The monument, which is by Sebastian Gahagan, has a bust of Picton on the summit of a marble column, with an emblematic group representing, fame, genius, and courage. In 1828 a costly monument was erected to Picton's memory at Carmarthen by public subscription, the king contributing one hundred guineas. Thomas Moore, the poet, wrote in Picton's honour the poem commencing 'Oh, give to the hero the death of the brave.' A portrait of Picton, painted by Sir M. A. Shee, is in the National Portrait Gallery; another, by Sir William Beechey, belongs to the Duke of Wellington.

In private life Picton was warm in his friendships but strong in his enmities. He had a very strict sense of honour, which would not brook the petty deceptions of society. His manners were brusque, and his speech blunt and without respect of persons. He was a capable administrator. As a soldier, he was a stern disciplinarian, cold in manner, calm in judgment, yet when excited overwhelmed with passion. With the foresight of a born commander, possessing considerable power of combination, strong nerve, and undaunted courage, he proved himself Wellington's right hand in the Peninsula.

[Despatches; Robinson's Memoirs of Lieutenant-general Sir Thomas Picton, G.C.B., &c., 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1836; Napier's History of the War in the Peninsula and the South of France, from 1807 to 1814, 6 vols. 8vo; Napier's English Battles and Sieges in the Peninsula, 8vo; Lord Londonderry's Narrative of the War, 4to, London, 1830; Batty's Campaign in the Western Pyrenees and South of France in 1813–14, 4to, London, 1823; History of British Campaigns in Spain and Portugal, 4 vols. 8vo, 1812; Foy's Histoire de la Guerre de la Péninsule, 4 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1827; Jones's Sieges in Spain between 1811 and 1814, 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1846; Jones's Wars in Spain, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1818; Southey's History of the Peninsular War, 3 vols. 4to, London, 1823–32; Suchet's Mémoires sur les Campagnes en Espagne depuis 1808 jusqu'à 1814, 2 vols. Paris, 1828; The Battle of Waterloo, also of Ligny and Quatre Bras, by a Near Observer, 2 vols. 8vo London, 1817; Siborne's History of the Waterloo Campaign, 1815, with Details of Battles of Quatre Bras, Ligny, Wavre, and Waterloo, 8vo, London.] R. H. V.

PIDDING, HENRY JAMES (1797–1864), humorous artist, born in London in 1797, was son of a stationer and lottery-office keeper at No. 1 Cornhill. He is said to have been a pupil of Azilo, a painter of domestic scenes. Pidding attained some note by his paintings of humorous subjects from domestic life, and was a very prolific exhibitor at the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street, of which society he was elected a member in 1843. He also exhibited pictures at the Royal Academy, the British Institution, and various local exhibitions. About 1860 he attempted to make a sensation with a larger painting of 'The Gaming Rooms at Homburg.' Several of his pictures were engraved, some by his own hand in mezzotint, such as 'The Greenwich Pensioners' (now at Woburn Abbey), 'Massa out, Sambo very dry' (formerly in the collection of Lord Charles Townshend), 'A Negro in the Stocks,' 'A Fair Penitent,' &c. In 1836 Pidding etched a series of six humorous illustrations to 'The Rival Demons,' an anonymous poem. Pidding resided at Greenwich, where he died on 13 June 1864, aged 67.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Ottley's Dict of Recent and Living Painters; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

PIDDINGTON, HENRY (1797–1858), meteorologist, second son of James Piddington of Uckfield, was bred in the mercantile marine, apparently in the East India and China trade, and was for some time commander of a ship. About 1830 he retired from the sea, being appointed curator of the Museum of Economic Geology in Calcutta, and sub-secretary of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. In 1831 and the following years he published several short geological or mineralogical notes in the 'Journal' of the society, and in 1839 began a series of memoirs on the storms of the Indian seas, which was to lead to very positive results. His

attention had been forcibly called to the subject while at sea, by the ship he commanded being dismasted in a storm, and saved only by the fortunate veering of the wind; and the publication in 1838 of Colonel (afterwards Sir) William Reid's 'Law of Storms' gave him the clue for which he had been seeking [see REID, SIR WILLIAM]. He immediately began collecting logs and information from different ship-captains, who, as yet unable to understand his aims, were not always complaisant or even civil. His labours, however, received a semi-official recognition from the government of India, which, on 11 Sept. 1839, issued a formal notice inviting observations on 'any hurricane, gale, or other storm of more violence than usual.' 'A scientific gentleman in Calcutta,' it continued, 'has obligingly undertaken to combine all reports that may be so received into a synopsis for exhibition of the results;' and such reports, marked 'Storm Report,' might be sent, post free, to the secretary of the government.

Piddington accumulated a vast amount of detailed information, the discussion of which was from time to time published in the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society.' In 1844 he collected the results in a small book, little more than a pamphlet, entitled 'The Horn-book for the Law of Storms for the Indian and China Seas.' Written by a seaman for seamen, it dealt with the subject in a thoroughly practical way, which won the confidence of the shipping world, and probably obtained for its author the appointment of president of the marine court of inquiry at Calcutta. In 1848 he published 'The Sailor's Horn-Book for the Law of Storms,' on essentially the same lines as the preceding pamphlet, but much enlarged, and with fuller details. As a practical manual it had a great and deserved success, ran through six editions, and continued to be, within its limitations, the recognised text-book on the subject for over thirty years. It was in the first edition of this book (1848) that Piddington proposed the word 'cyclone' as a name for whirling storms; not, he said, 'as affirming the circle to be a true one, though the circuit may be complete, yet expressing sufficiently the tendency to circular motion in these meteors' (p. 8). The name was accepted by meteorologists. Piddington received an appointment as coroner, which he held till his death, at Calcutta, on 7 April 1858, aged 61.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 89; Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1839 pp. 559, 563, 564, 1859 p. 64; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; British Museum Catalogue.] J. K. L.

PIDGEON, HENRY CLARK (1807–1880), painter in water-colours and antiquary, was born in 1807. Intended originally for the church, he eventually adopted art as a profession, practising as an artist and teacher of drawing in London. In 1847 he removed to Liverpool, where he was for a time professor of the school of drawing at the Liverpool Institute, gave private lessons, and drew numerous local scenes and antiquities. He became a member of the Liverpool Academy in 1847, and was secretary of that body during 1850. He was a non-resident member from that date till the reconstruction of the academy in 1865. Some fifty works by him were hung at the academy's annual exhibitions. Pidgeon joined Joseph Mayer [q. v.] and Abraham Hume (1814–1884) [q. v.], in 1848, in founding the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire. He and Hume were joint-secretaries till January 1851, when Pidgeon removed to London. To the society's publications he contributed many etchings and lithographs.

Pidgeon, on resettling in London, continued his practice as a painter and a teacher of art. He had been elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours in 1846, and a full member in 1861. He was also president of the Sketching Club. From 1838 he exhibited in London four pictures at the Royal Academy, two at the British Institute, fifteen at the Suffolk Street Gallery, besides some twenty works at the Royal Manchester Institution, between 1841 and 1856.

He died at 39 Fitzroy Road, Regent's Park, on 6 Aug. 1880, in his seventy-fourth year. The only known portrait of Pidgeon appears in a group of the three founders of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire.

Pidgeon's work is broad in treatment and good in colour, and has much of the depth and tone of Varley. He was an excellent draughtsman. Many of his drawings are in the writer's possession. He contributed papers and drawings to the journals of the Archæological Institute, the British Archæological Association, and the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society.

[Proceedings Hist. Soc. of Lanc. and Chesh. v. 1, 2, 3, 4; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1884, p. 185; Catalogues of Liverpool Academy and Royal Manchester Institution.] A. N.

PIERCE. [See also PEARCE and PEARSE.]

PIERCE or PEARCE, EDWARD (*d.* 1698), sculptor and mason, practised in London during the latter half of the seventeenth century, and was son of Edward Pierce, a decorative painter of some repute

about 1640 to 1666. The elder Pierce was for some time employed by Vandyck as an assistant, but his chief works were altar-pieces, ceilings, &c., in London churches, all of which have unfortunately perished either in the great fire or in subsequent conflagrations. The same fate attended the examples of his art at Belvoir Castle in Lincolnshire. He is said to have etched a series of designs for ornamental friezes, published in 1640, and to have died at Stamford in Lincolnshire about 1670. A portrait of the elder Pierce, painted by Isaac Fuller [q. v.], was in the collection of Colonel Seymor and afterwards in that of Horace Walpole at Strawberry Hill. Another of his sons, John Pierce, also became a painter.

Edward Pierce the younger was a pupil of Edward Bird [q. v.], the sculptor, and was for a considerable time employed as an assistant to Sir Christopher Wren. He rebuilt the church of St. Clement Danes in the Strand in 1680 from Wren's designs; the original contract is in the British Museum (Addit. Chart. 1605; in this his name is written 'Pearce'). He also executed the four dragons at the angles of the pedestal to the monument on Fish Street Hill, the statues of Sir Thomas Gresham and Edward III for the Royal Exchange, a large marble vase for Hampton Court Palace, and the busts of Sir Isaac Newton and Sir Christopher Wren for the Sheldonian Theatre, Oxford. Pierce executed a marble bust of Oliver Cromwell, now in the possession of E. J. Stanley, esq., at Quantock Lodge, Somerset; the terra-cotta model of this bust is in the National Portrait Gallery. His largest though not his best work in sculpture was the monument to Sir William Maynard in Little Easton church, Essex. Pierce died in Surrey Street, Strand, in 1698, and was buried in the Savoy.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

PIERCE, ROBERT, M.D. (1622–1710), physician, whose name is also spelt Peirce, son of a clergyman in Somerset, was born in that county in 1622. After attendance at a preparatory school at Bath, he was sent to Winchester, and thence to Lincoln College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 26 Oct. 1638. He graduated B.A. on 15 June 1642, M.A. and M.B. on 21 Oct. 1650, and M.D. on 12 Sept. 1661. His boyhood and youth were sickly, for at ten he had general dropsy, at twelve smallpox, at fourteen tertian ague, and at twenty-one measles with profuse bleeding from the nose. After a short residence in Bristol he settled in practice in a marshy part of Somerset, where in 1652 he had a severe fever, then epidemic, followed by a quartan ague, which weakened him so much that he decided to leave the district. His fellow-collegian, Dr. Christopher Bennet [q. v.], advised him to try London; but, though there were then three physicians in full practice at Bath, he decided to settle there in 1653, and soon had what was then called 'a riding practice,' or frequent calls to consultations at from ten to thirty miles from Bath. On 15 April 1660 he was elected to the office of physician to poor strangers. As the older physicians died off he gradually became a regular Bath physician, often, as was then the custom, taking patients of distinction to reside in his house. Richard Talbot, earl of Tyrconnel, stayed with him for five weeks from April 1686, and was given Quercetanus's tartar pills for several nights, followed by two quarts of the King's Bath water in the morning for several days, as severe measures were needed to fit him within two or three months to take up his Irish government. The Duke of Hamilton, the Duchess of Ormonde, the Marchioness of Antrim, Lord Stafford, and General Talmash or Tollemache, afterwards mortally wounded at Brest, were among his patients, and he cured Captain Harrison, son-in-law of Bishop Jeremy Taylor, of lead palsy. Sir Charles Scarborough, Sir William Wetherby, Sir John Micklethwaite [q. v.], Dr. Phineas Fowke [q. v.], Dr. Gideon Harvey [q. v.], Dr. Richard Lower [q. v.], Dr. Short, and many other famous physicians sent patients to him. In 1689 he visited London, and, having been nominated in James II's new charter to the College of Physicians, was admitted a fellow on 19 March 1689. He had earned this honour by many original observations. He is probably the first English writer who noted the now well-known occurrence of acute rheumatism as a sequel to scarlet fever (*History of the Bath*, p. 12); and his account of Major Arnot's case (p. 45), in which muscular feebleness of the arm followed the constant carrying of a heavy falcon on one fist, is the first suggestion of the morbid conditions now described as 'trade palsies.' The lympho-sarcoma of the pericardium, which he discovered post mortem in the case of Sir Robert Craven, is the first described in any English medical book. These three original observations entitle him to a high place among English physicians, and his book contains many others of great interest. In 1697 he published 'Bath Memoirs, or Observations in three-and-forty years' practice at the Bath,' of which a second edition appeared in 1713 as 'The History

and Memoirs of the Bath.' He died in June 1710.

Pierce married a daughter of David Pryme of Wookey, Somerset, and had one daughter, who had an only son, born in 1679.

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] N. M.

PIERCE, SAMUEL EYLES (1746–1829), Calvinist divine, born at Up-Ottery vicarage, near Honiton, Devonshire, on 23 June 1746, was son of Adam Pierce, a cabinet-maker of Honiton, and Susannah, daughter of Joseph Chilcott, vicar of Up-Ottery. His mother destined him for the ministry of the church of England. Of retiring disposition as a boy, he was first 'brought under divine influence' by reading a book by Dr. Anthony Horneck, and he was impressed by the views of Toplady, whom he heard preach at Broad Hemsbury. Between February 1772 and August 1775 he spent much time in London, and attended the sermons of Romaine, with whose opinions he was in thorough sympathy. During the same period he applied for guidance to John Wesley, who 'immediately sent one to see and inquire into my case and circumstances;' but Pierce was not 'of Wesley's opinion' in theological matters. During 1775 he was admitted to Lady Huntingdon's College at Trevecca. Lady Huntingdon thought highly of his abilities and fervour, and soon offered him a four years' engagement as a preacher of her connexion. In January 1776 he began his ministry at the Hay, Brecknock, and afterwards visited Lincolnshire, Sussex, and Cornwall. He was 'all for preaching a finished salvation.' In 1780, when his four years' engagement with Lady Huntingdon expired, she commissioned Pierce to preach at Maidstone. He remained there nearly a year, after which his connection with Lady Huntingdon ceased.

In August 1783 he was called to the pastorate of an independent church at Truro. About 1789 disputes arose, and Pierce was charged with antinomianism and 'preaching above the capacities of the people.' His wife kept a school in the town, but, taking the part of his enemies, drove him from the house. He retired to the residence of a friend at Boskenna in Cornwall, where he educated the sons of his host, and occasionally preached in the neighbourhood. Towards the close of 1796 he was in London, where he published 'Discourses designed as preparatory to the administration of the Lord's Supper' (2nd edit. 1827), and thereby gained some reputation. In 1802 he was appointed to a Tuesday-evening lectureship at the 'Good Samaritan's,' Shoe Lane. He gradually became a popular London preacher among confirmed Calvinists. In September 1809 his hearers at Eagle and Child Alley (leading from Fleet Market into Shoe Lane) formed themselves into a church, and appointed him minister. The chapel was afterwards known as Printer's Court Chapel, and was pulled down in 1825. From 1804 Pierce also preached on Sundays at Bailey's Chapel, Brixton. He still spent about half the year on preaching tours in the west of England, and for some time again held a pastorate at Truro. In his absence from London his sermons were read out by one of his congregants, his regular hearers being unable to 'endure any other preacher' (Wilson). Pierce died on 10 May 1829 in Acre Lane, Clapham. He was twice married. His first wife, a woman older than himself, died at Truro in 1807; the second, Elizabeth Turquand, daughter of a sugar-baker, and his junior by twenty-seven years, he married on 5 Nov. 1819.

Pierce's chief works were: 1. 'An Essay towards an Unfolding of the Glory of Christ,' in several sermons, with preface by Rev. R. Hawker, D.D., 2 vols. 1803–11. 2. 'A Treatise upon Growth in Grace,' 1st edit. 1804, with preface by Rev. J. Nicholson; 2nd edit. 1809. 3. 'A Brief Scriptural Testimony of the Divinity ... Personality, Work, &c., of the Holy Spirit ... with recommendatory preface by J. Nicholson,' 1805; 2nd edit. 1810. 4. 'Letters on Scriptural Subjects,' 1817; 4th edit. 1862, 2 vols. 5. 'Miscellaneous Expositions, Paraphrases, Sermons, and Letters,' 1818. 6. 'Paul's Apostolic Curse,' 1820. 7. 'Death and Dying,' 1822; 4th edit. 1856. 8. 'A true Outline and Sketch of the Life of Samuel Eyles Pierce, Minister of the Everlasting Gospel. Written by himself in the year 1822 in six sections. Printed in 1824 ... with an appendix ... together with a Funeral Sermon written by himself, and a Catalogue of all his Writings, whether published or in manuscript;' privately printed. 9. 'Exposition of the Epistle General of St. John' (posthumous), 1835, 2 vols.

A portrait of the author was issued by the printers of the autobiography.

[Pierce's Autobiography, 1824; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 475; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, iii. 416–17; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, pp. 496–7, 1314; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1592; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hawker's Some Particulars relating to the Ministry and Disciples of Rev. S. E. Pierce of London (1822), in Plymouth Institution Library.] G. Le G. N.

PIERCE or PEIRSE, THOMAS (1622–1691), controversialist, son of John Pierce or Peirse, a woollen-draper and mayor of Devizes, Wiltshire, was born in 1622. He was appointed chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1633, and was trained in 'grammar-learning' in the free-school adjoining the college by the Rev. William White, for whom in 1662 he obtained preferment (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1167). On 7 Dec. 1638 he matriculated from the college, his father being then described as 'plebeius,' and in 1639 he became a demy. He graduated B.A. on 4 Dec. 1641, and M.A. on 21 June 1644, when he was 'esteemed a good poet and well skill'd in the theory and practice of music' (*ib.*) This musical reputation was maintained in after years; Evelyn mentions, on making his acquaintance in 1656, that he was 'an excellent musician' (*Diary*, 1827 edit. ii. 117). In 1643 he was elected a fellow of his college, and was expelled on 15 May 1648 by the parliamentary visitors, a proceeding which gave zest to his satire upon them, entitled 'A Third and Fourth Part of Pegasus, taught by Bankes his Ghost to dance in the Dorick Moode, 1 July 1648;' it was signed Basilius Philomusus. Like most of the royalist divines, he must have endured much poverty for some years; but he was fortunate enough to enter the household of Dorothy, countess of Sunderland, as tutor to her only son, Robert Spencer, afterwards secretary of state to James II. He spent some years in travelling with the youth through France and Italy, and in 1656 he was presented by the countess to the rectory of Brington, Northamptonshire, which he held until 1676. There he was much admired, says Wood, for his 'smooth and edifying way of preaching,' but everywhere else his words were 'very swords.' In 1659 he was appointed prælector of theology at his college.

Until the end of 1644 Pierce was imbued with calvinism, but he then changed his views, and attacked his abandoned opinions with the zeal of a neo-convert. For some time he was content to confine his thoughts to manuscript, but in 1655 he expounded his creed, that the sin in him was due to his own and not to God's will, and that the good done by him was received from the special grace and favour of God, in 'A correct Copy of some Notes concerning God's Decrees, especially of Reprobation.' The first edition (1655) was signed 'T. P.,' the second (1657) and the third (1671) bear his name. Pierce further defined his position in 'The Sinner impleaded in his own Court, wherein are represented the great Discouragements from Sinning which the Sinner receiveth from Sin itselfe,' 1656 (2nd and 3rd edit. with additions, 1670). Controversy raged about these works until 1660, and in further tracts Pierce replied to spirited attacks by William Barlee, rector of Brockhall, Northamptonshire, Edward Bagshawe, Henry Hickman, and especially Richard Baxter, with whom he was long at enmity. In 1658 he reprinted his contributions to the controversy, as far as it had then gone, in 'The Christian's Rescue from the Grand Error of the Heathen.'

At the Restoration, Pierce was reinstated in his fellowship, proceeding also D.D. on 7 Aug. 1660, and being appointed in the same year chaplain-in-ordinary to Charles II. He became the seventh canon of Canterbury on 9 July 1660, and prebendary of Langford Major at Lincoln on 25 Sept. 1662, holding both preferments until his death. After a strong opposition from some of the fellows, which was silenced at last by a peremptory letter from court, he was elected president of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 9 Nov. 1661. The result was a long-continued warfare. Wood rightly deemed him more qualified for preaching than for the administration of a college, and considered him 'high, proud, and sometimes little better than mad.' His own statement was that he was the 'prince' of his college. He deprived Thomas Jeanes of his fellowship, ostensibly for a pamphlet justifying the proceedings of the parliament against Charles I, but really for criticising the latinity of his 'Concio Synodica ad Clerum' (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 220). Another of his victims was Henry Yerbury, a senior fellow and doctor of physic, whom he first put out of commons and then expelled. His conduct very soon brought about a visitation of the college by the bishop of Winchester, whom he treated with discourtesy. Pierce endeavoured to justify his action in 'A true Account of the Proceedings, and of the Grounds of the Proceedings' against Yerbury, who promptly vindicated his own conduct in a manuscript defence. Two vindications of Pierce appeared in the guise of lampoons, viz., 'Dr. Pierce his Preaching confuted by his Practice' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 341), and 'Dr. Pierce his Preaching exemplified in his Practice.' Pierce assisted John Dobson in the first and wrote the second himself, although Dobson, to screen him, owned the authorship, and was expelled the university for a time. Eventually, after ten years of constant contentions with the fellows, he was induced to read his resignation at evening prayers in the chapel on 4 March 1671–2. He himself

wrote to the Rev. Henry More that he had vacated his place 'through the damps' of Oxford, and through his love of private life, but he had been promised other preferment; and Humphry Prideaux says that he sold the headship of the college (*Letters*, Camd. Soc. p. 137).

On 16 June 1662 he had been appointed to the lectureship at Carfax. During 1661 and 1662 many famous sermons were preached by him in London, including one delivered on 1 Feb. 1662–3 before the king at Whitehall against the Roman catholic church. This pronouncement produced a furious controversy. Within a year it ran through at least eight editions, and it was translated and printed in several foreign languages. Two replies by J. S., usually attributed to John Sergeant, were published in 1663, and it was also answered by S. C., i.e. Serenus Cressy. The Rev. Daniel Whitby, fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, Meric Casaubon in 1665, and John Dobson defended Pierce, who himself retorted in 'A Specimen of Mr. Cressy's Misadventures,' which was prefixed to Dr. John Sherman's 'Infallibility of the Holy Scriptures.' Pepys heard Pierce preach on 8 April 1663, and described him as having 'as much of natural eloquence as most men that ever I heard in my life, mixed with so much learning.' Many years later Evelyn complained of a sermon by him at Whitehall 'against our late schismatics,' that it was 'a rational discourse, but a little oversharp, and not at all proper for the auditory there.'

On 4 May 1675 Pierce was admitted and installed as dean of Salisbury. But his past troubles had not taught him the art of living in peace with his neighbours. He quarrelled with his chapter, and its members appealed to the archbishop. He invited a quarrel with his bishop, Seth Ward, by ranging himself with the choir against episcopal monition (Jones, *Salisbury Diocese*, pp. 246–8). A more serious trouble arose between his diocesan and himself about 1683, when his only surviving son, Robert Pierce, was denied a prebendal stall in the cathedral. The dean much resented this refusal, and in revenge entangled the bishop in controversy, through 'black and dismal malice.' He asserted that the dignities connected with the cathedral church of Salisbury were in the gift of the crown, and communicated this view to the ecclesiastical commissioners. By their command he wrote a 'Narrative' in the king's interest, and the bishop answered it with a similar 'Narrative.' These circulated in manuscript, and the dean followed up his action by printing anonymously and for private circulation in 1683 'A Vindication of the King's Sovereign Right.' This was also printed as an appendix to the 'History and Antiquities of Cathedral of Salisbury and Abbey of Bath,' 1723. Through this controversy the hapless Bishop Ward was forced to visit London several times 'in unseasonable time and weather,' and the exertion hastened his death (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 250–1; D'Israeli, *Quarrels of Authors*, 1814 edit., iii. 307–9; see also *Report of the Cathedral Commission*, 1854, pp. 412–14; and *Tanner MSS.* Bodleian Library).

The dean had purchased an estate in the parish of North Tidworth, a few miles north of Amesbury in Wiltshire. He died there on 28 March 1691, and was buried in the churchyard of Tidworth. At his funeral there was given to every mourner a copy of his book entitled 'Death considered as a Door to a Life of Glory [anon.] Printed for the Author's private use,' n.d. [1690?] There was erected over his grave 'a fabric or roof, supported by four pillars of freestone, representing a little banquetting house,' with a plain stone, and simple inscription under it. A more elaborate inscription, made by himself a little before his death, was engraved on a brass plate fastened to the roof of the church, and is now on the north wall inside the building. A fragment of the external monument still remains, but the canopy has disappeared, the stones having been used for some repair of the church (Stratford, *Wiltshire Worthies*, pp. 126–7). Pierce's wife Susanna died in June 1696, and was also buried in the churchyard of North Tidworth. An infant son, Paul, died in February 1657, and was buried in the chancel of Brington church, where an epitaph commemorated his memory. The son, Robert, became rector of North Tidworth in 1680, and through the favour of Anne, then princess of Denmark, was appointed prebendary of Chardstock in Salisbury Cathedral in 1689. He retained both these preferments until his death in 1707.

Pierce was an executor to Bishop Warner of Rochester, who left him a legacy of 200*l.*, and the Latin verses on the bishop's tomb at Rochester were probably by him. He himself gave books and money to the library of Magdalen College, and 70*l.* for rebuilding St. Paul's Cathedral. He encouraged by his patronage William Walker the grammarian, Dr. Thomas Smith, and John Rogers the musician.

The learning and controversial abilities of Pierce are undoubted, and he was a stout champion of the doctrines of his church; but his fierce temper provoked the rancour of his opponents, and his works did more harm

than good. A portrait of him by Mrs. Beale, *circa* 1672, was at Melbury, Dorset, the seat of the Earl of Ilchester.

Among Pierce's other works were: 1. 'The Signal Diagnostic, whereby to judge of our Affections and present and future Estate,' 1670. 2. 'A Decade of Caveats to the People of England,' 1679; against popery and dissent, and mostly preached in Salisbury Cathedral. 3. The first of 'Two Letters containing a further Justification of the Church of England against Dissenters,' 1682. 4. 'Pacificatorium Orthodoxæ Theologiæ Corpusculum,' 1683 and 1685, a treatise for young men entering into holy orders. 5. 'The Law and Equity of the Gospel, or the Goodness of our Lord as a Legislator,' 1686. 6. 'Articles to be enquired of within the peculiar Jurisdiction of Thomas Pierce, Dean of Sarum, in his Triennial Visitation, 168' (*sic*). 7. 'A Prophylactick from Disloyalty in these Perilous Times, in a letter to Herbert, bishop of Hereford,' 1688; in support of the declaration of James II, and signed 'Theophilus Basileus.' 8. 'An effectual Prescription against the Anguish of all Diseases,' 1691; apparently posthumous.

As a popular preacher Pierce was the author of many printed sermons. With the exception of three—(*a*) 'The Badge and Cognisance of God's Disciples, preached at St. Paul's before the Gentlemen of Wilts,' 1657; (*b*) 'The Grand Characteristic,' 1658; (*c*) 'A seasonable Caveat against Credulity, before the King at Whitehall,' 1679—the whole of them were included in 'A Collection' issued in 1671.

Pierce corrected, amended, and completed for the press the 'Annales Mundi,' 1655, and compiled the 'Variantes Lectiones ex Annotatis Hug. Grotii, cum ejusdem de iis judicio,' which forms the fifteenth article in the last volume of Walton's 'Polyglot Bible.' He contributed verses to the Oxford collections, 'Horti Carolini rosa altera,' 1640; 'On Queen Henrietta Maria's Return from Holland,' 1643; and on the death of that queen, 1669. He was also the author of the anonymous poem 'Caroli τοῦ μακαρίτου Παλιγγενεσία, 1649,' which was included in the same year in 'Monumentum Regale, a Tombe for Charles I,' pp. 20–30. This poem was also appended to Pierce's Latin translation (1674 and 1675) of 'Reasons of Charles I against the pretended Jurisdiction of the High Court of Justice, 22 Jan. 1648,' along with Latin epitaphs on Charles I, Henry Hammond, Jeffry Palmer, and several friends; and some hymns, which are said to have been set to music by Nicholas Lanier [q. v.] and others. Wood asserts that the music of the 'Divine Anthems' of William Child was set to the poetry of Pierce. Arthur Phillips [q. v.] is also said to have composed music for his poems.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 407, iv. 299–307, 598; Wood's Fasti, ii. 266, 297, 307; Jones's Fasti Eccles. Salisb. pp. 323, 371; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 55, ii. 167, 618, 663, iii. 563; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Register, passim; Halkett and Laing's Pseudon. Lit. iii. 2033, iv. 2696; Fell's Life of Hammond, 1684, pp. xxxv–vi; Hammond's Works (Libr. Anglo-Cath. Theology), vol. i. pp. cxix, cxxi–iii; Wood's Life and Times (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 420, 460, 473, 487–9; Todd's Walton, i. 276–82; Oxford Visitation, ed. Burrows (Camden Soc.), pp. 28–9, 89, 114, 137; Cartwright's Sacharissa, pp. 125, 172; Walton's Life of Sanderson, 1678, pp. 1–3; Letters of Henry More, 1694, pp. 37–46, 54; Evelyn's Diary, 1827, iv. 116–18, 121–4.] W. P. C.

PIERCE, WILLIAM (1580–1670), bishop of Peterborough. [See PIERS.]

PIERREPONT, EVELYN, first DUKE OF KINGSTON (1665 ?–1726), was third son of Robert Pierrepont of Thoresby, Nottinghamshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Evelyn, knt., of West Dean, Wiltshire [see under PIERREPONT, WILLIAM]. Evelyn was returned to the Convention parliament in January 1689 for East Retford. At the general election in March 1690 he was again returned for Retford; but on 17 Sept. 1690 he succeeded his brother William as fifth Earl of Kingston-upon-Hull, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 6 Nov. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiv. 541). He was appointed one of the commissioners for the union with Scotland on 10 April 1706, and was created Marquis of Dorchester on 23 Dec. 1706, with remainder in default of male issue to his uncle Gervase, Baron Pierrepont of Ardglass, afterwards created Baron Pierrepont of Hanslope, Buckinghamshire. Dorchester was admitted to the privy council on 26 June 1708, and on 19 Nov. following was ordered by the House of Lords to present the address of condolence and thanks to the queen (*ib.* xviii. 582–3). In 1711 he joined in several protests against the resolutions which had been carried in the House of Lords with reference to the disasters in Spain (ROGERS, *Complete Collection of Protests of the House of Lords*, 1875, i. 198–206). On 28 May 1712 he signed a strongly worded protest against 'the restraining orders' sent to the Duke of Ormonde, which, together with a protest against the peace, in which he joined on 7 June, were subsequently expunged by order of the house (*ib.* i. 209–17). On

15 June 1714 he signed the protest against the passing of the Schism bill, which had been carried against the whigs in the House of Lords by a majority of five votes (*ib.* i. 218–21). Dorchester was appointed warden and chief justice in eyre of the royal forests north of the Trent on 4 Nov. 1714, a post which he retained until December 1716. He was sworn a member of George I's privy council on 16 Nov. 1714, and was appointed lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Wiltshire on 1 Dec. in the same year. He was created Duke of Kingston-upon-Hull on 10 Aug. 1715, and took his seat as such on the 15th of that month (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xx. 166). On 10 April 1716 he supported the second reading of the Septennial bill, and insisted that it was the business of the legislature 'to rectify old laws as well as to make new ones' (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 296). He was appointed lord keeper of the privy seal in December 1716, but was succeeded in that office by Henry, duke of Kent, in February 1718. On 6 Feb. 1719 Kingston became lord president of the council, and on 29 April following was elected a knight of the Garter. On 11 June 1720 he resigned the post of lord president, and resumed his former office of keeper of the privy seal. He died at his house in Arlington Street, Piccadilly, on 5 March 1726, and was buried at Holme Pierrepont, Nottinghamshire.

Kingston, who was one of the most prominent leaders of the fashionable world of his day, is thus described by Macky in 1705: 'He hath a very good estate, is a very fine gentleman, of good sense, well-bred, and a lover of the ladies; intirely in the interest of his country; makes a good figure, is of a black complexion, well made, not forty years old' (*Memoirs of the Secret Services of John Macky, Esq.*, 1733, p. 75). According to his daughter, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, Richardson drew 'his picture without knowing it in Sir Thomas Grandison' (*Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*, 1837, i. p. 5). He was a staunch whig and a member of the Kit-Cat Club. He is said to have been created LL.D. of Cambridge University on 16 April 1705 (*Annals of Queen Anne's Reign*, iv. 12), but his name does not appear in the 'Graduati Cantabrigienses' (1823). He held the post of recorder of Nottingham, was appointed a deputy-lieutenant of Wiltshire in 1701, and was custos rotulorum of that county from 1706 to 1712. He acted as one of the lords justices during the absence of the king from England in 1719, 1720, 1723, and 1725–6.

He married, first, in 1687, Lady Mary Feilding, only daughter of William, third earl of Denbigh, and his first wife Mary, sister of John, first baron Kingston in the peerage of Ireland, by whom he had one son—viz. William, earl of Kingston, who died on 1 July 1713, and whose only son, Evelyn [q. v.], succeeded as second duke of Kingston—and three daughters, viz. (1) Mary, who became the wife of Edward Wortley Montagu [see MONTAGU, LADY MARY WORTLEY]; (2) Frances, who on 26 July 1714 became the second wife of John Erskine, sixth or eleventh earl of Mar of the Erskine line [q. v.]; and (3) Evelyn, who married, on 8 March 1712, John, second baron Gower, afterwards first earl Gower, and died on 17 June 1727. Kingston's first wife was buried at Holme-Pierrepont on 20 Dec. 1697. He married, secondly, on 2 Aug. 1714, Lady Isabella Bentinck, fifth daughter of William, first earl of Portland, and his first wife Anne, sister of Edward, first earl of Jersey, by whom he had two daughters, viz. (1) Carolina, who on 9 Jan. 1749 became the wife of Thomas Brand of Kimpton, Hertfordshire, and died on 9 June 1753; and (2) Anne, who died unmarried on 16 May 1739, aged 20. His widow died at Paris on 23 Feb. 1728, and was buried at Holme-Pierrepont on 3 May following. There is a mezzotint of Kingston by Faber after Sir Godfrey Kneller. A catalogue of his library was printed in 1727, London, folio.

[Memoirs of the Celebrated Persons composing the Kit-Cat Club, 1821, pp. 51–2, with portrait; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, iv. 406; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 428; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, v. 628 *n.*; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1812, i. 368; Historical Register, vol. xi. Chron. Diary, pp. 11–12; Political State of Great Britain, viii. 96; Gent. Mag. 1739 p. 273, 1753 p. 296; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 560, 567; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 443, 8th ser. v. 268; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

PIERREPONT, EVELYN, second DUKE OF KINGSTON (1711–1773), born in 1711, was only son of William, earl of Kingston, by his wife Rachel, daughter of Thomas Baynton of Little Chalfield, Wiltshire. Evelyn, first duke of Kingston [q. v.], was his grandfather. He was educated at Eton. His father died on 1 July 1713, and his mother on 18 May 1722. He succeeded his grandfather as second Duke of Kingston on 5 March 1726, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 1 June 1733 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxiv. 292). 'The Duke of Kingston,' says his aunt in 1726, 'has hitherto had so ill an education, 'tis hard to make any judgment of him; he has his spirit, but I fear will never have his

father's sense. As young noblemen go, 'tis possible he may make a good figure amongst them' (*Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*, 1837, ii. 209). He was appointed master of the staghounds north of the Trent on 8 July 1738, and on 20 March 1741 was elected a knight of the Garter. On 17 April 1741 he became one of the lords of the bedchamber, a post, however, which he did not long retain. Upon the outbreak of the rebellion in 1745, Kingston, at his own expense, raised a regiment of light horse, which greatly distinguished itself against the rebels at the battle of Culloden. He was gazetted a colonel in the army on 4 Oct. 1745, major-general on 19 March 1755, and lieutenant-general on 4 Feb. 1759. At the coronation of George III in September 1761, Kingston was the bearer of St. Edward's staff. In January 1763 he was appointed lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Nottinghamshire, and also steward of Sherwood Forest, but resigned both these offices in August 1765. In September 1769 he became recorder of Nottingham, and on 26 May 1772 he was promoted to the rank of general in the army. He died at Bath on 23 Sept. 1773, aged 62, and was buried at Holme-Pierrepont, Nottinghamshire, on 19 Oct. following.

Kingston is described by Walpole as being 'a very weak man, of the greatest beauty, and finest person in England' (*Journal of the Reign of King George III*, 1859, i. 259). He went through the ceremony of marriage with the notorious Elizabeth Chudleigh [q. v.], the wife of the Hon. Augustus John Hervey (afterwards third Earl of Bristol) [q. v.], at St. George's, Hanover Square, on 8 March 1769. In the riot which occurred in London on the 22nd of that month, Kingston was 'taken for the Duke of Bedford, and had his new wedding coach, favours, and liveries covered with mud' (Walpole, *Letters*, 1857, v. 149). All his honours became extinct upon his death without issue. On the death of the Countess of Bristol in August 1788, his estates devolved upon his nephew, Charles Meadows, who assumed the name of Pierrepont, and was subsequently created Earl Manvers. Kingston lost a large number of valuable manuscripts, letters, and deeds by fires at Thoresby (4 April 1745) and at New Square, Lincoln's Inn (27 June 1752). There is no record of any speech or protest by him in the House of Lords. A full-length portrait of Kingston, signed P. Tillemans, belonged in 1867 to Earl Manners.

[Thomas Whitehead's Original Anecdotes, 1792; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of King George III, 1845, iii. 351–2; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, iv. 407; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 302; Collins's Peerage, 1812, v. 628–9 *n.*; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 428; Eddison's Hist. of Worksop, 1854, pp. 165–81; The Beauties of England and Wales, vol. xii. pt. i. pp. 368–70; Historical Register, vol. vii., Chron. Diary, p. 27; Political State of Great Britain, vi. 47–8; Gent. Mag. 1773 pp. 470–1, 1745 p. 218, 1752 pp. 287, 381, 1769 p. 165; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 269, 418, 8th ser. v. 307, vi. 388.] G. F. R. B.

PIERREPONT, HENRY, first Marquis of Dorchester (1606–1680), born in 1606, was the eldest son of Robert Pierrepont, first earl of Kingston [q. v.] He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. In the parliament of 1628–9 Pierrepont, who bore the courtesy title of Viscount Newark, represented Nottinghamshire. On 11 Jan. 1641 he was summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, i. 609). There he delivered two speeches: the first in defence of the right of bishops to sit in parliament, the second on the lawfulness and conveniency of their intermeddling in temporal affairs (*Old Parliamentary History*, ix. 287, 322). In 1642 the king appointed him lord lieutenant of Nottinghamshire, and he took an active part in raising forces for the royal army. On 13 July 1642 he made a speech to the assembled trained bands of the county at Newark, urging them to take up arms in the king's cause (reprinted in Cornelius Brown, *Annals of Newark-on-Trent*, p. 110). But an attempt which he made to obtain possession of the powder belonging to the county was successfully defeated by John Hutchinson (*Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson*, i. 142–53, 347; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 368). In 1643 he succeeded his father as second Earl of Kingston. He followed the king to Oxford, and remained there till the war ended. The university conferred on him the degree of M.A., and Charles rewarded his adherence by creating him Marquis of Dorchester (25 March 1645) and admitting him to the privy council (1 March 1645) (Doyle, *Official Baronage*; Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 36). At the Uxbridge treaty he acted as one of the king's commissioners, and earned great reputation among the soldiers by his opposition to the rest of the council when they decided to surrender Oxford to Fairfax (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* ed. 1878, i. 284). In March 1647 he surprised Hyde and the more rigid royalists by compounding for his estate. He had not actually fought in the king's armies, and his delinquency consisted in sitting in the Oxford parliament. His fine, therefore, was fixed at 7,467*l.*, which was

estimated to be one tenth of the value of his estate (*Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*, p. 1473; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 348, 368).

Now that the war was over, Dorchester returned to his studies. 'From his youth he was always much addicted to books; and when he came from Cambridge, for many years he seldom studied less than ten or twelve hours a day; so that he had early passed though all manner of learning both divine and human.' For some time he lived at Worksop Manor, lent him by the Earl of Arundel, as two of his own houses had been ruined by the war. But after the king's death he found there was no living in the country, as every mechanic now thought himself as good as the greatest peer; and in November 1649 he removed to London. Sedentary habits and trouble of mind had made him ill, and his illness suggested to him the study of physic, which he henceforth pursued with the greatest application (Munk, p. 286). With the study of medicine he combined the study of the law, and on 30 June 1651 he was admitted to Gray's Inn (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 258; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 306). On 22 July 1658 he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians (Munk, i. 282, 291). The royalists regarded his conduct as a scandal to his order, and spread a report that he had killed by his prescriptions his daughter, his coachman, and five other patients (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 412). The official journal of the Protectorate, however, praised him for giving the nobility of England 'a noble example how to improve their time at the highest rate for the advancement of their own honour and the benefit of mankind' (*Mercurius Politicus*, 22–29 July 1658).

At the Restoration, in spite of Dorchester's compliance with the Protector's government, he was readmitted to the privy council (27 Aug. 1660), and remained a member of that body till 1673. He was also appointed one of the commissioners for executing the office of earl marshal (26 May 1662, 15 June 1676), became a fellow of the Royal Society (20 May 1663), and accepted the post of recorder of Nottingham (7 Feb. 1666). He died on 8 Dec. 1680 at his house in Charterhouse Yard, and was buried at Holme Pierrepont.

Dorchester was a little man, with a very violent temper. On 11 Dec. 1638 he obtained a pardon for an assault he had committed on one Philip Kinder within the precincts of Westminster Abbey and in time of divine service (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637–8 p. 16, 1638–9 p. 412). On 14 Dec. 1641 the House of Lords committed him to custody for words used during a debate (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 475). At some subsequent date he had a quarrel with Lord Grandison, from whom he received a beating. In March 1660 Dorchester challenged his son-in-law, Lord Roos, to a duel, on account of his ill-treatment of Lady Roos. The two peers exchanged long and abusive letters, which they published. 'You dare not meet me with a sword in your hand,' wrote Dorchester, 'but was it a bottle none would be more forward.' 'If,' replied Roos, 'by your threatening to ram your sword down my throat, you do not mean your pills, the worst is past, and I am safe enough' (*The Lord Marquesse of Dorchester's Letter to the Lord Roos*, &c., 4to, 1660). On 19 Dec. 1667 Dorchester came to blows with the Duke of Buckingham at a conference between the two houses in the Painted Chamber. 'The Marquis, who was the lower of the two in stature and was less active in his limbs, lost his periwig, and received some rudeness;' but, on the other hand, 'the Marquis had much of the duke's hair in his hands to recompense for the pulling off his periwig, which he could not reach high enough to do to the other' (Clarendon, *Continuation of Life*, § 978). The two combatants were committed to the Tower by the House of Lords, but released a few days later on apologising (*Lords' Journals*, xii. 52, 55).

Dorchester's pretences to universal knowledge exposed him to the ridicule of his contemporaries. Lord Roos, or rather Samuel Butler writing under the name of Lord Roos, told him, 'You are most insufferable in your unconscionable engrossing of all trades.' Dorchester himself regarded medicine as his most serious accomplishment. In 1676 he brought an action of *scandalum magnatum* against a man who said, to one that asserted that the marquis was a great physician, that all men of the marquis's years were either fools or physicians (*Hatton Correspondence*, i. 124). According to his biographer, Dr. Goodall, he hastened his end by taking his own medicines; but he was nearly seventy-four when he died. Dorchester left a library valued at 4,000*l.* to the College of Physicians, which also possesses a portrait and a bust of the marquis (Munk, i. 282, 291).

He married twice: (1) Cecilia, daughter of Paul, viscount Bayning, who died 19 Sept. 1639. By her he had two daughters—Anne, married to John Manners, lord Roos, from whom she was divorced by act of parliament in 1666; and Grace, who died unmarried in

1703. (2) In September 1652, Katherine, third daughter of James Stanley, seventh earl of Derby (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 609).

Dorchester was the author of: 1. 'Two Speeches spoken in the House of Lords: one concerning the Right of Bishops to sit in Parliament, and the other concerning the Lawfulness and Conveniency of their intermeddling in Temporal Affairs,' 4to, 1641. 2. 'Speech to the Trained Bands of Nottinghamshire at Newark,' 4to, 1642. 3. 'The Lord Marquesse of Dorchester's Letter to the Lord Roos, with the Lord Roos's Answer thereunto, whereunto is added the Reason why the Lord Marquesse of Dorchester published his Letter,' &c., 4to, 1660. The letters published in this tract were originally printed in folio in February 1659–60. 4. A letter to Dr. Duck in answer to his dedication of 'De Auctoritate Juris Civilis Romanorum,' 1653.

[A Life of Dorchester, by Dr. Charles Goodall, is printed in Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 281–92, ed. 1878. Other biographies are given in Wood's Fasti Oxon. and Parke's edition of Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors.] C. H. F.

PIERREPONT or **PIERREPOINT**, ROBERT, first EARL OF KINGSTON (1584–1643), born 6 Aug. 1584, was the second son of Sir Henry Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont, Nottinghamshire, by Frances, daughter of Sir William Cavendish (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 298; *Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. Firth, p. 217). In 1596 he was admitted commoner of Oriel College, Oxford; he gave 100*l.* towards the rebuilding of the college in 1637, and his arms are in a window of the hall (SHADWELL, *Regist. Oriel.* pp. 83, 84). He was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1600, represented the borough of Nottingham in the parliament of 1601, and was high sheriff of the county in 1615 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*). On 29 June 1627 Pierrepont was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Pierrepont of Hurst Pierrepont and Viscount Newark, and on 25 July 1628 promoted to the dignity of Earl of Kingston-upon-Hull (DOYLE, ii. 298). He took no interest in state affairs, but devoted himself entirely to raising a great estate, and for the ten or twelve years previous to the civil war regularly spent about a thousand a year in buying land. The king sent Lord Capel to him in August 1642 to borrow 5,000*l.* or 10,000*l.*, but Kingston protested he had no money lying by him, and made his investments a pretext for refusing. At the same time he recommended Capel to make an application to Lord Deincourt (CLARENDON, vi. 59). When the war broke out he endeavoured at first to remain neutral—'divided his sons between both parties, and concealed himself.' To the appeals of the Nottingham committee he answered that he was resolved 'not to act on either side,' saying: 'When I take arms with the king against the parliament, or with the parliament against the king, let a cannon-bullet divide me between them' (*Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson*, i. 164, 217, ed. Firth). But finding neutrality impossible, he joined the king, received a commission to raise a regiment of foot (25 March 1643), and was appointed lieutenant-general of the five counties of Lincoln, Rutland, Huntingdon, Cambridge, and Norfolk (3 May 1643; BLACK, *Oxford Docquets*, pp. 22, 33). Kingston made Gainsborough his headquarters, speedily collected a considerable force, and attempted, in concert with the royalists of Newark, to surprise Lincoln (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 12 June 1643; VICARS, *Jehovah Jireh*, p. 372; RUSHWORTH, v. 278). On 16 July 1643 Lord Willoughby of Parham surprised Gainsborough, and took Kingston prisoner, though he held out in his quarters until the firing of the house forced him to surrender. Willoughby, fearing he would be unable to hold Gainsborough, shipped Kingston and the chief prisoners on board a pinnace, to be conveyed to Hull. On its way down the Trent the royalist batteries fired upon the pinnace, and Kingston was killed. The roundheads reported that he had been cut in two by a cannon-ball, and regarded his fate as a providential fulfilment of the curse he had denounced against himself if he took part in the war (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 27 July 1643; VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 7; RICRAFT, *England's Champions*, p. 35; *Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson*, i. 217, 223). Kingston's death took place on 25 July 1643. An elegy upon him is printed in Sir Francis Wortley's 'Characters and Elegies,' 1646 (p. 34).

Kingston married Gertrude, eldest daughter and coheiress to Henry Talbot, fourth son of George, earl of Shrewsbury, by whom he had five sons and three daughters. His eldest son and successor, Henry, and his second son, William, are separately noticed. His third son, Francis, was a colonel in the parliamentary army, represented Nottingham in the later years of the Long parliament, and died in January 1659. Many of his letters are printed in the Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission on the Duke of Portland's manuscripts, vol. i. Mrs. Hutchinson gives a full account of him in her life of her husband. Of the two younger sons and the daughters, the Duchess of New-

castle gives brief notices (*Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. Firth, p. 219).

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges. A paper on Kingston by Mr. Edward Peacock is printed in the Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, 2nd ser. ix. 285.]

C. H. F.

PIERREPONT, WILLIAM (1607?–1678), politician, born about 1607, was the second son of Robert Pierrepont, first earl of Kingston [q. v.] Henry Pierrepont, first marquis of Dorchester [q. v.], was his elder brother. Pierrepont married Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Harris, bart., of Tong Castle, Shropshire (*Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. Firth, p. 217). In 1638 he was sheriff of Shropshire, and found great difficulty in collecting ship money (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637–8 pp. 266, 423, 1638–9 p. 54). In November 1640 he was returned to the Long parliament as member for Great Wenlock. Pierrepont at once became a person of influence in the counsels of the leaders of the popular party. Mrs. Hutchinson describes him as 'one of the wisest counsellors and most excellent speakers in the house.' Of his oratory the only specimens surviving are a speech at the impeachment of Sir Robert Berkeley, 6 July 1641, and a few fragmentary remarks in the notebooks of different members (Rushworth, iv. 318; Verney, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 181; *Diary of Sir John Northcote*, p. 44; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 277). His value in counsel is shown by his appointment as one of the committee established during the adjournment of the commons after the attempted arrest of the five members (5 Jan. 1642), and as one of the committee of safety established on 4 July 1642.

During the early part of the war Pierrepont was one of the heads of the peace party (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 535, 571). He was one of the commissioners selected to treat with Charles in November 1642, and in January 1643. Whitelocke, who was his associate in the negotiations at Oxford in March 1643, describes him as acting his part 'with deep foresight and prudence' (*Memorials*, i. 201, ed. 1853). After the failure of the renewed attempts to open negotiations in the summer of 1643, Pierrepont seems to have had thoughts of retirement. On 8 Nov. 1643 he asked the House of Commons for leave to go beyond seas, 'but they were so desirous of his assistance, being a gentleman of great wisdom and integrity, that they gave him a friendly denial' (*ib.* i. 225; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 304). The reason which he gave for his request was a conscientious objection to taking the covenant (*Memoirs of the Verney Family*, ii. 179). In February 1644 Pierrepont was appointed one of the committee of both kingdoms, and thenceforward threw himself with vigour into the conduct of the war. At the Uxbridge treaty in February 1645 Clarendon marked an alteration in his temper and in that of his fellow commissioner, John Crewe. Both were 'men of great fortunes, and had always been of the greatest moderation in their counsels, and most solicitous upon all opportunities for peace,' but they appeared now 'to have contracted more bitterness and sourness than formerly.' They were more reserved towards the king's commissioners, and in all conferences insisted peremptorily that the king must yield to the demands of the parliament (*Rebellion*, ed. Macray, viii. 248). At this time and for the next three years Pierrepont was regarded as one of the leaders of the independent party. He and St. John, wrote Robert Baillie, were 'more staid' than Cromwell and Vane, but not 'great heads.' His favour with the parliament was shown by their grant of 7,467*l.* to him on 22 March 1647, being the amount of the fine inflicted on his brother Henry, marquis of Dorchester, for adhering to the king (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, p. 1473).

Pierrepont's policy during 1647 and 1648 is not easy to follow. His name and that of his brother Francis appear in the list of the fifty-seven members of parliament who engaged themselves to stand by Fairfax and the army (4 Aug. 1647; Rushworth, vii. 755). In September he supported the proposal that further negotiations should be opened with the king, in spite of his refusal of the terms parliament had offered to him (Wildman, *Putney Projects*, 1647, p. 43). In the following April he was again reported to be concerting a treaty with the king, and voted against the bulk of his party on the question of maintaining the government by king, lords, and commons (*Hamilton Papers*, Camden Soc. pp. 174, 191). Appointed one of the fifteen commissioners to negotiate with Charles at Newport in September 1647, he seemed to Cromwell too eager to patch up an accommodation with the king. In a letter to Hammond Cromwell refers to Pierrepont as 'my wise friend, who thinks that the enthroning the king with presbytery brings spiritual slavery, but with a moderate episcopacy works a good peace' (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 50). On 1 Dec. 1648 he received the thanks of the house for his services during the treaty. Pride's Purge and the trial of the king produced a rupture between Pierrepont and the independents. He expressed

to Bulstrode Whitelocke 'much dissatisfaction at those members who sat in the house, and at the proceedings of the general and army' (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, ii. 477, 509, ed. 1853). For the next few years he held aloof from politics, and did not sit in the council of state. Personally, however, he remained on good terms with Cromwell, and entertained him at his house during his march from Scotland to Worcester (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 185). He was returned to Cromwell's second parliament as member for Nottinghamshire, but did not sit. The Protector's government was very anxious to have his support, and he did not scruple to ask favours from them on behalf of his brothers, when the Marquis of Dorchester was in danger of being taxed as a delinquent, and when Francis was appointed sheriff of the county. 'If it were my case,' he wrote in the latter instance to Oliver St. John, 'my Lord Protector might do what he pleased with me; my conscience would not permit me to execute that place. My brother and I do very much honour my Lord Protector, and are most desirous to do him service, but in this we cannot' (*Thurloe Papers*, iv. 237, 469). A similar scruple led him to refuse the seat offered to him in Cromwell's House of Lords (Godwin, *History of the Commonwealth*, iv. 469). Nevertheless he is mentioned by Whitelocke as one of the little council of intimate friends with whom the Protector advised on the question of kingship and on other great affairs of state (*Memorials*, iv. 289). For Cromwell's son Henry he professed great attachment and admiration, and, through his friends Thurloe and St. John, exercised a great influence over the policy of Richard Cromwell's government (Burton, *Parliamentary Diary*, iv. 274). There can be little doubt that Pierrepont is the mysterious friend referred to in Colonel Hutchinson's 'Life:' 'as considerable and as wise a person as any was in England, who did not openly appear among Richard's adherents or counsellors, but privately advised him, and had a very honourable design of bringing the nation into freedom under this young man who was so flexible to good counsels.' When the colonel objected that the fixing of the government in a single person would necessarily lead in the end to the restoration of the Stuarts, Pierrepont 'gave many strong reasons why that family could not be restored without the ruin of the people's liberty and of all their champions, and thought that these carried so much force with them that it would never be attempted, even by any royalist that retained any love to his country, and that the establishing this single person would satisfy that faction, and compose all the differences, bringing in all of all parties that were men of interest and love to their country' (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 213). The royalist agents reported to Hyde that Thurloe governed Richard Cromwell, and St. John and Pierrepont governed Thurloe. They wished that Pierrepont were dead, and thought of trying to gain him over to the king's cause; but those who knew him best dared not approach him on the subject (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 421, 423, 425, 428, 441). After the fall of Richard Cromwell Pierrepont again retired; but on 23 Feb. 1660, after the return of the secluded members to their places in the house, he was elected to the new council of state at the head of the list (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 849). The suspicions of the royalists redoubled. Some reported that he was working for the restoration of Richard Cromwell (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 693). He was said to be violent against the king, and to be one of the little junto of presbyterian leaders who wished to impose on Charles II the terms which had been demanded of his father in the Newport treaty. Pierrepont himself was to hold the office of lord privy seal in the future government. When this cabal was frustrated by Monck's promptitude, Pierrepont, Thurloe, and St. John were alleged to be trying to corrupt Monck, and to persuade him to accept the sovereignty himself. 'There are not in nature three such beasts,' wrote Broderick to Hyde (*ib.* iii. 701, 703, 705, 729, 749).

In the Convention parliament Pierrepont represented Nottinghamshire. He advocated an excise, moved the rejection of the Militia Bill, spoke several times on financial subjects, and defended the right of the commons to adjourn themselves (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 405, xxiii. 14, 18, 21, 67). According to Burnet, Pierrepont was the chief instrument in persuading the House of Commons to offer to compensate Charles II for the abolition of the court of wards by a revenue from the excise. 'Pierrepont,' he writes, 'valued himself to me upon this service he did his country at a time when things were so little considered on either hand that the court did not seem to apprehend the value of what they parted with, nor the country of what they purchased' (*Own Time*, i. 28, ed. 1833). He also exerted his influence to save the lives of Colonel Hutchinson and Major Lister, and moved the resolution by which the commons agreed to petition the king that Vane and Lambert, though excepted from the act of indemnity, should not be tried for their lives (*Old Parlia-*

mentary History, xxii. 445; *Ludlow Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 286; *Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 254).

Pierrepont was defeated at the election for Nottinghamshire in 1661, and retired from political life. In December, 1667, however, he was appointed by the commons one of the nine commissioners for the inspection of accounts, known as the Brook House committee (Burnet, i. 491; Marvell, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 230). He died in the summer of 1678 (*Savile Correspondence*, pp. 67, 68). Collins, who dates his death 1679, states his age as 71 (*Peerage*, ed. Brydges, v. 628).

In the traditional history of the family Pierrepont is known by the title of 'Wise William,' and his career justifies the epithet. He had five sons and five daughters. Robert, the eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Evelyn—a lady whose great acquirements are mentioned by her friend, John Evelyn—and died in 1666. Robert's three sons, Robert, William, and Evelyn (afterwards first Duke of Kingston) [q. v.], were respectively third, fourth, and fifth earls of Kingston. Gervase, William Pierrepont's third son, born in 1649, was created Lord Pierrepont of Ardglass in Ireland on 21 March 1703, and Lord Pierrepont of Hanslope in Buckinghamshire on 19 Oct. 1714. He died without issue on 22 May 1715, and these titles became extinct.

Of the daughters, Frances, the eldest, married Henry Cavendish, earl of Ogle, and afterwards duke of Newcastle. The second, Grace, married Gilbert, third earl of Clare. The third, Gertrude, became the second wife of George Savile, marquis of Halifax (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, under 'Manvers,' vol. v.; *Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. 1886, pp. 217, 218).

The 'Harleian Miscellany' contains a 'Treatise concerning Registers to be made of Estates, Lands, Bills,' &c., attributed to Pierrepont (iii. 320, ed. Park).

[Authorities referred to in the article. A short life of Pierrepont is given by Mark Noble in his list of Cromwell's Lords; Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, i. 383; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] C. H. F.

PIERS, HENRY (*d.* 1623), author, was son of William Piers (*d.* 1603) [q. v.], constable of Carrickfergus. He paid a visit to Rome, became a Roman catholic, and wrote observations on Rome and various places on the continent. The manuscript remained in the possession of his descendants, and a copy belonging to Sir James Ware subsequently came to the Duke of Chandos's library. An edition of this work is now in preparation by the author of the present notice. Piers died in 1623, having married Jane, daughter of Thomas Jones (1550?–1619) [q. v.], protestant archbishop of Dublin and chancellor of Ireland. He was succeeded by his son William, who was knighted, married Martha, daughter of Sir James Ware the elder, and was father of

Sir Henry Piers (1628–1691), chorographer. The latter was created a baronet in 1660. At the instance of Anthony Dopping [q. v.], protestant bishop of Meath, he wrote a description of the county of West Meath, where he resided on the family property, Tristernagh Abbey. This treatise was printed for the first time by Charles Vallancey at Dublin in 1774. Letters of Piers are extant in the Ormonde collection. He died in June 1691, having married Mary, daughter of Henry Jones (1605–1682) [q. v.], protestant bishop of Meath. He was succeeded as second baronet by his son William, and the title is still extant.

James Piers (*fl.* 1635), writer, probably a son of Henry Piers (*d.* 1623), went to France, graduated D.D., and became 'royal professor of philosophy in the Aquitanick College' at Bordeaux. He published: 1. 'Ad Majorem Dei Gloriam, Beatæque Virginis Mariæ Brevis . . . in Logicam Introductio, etc.,' Bordeaux, 1631, 8vo. 2, 'Disputationes in Universam Aristotelis Stagiritæ Logicam,' Bordeaux, 1635, 8vo.

[Calendars of State Papers, Elizabeth and James I; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, ii. 102, 103, 199; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1754; Collectanea de rebus Hibernicis, 1771; Grand Juries of Westmeath, 1851.] J. T. G.

PIERS or PEIRSE, JOHN (*d.* 1594), successively bishop of Rochester and Salisbury and archbishop of York, was born of humble parentage at South Hinksey, near Oxford, and was educated at Magdalen College School. He became a demy of Magdalen College in 1542, and graduated B.A. in 1545, M.A. 1549, B.D. 1558, and D.D. 1565–6. He was elected probationer-fellow of Magdalen in 1545, and full fellow in 1546. In the following year he became a senior student of Christ Church, on the condition of returning to his old college if at the end of a twelvemonth he desired to do so. This he did, and was re-elected fellow in 1548–9. He took holy orders, and in 1558 was instituted to the rectory of Quainton, Buckinghamshire. In this country cure, having only the companionship of rustics, according to Wood, he fell into the habit of tippling with them in alehouses, and 'was in great hazard of losing all those excellent gifts that came after to be well esteemed and rewarded in him' (Wood, *Athenæ*, ii. 835). He was weaned

of the habit by the exhortation of a clerical friend, when preparing himself and his parishioners for the holy communion, and adopted such a strict rule of abstinence that even in his last sickness his physician was unable to persuade him to take a little wine. He was rector of Langdon in Essex 1567–1573.

On his return to Oxford he speedily recovered from his temporary eclipse, and obtained a leading place in the university, and his course of promotion was steady and rapid. In 1566 he was made prebendary of Chester. In 1570 he was elected to the mastership of Balliol, holding with it the college living of Fillingham in Lincolnshire. In 1567 he was appointed to the deanery of Chester, to which, in May 1571, he added that of Salisbury. At Salisbury he had, by command of the queen, brought the ritual and statutes of his cathedral into conformity with the spirit of the Reformation, having, October 1573, 'begun with his chapter the good work of abolishing superstitions and popish statutes,' abrogating all observances and customs there ordained 'repugnant to the Word of God and the statutes of the realm' (*Report of Cathedral Commission*, 1853, p. 377). In the same year (1571) he received from the crown the deanery of Christ Church, Oxford, with license to hold his other deaneries and livings *in commendam*. Chester he resigned in 1573, and Salisbury in 1578. In April 1575 he was ineffectually recommended by Archbishop Parker, together with Whitgift and Gabriel Goodman, for the see of Norwich (Parker, *Correspondence*, pp. 476–7). On the elevation of Edmund Freake [q. v.] to Norwich he was elected bishop of Rochester, and was consecrated 15 April 1576. He left Christ Church, according to Strype (*Whitgift*, i. 549), 'with a high character for prudence, kindness, and moderation, and as having been the great instrument of the progress of good learning in that house.' He held the bishopric of Rochester little more than a year, being translated to Salisbury on Gheast's death in November 1577. Elizabeth made him in 1576 lord high almoner. In this capacity he had a dispute with the Earl of Shrewsbury respecting deodands, which was settled amicably (Strype, *Grindal*, ii. ii. 183). In January 1583 he was employed by Elizabeth to signify to Grindal that he should resign his archbishopric on account of failing health and increasing blindness. The archbishop's death in July of that year put an end to the negotiation (*Grindal's Remains*, Parker Soc. p. 297). In 1585 he was consulted by Elizabeth whether she could legitimately assist the Low Countries in their struggle with Philip of Spain, and gave a long affirmative reply (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 437, App. No. xxv.) In 1585 he was one of the 'relentless prelates' before whom Edward Gellibrand, fellow of Magdalen, was cited as being the ringleader of the presbyterian party in Oxford. Two years later Leicester made an ineffectual attempt to obtain his translation to Durham (Strype, *Annals*, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 682–4). On the defeat of the Spanish armada he was appointed by Elizabeth to preach at the thanksgiving service at St. Paul's on 24 Nov. 1588 (*ib.* pt. ii. p. 28; Churton, *Life of Dean Nowell*, p. 295). He reached the highest step in the ecclesiastical ladder by his translation to the archbishopric of York as Sandys's successor in 1589. His tenure of the primacy was short. He died at Bishopthorpe on 28 Sept. 1594, aged 71. He was unmarried. He was buried at the east end of York Minster, with a long laudatory epitaph. His funeral sermon was preached by his chaplain, John King (1559?–1621) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, 17 Nov. 1594.

At York, as in all his previous episcopates, Piers left behind him a high character as 'a primitive bishop,' 'one of the most grave and reverent prelates of the age,' winning the love of all by his generosity, kindliness of disposition, and Christian meekness. His learning was deep and multifarious. He is called by Camden 'theologus magnus et modestus.' His liberality was shown in his waiving a claim to a profitable lease granted him by Elizabeth, on the request of Whitgift, to secure a provision for Samuel, the son of John Foxe the martyrologist (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 485, *Annals*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 742).

[Strype's Annals, II. ii. 183, III. i. 682–4, 742, ii. 28, iv. 432, Grindal, pp. 310, 391, Whitgift, i. 437, 485, 549, App. xxv., Aylmer, p. 119; Parker Society: Parker, 476, 7, Grindal, pp. 397, 430 *n.*, 432 *n.*, 433; Wood's Athenæ, ii. 835, Fasti, i. 121, 129, 155, 169, Hist. and Antiq. of University, ii. 254; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, s.v. 'Peirse;' King's Funeral Sermon; Harington's Brief View, p. 182; Bloxam's Registers of Magd. Coll. iv. 93; Lansd. MS. 982, ff. 167, 176, 180.] E. V.

PIERS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1603), constable of Carrickfergus, born early in the sixteenth century, was the son of Henry (or, according to Burke, of Richard) Piers of Piers Hall, near Ingleton in Yorkshire. He came to Ireland apparently about 1530, and on 12 Sept. 1556 he and Richard Bethell obtained a grant of the constableship of Carrickfergus Castle, with the command of twelve 'tormentarii,'

called 'harquebosiers,' five archers, one doorkeeper, and two bombardiers (*Cal. Fiants*, Philip and Mary, 120). He took part in the expedition under Sussex against the Scots in Cantire in September 1558, returning to Carrickfergus in November. From his position at Carrickfergus, which formed an outlying post of the English Pale, he was able to furnish early and accurate information to government regarding the movements of the Hebridean Scots, who found in him an active and vigilant enemy. In 1562 he was employed in trying to arrange a settlement with James MacDonnell, and in the spring of the following year he went to Scotland to negociate personally with him. As a reward for his services he received, on 10 Dec. 1562, a lease for twenty-one years of the site of the priory of Tristernagh in co. Westmeath. Exposed as he was to the attacks of the Scots on the one side and of the O'Neills on the other, he had constantly to be on the alert against treachery from both quarters, and more particularly so during the temporary alliance between government and Shane O'Neill [q. v.] in 1564. His astuteness and vigilance at this time won for him high praise from Sir William Fitzwilliam and Sir Henry Sidney. In June 1566 the constableship of Carrickfergus was confirmed to him, and in November he obtained a lease of the customs of the town and haven for twenty-one years at an annual rent of 10*l*. His severity towards Sir Brian MacPhelim O'Neill and others of the native gentry of Clandeboye, in distraining their cattle for cess, which they refused to pay, evoked the censure of the Irish government; but his conduct was approved by the lord deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, and there can be little doubt that his firmness contributed largely to strengthen the authority of the crown in the north.

As yet (1567) there was no intention of establishing an English colony in Ulster; but by a firm and at the same time conciliatory attitude towards the native gentry, resting mainly on the substitution of the English for the Irish system of land tenure, Piers hoped to produce in Ulster a state of affairs similar to that which existed in the English Pale. Such a system he regarded as the strongest possible safeguard against further encroachment on the part of the Hebridean Scots. His relations with Sir Brian MacPhelim were consequently amicable; but towards Shane O'Neill, who was anxiously striving to extend his authority over the whole of Ulster, he was implacably hostile, and is credited with being the author of the scheme that ultimately led to his death. It is said that after Shane's body had lain for four days in the earth, he caused it to be exhumed, and the head, 'pickled in a pipkin,' to be sent to the lord deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, for which he received the stipulated reward of one thousand marks. Notwithstanding the determined efforts of the Scots in 1568 to extend their settlements southward along the Antrim coast, Piers succeeded in holding them at bay, and early in 1569 he defeated them with great loss in the neighbourhood of Castlereagh. He was created seneschal of Clandeboye, and in July 1571 he transmitted to the queen 'a device for planting Ulster and banishing the Irish Scots,' based on a recognition of the rights of the native gentry to the territory claimed by them. He was greatly perturbed by the news of Sir Thomas Smith's intended plantation, and warned the government of the extreme danger of the experiment. Nevertheless he rendered what assistance he could to Walter Devereux, earl of Essex [q. v.], who, after Smith's failure, had taken up his scheme on a larger scale, and with greater resources; and it is probable that if his advice had been followed the issue of that enterprise might have been different. He was, however, suspected of intriguing with Sir Brian MacPhelim, and in December 1573 he was placed under custody by Essex. He protested his innocence, but more than a year apparently elapsed before he was acquitted, and in the meantime he was deprived of the constableship of Carrickfergus.

Subsequently he suceeded in interesting Sir William Drury [q. v.] in his plan for settling the northern parts with the assistance of the native gentry, including Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.], who was willing to transfer his allegiance to the English crown. In October 1578 he repaired to England with letters of credit from the Irish government to the privy council. His principal object was to obtain the queen's consent to his scheme. He was so far successful that on 8 April 1579 instructions were sent to Drury to assign him fifty horse and one hundred foot. But there was unaccountable delay in arranging the details of the scheme, and it was apparently not until the summer of the following year that Piers returned to Ireland. By that time the situation had materially altered. With Munster in a state of open rebellion, and Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.] hanging like an ominous cloud on the borders of the Pale, matters of graver importance than the settlement of Clandeboye occupied the attention of government. During that summer and autumn Piers was employed in trying to arrange a *modus vivendi* with Turlough Luineach. In this he was not altogether unsuccessful. For though it

was impossible to accede to Turlough's demand to control his hereditary urraghs, the head of the O'Neills proved otherwise tractable enough, and Piers hoped by certain minor concessions to confirm him in his allegiance, and even to draw him into an alliance against the Scots.

After the capture of Fort del Ore, Piers's plan was revived, with the consent of the lord deputy, Arthur, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.]; but other counsels had begun to prevail with Elizabeth, and, though Piers himself repaired to England early in 1581, he failed to enlist the sympathy of the government. His serious illness at the time may have contributed to his ill-success. He returned to Ireland apparently in the autumn of 1582, and seems shortly afterwards to have retired to Tristernagh. Though verging on seventy, he was still able to sit in the saddle, and his willingness to serve the state, coupled with his long experience, rendered him a useful adviser in matters connected with Ulster. In 1591 he obtained permission to revisit England, 'that he may behold and do his duty to her majesty . . . before he dies.' He apparently survived till 1603, and is said to have been buried at Carrickfergus, of which town he was the first mayor and practical founder. It is necessary to distinguish carefully between him and his three contemporaries of the same name, viz., William Piers, his nephew, described as of Carrickfergus, and also mayor of that town; William Piers of Portsmouth, an officer in the navy, who also served in Ireland; and William Piers, described as lieutenant to the preceding.

Piers married Ann Holt, probably a native of Yorkshire, and by her had one son, Henry, who is separately noticed.

[Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, p. 250; Ware's Annals, s.a. 1570; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 201–4 *n.*; Churchyard's Choice; Hill's Macdonnells of Antrim, p. 144; Irish Statutes, i. 328; Benn's Hist. of Belfast, pp. 27, 31; M'Skimin's Hist. of Carrickfergus, p. 315; Cal. State Papers, Irel. passim, and Foreign, 1563, pp. 113, 290; Cal. Hatfield MSS. i. 260, 325; Cal. Fiants, Philip and Mary, Eliz.; Lewis's Topographical Dict. (Carrickfergus); Gregory's Hist. of the Western Highlands, pp. 201, 224; Harl. MS. Brit. Mus. 7004, ff. 100, 104.] R. D.

PIERS, PIERSE, or PIERCE, WILLIAM (1580–1670), successively bishop of Peterborough and of Bath and Wells, the son of William Piers or Pierse, was born at Oxford, and baptised in the parish church of All Saints 3 Sept. 1580. His father, called by Wood 'a haberdasher of hats,' was nephew or near of kin to John Piers [q. v.], archbishop of York. He matriculated at Christ Church 17 Aug. 1599, and became student the same year. He graduated B.A. in 1600, M.A. in 1603, B.D. 1610, D.D. 1614. He became chaplain to Dr. John King (1559?–1621) [q. v.], bishop of London, and was thus placed on the road to promotion. In 1609 he was presented by James I to the rectory of Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire, which he resigned in 1611 on his collation by Bishop King to Northolt, which he held till 1632. In 1615 he added to his other preferments the rectory of St. Christopher-le-Stocks in the city of London, which he held till 1620. In January 1616 he was presented to the fifth stall in Christ Church Cathedral, which he exchanged for the eighth stall 16 Dec. 1618, holding it *in commendam* till 1632. In 1618 he received from his patron, Bishop King, the prebendal stall of Wildland in St. Paul's Cathedral, holding with it the office of divinity reader. As canon of Christ Church he resided chiefly at Oxford, and, though not the head of a house, served the office of vice-chancellor in 1621–4. As vice-chancellor he used his authority to crush the calvinistic party in the university, and to promote the high-church doctrines which were then gaining the ascendant under Laud's influence. He secured a D.D. degree for Robert Sibthorpe [q. v.], the uncompromising maintainer of the royal prerogative (Kennett, *Register*, p. 669). By these means, according to Wood (*Athenæ*, iv. 839), he attracted 'the goodwill of Laud, and so preferment.' He was appointed to the deanery of Peterborough 9 June 1622. As dean he is said to have shown a 'good secular understanding and spirit in looking after the estates and profits of the church, but, too evidently, his first and last regards were to his own interest' (Kennett's Collections, *Lansd. MS.* 984, f. 126 verso). According to the same authority, his successor, Cosin, in 1642 had to call him to account for sums received by him for the repairs of the cathedral, and not expended by him for their proper purpose (*ib.*) He was elevated in 1630 to the bishopric of Peterborough, being consecrated on 24 Oct. He obtained letters of dispensation to hold the rectory of Northolt and the canonry of Christ Church together with his bishopric *in commendam*. Northolt he speedily resigned, solacing himself with the chapter living of Caistor, 27 Feb. 1631–2 (Heylyn, *Cypr. Angl.* p. 215).

In October 1632 he was translated from Peterborough to Bath and Wells. The appointment was virtually due to Laud, who perceived that Piers would prove a ready

instrument in carrying out his scheme of doctrine and discipline. Nor did Piers disappoint his patron's hopes. As soon as he entered on his see he set himself to enforce the ceremonies most obnoxious to the puritans, and to harass those who refused obedience, thus gaining from the then dominant party the character of being 'very vigilant and active for the good both of the ecclesiastical and civil state' (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 293). At his first visitation, in 1633, Piers issued orders for the more reverent position of the communion table. It was obeyed in 140 churches of the diocese, but resisted by the large majority. The churchwardens of Beckington refused to carry out the change, and were excommunicated for their contumacy. Backed up by the leading laity, they appealed to the court of arches, but in vain. A petition sent by the parishioners to Laud was contemptuously disregarded. The churchwarden then appealed to the king, but could get no answer. They were then imprisoned in the county gaol, where they remained for a year, being released in 1637 only on condition of submission and public acknowledgment of their offence. The prosecution was nominally Piers's, but Laud, when in the Tower in 1642, fearlessly accepted the whole responsibility (Prynne, *Canterburies Doom*, p. 97). In the matter of Sunday diversions Piers also set himself in direct opposition to the feelings of the more sober-minded in his diocese. The riotous profanation of the holy day resulting from these Sunday wakes had called forth the interference of the judges of assize, who forbad them as 'unlawful meetings,' and ordered that the prohibition should be read by the ministers in the parish church. These orders were reissued in 1632 by Judge Richardson. Laud, indignant at this interference with episcopal jurisdiction, wrote to Piers to obtain the opinion of some of the clergy of his diocese as to how the wakes were conducted. The bishop, aware of the kind of answer that would be acceptable, applied to those only who might be trusted to return a favourable report. His reply to Laud strongly upheld the old custom of wakes and church-ales, basing the outcry against them on Sabbatarianism. Sure of support at headquarters, he proceeded to enforce the reading of the 'Book of Sports' in church, visiting the clergy who refused with censure and suspension (*ib.* pp. 134–51). He was an equally determined enemy to the 'lectures' by which the lack of a preaching ministry had been partially supplied, with the result that nonconformity was strengthened. He ordered that catechising should take their place, and carried out his measures so effectually that, according to Prynne, he was able in a short time to boast that, 'thank God, he had not one lecture left in his diocese' (*ib.* p. 377; Heylyn, *Cypr. Angl.* p. 294). On Laud's fall Piers, 'the great Creature of Canterburies' (*ib.* p. 97) necessarily fell with him. In December 1640 a petition was presented to the House of Commons charging him with 'innovations and acts tending to the subversion and corruption of religion.'

Within a few days of the committal of Laud to the Tower (18 Dec.) Piers, together with Bishop Wren, was impeached before the House of Lords, and bound by heavy bail to appear at the bar and answer the charges preferred against them. The 'Articles of Impeachment' (printed in 1642), in fifteen heads, close with a violent denunciation of him as a 'desperately prophane, impious, turbulent Pilate, unparalleled for prodigiously prophane speeches and actions in any age, and only fit to be cast out and trampled under foot.' Much stress was laid on his having urged his clergy to contribute to the Scottish wars, as being 'Bellum Episcopale,' 'a war in truth for us bishops' (Prynne, *Cant. Doom*, p. 27). A committee was appointed to investigate such charges, which, when its scope was widened to embrace the clergy generally, still went by the name of the 'Bishop of Bath's Committee,' he being regarded as the chief offender. He was one of the twelve bishops who signed the protest against the legality of all the proceedings of parliament in their enforced absence, for which they were accused of high treason and committed to the Tower in December 1641. At the beginning of their imprisonment he preached to his brother prelates two sermons on 2 Cor. xii. 8–9, which were afterwards published. Having been liberated on bail by the lords, he and his brethren were again imprisoned by the commons. How Piers, as an arch offender, managed to escape the fate of Wren, who was kept in the Tower till the Restoration, is not explained. He was deprived of his bishopric, but recovered his liberty, and lived on an estate of his own in the parish of Cuddesdon in Oxfordshire, where he married a second wife (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 839). Prynne's malicious story is thus confuted, that being reduced to great straits, and begging for 'some mean preferment to keep him and his from starving,' he was reproached with his harsh treatment of the nonconformist clergy of his diocese, for which he was paid back in his own coin (*ib.*) In 1660 he was restored to his bishopric. He was

now upwards of eighty, and no vigorous action was to be expected of him. His 'good secular understanding' found a congenial field in amassing a fortune by means of fines, renewals of leases, and other sources of profit arising from episcopal estates, the greater part of which, according to Wood, was 'wheedled away from him by his second wife—who was too young and cunning for him'—to the impoverishment of his children by his first wife. At the close of his life he yielded to her persuasions to leave Wells and settle at Walthamstow in Essex. Here he died in April 1670, in his ninetieth year, and was buried in the parish church. He left two sons by his first wife—William, who became a D.D., and was appointed by his father to the archdeaconry of Bath, and John, a layman, who inherited the family estate at Cuddesdon.

[Wood's Athenæ, iv. 839, Fasti, i. 285, 339, 344, 358, 470, ii. 259, 362; Walker's Sufferings, p. 70; Laud's Troubles, pp. 185–6; Lansd. MS. 984, f. 190. Kennett's Collections; Cussans's Bishops of Bath and Wells, pp. 63–9; Prynne's Canterburies Doom, pp. 27, 90 (*bis*), 97–100, 134–41, 153, 353, 377; Heylyn's Cyprianus Angl. pp. 215, 272 sq., 294; Articles of Impeachment, 1642; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. 1603–42, vii. 314, 320 sq., viii. 116.] E. V.

PIERSON. [See also PEARSON and PEERSON.]

PIERSON, ABRAHAM (*d.* 1678), New England divine, born in Yorkshire, graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, on 2 Jan. 1632–3. He went out to America, as member of the church at Boston, between 1630 and 1640. In 1640 he and a party of emigrants from Lynn in Massachusetts formed a new township on Long Island, which they named Southampton. There Pierson remained as minister of the congregational church for four years. In 1644 this church became divided. A number of the inhabitants left, and, uniting with a further body from the township of Weathersfield, formed under Pierson a fresh church at a settlement at Branford, within the jurisdiction of New Haven. In 1666 Pierson migrated yet a fourth time. The cause of this last change is among the most significant incidents in the early history of New England. When, by the order of Charles II, a new charter was granted to Connecticut, incorporating New Haven with that colony, several of the townships of New Haven resisted. This resistance, based on the exclusive tenacity with which the New Englander regarded the corporate life of his own community, was intensified by the peculiar conditions of the two colonies in question. Newhaven, rigidly and severely ecclesiastical from the outset, had, like Massachusetts, made church membership a needful condition for the enjoyment of civic rights. No such restriction was imposed in Connecticut. The men of Branford, supported by Pierson, opposed the union with Connecticut. When their opposition proved fruitless, they forsook their home, leaving Branford almost unpeopled, and, taking their civil and ecclesiastical records with them, established a fresh church and township at Newark, within the limits of New Jersey. There Pierson died on 9 Aug. 1678. His son Abraham was the first head of Yale College, Connecticut. In 1659 Pierson published a pamphlet entitled 'Some Helps for the Indians, showing them how to improve their natural reason, to know the true God and the true Christian Religion.' It is a short statement of the fundamental principles of monotheism, with a linear translation into the tongue of the Indians of New England. A copy of verses by Pierson on the death of Theophilus Eaton [q. v.] is published in the 'Massachusetts Historical Collection' (4th ser. vol. viii.)

[Winthrop's Hist. of New England; Trumbull's Hist. of Connecticut; Savage's Genealog. Dict. of New England.] J. A. D.

PIERSON, originally PEARSON, HENRY HUGO (1815–1873), musician, born at Oxford on 14 April 1815, was son of Hugh Nicholas Pearson [q. v.], dean of Salisbury. Pierson was educated at Harrow, where he won the governor's prize for Latin hexameters, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1830. He was destined for the medical profession, but his predilection for music proved irresistible, and he soon devoted himself entirely to the art. While at college he published his first work, 'Thoughts of Melody,' six songs, the words by Lord Byron, which Schumann reviewed in the 'Neue Zeitschrift für Musik.' His earliest teachers were Corfe, Walmisley, and Attwood, the pupil of Mozart. In 1839 Pierson went to Germany and pursued his musical studies under Reissiger, Tomaschek, and the celebrated organist Rinck. On the retirement of Sir Henry Bishop in 1843, Pierson was elected, in the following year, to the Reid professorship of music in the university of Edinburgh, Sterndale Bennett being another candidate for the post. Pierson's disposition was too sensitive and retiring to enable him to fill a public office. After protesting in vain against the mismanagement of the Reid bequest, he soon resigned the chair, and made his permanent home in Germany, where

he had a circle of warm friends and admirers. Pierson married a German lady of talent, the 'improvisatrice' Caroline Leonhardt. In Vienna he borrowed from his wife's connections the pseudonym of 'Mansfeldt.' This was done at the request of his father, who objected to his writing operatic music under his own name. Later he resumed his family name, changing the spelling to Pierson.

His first opera, 'The Elves and the Earth King,' was brought out at Brünn. This was followed by a more important dramatic work, 'Leila,' produced at Hamburg in 1848. The oratorio 'Jerusalem,' generally considered to be his finest work, was first given at the Norwich festival of 1852. But it was not, as is often stated, composed expressly for that occasion. It was planned, and the words selected from the scriptures, by W. Sancroft Holmes of Gawdy Hall, Norfolk, who was instrumental in bringing it out at Norwich. Holmes died before its production, and Pierson added two numbers *in memoriam*. At the time that the festival committee accepted 'Jerusalem,' they also decided to perform another oratorio, 'Israel Restored,' by Dr. Bexfield, an English musician. Bexfield had been a chorister of Norwich Cathedral, and possessed many local admirers. He and Pierson were regarded as rival composers; their parties were soon at daggers drawn, and a controversy, recalling the days of Handel and Buononcini, raged over the production of the two oratorios. 'Jerusalem' was enthusiastically received by a large and cultivated audience, but a section of the London press attacked the work with extraordinary animus. The composer was condemned as an 'innovating nobody,' a mere parasite of the Wagnerian school. It is not easy to trace in Pierson any affinity to the Bayreuth composer. His tastes were more allied to those of Schumann than to those of Wagner; as regards expression, he aimed at complete originality. 'Jerusalem' was performed by the Harmonic Union at Exeter Hall on 18 May 1853, and at Würzburg in 1862, where it created a favourable impression. A tolerably impartial review of the work, signed by Sir G. A. Macfarren, appeared in the 'Musical Times' of September 1852.

In 1854 Pierson composed incidental music to the second part of Goethe's 'Faust,' which was first produced at the Stadt-Theater, Hamburg. It added greatly to his reputation abroad, and won for him the gold medal for art and science presented by Leopold I of Belgium. The seventh performance was given for the composer's benefit, when he met with a most enthusiastic reception (*Neue Berliner Musikzeitung*). The 'Faust' music has been performed in Frankfort, Bremen, Dresden, and other leading German towns on the anniversaries of Goethe's birthday. A selection from the work was given at the Norwich festival of 1857. In 1869 Pierson revisited England, and was present at the Norwich festival, presiding at the organ during the performance of his unfinished oratorio 'Hezekiah.' One of the solos, 'Pray for the peace of Jerusalem,' was exquisitely sung by Mademoiselle Tietjens, and made a profound impression; but 'Hezekiah' fared no better than 'Jerusalem' at the hands of the critics. This was Pierson's final effort to win the recognition of his countrymen. His last important work was a five-act opera, 'Contarini,' produced in Hamburg in April 1872. He died at Leipzig on 28 Jan. 1873, and is buried at Sonning, Berkshire.

Besides the works already mentioned, Pierson wrote a number of songs, in which his romantic spirit finds its clearest utterance. Of these, 'Roland the Brave,' 'Thekla's Lament,' and his remarkable settings of Tennyson's 'Claribel' and 'The White Owl' ('When cats run home and light is come') are fine examples. Some of Pierson's songs have a ring of passion and genuine pathos which recalls Schubert, whom he often surpasses in distinction of style; while at the same time they bear the unmistakable stamp of English thought and invention. He left many unpublished compositions, including several orchestral works. Three orchestral overtures, 'Macbeth,' 'Romeo and Juliet,' and 'As you like it,' have been given at the Crystal Palace concerts. Throughout his career Pierson suffered much from the ungenerous attacks of enemies and the eulogies of uncritical friends. He possessed inspiration of a high order, a lyrical gift of great delicacy, individual charm, and nobility of purpose. But his handling of great subjects is defective, when judged by the standard of Beethoven or even Spohr. His works have been persistently neglected in this country, and of all Pierson's interesting legacy of native invention, the glee 'Ye mariners of England' is alone popular with the English public. Pierson also composed many hymn-tunes, some of exceptional beauty.

There exist two portraits of Pierson: (1) an engraving published in the second volume of his collected songs (Leipzig); (2) a portrait sketch in Mr. Robin Legge's 'History of the Norwich Festivals.'

[Accounts of the Norwich Festivals of 1852, 1857, and 1869, in the Musical World, Musical Times, Athenæum, Spectator, Norwich Mercury, Norfolk Chronicle, &c.; A Descriptive Analysis of the oratorio 'Jerusalem,' signed Amicus Patriæ

(Norwich, 1852); obituary notices and reviews of Pierson's works in Neue Zeitschrift für Musik, Neue Berliner Musikzeitung, and other German newspapers; article by Canon Pearson in Grove's Dict. of Music; information received from Mr. Robin Legge.] R. N.

PIERSON, WILLIAM HENRY (1839–1881), major (late Bengal) engineers, eldest son of Charles Pierson of Cheltenham, by his wife, Louisa Amelia, daughter of William Davidson of Havre, France, was born at Havre on 23 Nov. 1839. He was educated at Southampton and Cheltenham College, which he entered in 1853. He soon rose to be head of the college. In 1856 he won the gold medal of the British Association; and Captain Eastwick, a director of the East India Company, without knowing him, and, on the strength of this success, gave him a nomination for the East India Company's military college at Addiscombe. There he gained the Pollock medal and six prizes. He obtained his commission in three terms, competing against four-term men; was first in mathematics, and was gazetted a lieutenant in the Bengal engineers from 10 Dec. 1858. The lieutenant-governor, Major-general Sir F. Abbott, described him as 'the most talented scholar I have seen at Addiscombe, and his modesty would disarm envy itself.' At Chatham, where he went through the usual course of professional instruction, he studied German privately, and was an admirable chess-player, musician, and oarsman.

Pierson went to India in October 1860, and soon went on active service with the Sikhim field force; from January to May 1861 he did such good engineering work in bridging the Tísta and Riman rivers, under great local difficulties, that he was three times mentioned in despatches, and received the thanks of the governor-general. Returning from Sikhim, Pierson joined the public works department in Oudh, where his successful construction of the Faizabád road gained him promotion in the department. He was fond of sport, and while in Oudh distinguished himself in pig-sticking.

When the Indo-European telegraph was commenced in 1863, Pierson was selected for employment under Colonel Patrick Stewart. In the winter of 1863-4 he served at Baghdad under Colonel Bateman-Champain, who posted him to the charge of 220 miles of line, from Baghdad to Kangawár. His work was very arduous. Bateman-Champain recorded that the eventual success of the telegraph was chiefly due to Pierson's indefatigable exertions, to his personal influence with the Persian authorities, and with the Kurdish chiefs of the neighbourhood.

In 1866 Pierson was sent on telegraph duty to the Caucasus, and on his return march narrowly escaped being murdered by a dozen disbanded Persian soldiers. After short leave in England, and acting at Vienna as secretary to the British representative at the international telegraph conference, he was placed at the disposal of the foreign office to design and construct the new palace of the British legation at Teheran. The building does equal honour to his taste as an architect and his skill as an engineer. He was promoted captain on 14 Jan. 1871.

While director of the Persian telegraph from October 1871 to October 1873 the excellence of his reports and of his administration repeatedly evoked the special thanks of the government of India. During the famine of 1871 he worked, in addition, with desperate energy to relieve the starving population of Persia, a duty for which he was well fitted by his thorough knowledge of the country and of the Persian language. He also designed, at the shah's request, some beautiful plans for public offices in Jekran, sketching and working out every detail himself.

Returning to England in 1874, he applied himself to the question of harbour defences and armour-plating, and studied at Chatham, acting for a time as instructor in field works. He left Chatham the following year, and, until his return to India from furlough in November 1876, he devoted himself to music and painting. In July 1877 he was appointed secretary to the Indian defence committee, and was the moving spirit in the consideration of the proposed defences for the Indian ports of Aden, Karáchi, Bombay, Madras, Calcutta, and Rangoon.

During the Afghan campaigns of 1878–81 the services of Pierson were several times applied for by the military authorities, in one case by General Sir Frederick (now Field Marshal Lord) Roberts. He was actually appointed assistant adjutant-general royal engineers with the Kábul force, but he could not be spared from his post on the Indian defence committee.

In September 1880 Pierson was appointed military secretary to Lord Ripon, the governor-general, in succession to Sir George White (afterwards commander-in-chief in India). He mastered the work very rapidly, and the viceroy publicly expressed his thanks to him on the occasion of his carrying off some prizes for painting at the Simla fine arts exhibition in 1880. Pierson subsequently accompanied Lord Ripon on a winter tour through India with a view to determine defensive requirements of the chief naval and military positions of the peninsula.

Pierson was promoted regimental major on 25 Nov. 1880, and in March 1881 was appointed commanding royal engineer of the field force proceeding against the Mahsud Wazíri tribe. He joined the expedition in weak health, but in high spirits at the prospect of command on active service, to which he had long looked forward. Throughout the expedition the royal engineers were much exposed, in road-making, mining, and other arduous duties, to the great heat, and on returning to Bannu Pierson was seized with dysentery, and died rather suddenly on 2 June 1881.

Pierson's name has been commemorated by the corps of royal engineers in the Afghan memorial in Rochester Cathedral, and by a marble tablet, on which is a large medallion relief of his head, placed by the council in Cheltenham College chapel. He married, at Hollingbourn, Kent, in August 1869, Laura Charlotte, youngest daughter of Richard Thomas, who was nephew and heir of Richard Thomas of Kestanog, Carmarthenshire, and of Eyhorne, Kent. There was no issue of the marriage, and the widow survives.

[Despatches; India Office Records; Memoir and Notes in the Royal Engineers' Journal, vols. xi. and xiv.; private information; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note.]

R. H. V.

PIGG, OLIVER (*fl.* 1580), puritan divine, born about 1551, was of Essex origin. He was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 6 Oct. 1565, and scholar on 8 Nov. 1566. He graduated B.A. in 1568–9, and was rector of All Saints', Colchester, 1569–71 (Newcourt, ii. 164), of St. Peter's, Colchester, 1569–79, and Abberton in Essex, 1571–8 (*ib.* ii. 3). In 1578 he was also beneficed in the diocese of Norwich (Davids, *Nonconf. in Essex*, p. 69), and in February 1583 was temporarily appointed to the cure of Rougham, Suffolk (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. clviii. 79). In July of the same year Pigg, who was an earnest puritan, was imprisoned at Bury St. Edmunds on the charge of dispraising the Book of Common Prayer, especially by putting the question in the baptismal service, 'Dost thou believe?' to the parents in place of the child. In a petition for release to the justices of Bury he declared his 'detestation of the proceedings of Browne, Harrison, and their favourers' (*ib.* clxi. 83). Before the next assizes he conformed, and after some little trouble was discharged (Davids, p. 69).

In 1587, at a meeting held at Cambridge, under the presidency of Cartwright, to promote church discipline, Pigg and Dyke were nominated superintendents of the puritan ministers for Hertfordshire (Strype, *Annals*, iii. i. 691, ii. 479; Urwick, p. 115). In 1589 he seems to have preached in Dorchester (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. ccxxiii. 83), and in 1591 was in London.

Pigg wrote, besides a sermon on the 101st psalm: 1. 'A comfortable Treatise upon the latter part of the fourth chapter of the first Epistle of St. Peter, from the twelfth verse to the ende,' London, 1582. 2. 'Meditations concerning Prayer to Almighty God for the Safety of England when the Spaniards were come into the Narrow Seas, 1588. As also other Meditations for delivering England from the Cruelty of the Spaniards,' London, 1588, 8vo (Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 599).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cant.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 599, Strype's Annals, iii. i. 691, ii. 479; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1140, 1246, 1330, 1332; Newcourt's Repertorium; Cat. Cambr. Univ. MSS. i. 463; Urwick's Nonconf. in Hertfordshire, pp. 115, 602–3; Davids's Nonconf. in Essex, p. 69; Dexter's Congregationalism, p. 84 *n.*; State Papers, Dom.]

W. A. S.

PIGOT, DAVID RICHARD (1797–1873), chief baron of exchequer in Ireland, born in 1797, was son of Dr. John Pigot, a physician of high reputation, resident at Kilworth, co. Cork. He received his early education at Fermoy, and graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1819. He devoted himself for a time to medicine, and went through a course at Edinburgh, but eventually decided to adopt the profession of the law. He was for a period a pupil of Sir Nicolas Conyngham Tindal [q. v.], subsequently chief justice of England; and in 1826 he was called to the bar in Ireland. Through profound legal knowledge and skill in pleading he rapidly acquired extensive practice. He was made king's counsel in 1835, solicitor-general for Ireland in 1839, elected member of parliament for Clonmel, as a liberal, on 18 Feb. in the same year, and was attorney-general from August 1840 to September 1841. He was re-elected for Clonmel in August 1840 and July 1841. In 1845 he was appointed one of the visitors of Maynooth College. Pigot was made chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland in 1846, in succession to Sir Mazière Brady [q. v.], and continued in that office till his death at Dublin on 22 Dec. 1873. In Ireland he was regarded as one of the most learned judges who had ever administered law in that country. He possessed literary attainments of a high order, as well as great proficiency in music, especially that of Ireland. Some of the Irish sketches published by Crofton Croker were written by Pigot when a law

student in London. A portrait of him appeared in the 'Dublin University Magazine' in 1874.

[Metropolitan Magazine, London, 1842; Nation Newspaper, Dublin, 1873; Men of the Reign; Official Return of Members of Parliament; personal information.] J. T. G.

PIGOT, ELIZABETH BRIDGET (1783–1866), friend and correspondent of Lord Byron, born in 1783, probably in Derbyshire, was daughter of J. Pigot, M.D., of Derby, by his wife Margaret Becher (*d.* 1833) (cf. THOROTON, *History of Nottinghamshire*, p. 16). She had two brothers, Captain R. H. H. Pigot, who fought at the battle of the Nile, and Dr. John Pigot, a correspondent of Byron (cf. Letters, Nos. 2, 4, 5, 6, and 7). Miss Pigot lived at Southwell, with which place her mother's family was connected, nearly all her life. In 1804, when sixteen years old, Byron and his mother arrived there, and occupied a house, Burgage Manor, opposite her mother's on Burgage Green. The Pigots 'received Byron within their circle as one of themselves.' The first of Byron's letters which Moore prints was written to Miss Pigot. Byron, whom she described as a 'fat, bashful boy,' was 'perfectly at home' with her (MOORE, ed. 1832, i. 99), and of an evening would listen to her playing and sing with her. In 1805 Byron left Southwell for Cambridge, but paid Miss Pigot occasional visits till 1807, and regularly corresponded with her till 1811. When he was at Southwell she acted as his amanuensis (MOORE, i. 132). Byron addressed her in his letters at first as 'My dear Bridget,' and afterwards as 'Dear Queen Bess.' She nicknamed him her 'Tony Lumpkin.' To her Byron addressed the poem beginning 'Eliza, what fools are the Mussulman sect!' About 1807 Miss Pigot was engaged to be married; but on the same day she happened to write two letters, one to her lover and the other to Lord Byron. By some mischance she enclosed them in the wrong covers, and the lover, receiving the letter intended for Lord Byron, broke off the engagement. During the rest of her long life Miss Pigot amused herself and her friends with narrating the minute incidents of her intimacy with the poet, and presented to his admirers many scraps of his writing. A competent amateur artist, she decorated the panels of her doors with landscapes; and long before the Christmas card was invented used to send to friends cards which she had painted. Miss Pigot died at her house in Easthorpe, at Southwell, 11 Dec. 1866, and was buried, aged 83, on the 15th. A packet of Byron's letters was said to have been buried with her. Much of her correspondence with Byron appears in Moore's 'Life.' In 1892 a manuscript parody by Miss Pigot, entitled 'The Wonderful History of Lord Byron and his Dog Bosen,' was sold by a London bookseller to Professor Kolbing of Breslau.

[Private information; Dickenson's History of Southwell; Moore's Life and Poetical Works of Lord Byron, vol. i.] M. G. W.

PIGOT, GEORGE, BARON PIGOT (1719–1777), governor of Madras, born on 4 March 1719, was the eldest son of Richard Pigot of Westminster, by his wife Frances, daughter of Peter Goode, tirewoman to Queen Caroline. His brothers, Hugh (1721 ?–1792) and Sir Robert, are noticed separately. George entered the service of the East India Company in 1736 as a writer, and arrived at Madras on 26 July 1737. When a member of council at Fort St. David, Pigot was sent with Clive to Trichinopoly in charge of some recruits and stores. On their return with a small escort of sepoys they were attacked by a large body of polygars, and narrowly escaped with their lives (MALCOLM, *Life of Clive*, 1836, i. 71). Pigot succeeded Thomas Saunders as governor and commander-in-chief of Madras on 14 Jan. 1755. He conducted the defence of the city, when besieged by Lally in the winter of 1758–9, with considerable skill and spirit. On the capture of Pondicherry by Lieutenant-colonel (afterwards Sir) Eyre Coote (1726–1783) [q.v.] in January 1761, Pigot demanded that it should be given up to the presidency of Madras as the property of the East India Company. This Coote refused after consulting his chief officers, who were of opinion that the place ought to be held for the crown. Pigot thereupon declared that unless his demand was complied with he would not furnish any money for the subsistence of the king's troops or the French prisoners. Upon this Coote gave way, and Pigot took possession of Pondicherry, and destroyed all the fortifications in obedience to the orders previously received from England. Pigot resigned office on 14 Nov. 1763, and forthwith returned to England. He was created a baronet on 5 Dec. 1764, with remainder in default of male issue to his brothers Robert and Hugh, and their heirs male. He represented Wallingford in the House of Commons from January 1765 to the dissolution in March 1768. At the general election in March 1768 he was returned for Bridgnorth, and continued to sit for that borough until his death. On 18 Jan. 1766 he was created an Irish peer with the title of Baron Pigot of Patshul in the county of Dublin.

In April 1775 Pigot was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of Madras in the place of Alexander Wynch. He resumed office at Fort St. George on 11 Dec. 1775, and soon found himself at variance with some of his council. In accordance with the instructions of the directors he proceeded to Tanjore, where he issued a proclamation on 11 April 1776 announcing the restoration of the raja, whose territory had been seized and transferred to the nabob of Arcot in spite of the treaty which had been made during Pigot's previous tenure of office. Upon Pigot's return from Tanjore the differences in the council became more accentuated. Paul Benfield [q. v.] had already asserted that he held assignments on the revenues of Tanjore for sums of vast amount lent by him to the nabob of Arcot, as well as assignments on the growing crops in Tanjore for large sums lent by him to other persons. He now pleaded that his interests ought not to be affected by the reinstatement of the raja, and demanded the assistance of the council in recovering his property. Pigot refused to admit the validity of these exorbitant claims, but his opinion was disregarded by the majority of the council, and his customary right to precedence in the conduct of business was denied. The final struggle between the governor and his council was on a comparatively small point—whether his nominee, Mr. Russell, or Colonel Stuart, the nominee of the majority, should have the opportunity of placing the administration of Tanjore in the hands of the raja. In spite of Pigot's refusal to allow the question of Colonel Stuart's instructions to be discussed by the council, the majority gave their approval to them, and agreed to a draft letter addressed to the officer at Tanjore, directing him to deliver over the command to Colonel Stuart. Pigot thereupon declined to sign either the instructions or the letter, and declared that without his signature the documents could have no legal effect. At a meeting of the council on 22 Aug. 1776 a resolution was carried by the majority denying that the concurrence of the governor was necessary to constitute an act of government. It was also determined that, as Pigot would not sign either of the documents, a letter should be written to the secretary authorising him to sign them in the name of the council. When this letter had been signed by George Stratton and Henry Brooke, Pigot snatched it away and formally charged them with an act subversive of the authority of the government. By the standing orders of the company no member against whom a charge was preferred was allowed to deliberate or vote on any question relating to the charge. Through this ingenious manœuvre Pigot obtained a majority in the council by his own casting vote, and the two offending members were subsequently suspended. On the 23rd the refractory members, instead of attending the council meeting, sent a notary public with a protest in which they denounced Pigot's action on the previous day, and declared themselves to be the 'only legal representatives of the Honourable Company under this presidency.' This protest was also sent by them to the commanders of the king's troops, and to all persons holding any authority in Madras. Enraged at this insult, Pigot summoned a second council meeting on the same day, at which Messrs. Floyer, Palmer, Jerdan, and Mackay, who had joined Messrs. Stratton and Brooke and the commanding officer, Sir Robert Fletcher, in signing the protest, were suspended, and orders were at the same time given for the arrest of Sir Robert Fletcher. On the following day Pigot was arrested by Colonel Stuart and conveyed to St. Thomas's Mount, some nine miles from Madras, where he was left in an officer's house under the charge of a battery of artillery. The refractory members, under whose orders Pigot's arrest had been made, immediately assumed the powers of the executive government, and suspended all their colleagues who had voted with the governor. Though the government of Bengal possessed a controlling authority over the other presidencies, it declined to interfere.

In England the news of these proceedings excited much discussion. At a general court of the proprietors a resolution that the directors should take effectual measures for restoring Lord Pigot, and for inquiring into the conduct of those who had imprisoned him, was carried on 31 March 1777 by 382 votes to 140. The feeling in Pigot's favour was much less strong in the court of directors, where, on 11 April following, a series of resolutions in favour of Pigot's restoration, but declaring that his conduct in several instances appeared to be reprehensible, was carried by the decision of the lot, the numbers on each side being equal. At a subsequent meeting of the directors, after the annual change in the court had taken place, it was resolved that the powers assumed by Lord Pigot were 'neither known in the constitution of the Company nor authorised by charter, nor warranted by any orders or instructions of the Court of Directors.' Pigot's friends, however, successfully resisted the passing of a resolution declaring the exclusion of Messrs. Stratton and Brooke from the

council unconstitutional, and carried two other resolutions condemning Pigot's imprisonment and the suspension of those members of the council who had supported him. On the other hand, a resolution condemning the conduct of Lord Pigot in receiving certain trifling presents from the nabob of Arcot, the receipt of which had been openly avowed in a letter to the court of directors, was carried. At a meeting of the general court held on 7 and 9 May a long series of resolutions was carried by a majority of ninety-seven votes, which censured the invasion of Pigot's rights as governor, and acquiesced in his restoration, but at the same time recommended that Pigot and all the members of the council should be recalled in order that their conduct might be more effectually inquired into. Owing to Lord North's opposition, Governor Johnstone failed to carry his resolutions in favour of Lord Pigot in the House of Commons on 21 May (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 273–87). The resolutions of the proprietors having been confirmed by the court of directors, Pigot was restored to his office by a commission under the company's seal of 10 June 1777, and was directed within one week to give up the government to his successor and forthwith to return to England.

Meantime Pigot died on 11 May 1777, while under confinement at the Company's Garden House, near Fort St. George, whither he had been allowed to return for change of air in the previous month. At the inquest held after his death the jury recorded a verdict of wilful murder against all those who had been concerned in Pigot's arrest. The accusations of foul play which were freely made at the time were without any foundation, and no unnecessary harshness appears to have attended his imprisonment. The real contest throughout had been between the nabob of Arcot and the raja of Tanjore. Each member of the council took a side, and, though Pigot greatly exceeded his powers while endeavouring to carry out the instructions of the directors, his antagonists were clearly not justified in deposing him. Both parties in the council were greatly to be blamed, and that they were both actuated by interested motives there can be little reason to doubt. The proceedings before the coroner were held to be irregular by the supreme court of judicature in Bengal, and nothing came of the inquiry instituted by the company. On 16 April 1779 Admiral Hugh Pigot brought the subject of his brother's deposition before the House of Commons. A series of resolutions affirming the principal facts of the case was agreed to and an address to the king, recommending the prosecution of Messrs. Stratton, Brooke, Floyer, and Mackay, who were at that time residing in England, was adopted (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 364–71). They were tried in the king's bench before Lord Mansfield and a special jury in December 1779, and were found guilty of a misdemeanour in arresting, imprisoning, and deposing Lord Pigot. On being brought up for judgment on 10 Feb. 1780 they were each sentenced to pay a fine of 1,000*l.*, upon the payment of which they were discharged (Howell, *State Trials*, xxi. 1045–1294).

Pigot was unmarried. On his death the Irish barony became extinct, while the baronetcy devolved upon his brother Robert Pigot [q. v.] He left three natural children, viz.: (1) Sophia Pigot, who married, on 14 March 1776, the Hon. Edward Monckton of Somerford, Staffordshire, and died on 1 Jan. 1834; (2) Richard Pigot, general in the army and colonel of the 4th dragoon guards, who died on 22 Nov. 1868, aged 94; and (3) Sir Hugh Pigot, K.C.B., admiral of the White, who died on 30 July 1857, aged 82.

Pigot was created an LL.D. of the university of Cambridge on 3 July 1769. He is said to have paid 100,000*l.* for the purchase of the Patshull estate in Staffordshire (Shaw, *Hist. of Staffordshire*, 1798–1801, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 283). He owned a celebrated diamond, known as the Pigot diamond, which he bequeathed to his brothers, Robert and Hugh (1721?–1792), and his sister Margaret, the wife of Thomas Fisher. Under a private act of parliament passed in July 1800 (39 & 40 Geo. III, cap. cii.), the stone, a model of which is in the British Museum, was disposed of by way of lottery in two-guinea shares for 23,998*l.* 16*s.* It was sold at Christie's on 10 May 1802 for 9,500 guineas, and in 1818 it passed into the hands of Messrs. Rundell & Bridge, the jewellers. They shortly afterwards sold it for 30,000*l.* to Ali Pasha, who, when mortally wounded by Reshid Pasha (5 Feb. 1822), ordered that it should be crushed to powder in his presence, which was done (Murray, *Memoir of the Diamond*, 2nd ed. p. 67). The diamond is described in the advertisement of the sale in 1802 as weighing 188 grains (*Times*, 10 May 1802).

There are mezzotint engravings of Pigot by Benjamin Green after George Stubbs, and by Scawen after Powell. 'An elegy' on Pigot, in eighty-eight stanzas, was published in 1778 (anon. London, 4to).

[Lord Pigot's Narrative of the late Revolution in the Government of Madras, dated 11 Sept.

1776; Defence of Lord Pigot, 1777; Original Papers with . . . the proceedings before the Coroner's Inquest, &c., 1778; Thornton's Hist. of British India, 1841–3, i. 100–1, 287, 358, ii. 199–213; Mill and Wilson's Hist. of British India, 1858, iii. 121, 185, iv. 88–99; Mahon's Hist. of England, 1858, vii. 267–70; Walpole's Letters, 1857–9, vi. 164, 422, 424, 430, vii. 22, 25, 138, 509, viii. 23; Mawe's Treatise on Diamonds, 1823, pp. 43–4; Streeter's Great Diamonds of the World, 1882, pp. 274–82; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, pp. 428–9; Foster's Baronetage, 1881, p. 500; Debrett's Baronetage, 1893, p. 439; Prinsep's Madras Civil Servants, 1885, pp. xxvi, xxx; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 370; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 123, 142, 154; Annual Register, 1777, pp. 94–110; Gent. Mag. 1769 p. 362, 1775 p. 250, 1777 pp. 145, 191, 192–3, 243, 1778 pp. 26–31, 91, 1779 pp. 614–15, 1780 pp. 96, 100–1, 1804 pt. ii. p. 1061; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 71, 3rd ser. ii. 419, 4th ser. iii. 196, 7th ser. ii. 248, 295.] G. F. R. B.

PIGOT, HUGH (1721?–1792), admiral, brother of George, baron Pigot [q. v.], born about 1721, served for upwards of four years as 'able seaman' and 'captain's servant' in the Captain with Captain Geddes on the home station, and in the Seaford with Captain Savage Mostyn [q. v.] For two years more he was midshipman successively in the Seaford, Cumberland, and Russell. On 5 Nov. 1741 he passed his examination, being then, according to his certificate, upwards of twenty. On 9 Feb. 1741–2 he was promoted to be lieutenant, and on 2 Aug. following was appointed by Mathews, in the Mediterranean, to the Romney with Captain Thomas Grenville [q. v.], whom in March 1744 he followed to the Falkland on the home station. On 2 Nov. 1745 he was promoted to be commander of the Vulcan fireship; on 22 April 1746 was posted to the Centaur apparently for rank only, and in April 1747 was appointed to the Ludlow Castle in the West Indies. In 1758 he commanded the York at the reduction of Louisbourg, and in 1759 the Royal William of 84 guns in the fleet under Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] at Quebec. In January 1771 he was appointed to the Triumph, which was paid off when the dispute about the Falkland Islands was happily settled. On 31 March 1775 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white; on 7 Dec. 1775 to be vice-admiral of the blue. On the accession to office of the whig ministry in March 1782, he was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, and on 8 April was promoted to the rank of admiral of the blue. A few days later he was appointed commander-in-chief in the West Indies, and on 18 May sailed in the Jupiter to supersede Sir George Brydges Rodney (afterwards Lord Rodney) [q. v.] The same day the news of Rodney's victory of 12 April reached the admiralty; and, notwithstanding the extreme bitterness of party feeling at the time, they judged the moment inopportune for the abrupt recall of the victor. A messenger was forthwith despatched with orders to stop the Jupiter's sailing. This he was too late to do, and at Jamaica, on 13 July, Pigot assumed the command. He was a man with little experience as a captain, with none whatever as an admiral, and he had neither the genius nor the force of character which might take its place. Admiral Samuel (afterwards Lord) Hood, his second in command, seems to have regarded him with mixed feelings of pity and contempt, and considered that Keppel had acted a most unpatriotic part 'in placing an officer at the head of so great a fleet who was unequal to the very important command, for want of practice;' Pigot, he wrote, had neither foresight, judgment, nor enterprise, otherwise 'he might have had a very noble chance for rendering a good account both of the French and Spanish squadrons.' His command was uneventful, and came to an end at the peace. He quitted the admiralty on the change of ministry in December 1783, nor was he returned to the new parliament. He died at Bristol on 15 Dec. 1792. He married twice. A younger son, Hugh (1769–1797), is separately noticed.

An elder son, Sir Henry Pigot (1750–1840), had a distinguished career in the army, which he entered as a cornet of the 1st dragoons in 1769. He became lieutenant-colonel in 1783, major-general in 1795, lieutenant-general in 1802, and general in 1812. He served in Holland in 1793–4, was at Gibraltar from 1796 to 1798, went to Minorca in 1800, and was in command of the blockade of La Valette, Malta, when that island was surrendered to the British (September 1800). In December 1836 he was transferred from the colonelcy of the 82nd to that of the 38th regiment, with which his uncle had been long connected [see Pigot, Sir Robert]. He was made G.C.M.G. in 1837, and died in London on 7 June 1840 (*Gent. Mag.* 1840, pt. ii. p. 429).

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 499; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Letters of Lord Hood (Navy Records Society), 133, 141.] J. K. L.

PIGOT, HUGH (1769–1797), captain in the navy, son of Admiral Hugh Pigot (1721?–1792) [q. v.], was baptised in the parish church of Patshull in Staffordshire

on 5 Sept. 1769. He entered the navy in May 1782 with his father on board the Jupiter, followed him to the Formidable, and from October 1783 to August 1785 served on board the Assistance on the North American station, with Sir Charles Douglas. He was afterwards in the Trusty, flagship of Sir John Laforey, on the Leeward Islands station, and passed his examination on 31 Aug. 1789. On 21 Sept. 1790 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Colossus with Captain Hugh Cloberry Christian [q. v.], in the Channel, and in 1793–4 was in the London with Captain (afterwards Sir) Richard Goodwin Keats [q. v.] On 10 Feb. 1794 he was promoted to the rank of commander and appointed to the Swan sloop on the Jamaica station; from her, on 1 Sept. 1794, he was posted to the Success frigate, and in July 1797 was moved to the Hermione of 32 guns. He is said to have been already known as a man of harsh and tyrannical disposition, and the crew of the Hermione, with many Irishmen and foreigners in it, was one peculiarly apt to be affected by the wave of mutiny which swept over the service in 1797. The story afterwards told, which there is no reason to disbelieve, was that on the afternoon of 21 Sept., when they were reefing topsails, Pigot called to the men on the mizen-topsail yard that he would flog the last man down. Two of them, in the hurry to avoid the promised flogging, lost their hold, fell on the quarter-deck, and were killed; on which Pigot exclaimed, 'Throw the lubbers overboard.' The same night the crew rose, cut down the officer of the watch, killed Pigot by repeated blows and stabs, killed or threw overboard all the officers, with the exception of the master, gunner, carpenter, and a midshipman, and took the ship into La Guayra. There they handed her over to the Spaniards, who fitted her out as a ship of war under their own flag. In the following year she was gallantly recaptured after a most determined resistance [see HAMILTON, SIR EDWARD]. In the course of the next few years many of the murderers were hanged and gibbeted. The several courts-martial did not err on the side of mercy.

[Brenton's Naval History, ii. 436; Schomberg's Naval Chronology, iii. 75; Passing Certificate, List-books, and Minutes of Courts-martial (especially vols. 83, 85, and 86) in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

PIGOT, SIR ROBERT (1720–1796), lieutenant-general, second son of Richard Pigot of Westminster, by Frances, daughter of Peter Goode, was born at Patshull, Staffordshire, in 1720. George, lord Pigot [q.v.], and Admiral Hugh Pigot (1721?–1792) [q. v.] were his brothers. Entering the army, he served with the 31st regiment of foot (now 1st battalion the East Surrey regiment) in Flanders, and was present at the battle of Fontenoy; the 31st was among the regiments whose conduct is noted with commendation in despatches in the 'London Gazette.' In October 1745 the regiment landed at London, proceeding in 1749 to Minorca for three years, and being subsequently stationed in Scotland.

Pigot, who became captain on 31 Oct. 1751, major on 5 May 1758, lieutenant-colonel on 4 Feb. 1760, and colonel on 25 May 1772, was transferred in 1758 to the 70th regiment of foot. This regiment had been formed from the 2nd battalion of the 31st, in which Pigot was then the senior captain. He was with the 70th in the south of England and in Ireland till he joined the 38th regiment of foot (now the 1st battalion of the South Staffordshire regiment), of which he became lieutenant-colonel on 1 Oct. 1764. In 1765, after a foreign service of fifty-eight years, the 38th returned from the West Indies; in 1774 it re-embarked for North America; on 19 April 1775 it was engaged at Lexington, and on 17 June at the fiercely contested battle of Bunker's Hill, where the regimental casualties were, killed and wounded, nine officers and ninety-nine non-commissioned officers and men. Pigot was in command, and distinguished himself so highly that George III promoted him to be colonel of the 38th on 11 Dec. 1775. He was gazetted major-general on 29 Aug. 1777. In 1778 he held a command in Rhode Island, and in the same year he succeeded his brother George, lord Pigot of Patshul, as second baronet. The latter left him a share in the celebrated Pigot diamond. He became lieutenant-general on 20 Nov. 1782, and died at Patshull on 2 Aug. 1796. He married, on 18 Feb. 1765, Anne (*d.* 1772), daughter of Allen Johnson of Kilternan, co. Dublin, and by her he had a daughter, Anne, and three sons—George, his successor, afterwards a major-general in the army; Hugh, a captain in the royal navy; and Robert (*d.* 1804), lieutenant-colonel of the 30th foot (*Gent. Mag.* 1804 pt. i. p. 480).

[Army Lists; Cannon's Records of the 70th Regiment; Pringle's Records of the South Staffordshire Regiment; Ann. Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1796, ii. 106; Playfair's British Family Antiquities, vol. vii.; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, vol. v.] B. H. S.

PIGOTT, SIR ARTHUR LEARY (1752–1819), lawyer, son of John Pigott of Barbados, was born in 1752. He matriculated

at Oxford, from University College, on 17 Oct. 1778, having in the preceding year been called to the bar at the Middle Temple, where he was elected a bencher in 1799. He commenced practice in the island of Grenada, where he became attorney-general. Subsequently he was appointed by Lord North a commissioner, under the act of 1780, for taking the public accounts. In 1783 he was made K.C., and in May 1787 was appointed solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales. He practised at the common-law bar until 1793, when he migrated to the court of chancery. On the formation of the administration of 'All the Talents' he was appointed attorney-general (12 Feb. 1806) and knighted, entering parliament on 21 Feb. as member for Steyning. On the dissolution of the following autumn he was returned (26 Oct.) for Arundel, which he continued to represent until his death. As attorney-general he conducted with conspicuous ability the impeachment of Henry Dundas, first viscount Melville [q. v.] He went out of office on the change of administration in March 1807, and was succeeded by Sir Vicary Gibbs. He was a member of the committee on the civil list appointed by Lord Castlereagh in July 1819. He died at Eastbourne on 6 Sept. following. His wife survived him.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Royal Kalendar, 1784, p. 173; Gent. Mag. 1819, ii. 371–2; Life of Charles James Fox (1807), p. 294 *n.*; Ann. Reg. 1806, Chron. p. 494; Howell's State Trials, xxix. 606; Members of Parl. (official list); Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly, ii. 130, 351–5; Duke of Buckingham's Memoirs of the Court of England during the Regency, ii. 325; Hansard's Parl. Deb. vol. vii.] J. M. R.

PIGOTT, EDWARD (*fl.* 1768–1807), astronomer, was the son, probably the eldest son, of Nathaniel Pigott [q. v.] of Whitton, Middlesex. The phenomena of Jupiter's satellites were observed by him with a view to longitude-determinations from 1768; and he watched, at a station near Caen, the transit of Venus of 3 June 1769. He aided his father's geodetical operations in Flanders in 1772, and surveyed the country near the mouth of the Severn in 1778–9 (*Phil. Trans.* lxxx. 385). On 23 March 1779 he discovered at Frampton House, Glamorganshire, a nebula in Coma Berenices (*ib.* lxxi. 82), and at York, on 22 Nov. 1783, the comet which bears his name (*ib.* lxxiv. 20, 460). But although its period has since been computed at 5·8 years, it has not reappeared. His deaf and dumb friend John Goodricke [q. v.], introduced by him to astronomy, co-operated with him in observing it.

The variability in light of η Aquilæ was detected by Pigott on 10 Sept. 1784, and on 5 Dec. he assigned to its changes a period (about 26 minutes too long) of 7 days 4 hours 38 minutes (*ib.* lxxv. 127). He also essayed the establishment of an artificial system of photometry. A catalogue of fifty variable or suspected stars was published by him in 1786 (*ib.* lxxvi. 189), with the remark that 'these discoveries may, at some future period, throw fresh light on astronomy.' In a paper on the geographical co-ordinates of York he gave, in the same year, the first practical application of the method of longitudes by lunar transits, independently struck out by him (*ib.* p. 409). On 3 May 1786 he observed the transit of Mercury at Louvain (*ib.* p. 389), and after his return to England sent to the Royal Society an account of an auroral display viewed at Kensington on 23 Feb. 1789 (*ib.* lxxx. 47). His next residence was apparently at Bath, where he discovered the fluctuations of R Coronæ and R Scuti (*ib.* lxxxvii. 133). Six years later he gave a further discussion, from fresh materials, of the latter star's period (*ib.* xcv. 131). The conclusion of this paper was written at Fontainebleau in 1803. In it he strove to account for the observed irregular waxings and wanings of stellar brightness by the rotation of globes illuminated in patches. He inferred, moreover, the existence of multitudes of 'dark stars,' and surmised that the 'coal-sacks' in the Milky Way might be due to their aggregations. Pigott is said by Mädler to have been an early observer of the great comet of 1807. This is the last we hear of him.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Mädler's Geschichte der Astronomie, ii. 21, 265; Berliner astr. Jahrbuch, 1782 p. 146, 1788 p. 161; cf. Herschel's Memoir of Caroline Herschel, 1876, p. 103.] A. M. C.

PIGOTT, Sir FRANCIS (1508–1537), rebel. [See BIGOD.]

PIGOTT, Sir GILLERY (1813–1875), baron of the exchequer, fourth son of Paynton Pigott, who in 1836 assumed the additional names of Stainsby-Conant, was born at Oxford in 1813. His mother was Lucy, third daughter of Richard Drope Gough. He was educated under the Rev. William Carmalt of Putney, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 3 May 1839, went the Oxford circuit, and was made counsel to the inland revenue department in May 1854. In 1856 he became a serjeant-at-law, and in the following year received a patent of precedence. As a liberal, he sat in parliament for Reading from October 1860 to October 1863. He advocated reform in the anomalous laws of Jersey, but his proposed bill did not proceed

beyond a second reading. In December 1857 he was chosen recorder of Hereford, and on 2 Oct. 1863 was appointed a baron of the court of exchequer, and on 1 Nov. knighted by patent. No judge administered justice with a stricter impartiality. He took a prominent part in the discussion of many social questions. He died at Sherfield Hill House, Basingstoke, on 28 April 1875, after being thrown from his horse.

He married, in 1836, Frances, only child of Thomas Duke of Ashday Hall, near Halifax, by whom he had a family, which included Arthur Gough Pigott and Rosalie Pigott.

The judge published 'Reports of Cases decided in the Court of Common Pleas, on Appeal from the Decisions of the Revising Barristers,' 1844-6.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Law Times, 1 May 1875, p. 17; Illustr. London News, 31 Oct. 1863 p. 433 with portrait, 8 May 1875 p. 451, 12 June 1875 p. 571; Graphic, 1875, xi. 483, 486, 492; Ann. Reg. 1875, p. 140.]

G. C. B.

PIGOTT, NATHANIEL (*d.* 1804), astronomer, born at Whitton, Middlesex, was the son of Ralph Pigott of Whitton by his wife Alethea, daughter of the eighth Viscount Fairfax. He may have been the grandson of Nathaniel Pigott, barrister-at-law (1661–1737), a Roman catholic and intimate friend of Pope, who eulogised him in an epitaph inscribed in the parish church of Twickenham (Cobbett, *Memorials of Twickenham*, p. 97). The younger Nathaniel Pigott married Anna Mathurina, daughter of Monsieur de Bériol, and spent some years at Caen in Normandy for the education of his children. The Academy of Sciences of Caen chose him a foreign member about 1764, and he observed there, with a Dollond's six-foot achromatic, the partial solar eclipse of 16 Aug. 1765 (*Phil. Trans.* lvii. 402). His observations of the transit of Venus on 3 June 1769 were transmitted to the Paris Academy of Sciences; his meteorological record at Caen, from 1765 to 1769, to the Royal Society of London, of which body he was elected a fellow on 16 Jan. 1772. He was in friendly relations with Sir William Herschel.

Happening to be in Brussels on his way to Spa in 1772, he undertook, at the request of the government, to determine the geographical positions of the principal towns in the Low Countries. The work occupied five months, and was carried out at his own expense, with the assistance of his son Edward and of his servants. The longitudes were obtained from observations of the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites, the latitudes by means of meridian altitudes taken with a Bird's quadrant lent by the Royal Society. Pigott described these operations in a letter to Dr. Maskelyne, dated Louvain, 11 Aug. 1775 (*ib.* lxvii. 182), and their results were printed at large in the 'Memoirs of the Brussels Academy of Sciences' (vol. i. 1777). He was chosen a foreign member of the Brussels Academy on 25 May 1773, and a correspondent of the Paris Academy on 12 June 1776.

Pigott spent part of the summer of 1777 at Lady Widdrington's house, Wickhill, Gloucestershire, of which he determined the longitude, and then took up his residence at Frampton House, Glamorganshire, on his own estate. Here he fitted up an observatory with a transit by Sisson, a six-foot achromatic by Dollond, and several smaller telescopes. He ascertained its latitude, and in 1778–9 discovered some double stars (*Phil. Trans.* lxxi. 84, 347). In 1783 he sent to the Royal Society an account of a remarkable meteor seen by him while riding across Hewit Common, near York (*ib.* lxxiv. 457); and observed at the Collège Royal, Louvain, a few days after his arrival from England, the transit of Mercury of 3 May 1786 (*ib.* lxxvi. 384).

Pigott died abroad in 1804. His son Edward is separately noticed. His second son, Charles Gregory Pigott, assumed the name of Fairfax on succeeding his cousin, Anne Fairfax, in 1793, in the possession of Gilling Castle, Yorkshire; he married in 1794 Mary, sister of Sir Henry Goodricke, and died in 1845.

[Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, vii. 155; Bernoulli's Recueil pour les Astronomes, supplément, cahier iv. 67, vi. 44; Berliner astronomisches Jahrbuch, 1782, p. 146; Notices biographiques et bibliographiques de l'Acad. de Bruxelles, 1887; Conn. des Temps pour l'an 1780, p. 316; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc.; Poggendorff's Biogr.-lit. Handwörterbuch; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, p. 738, where, however, Nathaniel Pigott is confounded with his son.]

A. M. C.

PIGOTT, RICHARD (1828?–1889), Irish journalist and forger, was born in co. Meath, probably at Ratoath, about 1828. His father, George Pigott, was clerk to Peter Purcell, the Dublin coach proprietor, and he afterwards entered the office of the 'Monitor,' a Dublin journal, whose office was subsequently used by the 'Nation.' The elder Pigott was also for a time in the office of the 'Tablet' newspaper.

Richard Pigott, after holding a situation as errand-boy in the 'Nation' office, went to Belfast as clerk in the office of the 'Ulsterman,' a newspaper edited by Denis Holland, and advocating extreme nationalist

opinions. Holland transferred his paper to Dublin in July 1858, and changed its name to 'The Irishman;' Pigott acted as its manager. The paper was soon purchased by Patrick James Smyth, the politician, but Pigott exercised almost complete control over it. One of its characteristics was a violent hostility to the 'Nation' newspaper, which was then edited by Alexander Martin Sullivan [q.v.], and in 1862 the latter brought against Pigott an action for libel, in which Pigott was condemned to pay sixpence damages.

In June 1865 he was presented by its proprietor with the 'Irishman,' which had hitherto met with no conspicuous success. Pigott seems at this as at later periods to have been in pecuniary difficulties, and to have sought to supplement his income by the sale of indecent photographs. But the arrest and imprisonment of the staff of the 'Irish People,' and that paper's suppression in September 1865, caused a sudden advance in the circulation of the 'Irishman.' It became a valuable property, and Pigott was brought to public notice. His increased resources he squandered in profuse hospitality and luxurious living. His only commendable recreation seems to have been swimming, in which he was an expert throughout his early life. In 1866 he started a small weekly magazine entitled 'The Shamrock,' and shortly after another weekly periodical called 'The Flag of Ireland.' His political views remained of an extreme nationalist colour, and his papers openly supported the fenian movement. In 1867 he was condemned to twelve months' imprisonment for publishing seditious matter, and swore in court that he was a fenian; but he does not seem to have formally joined the society. In 1871 he was imprisoned for six months for contempt of court. But he was distrusted by his fellow nationalists, and the circulation of his papers steadily declined during the next nine or ten years. After the establishment of the land league in 1879, he offered to sell his journalistic property to that organisation. The terms he asked were deemed exorbitant, but at length the negotiations resulted in the transfer of the three newspapers, the 'Shamrock,' the 'Flag of Ireland,' and the 'Irishman,' to the Irish National Newspaper and Publishing Company, of which Parnell held the chief shares as trustee of the Land League [see PARNELL, CHARLES STEWART]. With the sale of his papers his last chances of earning an honest livelihood seem to have disappeared, and he was driven to the meanest expedients in order to keep up a somewhat pretentious establishment at Vesey Place, Kingstown, co. Dublin. He began to blackmail his political associates, libelled them in anonymous tracts and pamphlets, and offered to sell to the government information incriminating them. From William Edward Forster [q. v.], to whom he made offers of this kind, he received no encouragement, and thereupon he attacked him venomously. In 1882 he published in Dublin a volume entitled 'Reminiscences of an Irish National Journalist,' which, despite its vilification of Irish politicians, is an interesting record of the period between 1848 and 1880, and contains a useful account of the fenian movement. A second edition was brought out in 1883. In 1886 Pigott proposed to sell to the officers of the Irish Loyal and Patriotic Union —an association formed in Dublin to resist the adoption of home rule by the British government—information convicting Parnell and the leading Irish home-rulers of complicity in the murders and outrages which had accompanied the rule of the land league. The proposal was accepted, and the papers which Pigott supplied to the Patriotic Union were secretly purchased by the 'Times' newspaper for publication in their columns. Early in 1887 a series of articles entitled 'Parnellism and Crime' appeared in that newspaper, and was in part based on Pigott's revelations. On 18 April 1887 was published in the 'Times' a letter from Pigott's collection which purported to have been signed by Parnell; it condoned the Phœnix Park murders. Parnell at once denied its authenticity from his place in parliament; but its astute phraseology, and Parnell's reluctance to submit its claims to genuineness to legal examination, conveyed an impression in many quarters that he was its author. When Mr. Frank Hugh O'Donnell in 1888 brought an action for libel against the 'Times' for some remarks made upon him in the course of the articles on 'Parnellism and Crime,' the counsel for the 'Times' read in court several other letters which had been purchased of Pigott, and, if genuine, seriously compromised Parnell and his friends. But these communications did not possess the same internal claims to confidence as the first published letter. The public interest in the alleged revelations was greatly increased by the victory of the 'Times' newspaper in Mr. O'Donnell's suit, and in July 1888 a special commission of three judges was appointed by parliament to inquire into the truth of all the allegations made by the 'Times' against the leaders of the home-rule party. The 'Times' refused at first to divulge the source whence the incriminating letters were obtained, but finally called Pigott as a witness on 21 Feb. 1889. His cross-examination next day by Sir Charles

Russell (Parnell's counsel) completely exposed his duplicity, and little doubt was left in the public mind that he had forged the papers. On the following day, when the court did not sit, Pigott sought an interview with Mr. Labouchere, M.P., and confessed his guilt. Some hours later he fled from England, and when, on the 25th, the court reassembled to continue his cross-examination he was missing. A warrant for his arrest was issued. English police officers traced him to the Hotel los Embajadores, Madrid. But as they entered his room on 1 March, he shot himself dead. He was married, and two sons survived him.

[Reminiscences of an Irish National Journalist, by Pigott, 2nd edit. 1883; James O'Connor's Recollections of Richard Pigott, 1889; Sullivan's New Ireland, 1877; O'Connor's Parnell Movement, 1889, pp. 356–7; Times, 22 Feb. to 3 March 1889; Saturday Review, September 1895; information from Mr. John O'Leary, Dublin.] D. J. O'D.

PIGOTT, ROBERT (1736–1794), food and dress reformer, was born in 1736 at Chetwynd Park, Shropshire, which for three centuries had been in the possession of his ancestors. Charles I, on his way from Oxford to Naseby in 1645, stayed there three nights with his great-grandfather, Walter Pigott, whose wife was Anne, daughter of Sir John Dryden, and cousin to the poet. Walter's son Robert was high sheriff of Shropshire in 1697, and his grandson, Robert the second, to whom the Pretender presented his portrait while at Rome in 1720, was M.P. for Huntingdonshire, 1713–1734. The Pigotts had been staunch Jacobites, and the Pigott implicated in Colonel Parker's escape from the Tower in 1694 was probably one of the family [see PARKER, JOHN, *fl.* 1705]; but Robert the third was destined to go to the other extreme in politics. At Newmarket in 1770 he and the son of Sir William Codrington made a bet of five hundred guineas as to which of their fathers would outlive the other. It turned out that the elder Pigott had died at Chetwynd a few hours prior to the bet. Pigott consequently maintained that the wager was void; but Lord March (afterwards Duke of Queensberry), as Codrington's assignee, sued for the money, and Lord Mansfield decided that the bet was valid, inasmuch as neither party knew at the time of anything to vitiate it. In 1774 Pigott was high sheriff of Shropshire. In 1776, imagining that the American war betokened the ruin of England, he sold his Chetwynd and Chesterton estates, worth 9,000*l.* a year, and retired to the continent, where he made the acquaintance of Voltaire, Franklin, and Brissot. He lived mostly at Geneva, but paid occasional visits to England. It was, however, probably his brother Charles (infra) who, in September 1789, betted that a Colonel Ross could not ride a horse from London to York in forty-eight hours; Ross won by three hours. Pigott became a zealous Pythagorean, as a vegetarian was then called, and was a dupe of the quack James Graham (1745–1794) [q. v.] and his electric bed.

He was enraptured by the French revolution, especially in its more extravagant aspects. He protested against Sieyès's press bill, and published his protest, which he had read to the revolutionary club at Lyons; in an appendix he advocated a vegetarian diet for prisoners as being calculated to reclaim them. At Dijon in 1791 he condemned the use of bread, recommending potatoes, lentils, maize, barley, and rice. In the spring of the following year he fulminated against hats, arguing that they had been introduced by priests and despots, and that they concealed the face and were gloomy and monotonous; whereas caps left the countenance its natural dignity, and were susceptible of various shapes and colours. For some weeks the cap movement was very popular in Paris, but the remonstrance addressed by Pétion to the Jacobin club put an end to it, and the *bonnet rouge* introduced later had no connection with Pigott. He contemplated the purchase and occupation of a confiscated estate in the south of France; but Madame Roland, who had doubtless met him at Lyons and was amused at his oddities and fickleness, predicted that he would only build castles in the air. In 1792 he probably settled at Toulouse. He died there on 7 July 1794, leaving a widow, Antoinette Boutan.

His brother CHARLES PIGOTT (*d.* 1794), also an ardent champion of the French revolution, published in 1791 a reply to Burke. He issued, anonymously, in 1792, a 'History of the Jockey Club,' and in 1794 a 'History of the Female Jockey Club,' two scurrilous pamphlets on London society, with which he seems to have been well acquainted (his authorship of these pamphlets is admitted in the preface to *Records of Real Life*, infra). He is said to have also written 'Treachery no Crime,' and other works. He died at Westminster on 24 June 1794, leaving a satire entitled 'A Political Dictionary,' which was published in 1795.

Another brother, William, rector of Chetwynd, had a daughter HARRIET PIGOTT (1766–1839), who embraced catholicism, visited Paris after the Restoration, being there ad-

mitted into aristocratic circles, and died at Geneva. She published anonymously in 1832 'Private Correspondence of a Woman of Fashion.' Another, partly autobiographical work, entitled 'Records of Real Life,' appeared in 1839, shortly after her death; and 'Three Springs of Beauty,' another posthumous work, was issued in 1844. She bequeathed a diary and other manuscripts to the Bodleian Library.

[Pedigree in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 28734 and 28616, fol. 23; Madame Roland's Letters to Bancal; Hulbert's Hist. of Salop; Avenel's Anacharsis Cloots, Paris, 1876; Gent. Mag. 1794, pt. ii. pp. 672 and 958; Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution and Glimpses of French Revolution; Biographie Universelle, art. 'Harriot Pigott' (inaccurate in date of death).]

J. G. A.

PIKE, PIK, or PYKE, JOHN (*fl.* 1322?), chronicler, was master of the schools of St. Martin-le-Grand, London (cf. *Bibl. Reg. MS.* 13 C. xi). He wrote: 1. 'Suppletio Historiæ Regum Angliæ.' There are three fourteenth-century copies of this work: Cotton. MS. Julius D. vi, Arundel MS. 220, and Bibliothèque Nationale, 6234, Fonds Latin, olim Baluze. A modern copy is in British Museum Harleian MS. 685, f. 46. In Julius D. vi. f. 1, the rubric states that it was extracted by Johannes Pik 'de compendio Brome,' i.e. from the 'Compendium' of John Brome, an Augustinian, who died in 1449. Pike's work is chiefly compiled from Ralph de Diceto's 'Abbreviationes,' 'Imagines,' and 'De Mirabilibus Angliæ,' and from Brome's 'Compendium.' Two passages are printed in Gale's 'Scriptores XV' (i. 553, 560), under the name of Diceto. The history of the Norman kings is brought down to the coronation of John.

2. 'In ista Compilacione tractatur quale jus dominus noster Rex Angliæ intendit habere ad terram Scotie;' this consists of extracts from named chroniclers and a short history of the relations of Edward I and Edward II to Scotland, down to the death of Thomas of Lancaster [q. v.] in 1322 (Jul. D. vi. f. 67, and Arundel MS. 220, f. 278). 3. A history of English bishoprics, enlarged from Diceto's (Arundel MS. 220, f. 147 *b*). The history of Canterbury has been, in part, printed by Wharton (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 677), and erroneously ascribed to Diceto (Stubbs, *Diceto*, vol. i. p. lxxxviii). The lives of the bishops are brought down in some cases only to the coronation of John, in others to a later date, the latest being that of the consecration of John, bishop of Norwich, in 1299. Walter Reynolds (1314–1327) is included in the list of archbishops; a later hand adds his two successors. That the author was Pike is proved by references to passages in the 'Suppletio' (No. 1 above). 4. Another collection of extracts closely similar to the 'Suppletio' in character (Arundel MS. 220, ff. 4, 52; Harl. MS. 3899). The history of the British kings (extracted from Geoffrey of Monmouth) is here much fuller than in the 'Suppletio.' After extracts on the Saxon and Norman kings, the chronicle is carried to the birth of Edward, prince of Wales, in 1239. Bale, Pits, and Tanner, in stating that William Horman [q. v.], vice-provost of Eton, made an epitome of Pike's 'Suppletio,' confound Pike with Picus Mirandulæ.

[Hardy's Catalogue, ii. 124, iii. 12, 376; Glover's Livere de Reis de Brittanie, p. xii; Pits, De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus, s. an. 1115; Bale's Scriptorum Catalogus, p. 170, No. 61.]

M. B.

PIKE, JOHN DEODATUS GREGORY (1784–1854), baptist, eldest son of John Baxter Pike, was born at Edmonton on 6 April 1784. His mother, a daughter of James Gregory, a London merchant, claimed descent from Oliver Cromwell. The father, John Baxter Pike (1745–1811), descended from an artisan family of old standing in Lavington, Wiltshire, was the son of Thomas Pike, a class-leader among the early methodists, by his second wife, Eleanor (Baxter). He attracted the notice of Archbishop Secker and Richard Terrick, bishop of London, and was ordained a deacon in the Anglican church, but subsequently came under the influence of Dr. Andrew Kippis and turned unitarian preacher (1777). Later he fluctuated between presbyterianism and advanced rationalist views, but for a time devoted his energies to a boarding-school, first at Stoke Newington, then at Edmonton. About 1791, however, he was practising as a doctor in London, while his wife conducted a boarding-school for young ladies at Enfield. In 1805 he was charged with assaulting two pupils in his wife's school, where he taught 'geography and belles-lettres,' but he failed to appear at the trial, about which public interest was excited (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, i. 206). He died at Edmonton on 11 Dec. 1811, and was buried in a family vault at East Barnet. His wife died at Edmonton in 1838. A man of active mind and various interests, Pike contributed to the 'Monthly Magazine' letters on horticulture, poultry-farming, and kindred subjects (notes supplied by E. C. Marchant, esq.)

After being educated, chiefly at home, John Deodatus was from 1802 to 1806 at Wymondley (baptist) College, Hertfordshire, and became a particular baptist. On leav-

ing college he acted for three years as classical assistant in the school of his uncles, G. and R. Gregory, at Lower Edmonton. In June 1809 he attracted some notice at the annual association of general baptist churches held at Quorndon, Leicestershire, by urging the formation of a baptist missionary society. In 1810 he accepted the pastorate of the Baptist church, Brook Street, Derby, and, to supplement his income, kept a boarding-school for a few years. A new chapel was opened in April 1815 three times as large as the first; in four years it was enlarged; and in 1842 it was wholly rebuilt on a new site.

In the early days of his pastorate a native missionary at Serampore had been supported by Pike's church. At the annual association at Boston, Lincolnshire, in June 1816, his earlier proposal was accepted, and the General Baptist Missionary Society formed. He was appointed first secretary, and issued a small pamphlet on missions on behalf of the committee. In 1819 he undertook a preaching tour in Lincolnshire and Cambridgeshire, to excite a missionary spirit, and undertook the training of young missionaries in his family. From January 1822 he was editor of 'The General Baptist Repository and Missionary Observer.' He died suddenly at Derby on 4 Sept. 1854. By his wife Sarah (*d.* 1848), daughter of James Sandars of Derby, whom he married on 22 June 1811, Pike had four sons—three of whom were baptist ministers—and two daughters.

Pike showed some independence of thought amid many strongly marked prejudices. He opposed catholic emancipation. His numerous religious tracts had a wide circulation here and in America. It was estimated that over six hundred thousand copies of his works were circulated in America, and at least eight hundred thousand at home. The copyrights of the most popular he presented to the Religious Tract Society and American Tract Society in 1847. The chief were: 1. 'A Catechism of Scriptural Instruction for Young Persons,' 1816. 2. 'The Consolations of Gospel Truth,' London, 1817; 2nd edit. Derby, 1818; vol. ii. Derby, 1820; a selection entitled 'True Happiness' was issued at Derby and London, 1822 and 1830, 32mo. 3. 'Persuasives to Early Piety,' Derby, 1819; London and Derby, 1821 and 1830; also by the Religious Tract Society, London, no date, and the American Tract Society, New York, no date. An abridgment was published at Derby in 1837, and a French translation by the Toulouse Book Society in 1841. This was Pike's most popular work. 'A Guide for Young Disciples of the Holy Saviour,' 1823, was a sequel. 4. 'Swedenborgianism depicted,' 1820; answered by the Swedenborgian Robert Hindmarsh [q. v.] 5. 'Religion and Eternal Life,' Derby and London, 1834; by the American Tract Society, New York, 1835. 6. 'Christian Liberality in the Distribution of Property,' Religious Tract Society, London, 1836.

'A Memoir and Remains,' with portrait, of Pike was edited by his sons, John Baxter and James Carey Pike, London, 1855, 8vo. 'Sermons and Sketches,' with short memoir abridged from the former, was published in London in 1861, 16mo; and in 1862 and 1863 a complete edition of his works, with biographical sketch, was published in parts.

[Memoir and Remains above mentioned; General Baptist Magazine; Repository and Missionary Observer, 1854, pp. 463–8; Amos Sutton's Mission to Orissa, 1833, pp. vii, 1–10. For John Baxter Pike see Young's Annals of Agriculture, ii. 230; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 251; Reuss's Alphabetical Register; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Monthly Magazine, 1800–1810, passim.] C. F. S.

PIKE or PEAKE, RICHARD (*fl.* 1625), adventurer, born at Tavistock, Devonshire, took part as a common soldier in the attack on Algiers which was made by a force under the command of Sir Robert Mansell in the winter of 1620–1. After some leisure at home, Pike in the autumn of 1625 joined as a volunteer the expedition to Cadiz, and, sailing in the Convertine with Captain Thomas Portar, arrived at Cadiz on 22 Oct. 1625. After taking part in the capture of the fort of Puntal, at the entrance to the harbour, he sallied out into the neighbouring country, unaccompanied, to gather oranges, and was made prisoner, after a smart encounter with fourteen Spanish musketeers. The Earl of Essex, the vice-admiral, learning of the mishap, vainly offered to ransom him; and the English fleet sailed away on the 27th without him. Pike was sent to Xerez, and was brought before the Duke of Medina-Sidonia and other Spanish dignitaries, who closely examined him as to the equipment and future intentions of the English ships. Angered by his questioners' importunity, he accepted an offer which they mockingly made him to fight a Spanish champion in a hand-to-hand combat with rapier and poniards. Pike easily disarmed his opponent. Thereupon, armed with a quarter-staff, which he described as his national weapon, he gave battle to three Spaniards armed with rapiers and poniards. He killed one of his foes and disarmed the other two. His judges were so much impressed by his prowess that they gave

him money, and one of them, the Marques Alquenezes, entertained him at his house. News of his exploits reached Madrid, and the king (Philip IV) summoned him to court. He was presented on Christmas day 1625 to the king, the queen, and Don Carlos, the infante. He declined the king's offer of a yearly pension to serve him by land or sea, but gratefully accepted one hundred pistolets and permission to return to England. Passing through France, he arrived at Foy, Cornwall, on 23 April 1626. On 18 May he came to London, and delivered a challenge to the Duke of Buckingham, with which he had been entrusted by a brother-in-law of the Conde d'Olivares (*Court of Charles I*, i. 104).

In July 1626 Pike published an account of his encounter with the three Spaniards in a tract (now rare) called 'Three to One.' It was dedicated to Charles I. Although Pike apologises at the outset for writing with 'fingers fitter for the pike than the pen,' he tells his story with admirable spirit. A friend (J. D.) contributed at the close some verses in Pike's praise. The tract (a copy of which is in the British Museum, catalogued under Peeke) was reprinted in Arber's English Garner (i. 621).

Pike's adventures were also dramatised in 'Dicke of Devonshire, a tragi-Comedy,' which was first printed from the Egerton MS. 1994 by Mr. A. H. Bullen in his 'Collection of Old English Plays,' 1883, ii. 1–99. The piece is assigned by Mr. Bullen to Thomas Heywood—a more intelligible suggestion than Mr. Fleay's proposal to assign it to Robert Davenport. Pike's courage was commemorated later in the century in a broadside ballad entitled 'A Panegyric Poem, or Tavestock's Encomium,' which is reprinted in Mrs. Bray's 'Tamar and the Tavy,' and contains the lines:

Search whether can be found again the like
For noble prowess to our Tav'stock Pike,
In whose renown'd never-dying name
Live England's honour and the Spaniard's shame.

[Bullen's Introduction to his Old Plays, ii. 1 sq.; Mrs. Bray's Tamar and Tavy.] S. L.

PIKE, RICHARD (1834–1893), master-mariner, born in 1834 at Carboniere in Conception Bay, Newfoundland, was brought up in the northern fisheries, in whaling and sealing, and in 1869 obtained command of a steamer engaged in that trade. In 1875 he was captain of the Proteus, a stout-built vessel of 467 tons and 110 horse-power, which in 1881 was chartered by the United States government to carry Lieutenant Greely and his party through Smith Sound to Lady Franklin Bay. This was safely effected; and, in 1883, the Proteus, still commanded by Pike, was again chartered to carry out relief to the expedition, the United States ship Yantic being ordered to accompany her as a depôt, as far as was prudent, but not to venture into the ice, for which she was not fitted. On 23 July, off Cape Sabine, the Proteus was nipped in the pack and sank almost immediately; no lives were lost, but there was scant time to save some provisions and clothes. Sometimes in the boats, sometimes painfully dragging them over the rough ice-floes, Pike and his companions succeeded, after extreme hardship, in reaching Upernavik, where they were taken up by the Yantic. For that year there was no relief to Greely's party; but the survivors were rescued in the following year. In 1891 Pike, in the steamer Kite, was engaged to carry Mr. R. E. Peary and his party, which he put on shore in McCormick Bay in Murchison Sound (lat. 77° 43′ N.), and returned without misadventure. In the next year he brought the party back, and was to have taken Peary out again in the summer of 1893. The arrangement was cancelled by Pike's death, at St. John's, on 4 May. 'A typical Newfoundlander,' wrote his shipmates in the Kite, 'as active in mind and body as many men of half his years.' 'A quiet, unassuming man,' wrote a correspondent of the 'Times,' 'thoroughly capable and reliable, unequalled as an Arctic navigator, and in the front rank of our sealing captains.'

[Times, 20 May 1893; Greely's Three Years of Arctic Service, i. 37, ii. 163; Keely and Davis's In Arctic Seas (with what seems a good portrait), pp. 24-6; Mrs. Peary's Arctic Journal.] J. K. L.

PIKE, SAMUEL (1717?–1773), Sandemanian, was born about 1717 at 'Ramsey, Wiltshire' (Wilson), which may mean Ramsbury, Wiltshire, but more probably Romsey, Hampshire. He was educated for the independent ministry, receiving his general training from John Eames [q. v.] of the Fund academy, and his theology from John Hubbard at Stepney academy. His first settlement was at Henley-on-Thames, Oxfordshire, about 1740. Thence he removed in 1747 to succeed John Hill (1711–1746) as pastor at the Three Cranes meeting-house in Fruiterers' Alley, Thames Street, London. Early in his London ministry he established, at his house in Hoxton Square, an academy for training students for the ministry. He adopted the principles of John Hutchinson

(1674-1737) [q.v.], and defended them (1753) in a laborious work. In 1754 he succeeded Zephaniah Marryat, D.D. (1684?–1754), as one of the Tuesday lecturers at Pinners' Hall. About the same time he joined Samuel Hayward (1718–1757), independent minister at Silver Street, Wood Street, Cheapside, in a Sunday-evening lecture, dealing with 'cases of conscience,' at Little St. Helen's, Bishopsgate Street. His 'Body of Divinity' (1755) was criticised by Caleb Fleming [q.v.]

In 1757 Pike became acquainted with the views of Robert Sandeman [q. v.], the son-in-law and disciple of John Glas [q. v.] Sandeman had published (1757) a series of 'Letters' dealing with the 'Dialogues between Theron and Aspasio' (1755), by James Hervey (1714–1758) [q. v.] The 'Letters' were admired by members of Pike's church; and Pike, on reading them, began (17 Jan. 1758) a correspondence with Sandeman, then in Edinburgh. The correspondence, as it proceeded, was communicated to Pike's church, with the result that he, and a section of his people, came gradually into Sandeman's views; while others showed such dissatisfaction that Pike ceased the correspondence, suppressing his fourth letter. He began, however, to adopt Glassite or Sandemanian usages, including a weekly communion. This led (August 1758) to rumours of his unsoundness; his discourses at Pinners' Hall gave offence, and he was excluded from the lectureship in 1759 by forty-four votes to one, Dr. John Conder [q. v.] being chosen to succeed him on 3 Oct. In his own church he was hotly opposed by William Fuller and Thomas Uffington. A church meeting (9 Oct. 1759) came to no conclusion; church meetings on 13 Jan. and 21 April 1760 were equally divided (seventeen votes on either side), but Pike's casting vote carried the exclusion of the malcontents, who formed a new church under Joseph Barber. Disputes then arose about possession of church property, and a lawsuit was begun (1761) by Pike for recovery of an endowment of 12*l.* a year. At length he resigned his charge (14 Dec. 1765), left the independents, and became a member of the Sandemanian church in Bull-and-Mouth Street, St. Martin's-le-Grand. He was chosen 'elder' in 1766, and ministered with great acceptance.

From London he removed in 1771 to minister to a Sandemanian congregation at Trowbridge, Wiltshire. Unfounded reports were spread of his insobriety. He was a man of character and ability and considerable biblical scholarship. A curious reaction led him from the doctrines of Hutchinson, who found in scripture a system of physical science, to those of Glas, who held that biblical authority did not extend to such topics. He died at Trowbridge in January 1773, and was buried on 10 Jan. in the parish churchyard. His portrait, engraved by Hopwood, is given in Wilson. He was married, and left issue.

He published, besides single sermons (1748–53): 1. 'Philosophia Sacra . . . Natural Philosophy. Extracted from Divine Revelation,' &c., 1753, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1815, 8vo. 2. 'Thoughts on such Phrases of Scripture as ascribe . . . Passions to the Deity,' &c., 1753, 12mo. 3. 'Some important Cases of Conscience,' &c., 1755–6, 8vo, 2 vols. (the substance of lectures by Pike and Hayward); Glasgow, 1762, 8vo; with title 'Religious Cases of Conscience,' 1775, 8vo; 1807, 8vo; Romsey, 1819, 8vo; Philadelphia [1859], 12mo; with title 'The Doubtful Christian encouraged,' &c., Woodbridge [1800], 8vo; in Welsh, 1769, 12mo. 4. 'A form of Sound Words; or . . . Body of Divinity,' &c., 1755, 12mo; 1756, 12mo (based on the shorter catechism of the Westminster assembly). 5. 'Public Fasting,' &c., 1757, 12mo; 1758, 8vo. 6. 'An Epistolary Correspondence between . . . Pike and . . . Sandeman,' &c., 1758, 8vo; in Welsh, 1765, 12mo. 7. 'Saving Grace, Sovereign Grace,' &c., 1758, 8vo (lectures at Pinners' Hall); 1825, 8vo. 8. 'Free Grace indeed!' &c., 1759, 8vo; 1760, 12mo. 9. 'A . . . Narrative of the . . . Schism in the Church under . . . Pike,' &c., 1760, 8vo. 10. 'Simple Truth Vindicated,' &c., 1760, 12mo (anon). 11. 'The Nature and Evidence of Saving Faith,' &c., 1764, 8vo. 12. 'A Plain . . . Account of . . . Practices observed by the Church in St. Martin's-le-Grand,' &c., 1766, 8vo; 1767, 12mo. 13. 'A Compendious Hebrew Lexicon,' &c., 1766, 8vo (annexed is a short grammar); Glasgow, 1802, 8vo.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 85 sq., 253; information from the parish register, Trowbridge, per the Rev. H. Trotter.]

A. G.

PILCH, FULLER (1803–1870), cricketer, eldest son of Nathaniel Pilch and Frances Fuller, was born at Horningtoft, near Fakenham, Norfolk, on 17 March 1803. Brought up to the trade of a tailor, he showed more than an ordinary taste for cricket as a boy, and is said to have been early instructed in the game by William Fennex, one of the famous Hambledon players. At the age of seventeen, with his brothers Nathaniel and William, he played his first match at Lord's, when he assisted Norfolk against the Marylebone Club. Though he failed with the bat,

William Ward, who made 278 for Marylebone, already predicted his future success. Moving temporarily to Bury St. Edmunds in 1825, he formed one of the powerful Bury Club, for which he played innings of 91 and 82, both not out, in 1826, and scored 137 not out against the Woodbridge Club in 1830. Meantime, in 1827, he had again appeared at Lord's for England against Sussex, when the new 'roundhand' bowling was publicly tested, and he proved the highest scorer in that historical match with an innings of 38.

Removing to Norwich in 1829, he there in 1833 defeated at single wicket Thomas Marsden, the Yorkshire champion, making 73 to the 7 and 0 of his opponent. In the same year he again overcame Marsden at Sheffield before twenty thousand spectators, obtaining 78 and 100 against Marsden's 25 and 31. In the two matches between Norfolk and Yorkshire in the following year Pilch made scores of 87 not out, and 73 and 153 not out, to which he added another of 105 not out for England *v.* Sussex, against the bowling of William Lillywhite.

In 1835 he transferred his residence to Town Malling, and from 1836 to 1854 formed one of the Kent eleven, receiving a salary of 100*l.* a year for his services. From 1841 to 1851 he was a member of Clarke's All-England eleven, but did not play in very many of their matches. During this period his chief innings were 107 for Benenden *v.* Kent, and 125 for Nottingham *v.* Twenty-two of the Forest and Bingham clubs in 1836; 160 *v.* Reigate, with Lillywhite, in 1837 (then considered the most wonderful feat on record); 114 for Chalvington *v.* Brighton, with Lillywhite, in 1839; 98 for Kent *v.* England in 1842; and 117 for Marylebone *v.* Western Counties, with Lillywhite, Dean, and Hillyer, in 1845. His last appearance at Lord's was in 1854.

Pilch stood six feet in height, and possessed a great reach, which he further increased by designing a bat of the regulation length but with a very short handle, allowing a corresponding gain in the blade. His style of play was entirely forward, its feature being the smothering of the ball at the pitch before the twist or rise could take effect. The cricket chronicler, John Nyren (1764–1837) [q. v.], used to say that Pilch's play almost reconciled him to round-arm bowling. Throughout his career he was opposed to some of the greatest bowlers that have appeared, and ranked among the finest batsmen and run-getters. There was no player to contest his supremacy until George Parr [q. v.] reached his prime, about 1850. Of a kindly disposition and quaint humour, Pilch was universally respected. He died on 1 May 1870 at Canterbury, whither he had removed and opened a shop for the sale of bats and other cricketing implements in 1842. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Gregory's. He was not married. The best portrait of him is in Pycroft's 'Cricket Field' (3rd edition, 1859). A bat which he used is in the pavilion at Lord's Cricket Ground.

[Lillywhite's Scores and Biographies of Celebrated Cricketers, 1862; Pycroft's Cricket Field, 3rd edit., 1859; Denison's Sketches of the Players, 1846; Sporting Magazine, 1833; Gale's Game of Cricket, 1888; information supplied by the Rev. F. C. de Lona Lane, Whissonsett Rectory, East Dereham, and Henry Perkins, esq., secretary to the Marylebone Cricket Club.]

J. B. P.

PILCHER, GEORGE (1801–1855), aural surgeon, son of Jeremiah Pilcher of Winkfield, Berkshire, was born on 30 April 1801, and was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 2 April 1824. Immediately afterwards he began to practise as a surgeon in Dean Street, Soho, London, and was soon appointed lecturer on anatomy, physiology, and surgery at the Webb Street school of medicine, Snow's Fields, then belonging to his brother-in-law, Richard Dugard Grainger. He was for many years consulting surgeon to the Surrey Dispensary. In 1838 he was awarded the Fothergillian prize at the Medical Society for his treatise 'On the Structure and Pathology of the Ear,' and in 1842 he was elected president of the Medical Society of London. When the Webb Street school was reabsorbed into the Borough hospitals from which it had originally sprung, Pilcher became attached to Lane's school, which was affiliated to St. George's Hospital. At that hospital he became lecturer upon surgery on 6 July 1843, and in the same year he was made an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on the foundation of that select class of members. In 1849 he was admitted a member of the council of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. He died suddenly on 7 Nov. 1855, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

Pilcher was an able surgeon and a good physiologist. He entered upon the practice of aural surgery at a time when the quackery of John Harrison Curtis had raised that speciality to an unenviable notoriety. To Toynbee, Pilcher, Yearsley, and Harvey aural surgery in this country mainly owes the position it now holds in the estimation of the medical profession. Pilcher pub-

lished: 1. 'Essay on the Physiology of the Excito-motory System,' read before the Medical Society, 1835. 2. 'The Structure, Economy, and Diseases of the Ear,' with plates, 8vo, London, 1838; 2nd edit. 1842. 3. 'Some Points in the Physiology of the Tympanum,' read before the physiological section of the Medical Society of London, 23 Feb. 1854.

[Obituary notice in the Medical Times and Gazette, 1855, ii. 510; information kindly supplied by Roger Eykyn, esq.] D'A. P.

PILFOLD, JOHN (1776?–1834), captain in the navy, second son of Charles Pilfold of Horsham, was born at Horsham about 1776. He entered the navy in 1788 on board the Crown with Commodore Cornwallis, and served in her during her commission in the East Indies, returning to England in May 1792 [see CORNWALLIS, SIR WILLIAM, 1744–1819]. He then joined the Brunswick, in which he was present in the battle of 1 June 1794 [see HARVEY, JOHN, 1740–1794], and was specially recommended by Harvey for promotion. On 14 Feb. 1795 he was promoted by Lord Howe to be lieutenant of the Russell, and in her he was present in the action off Lorient on 23 June. In September 1795 he was appointed to the Kingfisher sloop on the Lisbon station, in which he took part in the capture of several privateers; and on 1 July 1797, being the first lieutenant, supported the commander, John Maitland, sword in hand, in suppressing a violent mutiny which broke out on board. Pilfold was shortly afterwards moved into the Impétueux, in which, on 6 June 1800, he commanded the boats in the destruction of the French corvette Insolente in the Morbihan [see PELLEW, EDWARD, VISCOUNT EXMOUTH]. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he was appointed to the Hindostan, from which he was moved to the Dragon, and afterwards to the Ajax. In the latter he took part in the action off Cape Finisterre on 22 July 1805. William Brown (*d.* 1814) [q. v.], the captain of the Ajax, went home with Sir Robert Calder [q. v.], who was to be tried by court-martial, and the Ajax was left before Cadiz under the command of her first lieutenant, Pilfold, who had thus the distinction of commanding her a few days later in the battle of Trafalgar, for which he was advanced to post rank on 25 Dec. 1805, and received the gold medal with the other captains present in the action. In 1808 he was granted an honourable augmentation to his arms, and in June 1815 he was nominated commander of the Bath.

From 1827 to 1831 he was captain of the ordinary at Plymouth, and he died at Stonehouse on 12 July 1834. He married, in 1803, Mary Anne Horner, daughter of Thomas South of Donhead, Wiltshire, and left issue two daughters.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 963; Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 322.] J. K. L.

PILKINGTON, SIR ANDREW (1767?–1853), general, born about 1767, obtained his first commission in the army on 7 March 1783, and was promoted lieutenant 24 Jan. 1791, captain 2 March 1795, major 31 March 1804, lieutenant-colonel 5 Oct. 1809, colonel 12 Aug. 1819, major-general 22 July 1830, lieutenant-general 23 Nov. 1841.

Pilkington saw much and varied service. With the Channel fleet in 1793–4 he commanded a company of the Queen's Royals on board the Royal George on 'the glorious first of June' 1794, when Lord Howe defeated the French off Ushant. Pilkington received two splinter wounds. He was next employed in the West Indies, and was present at the capture of Trinidad, 1795–7. He served in Ireland in the suppression of the rebellion in 1798, and was with the expeditions to the Helder in 1799 and 1805. He was severely wounded in the defence of the Kent, East Indiaman, against a large French privateer in 1800, on his passage to India. He served on the staff at the Horse Guards in 1807–8, and in Nova Scotia from 1809 to 1815. During the latter period he commanded several successful expeditions. He reduced the islands in Passamaquody Bay, between New Brunswick and Maine, U.S. He was created K.C.B. on 19 July 1838. He died on 23 Feb. 1853 at his residence, Catsfield Place, Battle, Sussex, which he had purchased from James Eversfield, esq.

Sir Andrew married a daughter of Sir Vicary Gibbs [q. v.], who survived him, with a daughter, afterwards married to the Rev. Burrell Hayley.

[Hart's Army List, 1852; Gent. Mag. 1838 ii. 317, 1853 i. 436; Royal Military Calendar, iv. 262; Times, 1 March 1853; Lower's Hist. of Sussex, pp. 95–6; Burke's Knightage, 1839 et seq.] W. B–T.

PILKINGTON, FRANCIS (1570?–1625?), lutenist and musical composer, was probably related to Richard Pilkington of Rivington, Lancashire (whose son, named Francis, died in 1597). Pilkington's father and brother were in the service of Henry Stanley, fourth earl of Derby. The lutenist found a patron in Ferdinand, the fifth earl.

After joining the Chester Cathedral choir he was admitted Mus. Bac. Oxford, on 10 July 1595, from Lincoln College (WOOD). In 1623–

1624 he was minor canon and chaunter of Chester Cathedral.

His compositions were not distinguished by much originality (Burney, *Hist.* iii. 326, 347). He published: 1. 'The First Book of Songs or Ayres of four parts; with Tableture for the Lute or Orpherion, with the Violl da Gamba,' 1605. 2. 'The First Set of Madrigals and Pastorals of three, four, and five parts,' 1613. 3. 'The Second Set of Madrigals and Pastorals of three, four, five, and six parts, apt for vyolls and voyces,' 1624. A pavan by a Lord Derby appears in the same volume. Pilkington contributed two sacred songs to Leighton's 'Teares and Lamentations,' 1614. His part-song 'Rest, sweet nymphs,' has been republished in the collections of Hullah and Stafford Smith. 'When Oriana walked' is included in Hawes's 'Triumphs,' and five others in Oliphant's 'Madrigals.'

Pilkington was the father or near relative of Thomas Pilkington (1615?–1650?), said to be one of the musicians to Henrietta Maria (Wood). He was the inventor of the orphion, and 'did command all instruments with his unequall'd hand' (Cokayne). He died during the interregnum, aged about 35, and was buried at Wolverhampton. Sir Aston Cokayne celebrated his merits in an epitaph and an elegy.

[Wood's Fasti, i. 269; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hawkins's Hist. pp. 493, 522, 571; Burney's Hist. iii. 326, 347; Chester accounts, by the courtesy of Mr. St. John Hope, at the Society of Antiquaries; Pilkington's History of the Pilkington Family, 1894; authorities quoted.] L. M. M.

PILKINGTON, GILBERT (*fl.* 1350), is the reputed author of 'The Tournament of Tottenham,' a burlesque in verse on 'the parade and fopperies of chivalry.' An amusing description is given, in homely language, of the efforts of ignorant rustics to reproduce all the ceremonies of the tournament by way of prelude to a rustic wedding. The earliest manuscript of the piece is in the Cambridge University Library, Ff. v. 48, and dates from the fourteenth century. It is followed by a sequel entitled 'The Feest.' Both bear the signature of Gilbert Pilkington, but it is doubtful if he were more than the copyist. In the same manuscript, which once belonged to George Withers, the poet, the words 'Quod dominus Gilbertus Pylkyngton' are appended to two other poems, one entitled 'Passio Domini,' and the other 'The Story of Robin Hood and Little John.' But of these, too, Pilkington may only have been the copyist. A fifteenth-century copy of 'The Tournament' is in Harl. MS. 5396. William Bedwell [q. v.] once possessed the Cambridge manuscript of the piece, and printed it in 1631, in the belief that Pilkington was not only the author, but his own predecessor in the vicarage of Tottenham. The latter theory is not confirmed by any contemporary evidence. The title-page of Bedwell's edition runs: 'The Tvrnament of Tottenham, or the wooing, winning, and wedding of Tibbe, the reev's daughter there. Written long since in verse by Mr. Gilbert Pilkington, at that time, as some have thought, Parson of the Parish. Taken out of an ancient manuscript and published for the delight of others, by Wilhelm Bedwell, now Pastour there. Printed by John Norton, 1631.' Bedwell appended a description of Tottenham, with a fresh title-page. 'The Tournament' was reprinted with Richard Butcher's 'Survey of Stamford,' London, 1717; by Bishop Percy in his 'Reliques' (ed. Wheatley, ii. 17–28); by Ritson in his 'Ancient Songs and Ballads,' 1829; by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in his 'Popular English Poetry' (iii. 82 sq.); and separately by Thomas Wright, with the sequel, 'The Feest,' in 1836.

[Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, 1871, iii. 115–16; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica; Cat. of MSS. in Cambr. Univ. Library.] S. L.

PILKINGTON, JAMES (1520?–1576), first protestant bishop of Durham, the third son of Richard Pilkington of Rivington Hall, in the parish of Bolton-le-Moors, Lancashire, was born there about 1520. His mother was Alice, daughter of Laurence Asshawe or Hassall, and sister to Roger Hassall of Charnock Heath, Lancashire (Foster, *Durham Pedigrees*, p. 255). Leonard Pilkington [q. v.] was a younger brother. When he was sixteen he entered at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, whence he migrated to St. John's College. He graduated B.A. in 1538–9, and was elected fellow of St. John's on 26 March 1539. In 1542 he proceeded M.A., and in 1551 B.D. On 3 April 1548 he became one of the preachers of St. John's College, and on 3 July following was admitted a senior fellow of the college, of which he was appointed president in 1550. Strongly inclined by education and conviction in favour of the Reformation, he forwarded the change of religion by taking part in a 'disputation' on transubstantiation held at Cambridge on 24 June 1549, and by lecturing in the public schools of the university on the Acts of the Apostles. Edward VI, in December 1550, appointed him vicar of Kendal in Westmoreland, but

in the next year he resigned the benefice and returned to Cambridge. When the Marian persecutions began in 1554, he fled, with other protestants, to the continent, living in succession at Zürich, Basle, Geneva, and Frankfort. While at Basle he lectured on Ecclesiastes, St. Peter's Epistles, and Galatians. He was at Frankfort when Queen Mary died, in 1558, and was the first to sign, if he did not also write, the 'Peaceable Letter' sent to the English church at Geneva.

Returning to England, he was appointed one of the commissioners to revise the Book of Common Prayer, which was begun in December 1558 and completed in April 1559. During the latter year he acted on the commission for visiting Cambridge University in order to receive the oath of allegiance from the resident members of the university. On 20 July 1559 he was admitted master of St. John's College and regius professor of divinity, and was afterwards associated with Sir John Cheke [q. v.] in settling the pronunciation of Greek. On 8 March 1559–60 he preached at St. Paul's Cross in favour of assisting scholars at the universities and increasing the incomes of the clergy. At this period he was termed bishop-elect of Winchester. He delivered the funeral oration on the exhumation of the remains of Martin Bucer and Paulus Fagius at a solemn commemoration held at Great St. Mary's, Cambridge, on 20 July 1560. In the course of this year he published his 'Exposition upon Aggeus,' and was married to Alice, daughter of Sir John Kingsmill. The marriage was apparently private, and he is said to have concealed the fact at first, probably because of the prejudice of the queen against married clergy. Towards the close of 1560 he was appointed bishop of Durham, and was thus the first protestant occupant of the see. The royal assent was given on 20 Feb. 1560–1, his consecration took place on 2 March, and his enthronement on 10 April. Two days prior to the last date he preached at St. Mary Spital, London, before the lord mayor. Shortly afterwards (October 1561) he resigned his mastership of St. John's, Cambridge, wherein he was succeeded by his brother Leonard. The bishop had three brothers in the church, and took care to provide for them all. Leonard was presented to the rectory of Whitburn in 1563, John was made archdeacon of Durham, and Lawrence was collated to the vicarage of Norham in 1565. On 8 June 1561 he preached a memorable sermon at St. Paul's Cross on the causes of the destruction of St. Paul's Cathedral by fire. This discourse, in which he denounced certain abuses of the church, occasioned an angry reply from John Morwen, chaplain to Bishop Bonner. Pilkington then issued a 'confutation' in which he vigorously followed up his original exposure of the Roman catholic church. In June 1562 he preached a sermon before the queen, in which he exposed the pretensions of Ellys, the self-styled prophet. He had a hand in settling the Thirty-nine articles promulgated in 1562. A letter written by him to Archbishop Parker in 1561 or 1564 sets forth in graphic terms the general negligence and relaxed morals of the clergy in the north of England. In another letter, addressed to Dudley, earl of Leicester, in 1564, he showed himself favourable to discontinuing the use of vestments. He was a great stickler for the rights and emoluments of his see, and on 10 May 1564 obtained from the queen confirmation of the various charters relating to his bishopric. In June 1566 he procured restitution of certain temporalities, but only in consideration of a heavy annual fine to the crown. At a later date (1570) he was unsuccessful in a suit for the forfeited estate of the Earl of Westmorland, but in 1573 he successfully resisted the claim of the crown to the fisheries at Norham. During the northern rebellion of 1569 in favour of the Roman catholic revival, when the insurgents broke into Durham Cathedral, Pilkington and his family thought it expedient to flee for their lives. After his return to his diocese he wrote to Sir William Cecil, secretary of state, an account of the miserable condition of the country, and he subsequently brought under the notice of Cecil the teachings and machinations of the English catholics at Louvain, directed against the Anglican establishment. He was one of the commissioners for the visitation of King's College, Cambridge, in February 1569–70.

In 1561 and 1567 he held visitations of his cathedral, and on the second occasion the injunctions for the removal of superstitious books and ornaments and defacing idolatrous figures from the church plate were carried out with great rigour. The palaces and other edifices in his see were left by him in a wofully ruinous state, and many buildings—some, at least, of which probably were already in bad repair—were demolished by him. Strype characterises him as 'a grave and truly reverend man, of great piety and learning, and such frugal simplicity of life as well became a modest christian prelate;' and this character is borne out by contemporary writers, by one of whom he is said to have been 'much more angry in his speeches than in his doings.'

On 30 Jan. 1565–6 he granted a charter of incorporation to the citizens of Durham to be governed by an alderman and twelve burgesses. He also incorporated several of the trade companies of the city. Stimulated, it is said, by the example of his friend Bernard Gilpin, he founded and endowed a free grammar school at Rivington, which was opened in 1566, and he also encouraged the foundation of a free school at Darlington. The church at Rivington was founded by his father.

Pilkington died at Bishop Auckland on 23 Jan. 1575–6, aged 55, leaving his wife and two daughters, Deborah and Ruth, surviving him. He was buried at Auckland, but his remains were removed to Durham Cathedral and interred before the high altar on 24 May 1576. His tomb, now destroyed, contained a very long Latin inscription. In his will, dated 4 Feb. 1571–2, he desired to be buried with 'as few popish ceremonies as may be, or vain cost,' and he left his library at Auckland to be given to 'the school at Rivington and to poor collegers and others.' None of his books remain at Rivington.

The church at Rivington contains a curious painting representing the bishop's parents and their twelve children. The only known portrait of the bishop is given in this picture, which was damaged by fire in 1834, but has been restored from a copy taken in 1821.

Among his recorded writings are several which were perhaps never printed. Those that survive are: 1. 'Disputation on the Sacrament with W. Glynn, D.D.' (in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments'). 2. 'Sermon before the University of Cambridge on the Restitution of Bucer and Fagius' (in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments,' and in Latin in Bucer's 'Scripta Anglicana'), 3. 'Aggeus the Prophete declared by a large Commentary,' London, 1560, 8vo. 4. 'Aggeus and Abdias, Prophetes; the one corrected, the other newly added,' &c., London, 1562, 8vo. 5. 'A Confutacion of an Addicion, with an Apologye written and cast in the Stretes of West Chester, against the causes of burning Paules Church,' &c., 1563, 8vo. 6. 'A Godlie Exposition upon certaine Chapters of Nehemiah,' Cambridge, 1585, 4to; edited by John Foxe. The above, with extracts from the statutes of Rivington School, and a 'Tractatus de Predestinatione,' from the manuscript in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, are reprinted in the collected edition of Pilkington's works, edited for the Parker Society by Scholefield in 1842. He wrote also the homilies against gluttony and drunkenness, and against excess of apparel.

The bishop's youngest brother, John (1529?–1603), matriculated as a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, in May 1544, obtained a scholarship there, and is commemorated for his learning in Ascham's account of the college (Strype, *Cheke*, p. 49). He graduated B.A. in 1546, M.A. 1549, B.D. 1561, and was elected a fellow of Pembroke Hall in 1547. He was prebendary (of Mapesbury) in St. Paul's Cathedral from 20 Nov. 1559 to 1562, was ordained priest by Bishop Grindal in January 1560, was collated next year by his brother James, whose chaplain he was, to a Durham prebend, and from 1562 until his death in the autumn of 1603 was archdeacon of Durham and rector of Easington. He appears to have married Ann Forde of London in November 1564.

[Strype's Works (see references in general index, 1828); Scholefield's Memoirs in Pilkington's Works (Parker Soc.), 1842; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 344; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 31, 151, 154, 161; Baker's St. John's, Cambridge (ed. Mayor); Harland and Axon's Genealogy of the Pilkingtons, 1875; Pilkington's Hist. of the Lancashire Family of Pilkington, 1894 (with portrait, also in Trans. Historic Soc. of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1893); Durham Wills (Surtees Soc.), ii. 8; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.), 1847; Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Surtees's Durham; Gent. Mag. November 1860, p. 484; Fuller's Worthies and Church History; Milman's St. Paul's Cathedral, 1868, p. 277; Longman's St. Paul's Cathedral, 1873, p. 57; Gilpin's Life of Bernard Gilpin, 1830, p. 147; Mullinger's Univ. of Cambridge, vol. ii. 1884.] C. W. S.

PILKINGTON, LÆTITIA (1712–1750), adventuress, born at Dublin in 1712, was second child of Dr. Van Lewen, a man-midwife of Dutch origin, who was educated at Leyden under Boerhaave, and settled in Dublin about 1710. Her grandmother, Elizabeth, who married a Roman catholic officer in James II's army, was one of the twenty-one children of a Colonel Mead by a daughter of the Earl of Kilmallock. A precocious child, Lætitia was greatly indulged by her father, whom, in 1729, she persuaded to allow her to marry a penniless Irish parson named Matthew Pilkington [see below], the son of a watchmaker. They lived upon the bounty of Van Lewen, until Pilkington obtained the post of chaplain to Lady Charlemont. Shortly after this event, about 1730, with the help of Dr. Delany's influence [see Delany, Patrick] Pilkington and his wife pushed themselves into Swift's favour. Swift was then in residence at Dublin as dean of St. Patrick's, and he seems to have been taken by Lætitia's wit, docility, and free-

dom from affectation. The story of her introduction to the dean, as told afterwards by Mrs. Pilkington, is full of humorous entertainment. 'Is this poor little child married?' was Swift's first remark. 'God help her!' In the evening Swift made her read to him his own 'Annals of the Four Last Years of Queen Anne,' asking her most particularly whether she understood every word; for, said he, 'I would have it intelligent to the meanest capacity; and if you comprehend it, 'tis possible everybody may.' For a time she was undoubtedly a great favourite of Swift, and her sprightly reminiscences, in spite of the disdain with which they are treated by some of Swift's biographers, constitute one of the chief sources of authority as to Swift's later years. It is Mrs. Pilkington who tells us of Swift's personal habits, of his manners with his servants, of his dealings with roguish workmen, of his memory of Hudibras, so accurate that he could repeat every line from beginning to end. Thackeray was quite justified in the extensive use he made of her anecdotes in his sketch of Swift in 'English Humourists,' for the internal evidence of their authenticity is quite conclusive. The apologetic portions of her memoirs are much less worthy of credence.

The latter half of Mrs. Pilkington's life was extremely unfortunate. In 1732 Swift procured her husband an appointment in London, whither he proceeded without his wife. Literary jealousies are said to have alienated the pair. Later, however, Mrs. Pilkington joined her husband, and, according to her own account, found him living a life of profligacy. She soon returned to Ireland, with her own reputation somewhat tarnished. Her father died in 1734, and she shortly afterwards gave her husband a good pretext for disembarrassing himself of his wife, being found entertaining a man in her bedroom between two and three o'clock in the morning. Swift, writing to Alderman Barber [see under BARBER, MARY], put her case in a nutshell: 'She was taken in the fact by her own husband; he is now suing for a divorce and will not get it; she is suing for a maintenance, and he has none to give her.' After strange adventures she came to England and settled in London. Colley Cibber interested himself in her story, and she managed for a time to beg sufficient for a livelihood. In 1748, however, she was sued for debt and imprisoned in the Marshalsea. Upon her release, again owing to the good offices of Cibber, she set to work to compile her 'Memoirs,' and doubtless did not spare any efforts to blackmail some of her old patrons. The work first appeared at Dublin, in two volumes, as 'Memoirs of Mrs. Lætitia Pilkington, wife to the Rev. Matthew Pilkington, written by herself. Wherein are occasionally interspersed all her Poems, with Anecdotes of several eminent persons living and dead.' The work attracted a fair amount of attention, and the portions relating to Swift were extensively pillaged by newspapers and magazines; a third edition appeared at London in 1754, with an additional volume edited by her son, John Carteret Pilkington. In this same year Mrs. Pilkington started a small bookshop in St. James's Street, but the venture does not seem to have succeeded, for she once more made her way over to Ireland, and died in Dublin on 29 Aug. 1750. Among those who befriended her in her last years were Samuel Richardson, Sir Robert King, and Lord Kingsborough. 'The celebrated Mrs. Pilkington's Jests, or the Cabinet of Wit and Humour,' was published posthumously in 1751; 2nd edit., with additions, 1765. It was claimed for this curious repertory of the broadest jests that when in manuscript it had been perused by Swift, and had elicited from him a laugh. In her 'Memoirs,' however, Mrs. Pilkington explicitly states that she had never seen Swift laugh. Her 'Poems' were included in 'Poems by Eminent Ladies' (2 vols. London, 1755). Her burlesque, entitled 'The Turkish Court, or the London Prentice,' which was acted at Capel Court, Dublin, in 1748, was never printed.

MATTHEW PILKINGTON (*fl.* 1733), the husband of Lætitia, was also a poet, having published in 1730 'Poems on Several Occasions' (Dublin, 8vo), of which a second edition, revised by Swift, and containing some additional pieces, appeared in London in 1731, with commendatory verses by William Dunkin. Swift, who afterwards had occasion to change his opinion of Pilkington, wrote, in July 1732, to his old friend, Alderman Barber (then lord-mayor elect), soliciting the post of chaplain to the lord-mayor for his protégé, and as soon as this request was complied with, Swift wrote strongly on his behalf to Pope: 'The young man,' he wrote of Pilkington, 'is the most hopeful we have. A book of his poems was printed in London. Dr. Delany is one of his patrons. He is married, and had children, and makes about 100*l.* a year, on which he lives decently. The utmost stretch of his ambition is to gather up as much superfluous money as will give him a sight of you and half an hour of your presence; after which he will return home in full satisfaction, and in proper time die in peace.' On the strength of this exordium,

Pope asked Pilkington to stay with him at Twickenham for a fortnight, but subsequently had occasion, in conjunction with Bolingbroke and Barber, to remonstrate with Swift upon his lack of discrimination in recommending such an 'intolerable coxcomb.' In the same way as his wife (than whom he had far less wit), Pilkington seems to have won Swift's good graces by his seeming insensibility to the dean's occasional fits of ferocity. Thus, when Swift emptied the dregs of a bottle of claret and told Pilkington to drink them, as he 'always kept a poor parson to drink his foul wine for him,' Pilkington submissively raised his glass, and would have drunk the contents had not Swift prevented him. In 1732 Swift presented to Mrs. Barber his 'Verses to a Lady who desired to be addressed in the Heroic Style,' which the lady conveyed to the press through the medium of Pilkington. When, however, some expressions in the poem provoked the wrath of Walpole, Pilkington had no scruple in betraying both Barber, the printer, and Benjamin Motte [q. v.], the bookseller. This completely opened Swift's eyes as to the real character of his protégé, whom he subsequently described to Barber as the falsest rogue in the kingdom. This view of his character is confirmed by Pilkington's treatment of his wife, even if we do not accept the conjecture that he forged some offensive letters written to Queen Caroline from Dublin in 1731, and purporting to be from Swift. The latter certainly came to regard Pilkington as the author of these letters, which prejudiced him greatly in the eyes of the court, and which he warmly but uselessly disclaimed. In 1733 Pilkington inveigled Motte into issuing a counterfeit 'Life and Character of Dean Swift, written by himself,' in verse, which was a further source of annoyance both to Swift and his publisher. During his year of office as chaplain to the lord mayor, Pilkington managed to extort more from his master and the aldermen than any of his predecessors (see Barber's Letter to Swift); but when his devious courses estranged influential patrons, such as Swift and Barber, he fell into evil habits and obscurity, from which he only emerged to write a few tirades against his wife. After his separation from his wife his son, John Carteret Pilkington, espoused the cause of his mother. Nothing further appears to be known about Matthew, who must be carefully distinguished from the author of the 'Dictionary of Painters,' and from Matthew Pilkington, prebendary of Lichfield, with both of whom he has been confused.

[Gent. Mag. 1748, 1749, 1750, passim; Chalmers's Biogr. Dictionary; Monck Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's, 1820; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Nichols's Literary Illustrations; Craik's Life of Swift, pp. 443, 469; Swift's Works, ed. Hawkesworth and Scott; Pope's Work's, ed. Elwin, v. 332; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Didot's Biographie Générale; Mrs. Pilkington's Memoirs, and various squibs relating to her husband's action for divorce in the British Museum; J. C. Pilkington's Memoirs, pp. 3–5.] T. S.

PILKINGTON, LEONARD (1537?–1559), master of St. John's College, Cambridge, fifth son of Richard Pilkington, lord of Rivington Manor, and Alice, daughter of Laurence Asshawe or Hassall of Charnock Heath, and brother of James Pilkington [q. v.], was descended from an ancient Lancashire family, and received his education at St. John's College, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. in 1553–4, and on 24 March 1545–6 was admitted a fellow of his college. In 1552 he was appointed preacher of his college, being then in deacon's orders. After the accession of Mary he was ejected from his fellowship, and fled with his brother to Frankfort, where he joined the reformed church, composed chiefly of refugees, in that city. On the accession of Elizabeth he returned to Cambridge, and was a second time elected (27 Dec. 1559) senior fellow and preacher of the college. On 20 March 1560–1 he was collated to the rectory of Middleton in Teesdale; and on 19 Oct. following, on his brother's promotion to the see of Durham, was elected to succeed him as master of St. John's College. In the same year he was licensed one of the university preachers, was admitted B.D., and appointed to the regius professorship of divinity. This latter appointment he resigned, however, in the following year, being, as Baker conjectures, 'either weary of the charge or not so equal to the business.' The rectory of Whitburn in the county of Durham in some measure compensated for the loss; but he took so little pains to conceal his puritan sympathies within his own college that his retention of the mastership became difficult, and when, in 1564, it became known that Elizabeth was intending to visit the university, he deemed it prudent to resign. His brother's influence obtained for him a canonry in the cathedral of Durham (1 Aug. 1567); but having failed to present himself on the occasion of a visitation by the chancellor of the diocese, he was excommunicated (6 Feb. 1577–8), although absolved a few days after. In 1581–2 he visited his college at Cambridge, and was twice entertained at the expense of the society. In 1592 he

was appointed treasurer of Durham Cathedral. He died in August 1599, and his will, dated 16 Nov. 1591, was proved in the following September.

He was twice married. His first wife, Catharine, he married abroad; she died before 1559. By her he had five sons and two daughters. Of the former three survived him: Barnabas, married to Isabella Natrasse, who died in 1607; Joseph, who died in 1602–3; and Nehemiah. Of the daughters, Alice married Francis Laycock, esq.; the other, Grace, Dr. Robert Hutton, nephew of the archbishop of York. Pilkington's second wife was Jane Dyllycotes, a lady of French extraction, and the widow of Richard Barnes, D.D., who had succeeded to the see of Durham on the death of James Pilkington.

Having acquired a considerable property in Cleavedon and Whitburn, Pilkington was able to make ample provision for his family; and his will occupies four closely printed pages in Lieutenant-colonel Pilkington's 'History.' He was a benefactor both to the university library at Cambridge and to the library of his college. Although unduly biased by his puritan leanings, he appears to have been an efficient administrator. His theological attainments were probably somewhat slender; and in Baker's opinion he was 'a good preacher rather than a great divine.'

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, ed. Mayor; Pilkington's History of the Lancashire Family of Pilkington; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. vol. ii.; Mullinger's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, vol. ii.] J. B. M.

PILKINGTON, MARY (1766–1839), writer, the daughter of a surgeon named Hopkins, was born in Cambridge in 1766. At the age of fifteen she was left destitute by the death of her father. Her grandfather, a clergyman, afforded her shelter, and she married in 1786 her father's successor, a surgeon named Pilkington, who resided for a while in Ely, and then accepted a position as naval surgeon. Thrown on her own resources, she became governess to a family reservedly mentioned under the initial 'W.' Here she remained eight years. Her first manuscript, 'Obedience rewarded and Prejudice conquered, or the History of Mortimer Lascelles,' was offered to Newbery in St. Paul's Churchyard, and published by him in 1797. She speedily became a voluminous author of novels and works, chiefly of an instructive and edifying character. She had a disabling illness about 1810, from which she recovered. Her later life seems to have been spent in obscurity, and she died in 1839. Mrs. Pilkington's chief publications, some of which were translated into French, were: 1. 'Edward Barnard, or Merit exalted,' London, 1797, 1801, 12mo. 2. 'A Collection of Charades and Riddles,' 1798, 12mo. 3. 'Scripture Histories,' &c., London, 1798, 12mo. 4. 'A Mirror for the Female Sex,' 1798, 12mo. 5. 'Historical Beauties for Young Ladies,' 1798, 12mo. 6. 'Tales of the Hermitage,' 1798, 12mo. 7. 'Tales of the Cottage,' 1799, 12mo. 8. 'Henry, or the Foundling,' 1799, 12mo. 9. 'Marmontel's Tales collected and abridged,' 1799, 12mo. 10. 'Biography for Boys,' 1799, 12mo. 11. 'Biography for Girls,' 1799, 12mo. 12. 'The Spoiled Child,' 1799, 12mo. 13. 'New Tales of the Castle,' London, 1800, 12mo. 14. 'The Asiatic Princess,' 1800, 12mo. 15. 'Tales of the Cottage,' 1801, 12mo. 16. 'Tales of the Hermitage,' 1801, 12mo. 17. 'Mentorial Tales for Young Ladies,' 1802, 12mo. 18. 'Marvellous Adventures, or the Vicissitudes of a Cat,' 1802, 12mo. 19. 'New Tales of the Castle, or the Noble Emigrant,' London, 1803, 12mo. 20. 'Goldsmith's History of Animated Nature,' abridged, 1803, 12mo. 21. 'Virtue,' 12mo. 22. 'Biographical Dictionary of Celebrated Females,' 12mo. 23. 'Parental Duplicity,' 3 vols. 12mo. 24. 'Crimes and Characters, or the Outcast,' 1805, 3 vols. 12mo. 25. 'Violet Vale, or Stories for the Entertainment of Youth,' 1806, 12mo. 26. 'The Disgraceful Effects of Falsehood,' London, 12mo, 1807. 27. 'Ellen, Heiress of the Castle,' 1807, 3 vols. 12mo. 28. 'The Calendar, or Monthly Recreations,' London, 12mo, 1807. 29. 'The Minor's Library,' 1808, vol. i. 12mo. 30. 'Sacred Elucidations, or Sunday Evening Remarks,' 1809, 12mo. 31. 'Sinclair, or the Mysterious Orphan,' 1809, 4 vols. 12mo. 32. 'The Ill-fated Mariner, or Richard the Runaway,' 1809, 12mo. 33. 'A Reward for Attentive Studies,' Stroud and London, 12mo, 1810 (?). 34. 'Characteristic Incidents drawn from Real Life,' London, 1810, 12mo. 35. 'Original Poems,' 1811, 8vo. 36. 'The Sorrows of Cæsar, or Adventures of a Foundling Dog,' 1813, 12mo. 37. 'Margate, or Sketches Descriptive of that Place of Resort,' 1813, 12mo. 38. 'Letters from a Mother to her Daughter,' 12mo. 39. 'Memoirs of the Rockingham Family,' 12mo. 40. 'Evening Recreations, or a Collection of Enigmas, Charades, Riddles, &c.,' 1813, 12mo. 41. 'Memoirs of Celebrated Female Characters who have distinguished themselves by their Talents and Virtues in every Age and Nation,' 12mo. 42. 'Pictures of Virtue and Vice, or Moral Tales for the Perusal of Young Gentlemen,' 2 vols. 12mo. 43. 'Sacred Elucidations,' 12mo. 44. 'The

Shipwreck, or Misfortune the Inspirer of Virtuous Sentiments,' London, 1819, 12mo. 45. 'Celebrity, or the Unfortunate Choice,' a novel, 3 vols., London, 1825. The 'Lady's Monthly Museum' adds 'The Spoiled Child' and 'Letters from a Mother to a Daughter.'

[Lady's Monthly Museum, August 1812, with portrait; Biographie des Hommes Vivants, 1819, v. 64 (with fairly complete bibliography); Nouvelle Biogr. Générale, xl. 235; works cited.] J. K.

PILKINGTON, MATTHEW (*d.* 1765), author. [See under PILKINGTON, MATTHEW, 1700?–1784.]

PILKINGTON, MATTHEW (1700?–1784), author of the 'Dictionary of Painters,' was born in Dublin about 1700. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a scholar in 1721, and graduated B.A. in 1722. Shortly afterwards he was appointed vicar of Donabate and Portrahan, co. Dublin, and occupied this benefice until his death about 1784.

Pilkington is known as the author of 'The Gentleman's and Connoisseur's Dictionary of Painters,' London, 1770, 4to. This useful work, the first of its kind in England, embraced about fourteen hundred artists, and continued a standard book until the appearance, 1813–16, of Bryan's 'Dictionary of Painters and Engravers,' which was to a certain extent based upon it. In the meantime Pilkington's 'Dictionary' had been very largely transformed in successive new editions. The first of these, 'with remarks on the present state of the art by James Barry,' and a supplement, appeared in 1798 (London, 4to). Another edition by John Wolcott, M.D., 1799, 4to, was followed by a new edition with alterations and additions by Henry Fuseli, 1805, 4to, reprinted in 1810; another, revised and corrected, 2 vols. 8vo, 1824; a sixth edition, revised and corrected by Richard Alfred Davenport [q. v.], 2 vols. 8vo, 1829; a seventh revised with introduction and new lives, by Alan Cunningham, 1840, 8vo; again by R. Davenport, 1851, 8vo; by Cunningham and Davenport, 1852, 8vo, and 1857, 8vo. A supplement by Edward Shepard appeared in 1803.

The lexicographer is to be distinguished from the husband of Lætitia Pilkington [q. v.] and also from Matthew Pilkington, an English divine, who was collated to the prebend of Ruiton in Lichfield Cathedral on 25 Jan. 1748 and died in 1765. The last mentioned was author of 'A Rational Concordance, or an Index to the Bible,' Nottingham, 1749, 4to, a scarce volume, carefully executed and containing many words not included in Priestley's 'Index to the Bible, 1805; and of 'Remarks upon several passages of Scripture,' Cambridge and London, 1759, 8vo (LE NEVE, *Fasti*; HORNE, *Bibl. Bibl.* p. 133; ORME, *Bibl. Bibl.*; LOWNDES, *Brit. Lib.* 89).

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr.; Taylor's University of Dublin; Ottley's Painters and Engravers, 1875, pref.; Blackwood's Mag. xxiii. 579; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PILKINGTON, RICHARD (1568?–1631), protestant controversialist, born about 1568, was probably a nephew of James Pilkington [q. v.], bishop of Durham (see *Wills*, old ser. Chetham Soc. i. 82, iii. 122). He was educated at Rivington school, Lancashire, entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in April 1585, and proceeded M.A. in 1593. He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 31 Oct. 1599, where he proceeded B.D. on 27 June 1600, and D.D. in July 1607 as of Queen's College (WOOD, *Fasti*, pp. 285, 322). From 27 May 1596 till his death he was rector of Hambleden, Buckinghamshire; from 1597 to 1599 rector of Salkeld, Cumberland, and of Little Kimble, Buckinghamshire, from 1620 till his death. On 13 Dec. 1609 he received the king's license to hold Hambleden rectory along with 'another' benefice (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, vol. l., Docquet). From 1597 till 1600 he was archdeacon of Carlisle, treasurer of Lichfield Cathedral from 1625 till 1628, and from 1625 till his death archdeacon of Leicester.

He died in September 1631, and was buried in the chancel of Hambleden church. His wife was Anne, daughter of John May [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle.

In reply to the 'Manual of Controversies' (1614) by Anthony Champney [q. v.], Pilkington wrote 'Parallela, or the grounds of the new Roman Catholic and of the ancient Christian Religion out of the holy Scriptures compared together,' London, 1618, 4to. Champney answered Pilkington in 1620, and, in a prefatory epistle to Archbishop Abbot, spoke of Pilkington as 'a minion of yours,' who had been induced by Abbot to begin the controversy.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 513, and Fasti, i. 284–5, 322; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 353, iii. 573; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Le Neve's Fasti; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 409; Pilkington's Hist. of the Pilkington Family, 1894, p. 64; information from Mr. E. S. Shuckburgh of Emmanuel Coll. Cambr.] W. A. S.

PILKINGTON, ROBERT (1765–1834), major-general and inspector-general of fortifications, was born at Chelsfield, Kent,

on 7 Nov. 1765. He passed through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 27 Aug. 1787. He was transferred to the royal engineers on 5 June 1789, embarked for Canada in July 1790, and was stationed at Quebec. He was promoted first lieutenant on 16 Jan. 1793, captain-lieutenant on 3 June 1797, and captain on 18 April 1801. In 1794 he established a fortified post on the river Miamis in North America. He returned to England in January 1803, and was again stationed in the southern district, whence, in May, he was transferred for special service to the government gunpowder factory at Waltham Abbey.

Pilkington was promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel on 24 June 1809. In this year he accompanied the expedition to Walcheren, as commanding royal engineer of one of the divisions under the Earl of Chatham, and took part in the siege and capture of Flushing, where he was wounded, and in the operations under Lieutenant-generals Sir Eyre Coote (1762–1824) [q. v.] and Sir George Don [q. v.] In November and December he had charge of the work for the destruction of the basin, arsenal, and sea defences of Flushing, previous to the departure of the army, when Captain Moore and six hundred men of the royal navy were employed under his orders. Great credit was given to Pilkington in the despatch of Sir George Don for the skill with which the operations were carried out.

Pilkington returned to England in January 1810, and was stationed first at Woolwich and later at Weedon, where he superintended the erection of the large ordnance store establishment, gunpowder magazines, and barracks. In May 1815 he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the north-western district; and he was promoted regimental colonel on 1 Dec. 1815. In October 1818 he was appointed commanding royal engineer at Gibraltar, and he remained at that fortress for twelve years, having been promoted major-general on 27 May 1825. He was appointed a colonel commandant of the corps of royal engineers on 28 March 1830, when he returned to England. He succeeded General Sir A. Bryce as inspector-general of fortifications on 24 Oct. 1832, and died in London on 6 July 1834.

Pilkington married, in 1810, at Devizes, Wiltshire, Hannah, daughter of John Tylie, by whom he had four daughters and one son.

[Despatches; Royal Engineer Corps Records; War Office Records.] R. H. V.

PILKINGTON, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1691), lord mayor of London, son of Thomas Pilkington of Northampton, by his second wife, Anne Mercer, and grandson of John Pilkington of Oakham in Rutland, came up to London at an early age, and was soon a successful merchant. He was a leading member of the Skinners' Company, and served the office of master in 1677, 1681, and 1682. He attracted public notice somewhat late in life. Being a staunch whig, he was returned as one of the four city members to the short parliament which met on 6 March 1679. In the course of the debate Pilkington expressed a wish that the Duke of York might return from abroad, so that he might be impeached for high treason. He was again returned to the parliament of 1680. On 14 Dec. in the same year he was elected alderman of the ward of Farringdon Without (*City Records*, Repertory 86, fol. 37).

In June 1681 the citizens obtained a victory over the court party, on the election of Pilkington and Shute as sheriffs, after a hotly contested poll, by a large majority over the court candidates, Box and Nicholson. The election gave great offence to the king (cf. Kennet, *History of England*, 1706, iii. 401); but Pilkington braved the royal frowns, and entertained at his house the Duke of Monmouth, Shaftesbury, Essex, and other leaders of the whig party. Meanwhile the lord mayor, Sir John Moore (1620–1702) [q. v.], who led the court party in the city, gave similar entertainments to its chiefs at his house in Fleet Street (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 172, 176). North stated that, on the trial of the Earl of Shaftesbury for high treason (24 Nov. 1681), Pilkington, as a whig, showed great partiality in returning the grand jury, and was reprimanded by the judges (*Examen*, 1740, pt. i. chap. i. p. 3). In March 1682 he was tried at the Southwark assizes on a trivial charge of libel, but the jury brought in a verdict of 800*l.* damages for the plaintiff (*ib.* p. 174). Pilkington appealed on the ground of excessive damages, and eventually the case came before the House of Lords, by whom the judgment was confirmed 3 June 1689.

At the election of new sheriffs on midsummer day 1682, Pilkington and his fellow-sheriff Shute, who presided, defeated, by an exceptional exercise of their authority, the lord mayor's efforts to secure the election of the court candidates, Dudley North and Ralph Box [see under Moore, Sir John 1620–1702]. The lord mayor on the following day attended with a deputation to inform the king that the sheriffs had behaved riotously. A privy council was hastily sum-

moned, the sheriffs were ordered to appear, and were accused of riotous conduct. Their trial, together with that of Lord Grey of Wark, Alderman Cornish, Sir Thomas Player, Slingsby Bethell, and others, took place on 16 Feb. in the following year. They were found guilty on 8 May, and were fined on 26 June in various sums amounting to 4,100*l.*, Pilkington's fine being 500*l.* This judgment was reversed by the House of Lords on a writ of error on 17 July 1689. Pilkington's shrievalty closed on 28 Sept. 1682, when the outgoing sheriffs declined to entertain, according to custom, the lord mayor at dinner (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 225). The alleged riots fomented by Pilkington and Shute were made in part the ground for suspending the city's charter by the *quo warranto* of 1683.

On laying down his office, more serious difficulties confronted Pilkington. The Duke of York had already brought against him an action of *scandalum magnatum*. He was charged with refusing to accompany a deputation of the corporation on 10 April 1682 to pay respect to the duke on his return from Scotland, and with saying, in the presence of Aldermen Sir Henry Tulse and Sir William Hooker, that the duke had burned the city, and was then coming to cut the citizens' throats. Damages were laid by the duke at 100,000*l.* The cause was tried on 24 Nov. 1682 in Hertfordshire, and the jury decided against Pilkington for the damages claimed. Pilkington thereupon surrendered to his bail, was committed to prison, and resigned the office of alderman, to which Sheriff North succeeded (*City Records*, Repertory 88, fol. 38 *b*). After an imprisonment of nearly four years he was released by the king's order towards the end of June 1686. Burnet describes him as 'an honest but indiscreet man that gave himself great liberties in discourse' (*History of his own Time*, 1724, i. 535).

On the flight of his old enemy, King James, and the arrival of the Prince of Orange in 1688, Pilkington soon enjoyed the royal favour. He was elected alderman of Vintry ward on 26 Feb. 1688–9, and was restored to his former place and precedence in the court of aldermen (*City Records*, Repertory 94, fol. 111). He was also returned as one of the city representatives in parliament. On the sudden death of Sir John Chapman, lord mayor, on 20 March 1689, Pilkington was elected for the remainder of the year. On 10 April 1689 he was knighted by the king; on Michaelmas day he was elected lord mayor for the next year; and at his installation banquet entertained the king and queen, with the prince and princess of Denmark (Maitland, *History of London*, 1760, p. 491). The pageant was written by Matthew Taubman, the city poet, and was prepared at the cost of the Skinners' Company. A copy of this scarce little book is in the Guildhall library.

The act which reversed the judgment *in quo warranto* (14 May 1690) directed that a lord mayor and the principal city officers should be elected on 26 May, and should continue in office until the date at which the tenure of the office customarily determined in the following year (Hughson, i.e. Pugh, *London*, i. 293, 297). Accordingly, Pilkington and Sir Jonathan Raymond, a tory, were returned by the livery to the court of aldermen, who for the third time elected Pilkington lord mayor. At the beginning of December 1690 the common council complained in a petition to the House of Commons that the lord mayor and court of aldermen had encroached upon their privileges. The matter excited keen feeling in parliament, and after several heated discussions a motion for the adjournment of the debate was, to the satisfaction of all parties, carried on 11 Dec. by a majority of 197 against 184. Pilkington did not long survive his third mayoralty, dying on 1 Dec. 1691, and letters of administration of his effects were granted in January 1692.

Pilkington married Hannah Bromwich of London, by whom he had two sons. His town residence was in Bush Lane, Scott's Yard, Cannon Street (*London Directory*, 1677).

A portrait of Pilkington is preserved at Skinners' Hall, and is reproduced in Wadmore's 'History of the Skinners' Company.' There is a contemporary engraving (1691) by R. White, from a painting by Linton, and another by Dunkarton, representing him in puritan costume, from a miniature belonging, in 1812, to S. Woodburn the publisher.

[Authorities above cited; Herbert's Hist. of the Livery Companies, ii. 325–7; Wadmore's Hist. of the Skinners' Company, 1876, pp. 68–73; Luttrell's Historical Relation of State Affairs, vol. i. passim; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vol. iv. p. 431; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc. p. 420); Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. ii. p. 226; Memoirs of Thomas Papillon, 1887, pp. 206 et seq.; Maitland's Hist. of London, 1760, pp. 476 et seq.; The Trial of Thomas Pilkington, esq. and others on Midsummer-day 1682; the Case of Sir Thomas Pilkington, Knight, now Lord Mayor, 1689; Petition of Pilkington, Lord Mayor, and others, that they may be excepted in the act of grace touching the riot on the election of sheriffs; the three tracts last mentioned are in the Guildhall Library. Two

official accounts of the sheriffs' election of 1682, with many conflicting particulars, exist, one, inspired by Lord-mayor Moore and the tory party, in the City Records (Repertory 87, fol. 209 *b*; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, ii. 482–4), the other, with a strong whig bias, being the report of the parliamentary committee of inquiry in 1689 (House of Commons' Journal, x. 156–60).] C. W–H.

PILKINGTON, WILLIAM (1758–1848), architect, born at Hatfield, near Doncaster, Yorkshire, on 7 Sept. 1758, was elder son of William Pilkington of Hatfield, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Barker of Tadcaster. He adopted architecture as a profession, and was entered as a pupil with Sir Robert Taylor [q. v.], whose assistant he remained until Taylor's death. Pilkington had a large practice as surveyor and architect in London, being employed in that capacity by the board of customs (1782–1810), the parishes of St. Margaret and St. John in Westminster (1784), the Sun Fire Assurance office (1792), and the Charterhouse (1792). He was employed as surveyor and architect by the Earl of Radnor at Salisbury, where he built the town-hall (1788–97) from Taylor's designs, and at Folkestone, where he built the gaol. He was also employed by the Duke of Grafton, for whom he built a house in Half Moon Street, Piccadilly. Among his public works were the custom-house at Portsmouth (1785), the transport office in Cannon Row, Westminster (1816), and the Naval Hospital at Great Yarmouth (1809–11). He occasionally exhibited designs at the Royal Academy. Pilkington retired about 1842 to his property at Hatfield, where he resided for the remainder of his life and died in 1848. He married, on 16 June 1785, Sarah, daughter and coheiress of John Andrews of Knaresborough, Yorkshire, by whom he left two sons, Henry Pilkington of Park Lane House, near Doncaster, an assistant poor-law and tithe commissioner, and Redmond William.

The second son, Redmond William Pilkington (1789–1844), architect, born in July 1789, followed his father's profession as a surveyor and architect, and succeeded him in some of his posts, such as those connected with the Earl of Radnor, the Sun Fire Assurance office, and the Charterhouse. At the Charterhouse he carried out the additions commenced by his father, and left it in its present form. Pilkington was a magistrate for London, and lived in Hyde Park Gate, Kensington Gore. He purchased an estate near his father's property at Doncaster, called Ash Hill, where he died, after a few days' illness, on 22 May 1844, aged 54. He married, in July 1827, Frances, daughter of Thomas Adams of Belgrave Place, London, by whom he left one son,

Lionel Scott Pilkington, *alias* Jack Hawley (1828–1875), sportsman and eccentric, born in 1828, and educated for a short time at Rugby. One of his great-grandfathers had been a stud-groom, and Pilkington early in life developed a strong love of stable life. On his father's death he became heir to his property, taking up his residence when he came of age, at Ash Hill, near Doncaster, and living there all his life. Not wishing to pursue the life of a gentleman, he spent his time in the stables, on the racecourse, on the farm, or in the cattle-yard and slaughterhouse. He served Sir Joseph Henry Hawley [q. v.] as groom, and, being known in the stables as 'Jack,' he adopted the surname of Hawley on settling at Doncaster, and was known as 'Jack Hawley' for the rest of his life. He was a man of education and a Roman catholic, and, in spite of his eccentric habits and appearance, was popular among his friends and neighbours. Hard drinking, however, shortened his days, and he died on Christmas-day 1875. He was buried by his direction in hunting dress, and in a grave made among some of his favourite animals, who had died of the rinderpest and been buried in a paddock near his house. He left his property to his groom.

[Papworth's Dict. of Architecture; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1847; Life and Eccentricities of Lionel Scott Pilkington, *alias* Jack Hawley.] L. C.

PILLANS JAMES, LL.D. (1778–1864), Scottish educational reformer, son of James Pillans, was born at Edinburgh in April 1778. His father was a printer, an elder in the 'antiburgher' secession church of Adam Gib [q. v.], and a stalwart liberal in politics. Pillans was educated at the Edinburgh High School, under Alexander Adam, LL.D. [q. v.], of whom he subsequently contributed a biography to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' He was second in the rector's class, the 'dux' being his close friend, Francis Horner [q. v.]; another classmate was Sir John Archibald Murray [q. v.] His father wished to apprentice him to a paper-stainer, but he had no taste for a business life. Proceeding to the Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A. on 30 Jan. 1801, he became a favourite pupil of Andrew Dalzel [q. v.], professor of Greek, and enjoyed the stimulating influence of Dugald

Stewart. He attended also the chemistry lectures of Joseph Black, M.D. [q. v.] He was a member of the 'dialectic society' founded by 'burgher' divinity students at the Edinburgh University. After graduation he acted as tutor, first to Thomas Francis Kennedy [q. v.] at Dunure, Ayrshire, next in a family in Northumberland, where he had the opportunity of speaking French. He then removed to Eton, as a private tutor. His connection with the conductors of the 'Edinburgh Review' was known to Byron, who in his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' inserted the taunt (line 360 of the original anonymous edition, March 1809):

> And paltry Pillans shall traduce his friend.

The line was never withdrawn, though Moore, in a note to his edition of 1832, states that 'there was not, it is believed, the slightest foundation for the charge in the text.'

On the death of Adam (13 Dec. 1809), Pillans offered himself, with some misgiving, for he did not feel attracted to 'the profession of a public teacher,' as a candidate for the rectorship of the Edinburgh High School, his chief opponent being Luke Fraser, one of the masters. Adam had recommended Pillans as his successor; his whig politics stood against him with the tory town council, with whom the appointment lay; but the influence of Robert Blair [q. v.] of Avontoun, the lord president of the court of session, secured his election. In January 1810 Pillans entered on his duties in the old high school, Infirmary Street, Edinburgh, with a class of 144 boys. At the outset he found it necessary to assert his authority in presence of insubordination, and for the first year he made effective use of the tawse. But he held that to rely on such aid was a sign of the teacher's incompetence, and, being a strict disciplinarian, he was soon able to dispense with it altogether. He introduced a monitorial system, then unknown in the classical schools of Scotland, and so efficient was his method, both for order and teaching, that, though his class doubled its numbers, he declined the town council's offer to provide him with an assistant. His reputation attracted pupils from all parts of the world. He developed the teaching of Greek, which had been begun by Christison in Adam's time; and encouraged the study of classical geography, always a favourite subject with him. His experience at Eton led him to cultivate Latin verse composition, which in Scotland was a lost art. A small volume of the compositions of his class, 'Ex Tentaminibus Metricis . . . in Schola Regia Edinensi . . . electa,' Edinburgh, 1812, 8vo (dedicated to Joseph Goodall [q. v.], provost of Eton), was favourably noticed in the 'Edinburgh Review' (November 1812) and severely criticised by Southey in the 'Quarterly Review' (December 1812). Pillans admitted that the publication was premature, took the criticism in good part, and turned out better verse in after years. His favourite pupil was John Brown Patterson [q. v.]

In 1820 the chair of 'humanity and laws' (practically Latin) in the Edinburgh university was vacated by the death of Alexander Christison, father of Sir Robert Christison, M.D. [q. v.] Pillans was elected his successor, the patronage being then vested in the lords of session, the town council, the faculty of advocates, and the society of writers to the signet. He held the chair till within a year of his death, thus occupying for over fifty-three years a prominent position, first in the scholastic, then in the academic life of Edinburgh. Robert Chambers humorously divided mankind into two sections, those who had been pupils of Pillans, and those who had not. In the conduct of his chair he adopted some of the plans of which he had proved the efficiency at the high school; but he dignified his monitors with the name of 'inspectors.' He was not freed from the task of teaching elementary Latin, for the frequenters of his junior class at the university were, as a rule, below the standard of the rector's class at the high school. He was of opinion that universities should supply elementary teaching in classics, and hence opposed, with Philip Kelland [q. v.] and others, the institution (May 1855) of an entrance examination to the junior Greek class, though he was in favour of an examination for admission to higher classes. Precision and refinement of scholarship, rather than wealth of erudition, characterised his prelections; he excelled in exact and luminous translation, and especially cultivated this power in his pupils; of comment he was sparing, but his illustrative matter was always terse, compact, and full of point. His success lay in his power of imbuing successive generations of students with a living interest in Latin literature, and an appreciative taste for its beauties. He enlarged the conventional range of authors proposed for study. Admiration for the Roman literary genius inspired his lectures and his prefaces; he preferred Cicero as an orator to Demosthenes and, as an exponent of Plato, to Plato himself; ranked

Livy above Thucydides, Curtius above Xenophon, while for Horace, his favourite author, he was an enthusiast. His lectures on 'universal grammar' were valuable in their day; the secondary title of his chair suggested his instructive course on 'the laws of the twelve tables.' A feature of his work was the encouragement of English recitation, for which a prize was awarded by the votes of the class; among those who gained it was Fox Maule (afterwards earl of Dalhousie) [q. v.], who joined the class when he was quartered with his regiment in Edinburgh Castle. Pillans was one of the first to teach the revised pronunciation of Latin now in some vogue, though in practice he conformed to the usual Scottish mode. He formed a class library at an expense to himself of nearly 300*l*. It was due to his influence that the society of writers to the signet gave annually from 1824 to 1860 a gold medal for competition in his senior class.

During his summer vacations he devoted much time to the work of making himself practically acquainted with the state of education in Scotland, and comparing it with that of other countries. At the examinations of both public and private schools, from infant schools to high schools, he was a familiar presence. He made tours for the purpose of inspecting the systems of Prussia, France, Switzerland, and Ireland. Before the committee of the House of Commons on education in 1834 he gave evidence which was minute and valuable. He was an early advocate for compulsory education. Though he wrote in defence of the just claims of classical training, his views on popular education were enlightened and broad. As president of the Watt Institution and School of Art, he inaugurated in 1854 the statue of James Watt in Adam Square (since removed to the Heriot Watt College, Chambers Street), Edinburgh.

In his later years, hints of the expediency of his retirement (which was generally expected after the passing of the Universities of Scotland Act of 1858) were met by increased labours in connection with his chair. His physique was remarkably hale. His manner, habitually measured and dignified, became slower with age; he read his lectures with the aid of a huge magnifying-glass, for he disdained spectacles. Both for facts and persons he had a wonderful memory. In the after career of his students he took a kindly and helpful interest.

He resigned at the close of his eighty-fifth year, and took formal leave of the university on 11 April 1863. The degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him on 22 April. He died at his residence, 43 Inverleith Row, on 27 March 1864. He was buried on 1 April in the graveyard of St. Cuthbert's Church, Edinburgh.

The best likeness of him in old age is a photograph (1860) by Tunny of Edinburgh, taken in his tartan dressing-gown. He was rather under middle height, well built and spare, with a fine head. His ordinary costume was not academic; he often wore a white beaver hat, and always on state occasions a blue coat with brass buttons. Pillans married Helen, second daughter of Thomas Thomson, minister of Dailly, Ayrshire, sister of Thomas Thomson (1768–1852) [q. v.], the antiquary, and of John Thomson (1778–1840) [q. v.], the landscape-painter, but was early left a widower without issue.

Besides the volume of Latin verse noted above, he published: 1. 'Letters on the Principles of Elementary Teaching,' &c., Edinburgh, 1827, 8vo; 1828, 8vo; 1855, 8vo (addressed to Kennedy of Dunure). 2. 'Three Lectures on the Proper Objects and Methods of Instruction,' &c., 1836, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo. 3. 'Eclogæ Ciceronianæ,' &c., 1845, 12mo (includes selections from Pliny's letters). 4. 'A Discourse on the Latin Authors read . . . in the earlier Stages of Classical Discipline,' &c., Edinburgh, 1847, 12mo. 5. 'Outlines of Geography,' &c., Edinburgh, 1847, 12mo. 6. 'Excerpta ex Taciti Annalibus,' &c., 1848, 16mo. 7. 'A Word for the Universities of Scotland,' &c., Edinburgh, 1848, 8vo. 8. 'The Five Latter Books of the First Decade of Livy,' &c., 1849, 12mo; 1857, 8vo. 9. 'The Rationale of Discipline,' &c., Edinburgh, 1852, 8vo (written in 1823). 10. 'First Steps in the Physical and Classical Geography of the Ancient World,' &c., Edinburgh, 1853, 12mo; 10th ed. 1873, 8vo (edited by T. Fawcett); 13th ed. 1882, 8vo. 11. 'Elements of Physical and Classical Geography,' &c., 1854, 8vo. 12. 'Contributions to the Cause of Education,' &c., 1856, 8vo (dedicated to Lord John Russell; it includes reprints of Nos. 1, 2, 4, 7, and 9 above, and of articles in the 'Edinburgh Review,' minutes of evidence, &c.) 13. 'Educational Papers,' &c., Edinburgh, 1862, 12mo.

[Obituary notice in Scotsman, 29 March 1864 (ascribed to Simon S. Laurie); Memoir by an Old Student (Alexander Richardson), 1869; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 215; Edinburgh University Calendar, 1863, p. 132; Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh, 1884, ii. 80, 84, 320 sq.; inscriptions from tombstones at St. Cuthbert's, Edin-

burgh; information from Andrew Clark, esq., S.S.C., Leith; from the late Professor Goodhart; and from T. Gilbert, esq., registrar of Edinburgh University; personal recollection.]

A. G.

PILLEMENT, JEAN (1727–1808), painter, was born at Lyons in 1727, and there commenced his artistic studies, which he completed in Paris. He was for some years employed as a designer in the Gobelins manufactory, and before 1757 came to England, where he resided for some years. Pillement painted landscapes, marine pieces, and genre subjects, which he treated in a theatrical and artificial style, with bright colours and strong effects of light and shade. He worked to some extent in oil, but earned his reputation by his highly finished drawings in crayons and gouache, which, though mainly *pasticci*, derived from prints after Wouwermans and other Dutch artists, were suited to the taste of the day, and gained much admiration. Charles Leviez, a French dancing-master who had established himself in London and dealt largely in prints and drawings, was an extensive purchaser of Pillement's works, and employed Canot, Woollett, Ravenet, and other able engravers to reproduce them; the plates, two hundred in number, were all published in London between 1757 and 1764, and reissued in Paris by Leviez in a folio volume in 1767. Pillement exhibited with the Society of Artists in 1760, 1761, and 1773.

In the latter year he announced the sale of his pictures and drawings preparatory to his departure for Avignon on account of his health, but he probably revisited England, as he was a contributor to the Free Society's exhibitions in 1779 and 1780. He travelled much about Europe, and the latter part of his life was spent at Lyons, where he died in poverty on 26 April 1808. Examples of Pillement's work are in the Louvre and the galleries at Florence and Madrid. The engravings from his designs include 'The Four Times of the Day,' by Canot and Elliot; 'The Four Seasons,' by Canot, Woollett, and Mason; 'La Chasse au Sanglier,' by Woollett; 'La Bonne Pêche' and 'La Mauvaise Pêche,' by P. Benazech; 'Le Gazette de Londres,' by S. F. Ravenet; four views of the environs of Flushing, by Canot; 'The Shepherdess' and 'The Villagers,' by W. Smith; and several sets of plates of flowers and decorative Chinese subjects, by J. J. Avril and others. Pillement himself etched some groups of flowers. He held the appointments of painter to Queen Marie Antoinette and Stanislas, king of Poland. His son, Victor Pillement, was an able draughtsman and engraver.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chavignerie's Dict. des Artistes de l'École Française; Bréghot du Lut's Biographie Lyonnaise, 1839; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.]

F. M. O'D.

PILON, FREDERICK (1750–1788), actor and dramatist, was born in Cork in 1750. After receiving a fairly good education in his native city, he was sent to Edinburgh University to study medicine, but he took to the stage instead. He first appeared at the Edinburgh Theatre as Oroonoko, but with small success, and consequently joined an inferior strolling company, with which he remained for some years. He finally drifted to London, where Griffin the bookseller employed him on the 'Morning Post.' After Griffin's death had deprived him of this position, he seems to have worked as an obscure literary hack until he began to write for the stage. He was soon employed with some regularity at Covent Garden Theatre. There, on 4 Nov. 1778, 'The Invasion, or a Trip to Brighthelmstone'—'a moderate farce,' according to Genest—was performed, with Lee Lewis in the chief part (Cameleon) on 4 Nov. 1778. It was repeated twenty-four times during the season, and was several times revived. 'The Liverpool Prize' followed at the same theatre on 22 Feb. 1779, with Quick in the chief part. 'Illumination, or the Glazier's Conspiracy,' a prelude, suggested by the illuminations on Admiral Keppel's acquittal, was acted on 12 April 1779 for Lee Lewis's benefit. 'The Device, or the Deaf Doctor,' when first produced on 27 Sept. 1779, met with great opposition, but, revived with alteration as 'The Deaf Lover,' on 2 Feb. 1780, it achieved some success; 'The Siege of Gibraltar,' a musical farce (25 April 1780), celebrated Rodney's victory; 'The Humours of an Election,' a farce (19 Oct. 1780), satirised electoral corruption; 'Thelyphthora, or more Wives than One,' a farce, satirising the work of the name by Martin Madan [q. v.], was produced on 8 March 1781, and was damned the second night; 'Aerostation, or the Templar's Stratagem' (29 Oct. 1784), dealt with the rage of the day for balloons; 'Barataria, or Sancho turned Governor' (29 March 1785), was adapted from D'Urfey. Meanwhile Pilon deserted Covent Garden for Drury Lane, where he produced, on 18 May 1782, 'The Fair American,' a comic opera, which was not very skilfully plagiarised from the 'Adventures of Five Hours.' Pilon's last piece, a comedy, 'He would be a Soldier,' after being rejected by Colman, was performed at Covent Garden on 18 Nov. 1786, and

achieved considerable success. In 1787 Pilon married a Miss Drury of Kingston, Surrey; he died at Lambeth on 17 Jan. 1788. His pieces were clever, if of ephemeral interest.

Besides the plays mentioned, all of which he published, Pilon issued 'The Drama,' an anonymous poem, 1775, and 'An Essay on the Character of Hamlet as performed by Mr. Henderson' (anonymous), 8vo, London, 1785? An edition of G. A. Stevens's 'Essay on Heads' appeared in 1785, with additions by Pilon.

[Thespian Dict.; Baker's Biogr. Dram.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Genest's Account of the Stage.] D. J. O'D.

PIM, BEDFORD CAPPERTON TREVELYAN (1826–1886), admiral, born on 12 June 1826 at Bideford, Devonshire, was son of Lieutenant Edward Bedford Pim, who died of yellow fever off the coast of Africa in 1830, when he was engaged in the suppression of the slave trade, in command of the Black Yoke, tender to the Dryad. His mother was Sophia Soltau, eldest daughter of John Fairweather Harrison. Pim was educated at the Royal Naval School, New Cross, and entered the navy in 1842. He served under Captain Henry Kellett [q. v.] in the Herald from 1845 till 1849. In that year he was lent for duty on the brig Plover, and, wintering in Kotzebue Sound, Alaska, made a journey in March and April 1850 to Michaelovski in search of intelligence of Sir John Franklin. He reached England on 6 June 1851. In the following September he was raised to the rank of lieutenant.

At this period Pim proposed an expedition in search of Franklin to the north coast of Asia, and offered to survey the coast. After receiving a grant of 500*l.* from Lord John Russell, unlimited leave from the admiralty, and recommendations to the authorities in St. Petersburg, he went to Russia in November 1851; but the Russian government refused to sanction his project. On board the Resolute he left England on 21 April 1852, and served under Sir Edward Belcher [q. v.] in the western division of his Arctic search expedition. In the following October, when the Resolute was in winter quarters off Melville Island, a travelling party discovered in a cairn on the island the information (placed there by McClure the previous April) that McClure's ship, the Investigator, was icebound in Mercy Harbour, Banks Land, 160 miles off. It was too late in the season to attempt a communication; but on 10 March 1853 Pim was despatched as a volunteer in charge of a sledge for Banks Land. The journey was accomplished in twenty-eight days; and on 6 April Pim safely reached the vessel, only just in time to relieve the sick and enfeebled crew [see McClure, Sir Robert John Le Mesurier].

In January 1854 Pim was appointed to the command of the gunboat Magpie, and did good service in the Baltic. He was wounded at the bombardment of Sveaborg on 10 Aug. 1855, for which he received a medal. In April 1857 he was appointed to the command of the Banterer in the war with China, being severely wounded at Sai Lau, Canton river, 14 Dec. 1857. He was invalided home in June 1858, and promoted to the rank of commander. In June 1859 he was appointed to the Gorgon, for service in Central America. While stationed off Grey Town he originated and surveyed the Nicaraguan route across the Isthmus, through Mosquito and Nicaragua, which now bids fair to supersede the ill-fated Panama route. While on the station he purchased a bay on the Atlantic shore, now known as Gorgon or Pim's Bay. For this he was somewhat harshly censured by the lords of the admiralty in May 1860. Returning to England in June, he retained the command of the Gorgon, and took her to the Cape of Good Hope in January 1861. On his way home he exchanged into the Fury. The following June he retired from active service; his name, however, remained on the navy list. He became captain on the retired list in 1868. Pim made three journeys to Nicaragua, in March 1863, October 1863, and November 1864, in reference to his transit scheme. After he had obtained additional concessions, in November 1866 a company, called the Nicaraguan Railway Company, Limited, was registered; but the necessary capital was not forthcoming, and it was dissolved in July 1868.

Pim now turned his attention to the law. On 20 April 1870 he entered as student of the Inner Temple, and on 28 Nov. of Gray's Inn, being called to the bar on 27 Jan. 1873. He was admitted a barrister of Gray's Inn *ad eundem* the following month. His practice was almost exclusively confined to admiralty cases, and he went on the western circuit. At Bristol his name became a household word among seamen. He represented Gravesend in the conservative interest in parliament from 1874 to 1880, but failed to retain the seat at the following general election. He was elected F.R.G.S. in November 1851, and an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers on 9 April 1861. He laid before the institute, on 28 Jan. 1862, his mode of fastening armour-plates on vessels by double dovetail rivets. He was on the first council of the Anthropological Institute, 1871–4, and

remained a member of the institute up to the time of his death. He was raised to the rank of rear-admiral on the retired list in 1885. He died at Deal on 30 Sept. 1886, in his sixty-first year, and a brass tablet and window were placed in his memory at the west end of the church of the Seamen's Institute, Bristol, by the pilots of the British empire and the United States of America in 1888. He was a true-hearted sailor of the old school—brave, generous, and unselfish. Pim married, on 3 Oct. 1861, Susanna, daughter of Henry Locock of Blackheath, Kent, by whom he had two sons.

His published works include: 1. 'An Earnest Appeal . . . on Behalf of the Missing Arctic Expedition,' 1857; 5th edit. same year. 2. 'Notes on Cherbourg,' with map, 1858. 3. 'The Gate of the Pacific,' 1863. 4. 'The Negro and Jamaica,' 1866 (special No. of 'Popular Magazine of Anthropology'). 5. 'Dottings on the Roadside in Panama, Nicaragua,' &c., 1869 (in conjunction with Berthold Seemann). 6. 'An Essay on Feudal Tenures,' 1871. 7. 'War Chronicle: with Memoirs of the Emperor Napoleon III and of Emperor-king William I,' 1873. 8. 'The Eastern Question, Past, Present, and Future,' 1877–8. 9. 'Gems from Greenwich Hospital,' 1881. He also contributed an article on shipbuilding to Bevan's 'British Manufacturing Industries,' 1876.

[Family papers; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885; McDougall's Voyage of H.M.S. Resolute, 1853; Osborn's Discovery of the North-west Passage, 1856; Seemann's Voyage of H.M.S. Herald, 1853; Arctic Expedition Papers (Blue-books), 1852–4; Inst. Civil Engineers Proc. 1861, vol. xx.; Roy. Geogr. Soc. Journal, vol. xxii. p. lxxiv, 1852, and Proceedings, 1857 and 1862; Times, 10, 14, 19, and 25 Nov. 1851, 13 Jan. 1852; United Service Mag. 1856, pp. 57, 58, 61, 68.] C. H. C.

PINCHBECK, CHRISTOPHER (1670?–1732), clockmaker, and inventor of the copper and zinc alloy called after his name, was born about 1670, probably in Clerkenwell, London. The family doubtless sprang from a small town called Pinchbeck in Lincolnshire. In 'Applebee's Weekly Journal,' 8 July 1721, it was announced 'that Christopher Pinchbeck, inventor and maker of the famous astronomico-musical clocks, is removed from St. George's Court [now Albion Place], St. Jones's Lane [i.e. St. John's Lane], to the sign of the "Astronomico-Musical Clock" in Fleet Street, near the Leg Tavern. He maketh and selleth watches of all sorts, and clocks, as well plain, for the exact indication of time only, as astronomical, for showing the various motions and phenomena of planets and fixed stars.' Mention is also made of musical automata, in imitation of singing birds, and barrel-organs for churches as among Pinchbeck's manufactures. The advertisement is surmounted by a woodcut representing an astronomical clock of elaborate construction with several dials.

Pinchbeck was in the habit of exhibiting collections of his automata at fairs, sometimes in conjunction with a juggler named Fawkes, and he entitled his stall the 'Temple of the Muses,' 'Grand Theatre of the Muses,' or 'Multum in Parvo.' The 'Daily Journal,' 27 Aug. 1729, announced that the Prince and Princess of Wales went to Bartholomew Fair to see his exhibition (cf. advertisements in *Daily Post*, 12 June 1729, and *Daily Journal*, 22 and 23 Aug. 1729). There is a large broadside in the British Museum Library (1850, c. 10, 71), headed 'Multum in Parvo,' relating to Pinchbeck's exhibition, with a blank left for the place and date, evidently intended for use as a poster. The collection of satirical prints and drawings in the print room (No. 2537) contains an engraving representing a fair, and over one of the booths is the name 'Pinchbeck.' His clocks are referred to in George Vertue's 'Diary' for 1732 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 81). No contemporary mention of his invention of the metal called after him has been discovered.

He died on 18 Nov. 1732, and was buried on the 21st in St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1732, p. 1083). There is an engraved portrait by I. Faber, after a painting by Isaac Whood, a reproduction of which appears in Britten's 'Former Clock and Watch Makers' (p. 122). His will, dated 10 Nov. 1732, was proved in London on 18 Nov.

EDWARD PINCHBECK (*fl.* 1732), eldest son of Christopher, was born in 1713, and succeeded to his father's business, as appears by an advertisement in the 'Daily Post,' 27 Nov. 1732, in which it is notified 'that the toys made of the late ingenious Mr. Pinchbeck's curious metal . . . are now sold only by his son and sole executor, Mr. Edward Pinchbeck.' This settles the question as to the invention of pinchbeck, which is sometimes attributed to Christopher Pinchbeck, jun. Another of Edward Pinchbeck's long advertisements appears in the 'Daily Post,' 11 July 1733. Both indicate the great variety of articles in which he dealt. He was baptised at St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street, on 7 April 1738, when his age was twenty-five, but the date of his death is not recorded.

CHRISTOPHER (1710?–1783), second son of Christopher Pinchbeck the elder, was born about 1710, and possessed great mechanical

ingenuity. He was a member, and at one time president, of the Smeatonian Society, the precursor of the Institution of Civil Engineers. In 1762 he devised a self-acting pneumatic brake for preventing accidents to the men employed in working wheel cranes, for which the Society of Arts awarded him a gold medal (*Trans. Soc. Arts*, iv. 183). A full description is given in W. Bailey's 'Description of the Machines in the Repository of the Society of Arts' (1782, i. 146). The brake was fitted to several cranes on the Thames wharves, and an account of an inspection of one at Billingsgate, by a committee of the Society of Arts, is given in the 'Annual Register,' 1767, pt. i. p. 90. It is recorded in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' June 1765, p. 296, that Messrs. Pinchbeck and Norton had made a complicated astronomical clock for 'the Queen's House,' some of the calculations for the wheelwork having been made by James Ferguson, the astronomer. There is no proof that Pinchbeck and Norton were ever in partnership, and there are two clocks answering to the description now at Buckingham Palace, one by Pinchbeck, with four dials and of very complicated construction, and the other by Norton.

Pinchbeck took out three patents, in all of which he is described as of 'Cockspur Street in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, toyman and mechanician.' The first (No. 892), granted in 1768, was for an improved candlestick, with a spring socket for holding the candle firmly, and an arrangement whereby the candle always occupied an upright position, however the candlestick might be held. In 1768 (No. 899) he patented his 'nocturnal remembrancer,' a series of tablets with notches to serve as guides for writing in the dark. His patent snuffers (No. 1119, A.D. 1776) continued to be made in Birmingham until the last forty years or so, when snuffers began to go out of use. The contrivance inspired an 'Ode to Mr. Pinchbeck, upon his newly invented Candle Snuffers' by 'Malcolm MacGreggor' (i.e. William Mason), a fifth edition of which appeared in 1777. In 1774 he presented to the Society of Arts a model of a plough for mending roads (*Transactions*, i. 312; Bailey, *Description of Machines*, &c. ii. 21). Pinchbeck's name first appears in the 'London Directory' for 1778, when it replaces that of 'Richard Pinchbeck, toyman,' of whom nothing is recorded. Christopher Pinchbeck was held in considerable esteem by George III, and he figures in Wilkes's 'London Museum,' ii. 33 (1770), in a 'list of the party who call themselves the king's friends,' and also as a member of 'the Buckingham House Cabinet.' He is called 'Pinchbeck, toyman and turner.' He seems in fact to have been a butt for the small wits of the day, and a writer in the 'London Evening Post,' 19–21 Nov. 1772, p. 4, suggests that 'if the Royal Society are not Scotchified enough to elect Sir W. Pringle their president, another of the king's friends is to be nominated—no less a person than the noted Pinchbeck, buckle and knick-knack maker to the king.' In 1776 there appeared anonymously 'An Elegiac Epistle from an unfortunate Elector of Germany to his friend Mr. Pinchbeck,' almost certainly by William Mason. The king is supposed to have been kidnapped and carried to Germany, and he begs Pinchbeck to assist him in regaining his liberty, suggesting among other devices that Pinchbeck should make him a pair of mechanical wings. He is also mentioned in 'Pro-Pinchbeck's Answer to the Ode from the Author of the Heroic Epistle to Sir William Chambers,' 1776, probably also by William Mason. He died on 17 March 1783, aged 73 (*Ann. Reg.* 1783, p. 200; *Gent. Mag.* liii. 273), and was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. His will, which is very curious, is printed in full in the 'Horological Journal,' November 1895. One of his daughters married William Hebb, who was described as son-in-law and successor to the late Mr. Pinchbeck, at his shop in Cockspur Street' (imprint on Pinchbeck's portrait), and whose son, Christopher Henry Hebb (1772–1861), practised as a surgeon in Worcester (*ib.* new ser. xi. 687). In a letter preserved among the Duke of Bedford's papers (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 14), Lord Harcourt says that in 1784 he 'bought at Westminster from Pinchbeck's son, who had bought in some of his father's trumpery,' portraits of Raleigh and of Prior for a guinea each.

There is a portrait of Christopher Pinchbeck the younger by Cunningham, engraved by W. Humphrey.

[Authorities cited, and Wood's Curiosities of Clocks and Watches, p. 121; Britten's Former Clock and Watch Makers, p. 121; Noble's Memorials of Temple Bar; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. i. 241.] R. B. P.

PINCK or PINK, ROBERT (1573–1647), warden of New College, Oxford, eldest son of Henry Pink of Kempshot in the parish of Winslade, Hampshire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Page of Sevington, was baptised on 1 March 1572–3, and was admitted to Winchester College in 1588. Pink matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 14 June 1594, aged 19, was elected fellow in 1596, graduated B.A. on 27 April 1598, and M.A. on 21 Jan. 1601–2. In 1610 he

became proctor, and in 1612 bachelor of medicine. In 1617 he was elected warden of New College, and two years later, 26 June 1619, was admitted to the degree of B.D. and D.D. From 1620 he was rector of Stanton St. John's, Oxfordshire, and perhaps of Colerne, Wiltshire, in 1645 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, p. 1165).

Pink was a close ally of Laud in his measures for the reorganisation of the university, and was one of the committee of delegates charged to draw up the new statutes (Laud, *Works*, v. 84). On 12 July 1634 Laud nominated Pink to succeed Dr. Duppa as vice-chancellor, and reappointed him again for a second year in the following July (*ib.* pp. 100, 115). At the end of his term of office the archbishop praised him for his 'care and pains, together with his judgment in managing all business incident to that troublesome office,' which, he added, 'hath equalled the best and most careful endeavours of any of his predecessors' (*ib.* p. 143). In 1639 Pink assisted the vice-chancellor in the work of suppressing superfluous alehouses, a matter which had particularly engaged his attention when he had himself been vice-chancellor (*ib.* pp. 247, 259, 260). Laud's correspondence contains several letters to Pink on the affairs of the university or of Winchester College, and two letters from Pink to Laud are among the Tanner MSS. (*ib.* vi. 278, 288, 433, vii. 499; *Tanner MSS.* ccxxxviii. 56, 58). His injunctions with regard to the discipline and government of Winchester College are summarised in Kirby's 'Annals' of the college (p. 306). At the outbreak of the civil war Pink's loyalty at once brought him into trouble with the parliament. About the end of June 1642 Dr. John Prideaux, the vice-chancellor of the university, left Oxford 'for fear of being sent for up to London by the parliament' on account of his conduct in procuring money for the king, and did not resign his office before going (Wood, *Annals*, ii. 442; *Life of Wood*, ed. Clark, i. 52). Convocation appointed Pink to discharge the vice-chancellor's duties as pro-vice-chancellor, or deputy vice-chancellor. About the middle of August Pink began to inquire into the condition of the arms in the possession of the different colleges and to drill the scholars. On 25 Aug. he held a review in New College quadrangle and proceeded to raise defences, and to attempt to persuade the city to co-operate with the university in erecting fortifications (*ib.* pp. 54–8; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 57). Lord Saye and the adherents of the parliament collected forces at Aylesbury and threatened an attack on Oxford. Pink went to confer with the parliamentary commanders, and to justify his conduct, but was sent by them to London to answer for it to parliament (Wood, *Life*, i. 59). Before leaving, however, he appealed to the chancellor, the Earl of Pembroke, to protect the university from the ruin which seemed about to fall on it (Rushworth, v. 11). The House of Commons kept him for a time under arrest, and on 17 Nov. ordered that he should be confined at Winchester House. On 5 Jan. 1643 he was ordered to be released on bail (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 857, 919).

Pink soon contrived to return to Oxford, for Wood describes him as procuring in 1644 rooms and employment as chaplains for Isaac Barrow and Peter Gunning, who had been expelled from Cambridge for refusing the covenant (*Athenæ*, iv. 140). He died on 2 Nov. 1647, and was buried in New College chapel 'between the pulpit and the screen.' In 1677 Ralph Brideoake [q.v.], bishop of Chichester, 'who had in his younger years been patronised by the said Dr. Pink, erected, out of gratitude, a comely monument for him on the west wall of the outer chapel.' Pink was much lamented, says Wood, 'by the members of his college, because he had been a vigilant, faithful, and public-spirited governor; by the poor of the city of Oxon because he had been a constant benefactor to them . . . and generally by all who knew the great virtues, piety, and learning of the person' (*Athenæ*, iii. 225). His contribution to the payment of Lydiat's debts when that learned person was imprisoned in Bocardo is an instance of his generosity [see Lydiat, Thomas], and he also converted the chantry of Winchester College into a library at his own expense (*ib.* iii. 186; Kirby, p. 169). He left books to New College Library, a legacy to the Bodleian, and many other benefactions (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. vii. 306). A small collection of verses 'In honour of the Right Worshipful Dr. Robert Pink' was published in 1648, containing poems by James Howell [q.v.] and others. They describe his love for learning, and, punning upon his name, term him 'the pride of Wykeham's garden, cropt to be made a flower in Paradise.'

Pink was the author of: 1. 'Quæstiones Selectiores in Logicâ, Ethicâ, Physicâ, Metaphysicâ inter authores celebriores repertæ,' Oxford, 1680, 4to, published by John Lamphire, principal of Hart Hall. 2. Some Latin poems. 3. 'Gesta Vicecancellariatus sui,' a small manuscript volume used by Wood, which has since disappeared (*Life of Wood*, i. 133). Excerpts from this are found in Ballard MS. 70 (*ib.* iv. 144).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Clark's Life of Anthony Wood; Laud's Works, Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology; Kirby's Annals of Winchester College, 1892; a Memoir by Mr. W. D. Pink is printed in Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vii. 105.] C. H. F.

PINCKARD, GEORGE, M.D. (1768–1835), physician, son of Henry Pinckard of Handley Hall, Northamptonshire, was born in 1768, and after tuition by a relative, a clergyman, studied medicine first at the then united hospitals of St. Thomas's and Guy's, then at Edinburgh, and finally at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. on 20 June 1792. He resided afterwards for a short time with his brother and sister at Copet, near Geneva, and witnessed the capture of the city by the French under General Montesquieu (*Notes on West Indies*, p. 84). On 30 Sept. 1794 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. In October 1795 he was appointed a physician to the forces, and in that capacity accompanied Sir Ralph Abercromby's expedition to the West Indies. He was on the St. Domingo staff, and had many delays before starting, during which he made the acquaintance of James Lind, M.D. (1716–1794) [q.v.], then in charge of Haslar Hospital. On 15 Nov. 1795 he sailed in the Ulysses, but after a fortnight of storms had to return to Portsmouth, and finally sailed for the West Indies in the Lord Sheffield on 31 Dec. 1795, and reached Carlisle Bay, Barbados, on 13 Feb. 1796, after a stormy voyage. In his 'Notes on the West Indies' (3 vols. 1806; 2nd ed. 2 vols. 1816), which were originally written as letters to a friend at home, he describes at great length what he saw in the West Indies and Guiana, often dwelling upon the horrible incidents of slavery which came under his notice.

In 1798 he was in Ireland, and served in the rebellion of that year on the staff of General Hulse. He was promoted for his services to the rank of deputy inspector-general of hospitals, and had part of the direction of the medical service in the Duke of York's expedition to the Helder. On his return he took a house in Great Russell Street, afterwards moved to Bloomsbury Square, London, and resided there till his death. He established the Bloomsbury Dispensary, and was physician to it for thirty years. In 1808 was published 'Dr. Pinckard's Case of Hydrophobia,' the account of a sawyer at Chipping Barnet, Hertfordshire, aged 25, who was bitten by a dog on 14 Sept., seemed well for a few days, but on 26 Nov. developed hydrophobia, which was fatal on 28 Nov. He subsequently published in the 'London Medical Journal' two other cases of hydrophobia, and reprinted the three, with that of a man whom he saw at Battle Bridge, London, in 1819 in a pamphlet entitled 'Cases of Hydrophobia,' and dedicated to John Latham, M.D. [q. v.] Full descriptions of the post-mortem appearances are given in all the cases but one. He declares himself strongly in favour of immediate excision of the whole wound, or of its absolute destruction by the cautery. In April 1835 he published 'Suggestions for restoring the Moral Character and the Industrious Habits of the Poor; also for establishing District Work-farms in place of Parish Workhouses, and for reducing the Poor-rates.' He recommends the cultivation of farms laid out for the purpose by the spade-labour of paupers. He had long had angina pectoris, and died in an attack while writing a prescription for a patient in his consulting-room on 15 May 1835.

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. p. 436; autograph note in one of his books in the Library of Royal Medical and Chirurgical Soc. of London.] N. M.

PINDAR, SIR PAUL (1565?–1650), diplomatist, born at Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, in 1565 or 1566, was the second son of Thomas Pindar of that place, and grandson of Robert Pindar of Yorkshire. The family is said to have been long resident in Wellingborough. He was educated for the university, but, as he 'rather inclyned to be a tradesman,' his father apprenticed him at about the age of seventeen to Parvish, a merchant in London, who sent him when eighteen to be his factor at Venice. Pindar remained in Italy for about fifteen years, and by trading on commission and on his own account acquired 'a very plentiful estate.' In 1602 it was rumoured that he was acting as a banking agent in Italy for Secretary Cecil, who 'feared to have so much money in England, lest matters should not go well' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 166). From 1609 to 1611 Pindar was consul for the English merchants at Aleppo. In 1611, on the recommendation of the Turkey Company, he was sent by James I as ambassador to Turkey, and is stated (epitaph in St. Botolph's) to have been resident in this capacity for nine years, during which time he gave satisfaction by improving the Levant trade. This residence cannot, however, have been continuous, for there is evidence that he was recalled in 1616 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 408, cf. p. 587), and he was certainly in England in 1620 when, on 18 July, he was knighted by James I during his western progress (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, iv. 61). His final return to Eng-

land seems to have taken place in 1623, when he was offered and refused the lieutenantship of the Tower.

Pindar brought home from the East some remarkable jewels, and when the Duke of Buckingham took Prince Charles abroad with him in February 1623, he carried off 'Sir Paul Pindar's great diamonds, promising to talk with him about paying for them' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 503). One fine diamond jewel, valued (in 1624) at 35,000*l.*, was lent by Pindar to James I to wear on state occasions. This jewel, known as the 'great diamond,' was purchased by Charles I about July 1625 for 18,000*l.*, though payment was deferred. It was eventually pawned in Holland for the royal service, about 1655, for the sum of 5,000*l.* In May 1638 Charles I procured another diamond worth 8,000*l.*, through Pindar's agency, but payment was again deferred.

In 1624 or 1625 Pindar received (together with William Turnor) a grant from the king of the alum farm, at an annual rental of 11,000*l.* This manufacture had been introduced into England in the reign of James I by an Italian friend of Pindar's, and Pindar himself applied a large amount of capital in the development and support of the works. His lease of the farm appears to have expired in 1638–9, but he is found claiming rights in the farm as late as 1648 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 18 *a*, 30 *b*). On 6 Dec. 1626 Pindar was appointed one of the 'commissioners to arrest all French ships and goods in England,' and from 1626 till about 1641 he was one of the farmers of the customs. About March 1638–9 he lent to the exchequer 50,000*l.*, and in a news-letter of April 1639 it is stated that his recent loans had mounted up to 100,000*l.*, 'for this Sir Paul never fails the king when he has most need' (cf. Carew, *Hinc illæ Lachrymæ*, p. 23). The money appears to have been lent to the exchequer at interest at the rate of eight per cent. per annum, and on the security of the alum and sugar farms and other branches of the revenue, which, however, after the death of Charles I were diverted to other uses. In 1643 and 1644 Pindar sent considerable sums in gold to the king at Oxford for 'the transportation of the queen and her children.' In 1650 he made a tender of his services to Charles II, who suggested that Pindar should be treasurer of any moneys collected in London for his service.

Pindar died at night on 22 Aug. 1650, and was buried with some pomp at St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, on 3 Sept. (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 324) in 'a gigantic leaden coffin,' which is conspicuous in a vault adjoining the present crypt of the church. The funeral sermon was preached by Nehemiah Rogers at St. Botolph's on 3 Sept. 1650, and a copy in manuscript is in the library of the Religious Tract Society (Mr. W. Perkins in *Northampton Mercury*, 12 Nov. 1881). There is a mural monument to Pindar's memory in St. Botolph's (engraved in J. T. Smith's *Antiquities of London*). He had been for twenty-six years a resident in the parish, and was vestryman in 1630 and subsequent years. He made several benefactions to St. Botolph's, and presented the communion plate. He also presented church plate to All Saints, Wellingborough, and to Peterborough Cathedral, and gave at least 10,000*l.* for the rebuilding and embellishment of St. Paul's Cathedral (Milman, *Annals of St. Paul's*, p. 340). He presented to the Bodleian Library in 1611 twenty manuscripts in Arabic, Persian, &c. (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian*, p. 33).

By his will, dated 24 June 1646, Pindar (who never married) left one-third of his estate to the children of his nephew, Paul Pindar. He left legacies amounting to 9,500*l.*, and made charitable bequests to various hospitals and prisons in and near London. Pindar's estate had been valued in 1639 by his cashiers at 236,000*l.*, exclusive of 'desperate debts' to the king and others. At the time of his death it was found that the desperate debts predominated. His executor and cashier, William Toomes, vainly endeavoured to get in the estate, and in 1655 committed suicide, having paid none of the debts or legacies. Pindar's affairs were then taken in hand by Sir William Powell and George Carew, but the greater part of his numerous loans to noblemen, the king, and the exchequer was never recovered. Pindar's affairs were also involved with those of Sir William Courten [q. v.], and repeated attempts were made from 1653 onwards to obtain from the Dutch East India Company compensation to the amount of 151,612*l.* for the confiscation in 1643 and 1644 of ships belonging to Courten and his partner.

Pindar built for himself in the early part of the seventeenth century a fine mansion in Bishopsgate Street Without. In 1787, or earlier, the main portion of the house (No. 169 in the modern numbering) was used as a tavern, under the sign of the 'Sir Paul Pindar's Head' (sign engraved in *Gent. Mag.*, 1787, pt. i. p. 491); it was pulled down in 1890, and the carved oaken front is now in the Architectural Court at South Kensington Museum. The fine panelling and richly ornamented ceilings of Pindar's house, though since 1810 much mutilated, were long the admiration of London antiquaries. Views of the

house may be seen in Walford's 'Old and New London,' ii. 151 (after J. T. Smith, 1810), and in Hugo's 'Itinerary of Bishopsgate.'

Pindar's portrait was painted during his residence in Constantinople, and was engraved by John Simco in 1794. Pindar's name is sometimes spelt 'Pyndar' and 'Pinder.' The last-named spelling occurs in the family pedigree in the 'Visitation of London,' 1633 (*Harleian Soc. Publ.* xvii. 166).

[Carew's Hinc illæ Lacrymæ, 1681; Browne's Vox Veritatis, 1683; Lex Talionis, 1682; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. and Colonial Ser.; Allen's Hist. of London, iii. 165, 166; Bridges's Northamptonshire; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xii. 287, 6th ser. xi. 445, xii. 10, 116, 7th ser. xii. 26, 98, 197; Northamptonshire Notes and Queries, 1886, i. 159, 160; Hugo's Illustrated Itinerary of the Ward of Bishopsgate; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited above; information from Mr. Arthur E. Wroth.] W. W.

PINDAR, PETER (1738–1819), satirist. [See Wolcot, John.]

PINE, Sir BENJAMIN CHILLEY CAMPBELL (1809–1891), colonial governor, the son of Benjamin Chilley Pine of Tunbridge Wells, Kent, was born in 1809. He graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge, B.A. in 1833 and M.A. in 1840. He was admitted to Gray's Inn, 9 June 1831, 'aged 22,' and was called to the bar in 1841. In the same year he became queen's advocate at Sierra Leone.

In 1848 he acted temporarily as governor of Sierra Leone, and displayed much military capacity. He was present at the expedition to the Sherbro River, and helped to destroy a strong stockaded fort, whence the natives had harried the neighbourhood. In the following year his vigorous policy put an end to the civil war in the same district.

This success led to his appointment in 1849 as second governor of the infant colony of Natal. During the Kaffir war in the south-west he preserved peace within his territory, and received the thanks of the home government. In 1855 he led a force of volunteers against the Amabacas and enforced their submission. In 1856 Pine returned to the west coast as governor of the Gold Coast Colony, and was knighted. In May 1859 he went to the less trying climate of St. Christopher, West Indies, as lieutenant governor.

At that time each of the Leeward Islands, of which St. Christopher's formed part, was governed practically as a separate colony in a loose confederation, with a governor-in-chief at Antigua. Pine recommended that the government should be made federal, with a central authority at Antigua. In 1866 he was temporarily acting as governor of Antigua, and helped to persuade the legislature to reform the constitution. He did the same in his own island of St. Christopher. The home government adopted his views, and in February 1869 he was appointed governor-in-chief of the Leeward Isles, with a mandate to carry out his scheme. On 23 June 1870, in an exhaustive address, he laid his project before the council of Antigua, and in the course of the year carried it in all the islands. He was thus the first governor under the federal constitution of the Leeward Islands. He was made a K.C.M.G. in June 1871 for his services. In 1873, before he had finished his term as governor-in-chief at Antigua, he was sent back to his old colony of Natal. He retired on a pension in 1875.

Pine was made a bencher of Gray's Inn in 1880, and acted as its treasurer in 1885. He died on 27 Feb. 1891 at his residence in Wimpole Street, London.

He was twice married: first, in 1841, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Campbell, who died in 1847; secondly, in 1859, to Margaretta Anne, daughter of Colonel John Simpson of the Bengal army.

Pine, who was a rhetorical speaker and writer, was the author of articles on the African colonies in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Colonial Office List, 1875; Times, 2 March 1891; Colonial Office Records; Luard's Graduati Cantab. (1818–1885), p. 319; Foster's Gray's Inn Admission Registers; personal knowledge.] C. A. H.

PINE, JOHN (1690–1756), engraver, born in 1690, practised as an engraver in London. His manner was dry and formal, but of great precision and excellence, resembling that of Bernard Picart, the great French engraver at Amsterdam. It seems probable that Pine was Picart's pupil, since among his earliest works are the illustrations from Picart's designs to 'Jonah,' a poem published in 1720. Pine's first work of importance was a series of large and important engravings entitled 'The Procession and Ceremonies observed at the Time of the Installation of the Knights Companions of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath upon Thursday, June 17, 1725,' &c. These plates, which contain portraits of the knights and their esquires from drawings by Joseph Highmore [q. v.], were published in 1730 by Pine, with an introductory text in French and English. In 1733 Pine published a facsimile engraving of the 'Magna Charta' deed in the Cottonian Library, and in the

same year the first volume of a remarkable enterprise in engraving. This was a complete edition of the works of Horace, illustrated from gems and other antiquities, and the whole work engraved on copper plates; the second volume was published in 1737, and this edition has maintained its popularity up to the present day. In 1739 Pine published another work of great interest, entitled 'The Tapestry Hangings of the House of Lords, representing the several engagements between the English and Spanish Fleets in the ever-memorable Year MDLXXXVIII,' with portraits, charts of the coasts of England, medals, &c. As these valuable tapestries, executed by H. C. Vroom to commemorate the defeat of the Spanish armada, were subsequently destroyed by fire, Pine's engravings, done from drawings by C. Lempriere, are of the greatest historical value. Pine resided for some time in Old Bond Street, and later had a print-shop in St. Martin's Lane. In 1743 he was appointed Bluemantle pursuivant-at-arms in the Heralds' College, and appears to have taken up his residence there. In 1746 he published a large and important 'Plan of London,' in twenty-four sheets on a scale of about nine inches to a mile, from a survey by John Rocque, commenced in 1737; an index to the streets, &c., in this survey, was published in 1747. In 1749 Pine published, besides a copy of the illuminations to the charter of Eton College, two important views (1742) of the interiors of the House of Peers, with the king on the throne, and the House of Commons, with the speaker (Onslow) in the chair, and Sir Robert Walpole addressing the house. These engravings contain numerous portraits. In 1753 Pine published the first volume of an edition of 'Virgil,' containing the Bucolics and Georgics, printed in ordinary type, with illustrations similar to those in his edition of 'Horace;' but the second volume was never published. In 1755 he published a second 'Plan of London' in eight sheets, on a smaller scale than the one already mentioned. Pine appears to have been a stout, jovial man, and was a well-known member of Old Slaughter's Club. He was a personal friend of William Hogarth [q. v.], who painted his portrait (engraved in mezzotint by J. McArdell), in the manner of Rembrandt, and introduced another portrait of him, as a fat friar, in 'The Gate of Calais,' published in 1749; from this latter circumstance Pine obtained the nickname of 'Friar Pine.' He was associated with Hogarth, Lambert, and others in the petition which resulted in the passing of the act to protect engraved work. Pine was also one of the governors of the Foundling Hospital, and held the office of 'engraver to the King's Signet and Stamp Office.' In 1755 he was one of the committee who attempted to form a royal academy, but he did not live to see the plan succeed, as he died on 4 May 1756. He left two sons—Simon Pine, who became a miniature-painter at Bath, and died in 1772; and Robert Edge Pine, who is noticed separately—and a daughter Charlotte, whose portrait was also painted by Hogarth.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Austin Dobson's William Hogarth; Pine's own publications; Somerset House Gazette, No. 1; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum.] L. C.

PINE, ROBERT EDGE (1730–1788), painter, born in London in 1730, was son of John Pine [q. v.], the engraver, who probably gave him his first lessons in art. Robert soon devoted himself to history and portrait-painting, and obtained much success, especially in the latter branch of art. He painted portraits of numerous members of the theatrical profession, one of his earliest works being 'Thomas Lowe and Mrs. Chambers as Captain Macheath and Polly,' engraved in mezzotint by J. McArdell in 1752. He was a contributor to the first exhibition of the Society of Artists in 1760, sending 'A Madwoman' (a favourite subject of his), a full-length portrait of Mrs. Pritchard as Hermione, and a large painting of 'The Surrender of Calais to Edward III.' For the last picture he obtained the premium of one hundred guineas awarded for the first time by the Society of Arts (see *Gent. Mag.* 1760, p. 198), a success which he repeated in 1763 (*ib.* 1763) with 'Canute rebuking his Courtiers on the Seashore.' This he exhibited with the Society of Artists at the king of Denmark's exhibition in 1768. Both these pictures were engraved by F. Aliamet, and the former was purchased by the corporation of Newbury in Berkshire. He continued to exhibit with the Society of Artists, sending, among other portraits, one of Samuel Reddish as Posthumus (engraved in mezzotint by V. Green), and Mrs. Yates (whole length) as Medea (engraved in mezzotint by W. Dickinson), until 1771, when, in consequence of an insult by the president, he erased his name from the list of members, and in 1772 exhibited at the Royal Academy. He had hitherto resided in St. Martin's Lane, in a house opposite New Street, Covent Garden, and among his pupils was John Hamilton Mortimer [q. v.]; but on his brother Simon's death in 1772 at Bath, he went thither, and resided there for some years. He exhibited again

at the Royal Academy in 1780, sending a portrait of Garrick, perhaps the one painted at Bath for Sir Richard Sullivan, and now in the National Portrait Gallery (engraved in mezzotint by W. Dickinson), and for the last time in 1784, when he sent portraits of Lord Amherst and the Duke of Norfolk, and a large painting of 'Admiral Rodney in Action on board the Formidable,' which, after various wanderings, has found a home in the town-hall at Kingston, Jamaica (see the *Daily Gleaner*, 2 Aug. 1893, and the *Columbian Magazine*, Kingston, for November 1797). Pine displayed a considerable amount of sympathy with Wilkes and the so-called patriots. He painted more than one portrait of Wilkes, which remain the most satisfactory likenesses of that demagogue, were engraved in mezzotint by W. Dickinson and J. Watson, and have been frequently copied. When Brass Crosby [q. v.], the lord mayor, and Aldermen Wilkes and Oliver were committed to the Tower in 1771, Pine visited them, and painted their portraits while in captivity, those of Crosby and Oliver being also engraved by W. Dickinson. Pine is said to have painted four portraits of Garrick, and a large allegorical composition of 'Garrick reciting an Ode to Shakespeare,' by Pine, was engraved in stipple by Caroline Watson. Pine painted a series of pictures to illustrate Shakespeare, and in 1782 held an exhibition of them in the Great Room at Spring Gardens, which was, however, by no means successful; some of these Shakespearean pictures were engraved by Caroline Watson and others. Among the numerous portraits painted by Pine before this date were a full-length of George II, painted from memory in 1759 (now at Audley End), and a full-length of the Duke of Northumberland for the Middlesex Hospital.

In 1783, after the declaration of independence by the States of America, Pine, not meeting with sufficient support in London, determined to go to America, in the hope of painting the portraits of the principal heroes of the American revolution, as well as commemorative historical pictures. He settled with his wife and children in Philadelphia, where she kept a drawing-school. Pine was furnished with an introduction to Francis Hopkinson, whose portrait was the first which he painted in America, and who gave him a letter of recommendation to George Washington. Pine painted Washington's portrait in 1785, and also others of the family at Mount Vernon, where he resided for three weeks. His portrait of Washington was engraved as a frontispiece to Washington Irving's 'Life of Washington,' and passed eventually into the possession of Mr. Henry Brevoort of Brooklyn, U.S. Pine obtained considerable employment as a portrait-painter in America, and painted several family groups. Robert Morris, George Read, and Thomas Stone were among his sitters, and a fine portrait of Mrs. John Jay belongs to her grandson, John Jay, of New York, U.S.A. Among the paraphernalia of his art which he took from England was a plaster cast of the Venus de' Medici, which he was obliged to keep enclosed in a box, it being the first specimen of a nude statue which had been seen in America. Pine died suddenly of apoplexy at Philadelphia on 18 Nov. 1788. He is described as a very small man, morbidly irritable. After his death his widow obtained leave from the legislature of Pennsylvania to dispose of his pictures by lottery. A large selection of his historical works were preserved in the Columbian Museum at Boston, U.S., where they were seen and studied by the painter, Washington Allston, when young, who said that he was much influenced by Pine's colouring. They all, however, perished when that institution was burned.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Edwards's Anecd. of Painting; Dunlap's Hist. of the Arts of Design in the United States; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biogr.; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Baker's Engraved Portraits of Washington; Catalogues of the Soc. of Artists and Royal Academy.] L. C.

PINGO, LEWIS (1743–1830), medallist, son of Thomas Pingo [q. v.], medallist, was born in 1743. In 1763 he was a member of the Free Society of Artists, and in 1776 was appointed to succeed his father as assistant-engraver at the mint. From 1779 till his superannuation in 1815 he was chief engraver. Pingo engraved the dies for the shillings and sixpences of George III in the issue of 1787 (Hawkins, *Silver Coins*, p. 411), and the second variety of the Maundy money of George III (*ib.* p. 416). He also engraved dies for the three-shilling Bank token and for the East India Company's copper coinage (*Gent. Mag.* 1818, pt. i. p. 180). He made patterns for the guinea, seven-shilling piece (Crowther, *English Pattern Coins*, p. 36), penny and halfpenny of George III (Montagu, *Copper Coins*, p. 105). Among Pingo's medals may be noticed: medal of Dr. Richard Mead, struck in 1773 (Hawkins, *Medallic Illustr.* ii. 675); the Royal Society Copley medal, with bust of Captain J. Cook, 1776; Freemasons' Hall medal, 1780; 'Defence of Gibraltar,' 1782 (Cochran-Patrick, *Medals of Scotland*, p. 108); Christ's Hospital medal, reverse, open bible; medal of William Penn

(Hawkins, *op. cit.*, ii. 348). His medals are signed L. P. and L. PINGO.

Pingo died at Camberwell on 26 Aug. 1830, aged 87 (*Gent. Mag.* 1830, pt. ii. p. 283).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, i. 45.]

W. W.

PINGO, THOMAS (1692–1776), medallist, was born in Italy in 1692, and came to England about 1742–5. He was a skilful and industrious worker, and made a large number of English medals, chiefly between 1745 and 1770. His usual signature is T. PINGO. In 1763 he was a member of the Free Society of Artists. He engraved a plate of arms for Thoresby's 'Leeds' (Walpole, *Anecdotes*, iii. 984), and in 1769 modelled for Wedgwood representations of the battles of Plessy and Pondicherry. He also worked for Thomas Hollis. He was assistant-engraver at the English mint from 1771 till his death, which took place in December 1776 (*Gent. Mag.* 1776, p. 579).

The following is a selection from Pingo's medals: 1. The 'Captain Callis' medal, 1742 (engraved in Hawkins, *Medallic Illustr.* ii. 569). 2. Medal of 'One of the Loyal Associations,' 1745? (*ib.* ii. 603). 3. 'Repulse of the Rebels,' 1745 (*ib.* ii. 607). 4. 'Defeat of the French Fleet off Cape Finisterre,' with bust of Anson, 1747 (*ib.* ii. 634). 5. Medal relating to Dr. Charles Lucas, 1749 (engraved, *ib.* ii. 654). 6. The 'Oak Medal' of Prince Charles, 1750 (*ib.* ii. 655). The engraving of the dies cost 88*l.* 16*s.* 7. Prize Medal of St. Paul's School, obv. bust of Colet, rev. Minerva seated, 1755. 8. 'Victory of Plassy,' 1758. 9. 'Society for Promoting Arts and Commerce,' 1758. The dies cost eighty guineas (H. B. Wheatley, *Medals of the Soc. of Arts*, p. 3). 10. 'Capture of Louisburg' medals, 1758 (Hawkins, *op. cit.* ii. 685–6). 11. 'Capture of Goree,' 1758. This medal gained the prize of the Society of Arts for the best specimen commemorating the event. 12. 'Capture of Guadeloupe,' 1759 (designed by Stuart). 13. 'Majority of the Prince of Wales,' 1759. 14. 'Battle of Minden,' 1759 (engraved, Hawkins, *op. cit.* ii. 700). 15. 'Taking of Quebec,' 1759. 16. 'Taking of Montreal,' 1760. 17. 'Subjugation of Canada,' 1760. 18. Coronation medal of Stanislaus Augustus of Poland, 1764 (made in London, Hutten-Czapski, *Catal.* ii. 74). 19. 'Repeal of the Stamp Act,' with bust of Chatham, 1766. 20. Lord-chancellor Camden, 1766. 21. Royal Academy medals, reverse, Minerva and Student; and reverse, Torso, 1770. Several of the above-named medals were made by Pingo for the Society of Arts, under the auspices of Thomas Hollis and from designs by Cipriani.

There is a mezzotint portrait (1741) of Pingo in 1738, i.e. at the age of forty-six, by Carwitham, after Holland (Bromley, *Cat. of Portraits*, p. 471).

Pingo married Mary (*d.* 17 April 1790), daughter of Benjamin Goldwire of Romsey, Hampshire, and had by her several children, of whom Lewis [q. v.], John, and Benjamin attained distinction.

John Pingo (*fl.* 1770) was appointed assistant-engraver to the mint in 1786 or 1787, and in 1768 and 1770 exhibited medals and wax models with the Free Society of Artists.

Benjamin Pingo (1749–1794), the fifth son, baptised 8 July 1749 in the parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, was appointed rouge-dragon pursuivant in 1780, and York herald in 1786. He was killed in a crush at the Haymarket Theatre on 3 Feb. 1794 (*Ann. Reg.* 1794, p. 5). He bequeathed his manuscripts to the College of Arms, and his books were sold by Leigh & Sotheby in 1794 (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* vi. 356, 357; Noble, *College of Arms*, p. 426).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, i. 45; Meteyard's Life of Wedgwood, i. 442, ii. 92.]

W. W.

PINK, CHARLES RICHARD (1853–1889), architect, son of Charles Pink, was born on 4 July 1853 at Soberton in Hampshire. In 1871 he was articled for four years to Thomas Henry Watson. In 1873–4 he attended Professor T. Hayter Lewis's classes of fine art and construction at University College, London, carrying off the first prizes in ancient and mediæval art, and the second in ancient and modern construction. In 1875 he returned to Winchester, where he was employed in designing the Chilworth and North Baddesly schools. In 1876 he became an associate of the Institute of British Architects. He designed a number of houses and schools, and a few churches, mostly in Hampshire. Pink was especially well versed in architectural heraldry, his taste for which appears in his sketches, some of which were reproduced after his death in a little volume called the 'Pink Memorial;' they are spirited and graceful. He published 'Notes on Heraldry' in 1884, and a paper on 'Architectural Education' in 1886. In the professional education of architects he took the keenest interest. He served on the committee of the Architectural Association till 1885, when he was elected president, and in 1886

he was elected fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects. He died at Hyde, near Winchester, on 25 Feb. 1889, while still actively engaged in professional work.

[Obituary notices in Building News and Journal of Proc. of Royal Institute of British Architects, new ser. v. 172, 314 (by Thomas Henry Watson); Pink Memorial; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] L. B.

PINK, ROBERT (1573–1647), warden of New College, Oxford. [See PINCK.]

PINKE, WILLIAM (1599?–1629), author, born in Hampshire, was probably one of the Pinkes of Kempshot, Winslade, and related to Robert Pinck or Pink [q. v.], the warden of New College, Oxford. He entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a commoner in Michaelmas term 1615, and graduated B.A. on 9 June 1619, M.A. 9 May 1622. He took holy orders, and became tutor or 'reader' to George Digby, second earl of Bristol [q. v.] He was also appointed philosophy reader of Magdalen, and was elected a fellow in 1628. He was known as an excellent classical scholar and linguist. He died in February 1629, before the promise of his abilities was fulfilled, and was buried in Magdalen College chapel. He is described as a thoroughgoing puritan.

He wrote: 'The Tryal of a Christian's syncere loue vnto Christ,' edited, with a dedication to Lord George Digby, by William Lyford [q. v.], Oxford, 1630, 4to; 1631, 4to; 1634, 12mo; 1636, 16mo; 1657, 12mo; 1659, 12mo; the first edition of this work contains two sermons, the second and all subsequent editions contain four. He was also author of 'An Examination of those Plausible Appearances which seeme most to commend the Romish Church and to preiudice the Reformed,' Oxford, 1626; this is a translation of the 'Traité auquel sont examinez,' &c., La Rochelle, 1617, by John Cameron (1579?–1625) [q. v.] Wood mentions a dedication to the master of the Skinners' Company, which is not in the copy at the British Museum. Pinke also left numerous manuscripts.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 475, and Fasti, i. 386, 406; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 365; Wood's Hist. Antiq. Oxon. ed. Gutch, App. p. 272; Clarke's Indexes, iii. 375; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. v. 88; Madan's Early Oxford Press (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), pp. 130, 157-8, 179, 193; Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1166; a first edition of his Sermons is in Dr. Williams's Library.] C. F. S.

PINKERTON, JOHN (1758–1826), Scottish antiquary and historian, born at Edinburgh on 17 Feb. 1758, claimed descent from an old family originally settled at Pinkerton, near Dunbar, but no complete account of the steps of the descent is given. His grandfather Walter was a yeoman or small farmer at Dalserf, Lanarkshire; and his father James, after following with some success the trade of a dealer in hair in Somerset, settled in Edinburgh, where he married a widow, Mrs. Bowie, whose maiden name was Heron, and who was the daughter of an Edinburgh merchant. The antiquary, their third son, received his early education at a small school in the suburbs of Edinburgh, and from 1704 to 1710 attended the grammar school of Lanark, then taught by Mr. Thomson, brother of the author of 'The Seasons.' On his return to Edinburgh he expressed a strong desire to enter the university there, but to this his father objected; and after devoting some time to private study, especially of French and mathematics, he was articled to William Ayton, a writer to the signet in Edinburgh, with whom he remained for five years. While still an apprentice with Ayton he published anonymously, in 1776, a small poem of no great merit, entitled 'Craigmillar Castle: an Elegy,' which he dedicated to Dr. Beattie.

Pinkerton completed his apprenticeship in 1780, but his father's death in the same year led to his abandonment of the profession of law; and, in order to obtain access to books of reference, he removed, towards the close of 1781, to London. The same year he published a volume of miscellaneous poetry which he entitled 'Rimes,' and which consisted of four varieties: 'melodies, symphonies, odes, and sonnets;' in 1782, 'Two Dithyrambic Odes: (1) On Enthusiasm; (2) On Laughter;' and in the same year 'Tales in Verse.' Although his verses indicate a facile command of a variety of metres, they possess no distinct poetic qualities. In 1783 he published 'Select Scotish Ballads' with the sub-title 'Hardy Knute: an Heroic Ballad, now first published complete; with other nine approved Scotish Ballads and some not hitherto made public, in the Tragic style. To which are prefixed two 'Dissertations: (1) on the Oral Tradition of Poetry; (2) on the Tragic Ballad.' Under the pseudonym of 'Anti-Scot,' Ritson, in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for November 1784 (pp. 812–14), demonstrated that the second part of 'Hardy Kanute,' and a considerable number of the other so-called ancient ballads of Pinkerton were modern; and in the preface to his 'Ancient Scotish Poems' (pp. cxxviii–cxxxi) Pinkerton confessed himself the author of the second part of 'Hardy Kanute,' and also gave a list of other ballads which were in great part his own composition, affirming at the same time that he had never directly as-

serted their antiquity, but had purposely expressed himself with ambiguity. He seems to have been influenced chiefly by exaggerated notions of his own literary abilities; but it is perhaps worth noting that, while himself a literary forger, he expressed his belief in the authenticity of the Shakespeare papers forged by Ireland (cf. Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* iii. 779).

In 1784 Pinkerton published anonymously an 'Essay on Medals,' in two volumes: a valuable work, which originated in a manual and tables originally made for his own use, and gradually enlarged. In the final preparation of the work for publication he had the assistance of Francis Douce [q. v.] and Mr. Southgate of the British Museum. A third edition appeared in 1808. Under the name of Robert Heron (the surname of his mother), Pinkerton published, in 1785, a somewhat eccentric volume, entitled 'Letters of Literature,' in which, besides recommending a new method of orthography, he expressed very depreciatory opinions of the classical authors of Greece and Rome. The work has been ascribed to Robert Heron [q. v.], miscellaneous writer; but the coincidence of the name was mere accident, and the statement that it injuriously affected Heron's prospects can scarce be accepted, as Heron was then quite unknown. The book led to an acquaintance with Horace Walpole, who introduced Pinkerton to Gibbon the historian. Gibbon is said to have formed a high estimate of Pinkerton's learning and historical abilities, and to have recommended him as translator and editor of a proposed series of 'English Monkish Historians;' the project which then came to nothing was attempted by Henry Petrie [q. v.] After the death of Walpole, Pinkerton sold a collection of his remarks and letters to the proprietors of the 'Monthly Magazine,' and in 1786 they were published in two small volumes under the title 'Walpoliana.'

In 1786 Pinkerton rendered an important service to Scottish literature by bringing out two volumes of 'Ancient Scotish Poems never before in print. But now published from the MS. Collections of Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington, Knight, and Lord Privy Seal of Scotland, and a Senator of the College of Justice, comprising pieces written from about 1420 till 1586, with large Notes and a Glossary.' Prefixed to the volumes were an 'Essay on the Origin of Scotish Poetry' and a 'List of all the Scotch Poets, with Brief Remarks;' and an appendix was added, 'containing among other articles an account of the Maitland and Bannatyne MSS.' Nichols (*Illustr. of Lit.* v. 670) and, following him, Robert Chambers (*Eminent Scotsmen*) affirm this work to have been also practically a forgery; and describe the manuscripts as 'feigned to have been discovered in the Pepysian Library, Cambridge.' They of course were then, and still are, in the Pepysian Library [see Maitland, Sir Richard, Lord Lethington]. In 1787, under the name of H. Bennet, M.A., Pinkerton published 'The Treasury of Wit,' being a methodical selection of about 'Twelve Hundred of the Best Apophthegms and Jests from Books in several Languages,' with a 'Discourse on Wit and Humour.' The same year appeared his 'Dissertation on the Origin and Progress of the Scythians or Goths, being an Introduction to the Ancient and Modern History of Europe.' The value of the work is by no means commensurate with its grandiloquent title. Its chief purpose was to expound his peculiar hypothesis as to the inveterate inferiority of the Celtic race. He affirms that the 'Irish, the Scottish highlanders, the Welsh, the Bretons, and the Spanish Biscayans' are the only surviving aborigines of Europe, and that their features, history, actions, and manners indicate a fatal moral and intellectual weakness, rendering them incapable of susceptibility to the higher influences of civilisation. Throughout the work facts are subordinated to preconceived theories. In 1788 he contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' a series of twelve letters on the 'Cultivation of Our National History.' In 1789 he published a collection of 'Ancient Lives of the Scottish Saints,' a new edition of his work on 'Medals,' and a new edition of Barbour's poem of 'The Bruce.' In 1790 appeared his 'Medallic History of England till the Revolution,' and an 'Inquiry into the History of Scotland preceding the Reign of Malcolm III, or 1056, including the authentic History of that Period,' a work of considerable original research. In 1792 he edited in three volumes 'Scotish Poems reprinted from Scarce Editions.' In 1797 he delivered 'to the public candour' what he termed the 'greatest labour of his life:' 'The History of Scotland from the Accession of the House of Stuart to that of Mary, with Appendices of Original Documents,' in two volumes, with portraits of the author. Notwithstanding the combined tameness and pomposity of its style, the work is still of considerable value as an historical authority, and indicates very thorough and painstaking research. The majority, but not all, of the original documents in the appendix are now included in one or other of the later historical collections. In connection with the preparation of the work, Pinkerton, on the recommendation of Archibald Constable the publisher

(cf. CONSTABLE, *Correspondence*, i. 22), employed William Anderson, an Edinburgh lawyer, to make transcripts from the Advocates' Library and the public records. In Appendix No. xxiii. to the 'History' Pinkerton published a 'Paper on the Present State of the Public Records,' which he said was written by Anderson, and some of the statements in which he professed to corroborate by affirming that the expense of examining these records was 'enormous, to judge from the attorney's bill, which exceeded twelve pounds for a trifling labour, which in England would have been richly recompensed by three or four guineas.' This called forth a pamphlet by Anderson, entitled 'An Answer to an Attack made by John Pinkerton, Esqr., of Hampstead, in his "History of Scotland," lately published, upon William Anderson, writer in Edinburgh, containing an account of the Records of Scotland, and many Strange Letters of Mr. Pinkerton, accompanied with suitable Comments,' Edinburgh, 1797. Anderson also commenced a suit against Pinkerton to obtain payment of his fees, arrested some of his rents to compel payment in Scotland, and compelled payment of the costs of the suit.

In 1797 Pinkerton published 'Iconographia Scotica, or Portraits of Illustrious Persons of Scotland;' and in 1799 'The Scotish Gallery; or Portraits of Eminent Persons, with their Characters.' These are entirely distinct works, the former being mainly concerned with royal personages. They are chiefly of value for the portraits, many of them engraved for the first time from those in private collections. His subsequent works were somewhat miscellaneous in character: 'Modern Geography digested on a New Plan,' 2 vols. 1802, 2nd edit. 3 vols. 1807; 'Recollections of Paris,' 2 vols. 1806; 'General Collection of Voyages and Travels,' 17 vols. 4to, 1807–14; 'New Modern Atlas,' in parts, 1808–9; and 'Petrology, or a Treatise on the Rocks,' 1811. The 'Collection of Voyages and Travels' was a useful compilation in its day, being the most voluminous that had hitherto appeared, with the exception of the French 'Histoire Générale des Voyages' (Paris, 1785), which had occupied twenty-four bulky quarto volumes. A large number of very rare volumes of travels were incorporated, and the average merit of the plates was considerable.

Pinkerton was for some time editor of the 'Critical Review.' In 1814 he republished, in two volumes, his 'Inquiry into the History of Scotland,' including with it his 'Dissertation on the Scythians or Goths.' Sir Walter Scott mentions, in March 1813, that Pinkerton had a play coming out at Edinburgh, and that it was 'by no means bad poetry, but not likely to be popular' (LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*, ed. 1847, p. 236). During the latter period of his life Pinkerton resided in Paris, where he died on 10 March 1826. He is described as 'a very little and very thin old man, with a very small, sharp, yellow face, thickly pitted by the small-pox, and decked with a pair of green spectacles' (NICHOLS, *Illustr.* v. 673). His literary talents were scarcely commensurate with his powers of research; and his judgment was not unfrequently warped by peculiar prejudices and eccentricities. Certain infirmities of temper and character created also many breaches in his friendships; and in several instances he showed himself a somewhat spiteful enemy. He was married in 1793 to Miss Burgess of Odiham, Hampshire, sister of Thomas Burgess (1756–1837) [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury; but they separated, and left no family.

Portraits of Pinkerton are prefixed to his 'History of Scotland' and his 'Literary Correspondence,' 1830.

[Nichols's Illustrations, v. 665–73 and passim; Gent. Mag. 1826, pp. 469–72; Pinkerton's Literary Correspondence; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Life of Archibald Constable; Lockhart's Life of Scott.] T. F. H.

PINKETHMAN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1692–1724), actor, held originally a low rank in the theatre. A tendency to overact and to introduce vulgar and impertinent business established him in the favour of the 'groundlings,' and he rose in time to be a trusted, and in some senses a competent, performer. He is first heard of at the Theatre Royal, subsequently Drury Lane, in 1692, in Shadwell's 'Volunteers, or the Stock-jobbers,' in which he played Taylor, an original part of six lines. In the same or the following year he was the original Porter in Southerne's 'Maid's Last Prayer,' and in 1694, in Ravenscroft's 'Canterbury Guests, or a Bargain Broken,' he played Second Innkeeper and Jack Sawce. On the secession, in 1695, of Betterton and his associates, Pinkethman was promoted to a better line of parts. In 1696, accordingly, he played Jaques in the 'Third Part of Don Quixote,' by D'Urfey; Dr. Pulse in Mrs. Manley's 'Lost Lover;' Palæmon in 'Pausanias,' by Norton or Southerne; Sir Merlin Marteen in Mrs. Behn's 'Younger Brother, or the Amorous Jill;' Nic Froth, an innkeeper, in 'The Cornish Comedy;' and Castillio, jun., in 'Neglected Virtue, or the Unhappy Conqueror.' Among his original parts, in 1697, were Tom Dawkins in Settle's 'Man in the Moon,' Amorous in 'Female Wits' (in which also he appeared

in his own character), Gusman in 'Triumphs of Virtue,' Major Rakish in Cibber's 'Woman's Wit,' Baldernoe in Dennis's 'Plot and No Plot,' First Tradesman, Quaint, and Sir Polidorus Hogstye in Vanbrugh's 'Æsop,' and Famine in Drake's 'Sham Lawyer.' He also played the Lieutenant in the 'Humourous Lieutenant' of Beaumont and Fletcher. Min Heer (*sic*) Tomas, a fat burgomaster, in D'Urfey's 'Campaigners, or Pleasant Adventures at Brussels,' Snatchpenny in Lacy's 'Sauny the Scot, or the Taming of the Shrew,' and Pedro in Powell's 'Imposture Defeated,' belong to 1698; and Club in Farquhar's 'Love and a Bottle,' Jonathan in 'Love without Interest,' Beau Clincher in Farquhar's 'Constant Couple, or a Trip to the Jubilee,' to 1699, in which year he recited the prologue to the first part of D'Urfey's 'Rise and Fall of Massaniello,' and probably played in both parts of the play. He was in 1700 the Mad Taylor in a revival of the 'Pilgrim,' and played the first Dick Addle in 'Courtship à la Mode,' a play written by Crawford, and given, as were other comedies, to Pinkethman. Don Lewis in 'Love makes a Man, or the Fop's Fortune' (Cibber's adaptation from Beaumont and Fletcher), Pun in Baker's 'Humours of the Age,' Clincher, the Jubilee Beau turned into a politician, in 'Sir Harry Wildair' (Farquhar's sequel to the 'Constant Couple'), Charles Codshead in D'Urfey's 'Bath,' belong to 1701. In 1702 he was the original Old Mirabel in Farquhar's 'Inconstant,' Will Fanlove in Burnaby's 'Modish Husband,' Lopez in Vanbrugh's 'False Friend,' Trim in Steele's 'Funeral,' Trappanti in Cibber's 'She would and she would not,' and Subtleman in Farquhar's 'Twin Rivals.' He also recited what was known as 'Pinkethman's Epilogue.' It was at this time, when playing many characters of high importance, that Gildon, in his 'Comparison between Two Stages,' spoke of him as 'the flower of Bartholomew Fair and the idol of the rabble; a fellow that overdoes everything, and spoils many a part with his own stuff.' In 1703 he created Squib in Baker's 'Tunbridge Walks,' Maggothead (mayor of Coventry) in D'Urfey's 'Old Mode and the New,' and Whimsey in Estcourt's 'Fair Example.' At the booth in Bartholomew Fair, which he held with Bullock and Simpson, he played on 24 Aug. 1703 Toby in 'Jephtha's Rash Vow.' In this year also the company was at Bath. Storm in the 'Lying Lover' followed at Drury Lane on 2 Dec. 1703, and Festolin in 'Love the Leveller' on 26 Jan. 1704. He also appeared in Young Harfort in the 'Lancashire Witches,' giving his epilogue on an ass. Humphry Gubbin in Steele's 'Tender Husband' was first seen on 23 April 1705; and Chum, a poor scholar, in Baker's 'Hampstead Heath' on 30 Oct. 1705.

After the union of the Haymarket and Drury Lane companies in 1708, fewer original characters came to Pinkethman, who, however, was assigned important parts in standard plays. He was, on 14 Dec. 1708, the First Knapsack in Baker's 'Fine Lady's Airs,' and on 11 Jan. 1709 Sir Oliver Outwit in 'Rival Fools,' an alteration of 'Wit at several Weapons,' by Beaumont and Fletcher. On 4 April 1707, for his benefit, he spoke with Jubilee Dicky [see NORRIS, HENRY] a new epilogue. The two actors represented the figures of Somebody and Nobody. At the Haymarket he created, on 12 Dec. 1709, Clinch in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Man's Bewitched,' and on 1 May 1710 Faschinetti in C. Johnson's 'Love in a Chest.' On 15 June he opened a theatre in Greenwich, where he played comedy and tragedy, appearing as First Witch in 'Macbeth.' On 7 April 1711 he was, at Drury Lane, the original Tipple in 'Injured Love;' on 7 Nov. 1712 the first Sir Gaudy Tulip, an old beau, in the 'Successful Pyrate;' on 29 Jan. 1713 Bisket in Charles Shadwell's 'Humours of the Army;' and, 12 May, Franklyn in Gay's 'Wife of Bath.' On 23 Feb. 1715 he was the first Jonas Dock in Gay's 'What d'ye call it?' In Addison's 'Drummer, or the Haunted House,' he was, on 10 May 1716, the first Butler, and on 16 Jan. 1717 Underplot in the ill-starred 'Three Hours after Marriage.' On 9 Sept. 1717 he acted Old Merriman in a droll called 'Twice Married and a Maid still,' given at Pinkethman and Pack's booth, Southwark Fair. On 19 Feb. 1718 he was, at Drury Lane, the first Ringwood in Breval's 'The Play is the Plot.' On 14 Feb. 1721 he was the original Sir Gilbert Wrangle in Cibber's 'Refusal.' This appears to have been practically his last original part. On 9 Jan. 1723 he was Pyramus in the burlesque scene from 'Midsummer Night's Dream' fitted into 'Love in a Forest,' an alteration of 'As you like it.' On 23 May 1724 he appeared in 'Epsom Wells,' for his benefit. At an uncertain date he played Judge Tutchin in Lodowick Barry's 'Ram Alley, or Merry Tricks.' From this period he disappeared from stage records, and died somewhere before 1727, leaving a considerable estate.

Among characters, not original, which were assigned him in the latter half of his career were Dr. Caius, Sir William Belfond in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia,' Day in the 'Committee,' Nonsense in Brome's 'Northern Lass,' Hearty in Brome's 'Jovial Crew,'

Crack in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' Antonio in the 'Chances,' Daniel in 'Oroonoko,' Old Brag in 'Love for Money,' Antonio in 'Venice Preserved,' Gentleman Usher in 'Lear,' Abel Drugger, Costar Pearmain, Snap in 'Love's Last Shift,' Scrub, Old Bellair in 'Man of the Mode,' Calianax in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' Ruffian and Apothecary in 'Caius Marius,' Thomas Appletree in the 'Recruiting Officer,' and Jerry Blackacre in the 'Plain Dealer.'

Pinkethman, also known as Penkethman, Pinkeman, occasionally even Pinkerman, &c., and, by a familiar abridgment, Pinkey, was a droll rather than a comedian, and an imitator of Anthony Leigh [q. v.], of whom, according to Colley Cibber, he came far short. In the prologue to the 'Conscious Lovers' it is said—

> Some fix all wit and humour in grimace,
> And make a livelihood of Pinkey's face.

As Lacy in the 'Relapse' he succeeded Doggett, and, though much inferior, eclipsed him in the part. He made a success as Geta in the 'Prophetess,' and Crack in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' parts which lent themselves to one who always 'delighted more in the whimsical than the natural.' Cibber, who calls him 'honest Pinkey,' and owns to an attachment to him, denies him judgment. The matter he inserted in the characters assigned him was not always palatable even to his patrons in the gallery. When he encountered what Cibber called a disgracia, he was in the habit of saying 'Odso! I believe I am a little wrong here,' a confession which once turned the reproof of the audience into applause. Playing Harlequin in Mrs. Behn's 'Emperor of the Moon,' he was induced by his admirers to doff his mask. The result was disaster, his humour was disconcerted, and his performance failed to please. The nature of his gags may be judged from the following story. Playing Thomas Appletree, a recruit, in the 'Recruiting Officer,' he was asked his name by Wilks, as Captain Plume; he replied, 'Why, don't you know my name, Bob? I thought every fool had known that.' 'Thomas Appletree,' whispered Wilks, in a rage. 'Thomas Appletree! Thomas Devil!' said he; 'my name is Will Pinkethman,' and, addressing the gallery, asked if that were not the case. The mob at first enjoyed Wilks's discomfiture, but ultimately showed by hisses their disapproval of the 'clown.' Pinkethman is praised in the 'Tatler' and the 'Spectator.' Steele, in answer to an imaginary challenge from Bullock and Pinkethman to establish a parallel between them such as he had instituted between Wilks and Cibber, said: 'They both distinguish themselves in a very particular manner under the discipline of the crabtree, with the only difference that Mr. Bullock has the more agreeable squall, and Mr. Pinkethman the more graceful shrug; Pinkethman devours a cold chick with great applause, Bullock's talent lies chiefly in sparrow grass; Pinkethman is very dexterous at conveying himself under a table, Bullock is no less active at jumping over a stick; Mr. Pinkethman has a great deal of money, but Mr. Bullock is the taller man' (*Tatler*, vol. iv. No. 188; cf. vol. i. No. 4).

A portrait of Pinkethman, engraved by R. B. Parker, from a painting by Schmutz, an imitator of Sir Godfrey Kneller, is in Mr. Lowe's edition of Cibber's 'Apology.' It shows him with a long and rather handsome face and full periwig.

Pinkethman, described as a bachelor of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, married, on 22 Nov. 1714, at Bow Church, Middlesex, Elizabeth Hill, maiden, of St. Paul's, Shadwell (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vi. 40). Pinkethman's booth descended to his son, who, at the opening of Covent Garden Theatre, 7 Dec. 1732, played Waitwell in the 'Way of the World,' was Antonio in 'Chances' at Drury Lane, 23 Nov. 1739, and died 15 May 1740 (*Gent. Mag.* 1740, p. 262).

[Books cited; Genest's English Stage; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Colley Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Morley's Bartholomew Fair; Gildon's Comparison between Two Stages; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies.] J. K.

PINKNEY, MILES (1599–1674), catholic divine. [See CARRE, THOMAS.]

PINNEY, CHARLES (1793-1867), mayor of Bristol, born on 29 April 1793, was son of John Preter (1740–1818), who assumed, on succeeding to the Pinney estates in 1762, the surname and arms of Pinney by royal license. Charles was a merchant and slaveowner, in partnership with E. Case at Bristol, a firm which in 1833 received 3,572*l.* as compensation for the emancipation of their slaves. On 16 Sept. 1831 Pinney was sworn in mayor of Bristol, and held that office during the riots caused by the rejection of the Reform Bill. These riots commenced on Saturday, 29 Oct. 1831, on the entrance into the city of Sir Charles Wetherell, the recorder, who was very unpopular, owing to the part he had taken in opposing the Reform Bill in the House of Commons, and was immediately mobbed. After taking refuge in the mansion house, he left Bristol during the night. Conflicts between the mob on one side and special constables and soldiers on the other continued through the evening, and thrice the

mayor read the Riot Act. The next day, Sunday, the rioters reassembled, and the mayor's life was in danger. The mob burnt and destroyed the mansion house, the bishop's palace, the custom-house, the excise office, the gaol, and two sides of Queen's Square. Finally the military, until then in a state of indecision, charged and fired on the people. About sixteen persons were killed, or perished in the flames, and one hundred were wounded or injured. Those rioters who were captured were tried by a special commission in Bristol in January 1832, when four of them were executed and twenty-two transported [see for the conduct of the troops, BRERETON, THOMAS, 1782–1832].

On 25 Oct. 1832 Pinney was put on his trial in the court of king's bench, charged with neglect of duty in his office as mayor of Bristol during the riots. After a trial lasting seven days the jury returned a verdict of not guilty, asserting that Pinney 'acted according to the best of his judgment, with zeal and personal courage.' In 1836 he was chosen one of the first aldermen in the reformed corporation. He died at Camp House, Clifton, on 17 July 1867.

He married, on 7 March 1830, Frances Mary, fourth daughter of John Still of Knoyle, Wiltshire, and had issue Frederick Wake Preter Pinney of the Grange, Somerton; John Charles Pinney, vicar of Coleshill, Warwickshire; and a daughter.

[Nicholls and Taylor's Bristol, 1882, iii. 325–338; Bristol Liberal, 17 Sept. 1831, p. 3; Latimer's Annals of Bristol, 1887, pp. 146–79, 188, 212; Trial of Charles Pinney, Esq. 1833; Ann. Register, 1831 pp. 292, &c., 1832 pp. 5, &c.; Times, 30 Oct. 1831 et seq., 26 Oct. 1832 et seq.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, ii. 1467–8; Gent. Mag. September 1867, p. 398.] G. C. B.

PINNOCK, WILLIAM (1782–1843), publisher and educational writer, baptised at Alton, Hampshire, on 3 Feb. 1782, was son of John and Sarah Pinnock, who were in humble circumstances. He began life as a schoolmaster at Alton. He next became a bookseller there, and wrote and issued in 1810–11 'The Leisure Hour: a pleasing Pastime consisting of interesting and improving Subjects,' with explanatory notes, and 'The Universal Explanatory Spelling Book,' with a key and exercises. About 1811 he removed his business to Newbury. In 1817 he came to London, and, together with Samuel Maunder [q. v.], bought the business premises of the 'Literary Gazette,' at 267 Strand, the partners also taking shares with Jerdan and Colburn in that periodical. Pinnock and Maunder ceased to print the paper after the hundred and forty-sixth number, and then entered upon the publication of a series of educational works. While at Alton, Pinnock had planned a system of 'Catechisms,' which Maunder now put into execution. Pinnock was advertised as the author, but did little of the literary work himself. The 'Catechisms' formed short manuals of popular instruction, by means of question and answer, on almost every conceivable subject. Eighty-three were issued at 9*d.* each, and some with a few illustrations. They met with extraordinary success, and were collected in 'The Juvenile Cyclopædia.' 'The Catechism of Music' was translated into German by C. F. Michaelis in 1825, and 'The Catechism of Geography' into French by J. G. Delavoye. The thirteenth edition of 'The Catechism of Modern History' was edited by W. Cooke Taylor (1829). Even greater success attended Pinnock's abridgments of Goldsmith's histories of England, Greece, and Rome, the first of which brought 2,000*l.* within a year. More than a hundred editions of these were sold before 1858. His series of county histories, which appeared collectively as 'History and Topography of England and Wales' in 1825, was also very successful, and he prepared new editions of 'Mangnall's Questions' and 'Joyce's Scientific Dialogues.' Jerdan was of opinion that he might have made from 4,000*l.* to 5,000*l.* a year by his publications. Unfortunately, however, he had a mania for speculation, and was obliged to part with most of his copyrights to Messrs. Whittaker and other publishers. He lost a large sum in an attempt to secure a monopoly of veneering wood, and sank further capital in manufacturing pianos out of it when he found it unsaleable. The result was that he was always in financial distress. He died in Broadley Terrace, Blandford Square, London, on 21 Oct. 1843.

Jerdan describes Pinnock as a 'well-meaning and honest man ruined by an excitable temperament.' The progress of popular education owed something to his cheap publications. Besides his eighty-three catechisms, grammars, and abridged histories, Pinnock issued: 1. 'The Universal Explanatory English Reader . . . consisting of Selections in Prose and Poetry on interesting Subjects,' 1813, 12mo, Winchester; 5th edit. enlarged, 1821, London. 2. 'The Young Gentleman's Library of useful and entertaining Knowledge . . . with engravings by M. U. Sears,' 1829, 8vo. 3. 'The Young Lady's Library,' &c. 1829. 4. 'A Guide to Knowledge,' 1833. 5. 'A pictorial Miscellany for Intellectual Improvement,' 1843.

A portrait of W. Pinnock, with autograph,

was painted by Beard and engraved by Mote. Another was engraved by Findon. Pinnock married a sister of his partner, Samuel Maunder.

His son, William Henry Pinnock (1813–1885), divine and author, was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, graduated LL.B. in 1850 and LL.D. in 1855, being placed in the first class of the law tripos, and in 1859 he was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford. He was ordained in 1843, and acted as curate and locum tenens of Somersham and Colne in Huntingdonshire for two successive regius professors of divinity at Cambridge. He was English chaplain at Chantilly from 1870 to 1876, when he became curate in charge of All Saints', Dalston. In 1879 he was presented to the vicarage of Pinner, Hertfordshire, where he died on 30 Nov. 1885.

In his earlier years Pinnock, like his father, compiled elementary textbooks. He revised and improved the twenty-first edition of the 'Catechism of Astronomy,' and edited a new edition (1847) of the 'History of England made easy.' He also wrote a continuation of Pinnock's abridgment of Goldsmith's 'History of England,' 46th edit. 1858. Many gross errors in this were pointed out in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1859, pp. 261, 594–6). He was author of several works upon ecclesiastical laws and usages, and some scriptural manuals by him, which were clearly written, were largely used in schools. His chief works were: 1. 'The Laws and Usages of the Church and Clergy—the Unbeneficed Clerk,' 2nd edit. 1854. 2. 'Rubrics for Communicants, explanatory of the Holy Communion Office . . . with Prayers,' 1863, 12mo. 3. 'The Law of the Rubric; and the Transition Period of the Church of England,' 1866. 4. 'The Church Key, Belfry Key, and Organ Key, with legal cases and opinions, parish lay councils, and the autocracy of the clergy,' 1870. 5. A posthumous work in two volumes, 'The Bible and Contemporary History: an Epitome of the History of the World from the Creation to the end of the Old Testament,' was edited by E. M. B. in 1887. Pinnock also edited 'Clerical Papers on Church and Parishioners,' 6 vols. 1852–63 (*Times*, 5 Dec. 1885).

[Jerdan's Men I have known, pp. 336–47; Literary Gazette, 18 Nov. 1843, and Autobiography, passim; Alton parish register; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1600; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Ann. Reg. 1843, App. to Chron. p. 306; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits, No. 208, 349.]

G. Le G. N.

PINTO, Mrs. (*d.* 1802), singer. [See Brent, Charlotte.]

PINTO, THOMAS (1710?–1773), violinist, was born in England about 1710, of Neapolitan parents. His genius for violin-playing developed early, and at the age of eleven it was said that he could play the whole of Corelli's concertos. Before he was twenty he led a number of important concerts, including those in the St. Cecilia Hall at Edinburgh. His astonishing powers of reading even the most difficult music at sight led to carelessness and neglect of practice, and he 'affected the fine gentleman rather than the musical student . . . a switch in his hand displaced the forgotten fiddle-stick' (Dubourg, *The Violin*, 1832). The success of Giardini, who came to England in 1750, roused in him an ambition not to be outdone. Making greater efforts than hitherto, he became leader of the Italian opera on those occasions on which Giardini was engaged elsewhere. He was also at various times first violinist at Drury Lane Theatre, and leader at provincial festivals, including those of Hereford and Worcester (1758), Gloucester (1760), and at Vauxhall Gardens. In 1769, when Arnold purchased Marylebone Gardens, Pinto took some share in the speculation, and was leader of the orchestra. The venture proved a failure, and Pinto took refuge, first in Edinburgh, and subsequently in Ireland, where he led the band at Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. There he died in 1773 (O'Keeffe, *Recollections*, 1826, pp. 346–7). A portrait of Pinto, engraved *ad vivum* by Reinagle, is mentioned by Bromley.

Pinto was twice married: first, to Sybilla Gronamann, daughter of a German clergyman; and, secondly, to Charlotte Brent [q. v.], the singer and favourite pupil of Dr. Arne, who died in poverty in 1802. With her, Pinto made several prolonged tours. A daughter of Pinto, by his first wife, married one Sauters, by whom she had a son,

George Frederic Pinto (1787–1806), who assumed the surname of his grandfather, was born at Lambeth 23 Sept. 1787, and after studying under Salomon and Viotti, took part as a violinist at the age of twelve in the concerts at Covent Garden; at fifteen he appeared in public performances of Haydn's symphonies at Salomon's concerts. After 1800 Pinto travelled with Salomon, playing at Oxford, Cambridge, Bath, Edinburgh, where his success was remarkable, and twice visited Paris. Besides playing the violin, Pinto was an excellent pianist, and from the age of sixteen years he wrote sonatas for pianoforte solo and with violin, and a large number of songs. Several of the songs enjoyed considerable vogue in their day.

Pinto died on 23 March 1806, at Little Chelsea. He was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, near Mrs. Pinto, his grandfather's second wife.

Salomon declared that Pinto could have become an 'English Mozart' had he possessed sufficient force of character to resist the allurements of society. He was well read, and a good conversationalist. He was wont to visit prisons, 'sympathising with the inmates, distributing the contents of his purse among them, and contributing more than he could afford to support an unfortunate friend with a large family.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Georg. Era, iv. 544; Musical World, 1840; Lysons's Origin and Progress of the Meeting of the Three Choirs, &c., continued by C. Lee Williams and H. G. Chance; Dubourg's The Violin, 1832, and subsequent editions; references, chiefly of an anecdotal character, in Kelly's Reminiscences, Parke's Memoirs, &c., O'Keeffe's Recollections, 1826, and other memoirs of the period.]

R. H. L.

PINWELL, GEORGE JOHN (1842–1875), water-colour painter, was born in London on 26 Dec. 1842. His early life appears to have been a struggle against difficulties, and his first instruction in drawing to have been obtained in some local school of art until 1862, when he entered Heatherley's drawing academy in Newman Street. In 1863 he began his professional career by designing and drawing on wood, chiefly for the brothers Dalziel, whom he assisted in the production of their edition of the 'Arabian Nights' Entertainments,' and for whom he made the designs for Goldsmith's 'Vicar of Wakefield,' published in 1864. He was employed also on illustrations for the 'Sunday Magazine,' 'Good Words,' 'Once a Week,' 'London Society,' and other periodicals; and, together with Frederick Walker, John W. North, and others, he illustrated 'A Round of Days' (1866), Robert Buchanan's 'Ballad Stories of the Affections' (1866) and 'Wayside Posies' (1867), Jean Ingelow's 'Poems' (1867), and other works, in all of which he was very successful. On the opening of the Dudley Gallery in 1865, he exhibited his first water-colour painting, 'An Incident in the Life of Oliver Goldsmith,' which was followed, in 1866–9, by five other drawings. In 1869 he was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Water-colours, of which he became a full member in 1870. He contributed regularly to the society's exhibitions, his more important works being two subjects from Browning's poem of 'The Pied Piper of Hamelin' and 'A Seat in St. James's Park,' in 1869; 'The Elixir of Love,' 'At the Foot of the Quantocks,' and 'Landlord and Tenant' in 1870; 'Away from Town' (a study of girls and turkeys), 'Time and his Wife' and 'The Earl o' Quarterdeck' in 1871; 'Gilbert à Becket's Troth—the Saracen Maiden entering London at Sundown,' in 1872; 'The Great Lady' in 1873; 'The Beggar's Roost,' 'The Prison Hole,' and 'The Auctioneer' (three scenes in Tangier) in 1874; and 'The Old Clock' and 'We fell out, my Wife and I,' in 1875. He was also elected an honorary member of the Belgian Society of Painters in Water-colours.

Pinwell seems to have formed his style on that of Frederick Walker. His compositions were original, and were painted with much delicacy; while, his designs possessed great power. But there was not always the same quality in his colouring, and his work suffered from a peculiar mode of dealing with the effects of light and shade. He studied painting in oil, but left only some unfinished works, with one of which—'Vanity Fair'—he hoped to have made his mark. Ill-health caused great inequalities in his later work, and a visit to Tangier failed to prolong a life of much hope and promise. He died of consumption at his residence, Warwick House, Adelaide Road, Haverstock Hill, London, on 8 Sept. 1875, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. An exhibition of his works was held in Deschamps's Gallery in New Bond Street in February 1876, and his remaining drawings and sketches were sold by auction by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods, on 16 March 1876. His 'Strolling Players' was engraved in line by Charles Cousen for the 'Art Journal' of 1873, and 'The Elixir of Love' was etched by Robert W. Macbeth, A.R.A., in 1885. There are etchings also by W. H. Boucher of Pinwell's 'Princess and the Ploughboy' and 'Strollers.'

[Roget's History of the Old Water-colour Society, 1891, ii. 396–9; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, 1869–75; Art Journal, 1875, p. 365; Athenæum, 1875, ii. 349, 380; Pall Mall Gazette, 9 Sept. 1875; Illustrated London News (with portrait), 18 Sept. 1875; Birmingham Weekly Post, 30 March 1895.]

R. E. G.

PIOZZI, HESTER LYNCH (1741–1821), friend of Dr. Johnson, was born on 16 Jan. 1740–1 at Bodvel, near Pwllheli, Carnarvonshire (Hayward, i. 40, ii. 321, 359). Her father, John Salusbury, was a descendant of Richard Clough [q.v.], from whom he inherited the estate of Bachycraig, Flintshire. He married his cousin, Hester Maria, sister of Sir Robert Salusbury

Cotton, and had at this time run through his property and been compelled to retire to a small cottage in a remote district. He was patronised by Lord Halifax, who, on becoming president of the board of trade (October 1748), sent him out in some capacity to Nova Scotia. His wife, with Hester, their only child, had some time before gone to live at Lleweny Hall, Denbighshire, with her brother, Sir R. S. Cotton, a childless widower, who promised to provide for his niece, but died before making his will. After Salusbury's emigration they lived first with Mrs. Salusbury's mother, Lady Cotton, at East Hyde, near Luton, Bedfordshire; and afterwards with Sir Thomas (brother of John Salusbury, judge of the admiralty court), who had married the heiress of Sir Henry Penrice, and lived at Offley Hall, Hertfordshire. Hester was a clever and lively girl. She became a daring horsewoman, and learnt Latin—apparently not Greek (Hayward, i. 49, 114), though a knowledge both of Greek and Hebrew is attributed to her by Mangin—and modern languages from Dr. Collier, a civilian, to whom she became much attached. She wrote papers before she was fifteen in the 'St. James's Chronicle.' Her father, after fighting duels and 'behaving perversely' in Nova Scotia, had returned to England, and went to Ireland with Lord Halifax, who was made lord lieutenant in 1761. During his absence, Sir Thomas proposed a marriage between his niece and Henry Thrale. Thrale was the son of a native of Offley who had become a rich brewer, and had brought up his son and daughters 'quite in a high style.' Neither of the young people cared for the other, but the uncle's promises to make a settlement upon his niece on condition of the marriage decided Thrale and Mrs. Salusbury. Hester appealed to her father upon his return. He quarrelled with his brother, and took his wife and child to London. There he died suddenly in December 1762. His daughter seems to imply that his death was hastened by irritation at her proposed marriage to Thrale, and at Sir Thomas's own intention to marry a second wife. Her father being out of the way, Miss Salusbury was married to Thrale on 11 Oct. 1763. She declares that Thrale only took her because other ladies to whom he had proposed refused to live in the borough (*ib.* ii. 24). Thrale had also a house at Streatham Park (destroyed in 1863), and kept a pack of hounds and a hunting box near Croydon. Mrs. Thrale complains that she was not allowed to ride or to manage the household, and was thus driven to amuse herself with literature and her children. Thrale was a solid, respectable man, who apparently behaved kindly to his wife (see her 'character' of him, *ib.* ii. 188); but he gave her some real cause for jealousy. The famous intimacy with Johnson began at the end of 1764, and in 1765 (see Birkbeck Hill in Boswell's *Johnson*, i. 490, 520–2) Johnson was almost domesticated at Streatham. He accompanied the Thrales to Wales in 1774, and to France in 1775. Thrale was elected for Southwark in December 1765, and continued to represent the borough till the election of 1780, when he was defeated. Mrs. Thrale took part in writing addresses and canvassing the electors. In 1772 Thrale was brought into great difficulties by expenses incurred to carry out a scheme, suggested by a quack, for making beer 'without malt or hops' (Hayward, ii. 26). Mrs. Thrale raised money from her mother and other friends; and says that, although their debts then amounted to 130,000*l.*, they were all paid off in nine years. She afterwards took an active part in the business, besides managing her estate in Wales (*ib.* i. 70). On 21 Feb. 1780 Thrale had an attack of apoplexy, which permanently weakened his mind. Mrs. Thrale had also been much vexed for some time by his flirtations with 'Sophy Streatfield,' a pretty widow (*ib.* i. 110), who is also described by Miss Burney and who appears to have made many other conquests. Thrale's incapacity, his extravagance, and over-indulgence in eating caused his wife much anxiety, and on 4 April 1781 he died of a second attack. The brewery was soon afterwards sold to the Barclays for 135,000*l.* Thrale, she says, had left 20,000*l.* to each of his five daughters, and she estimated her own income at 3,000*l.* a year, which, however, turned out to be considerably above the mark (*ib.* i. 168). She had had twelve children, of whom Henry, the only son, died on 23 March 1776. Her eldest daughter, Hester Maria [see Elphinstone, Hester Maria], afterwards became Viscountess Keith. Another became Mrs. Hoare. The youngest surviving daughter, Cecilia, was afterwards Mrs. Mostyn. Another daughter appears to have remained unmarried, and a fifth died in infancy in 1783.

Mrs. Thrale had made the acquaintance of Gabriel Piozzi, an Italian musician of much talent, in 1780. He was her senior by six months (Hayward, i. 174). She had taken a fancy to him, which now ripened into passion. By the end of 1781 they were very intimate, and in August 1782, finding herself involved in a lawsuit with Lady Salusbury and straitened for money, she resolved to go to see Italy with Piozzi as guide, and to economise (*ib.* i. 166). She

began to complain of Johnson. His approval of her plan of travel showed, she thought, want of desire for her company, and she no doubt foresaw that he would object to the marriage with Piozzi, which she was beginning to contemplate. Her eldest daughter also strongly disapproved. She left Streatham in October 1782 and went to Brighton, whither Johnson followed her. She returned to London, and, after a violent scene with her eldest daughter, resolved to give up Piozzi. She told him in January that they must part (*ib.* i. 220). She retired to Bath, and Piozzi left for Italy (8 May 1783) at the same time. In the 'Anecdotes' she attributes her retreat to Bath exclusively to the desire to escape from Johnson's tyranny; but her diary (*ib.* i. 169, 196) shows that this was at most a very subordinate motive [see under JOHNSON, SAMUEL, 1709–1784]. Her daughters, seeing that her health was affected, finally consented to the recall of Piozzi. She was married by a catholic priest in London on 23 July, and at St. James's, Bath, according to the Anglican ritual, on 25 July 1784. A match with an Italian Roman catholic musician was naturally regarded with excessive disapproval by the society of that time. It involved a separation from her eldest daughter, of whom she speaks with coldness and resentment (HAYWARD, i. 305, ii. 69). They appear to have been afterwards on civil but distant terms. Cecilia, the youngest, stayed with her.

Upon her marriage she went to Italy with her husband; spent the winter at Milan, and in the next summer was at Florence, where she made friends with Robert Merry [q. v.] and the 'Della Cruscans.' She contributed to the 'Florence Miscellany,' ridiculed in Gifford's 'Baviad' and 'Mæviad,' and wrote the preface. She also wrote there her 'Anecdotes,' giving a very lively picture of Johnson, though it is partly coloured by a desire to defend her own conduct. It sold well, though it excited a good deal of ridicule, as indicated by Peter Pindar's 'Bozzy and Piozzi.' She returned to England in March 1787, and was bitterly attacked by Baretti [q. v.], who had lived for three years in her house as tutor to Miss Thrale, in the 'European Magazine.' He is also supposed by Mr. Hayward to have been the author of 'The Sentimental Moth, a Comedy in Five Acts: the Legacy of an old Friend . . . to Mrs. Hester Lynch Thrale,' &c. (1789). She appears, however, to have been well received in society, and settled at Streatham Park, upon which she and her husband spent 2,000*l.* She published Johnson's letters, for which, Boswell says, she had 500*l.*, in 1788, and some other books (see below), showing an overestimate of her own accomplishments. At the end of 1795 she left Streatham for Wales. She lived there with her husband, who repaired Bachycraig, but afterwards built a villa, called Brynhella, in the valley of the Clwyd. He died there of gout in March 1809. She adopted a nephew of his, John Piozzi, to whom she gave the Welsh property on his marriage to a Miss Pemberton. Piozzi had saved 6,000*l.*, and left everything to his wife (HAYWARD, ii. 75). They spent most of their winters at Bath, and after his death she seems to have generally lived there. When nearly eighty she took a great fancy to a handsome young actor, William Augustus Conway [q. v.], and it was reported that she proposed to marry him. Her 'love-letters' to him, written in 1819 and published in 1843, are of doubtful authenticity, but in any case only show that she became silly in her old age. On 27 Jan. 1820 she celebrated her eightieth (or seventy-ninth?) birthday by a ball to six or seven hundred people at Bath, and led off the dances with her adopted son. She died on 2 May 1821, leaving everything to this son, who, having taken her maiden name and been knighted when sheriff of Flintshire, was now Sir John Piozzi Salusbury.

Mrs. Piozzi was a very clever woman; well read in English literature, though her knowledge of other subjects was apparently superficial. Her early experience had given her rather cynical views of life, and she seems to have been rather hard and masculine in character; but she also showed a masculine courage and energy in various embarrassments. Her love of Piozzi, which was both warm and permanent, is the most amiable feature of her character. She cast off her daughters as decidedly as she did Dr. Johnson; but it is impossible not to admire her vivacity and independence. She was short and plump, and if not regularly pretty, had an interesting face. An engraving from a miniature by Roche, taken when she was seventy-seven, is prefixed to Hayward's first volume, and an engraving of Hogarth's, 'Lady's Last Stake,' to the second. She 'sate for this,' as she says, when under fourteen (*ib.* ii. 309). If so, Hogarth must have idealised the picture considerably; but it appears to have been painted in 1759 [see under HOGARTH, WILLIAM].

Mrs. Piozzi's works are: 1. 'Anecdotes of the late Samuel Johnson, during the last twenty years of his Life,' 1786. 2. 'Letters to and from the late Samuel Johnson, LL.D.,' 1788. 3. 'Observations and Reflections

made in the course of a Journey through France, Italy, and Germany,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1789. 4. 'British Synonymy,' 1794 (a book with some amusing anecdotes, but otherwise worthless). 5. 'Retrospection: or a Review of the most striking and important Events, Characters, Situations, and their Consequences which the last eighteen hundred years have presented to the Views of Mankind,' 2 vols. 4to, 1801. She wrote many light verses, most of which are given in the second volume of Hayward. The best known, the 'Three Warnings,' first appeared in the 'Miscellanies' published by Johnson's friend, Mrs. Williams, in 1766.

[Autobiography, Letters, and Literary Remains of Mrs. Piozzi . . . edited . . . by A. Hayward, Q.C., 1861, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged (and cited above) in same year. This is founded partly upon 'Thraliana,' a notebook kept by her from 1776 to 1809; with autobiographical fragments, marginal notes on books, and some correspondence. 'Piozziana; or Recollections of the late Mrs. Piozzi, with Remarks. By a Friend' (the Rev. E. Mangin), 1833, describes her last years at Bath. Her own publications, Boswell's Johnson, and Mme. d'Arblay's Diaries and Memoirs of Dr. Burney, also give many references.] L. S.

PIPRE or PIPER, FRANCIS LE (*d.* 1698), artist. [See LEPIPRE.]

PIRAN or PIRANUS, SAINT (*fl.* 550), is commonly identified with Saint Ciaran (*fl.* 500–560) [q. v.] of Saigir. The names Piran and Ciaran or Kieran are identical—*p* in Britain being the equivalent of the Irish *k*. The history of the two saints is in the main features the same, though the Irish lives of St. Ciaran do not record his migration to Cornwall. But Capgrave in his 'Nova Legenda Angliæ' (p. 267), following John of Tinmouth, says 'Beatus Piranus, qui a quibusdam Kerannus vocatur, in Cornubia, ubi quiescit, Piranus appellatur.' The same narrative states that Piran went to Cornwall at the bidding of St. Patrick, and, after performing many miracles, died, and was buried near the Severn sea, fifteen miles from Petrockstow or Padstow, and twenty-five miles from Mousehole, a situation that agrees with the ancient oratory of St. Piran at Perranzabuloe. Leland (*Itinerary*, iii. 195) says that Piran's mother, Wingella, was buried in Cornwall. Mr. C. W. Boase favoured the identification of Piran and Ciaran, remarking that the Irish lives 'seldom notice any such migrations, though the Celtic saints were very migratory' (*Dict. Christ. Biogr.* iv. 404). Other authorities, however, take an opposite view, and hold that if Piran were an Irish saint, he was probably some other St. Ciaran than Ciaran of Saigir (HADDAN and STUBBS, i. 157, 164).

Piran holds a foremost place in Cornish hagiology; he was the patron saint of all Cornwall, or at least of miners; and his banner, a white cross on a black ground, is alleged to have been anciently the standard of Cornwall. According to Cornish legend it was Piran who discovered tin, and hence he was the patron saint of tinners. Three parishes in the county are dedicated to him, Perranzabuloe or Perran in the Sands, which is called Lampiran in Domesday, Perranuthnoe or Perran the Little near Marazion, and Perranarworthal on Falmouth Harbour; as well as chapels in other parishes such as Tintagel. The Irish form of the name may be preserved in the parish of St. Keverne in the Lizard district, and St. Kerian in Exeter. The shrine at Perranzabuloe contained his head and other relics, and was a great resort of pilgrims (LYSONS, *Cornwall*, p. 264); Sir John Arundel made a bequest to it in 1433. The very ancient oratory of St. Piran at Perranzabuloe may perhaps date from the sixth century. An account of the discovery of this oratory, which was laid bare by the shifting of the sands in 1835, is given in Haslam's 'From Death unto Life,' together with some illustrations. The most interesting of the remains were removed to the Royal Institution of Cornwall's museum at Truro. The ruin of the oratory is still uncovered, but has suffered much from exposure, and has, in its present state, little interest. St. Piran was commemorated on 5 March, and this day is still kept as a feast at Perranzabuloe, Perranuthnoe, and St. Keverne. There was anciently an altar in honour of St. Piran in Exeter Cathedral, where an arm of the saint was also preserved. One of the canons' stalls in the new cathedral of Truro is named after Piran.

[Capgrave's Nova Legenda Angliæ; Colgan's Acta Sanct. Hibern. i. 458; Bolland. Acta Sanct. 5 March, i. 389–99, 901; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, i. 157, 164; Dugdale's Mon. Angl. vi. 1449; Oliver's Monasticon Exoniense, p. 71, and additional supplement, pp. 10, 11; Dict. of Chr. Biogr. iv. 404; Whitaker's Cathedral of Cornwall, ii. 5, 9, 210; Collins's Lost Church Found; Hunt's Romances of the West of England, pp. 273–5, 475–6; Borlase's Age of the Saints.] C. L. K.

PIRIE, ALEXANDER (1737–1804), Scottish divine, was born in 1737. About 1760 he was appointed teacher in philosophy in the divinity school at Abernethy, and, in the course of his lectures, recommended for the study of his pupils parts of Lord Kames's 'Essays on the Principles of Morality and Na-

tural Religion.' For this he was suspended and excommunicated by the synod in 1763, and an appointment which he had to preach in North America was withdrawn. Upon this, a portion of the Abernethy congregation gave its allegiance to him, and he left the anti-burgher portion of the secession church, and joined the burghers. Within a few years he was again charged with heresy, and, after an appeal from the presbytery to the synod, was suspended in 1768. In the following year he left the secession church and joined the independents, his first charge being at Blair-Logie. From this he removed to Newburgh, Fifeshire, where he died on 23 Nov. 1804.

A cultured man, and one of exceptionally liberal religious views for his time, Pirie was described as 'capable of producing something more useful and permanent than any of his works are likely to be' (ORME, *Bibl. Biblica*, p. 351).

His works are: 1. 'The Procedure of the Associated Synod in Mr. Pirie's Case,' Edinburgh, 1764; a defence of himself after his first trial for heresy. 2. 'A Review of the Principles and Conduct of the Seceders, with Reasons of the Author's Separation from the Burghers in Particular,' Edinburgh, 1769. 3. 'Sermons on some Leading Doctrines in the Christian System,' Edinburgh, 1775. 4. 'Psalms or Hymns founded on some important passages of Scripture,' Edinburgh, 1777; from this collection two familiar hymns have survived, 'Come, let us join in songs of praise,' and 'With Mary's love without her fear.' 5. 'Critical and Practical Observations on Scripture Texts,' Perth, 1785. 6. 'Dissertation on Baptism,' Perth, 1786. 7. 'An Attempt to expose the Weakness, Fallacy, and Absurdity of Unitarian Arguments,' Perth, 1792. 8. 'The French Revolution exhibited in the Light of Sacred Oracles,' Perth, 1795. 9. 'Dissertation on the Hebrew Roots,' published in Edinburgh after his death, 1807. 'The Miscellaneous and Posthumous Works of Alexander Pirie,' in six volumes, were published in Edinburgh in 1805, and went through two editions.

[Scots Mag. 1763 p. 525, 1804 p. 974; McKerrow's History of the Secession Church, p. 289; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, p. 896.] J. R. M.

PIRIE, WILLIAM ROBINSON (1804–1885), professor of divinity and principal of the university of Aberdeen, second son of George Pirie, D.D., minister of Slains, Aberdeenshire, was born at the manse of Slains on 26 July 1804. He studied at University and King's College, Aberdeen, during sessions 1817–21, but did not graduate. Originally destined for the bar, he spent some time in a lawyer's office in Aberdeen, but ultimately yielded to his father's wish, and attended theological classes during sessions 1821–5. In 1825 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Ellon, and in 1830 was presented by Gordon Cumming-Skene to the parish of Dyce, which he held for thirteen years. Pirie entered with keen spirit into the non-intrusion controversy, advocating the moderate views which were opposed to the veto system. His masterly dialectic power and shrewd practical wisdom marked him out as a guide for the church of Scotland in very difficult times. In 1846 he was presented to the Greyfriars' Church by the town council of Aberdeen; but this charge he resigned in the following year, on account of a resolution of the general assembly discouraging pluralities.

Meanwhile in 1843 he was appointed professor of divinity in Marischal College and University, and in the following year received the honorary degree of D.D., both from Marischal College and from his own *alma mater*, King's College. On the union of the two colleges in 1860 he was assigned the professorship of divinity and church history, and on the death of Principal Campbell, in 1876, he became the resident head of the university, retaining this post until his death.

From 1864, when Pirie was chosen moderator of the general assembly, and the free church celebrated her majority, the established church appeared to take a fresh start. The main object of his ambition and the chief subject of his thoughts for many years had been the procuring of the abolition of that system of patronage which had fettered the church since 1712. In several successive years he brought forward in the assembly a motion against patronage, the principle of which was affirmed by a large majority of that court in 1869, and formed the basis of a bill which received the sanction of parliament in 1874.

Pirie died at Aberdeen on 3 Nov. 1885. He married, on 24 March 1842, Margaret, daughter of Lewis William Forbes, D.D., minister of Boharm, and sister of Archibald Forbes, the war correspondent, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. The eldest son, George, became professor of mathematics in the university of Aberdeen in 1878.

His published works are: 1. 'The Independent Jurisdiction of the Church vindicated,' 1838. 2. 'Letter on the Veto Act and the Non-intrusion of Ministers,' 1840. 3. 'Some Notice of the Rev. Andrew Gray, 1840. 4. 'Account of the Parish of Dyce,

(New Stat. Acc.), 1843. 5. 'An Inquiry into the Constitution, Powers, and Processes of the Human Mind,' 1858. 6. 'The Position, Principles, and Duties of the Church of Scotland,' 1864. 7. 'An Inquiry into the Fundamental Processes of Religious, Moral, and Political Science,' 1867. 8. 'High Churchism,' 1872. 9. 'The God of Reason and Revelation' (posthumous, 1892).

[In Memoriam W. R. Pirie, 1888; Aberdeen Journal, 4 and 9 Nov. and 16 Dec. 1885; Life and Work, December 1885; personal knowledge.] P. J. A.

PIRRIE, WILLIAM (1807–1882), surgeon, the son of George Pirrie, a farmer, was born near Huntly, Aberdeenshire, in 1807. He was educated at Gartly parish school; at Marischal College and University, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in 1825; at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1829; and in Paris, where he studied surgery under Baron Dupuytren. Returning to Aberdeen in 1830, he was appointed lecturer on anatomy and physiology in the joint medical schools of King's and Marischal colleges. On the separation of the schools in 1839 he became the first regius professor of surgery in Marischal College; and when they were again united in 1860 he continued to teach as professor of surgery in the university of Aberdeen. In 1875 the university of Edinburgh conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. He resigned his chair in the summer of 1882, and died on 21 Nov. in the same year.

Holding office for fifty-two years, Pirrie was well known to three generations of Aberdeen medical students, his portly figure and somewhat assertive manner, together with his fondness for recalling his Parisian experiences under Dupuytren, gaining for him the sobriquet of 'The Baron.' His lectures were essentially demonstrative, and he possessed in a high degree the faculty of inspiring enthusiasm in his audience. To him and to his colleague in the chair of anatomy, Dr. John Struthers, is due the credit of establishing the reputation of the Aberdeen medical school, which had never been so largely attended as at his death. At his solicitation his old schoolfellow and steadfast friend through life, Sir Erasmus Wilson, founded a chair of pathology in the university.

An intrepid and successful operator, he was during the latter half of his public career recognised as the foremost surgeon in the north of Scotland. He published, in addition to numerous contributions to the medical press, a treatise on 'The Principles and Practice of Surgery,' 1852, which passed through several editions, and long held its ground as a textbook; and, with Dr. William Keith, a work 'Acupressure, an excellent Method of arresting Surgical Hæmorrhage and of accelerating the Healing of Wounds,' 1867.

[Aberdeen Journal, 22, 24, 27 Nov. 1882; Lancet and Brit. Med. Journal, 2 Dec.; personal knowledge.] P. J. A.

PISTRUCCI, BENEDETTO (1784–1855), gem-engraver and medallist, born in Rome on 29 May 1784, was the second son of Federico Pistrucci, judge of the high criminal court of Rome, by his wife Antonia Greco. He inherited a physical peculiarity in having his hands and feet covered with a thick callous skin. He attended schools at Bologna, Rome, and Naples, but disliked Latin and made little progress. He amused himself by constructing toy cars and cannon, and when he was fourteen learnt gem-engraving from Mango, an engraver of cameos in Rome. He learned to cut hard and soft flints, and made rapid progress, though his master was an indifferent artist. Domenico Desalief, a cameo merchant, gave Pistrucci a stone of three strata to cut for him, and employed him on a large cameo (the crowning of a warrior) that passed, as an antique, into the cabinet of the empress of Russia. When about fifteen Pistrucci was taught at Rome by Morelli, for whom he made nine cameos. He attended the drawing academy at the Campidoglio, and obtained the first prize in sculpture. He soon, however, quarrelled with Morelli, and when not quite sixteen began, as he expresses it, his 'career of professor, loaded with commissions on all sides.'

Pistrucci married at eighteen, and worked in Rome for several years for Vescovali, for the Russian Count Demidoff, for General Bale, and for Angiolo Bonelli, an unscrupulous dealer in gems who tried to pass off Pistrucci's works as antiques. Pistrucci made portraits of the queen of Naples and the Princess Borghese at their command, and executed—in competition with Girometti and Santarelli—a cameo-portrait of the Princess Bacciochi (Napoleon's sister), who invited him to Florence and to Pisa, where he gave instruction in modelling at the court. In December 1814 Pistrucci went to Paris, where he was visited by several amateurs of cameos. He made a model in wax of Napoleon, kept it in his pocket to compare with the original when he appeared in public, and at last completed a portrait which was considered 'extremely like' (Billing, fig. 115).

In 1815 he journeyed to London, and he complains that he and his stock of cameos and models were very roughly treated at the Dover custom-house. In London he modelled the portrait of Sir Joseph Banks, and at Banks's house encountered Richard Payne Knight [q. v.], who had called to show a fragmentary cameo (Billing, fig. 121) of 'Flora' (or Persephone) purchased by Knight as an antique from the dealer Bonelli for 100*l.* (some accounts say five hundred and two hundred and fifty guineas). Pistrucci at once explained to Knight that he himself had made it for Bonelli about six years previously at Rome for less than 5*l.*, and that (like all his productions) it bore his private mark. Knight angrily asserted that the cameo was antique, and declared to Banks that the wreath was not of roses, but of an extinct species of pomegranate blossoms. Banks examined it and exclaimed, 'By God, they are *roses*—and I am a botanist.' This incident drew the attention of collectors to Pistrucci, and he began to be patronised, especially by William Richard Hamilton, vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries, for whom he made another 'Flora' cameo. Knight's 'Flora' (or Persephone) came to the British Museum as part of the Payne Knight bequest; and Knight, in his manuscript catalogue of his gems, persists in describing the wreath as of pomegranate blossoms—'non rosas, ut B. Pistrucci gemmarum sculptor, qui lapidem hunc se suâ manu scalpsisse gloriatus est, prædicaverat, et se eas ad vivum imitando expressisse, pari stultitia et impudentia asseruit.'

Banks paid Pistrucci fifty guineas for making him a jasper cameo of the head of George III, and in 1816 sent him with it to Wellesley Pole, the master of the mint. Pole directed Thomas Wyon, junior, the chief engraver, to copy it on the half-crown; but the work proved inferior to the model, and was afterwards rejected. Pistrucci showed Pole the wax model for a gem, with the subject of St. George and the Dragon, that he had made for a 'George' to be worn by Earl Spencer, K.G. The design was considered suitable as a reverse-type for the new gold coinage, and Pole paid Pistrucci one hundred guineas for making, as a model for the coins, a jasper cameo with this subject. The design (still retained) does not, strictly speaking, owe its origin to Pistrucci. It can be traced back to a shell-cameo, the 'Bataille coquille,' in the collection of the Duke of Orleans. This was copied, at least in part, by Giovanni Pikler, whose intaglio with the subject became popular in Rome. Pistrucci himself, when in Italy, had made four copies (two cameos and two gems) of Pikler's intaglio, and on coming to London in 1815 employed the subject for Lord Spencer's 'George.' In making the jasper cameo as the model for the coins, he, however, considerably modified the design, and modelled the St. George from the life—the original being an Italian servant belonging to the hotel (Brunet's) in Leicester Square, where Pistrucci was staying. The design first appeared on the sovereign of 1817, and subsequently on the crown of George IV, which Denon, the director of the French mint, called the handsomest coin in Europe.

During the manufacture of the new coinage during 1816 Pistrucci was employed at the mint as an outside assistant. On 22 Sept. 1817 Thomas Wyon [q. v.] died, and Pole offered Pistrucci the post of chief engraver. The appointment was resisted by the 'moneyers' (the corporation of the mint), and for several years Pistrucci was attacked and calumniated in the 'Times' and other newspapers, chiefly on the ground of his foreign origin. He found a staunch defender in W. R. Hamilton. The office of chief engraver was kept in abeyance, though Pistrucci continued to perform the duties. At last, in 1828, as a compromise, William Wyon, the second engraver at the mint, was made chief engraver, and Pistrucci received the designation of 'chief medallist.' Pistrucci engraved part of the coinage at the end of George III's reign, corrected the engraving of the matrices and punches of the silver coins dated '1815–17,' and engraved the coins of the early part of George IV's reign. In 1820–21 he engraved the coronation medal of George IV, and obtained sittings from the king, after refusing to copy Sir Thomas Lawrence's portrait of George. In 1821, when required to execute a medal commemorating the royal visit to Ireland, he refused to copy the king's bust by Sir Francis Chantrey, and in 1822 declined to reproduce this bust on the coins. He had no share in producing the coronation medal of William IV, as he again refused to copy a bust by Chantrey. The coronation medal of Victoria, which was hastily executed by Pistrucci in three months, gave general dissatisfaction.

In 1838 Pistrucci, on the recommendation of Samuel Rogers, made the silver seal of the duchy of Lancaster. The work was finished in the short space of fifteen days by a process which Pistrucci claimed to have invented, and by which a punch or die could be cast in metal from the artist's wax or clay model, instead of being copied from it with graving tools, as had hitherto been usual (Weber, *Medals and Medallions*, 1894). The

originality of this process (which has since been adopted by medallists) was disputed at the time by John Baddeley (*Mechanics' Magazine*, xxvii. 401), who claimed that it had been practised fifty years before by his grandfather at the Soho mint; but Pistrucci's claim was defended by William Baddeley (*ib.* xxviii. 36) and others (cf. *Num. Journal*, ii. 111 f.; *Num. Chron.* i. 53, 123 f., 230 f.) About 1824 Pistrucci's work on the coins had come to an end, but he continued to reside at the mint till 1849, when he went to live at Fine Arts Cottage, Old Windsor, subsequently moving to Flora Lodge, Englefield Green, near Windsor.

His sight remaining good, he continued his work on cameos. During his residence at the mint he had been permitted to make and sell cameos for his own benefit, and obtained high prices. He worked both in cameo and intaglio, but his intaglios are now very rare. He also devoted some time to sculpture, and made busts of several London friends, of the Duke of Wellington (now in the United Service Museum), and of Pozzo di Borgo. In 1850 he delivered to the master of the mint the matrices of the famous Waterloo medallion which he had been commissioned to undertake for the mint as early as 1817. He had for years worked at it in his leisure time, but the dies were never hardened, though impressions in soft metal and electrotypes were taken and sold to the public. For this medallion he was paid 3,500*l.*, on the calculation that it required as much work as thirty or more ordinary medals, for which Pistrucci's usual charge was 100*l.*

The latter years of Pistrucci's life were tranquil and happy. He died at Flora Lodge, near Windsor, on 16 Sept. 1855, of inflammation of the lungs. He was chosen by the committee a member of the Athenæum Club in 1842, and received diplomas from the academy of St. Luke at Rome, from the Royal Academy of Arts at Copenhagen, and from the Institute of France. Pistrucci married, about 1802, a sister of Jacopo Folchi, the physician, and daughter of a rich Roman merchant. He had several children, of whom the two younger daughters, Elena and Maria Elisa (the latter married to Signor Marsuzi), attained reputation in Rome as cameo-engravers. One of the sons, Camillo, was a pupil of Thorwaldsen, and was employed by the papal government in the restoration of ancient statues. Pistrucci's elder brother Philip engraved skilfully on copper, and had a talent for musical and poetical improvisations. Thomas Moore (*Diary*, iv. 71) mentions one of these entertainments that he witnessed at Lady Jersey's.

Pistrucci, in his interesting autobiography (written about 1820 and translated in Billing's 'Science of Gems'), describes himself as 'very excitable, and unfortunately very proud with the artists of my own era.' He was persevering and laborious, and often worked for fifteen hours a day. As a gem-engraver his reputation stands high, but subjects from the antique of the kind that delighted the collectors of his day will hardly again find favour. His work as a medallist has, in some points, been severely criticised—for instance, his 'wiry' treatment of hair. Yet he undoubtedly imparted to our coinage a distinction of style that had long been absent from it. To Pistrucci is due the partial substitution on the reverses of English coins of a subject-design for a merely heraldic device. His medals are not very numerous or important, with the exception of the Waterloo medallion, which is full of beauty and delicacy in detail, though it betrays its piecemeal composition in a certain lack of vigour and harmony as a whole. The statements that Pistrucci cut steel matrices for the coins with a lapidary's wheel and that he was taught die-engraving by the Wyons appear to be unfounded.

Pistrucci's works (omitting some already mentioned) are chiefly as follows:

Coins. *Gold.* 1. Sovereign of George III, 1817, 1818, 1820. 2. Pattern five-pound piece of George III, 1820. Only twenty-five were struck, and it is said that Pistrucci, on hearing of the death of George III, gave hasty orders for the striking off of a few specimens. 3. Pattern double-sovereign of George III, 1820. About sixty were struck (Crowther, *Engl. Pattern Coins*, p. 37). 4. Sovereign of George IV, and the reverse of the double-sovereign. *Silver.* 5. Crown of George III, 1818–20. 6. Pattern crown of George III. 7. Crown of George IV, 1821, 1822. Pistrucci's models in red jasper for the crown, shilling, and sovereign of George III are in the collection of the Royal Mint (*Cat. of Coins and Tokens*, Nos. 991–3).

Medals. 1. Coronation medal of George IV (official), 1821. 2. Lord Maryborough (Wellesley Pole) 1823. 3. George IV, rev. trident and dolphins; made for Rundell and Bridge, 1824. 4. Frederick, duke of York, medal and miniature medals, 1827. 5. Sir Gilbert Blane (the Blane naval medical medal), 1830. 6. Coronation medal of Victoria (official), 1838. 7. Coronation of Victoria, rev. 'Da facilem cursum;' made for Rundell and Bridge, 1838. 8. Duke of Wellington, rev. helmet, 1841. 9. Hon. John Chetwynd Talbot (specimen in Guildhall Library), 1853. 10. Design for Waterloo

medallion, 1817–50 (photographed Billing, Nos. 143, 144).

Pistrucci 'directed' the 'long-service' military medals of William IV and Victoria, as well as W. J. Taylor's medal of Taylor Combe [q. v.], 1826. Pistrucci's wax model of Combe's portrait was in the possession of Dr. Gray of the British Museum, and a plaster cast of it is now in the medal room, British Museum. Pistrucci also made a portrait medallion of Joseph Planta [q. v.] of the British Museum, which was engraved by W. Sharp, and published in 1817 by W. Clarke of New Bond Street. A wax medallion by Pistrucci of Matthew Boulton (*d.* 1809) is in the medal room (Brit. Mus.) Pistrucci also made a wax model of the portrait of Dr. Anthony Fothergill, which he submitted as a design for the Fothergillian medal of the Royal Humane Society in 1837. On the suggestion that he should use another artist's design, Pistrucci refused to execute the medal, and, when the secretary of the society called on him, practically had him turned out of the mint. Pistrucci's signature on coins and medals is 'B. P.' and 'Pistrucci.'

Cameos. 1. Duke of York. 2. Medusa in red jasper (sold for two hundred guineas). 3. A St. Andrew and Cross on Oriental sardonyx for Lord Lauderdale (three hundred and fifty guineas). 4. Cameos of Victoria as princess and as queen. 5. Young Bacchus, cornelian onyx (three hundred guineas). 6. Medusa, sardonyx. 7. 'Force subdued by Love and Beauty' (two hundred guineas). 8. Minerva, cameo, four inches in diameter (five hundred guineas). 9. Siris bronzes, copy in cameo (two hundred and fifty guineas). 10. Cameo of Augustus and Livia in sapphirine (fetched only 30*l.* at the Hertz sale, but Pistrucci was paid 800*l.*) Many of these and other productions of Pistrucci are photographed in Billing's 'Science of Gems.'

[Pistrucci's Autobiography; Billing's Science of Gems; collection of newspaper cuttings in Brit. Mus. Library relating to Pistrucci and W. Wyon; memoir in Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. i. pp. 653 f.; Weber's Medals and Medallions . . . by Foreign Artists; Numismatic works of Hawkins, Kenyon, and Ruding; King's works on Gems; Brit. Mus. collection of coins and medals; information kindly given by Mr. H. A. Grueber, F.S.A., and by Dr. F. Parkes Weber, F.S.A.] W. W.

PITCAIRN. [See also Pitcairne.]

PITCAIRN, DAVID, M.D. (1749–1809), physician, born on 1 May 1749 in Fifeshire, was eldest son of Major John Pitcairn, who was killed at the battle of Bunker's Hill. Robert Pitcairn (1747?–1770?) [q.v.] was his brother. He was sent to the high school of Edinburgh, thence to the university of Glasgow, and after some years to the university of Edinburgh, from which he went in 1773 to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.B. in 1779 and M.D. in 1784. In 1779 he began practice in London, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 15 Aug. 1785. He was five times censor, and in 1786 was also Gulstonian lecturer and Harveian orator. On the resignation of his uncle, William Pitcairn [q. v.], he was, on 10 Feb. 1780, elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and held office till 1793, when he resigned. He rapidly attained a large private practice. Dr. John Latham, M.D. [q. v.], mentions, in his treatise on gout and rheumatism, that David Pitcairn was the first to discover that valvular disease of the heart was a frequent result of rheumatic fever, and that he published his discovery in his teaching at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. On 11 April 1782 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He had frequent attacks of quinsy, and failing health, accompanied by hæmoptysis, in 1798, forced him to give up work and spend eighteen months in Portugal. He returned to England and continued to practise, but on 13 April 1809 had an attack of sore throat, followed by acute inflammation of the larynx, with consequent œdema of the glottis, of which he died on 17 April 1809, at Craig's Court, Charing Cross. Dr. Matthew Baillie [q.v.], who had lived in intimate friendship with him for thirty years, attended him, and has described his case, with the similar one of Sir John Macnamara Hayes [q. v.], who died of the same disease three months later. Pitcairn's body was examined by Sir Benjamin Collins Brodie the elder [q. v.], in the presence of Matthew Baillie, Everard Home, and W. C. Wells.

He was buried in the family vault in the church of St. Bartholomew the Less, without the walls of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London. A tablet to his memory was erected in the church of Hadham Magna, Hertfordshire. His portrait, by Hoppner, is in the College of Physicians, and shows him to have been a handsome man, with a peculiarly frank and open countenance. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Almack, and she bequeathed this picture to the college. There is a good engraving of it by Bragg.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 353; MacMichael's Gold-headed Cane, London, 1828; Latham's Rheumatism and Gout, London, 1796; manuscript minute-book of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; M. Baillie in Transactions of a Society for the Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge, London, 1812, vol. iii.] N. M.

PITCAIRN, ROBERT (1520?–1584), commendator of Dunfermline and Scottish secretary of state, born about 1520, was descended from the Pitcairns of Pitcairn in Fife. The name of Piers de Pitcairn appears on the Ragman Roll as swearing fealty to Edward I in 1296; and Nisbet had seen charters of the family as far back as 1417 (*Remarks on the Ragman Roll*, p. 36). The commendator was, however, descended from a younger branch of the family, being the son of David Pitcairn, not of Pitcairn, as usually stated, but of Forthar-Ramsay in the barony of Airdrie, Fifeshire, and his wife Elizabeth Dury or Durie (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, entry 667). On 22 Jan. 1551–2 his father sold to him the lands of Forthar (*ib.*) He was educated for the church, and became commendator of Dunfermline, in succession to George Durie, in 1561. Occasionally his name appears in letters and contemporary documents as abbot, but he was only so by courtesy, the office having ceased to exist with the abolition of the religious houses. He was also archdeacon of St. Andrews.

Pitcairn was one of those summoned on 19 July 1565 to a meeting of the privy council as extraordinary members, to take into consideration a declaration of the Earl of Moray as to a conspiracy against his life, at Perth (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 341). On 19 Oct. of the same year he was appointed keeper of the havens of Limekilns and North Queensferry, with the bounds adjacent thereto (*ib.* p. 381). He is erroneously stated by Keith (*Hist.* ii. 540) to have been one of Argyll's assessors at the trial of Bothwell. After the surrender of Queen Mary at Carberry Hill on 15 June 1567, he was chosen a lord of the articles; and on 29 July he was present at the coronation of the young king, James VI, in the kirk of Stirling (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 537). On 2 June 1568 he was appointed an extraordinary lord of session; and in September of the same year was chosen one of the principal commissioners to accompany the regent Moray to the conference with the English commissioners at York in reference to the charges against Queen Mary. He was present in the same capacity at Westminster and Hampton Court. At the Perth convention, in July 1569, he voted against the queen's divorce from Bothwell (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 8); and in September he was sent to London to acquaint Elizabeth with the various negotiations connected with Mary's proposed marriage to Norfolk (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–1571, entries 420, 457; Herries, *Memoirs*, pp. 117, 119). Some time after the assassination of the regent Moray he was, in May 1570, again sent ambassador to Elizabeth to know her pleasure in reference to the future government of the realm, and to ask for aid in 'repression of the troubles' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entries 871, 927); but his mission met with indifferent success.

On his return to Scotland Lennox was chosen regent, and, as this election caused Maitland [see Maitland, William, 1528?–1573] finally to sever himself from the king's party, Pitcairn was chosen to succeed him as secretary. In November of the same year he was again sent on an embassy to England (*ib.* entries 1393, 1404); and he was also chosen to accompany Morton on an embassy, in the following February, to oppose proposals that had been made for Mary's restoration to her throne (*ib.* entry 1518; Herries, p. 131). Along with Morton, he was also sent, in November 1571, to treat with Lord Hunsdon and other English commissioners at Berwick for an offensive and defensive league with England, the chief purpose being to obtain aid from Elizabeth against the party of Queen Mary in the castle of Edinburgh (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entry 2133). The negotiations were successful, and on their return the Scottish emissaries received the special thanks of the privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 99). Pitcairn enjoyed so much of the confidence of Morton that he was entrusted by him with the delicate duty of conducting negotiations with the English ambassador Killigrew in regard to the proposal for delivering Mary to the Scottish government with a view to her execution (cf. especially Proofs and Illustrations, No. xxiv to vol. iii. of Tytler's *Hist. of Scotland*, ed. 1864). He was frequently employed in negotiations with the defenders of the castle of Edinburgh, and was one of the commissioners for the pacification, with Huntly and the Hamiltons, at Perth in February 1572–3 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 193).

Notwithstanding his close association with Morton, Pitcairn was a party to the conspiracy against him in 1578; and he was one of the new council of twelve chosen after Morton's fall to govern in the name of the king (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 6; Calderwood, *Hist.* iii. 397). On 27 June he was, 'in respect of his ability and experience,' chosen as ambassador to Elizabeth to thank her for the favour shown to the king 'in his younger age,' and to confirm and renew the league between the realms (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 707–8). On his return he was declared to have 'truly, honestly, and diligently performed and discharged his charge,' and this declaration was ordered to be embodied in an act 'ad perpetuam rei memoriam' (*ib.*

iii. 23). On 20 May 1579 he was appointed one of a committee for the sighting of the Lennox papers (*ib.* p. 163); on 8 Aug. one of a commission for enforcing the act of parliament for the reformation of the universities, with special reference to the university of St. Andrews (*ib.* pp. 199–200); and on 23 April one of the arbiters in reference to the feud between the clans of Gordon and Forbes (*ib.* p. 279). Along with other chief persons of the realm, he signed the second confession of faith, commonly called the king's confession, at Edinburgh, 28 Jan. 1580–1 (Calderwood, iii. 501). He was one of a commission appointed on 15 July following to hear the suit of Sir James Balfour (*d.* 1583) [q. v.] and report to the king (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 403). Although latterly an opponent of Morton, the sympathies of the commendator were with the protestant party, and he had a principal share in the contrivance of the raid of Ruthven on 23 Aug. 1582, by which the ascendency of Lennox and Arran in the king's counsels was for the time overthrown. On 11 Jan. following the keepers of the great seal were ordered, under pain of rebellion, to append the great seal to the gift of the abbacy of Dunfermline to Henry Pitcairn, son of the commendator's brother, reserving the life-rent to the commendator. This was to insure that the nephew would succeed, the gift having been made in recognition of 'the long and true service of the commendator to the king since his coronation' (*ib.* iii. 543). On 26 April the commendator was appointed assessor to the treasurer, the Earl of Gowrie.

The commendator used the utmost endeavours to prevent the counter-revolution at St. Andrews on 24 June 1583; and, while seeming to favour the king's proposal for a convention of the nobility there, he 'gave the king counsel to let none of the lords come within the castle accompanied with more than twelve persons.' 'This crafty counsel,' says Sir James Melville, 'being followed, the next morning the castle was full of men for them of the contrary party well armed,' who would again have made themselves masters of the king but for the immediate arrival of various gentlemen from Fife (*Memoirs*, pp. 288–9). For some time after the counter-revolution the commendator remained at court. Finding his position insecure, he endeavoured to retain the king's favour by bribing Colonel Stewart, captain of the guard, to whom he presented a velvet purse containing thirty-four pound-pieces of gold. The colonel, however, informed the king of the gift, representing that the purse had been sent to bribe him to betray the king. He further distributed the gold pieces among thirty of the guard, 'who bored them and set them like targets upon their knapsacks, and the purse was born upon a spear-point like an ensign' on the march from Perth to Falkland (*ib.* p. 292; Calderwood, iii. 721–2). Arran having shortly afterwards arrived at Falkland, where the king then was, the commendator was sent into ward in the castle of Lochleven; but on 23 Sept. he was set at liberty upon caution to remain in Dunfermline, or within six miles of it, under pain of 10,000*l.* (Calderwood, iii. 730). During the winter of 1583–4 he set sail to Flanders (*ib.* viii. 270). He returned to Scotland in a precarious state of health on 12 Sept. 1584, and obtained license to remain in Limekilns, near Dunfermline (*ib.* p. 725). He died on 18 Oct. following, in his sixty-fourth year. In the entry in the records of the privy council, representing him as having died before 25 April 1584 (*Reg. P. C.* iii. 755), the date 1584 seems to be a mistake for 1585. Nor did he die in exile, as stated in the preface to the volume (p. lxvii).

After his death the grants made by him out of the abbacy were revoked, on the ground that he was 'suspect culpable' of treason and had greatly dilapidated his benefices (*ib.* pp. 711–12); but after the extrusion of the master of Gray from the abbacy in 1587, Pitcairn's nephew Henry entered into possession of it. The commendator was buried in the north aisle of the church of Dunfermline, where he is commemorated in a laudatory Latin epitaph as the 'hope and pillar of his country.' Pitcairn is supposed to have been the author of the inscription on the abbot's house, on the south side of Maygate Street, Dunfermline:

> Sen vord is thrall and thocht is free,
> Keep veill thye tonge, I counsel the.

[Histories by Buchanan, Calderwood, and Spotiswood; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., reign of Elizabeth; Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); Hist. of James the Sext, Melville's Memoirs, and Moysie's Memoirs (all in the Bannatyne Club); Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1546–80; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i.–iii.; Chalmers's Hist. of Dunfermline.] T. F. H.

PITCAIRN, ROBERT (1747?–1770?), midshipman, son of Major John Pitcairn of the marines, killed in the battle of Bunker's Hill, was born in Edinburgh about 1747. David Pitcairn [q. v.] was his younger brother. On 15 July 1766 he was entered as a midshipman on board the Swallow, then fitting out for a voyage of discovery under Captain Philip Carteret [q. v.] According to the Swallow's pay-book, he was then nineteen.

On Thursday, 2 July 1767, the Swallow sighted an island in the Pacific, according to their reckoning, in latitude 20° 2′ S. and longitude 133° 21′ W. 'It is so high,' wrote Captain Carteret, 'that we saw it at the distance of more than fifteen leagues; and it having been discovered by a young gentleman, son to Major Pitcairn of the marines . . . we called it Pitcairn's Island.' The Swallow paid off in May 1769, and Pitcairn appears to have joined the Aurora, which sailed from England on 30 Sept. After touching at the Cape of Good Hope she was never heard of, and it was supposed that she went down in a cyclone near Mauritius in January or February 1770. Pitcairn's name does not appear in her pay-book, but it is quite possible that he was entered very shortly before she sailed, and was not reported to the admiralty, or that he was a supernumerary for disposal. Carteret stated that Pitcairn was lost in her in a subsequently published 'Journal' of the voyage of the Swallow. The island which Pitcairn discovered could not afterwards be found, the reported latitude and longitude being erroneous; but it has been very generally, and no doubt correctly, identified with the island to which the mutineers of the Bounty retired in 1789, and where the survivors and their descendants were found in 1808 and again in 1814 [see ADAMS, JOHN, 1760?–1829]. This is now known as Pitcairn Island.

[Carteret's Journal in Hawkesworth's Voyages, i. 561.] J. K. L.

PITCAIRN, ROBERT (1793–1855), antiquary and miscellaneous writer, second son of Robert Pitcairn, W.S., was born in Edinburgh in 1793. After a sound general education, he was apprenticed to William Patrick, writer to the signet, Edinburgh, and was admitted writer to the signet on 21 Nov. 1815. He was long an assistant to Thomas Thomson, deputy clerk register in her majesty's register house, and in 1853 he was appointed one of the four official searchers of records for incumbrances in that institution. In 1833 appeared an elaborate and exhaustive treatise by Pitcairn, entitled 'Trials and other Proceedings in Matters Criminal before the High Court of Justice in Scotland,' 3 vols. 4to. Pitcairn's antiquarian tastes and literary bias commended him to Scott, who was stimulated by one of the narratives in his 'Criminal Trials' to write his 'Ayrshire Tragedy' (LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*, vii. 202). Scott reviewed the earlier portion of Pitcairn's massive work in the 'Quarterly Review' for 1831, lauding his friend's 'enduring and patient toil,' and thanking him for his 'self-denying exertions' in producing 'a most extraordinary picture of manners,' calculated to be 'highly valuable in a philosophical point of view,' and containing much that would 'greatly interest the jurist and the moralist' (SCOTT, *Miscellaneous Prose Works*, vol. xxi.) Pitcairn died suddenly of heart-disease in Edinburgh on 11 July 1855.

On 4 Sept. 1839 Pitcairn married Hester Hine, daughter of Henry Hunt, merchant, London.

An industrious and accurate worker, Pitcairn also published: 1. 'Collections relative to the Funeralls of Mary Queen of Scots,' 1822. 2. An edition of 'Chronicon Cœnobii Sanctæ Crucis Edinburgensis,' 1828 (Bannatyne Club). 3. 'Families of the Name of Kennedy,' 1830. 4. James Melvill's 'Diary,' 1842.

[Edinburgh Evening Courant, 12 July 1855; Scotsman, 14 July 1855; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Hist. of the Society of Writers to H. M. Signet; information from Mr. G. Stronach, Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.] T. B.

PITCAIRN, WILLIAM, M.D. (1711–1791), physician, eldest son of David Pitcairn, minister of Dysart, Fifeshire, was born at Dysart in 1711. He studied at the university of Leyden, where he entered on the physic line on 15 Oct. 1734, and attended the lectures of Boerhaave. He took the degree of M.D. at Rheims. His mother, Catherine, belonged to the Hamilton family, and he became private tutor to James, sixth duke of Hamilton, stayed with him at Oxford, and travelled abroad with him in 1742. The university of Oxford gave him the degree of M.D. at the opening of the Radcliffe Library in April 1749. Soon after he began practice in London, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1750. In 1752 he was Gulstonian lecturer, and in 1753, 1755, 1759, and 1762 a censor. He was elected president in 1775, and every year till he resigned in 1785. He was elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 22 Feb. 1750, and resigned on 3 Feb. 1780. He lived in Warwick Court, near the old College of Physicians in Warwick Lane, in the city of London, and had a very large practice as a physician. On 4 March 1784 he was elected treasurer of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and thenceforward lived in the treasurer's house in the hospital. He had a country residence, with a botanical garden of five acres, in Upper Street, Islington. He was long remembered in St. Bartholomew's, where a ward is still called after him. His sagacious use of opium in fevers was remarkable, and in enteric fever, the entity of which was not then recognised, he no doubt saved many lives which had other-

wise been lost by diarrhœa or by hæmorrhage. He died at Islington on 25 Nov. 1791, and was buried in a vault in the church of St. Bartholomew the Less, within the hospital walls, 1 Dec. 1791. His portrait, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is in the censor's room at the College of Physicians; it was engraved by John Jones in 1777. Another engraved portrait, by Hedges, is mentioned by Bromley. Pitcairn received Radcliffe's gold-headed cane from Anthony Askew [q.v.], and his arms are engraved upon it.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 174; The Gold-headed Cane, London, 1827; Norman Moore's Brief Relation of the Past and Present State of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Original Minute Books of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.] N. M.

PITCAIRNE, ARCHIBALD (1652–1713), physician and poet, was born in Edinburgh on 25 Dec. 1652. His father, Alexander Pitcairne, a merchant and magistrate of Edinburgh, claimed descent from the old family of Pitcairne, Fifeshire; and his mother, whose name was Sydserf, was connected with a family in Haddingtonshire descended from the Sydserfs of Rutlaw. After attending the school of Dalkeith, he in 1668 entered the university of Edinburgh, where in 1671 he graduated M.A. The intention of his father was that he should study for the church, but ultimately he was permitted to enter on the study of the law, which he did, first in Edinburgh, and afterwards in Paris. At Paris he made the acquaintance of several medical students; and, becoming interested in their studies, began to attend the hospitals along with them. Returning to Edinburgh, he was induced by Dr. David Gregory (1661–1708) [q. v.], his intimate friend, to begin the study of mathematics, in which he acquired exceptional proficiency. His mathematical studies did not divert his attention from medicine, but his mathematical bent more or less influenced his medical theories and investigations. About 1675 he resumed his medical studies in Paris, and in August 1680 he obtained the degree of M.D. from the faculty of Rheims. Shortly afterwards he commenced practice as a physician in Edinburgh, and he was one of the original members of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, incorporated in 1681. When an attempt was made to found a medical school in the university of Edinburgh in 1685, Pitcairne and Dr. Halkett were chosen soon after the appointment of Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.] (Lauder of Fountainhall, *Historical Notices*, p. 660), but it is supposed that Pitcairne never delivered any lectures.

In 1688 Pitcairne published, at Edinburgh, 'Solutio Problematis de Historicis; seu de Inventoribus Dissertatio,' of which an enlarged edition appeared at Leyden in 1693. This pamphlet, in which he vindicated the claims of Harvey to the discovery of the circulation of the blood, gained him so high reputation that in 1692 the council of the university of Leyden invited him to fill the chair of physic there. As his extreme Jacobite sympathies were proving somewhat prejudicial to his success in Edinburgh, he accepted the invitation, his inaugural lecture being delivered on 26 April. It was published, under the title 'Oratio, qua ostenditur Medicinam ab omni philosophandi secta esse liberam,' Leyden, 1692; Edinburgh, 1713. He also published, at Leyden, 'De Sanguinis Circulatione in animalibus genitis et non genitis,' 1693. At Leyden he delivered a course of lectures on the works of Bellini; but, according to Bayle, their abstruse and mathematical character detracted from their popularity (*Œuvres*, iv. 737). Partly, perhaps, on this account, as well as owing to the fact that the lady who was about to become his second wife was disinclined to settle at Leyden, he in 1693 resigned his chair there, and returned to Edinburgh.

Soon after his return to Edinburgh Pitcairne became involved in various medical controversies, the bitterness of which was as much owing to political as to scientific antipathies. In 1695 he was severely attacked in a volume entitled 'Apollo Mathematicus, or the Art of curing Diseases by the Mathematics, a work both profitable and pleasant; to which is added a Discourse of Certainty according to the Principles of the same Author.' The work was supposed to have been written by Dr. (afterwards Sir Edward) Eyzat. The same year there appeared 'Tarrago unmasked, or an Answer to a late Pamphlet entitled "Apollo Mathematicus, by George Hepburn, M.D., and Member of the College at Edinburgh," to which is added by Dr. Pitcairne "The Theory of the Internal Diseases of the Eye demonstrated mathematically."' For this pamphlet Dr. Hepburn, a pupil of Pitcairne, was suspended from the exercise of his right to sit and vote as a member of the College of Physicians. On 18 Nov. Pitcairne tendered a protest against the admission of certain fellows, including Dr. Eyzat, as having been irregularly elected; but on the 22nd the committee to whom the matter had been referred reported that the protestation given in and subscribed by Pitcairne was 'a calumnious, scandalous, false and arrogant paper,' and he was suspended 'from voting in the college or sitting in any

meeting thereof.' Several others who had adhered to the protest of Pitcairne were also suspended. One object of this procedure was said to have been to influence the election of president for the ensuing year. Dr. Trotter was elected, but Pitcairne and his party withdrew to the house of Sir Alexander Stevenson, and there proceeded to elect Stevenson president. The quarrel led to the publication of a pamphlet entitled 'Information for Dr. Archibald Pitcairne against the appointed Professor, or a Mathematical Demonstration that Liars should have good Memories, wherein the College of Physicians is vindicated from Calumnies,' &c., 1696. Ultimately, however, an act of oblivion was passed on 4 June, and confirmed on the 11th and 12th, after which Pitcairne resumed his seat in the college.

On 2 Aug. 1699 Pitcairne received the degree of M.D. from the university of Aberdeen, and on 16 Oct. 1701 he was admitted a fellow of the College of Surgeons, Edinburgh. In 1695 he published at Edinburgh, 'Dissertatio de Curatione Febrium, quæ per evacuationes instituitur;' and in 1696, also at Edinburgh, 'Dissertatio de Legibus Historiæ Naturalis.' In 1701 his medical dissertations appeared at Rotterdam in one volume, under the title 'Archibaldi Pitcarnii Scoti Dissertationes Medicæ,' dedicated to Lorenzo Bellini, professor at Pisa, who had dedicated to him his 'Opuscula.' A new and enlarged edition appeared at Edinburgh in 1713, under the title 'Archibaldi Pitcarnii Scoti Dissertationes Medicæ, quarum multæ nunc primum prodeunt. Subjuncta est Thomæ Boeri, M.D., ad Archibaldum Pitcarnium Epistola, qua respondetur libello Astrucii Franci.'

Chiefly on account of his mockery—often by somewhat indecorous jests—of the puritanical strictness of the presbyterian kirk, Pitcairne became strongly suspected of being at heart an atheist; a suspicion which, if verified, would have entailed on him social ostracism. His religious opinions seem to have differed considerably from those dominant in Scotland at that time; but, although accustomed to ridicule both the calvinism of the kirk and current notions as to the inspiration of scripture, he demurred to be classed as an unbeliever. 'He was,' says Wodrow, 'a professed deist, and by many alleged to be an atheist, though he has frequently professed his belief of a God, and said he could not deny a providence. However, he was a great mocker at religion, and ridiculer of it. He keeped no public society for worship, and on the Sabbath had his set meeting for ridiculing of the scriptures and sermons' (*Analecta*, ii. 255). He was the supposed author of an anonymous pamphlet, entitled 'Epistola Archimedis ad regem Gelonem Albæ Græcæ, reperta anno æræ Christianæ 1688,' which was made the subject of a lecture by Thomas Halyburton in 1710, published in 1713 at Edinburgh, under the title 'Natural Religion insufficient and Revealed necessary.' While at a book-sale, Pitcairne, commenting on the difficulty of obtaining offers for a certain copy of the scriptures, jocularly remarked that it was no wonder it remained on their hands, for 'verbum Dei manet in æternum.' On account of the jest he was denounced by a Mr. Webster as an atheist, whereupon he raised an action against his libeller in the court of session, but the matter was finally settled by an arrangement (*ib.* iii. 307). Pitcairne is the supposed author of 'The Assembly, or Scotch Reformation: a Comedy as it was acted by the Persons in the Drama, done from the original Transcript written in the year 1692,' London, 1722; and of 'Babel, a satirical Poem, written originally in the Irish tongue, and translated into Scotch for the benefite of the Leidges, by A. P., a well-wisher to the Cause,' 1692. Both are of some historical interest, from their witty, if occasionally ribald, satirical sketches of the leading Scottish divines of the period. His antipathy to the presbyterian ministers is partly to be traced to his strong Jacobite sympathies. In a private letter to a physician in London he made some unguarded remarks in reference to a petition for assembling a parliament, and, the letter having been intercepted, he was on 25 July 1700 brought before the council; but, on acknowledging his fault in writing the letter, which he said he had done in his cups, and without any design of ridiculing the government, he was absolved, after a reprimand from the lord chancellor.

Besides his satirical verses on the kirk, Pitcairne was the author of a considerable number of Latin verses, a selection from which was published by Thomas Ruddiman [q. v.] in a volume entitled 'Selecta Poemata Archibaldi Pitcarnii et aliorum,' Edinburgh, 1727. Apart from their intrinsic merit, the poems are of value from their contemporary allusions. Some of these have been explained in Irving's 'Memoirs of Buchanan' (App. No. xii), and by Lord Hales in the 'Edinburgh Magazine and Review' (i. 255). A collection of jeux d'esprit which Pitcairne occasionally printed for private circulation was made by Archibald Constable the publisher, but the collection cannot now be traced. In Donaldson's 'Collection' there is a poem by Pitcairne, under the assumed name of Walter Denestone, on 'The King and Queen of Fairy,'

in two versions, Latin and English. His Latin epitaph on Graham of Claverhouse, viscount Dundee, was translated by Dryden (*Works*, ed. Scott, xi. 114), and Scott remarks regarding it that "it will hardly be disputed that the original is much superior to the translation, though the last be written by Dryden.'

Pitcairne died at Edinburgh on 20 Oct. 1713, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard, where there is a monument with a Latin inscription to his memory. By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Colonel James Hay of Pitfour, he had a son and daughter, who died in infancy. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Archibald Stevenson, he had one son and four daughters. The son, before attaining his majority, engaged in the rebellion of 1715, and was confined in the Tower; but, through the intercession of Dr. Mead with Walpole, he obtained his release. He then entered the Dutch service, but died soon afterwards. The second daughter, Jane, married Alexander, fifth earl of Kellie.

Pitcairne was one of the most celebrated physicians of his time, and, on the whole, his merits equalled his reputation. He was a very successful practitioner, and acquired a large income, but spent his money freely, a considerable part of it in charity, and died poor. The statements as to his indulgence in drink are probably exaggerated, his convivial habits being at variance with the puritanism of the period. He succeeded in 1694 in persuading the town council to agree to his offer to wait without fee on the sick poor who were without relatives, on condition that he afterwards obtained their bodies for dissection. Although too much influenced by mechanical theories, he had no inconsiderable share in promoting the advancement of medical science, the popularity of his publications being enhanced by his literary style and power of clear exposition. His library, said to have been one of the best private collections of the period, was purchased after his death by the emperor of Russia. His portrait, by Medina, is in the College of Surgeons at Edinburgh. It has been engraved by Strange (cf. Bromley).

An English translation of Pitcairne's medical dissertations appeared in London in 1717, under the title 'The whole Works of Dr. Archibald Pitcairne, published by himself; wherein are discovered the true Foundation and Principles of the Art of Physics, with Cases and Observations upon most Distempers and Medicines. Done from the Latin original by George Sewel, M.D., and J. S. Desaguliers, LL.D. and F.R.S., with some Additions.' The same year there was also published at London 'Archibaldi Pitcarnii, medici celeberrimi Scoto-Britanni, Elementa Medicinæ Physico-Mathematica, libris duobus, quorum prior Theoriam posterior Praxin exhibet' (compiled from notes taken by his pupils). An edition was published at the Hague in 1718, and at Leyden in 1737, and an English translation at London in 1718 and 1727. A collection of all his Latin works, with the addition of a few poems, appeared under the title 'Archibaldi Pitcarnii Opera omnia Medica,' Venice, 1733; Leyden, 1737. An 'Account of the Life and Writings of Dr. Pitcairne,' by Charles Webster, M.D., was published at Edinburgh in 1781.

[Webster's Account of Life and Writings, 1781; Wodrow's Analecta; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices (Bannatyne Club); Chalmers's Life of Ruddiman; Tytler's Life of Lord Kames; Biographia Britannica; Irving's Scottish Writers; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. F. H.

PITCARNE, ALEXANDER (1622?–1695), Scottish presbyterian divine, was son of Alexander Pitcarne, minister of Tannadice, Forfarshire. The family was subjected to much loss and suffering during the civil wars, and the father's petition for redress lay before the Scottish parliament from 1641 to 1661, when it was 'recomendit' to the privy council (*Acts of Parl.* vols. v. vii.) Alexander entered St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, in November 1639, matriculated in February 1640 (*Univ. Matric. Books*), was laureated M.A. in 1643, became regent in February 1648, and so continued till December 1656, when he was ordained minister of Dron, Perthshire. Although he was deprived by acts of parliament and of privy council in 1662, Robert Leighton, bishop of Dunblane, within whose diocese Dron was included, so highly respected his character, learning, and scruples, that Pitcarne was permitted to continue to discharge his ministerial duties (*Register of the Diocesan Synod of Dunblane*). But after Ramsay had succeeded Leighton as bishop, Pitcarne was charged at a synodical meeting held at Dunblane on 8 Oct. 1678 with having 'begun of late to doe things verie disorderlie,' in admitting people of other parishes to church ordinances. His case was referred to the moderator of his presbytery, who on 8 April 1679 reported that 'Mr. Pitcairne had verie thankfully entertained the connivance and kindness he had met with,' the matter of offence being 'done mostly without his knowledge' (*ib.*) The imposition of the test in 1681

brought matters to a crisis, and, Pitcarne being again deprived, the crown appointed a successor. When the latter endeavoured to enter on the charge, so determined a resistance was offered that the privy council instructed the Marquis of Atholl to quarter troops on the parish, to hold courts, and fine, imprison, and scourge old and young, men and women, who failed to assist the crown's nominee. Ejected from his parish, Pitcarne sought refuge in Holland, where in 1685 his treatise on 'Justification' (infra) was published. In 1687 he returned to Scotland, and in 1690 was by act of parliament restored to his parish (Wodrow, *Hist.* iii. 390). At the instance of William of Orange he was appointed provost of St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, in 1691, and became in 1693 principal of St. Mary's College, a post which he retained till his death (*Minutes of Synod of Fife*, App. p. 214). For this event various dates have been assigned, but that given on the marble tablet put up to his memory in the vestibule of St. Salvator's Church, viz. 'September, 1695,' is doubtless correct. This is also the date given in the 'Minutes of the Synod of Fife' (App. p. 214). He was about seventy-three years of age, and his office of principal remained vacant until 1697, when Thomas Forrester (1635?–1706) [q. v.] was appointed his successor.

On 13 March 1645 Pitcarne married Janet Clark of St. Andrews, by whom he had four sons—David, Alexander, George, and James—and a daughter Lucretia. Of the sons, Alexander was ordained minister of Kilmany in 1697, but died early.

Notwithstanding Wodrow's testimony that Principal Pitcarne was a 'worthy and learned minister, known through the reformed churches by his writings' (Wodrow, *Hist.* iii. 390), his reputation as an author has been impaired by the erroneous attribution of his Latin works to a supposititious writer of the same name 'who flourished' at the same period. All his books are controversial in tendency, and aim, in his own words, 'to vindicate orthodoxy and confute ancient and modern error.'

His best known and earliest work is entitled 'The Spiritual Sacrifice, or a Treatise . . . concerning the Saint's Communion with God in Prayer,' Edinburgh, Robert Brown, 1664, in two vols. 4to, separately issued. The dedication to the Viscountess Stormont is prefixed to vol. ii., and the author experienced great difficulty in getting the volume through the press. In the same year it was issued in London with a new title-page, in 1 vol. 4to, with the dedication, contents, and preface prefixed in due order (Bodl.)

Pitcarne also wrote a philosophical and metaphysical treatise, dedicated to Robert Boyle, and entitled 'Compendiaria et perfacilis Physiologiæ idea Aristotelicæ . . . unacum Anatome Cartesianismi . . . Authore *Alexandro Pitcarnio* Scoto, Philosophiæ quondam professore, nunc Dronensis Ecclesiæ Stratherniæ Pastore,' 8vo, London, 1676; as well as 'Harmonia Euangelica Apostolorum *Pauli et Jacobi* in doctrina de Justificatione,' 8vo, Rotterdam, 1685, dedicated to Sir James Dalrymple, first viscount Stair.

[Acts of the Scottish Parliament; Wodrow's History; Scott's Fasti; Fountainhall's Decisions; Register of the Diocesan Synod of Dunblane; Selections from the Minutes of the Synod of Fife; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Coll. of Justice; St. Andrews University and Parish Registers.] W. G.

PITMAN, JOHN ROGERS (1782–1861), divine and author, was born in 1782, and educated at Pembroke College, Cambridge. He was admitted B.A. in 1804, and proceeded M.A. in 1815. Taking holy orders, he was appointed perpetual curate of Berden or Beardon and vicar of Ugley, Essex, 18 Feb. 1817 (Foster, *Index Eccl.* p. 141). He became well known as a preacher in London, at Berkeley and Belgrave Chapels, and at the Foundling and Magdalene Hospitals before 1830. In 1833 he was presented to the perpetual curacy of St. Barnabas, Kensington, by the vicar, J. H. Pott. He resigned his Essex livings in 1846, and Kensington in 1848, becoming domestic chaplain to the Duchess of Kent. He died at Bath on 27 Aug. 1861, a few months after his royal patroness (*Gent. Mag.* 1861, ii. 452).

He was a prolific writer, compiler, and editor, producing annotated editions of the works of Jeremy Taylor (1820–2), Lightfoot (1822–5), Reynolds (1826), of Hooke's 'Roman History' (1821), of Patrick's and Lowth's Commentaries (1822), and of Bingham's 'Origines Ecclesiasticæ' (1840). Besides numerous sermons, he also published: 1. 'Excerpta ex variis Romanis poetis,' London, 1808, 8vo. 2. 'Practical Lectures upon the Ten First Chapters of the Gospel of St. John,' London, 1821, 8vo; with a supplement, 1822. 3. 'The School Shakespeare,' with notes, London, 1822, 8vo. 4. 'Sophoclis Ajax,' Greek and Latin, with notes, London, 1830, 8vo. 5. 'Practical Commentary on our Lord's Sermon on the Mount,' London, 1852, 8vo.

[Luard's Grad. Cantabr.; Foster's Index Eccl.;

Clergy List; Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. ii. p. 452; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. G. H.

PITS, ARTHUR (1557–1634?), catholic priest, was younger son of Arthur Pitts, LL.B., sometime fellow of All Souls', Oxford, registrary of the diocese of Oxford, and impropriator of Iffley, who died a man of some wealth on 10 May 1578. The son, born at Iffley in 1557, became a chorister of All Souls', and was afterwards for a time at Brasenose College, Oxford. He did not graduate, but with two brothers left for Douay, apparently in 1575, and joined an elder brother, Robert, who was already settled there in deacon's orders. Although his father had left him and his brothers considerable property at Staunton, Woodfrey, Iffley, and Stafford, he was described in the Douay matriculation register as 'pauper.' From Douay he was sent in 1577 to the English seminary at Rome. He was back at Douay in 1579, when he was described as twenty-two years old and student of theology in minor orders, and as having 'declared himself ready to proceed to England for the help of souls, and confirmed this by oath.' He set out for England on 22 April 1581, in company with Standishe, the two forming part of a detachment of forty-seven priests sent from Douay during the year (cf. *Lansd. MS.* 33, No. 16). On 6 Feb. 1582 he was seized, with George Haydock and another priest, while dining together at an inn in London. The three were committed to the Tower. In October Cardinal Allen wrote that Pits was expecting torture and death. In January 1584–5 he and twenty other priests were banished from England. They were shipped from Tower Wharf, and landed on the coast of Normandy in February, after signing a certificate to the effect that they had been well treated on the voyage (Rishton's addition to Sanders's *History of the English Schism 'Troubles,'* 2nd edit. p. 69).

According to Dodd (iii. 80), Pits resumed his studies at Rheims, and came out doctor in both faculties—law and divinity. He seems to have graduated D.D. at Douay; but, according to a contemporary narrative (*Petyt MS.* 53854, f. 228, at the Inner Temple), Pits on his banishment 'came into Lorraine,' and was received into the house of the Cardinal of Vaudemont, 'with whom all his life he was in great favour and credit.' A charge of disaffection to the king of France, and of threatening his life, was brought against him by a jesuit, and seems to have led to his imprisonment. The charge apparently arose from Pits's patriotic insistence, in opposition to the jesuits, on the desirability of converting England to catholicism through the agency of martyrs rather than by the army of a continental power.

On 27 April 1602 Pits, according to an informer, was in England. According to Wood, he came back 'at length for health's sake,' leaving the preferments abroad. When, in 1623, the pope re-established the catholic hierarchy in England, and William Bishop [q. v.] was nominated vicar-apostolic and bishop of Chalcedon, Pits was appointed one of the first canons of the English chapter, and he became titular archdeacon of London, Westminster, and the suburbs. In later life he resided with the Stonors of Blount's Court in Oxfordshire, and, dying there about 1634, was buried in the church of Rotherfield Peppard.

Pits wrote 'In quatuor Jesu Christi Evangelia et Acta Apostolorum Commentarius,' Douay, 1636, 4to, published posthumously by the English Benedictines at Douay.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 585; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Marshall's Account of the Town of Iffley, pp. 60–8, 151; Clark's Oxf. Registers; Ingram's Memorials of Oxford, p. 16; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pp. vii, 298, 5th Rep. pp. 472–3; Gillow's Haydock Papers, p. 27; Law's Hist. Sketch of Conflict between Jesuits and Seculars, p. lxxvii; Pollen's Acts of English Martyrs, p. 280; Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus; Challoner's Memoirs of the Missionary Priests; Knox's Letters and Memorials of William, Cardinal Allen; Douay Diaries; information from the Rev. Horatio Walmisley, rector of Iffley; Holinshed's Chronicles, iii. 1379–80; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 155–8; documents from the archives of the see of Westminster kindly furnished by Father Richard Staunton.] W. A. S.

PITS or PITSEUS, JOHN, D.D. (1560–1616), catholic divine and biographer, son of Henry Pits, by Elizabeth, his wife, sister of Dr. Nicholas Sanders [q. v.], was born at Alton, Hampshire, in 1560, and was admitted to Winchester College in 1571 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 144). He became a probationer-fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1578, and would have been admitted a perpetual fellow of that house in 1580 had he not, for conscience' sake, left the university and gone 'beyond the seas as a voluntary exile.' At Douay he was kindly received by Thomas Stapleton. Thence he went to Rheims, where the English College of Douay was then temporarily settled, arriving on 12 Aug. 1581 (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 180). After staying a fortnight he proceeded to Rome, was admitted into the English College in that city on 18 Oct. 1581, and took the college oath on 15 April 1582.

He studied philosophy and divinity at Rome for six years, and was ordained priest (Foley, *Records*, vi. 149). Returning to Rheims (8 April 1587), he taught rhetoric and Greek there for two years. In consequence of the civil troubles in France, he then withdrew to Lorraine, having been appointed tutor to a nobleman's son, and he took the degrees of master of arts and bachelor of divinity at Pont-à-Mousson. Subsequently he resided for a year and a half at Trèves, where he was made a licentiate of divinity. After visiting several of the principal cities of Germany, he settled for three years at Ingolstadt in Bavaria, and was created a doctor of divinity in that university. On his return to Lorraine he was appointed by Charles, cardinal of Lorraine, to a canonry in the cathedral church of Verdun. At the expiration of two years he was summoned from Verdun by Antonia, daughter of the Duke of Lorraine and wife of the Duke of Cleves, and appointed her confessor. Wood says that in order to 'be the better serviceable to her, he learned the French tongue most accurately; so that it was usual with him afterwards to preach in that language.' After continuing about twelve years in the service of the princess, he went, on her death, for the third time into Lorraine, and was promoted by his former pupil, Jean Porcelet, bishop of Toul, to the deanery of Liverdun, which, with a canonry and an officialship of the same church, yielded a large income. He died at Liverdun on 17 Oct. (O.S.) 1616, and was buried in the collegiate church, where a monument with a Latin inscription, copied by Wood, was erected to his memory.

His principal work is: 1. 'Relationum Historicarum de Rebus Anglicis Tom. I. quatuor Partes complectens,' Paris, 1619, 4to. No other volume was published. It is commonly referred to as 'De illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus,' that being the running title of the second or principal part of the work, which was edited, with a preface, by William Bishop [q. v.], bishop of Chalcedon. The first part consists of certain prolegomena (*a*) De Laudibus Historiæ, (*b*) De Antiquitate Ecclesiæ Britanniæ, (*c*) De Academiis, tam antiquis Britonum, quam recentioribus Anglorum. The third part contains an 'Appendix illustrium Scriptorum,' and the fourth fifteen indices. Most of the lives of English writers are taken from 'De Scriptoribus Majoris Britanniæ' by John Bale [q. v.], bishop of Ossory, although Pits declares an abhorrence of Bale and his writings, omits Wiclif and all the Wiclifite writers whom Bale commemorates, and shows throughout a strong catholic bias. Almost the only original, and by far the most valuable, biographies in Pits's compilation are those of the catholic writers after the period of the Reformation, most of whom withdrew to the continent after the accession of Elizabeth. Among them, however, he includes, probably from lack of full information, 'some that were sincere protestants, or at least more protestants than papists,' such as Sir Anthony Cope, Thomas Caius, master of University College, John Caius, John Leland, Robert Record, and Timothy Bright.

Pits's other works are: 2. 'De Legibus, Tractatus Theologicus,' Trèves, 1592. 3. 'De Beatitudine, Tractatus Theologicus,' Ingolstadt, 1595. 4. 'De Peregrinatione libri septem. Jam primum in lucem editi,' Düsseldorf, 1604, 12mo; dedicated to the Princess Antonia, duchess of Cleves.

In Wood's time there were preserved among the archives of the church of Liverdun three manuscript treatises by Pits, respectively entitled 'De Regibus Angliæ;' 'De Episcopis Angliæ,' chiefly taken from Godwin's 'Bishops of England' (1601); and 'De Viris Apostolicis Angliæ.'

[Addit. MS. 5878, f. 73; Biogr. Brit.; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 374; Douay Diaries, p. 436; Foley's Records, iii. 646–8, vi. 149; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1170; Ghilini's Teatro d'Huomini Letterati, 1647, ii. 134; Kirby's Annals of Winchester College, p. 289; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 386, 6th ser. vii. 226, viii. 464; Oxford Univ. Reg. vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 85; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 817; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 172.]

T. C.

PITSCOTTIE, ROBERT of (1500?–1565?), Scottish historian. [See Lindsay.]

PITSLIGO, fourth and last Lord Forbes of. [See Forbes, Alexander, 1678–1762.]

PITT, ANN (1720?–1799), actress, was born in London in 1720 or 1721. After some practice in the country, she appeared as Miss Pitt at Drury Lane, under Garrick, playing on 13 Sept. 1748 the Nurse in the 'Relapse.' Her name appears during the season of 1748–1749 to Lady Loverule in the 'Devil to Pay,' Dame Pliant in the 'Alchemist' to Garrick's Abel Drugger, Lucy in the 'London Merchant,' and Beatrice in the 'Anatomist,' with an original part unnamed in the 'Hen Peck'd Captain,' a farce taken by Richard Cross from D'Urfey's 'Campaigners.' Next season saw her as Dorcas in the 'Mock Doctor,' Nurse in 'Love for Love,' Lady Darling in the 'Constant Couple,' Mrs. Peachum in the 'Beggars' Opera,' Lettice in 'Friendship in Fashion,' and the following season as Fool in the

'Pilgrim.' On 2 Feb. 1751 she was the original Bernarda in Moore's 'Gil Blas,' and on 16 March she played an original part (unnamed) in 'A Lick at the Town,' an unprinted play by Woodward. On 28 Jan. 1752 she first appeared at Covent Garden, with which theatre she was associated during the remainder of her career. She played Jacinta in the 'False Friend.' There followed Lucy in the 'Lover his own Rival,' Lady Manlove in the 'Schoolboy,' Mrs. Day in the 'Committee,' and Lady Wishfor't in the 'Way of the World.' On 3 Oct. 1755, as Lappet in the 'Miser,' she was first advertised as Mrs. Pitt. Among the characters in which she was most famous must be mentioned that of the Nurse in 'Romeo and Juliet,' the 'Relapse,' the 'Man of Quality,' 'Love for Love,' and 'Isabella, or the Fatal Marriage;' the hostess in 'King Henry V,' Mrs. Quickly in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Patch in the 'Busy Body,' Mrs. Croaker (her original character) in the 'Good-natured Man,' and Mrs. Hardcastle. She is said during her long lifetime to have played the Nurse to the following Juliets: Mrs. Cibber, Mrs. Bellamy, Miss Nossiter, Miss Hallam (Mrs. Mattocks), Miss Satchell (Mrs. S. Kemble), and Miss Young (Mrs. Pope). In a feeble and spiteful notice in his 'Children of Thespis,' Anthony Pasquin (John Williams) says:

> Her Quickly, her Dorcas, old spinsters, and nurse
> Are parts, when she dies, should be laid in her hearse.

Among other parts assigned her were Flora in the 'Wonder,' Audrey in 'As you like it,' Lady Pride in the 'Amorous Widow,' Mrs. Prim in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Lady Wronghead in the 'Provoked Husband,' Cob's Wife in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Lady Woodville in 'Man of the Mode,' Kitty Pry in the 'Lying Valet,' Viletta in 'She would and she would not,' Aunt in the 'Tender Husband' and in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' Lucy in the 'Old Bachelor,' Tattleaid in the 'Funeral,' Abigail in the 'Drummer,' Mrs. Honeycombe, Lucy in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Ruth in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' Deborah Woodcock, Florella in the 'Orphan,' Mrs. Midnight in 'Twin Rivals,' and in 'Country Madcap,' Second Witch in 'Macbeth,' Lady Rusport, the Duenna in the 'Duenna,' Landlady in the 'Chances,' Old Woman in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' and Dorcas in 'Cymon.' Among her few original parts were Pert in Macklin's 'Married Libertine' (28 Jan. 1761), Mrs. Drugget in Murphy's 'What we all must come to' (9 Jan. 1764), Lady Sycamore in Bickerstaff's 'Maid of the Mill' (31 Jan. 1765), Catty Farrell in Macklin's 'Irish Fine Lady' ['The True-born Irishman'] (28 Nov. 1767, at which time her salary was 3*l.* a week), Mrs. Croaker in the 'Good-natured Man' (29 Jan. 1768), Mrs. Carlton in Colman's 'Man of Business' (31 Jan. 1774), Bridget in Sheridan's 'St. Patrick's Day, or the Scheming Lieutenant' (2 May 1775), the Marchioness in Dibdin's 'Shepherdess of the Alps' (18 Jan. 1780), Mrs. Trip in Holcroft's 'Duplicity' (13 Oct. 1781), Mrs. Partlett in Cumberland's 'Walloons' (20 April 1782), and Rodriguez in 'Barataria,' by Pilon (29 March 1785). This seems to have been her last original part. On 2 June 1792 she played the Spanish Lady in 'Barataria,' after which she left the stage. In the 'Reminiscences' of her grandson, Thomas Dibdin, it is stated that Mrs. Pitt, at the age of seventy-two, as Dorcas in Garrick's 'Cymon,' was encored in the song 'I tremble at seventy-two' (i. 11). She died on 18 Dec. 1799. She was buried in the cemetery attached to St. James's Chapel, Pentonville, in the family grave of Charles Dibdin the younger. A stone still standing gives her age as seventy-eight years.

'Sir' John Hill, in the second part of the 'Actor,' praises Miss Pit [*sic*] for an 'important pertness in manner and a volubility of tongue' (p. 221). The author of the 'Theatrical Review, 1757–8,' says: 'I look upon her as the best woman comedian in Covent Garden. She has been for some years the only actress who has exhibited the superannuated coquettes, and her performance of them has been such as left the spectator no room to wish a better' (p. 40). After speaking of a dangerous coming rival in Mrs. Clive, he adds that the province in question requires most genuine humour: that is the reason why Mrs. Pitt excels in them, [she] being possessed in an eminent degree of that essential qualification. She has also a great deal of pertness, which, in the chambermaids, is very agreeable and necessary.' In the curious scale of actors which accompanies the volume he puts her as 13 in genius, 12 in judgment and in *vis comica*, and 13 in variety. Garrick's figures in the same respects, it may be said, are 18, 16, 18, 18, and Mrs. Clive's 17, 16, 17, 15.

A portrait, attributed to Hogarth (?), is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. A small engraved portrait of her as Lady Wishfor't was published on 26 Oct. 1776.

Mrs. Pitt's daughter, Harriet Pitt (*d.* 1814), was a dancer at Covent Garden in January 1762, and appeared as one of the three graces in the 'Arcadian Nuptials' on

20 Jan. 1764, and as Flora in the 'Wonder' on 10 Oct. and 14 Dec. 1765. She remained at Covent Garden until the end of the season of 1767–8, dancing at Charles Dibdin's benefit on 24 May 1768. She became, by Charles Dibdin the song-writer, the mother of Thomas John Dibdin [q. v.], and, after separating from Dibdin about 1775, she appeared at Drury Lane. Later, about 1783, she returned to Covent Garden, where she took the name of Mrs. Davenet to distinguish her from her mother, and was described by Pasquin in 1788 as an 'old tabby.' She died on 10 Dec. 1814, and was buried in the same grave as her mother (information supplied by E. R. Dibdin, esq.)

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Thespian Dictionary; Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. i. p. 84; Kelly's Thespis; Pasquin's Children of Thespis; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 47, 111.] J. K.

PITT, CHRISTOPHER (1699–1748), poet and translator, was born at Blandford, Dorset, in 1699. His father, Christopher, the descendant of a well-to-do Dorset family, was a physician of good standing, who practised in Blandford, and died there in 1723. He contributed the 'Plague of Athens' to the well-known translation of Lucretius by Thomas Creech [q. v.], a work dedicated to his kinsman, George Pitt of Strathfieldsaye, father of George Pitt, first baron Rivers [q. v.] The poet's elder brother, Robert Pitt, was elected a fellow of Wadham in 1719, and displayed scholarly taste in a translation into Latin of five books of Milton's 'Paradise Lost.' Robert Pitt [q. v.], the physician and fellow of the Royal Society, was probably a great-uncle, and Governor Thomas Pitt (1653–1726) [q. v.] was the poet's first cousin.

Christopher was admitted a scholar at Winchester in 1713. He matriculated from Wadham College on 5 April 1718, but in the following March was elected scholar of New College, and presented the electors with an English metrical version of Lucan. This was never printed, in consequence of the appearance of Rowe's translation in the same year. While still an undergraduate, however, he published a 'Poem on the Death of the late Earl of Stanhope. Humbly inscribed to the Countess of Stanhope,' London, 1721, 8vo. Lady Stanhope (daughter of Governor Pitt) was his second cousin. He was elected a fellow of New College on 5 March 1721, and graduated B.A. on 10 Oct. 1722. A few days later he was presented by George Pitt to the rectory of Pimperne in Dorset. He continued in residence at Oxford until he obtained the degree of M.A. in 1724, but spent the remainder of his life at Pimperne in single contentment and seclusion. Combining an enthusiasm for literature with a modest estimate of his own powers, he devoted his best energies to translations. In 1725 he published a verse translation of the 'De Arte Poetica' of Marcus Hieronymus Vida, bishop of Alba, first published at Paris in 1534. This work had long been popular abroad, but had only recently been rendered familiar to English readers in the sumptuous edition of T. Tristram (Oxford, 1723, 12mo). Pitt's translation saw a second edition in 1742. About 1726 he sent to Pope a translation of the twenty-third book of the 'Odyssey,' which the poet acknowledged in flattering terms and used extensively in correcting the labours of his journeyman, William Broome [q. v.] In the following year he dedicated to George Pitt, under the title 'Poems and Translations,' some juvenile poems, together with metrical versions of psalms. It was in 1728 that he first turned his attention to a translation of Virgil's 'Æneid,' for which his facility in smooth and graceful versification specially fitted him. In that year he issued an 'Essay on Virgil's Æneid, being a Translation of the first Book,' London, 8vo, which elicited warm praise from Dr. Young, Bishop Secker, Spence, Broome, Duncombe, and other patrons and friends. In March 1732 Spence, then travelling in Italy, wrote him a highly complimentary letter 'from the Tomb of Virgil.' Thus encouraged, he completed, on 2 June 1738, a translation of the whole poem into heroic couplets, which was dedicated to Frederick, prince of Wales, and published in two handsome quarto volumes, London, 1740. Pitt carefully read all the versions of his predecessors, and describes the fatigue experienced during the perusal of the translation by John Ogilby [q. v.] He disarmed any very scathing comment on his hardihood in following in Dryden's footsteps by the remark in his preface that 'a Painter of a lower Rank may draw a Face that was taken by Titian and think of mending his Hand by it, without any thought of equalling his master.' Pitt's translation was included, with high commendation, in Warton's edition of Virgil (4 vols. 8vo, 1753); but the prevailing opinion of contemporaries, that it rivalled the work of Dryden in beauty while it surpassed it in accuracy, has not been confirmed by subsequent critics. Dr. Johnson remarked that 'Dryden's faults are forgotten in the hurry of delight, and Pitt's beauties are neglected in the languor of a cold and listless perusal; Pitt pleases the

critics, and Dryden the people; Pitt is quoted, and Dryden read.' After the lapse of a century, Professor Conington remarks: 'Besides Dryden's, Pitt's is the only version which can be said to be at present in existence: a dubious privilege which it owes to the fact of its having been included in the successive collections of English poetry, of which Johnson's was the first.'

Like more distinguished members of his family, Pitt suffered from an early age from a very severe form of gout, which undermined his constitution. He died at Pimperne on 15 April 1748, and was buried in Blandford church, where a mural inscription celebrates 'his candour and primitive simplicity of manners,' and states that 'he lived innocent and died beloved.' A portrait engraved by Cook is prefixed to the selection of his verses given in Bell's 'Poets' (1782, vol. xcix.) Selections, prefixed by memoirs, are also given in Anderson's 'Poets' (viii. 796), Chalmers's 'Poets' (vols. xii. xix.), Park's 'British Poets' (vol. iii.), and Sanford's 'British Poets' (vol. xxi.) Several letters from Pitt to Duncombe are printed in the correspondence of John Hughes.

[Hutchins's Dorset, i. 236; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Kirby's Winchester Scholars; Gardiner's Register of Wadham; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, v. 298; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 260; Johnson's Poets, ed. Cunningham, iii. 219; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxiv. 593; Gent. Mag. 1813, i. 537; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, passim; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PITT, GEORGE, first Baron Rivers (1722?–1803), eldest son of George Pitt of Stratfieldsaye, Hampshire, by his wife Mary Louisa, daughter of John Bernier, matriculated on 26 Sept. 1737 from Magdalen College, Oxford; he graduated M.A. on 13 March 1739, and D.C.L. on 21 Aug. 1745. At a by-election in June 1742 Pitt was returned to the House of Commons for Shaftesbury, and in December of that year voted against the payment of the Hanoverian troops (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 1057). At the general election in the summer of 1747 he was returned both for Shaftesbury and for Dorset. He elected to sit for the county, and continued to represent Dorset until the dissolution in September 1774. He was appointed colonel of the Dorset militia on its establishment in 1757, and from 1761 to 1768 he served as envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to Turin. On 19 Feb. 1770 he was appointed ambassador-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to Madrid, but was succeeded in that post by Lord Grantham in January 1771. He was created Baron Rivers of Stratfieldsaye in the county of Southampton on 20 May 1776, and took his seat in the House of Lords on the following day (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxiv. 741). In May 1780 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Hampshire, but only held that post until 1782, when he became one of the lords of the bedchamber. In October 1793 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Dorset, and on 16 March 1802 he was created Baron Rivers of Sudeley Castle in the county of Gloucester, with remainder, in default of male issue, to his brother Sir William Augustus Pitt, K.B. (see below), with a subsequent remainder to the male issue of Lord Rivers's second daughter, Louisa. He died on 7 May 1802, and was buried in the family vault at Stratfieldsaye; there is a mural tablet by Flaxman to his memory in the church.

He married, on 4 Jan. 1746, Penelope, daughter of Sir Henry Atkins, bart., of Clapham, Surrey, by whom he had an only son—George, born at Angers in France on 8 Sept. 1751, whose estate of Stratfieldsaye was purchased in 1814 for the Duke of Wellington, under the provisions of 54 George III, c. 161, and who died, unmarried, on 20 July 1828, when the barony of Rivers of Stratfieldsaye became extinct—and three daughters, viz.: (1) Penelope, who married, first, in 1766, Lieutenant-colonel Edward Ligonier (afterwards Earl Ligonier) [see under Ligonier, John], from whom she was divorced by a decree of the London consistory court on 10 Dec. 1771, the marriage being dissolved by a private act of parliament in the following year (12 Geo. III, c. 43), and, secondly, on 4 May 1784, a trooper in the blues; (2) Louisa, who married, on 22 March 1773, Peter Beckford of Steepleton Iwerne, Dorset, and died at Florence on 30 April 1791, leaving an only son, Horace William, who became third Baron Rivers of Sudeley Castle upon the death of his uncle George in 1828; and (3) Marcia Lucy, who married, on 4 Aug. 1789, James Fox-Lane of Bramham Park, Yorkshire, and died on 5 Aug. 1822. Lady Rivers died at Milan on 8 Feb. 1795.

Rivers was a very handsome man, and when young was a great favourite with Lady Mary Wortley Montagu (Walpole, *Letters*, 1857, i. 179, ii. 157). Walpole, who celebrated the charms of Lady Rivers in 'The Beauties, an Epistle to Mr. Eckardt the painter' (Orford, *Works*, 1798, i. 23), never tires of praising 'his lovely wife, all loveliness within and without' (Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 460), while he describes Rivers as 'her brutal, half-mad husband' (*ib.* v. 422). A full-

length portrait of Rivers in uniform, painted by Gainsborough in 1769, was lent to the winter exhibition at Burlington House in 1881 (*Catalogue*, No. 20). There are mezzotints of Lady Rivers by C. Corbutt after Miss Read, and by R. Houston after Miss Carwardine. There is no record of any speech made by Rivers either in the House of Commons or in the House of Lords.

He published: 1. 'Letters to a Young Nobleman, upon various subjects, particularly on Government and Civil Liberty . . . with some Thoughts on the English Constitution, and the Heads of a Plan of a Parliamentary Reform,' London, 1784, 8vo, anon. 2. 'An Authentic Account of a late Negotiation, for the purpose of obtaining the Disfranchisement of Cranbourne Chace, with an Appendix' [London], 1791, 4to, anon. 3. 'The Present State of the Dorsetshire Militia, set forth in a Series of Letters between the Colonel and some of the Principal Officers of that Regiment, from September 1793 to this Time,' London, 1797, 4to, anon.

The brother, Sir William Augustus Pitt (1728–1809), general, fourth son of the family, was appointed cornet in the 10th dragoons on 1 Feb. 1744, and served in the seven years' war (1756–63). He distinguished himself in several actions, and was wounded and taken prisoner at Campen. Becoming colonel in 1762, and major-general in 1770, he was promoted to be colonel of the 12th dragoons in October 1770, and five years later was transferred to the 3rd Irish horse, now the 6th dragoon guards or carabineers. He became lieutenant-general in 1777, and general in 1793, was from 1784 to 1791 commander of the forces in Ireland, and was governor of Portsmouth from 1794 till his death, and colonel of the 1st dragoon guards from July 1796. He was created a knight of the Bath in 1792. He predeceased Lord Rivers, dying at Highfield Park, Hampshire, on 29 Dec. 1809, and leaving no issue. He married Mary, daughter of Scroope, viscount Howe, of the kingdom of Ireland (Cannon, *Historical Records of the First or King's Dragoon Guards*, 1837; *Gent. Mag.* 1810, pt. i. p. 92).

[Hutchins's History of Dorset, 2nd edit. iii. 360 et passim; Chatham Correspondence, 1838, ii. 163–4; Gent. Mag. 1746 pp. 44–5, 1751 p. 427, 1771 pp. 566–7, 1773 p. 154, 1789 pt. ii. p. 762, 1784 pt. i. p. 395, 1791 pt. i. p. 490, 1795 pt. i. p. 255, 1822 pt. ii. p. 186, 1828 pt. ii. pp. 463–5; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1120; Edmonson's Baronagium Geneal. 1784, suppl. vol. pp. 70–1; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 616; Collins's Peerage, 1812, vii. 490–2; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Official Return of List of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 87, 100, 111, 126, 139; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

PITT, JOHN, second Earl of Chatham (1756–1835), general, born on 10 Sept. 1756, was eldest son of the statesman, William Pitt, first earl of Chatham [q. v.], whom he succeeded in 1778. His mother was Hester Grenville, only daughter of Richard Grenville and sister of Earl Temple. The younger William Pitt, the statesman, was his younger brother. Entering the army, John was appointed lieutenant in the 39th foot in 1778, and served as a subaltern during the siege of Gibraltar in 1779–83. In 1779 he was promoted captain in the 86th or Rutland regiment, which was disbanded at the close of the American war.

In July 1788 his younger brother, then prime minister, invited him to join his ministry, and he entered the cabinet on 16 July as first lord of the admiralty. He held the office until December 1794. He was admitted to the privy council on 3 April 1789, and was created K.G. on 15 Dec. 1790. On retiring from the admiralty, to make way for Lord Spencer, on 20 Dec. 1794, Chatham retained his seat in the cabinet, being appointed lord privy seal, and on 21 Sept. 1796 he was transferred from that office to the presidency of the council, which he retained till his brother's resignation in July 1801.

Meanwhile he maintained his connection with the army. He was promoted colonel in 1793, major-general in 1795, and colonel of the 4th (king's own) regiment of foot in 1799. In the last year he commanded a brigade in Holland under the Duke of York; he was present on 2 Oct. 1799 at the battle of Bergen, and successfully relieved General Coote when that officer was warmly engaged and hard pressed by the French. Again, on 6 Oct. he was present at the severe though indecisive affair at Beverwyk, where he was wounded. After his return home he was appointed to the responsible office of master-general of the ordnance (27 June 1801), and held it for five years, until 8 Feb. 1806. He became lieutenant-general in 1802, governor of Plymouth on 30 March 1805, and governor of Jersey on 22 Sept. 1807.

Although extraordinarily distant in manner, he was a favourite of George III, to whose favour he mainly owed his numerous employments. But he was ambitious of military distinction, and was keenly disappointed by the bestowal of the command of the army in the Peninsula on Wellesley in 1808. It is said that, to soothe his wounded feelings, he was directed to take charge in 1809 of the expedition to Walcheren, with which his name

was to be chiefly connected. The object of the expedition was to destroy Napoleon's fleet and arsenals on the Scheldt, after the troops that usually protected them had been withdrawn in order to take part in the Austrian campaign. Flushing was to be reduced, and Antwerp captured. The force under his command was nearly forty thousand strong, while Sir Richard Strachan [q.v.], with thirty-five ships of the line and numerous smaller vessels, was ordered to co-operate with the land forces. Chatham proved himself wholly unequal to the task assigned him. On 29 July part of his army landed at Walcheren and siezed Middleburg, while other divisions captured fortresses about the mouth of the Scheldt. Antwerp, which could easily have been occupied, was neglected in order that Flushing might be besieged. Flushing surrendered on 16 Aug., but meanwhile Antwerp had been strongly fortified, and its garrison reinforced. In September Chatham suspended operations, ordered fifteen thousand troops to Walcheren, and accompanied the others home. The climate of Walcheren told on the soldiers, and half the army there was soon invalided. Orders were thereupon sent from London to destroy Flushing and abandon Walcheren.

Chatham's failure was complete, and provoked a storm of recrimination in parliament. For many of the disasters the differences of opinion in the cabinet, between Castlereagh, the war minister, and Canning, the foreign minister, were responsible. But the thoroughness of the disaster was due to Chatham's lack of energy and military ability. On returning home he, contrary to etiquette, presented a partisan report to the king in private audience, instead of forwarding it to Castlereagh, the secretary of state. An inquiry into his conduct was held, and the revelations deeply compromised his reputation. He attributed fatal delays in his early movements to the dilatoriness of the admiral, Strachan. The situation gave rise to the epigram—

> Great Chatham, with his sabre drawn,
> Stood waiting for Sir Richard Strachan;
> Sir Richard, longing to be at 'em,
> Stood waiting for the Earl of Chatham!

Strachan's friends retaliated with a charge of unpunctuality against Chatham, and applied to him the sobriquet 'the late' Earl of Chatham.

Nothwithstanding his condemnation, Chatham received further promotion. He was promoted general in the army on 1 Jan. 1812, and on the death of the Duke of Kent, in 1820, he was made governor of Gibraltar. That post he held till his death. He died in London, at 10 Charles Street, Berkeley Square, on 24 Sept. 1835.

Chatham strongly resembled his father 'in face and person,' and in nothing else. His manners were said by Wraxall 'to forbid approach' and 'prohibit all familiarity' (Wraxall, *Memoirs*, iii. 129). He married, in 1783, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, first viscount Sydney. She died in 1821, without issue.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Debrett's Peerage, 1834; Alison's Hist. of Europe, vi. 251 *n.*, vii. 456 *n.*, ix. 236, 238, 239, 240, 241, 246; Observations on the Documents laid before Parliament &c. on the late expedition to the Scheldt, London, 1810; Royal Military Calendar, 3rd edit. i. 375, London, 1820; Cust's Annals of the Wars, v. 222–31; Cannon's Historical Records of the British Army: History of 4th or King's Own Regiment of Foot.] W. B–t.

PITT, MOSES (*fl.* 1654–1696), publisher and author, the son of John Pitt, yeoman, of St. Teath, Cornwall, was bound apprentice to Robert Littlebury, citizen and haberdasher of London, for seven years from 1 Oct. 1654, and was made freeman of the Haberdashers' Company on 8 Nov. 1661. He became a publisher, and in 1668 issued 'at the White-Hart in Little Britain' an edition of Thomas Brancker's 'Introduction to Algebra.' In 1680 appeared the first volume of the magnificent publication for which Pitt is chiefly known, 'The English Atlas,' a work formerly held in great estimation. Bishop William Nicolson [q.v.] and Richard Peers [q.v.] were generally responsible for the geographical and historical descriptions, and their names appear on some of the title-pages, but Thomas Lane, Obadiah Walker, and Dr. Todd had compiled the first volume (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 291, 480, 534; *Letters to R. Thoresby*, i. 122); the maps are mainly based on Janssen's 'Atlas.' It was to extend to eleven volumes, but only four volumes, and the text of a fifth, large folio, appeared, with the imprint 'Oxford, printed at the Theater for Moses Pitt at the Angel in St. Paul's Churchyard,' 1680–2. The names of Christopher Wren, Isaac Vossius, John Pell, William Lloyd, Thomas Gale, and Robert Hook are mentioned in the prospectus as having promised their advice and assistance. Pitt secured the patronage of Charles II, the queen, and the Duke and Duchess of York, and a long list of subscribers is given in the first volume. He claims to have had printed for him many bibles and testaments at Oxford, and to have reduced prices more than one-half (see *Cry of the Oppressed*, passim, and note to Wood's *Life*, ed. Clark, ii. 170).

In spite of the encouragement of Dr. Fell, the 'English Atlas' was not successful from a pecuniary point of view, and Pitt also had losses in building speculations. On 13 April 1685 he was arrested at Obadiah Walker's lodgings at Oxford on a suit for 1,000*l.* (Wood, *op. cit.* iii. 138), and was imprisoned in the Fleet from 20 April 1689 to 16 May 1691. He described his troubles in a very interesting little volume, 'The Cry of the Oppressed, being a true and tragical account of the unparallel'd sufferings of multitudes of poor imprisoned debtors in most of the gaols of England, together with the case of the publisher,' London, 1691, 12mo. This contains a remarkable account of the actual condition of prisoners for debt, not in London alone, but in many other towns, as Pitt conducted a large correspondence with fellow sufferers throughout the country. He endeavoured to get a bill passed through parliament for their relief. The book is illustrated with twelve cuts describing the cruelties of gaolers in a startling chapbook style of art. It is full of personal details, and is useful for the topographical history of Westminster, where Pitt built, besides other houses, one which he let to Jeffreys, in what is now Delahay Street.

Pitt also wrote 'A Letter to [Rev. George Hickes] the authour of a book intituled some Discourses upon Dr. Burnet and Dr. Tillotson, occasioned by the late funeral sermon of the former upon the latter,' London, 1695, 4to, with more particulars about his money troubles; and 'An Account of one Ann Jefferies now living in the county of Cornwall, who was fed for six months by a small sort of airy people called fairies, and of the strange and wonderful cures she performed,' London, 1696, small 8vo. Of the latter work there are two editions which vary slightly; the book is reprinted in Morgan's 'Phœnix Britannicus,' 1732, 4to, pp. 545–51, and in C. S. Gilbert's 'Cornwall,' i. 107–14. At the time of his death, which took place between 1696 and 1700, he had almost completed a catalogue of English writers.

Pitt married a Miss Upman. He is described by John Dunton as 'an honest man every inch and thought of him, and . . . had fathomed the vast body of learning. . . . His wit and virtues were writ legibly in his face, and he had a great deal of sweetness in his natural temper' (*Life and Errors*, 1818, i. 233–4). Anthony Wood was indebted to him for small items of information (*Life*, vols. ii. and iii. passim; and *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 27).

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 271, iii. 1314; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 142, v. 105.] H. R. T.

PITT, ROBERT, M.D. (1653-1713), physician, son of Robert Pitt, was born at Blandford Forum, Dorset, in 1653. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, on 2 April 1669, and was elected to a scholarship there in 1670. He graduated B.A. in 1672, was elected a fellow of his college in 1674, graduated M.A. in 1675, M.B. in 1678, and M.D. on 16 Feb. 1682. He taught anatomy at Oxford, and was elected F.R.S. on 20 Dec. 1682. In 1684 he settled in London, and was admitted a candidate or member of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. He was created a fellow by the new charter of James II, and admitted on 12 April 1687. He was a censor in 1687 and 1702. He lived in 1685 in the parish of St. Peter-le-Poer, in the city of London; in 1703, and till his death, in Hatton Garden. On the death of Francis Bernard [q. v.] he was, on 23 Feb. 1697–8, elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and held office till 1707. He took an active part in the controversy which followed the establishment of a dispensary by the College of Physicians in 1696, and published in 1702 'The Craft and Frauds of Physick exposed,' dedicated to Sir William Prichard, president, and to the governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and written to show the small cost of the really useful drugs, the worthlessness of some expensive ones, and the folly of taking too much physic. The book gives a clear exposition of the therapeutics of that day, and is full of shrewd observations. Sarsaparilla, which for more than a hundred years later was a highly esteemed drug, had been detected by Pitt to be inert, and he condemned the use of bezoar, of powder of vipers, of mummy, and of many other once famous therapeutic agents, on the ground that accurate tests proved them of no effect. A second and third edition appeared in 1703. In 1704 he published 'The Antidote, or the Preservative of Life and Health and the Restorative of Physick to its Sincerity and Perfection,' and in 1705 'The Frauds and Villainies of the Common Practice of Physic demonstrated to be curable by the College Dispensary.' He was attacked by Joseph Browne (*fl.* 1706) [q. v.] in 1704 in a book entitled 'The Modern Practice of Physick vindicated from the groundless imputations of Dr. Pitt.' He also published a paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1691 on the weight of the land tortoise. The observations which were made in conjunction with Sir George Ent, M.D. [q. v.], compare the weight of the reptile before and after hibernation for a series of years.

Pitt married Martha, daughter of John

Nourse of Wood Eaton, Oxfordshire, in 1686, and died on 13 Jan. 1712-3.

[Works; Munk's College of Physicians, i. 445; manuscript minute-books of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

N. M.

PITT, THOMAS (1653–1726), East India merchant and governor at Madras, often called 'Diamond Pitt,' born at Blandford, Dorset, on 5 July 1653, was second son of John Pitt, rector of Blandford St. Mary, and of Sarah, daughter of John Jay. In youth he appears to have been at sea, and he is repeatedly styled 'captain' in his earlier days; even before he was twenty-one he engaged in the East India trade as an interloper, *i.e.* as a merchant not authorised to trade by the East India Company.

In 1674 Pitt settled at Balasore, and began a long struggle with the company. On 24 Feb. 1675 the court sent directions that he should be seized: 'wee do require you to take care to send them [Pitt and his party] to the fort, to remain there till next yeares shipping, and then to be sent to England.' When this order reached India (in June 1676), Pitt seems to have left India on a trading expedition in Persia. On 19 Dec. 1676 the court again repeated their orders for his arrest, and Pitt is said to have been brought before the Madras council, and to have promised compliance with the company's orders; but he made no change in his methods of business. He paid further visits to Persia during 1677 and 1679–80, and he trafficked in very various commodities, including sugar and horses. His ventures proved successful. During 1681 he returned to England. On 15 Feb. 1682 the court of the East India Company gave instructions for a writ *ne exeat regnum* against Pitt and one Taylor, 'untill the suit depending in chancery against them by the Company be heard and determined.' Nevertheless, Pitt left England in the Crown on 20 Feb. 1682, and reached Balasore about 8 July, immediately resuming, in the most open manner, his old modes of trading. 'We would have you,' the court writes to Hedges, 'secure his person whatever it cost to the government . . . Be sure to secure him, he being a desperate fellow and one that we fear will not stick at doing any mischief that lies in his power.' Accordingly Hedges obtained the consent of the nawab of Bengal, as the territorial sovereign, to the arrest of Pitt, who, however, after obtaining a permit from the nawab to build a factory on the Hooghly, left for England on 5 Feb. 1683. He was arrested on his arrival at the suit of the company, and was bound over in recognisances to the amount of 40,000*l.*

The litigation seems to have detained Pitt in England for many years. In 1687 he was fined 1,000*l.* for interloping, but the court reduced the penalty to 400*l.* Settling down for the time in Dorset, he purchased and laid out land there, and in both 1689 and 1690 was returned to parliament as member for New Sarum, or Salisbury. In 1690 he bought the manor of Stratford (and Old Sarum) from James Cecil, fourth earl of Salisbury. Without vacating his seat in parliament, he undertook in 1693 his last interloping voyage in the Seymour, in company with one Catchpoole. He arrived at Balasore on 1 Oct. The court and their agents in Bengal made vain efforts to stay his progress. 'Notwithstanding all our endeavours with the nabob and Duān to frustrate and oppose the interlopers in their designs, they are rather countenanced and encouraged by the whole country in generall.' Consequently in January 1694 the court, recognising their inability to resist Pitt, decided to come to terms with the interlopers, and to admit them to the company. Pitt received offers of help from the company, and early in 1695 returned to England, where he was temporarily engaged as agent for the company in the recovery of certain ships from Brest. On 28 Oct. 1695 he was elected M.P. for Old Sarum.

The court of the East India Company quickly recognised Pitt's capacity, and on 26 Nov. 1697 he was appointed president of Fort St. George. His commission, dated 5 Jan. 1698, gave him for twelve months special power to suspend any officer; enjoined strict retrenchment, including, if possible, reduction of the number of officers; and directed Pitt's particular attention to the prevention of interloping, 'he having engaged to us,' as remarked in a despatch to Bengal, 'to signalise himself therein.' His term of appointment was for five years, and his salary and allowances 300*l.* a year, with 100*l.* for outfit. According to Sir Josiah Child, 'the adventurers' resented Pitt's appointment to 'such a degree as to turn out eighteen of that committee, whereas I never before knew above eight removed.' On 12 Jan. Robert Pitt, 'son of the president,' was granted permission to reside at Fort St. George as a free merchant.

Pitt arrived in Madras on 7 July 1698. On the 11th he entertained all the company's servants and freedmen, by way of celebrating the reading of his commission. Settling down to business, both on the company's account and his own, he was subjected to much hos-

tile criticism, and the court found it necessary to reaffirm their confidence in his management. In May 1699 he was disabled by a fever. During the conflict between the old company, his masters, and the new company, which had been constituted on 5 Sept. 1698, Pitt vehemently defended the interests of the former. When, in September 1699, Sir William Norris [q. v.] landed as envoy of the new company to Aurungzib, Pitt declined to recognise him in the absence of orders from the old company. He pursued the new company's agent, his cousin, John Pitt, with the utmost rancour until his death, in 1703, denouncing him as crack-brained and inexperienced. These acrimonious disputes were determined by the union of the two rival companies in August 1702, and Pitt was continued in the presidency of Madras under the united company, to whom, on 3 Oct. 1702, he writes, quoting William's words to the French at Ryswick: 'Twas my fate, and nott my choice that made mee Your Enemy; and Since You and My Masters are united, Itt Shall bee my utmost Endeavours to purchase Your Good opinion and deserve your Friendship.'

Meanwhile he fearlessly defended the English settlements from attack. In February 1702 Daud Khan, nawab of the Carnatic, blockaded Madras. Pitt met the danger with a characteristic combination of shrewdness and boldness, and on 3 May the nawab retired with a small subsidy, agreeing to restore all that he had taken from the company or its servants (cf. Wheeler, *Madras in the Olden Time*, i. 359–60). In 1703, apparently at his own request, Pitt's term of five years' service was extended. In 1708–9 he opened a negotiation with the successor to Aurungzib for a commercial arrangement in favour of the company, to which great importance was attached by the inhabitants of Fort St. George, but the negotiation was cut short by Pitt's supersession.

Early in 1704 William Fraser had been appointed a member of his council. Pitt distrusted his new colleague from the first, and differences between them soon followed. In August 1707 a feud arose between certain castes at Madras. Fraser urged, at a council meeting, a mode of settlement which was opposed to that suggested by his chief, but was in agreement with a proposal made in a petition by one of the parties at feud. Pitt at once accused Fraser of collusion with the petitioners, and suspended him from the council, subsequently making him a prisoner at the fort. The matter was referred home, and was the subject of deliberate consideration. On 28 Jan. 1709 the court decided to remove Pitt and reinstate Fraser. Pitt, with characteristic promptitude, handed over his post and counted up the cash balance in the presence of the council on 17 Sept. 1709. He left Madras on the Heathcote about 25 Oct., transhipped at the Cape on to a Danish vessel, and landed at Bergen, where he stayed for the greater part of a year.

Pitt proved himself a resourceful governor. He maintained considerable pomp, yet the revenues of the factory continuously rose under his guidance. At one time he proposed to give some sort of municipal government within the bounds of the factory. To the value of judicious commercial experiments he was fully alive. Early in 1700 he shipped home new kinds of neck-cloths and chintzes. Sir Nicholas Waite calls him 'the great president,' and Peter Wentworth wrote that 'the great Pits is turned out.' 'It was his general force of character, his fidelity to the cause of his employers (in spite of his master-fault of keenness in money-making), his decision in dealing with difficulties, that won his reputation. He was always ready; always, till that last burst which brought his recall; cool in action, however bitter in language; he always saw what to do, and did it' (Yule).

During the whole of his stay at Madras Pitt kept a look-out for large diamonds, which he utilised from time to time as a means of sending remittances to the company. In December 1701 a native merchant, called Jamchund, brought him a large, rough stone weighing 410 carats, for which he demanded 200,000 pagodas. The stone had been sold to Jamchund by an English skipper, who had stolen it from a slave. The latter had found it in the Parteal mines on the Kistna, and had secreted it in a wound in his leg. It was doubtless a vague knowledge of these circumstances which suggested Pope's lines:

> Asleep and naked as an Indian lay,
> An honest factor stole a gem away;
> He pledg'd it to the knight: the knight had wit,
> So kept the diamond, and the rogue was bit.

(*Moral Essay*, Epist. iii. 361–5). Pope originally ended the last line with 'and was rich as Pitt.' But the imputation that Pitt had stolen the stone was ill-founded, as he proved before the council at Madras, and afterwards by an elaborate justification of his conduct which he wrote at Bergen in 1710, and which was subsequently published in the 'Daily Post,' 3 Nov. 1743. Pitt doubtless drove a hard bargain with Jamchund, who was finally induced to part with

the diamond for 48,000 pagodas, or 20,400*l.* (at 8*s.* 6*d.* per pagoda). He sent it home by his son Robert in October 1702. The cutting was done with great skill in London at a cost of 5,000*l.*, the diamond being reduced to 136¾ carats in the process. The cleavage and dust were valued at from 5,000*l.* to 7,000*l.* After many negotiations, during which Pitt knew little rest, and spent most of his time in disguise, the embarrassing treasure was eventually disposed of, through the agency of John Law [q. v.] the financier, to the regent of France for the sum of 135,000*l.* (see Saint-Simon, *Mémoires*). Pitt and his two sons themselves took the stone over to Calais in 1717. The gem, which was valued in 1791 at 480,000*l.*, was placed in the French crown, and, although it has experienced many vicissitudes, it is still preserved among the few crown jewels of France that remain unsold (Yule, pp. cxxv, sq.; Streeter, *Great Diamonds of the World*; Wheeler, *Hist. of Madras*, chap. xxiii.)

On 20 Dec. 1710, when Pitt was settled again in England, the court of the East India Company made arrangements to confer with him on Indian affairs, and not only took his advice, but gave evident signs of regretting his recall. While in India Pitt had looked after the management of his 'plantations and gardens' in England, and had added to his estates, often showing his dissatisfaction with his wife's conduct of his affairs in his absence. He now began to consolidate his properties. Besides Mawarden Court at Stratford and the Down at Blandford, he acquired Boconnoc in Cornwall from Lord Mohun's widow in 1717, and subsequently Kynaston in Dorset, Bradock, Treskillard, and Brannell in Cornwall, Woodyates on the border of Wiltshire, Abbot's Ann in Hampshire, and Swallowfield in Berkshire. He resumed his place in parliament, being elected for Old Sarum on 25 Nov. 1710, and re-elected on 16 Feb. 1714 and in 1715, on both occasions with his son as colleague. In 1714 he 'declared himself against every part of the address,' and in 1715 was appointed a commissioner for building new churches under the acts beginning with 9 Anne, c. 22. On 3 Aug. 1716 he accepted the government of Jamaica, and vacated his seat. But he never assumed the office, possibly because he failed to secure instructions to his liking, and he resigned in favour of another. At a by-election on 30 July 1717 he was elected to parliament for Thirsk. In 1722 he was returned for Old Sarum.

Pitt died at Swallowfield, Berkshire, on 28 April 1726, and was buried at Blandford St. Mary's, in the church which he had restored. A stone or brass, with a somewhat 'extravagant laudation' commemorating his benefactions, was extant in the church until 1861, when a restoration swept it away. He also built or restored the churches at Stratford and Abbot's Ann.

Pitt was, above all things, a hard man of business. He gave his son on going up to Oxford characteristic advice: 'Let it ever be a rule never to lend any money but where you have unquestionable security, for generally by asking for it you lose your ffriend and that too.' Yet, despite his intolerance of all mismanagement of money matters, his correspondence gives occasional evidence of kindness, consideration, almost of affection.

Pitt married, in 1678 or 1679, Jane (*d.* 1727), daughter of James Innes of Reid Hall, Moray, who was descended in the female line from the Earls of Moray. He had three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Robert, was father of William, earl of Chatham [q. v.]; his second son, Thomas, was created Lord Londonderry [q. v.]; his third son, John (*d.* 1744), was a soldier of some distinction. His second daughter, Lucy, married, on 24 Feb. 1712-13, General James (afterwards first Earl) Stanhope.

Two portraits of Pitt are extant; one at Boconnoc in Cornwall, with the diamond in his hat; another at Chevening, Sevenoaks, is the property of Earl Stanhope. Both are by Kneller.

[Colonel Yule in vol. iii. of the Diary of William Hedges (Hakluyt Soc.), 1889, has collected everything which bears on the biography of Pitt. See also Wheeler's Madras in the Olden Times, 1861, vols i. and ii. passim; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 157; Certain Appendices to Life of Lord Chatham, London, 1793, and Collins's Peerage of England, sub 'Chatham.'] C. A. H.

PITT, THOMAS, first Earl of Londonderry (1688?–1729), born about 1688, was second son of Thomas Pitt [q. v.], the colonial governor. He represented Wilton in the British House of Commons from August 1713 until the dissolution in July 1727, and served against the rebels in Lancashire in 1715 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. iii. p. 55). On 3 June 1719 he was created Baron of Londonderry in the kingdom of Ireland, and took his seat in the Irish House of Lords on 8 July following (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, ii. 608). On 8 Oct. 1726 he was further advanced to the dignities of Viscount Gallen-Ridgeway of Queen's County and Earl of Londonderry, but he never sat in the Irish House of Lords as an earl (*ib.* iii. 540). At the general election in August 1727 he was returned to the British

House of Commons for Old Sarum, but vacated his seat on his appointment to the post of governor of the Leeward Islands in May 1728. He died at St. Kitts on 12 Sept. 1729, aged 41, and was buried in the family vault at Blandford.

He married, on 10 March 1717, Lady Frances Ridgeway, younger daughter and coheiress of Robert, fourth and last earl of Londonderry (created 1623), by whom he left two sons—viz. (1) Thomas, who succeeded as second earl, and died from a fall from his horse on 24 Aug. 1734, aged 17; (2) Ridgeway, who succeeded as third earl, and died unmarried on 8 Jan. 1765, aged 43, when all the honours became extinct—and one daughter, Lucy, who became the wife of Pierce Meyrick, the youngest son of Owen Meyrick of Bodorgan, Anglesey. His widow, who inherited the Cudworth estate in Yorkshire, married, in December 1732, Robert Graham, of South Warnborough, Hampshire, and died on 18 May 1772. There is no record of any speech made by him either in the Irish House of Lords or in the British House of Commons.

[Hutchins's History of Dorset, 2nd edit. i. 99; Boyer's Political State of Great Britain, xxxviii. 492; Gent. Mag. 1734 p. 452, 1765 p. 46, 1772 p. 247; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883 pp. 429, 430, 453; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, 1893, v. 130–1; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, v. 46; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 34, 45, 57, 68; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890, p. 727; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 227.] G. F. R. B.

PITT, THOMAS, first Baron Camelford (1737–1793), politician and connoisseur of art, born and baptised at Boconnoc in Cornwall on 3 March 1736–7, was the only son of Thomas Pitt (*d.* 1760), lord warden of the Stannaries. William Pitt, first earl of Chatham [q. v.], was his father's elder brother. His mother was Christian, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, bart., of Hagley. He was admitted fellow-commoner at Clare College, Cambridge, on 7 Jan. 1754, and resided there until 1758. While at the university his uncle, William Pitt, sent him much advice in a series of sensible and affectionate letters, which were printed in 1804, and were included, together with the nephew's replies, in the 'Chatham Correspondence.' In 1759 Pitt obtained the degree of M.A. *per literas regias*.

Pitt's health was bad even as an undergraduate; he was 'troubled with fits.' In search of a cure he accompanied Lord Kinnoull, British ambassador to the court of Portugal, on his journey to Lisbon in January 1760. Gray and his friends contrived that Lord Strathmore, a college companion, should go with him; and Philip Francis, who praises Pitt and Strathmore as 'most amiable young men,' and retained throughout life the warmest attachment for Pitt, also joined the expedition. They entered the Tagus on 7 March 1760, and left Lisbon on 21 May 1760. Passing through Spain to Barcelona, they crossed to Genoa, and passed some time in Italy. Pitt corresponded with Gray, by whom he is called 'no bad observer,' and wrote a manuscript journal of his travels, a copy of which formerly belonged to Mr. Richard Bentley, and a second copy, by the Rev. William Cole, transcribed from that in the possession of Richard Gough, is No. 5845 of the Additional MSS. in the British Museum. Gough speaks with pleasure of this 'most delicious tour, with most accurate descriptions, and some plans.' Cole notes that the description of the bull-fight in the manuscript is identical with that in the Rev. E. Clarke's 'Letters on the Spanish Nation,' 1763 (pp. 107–13). Horace Walpole introduced Pitt to Sir Horace Mann at Florence as 'not a mere matter of form, but an earnest suit to know him well,' and praised his conduct in cutting off the entail to pay his father's debts and to provide for his sisters. Pitt was staying at Florence with his uncle, Sir Richard Lyttelton, and making himself very popular, when news arrived of the death of his father, on 17 July 1761.

He now became owner of the controlling interest in the parliamentary representation of Old Sarum and a considerable share in that of Okehampton in Devonshire. He accordingly sat for the former borough from December 1761 to the dissolution in March 1768, for Okehampton in the parliament from 1768 to 1774, and for Old Sarum from 1774 until his elevation to the peerage in January 1784. He followed in politics his near relative, George Grenville, who made him a lord of the admiralty in his ministry of 1763. He was invited, in compliment to his uncle, Chatham, to continue in office with the Rockingham ministry; but he was politically at variance with Chatham, and followed Grenville into opposition (cf. Walpole, *Memoirs of George III*, i. 339–43, Walpole, *Letters*, iv. 238–45, and *The Grenville Papers*, ii. 232, 320–60).

At intervals Pitt played an active part in politics. He was one of the seventy-two whig members who met at the Thatched House Tavern, London, on 9 May 1769, to celebrate the rights of electors in the struggle for the representation of Middlesex; he seconded Sir William Meredith in his attempt to relax the subscription to the Thirty-

nine Articles, and he spoke against the Royal Marriage Bill. Through his influence, supported by Lady Chatham, the reconciliation of his uncle and Lord Temple was effected in 1774. Walpole, who quarrelled with him on political topics, calls him a 'flimsy' speaker, though not wanting in parts; but Wraxall recognised in him the possession of no ordinary powers of oratory, and remarked that, although he rarely spoke, his name and family relations 'procured him a most favourable audience.' It was acknowledged on all sides that he never spoke so well as in his speech in 1780 on Dunning's celebrated motion to limit the influence of the crown. He was one of the strongest opponents of Lord North's ministry, and a warm antagonist of the coalition. In November 1781 he protested against voting supplies until grievances were redressed, in a speech to which Fox referred in his own justification on 4 Jan. 1798, when opposing the passage of the Assessed Taxes Bill (*Hansard*, xxxiii. 1230). In February 1783 he moved the address for the Shelburne ministry, protesting that he had always been opposed to the use of force against the American colonies, and he attacked Fox's East India Bill with energy.

A very favourable account is given by Wraxall of his speech in 1782 against parliamentary reform, in which he did not 'make a false step,' although hampered by the knowledge that he was returned to the House of Commons in respect of a single tenement. Next year, when the same question was brought forward, he incurred much ridicule by a change of opinion, and by an offer to sacrifice his borough for the public good. He was satirised by the authors of the 'Rolliad' (ed. 1795, pp. 171–2), and he was mercilessly chaffed in the House of Commons by Fox (13 March 1784) and Burke (28 Feb. 1785). In March 1783, when the king was endeavouring to form an administration in opposition to North and Fox, the leadership of the House of Commons and the seals of a secretary of state were 'offered to and pressed upon Thomas Pitt' (Buckingham, *Court of George III*, 1853, i. 190), although Lord Ashburton, who conferred with the king on the subject, pleaded that he was a 'wrong-headed man' (Fitzmaurice, *Life of Shelburne*, ii. 375–82). On 5 Jan. 1784 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Camelford of Boconnoc, a signal proof, as was generally remarked, of the influence of his cousin, the young William Pitt (cf. *Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 526–7).

Ill-health often drove him to the continent. From 1789 to 1792 he was in Italy, and, although he landed at Deal in June 1792, he was obliged to flee to the continent again in September. Peter Beckford says in his 'Familiar Letters' (1805 edit. i. 159), that Lord Camelford 'left Florence for Pisa with the gout upon him, and died immediately on his arrival;' but it is generally said that he died at Florence on 19 Jan. 1793. He was buried on 2 March at Boconnoc, where he had added to the old mansion, from his own designs, a second wing, in which is a gallery sixty-five feet long, containing many family and other portraits. In 1771 he had erected, on the hill above the house, an obelisk, 123 feet high, to the memory of his uncle, Sir Richard Lyttelton (*Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, i. 74–5).

Pitt married, on 28 or 29 July 1771, Anne, younger daughter and coheiress of Pinckney Wilkinson, a rich merchant of Hanover Square, London, and Burnham, Norfolk. She had 'thirty thousand pounds down and at least as much more in expectation,' wrote Gray. She died at Camelford House, Oxford Street, London, on 5 May 1803, aged 65, pining from grief at the career of her son, and was buried in the vault in Boconnoc churchyard on 19 May. Their issue was one son, Thomas, second earl of Camelford, who is separately noticed, and one daughter, Anne, born in September 1772. In March 1773 William Wyndham Grenville, baron Grenville [q. v.], wrote that the girl was 'either dying or actually dead,' but she lived to marry him in 1792, and survived until June 1864.

Lady Camelford's sister Mary made an unhappy marriage, in 1760, with Captain John Smith, by whom she was mother of Admiral Sir Sidney Smith. Camelford, who treated his sister-in-law and her children with much kindness, printed in 1785 a 'Narrative and Proofs' of Smith's bad conduct (*Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 500).

Pitt was high-minded, generous, and distinguished for suavity of manners, but was of irresolute temperament. Sir Egerton Brydges describes him as 'a man of some talents and very elegant acquirements in the arts' (Collins, *Peerage*, ix. 438). Mrs. Piozzi, with more emphasis, calls him 'a finical, lady-like man' (Piozzi, *Notes on Wraxall*, ed. 1836, vol. iv. addenda p. vii), and by Sir J. Eardley-Wilmot he was dubbed in 1765 'the prince of all the male beauties,' and 'very well bred, polite, and sensible' (Wilmot, *Memoirs*, p. 182).

Several fugitive tracts have been loosely assigned to Camelford. Sir John Sinclair credits him with a reply to his own 'Lucubrations during a Short Recess,' 1782 (*Corresp.*

vol. i. pp. xxviii, xxix). A few days after his elevation to the peerage a pamphlet, in which 'the constitutional right of the House of Commons to advise the sovereign' was warmly upheld, was attributed to Camelford, and referred to in parliament by Burke, who also ridiculed him as the alleged author of a tract relating to parliamentary reform. In the autumn of 1789 Camelford found it necessary to deny that he had published a treatise on French affairs. He is included in Park's edition of Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors,' iv. 348–50, as 'the reputed author of a tract concerning the American war.'

From March 1762 Pitt lived at Twickenham, playfully calling his house the 'Palazzo Pitti.' He was then the neighbour of Horace Walpole, who recognised his skill in Gothic architecture, and went so far as to call him 'my present architect.' On the death in 1779 of the second Earl of Harrington, he bought the lease of Petersham Lodge (beneath Richmond Park, but now demolished and the grounds included in the park boundaries), and he purchased the fee-simple in 1784 from the crown, an act of parliament being passed for that purpose. In 1790 it was sold by him to the Duke of Clarence. Pitt also built Camelford House, fronting Oxford Street, at the top of Park Lane, London; and as a member of the Dilettanti Society, to which he had been elected on 1 May 1763, he proposed in February 1785 that the shells of two adjoining houses constructed by him in Hereford Street should be completed by the society for a public museum, but considerations of expense put a stop to the project. He interested himself greatly in the porcelain manufactory at Plymouth, where employment was found for the white saponaceous clay found on his land in Cornwall (Polwhele, *Devonshire*, i. 60; Polwhele, *Reminiscences*, i. 79–80; Prideaux, *Relics of Corkworthy*, pp. 4–5; Owen, *Two Centuries of Ceramic Art*, pp. 77–8, 115–16, 139–44). Angelica Kauffmann wrote to him on the free importation into England by artists of their own studies and designs (J. T. Smith, *Book for a Rainy Day*, 1861, pp. 186–7). Pitt was a friend of Mrs. Delany, to whom he gave for her lifetime portraits of Sir Bevil Grenville, his wife, and his father, and he proposed to Count Bruhl that they should jointly assist Thomas Mudge in his plans for the improvement of nautical chronometers. The wainscoting of the stalls in Carlisle Cathedral, where his uncle, Charles Lyttelton, was bishop, was designed by him.

Pitt's letters to George Hardinge are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' vi. 74–139. Some of the originals were sold on 5 Dec. 1874, from the library of John Gough Nichols. Further letters by Pitt are in the British Museum, Additional MS. 28060, and Egerton MSS. 1969, 1970. Some letters written to him by the second William Pitt are among the Fortescue MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. pt. iii. pp. 219, 558, 591–2).

Pitt's portrait by Romney, a favourable specimen of the artist's talents, depicts him dressed in a scarlet suit and seated, resting his left elbow on a table. His daughter's portrait, by Madame Vigée le Brun, represented her as Hebe. It was painted at Rome in the winter of 1789–90, when she is described as 'sixteen, and very pretty.' Both portraits belong to the Fortescues of Boconnoc (*Archæol. Journ.* xxxi. 26).

[Gent. Mag. 1771 p. 377, 1793 pt. i. pp. 94, 141, 1803 pt. i. p. 485; Hutchins's Dorset (1861 edit.), i. 164; Merivale's Life of Sir P. Francis, i. 29, 331, ii. 217; Fitzmaurice's Lord Shelburne, ii. 375–82, iii. 79, 345; Souvenirs of Madame Vigée le Brun, i. 192–3; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, ii. 378, iii. 28, 30, 85, 98–9, 406; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, i. 259, 396, ii. 194; Walpole's Journal of George III, i. 9–11, 43, 64, 368, ii. passim; Walpole's Letters, vol. i. p. xcvi, iii. 286, 402, 422, 479, 497, 501, 504, iv. 112, v. 312, vii. 58, 127, 348; Miss Berry's Journals, i. 181–3; Wraxall's Hist. Memoirs (ed. 1836), ii. 442–6, 511, 520–1, iii. 82–4, 93, 240–1, 400–6, iv. 571, 692–3; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 588; Hansard, xxiv. 348, 762, xxv. 248; Grenville Papers, ii. 198, iii. 79, 241; Letters of Gray and Mason, pp. 109–10, 200–2, 255–6, 484, 508, 513; Barrow's Sir Sidney Smith, ii. 120; Lysons's Environs, i. 400; Duke of Buckingham's Court of George III, i. 190, 207–213, ii. 198, 213–16; Flint's Mudge Memoirs, p. 59; Mrs. Delany's Life, v. 340–1, 400, vi. 488; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 498–500, iii. 1314; Boase's Collect. Cornub. p. 740; information from Rev. Dr. Atkinson, Clare Coll. Cambridge.] W. P. C.

PITT, THOMAS, second Baron Camelford (1775–1804), commander in the navy and duellist, only son of Thomas Pitt, first lord Camelford [q. v.], was born at Boconnoc in Cornwall on 19 Feb. 1775. He passed his early years in Switzerland, and was afterwards at the Charterhouse. In the autumn of 1781 his name was borne for a couple of months on the books of the Tobago, but in reality he entered the navy in September 1789 on board the Guardian, an old 44-gun ship fitted to carry out stores to New South Wales, under the command of Lieutenant Edward Riou [q. v.] When the ship, after striking on an ice-field near the

Cape of Good Hope, was deserted by a great part of the crew, Pitt was one of those who remained and succeeded in bringing the wreck into Table Bay. In March 1791 he joined the Discovery, with Captain George Vancouver [q. v.], and continued in her for nearly three years, in the survey of North-west America. On 7 Feb. 1794 Pitt, who by the death of his father on 19 Jan. 1793 had become Lord Camelford, was, for some act of insubordination, discharged to the shore at Hawaii. During the following months he reached Malacca, apparently in a trading vessel, and on 8 Dec. was entered as an able seaman on board the Resistance. Three weeks later he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Resistance, but on 24 Nov. 1795 was summarily discharged and left to find his own way to England. He took a passage in a country ship named the Union, which was cast away on the coast of Ceylon in December. In September 1796 he joined the Tisiphone in the North Sea, and a fortnight later was moved to the London in the Channel fleet. On 5 April 1797 he passed his examination, and about the same time challenged Vancouver, who expressed his willingness to go out if any flag-officer to whom the case might be referred should decide that he owed Camelford satisfaction. Camelford refused any such reference, and, meeting Vancouver in the street, was only prevented from caning him by the bystanders.

On 7 April 1797 Camelford was promoted to the rank of lieutenant; on 2 Aug. he joined the Vengeance with Captain Thomas Macnamara Russell [q. v.], on the Leeward Islands station; and on 13 Sept. was appointed by Russell, then senior officer at St. Kitts, to command the Favourite sloop, whose captain had been invalided. Russell, who had no authority to give any promotion, made out the order of appointment as that of 'acting commander.' On 16 Sept. the appointment was repeated by Rear-admiral Henry Harvey, the commander-in-chief, then at Martinique, who, having full authority to give an acting commission, appointed Camelford 'lieutenant commanding' of the Favourite.

Charles Peterson, the first lieutenant of the Favourite at the time, was Camelford's senior by nearly two years, and his practical supersession by Camelford caused him much indignation. He contrived to transfer himself to the Perdrix frigate, then commanded by Captain William Charles Fahie [q. v.] On 13 Jan. 1798 the two ships, Perdrix and Favourite, were alone in English Harbour, Antigua, both alongside the dockyard, refitting. Fahie was on leave, and Peterson claimed to be senior officer in the port, both as the representative of Fahie and as Camelford's senior on the lieutenants' list. Camelford, repudiating such a pretension, sent in writing to Peterson a formal order, describing himself as 'commanding his Majesty's sloop Favourite and senior officer.' Peterson addressed a counter-order to Camelford, describing himself as 'commander of his Majesty's ship Perdrix and senior officer.' Camelford on this sent a lieutenant of the Favourite with a party of marines to repeat the order and to arrest Peterson if he refused to obey. Peterson prepared to defend himself, and the lieutenant, not caring to use force, withdrew. Camelford himself then went to the wharf alongside of which the Perdrix was lying, and Peterson, calling to the men of the Perdrix to come on shore and fall in, went out to meet him. As the Favourite's marines formed up behind Camelford, Peterson gave his men the order to load with ball cartridge. Camelford, advancing, inquired if Peterson refused to obey his orders. 'I do,' replied Peterson. Camelford snatched a pistol from one of his officers, presented it at Peterson, putting the same question a second and a third time, and receiving the same answer. At the third refusal he fired, and Peterson fell dead.

On 20 Jan. Camelford was brought to trial before a court-martial at Martinique. According to naval law, Peterson was the senior officer, and Camelford was the mutineer. But, without entering into the facts of his appointment, the court assumed the truth of Camelford's statement that he was senior officer and that Peterson was guilty of mutiny, and he was honourably acquitted. This decision can only be explained by the supposition that, with the knowledge of the occurrences at Spithead and the Nore, of the disturbed state of the fleet off Cadiz, and of the recent loss of the Hermione [see Pigot, Hugh, 1769–1797], the court was panic-stricken at the very name of mutiny (*Minutes of the Court Martial*, in the Public Record Office; they have been printed, 1799, 8vo).

Meanwhile Camelford was promoted by the admiralty on 12 Dec. 1797, and on 4 May 1798 exchanged into the Terror bomb, which he took to England. In October 1798 he was appointed to the Charon, and, while fitting her out, resolved to go to Paris in order to get a set of French charts. At Dover he obtained from M. Bompard, then a prisoner of war [see Warren, Sir John Borlase], a letter of introduction to Barras. He was described as a man willing to render important service to France. The boatmen whom he hired to take him to Calais, how-

ever, were suspicious, and handed him over to the collector of customs, who searched him, found the letter to Barras, and sent him up as a prisoner to the secretary of state. After a prolonged examination before the privy council he was set at liberty; but the admiralty, disapproving of his conduct, superseded him from the command of the Charon. Camelford indignantly requested that his name might be struck off the list of commanders, which was done (Marshall, *Roy. Nav. Biogr.* iii. 202).

For the next few years he lived principally in London, where he achieved an extraordinary notoriety by disorderly conduct. On 7 May 1799 he was fined 500*l.* for knocking a Mr. Humphries downstairs in a quarrel at the theatre (*True Briton*, 17 May 1799). On 7 Oct. 1801, when there was a general illumination in the west-end for the peace, the house in Bond Street in which Camelford lodged was by his orders left in darkness. The mob hammered at the door. Camelford rushed out and began striking the spectators right and left with a thick bludgeon. Finally, all the lower windows of the house were smashed, and he himself injured (*Times*, 8 Oct. 1801). Camelford afterwards entered an action against the county for the damage done by the mob (*ib.* 17 Oct.) The story of another quarrel and fight at the theatre in February 1804 is related by two eye-witnesses, James and Horace Smith [q. v.], who called next day at Camelford's lodgings in Bond Street to say that, if wanted, they were ready to give evidence that he had been assaulted. Camelford received them with great civility. 'Over the fireplace in the drawing-room,' they wrote, 'were ornaments strongly expressive of the pugnacity of the peer. A long thick bludgeon lay horizontally supported by two brass hooks. Above this was placed parallel one of lesser dimensions, until a pyramid of weapons gradually arose, tapering to a horse whip' (*Rejected Addresses*, 'The Rebuilding, by R. S.') A fortnight later, on 6 March, while in a coffee-house, he met a former friend and an admirable shot, Mr. Best, and grossly insulted him. A woman with whom Best had lived had told Camelford that Best had spoken of him in disparaging terms. The two men met next morning in the meadows to the west of Holland House, close by where Melbury Road now runs. Camelford fired first, missed his man, and fell mortally wounded by Best's return. He died on 10 March 1804.

By his will, written the night before the duel, he made a particular request that no one should be proceeded against for his death, as the quarrel was entirely of his own seeking. A verdict of wilful murder, against some person unknown, was returned at the inquest. He desired to be buried in Switzerland, at an indicated spot which he had known in his childhood. The body was accordingly embalmed and packed in a long basket, but the course of the war prevented its being taken abroad, and it was left for many years in the crypt of St. Anne's Church, Soho, probably thrust into some vault, and was eventually lost sight of (Reade, 'What has become of Lord Camelford's body?' in *Jilt and other Stories*). He was not married, and by his death the title became extinct. Camelford is said by those who knew him personally to have been capable of better things than his misspent life seemed to promise. He read largely, and was especially devoted to the study of mathematics, chemistry, and theology, which last he took up —according to his own story—out of a desire to find matter to puzzle the chaplain of his ship. He was free with his money, generous and kind to those in trouble.

[Life, Adventures, and Eccentricities of the late Lord Camelford (1804), a vulgar but fairly accurate chapbook, which is now rare; there is a copy in the Library of the Royal United Service Institution. Gent. Mag. 1804, i. 284; Ann. Reg. 1804, p. 470; Cockburne's Authentic Account of the late unfortunate Death of Lord Camelford; other authorities in the text.]

J. K. L.

PITT, WILLIAM, first Earl of Chatham (1708–1778), statesman, was born in Westminster on 15 Nov. 1708, and was baptised at St. James's, Piccadilly, on 13 Dec. following. He was the younger son of Robert Pitt of Boconnoc in Cornwall, by his wife Harriet, younger daughter of the Hon. Edward Villiers of Dromana, co. Waterford, and grandson of Governor Thomas Pitt (1653–1726) [q. v.] He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 14 Jan. 1727. Having suffered severely from gout, he was advised to travel for the sake of his health. He therefore left the university without taking a degree, and spent some time in France and Italy. He returned to England, however, little better for the change, and continued through life subject to attack by his hereditary disease. As his means were limited, it was necessary that he should choose a profession. He decided for the army, and obtained a cornetcy in the king's own regiment of horse, otherwise known as Lord Cobham's horse, on 9 Feb. 1731. Four years later he entered parliament. At a by-election in February 1735 he succeeded his elder brother, Thomas

in the representation of the family borough of Old Sarum. He immediately joined Pulteney's party of the 'patriots' in opposition to Walpole. He spoke for the first time in the House of Commons on 29 April 1736, when he supported Pulteney's motion for a congratulatory address to the king on the marriage of the Prince of Wales (*Parl. Hist.* ix. 1221–3). Its covert satire was so offensive to the king that he was shortly afterwards dismissed from the army. 'We must muzzle this terrible young cornet of horse,' Walpole is reported to have said. The vacancy made by 'the supersession of Cornet Pitt' was filled up on 17 May 1736 (*Quarterly Review*, lxvi. 194). On 22 Feb. 1737 Pitt warmly supported Pulteney's motion for an address to the king, praying that an annuity of 100,000*l.* might be settled on the Prince of Wales, and in September following he was appointed groom of the bedchamber to the prince. In February 1738 he spoke in favour of the reduction of the army (*Parl. Hist.* x. 464–7). On 8 March 1739 he attacked the convention with Spain, which he described as 'nothing but a stipulation for national ignominy' (*ib.* x. 1280–3).

On this occasion Pitt seems first to have shown his great powers of oratory. He is said by a contemporary writer to have spoken 'very well but very abusively,' and to have 'provoked Mr. Henry Fox and Sir Henry Liddell both to answer him' (Coxe's *Walpole*, 1798, iii. 519). On 13 Feb. 1741 Pitt supported Sandys's motion for the removal of Walpole (*Parl. Hist.* xi. 1359–64). In the following month he violently opposed Walpole's bill for the encouragement and increase of seamen (*ib.* xii. 104–5, 115–16, 117). In the account of this debate, furnished by Dr. Johnson to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for November 1741 (p. 569), Pitt is made to deliver the celebrated retort to Horace Walpole the elder, beginning 'The atrocious crime of being a young man.' Pitt possibly said something of the kind on this occasion, but the phrasing of the retort is clearly Johnson's. An incident of a similar nature appears to have occurred between Pitt and the elder Walpole some four years later (Walpole, *Letters*, 1857–9, i. 405).

At the general election in May 1741 Pitt was again returned for Old Sarum. On Walpole's downfall in 1742 he and the 'boy patriots' tried to come to an understanding with the ex-minister, promising to screen him from prosecution if he would use his influence with the king in their favour (Macaulay, *Essays*, 1852, ii. 167–8). The proposal was, however, declined. Pitt was not included in Pelham's ministry, and became still more active and acrimonious in his denunciations of Walpole. He supported both of Lord Limerick's motions for an inquiry into Walpole's conduct (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 482–95, 525–8, 553–63, 567–72), was appointed a member of the secret committee of inquiry, and voted for the bill of indemnity to the witnesses. He also supported George (afterwards first baron) Lyttelton [q. v.] on 1 Dec. 1742 in his attempt to procure the appointment of another committee of inquiry into Walpole's conduct (Walpole, *Letters*, i. 217).

On 6 Dec. 1742 Pitt took part in the debate on continuing the army in Flanders, and replied to Murray's maiden speech 'in the most masterly manner' (*Memorials of the Right Hon. James Oswald*, 1825, p. 3; see also Walpole's *Letters*, i. 218). Four days afterwards he attacked the practice of paying Hanoverian troops with English money, and declared with great violence that it was too apparent that Great Britain was 'considered only as a province to a despicable electorate' (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 1033–6). At the opening of the next session, on 1 Dec. 1743, Pitt opposed the address, and stigmatised Carteret as 'an execrable, a sole minister, who had renounced the British nation, and seemed to have drunk of the potion described in poetic fictions, which made men forget their country' (*ib.* xiii. 135–6 *n.*, 152–70; Walpole, *Letters*, i. 280). Pitt continued to abuse Carteret and oppose his Hanoverian policy throughout the session, but he supported Pelham's motion for an augmentation of the forces, in view of the threatened invasion by the Pretender (*Parl. Hist.* xiii. 666–7, *n.*) His determined opposition to the system of foreign subsidies, though displeasing to the king, was very popular in the country. The eccentric Duchess of Marlborough, who died in October 1744, left him a legacy of 10,000*l.* 'upon account of his merit in the noble defence he has made for the support of the laws of England, and to prevent the ruin of his country' (Almon, *Anecdotes of the Life of the Earl of Chatham*, 1793, i. 197). As one of the committee of nine appointed by the opposition to consider the question of a coalition with the Pelhams against Carteret (who became Earl Granville on 18 Oct. 1744), he gave his vote in favour of joining the Pelhams without exacting any stipulations (*Bedford Correspondence*, 1842–1846, vol. i. p. xxxiv).

On Granville's dismissal in November 1744, several of Pitt's political associates obtained seats in the 'Broad-bottom' administration. But Pitt had to be content with promises. Though he resigned his place in the prince's

household, the king refused to forgive his opposition to the foreign subsidies and the contemptuous tone in which he had spoken of Hanover. Nevertheless he gave the government the constant support of his eloquence. On 23 Jan. 1745, although he had been laid up with gout since the session began, he complimented Pelham 'on that true love of his country and capacity for business which he had always shown,' and commended the 'moderate and healing' measures of the ministry (*Parl. Hist.* xiii. 1054-6, *n.*) On 18 Feb. he supported Pelham's motion for the grant of a subsidy to Maria Theresa, queen of Hungary, which he described as 'a meritorious and popular measure' (*ib.* xiii. 1176–8, *n.*) At the opening of parliament in October he opposed Dashwood's amendment to the address as 'very unseasonable' (*ib.* xiii. 1348–51), and in the following month he warmly supported the cause of the new regiments which had been raised for the suppression of the Jacobite rebellion (*ib.* xiii. 1387–91; Walpole, *Letters*, i. 400). Pitt appears to have 'alternately bullied and flattered' Pelham in order to obtain the post of secretary of war (*ib.* i. 400, 405). Pelham was inclined to yield, but the king still objected strongly to Pitt, and the ministers, hearing of the king's intention to dismiss them, resigned office in February 1746. On the failure of Granville and Bath to form an administration Pelham returned to power, and Pitt was reluctantly appointed by the king joint vice-treasurer of Ireland with George, third earl of Cholmondeley, on 22 Feb. 1746 (Coxe, *Pelham Administration*, 1829, i. 292–6).

Though not gratified to the extent of his wishes, Pitt zealously defended the ministerial measures, and in April supported the employment of eighteen thousand Hanoverians in Flanders. He spoke so well on this occasion that Pelham told the Duke of Newcastle that he 'had the dignity of Sir William Wyndham, the wit of Mr. Pulteney, and the knowledge and judgment of Sir Robert Walpole' (*ib.* i. 309). On 6 May 1746 he was promoted to the important post of paymaster-general of the forces, and on the 24th of the same month was sworn a member of the privy council. Greatly to his honour, and unlike his predecessors, Pitt declined to accept a farthing from his new office beyond the salary legally attaching to it. He refused either to appropriate to himself the interest of the huge balances in his hands, or to accept the commission of one-half per cent. which foreign powers had been accustomed to pay on receipt of their subsidies. Owing to this disinterested conduct, Pitt, notwithstanding the grave inconsistencies of which he had been guilty since Granville's downfall, secured a large share of the public confidence.

At the general election in June 1747 Pitt was returned, through the influence of the government, for Seaford. The Duke of Newcastle is said to have personally interfered in the election in his behalf, but the petition against his return was dismissed by a majority of 151 votes (*Parl. Hist.* xiv. 101-8). He continued to give a zealous support to the Pelhams, but, in spite of his abject submission, he failed to overcome the king's aversion (*Chatham Correspondence*, 1838–40, i. 49). At the opening of the session in January 1751 Pitt warmly defended the new treaties with Spain and Bavaria, and declared that he was no longer an advocate for resisting the right of search claimed by Spain (*Parl. Hist.* xiv. 798–804). He opposed the ministerial plan for the reduction of the naval establishment, because of his 'fears of Jacobitism.' No other ground, he protested, would have induced him 'to differ with those with whom I am determined to lead my life' (Coxe, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, ii. 143–4; Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 239–40). On 22 Feb. he supported the Bavarian subsidy 'in a good but too general speech' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1847, i. 49; *Parl. Hist.* xiv. 963–70).

During this session the long-smothered rivalry between Pitt and Henry Fox (afterwards first baron Holland) [q. v.] became very apparent, especially in the discussion of the Regency Bill, necessitated by the death of the Prince of Wales (Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 242; Dodington, *Diary*, 1784, p. 121). On Pelham's death in March 1754 the Duke of Newcastle was appointed first lord of the treasury; but, much to Pitt's resentment, this change brought him no promotion. At the general election in the following month he was returned to the House of Commons for Aldborough, a pocket borough belonging to the Duke of Newcastle. On 14 Nov. he obtained leave to bring in a bill for the relief of the Chelsea out-pensioners (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 374–5), which passed through both houses without opposition, and received the royal assent in the following month (28 George II, cap. i). Reconciled for a time by their common interest, Pitt and Fox vied with each other in ridiculing Sir Thomas Robinson, to whom Newcastle had entrusted the leadership of the House of Commons. On 25 Nov. Pitt suddenly startled the commons by an attack upon the duke himself. In a remarkable speech he called on the mem-

bers to assist in preserving the dignity of the house, lest they 'should only sit to register the arbitrary edicts of one too powerful a subject.' Two days later he made a scathing attack upon Murray, the new attorney-general, a great favourite of the prime minister (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 408, 412–14; WALDEGRAVE, *Memoirs*, 1821, pp. 146–8, 150–2). According to Horace Walpole, Pitt delivered 'one of his best worded and most spirited declamations for liberty' during the discussion of the Scottish Sheriff-depute Bill on 26 Feb. 1755 (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 5). In April the short-lived alliance between Pitt and Fox was broken off by Fox's acceptance of a seat in the cabinet, a desertion which Pitt never forgot or forgave (*ib.* ii. 37–39; *Chatham Correspondence*, i. 132–3).

Pitt now connected himself with Leicester House, and agreed to support the Princess of Wales and her son, afterwards George III, against Newcastle, who had hitherto been her favourite minister (WALDEGRAVE, *Memoirs*, pp. 37–9). During the summer Newcastle and Hardwicke vainly endeavoured to induce Pitt to give his cordial assistance to the ministry. Pitt, however, 'was very explicit, and fairly let them know that he expected to be secretary of state and would not content himself with any meaner employment' (*ib.* p. 44). When the Hessian treaty was brought to the treasury, Legge, the chancellor of the exchequer, refused, at Pitt's instigation, to sign the treasury warrants for carrying it into execution. At the opening of parliament on 13 Nov. Pitt delivered a brilliant and powerful speech against the subsidies. 'He spoke,' says Horace Walpole in a letter to his friend Conway, 'at past one for an hour and thirty-five minutes. There was more humour, wit, vivacity, finer language, more boldness, in short, more astonishing perfections, than even you, who are used to him, can conceive' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ii. 484). It was in the course of this speech that Pitt made the famous comparison between the coalition of Fox and Newcastle and the juncture of the Rhone and the Saone (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George II*, ii. 58). Pitt and Legge were dismissed from their respective offices on 20 Nov. 1755. As his means were narrow, Pitt induced his brother-in-law, Temple, to lend him 1,000*l.* a year till better times (*Grenville Papers*, 1852–3, i. 149–52).

Throughout 1755 hostilities had been continual between the English and French in North America, and early in 1756 the rupture with France became complete. Pitt supported the government in their attempt to render the army and navy more effective, and spoke warmly in favour of the establishment of a real militia force, but continued his attacks on the subsidies to German princes. During the debate on Lyttelton's motion for a vote of credit for a million in May 1756, Pitt roundly abused the ministers for their incapacity. His charge, he said, was that 'we had provoked before we could defend, and neglected after provocation; that we were left inferior to France in every quarter; that the vote of credit had been misapplied to secure the electorate; and that we had bought a treaty with Prussia by sacrificing our rights' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 191–7). The disastrous events—the loss of Minorca, the defeat of Braddock at Fort Duquesne, the capture of Calcutta by Surajah Dowlah, and the horrors of the Black Hole—which followed the prorogation of parliament completed the unpopularity of Newcastle's ministry, and made Pitt's accession to power an inevitable necessity. The king, at length finding that he had no alternative but to call in the popular favourite, authorised Hardwicke to open negotiations with Pitt, who boldly refused to take any part in the administration while the Duke of Newcastle remained. Upon the duke's declaration of his intention to resign in November 1756, Fox was directed to form an administration with Pitt. But Pitt also refused to act with Fox. After further negotiations the Duke of Devonshire consented to become first lord of the treasury, while Pitt, the actual premier, became secretary of state for the southern department (4 Dec. 1756) and the leader of the House of Commons. The great seal was put in commission, Legge was made chancellor of the exchequer, Temple first lord of the admiralty, and George Grenville treasurer of the navy. Having vacated his seat at Aldborough by the acceptance of office, Pitt was returned for Buckingham and Okehampton, and elected to sit for Okehampton.

Distrusted by the king, and feebly supported in the House of Commons, where the Duke of Newcastle's corrupt influence was still dominant, Pitt soon found that he was unable to carry on the government of the country with the aid of public opinion alone. Vigorous measures were, however, immediately taken to increase the army, the Hessians were dismissed, a bill for the establishment of a national militia was brought in, and, in order to allay the disloyalty of the Scots, the recommendation originally made by Duncan Forbes in 1738 was carried into effect by the formation of two regiments out

of the highland clans. During the earlier part of the winter Pitt was laid up with a severe attack of gout. He made his first appearance as leader of the house on 17 Feb. 1757, when he delivered a message from the king, desiring support for his electoral dominions and the king of Prussia (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 313). On the following day Pitt proposed a vote of 200,000*l.* on that account, and was unkindly reminded by Fox that he had said 'the German measures of last year would be a millstone about the neck of the minister' (*ib.* ii. 314). In the same month he pleaded unsuccessfully with the king for Admiral Byng. When he urged that the House of Commons was inclined to mercy, the king shrewdly replied, 'Sir, you have taught me to look for the sense of my subjects in another place than the House of Commons' (*ib.* ii. 331). To Waldegrave the king expressed his dislike of Pitt and Temple in very strong terms, and complained that 'the secretary made him long speeches, which possibly might be very fine, but were greatly beyond his comprehension; and that his letters were affected, formal, and pedantic' (WALDEGRAVE, *Memoirs*, p. 95). Urged by the Duke of Cumberland, who was desirous that a new administration should be formed before he set out for Hanover, where he was about to take the command of the electoral forces, the king at length struck the blow which he had for some time meditated. On 5 April 1757 Temple was dismissed from office, and on the following day Pitt shared the same fate. The public discontent, which had subsided when Pitt had been called to power, now burst out again on his dismissal from office. The stocks fell. The court of common council voted the freedom of the city to Pitt and Legge for 'their loyal and disinterested conduct during their truly honourable though short administration,' and for some weeks a shower of gold boxes and addresses descended upon Pitt from all parts of the country (ALMON, *Anecdotes*, iii. 2–5).

Ultimately, after a ministerial interregnum of eleven weeks, the king found himself obliged to acquiesce in Pitt's return. On 11 June Lord Mansfield was given full powers to open negotiations with Pitt and Newcastle. With the assistance of Lord Hardwicke as mediator, the alliance between the two statesmen was concluded, and on 29 June Pitt once more became secretary of state, with the supreme direction of the war and of foreign affairs. The Duke of Newcastle returned to the treasury as the nominal head of the ministry, with the disposal of the civil and ecclesiastical patronage, and of that part of the secret-service money which was employed in bribing the members of the House of Commons. Lord Granville remained president of the council. Legge again became chancellor of the exchequer; Sir Robert Henley, afterwards Lord Northington, was appointed lord keeper of the great seal; Temple lord privy seal, George Grenville treasurer of the navy, and Fox paymaster-general of the forces. Pitt was anxious to represent the city of Bath, which Henley vacated on his promotion to the peerage. As no new secretary of state had been 'appointed in his room, nor his commission revoked,' he was under no necessity to offer himself for re-election (PHILLIMORE, *Memoirs of Lord Lyttelton*, 1845, ii. 594). He therefore accepted the Chiltern Hundreds (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxvii. 926), and at a by-election in July 1757 was returned for Bath.

During the next four years Pitt's biography is to be found in the history of the world. Since 1756 England, allied with Prussia under Frederick the Great, had been arrayed in war against a combination of France, Austria, and the Empire, which was afterwards joined by Russia and Spain. The conflict was pursued in America and India, as well as in Europe. The struggle had opened disastrously for England. 'My lord,' Pitt had said to the Duke of Devonshire, 'I am sure I can save this country, and nobody else can' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, iii. 84). Upon being recalled to power, he immediately took steps to accomplish this task. Braving all charges of inconsistency, he brushed aside his old hatred of foreign subsidies and German alliances, and frankly declared that he would win America in Germany. With the opening of 1758 began a succession of victories all over the world which effectually justified the claim of Pitt to be the restorer of the greatness of Britain. 'We are forced to ask every morning,' said Horace Walpole in 1759, 'what victory there has been for fear of missing one.' Pitt himself planned the expeditions, and he raised loans for war expenses with a profusion that appalled more timid financiers. In 1760 no less than sixteen millions were voted. After the Duke of Cumberland's humiliating acceptance of the convention of Kloster Seven (10 Sept. 1757), which Pitt promptly disavowed, he raised another army for service in Germany, which, under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, gained the decisive battle of Minden (1 Aug. 1759). In the meantime, in America, Louisburg and Fort Duquesne were wrested from

the French. In 1759 the French navy was almost entirely destroyed in the decisive battles of Lagos and Quiberon. Wolfe's crowning victory at Quebec (13 Sept. 1759) destroyed the last remnant of French dominion in Canada. Clive's victory of Plassy (23 Jan. 1757) rendered the English masters of Bengal, while in January 1760 Sir Eyre Coote routed the last French army in the East Indies at Wandewash. Pitt's conduct of the war led to the culminating point of English power in the eighteenth century, and made England as much an object of jealousy and dread to all Europe as Spain and France had been formerly.

At the close of the reign of George II, Pitt was in the zenith of his glory. The 'Great Commoner,' as he was called, 'was the first Englishman of his time, and he had made England the first country in the world' (Macaulay, *Essays*, ii. 198). His power over the House of Commons was complete. Divisions on party questions became unknown, and supplies were voted without discussion. The only political event which disturbed the placid current of domestic affairs was the resignation of Temple on 14 Nov. 1759, because he had been refused the Garter, but even he was induced to resume office two days afterwards.

On the accession of George III signs of an approaching change soon became apparent. The first royal speech to the council was composed by the king and Bute without any previous consultation with Pitt, and it was only after a long altercation that Pitt induced Bute to eliminate from it a covert censure upon the conduct of the war. In March 1761 Bute was appointed secretary of state in place of Holdernesse, and Legge was dismissed from the post of chancellor of the exchequer. At the general election in the same month Pitt was again returned for Bath. Bute and Pitt had been in political relations more than once during the late reign, but Pitt's refusal to screen Lord George Sackville [see Germain] had led to a coolness between them. Bute, anxious to rid himself of Pitt, at once took advantage of the jealousies which had begun to show themselves in the cabinet, in order to make his continuance in it impossible. Bute urged the necessity of an immediate peace. Pitt had no real desire for any peace which did not involve the complete humiliation of France. In September 1761, having become aware of the 'Family Compact,' he proposed to commence hostilities against Spain. To this his colleagues, after a discussion of the question in three successive cabinet councils, refused to concur, and on 5 Oct. Pitt and Temple resigned their respective offices. In the hope of lessening his popularity, rewards were pressed on Pitt both by the king and Bute. Though Pitt refused to become either governor of Canada or chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, he accepted a pension of 3,000*l.* a year for three lives and the title of Baroness Chatham for his wife (*Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 146–53). A number of libels instantly appeared, in which he was accused of having sold his country. Finding that the cause of his resignation had been 'grossly misrepresented,' Pitt wrote a letter to the town clerk of the city of London, explaining the real facts of the case (Thackeray, *History of the Earl of Chatham*, 1827, i. 594–6), and on lord mayor's day he made a triumphal progress to the Guildhall, while Bute was hooted, and the king and queen were scarcely noticed.

On Pitt's retirement Bute became supreme in the ministry, although Newcastle remained its nominal head, and even he resigned in May 1762. The events which quickly followed, especially the declaration of war with Spain in January 1762, justified Pitt's sagacity. Nevertheless he carefully abstained from any factious opposition during the first session of the new parliament. On 11 Dec. 1761 he supported a motion for the production of the Spanish papers, and was savagely attacked by Colonel Barré, to whom he deigned to make no reply (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1894, i. 91–6). He also took part in the debate on the vote of credit in May following, when he pointed out the necessity of continuing the war in Germany, and of giving adequate support to the king of Portugal (*ib.* i. 128–31). Though suffering from a severe attack of gout, Pitt attended the house on 9 Dec. 1762, when he denounced the preliminary treaty with France and Spain, and maintained that the peace was both insecure and inadequate (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 1259–71). At the end of the speech, which lasted three hours and twenty-six minutes, and was delivered by him sitting and standing alternately, he was compelled, by the violence of the pain, to leave the house without taking part in the division. He declined to present the address of the Bath corporation congratulating the king on the 'adequate and advantageous peace,' and intimated to his friend Ralph Allen [q. v.] that he would never stand again for that city (Thackeray, *Hist. of the Earl of Chatham*, ii. 23–7). In March 1763 he opposed Dashwood's obnoxious cider tax, and made a laughing-stock of his brother-in-law George Grenville [q. v.] (*Parl. Hist.*

xv. 1307–8). Next month Bute resigned, and Grenville became prime minister with Lords Egremont and Halifax as his chief supporters.

On Lord Egremont's death in August 1763, the king, by Bute's advice, sent for Pitt, who insisted on the restoration of the great whig families. As the king refused to accede to these terms, the negotiation was broken off, and Grenville remained in power (Harris, *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, 1847, iii. 372–81; *Grenville Papers*, ii. 93–7, 192 et seq.) On 24 Nov. 1763 Pitt opposed the surrender of the privilege of parliament in Wilkes's case 'as highly dangerous to the freedom of parliament and an infringement on the rights of the people,' but at the same time expressed his thorough detestation of 'the whole series of "North Britons"' (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 1363–4). On 17 Feb. 1764 he supported a motion condemning general warrants as illegal, and declared that 'if the House negatived the motion they would be the disgrace of the present age and the reproach of posterity' (*ib.* xv. 1401–3). Towards the end of this year he became finally estranged from the Duke of Newcastle, to whom he never afterwards alluded but in terms of distrust and dislike.

At the beginning of 1765 Pitt's health became worse. He remained for several months in retirement at Hayes, and was absent from parliament during the whole of the session in which the Stamp Act was passed. In May 1765 the Duke of Cumberland made a fruitless visit to Hayes in order to induce him to take office. In the following month the duke had again recourse to him, but, after two interviews with the king, he declined to form a government without the concurrence of Temple (*Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 310–15). In July 1765 the Marquis of Rockingham succeeded Grenville as prime minister. On 14 Jan. 1766 Pitt, whose health had been partially restored by a visit to Bath, reappeared in the House of Commons. In a remarkable speech he declared that he could not give the Rockingham ministry his confidence, for 'confidence is a plant of slow growth in an aged bosom: youth is the season of credulity.' Though he asserted 'the authority of this kingdom over the colonies to be sovereign and supreme in every circumstance of government and legislation whatsoever,' he denied the right of the mother country to tax the colonies, and maintained that taxation was 'no part of the governing or legislative power.' In reply to the charge that he had given birth to sedition in America, he declared that he rejoiced that the colonists had resisted, and added: 'Three millions of people so dead to all the feelings of liberty as voluntarily to submit to be slaves would have been fit instruments to make slaves of the rest.' He concluded his second speech by recommending that the Stamp Act should be repealed 'absolutely, totally, and immediately' (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 97–100, 101, 103–8). While objecting to the principle of the Declaratory Act in February 1766, Pitt zealously assisted the government in carrying the repeal of the Stamp Act. But he refused to listen to Rockingham's frequent solicitations to join his ministry, though they were agreed on most of the important questions of the day. His conduct in declining this opportunity of forming an honourable coalition with Rockingham is one of the most disastrous incidents of Pitt's political career; but it may well be doubted whether he would have acted as he did had he been in full possession of his health. His habits had been for some time becoming increasingly eccentric, and there can be little doubt that his mind was already in a morbid condition.

On Rockingham's dismissal in July 1766, Pitt, who had warmly avowed his sympathy with the king in his wish to destroy party government, was instructed to form a ministry. Temple proved intractable, and quarrelled with his brother-in-law. Grafton became first lord of the treasury, Northington lord president, Camden lord chancellor, Charles Townshend chancellor of the exchequer, and Shelburne and Conway secretaries of state. Pitt, whose infirmity rendered a constant attendance in the House of Commons impossible, took the sinecure office of lord privy seal (30 July 1766), and was raised to the peerage with the titles of Viscount Pitt of Burton-Pynsent in the county of Somerset and Earl of Chatham in the county of Kent (4 Aug.) Thus was formed the ill-assorted ministry afterwards described by Burke in his famous speech on American taxation as 'a tesselated pavement without cement; here a bit of black stone, and there a bit of white; patriots and courtiers, king's friends and republicans; whigs and tories; treacherous friends and open enemies . . . a very curious show, but utterly unsafe to touch and unsure to stand on' (*Works of Edmund Burke*, 1815, ii. 420).

Pitt's acceptance of a peerage was very unpopular. In London the preparations for a banquet and a general illumination of the city in his honour were immediately countermanded when it became known that he had deserted the House of Commons. 'The joke here is,' wrote Lord Chesterfield to his son, 'that he has had a fall upstairs, and has

done himself so much hurt that he will never be able to stand upon his legs again' (*Letters and Works of the Earl of Chesterfield*, 1845–1853, iv. 427). Chatham's many difficulties in managing his heterogeneous ministry were greatly increased by the despotic manner in which he treated his colleagues. Within four months all those members of the Rockingham administration who had been induced to remain in office resigned. To counterbalance these defections, Chatham made renewed overtures to the Bedford party (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 135), and, on their failure, the administration became more tory in character.

On entering office Chatham endeavoured to execute his long-cherished plan of making a great northern alliance against the house of Bourbon, but he soon found himself foiled in that direction by the selfish policy of Frederick the Great. He also formed schemes for transferring the power of the East India Company to the crown and for the better government of Ireland. In England one of the first things to engage his attention was the apprehended scarcity of corn. On 24 Sept. the celebrated order in council was issued which laid an embargo upon the exportation of grain. His maiden speech in the House of Lords on 11 Nov. 1766 was delivered in defence of this unconstitutional though necessary step. He is said to have spoken with 'coolness, dignity, and art' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, ii. 263). His speech, however, during the debate on the Indemnity Bill on 10 Dec. was less successful. He flouted the peers and involved himself in an altercation with the Duke of Richmond. Both lords were required to promise that the matter should go no further (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxi. 448), and 'from that day Lord Chatham, during the whole remainder of his administration, appeared no more in the House of Lords' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, ii. 291).

Early in 1767 Chatham was absolutely incapacitated from all attention to business. From May 1767 to October 1768 he held no intercourse with the outside world. He refused interviews with his colleagues, and even declined a visit from the king. So much mystery was observed as to the nature of his malady that his friends were unable to fathom it, and his enemies declared that he was playing a part (see Walpole, *Letters*, v. 63, 131). Meantime Grafton assumed the duties of prime minister, the cabinet grew divided, and parliament unruly. The government was defeated on the annual vote for the land tax. Chatham's policy was overturned by his colleagues, and America was taxed by Charles Townshend, the chancellor of the exchequer. The king, however, insisted on Chatham remaining in office, 'for though confined to your house,' he wrote on 23 Jan. 1768, 'your name has been sufficient to enable my administration to proceed' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 318). The privy seal was put in temporary commission on 2 Feb. 1768 for the purpose of hearing the arguments in the Warmley charter case, and was redelivered to Chatham at Hayes on the 21st of the following month. On 14 Oct. 1768 Chatham, in a letter written by his wife in the language of that abject respect which always marked his communications with the king, requested permission to resign (*ib.* iii. 343–4), and on the following day his seal was delivered by Camden to the king, who received it with some show of reluctance.

A severe attack of gout at last relieved Chatham from the mental disease under which he had been suffering. In November 1768 he became reconciled to Temple and George Grenville (Walpole, *Letters*, v. 136). Some time, however, still elapsed before he resumed a part in public affairs. In July 1769 he showed himself at a levée, and had a private interview with the king (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 426–7). At the opening of the session, on 9 Jan. 1770, Chatham reappeared in the house and made two vigorous speeches on the address. He boldly asserted that the liberty of the subject had been invaded, both at home and in the colonies; but, though he secured the adherence of Lord Camden, who openly denounced the Duke of Grafton's arbitrary measures, his amendment condemning the action of the House of Commons with regard to the Middlesex election was defeated by a large majority (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 644, 646, 647–53, 656–65). On 22 Jan. Chatham, in a brilliant speech, seconded Rockingham's motion for a day to take into consideration the state of the nation. He asserted that the constitution had been 'grossly violated,' and declared that if the breach was effectually repaired the people would 'of themselves return to a state of tranquillity; if not, may discord prevail for ever!' In order to deliver the House of Commons from the corrupt influences of the rotten boroughs, he suggested that an additional member should be given to every county. At the close of his speech he announced that Lord Rockingham 'and his friends are now united with me and mine upon a principle which I trust will make our union indissoluble' (*ib.* xvi. 747–55). A week later Grafton resigned, and North became prime minister.

Chatham, who never had many personal adherents at any time in his career, appears to have discovered the mistake which he had hitherto made in repudiating the assistance of the whigs, and nothing more was heard of his former doctrine of the necessity of breaking up political parties. He and his new friends were, however, far from united in their policy, and frequent signs of disunion appeared in their ranks. On 2 Feb. Chatham supported Rockingham's motion with reference to the proceedings against Wilkes, and condemned the conduct of the House of Commons in most severe terms (*ib.* xvi. 816–20). During the debate on Lord Craven's motion in favour of increasing the strength of the navy, Chatham complained strongly of 'the secret influence' behind the throne, owing to which, he asserted, there had been no 'original minister' since the accession of George III (*ib.* xvi. 841–2, 843; Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iv. 62–3). On 14 March, while supporting a motion for the production of the civil list accounts, he declared that 'the late lord chancellor [Camden] was dismissed for giving his vote in this house.' At the instance of Lord Marchmont these words were taken down. Chatham, however, refused to retract them, and it was finally resolved that 'nothing has appeared to this House to justify that assertion' (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxii. 476; *Parl. Hist.* xvi. 849–50, 851–2). Chatham's bill for the reversal of the adjudications of the House of Commons against Wilkes was rejected by the House of Lords on 1 May (*ib.* xvi. 954–966). His motion censuring Lord North and his colleagues for the answer which they had advised the king to give to the remonstrance from the City, as well as his motion for a dissolution of parliament, met with the same want of success (*ib.* xvi. 966–74, 978–9). On 1 June the thanks of the common council of London were presented to Chatham for the zeal which he had shown 'in the support of those most valuable and sacred privileges, the right of election and the right of petition,' &c. (Thackeray, *History of the Earl of Chatham*, ii. 193–5). On 22 Nov. he supported, in a speech of great power, the Duke of Richmond's motion for the production of the papers relating to the seizure of the Falkland Islands. He charged the ministers 'with having destroyed all content and unanimity at home by a series of oppressive, unconstitutional measures, and with having betrayed and delivered up the nation defenceless to a foreign enemy;' and insisted in the strongest terms on the necessity of impressing seamen, declaring that 'the first great and acknowledged object of national defence in this country is to maintain such a superior naval force at home that even the united fleets of France and Spain may never be masters of the Channel' (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 1091–1108). He attacked Lord Chief-justice Mansfield more than once during the session for his direction to the jury in the case of Woodfall, the publisher of the 'Letters of Junius' (*ib.* xvi. 1302, 1305–6, 1313–1317). On 30 April 1771 he supported the Duke of Richmond's attempt to expunge the resolution of the House of Lords of 2 Feb. 1770 relating to the Middlesex election, but failed to elicit any reply from the ministers (*ib.* xvii. 216–219). On the following day he unsuccessfully moved for an address to the king to dissolve parliament, and declared himself a convert to triennial parliaments.

During the next three years Chatham's health was so infirm that he was rarely able to attend the House of Lords. On 19 May 1772 he spoke warmly in favour of the bill for the relief of protestant dissenters, and made a violent attack upon the bishops (*ib.* xvii. 400–1; see Walpole, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, 1859, i. 95–6). But his energies were now mainly directed towards forcing on the government a pacific solution of their difficulties with the American colonies. On 26 May 1774 he reappeared in the house, and implored the ministers 'to adopt a more gentle mode of governing America,' while he reasserted that 'this country had no right under heaven' to tax the colonists (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 1353–6). In the following month he opposed the Quebec Government Bill, which established a legislative council, but confirmed the French laws. Pitt declared that 'the whole of the bill appeared to him destructive of that liberty which ought to be the groundwork of every constitution' (*ib.* xvii. 1402–4; Walpole, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, i. 374). On 20 Jan. 1775 he proposed an address to the king requesting him to recall the troops from Boston, 'in order to open the ways towards an happy settlement of the dangerous troubles in America.' In an eloquent speech he told the ministers that they would be 'forced to a disgraceful abandonment of their present measures and principles, which they avow, but cannot defend.' He fully justified the resistance of the colonists, and reminded the house that 'it is not repealing this act of parliament—it is not repealing a piece of parchment that can restore America to our bosom; you must repeal her fears and her resentments, and you may then hope for her love and gratitude' (*Parl. Hist.* xviii.

149–60, 165–6). He was supported by Shelburne, Camden, Rockingham, and Richmond, but the motion was defeated by sixty-eight votes to eighteen. After a conference with Franklin, Chatham, on 1 Feb. 1775, introduced a bill 'for settling the troubles in America,' the purport of which was to declare the supremacy of this country over the colonies in all cases except taxation; to annul the various obnoxious acts which had been passed; and to authorise the meeting of a general congress at Philadelphia, at which the colonists should acknowledge the restricted supremacy, and make a free grant to the king of a certain perpetual revenue, subject to the disposition of the British parliament (*ib.* xviii. 198–204, 209, 210–11). The bill was rejected, and was subsequently printed and circulated by Chatham as an appeal to the judgment of the public from that of the House of Lords.

During the greater part of this year and throughout 1776 an illness, apparently similar to that which had befallen him during his last administration, prevented Chatham from attending parliament. Though in a state of great weakness, he went down to the house on 30 May 1777, and unsuccessfully moved an address to the crown for the stoppage of hostilities in America. 'You may ravage,' he said; 'you cannot conquer. It is impossible. You cannot conquer the Americans. . . . I might as well talk of driving them before me with this crutch.' He insisted on the immediate redress of all the American grievances. 'This,' he said, 'will be the herald of peace; this will open the way for treaty;' and added: 'Should you conquer this people, you conquer under the cannon of France; under a masked battery then ready to open. The moment a treaty with France appears, you must declare war, though you had only five ships of the line in England' (Thackeray, *Hist. of the Earl of Chatham*, ii. 311–14, 319–20). According to the testimony of his son, William Pitt, Chatham replied to Lord Weymouth during this debate 'in a flow of eloquence, and with a beauty of expression, animated and striking beyond conception' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 438). In the following summer Chatham fell from his horse in a fit, while riding in the vicinity of Hayes.

He made two brilliant speeches during the debate on the address at the opening of parliament in November 1777, and vehemently denounced the employment of savages against the Americans. In his spirited reply to the Earl of Suffolk, which appeared to the Duke of Grafton 'to surpass all that we have ever heard of the celebrated orators of Greece or Rome,' he made a famous appeal to the tapestry hangings of the House of Lords. In an amendment to the address he recommended the immediate cessation of hostilities, but was once more defeated (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 360–75, 409–10, 411). On 2 Dec. he supported Richmond's motion for an inquiry into the state of the nation, and pointed out the defenceless state of Gibraltar and Port Mahon (*ib.* xix. 474–8). On 5 Dec. he moved for the instructions to General Burgoyne, and again recommended the withdrawal of the troops from America, though he still declared himself 'an avowed enemy to American independency' (*ib.* xix. 485–91). Both this motion and another which he moved, with reference to the employment of Indians against the Americans, were defeated by forty votes to nineteen (*ib.* xix. 507–8, 509, 510, 512). On 11 Dec. he protested against the adjournment of the house at a time 'when the affairs of this country present on every side prospects full of awe, terror, and impending danger' (*ib.* xix. 597–602), and was indecently told by Suffolk that he only wanted the house to sit because 'he would be allowed to give his advice nowhere else' (Walpole, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, ii. 173).

In Jan. 1778 written explanations passed between Chatham and Rockingham with regard to their different views on the policy to be pursued towards the revolted colonies. Rockingham was anxious to acknowledge at once the independence of America, while Chatham, in spite of the gloomy outlook of affairs, persisted in his opposition to that course (*Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 489–92). Early in the same year Chatham's physician, Dr. Addington, and Sir James Wright, a friend of Lord Bute, engaged in an ineffectual attempt to bring about a political alliance between the two statesmen, and their gossiping interviews gave rise to a considerable controversy after Chatham's death (see Thackeray, *History of the Earl of Chatham*, vol. ii. app. pp. 362–9, 633–57). Though the only hope of retaining the friendship of America and of baffling the efforts of France and Spain lay in Chatham's return to power, the king refused to hold any direct communication with him. In March 1778 North made a futile attempt to induce him to join the government, on the understanding that he should support 'the fundamentals of the present administration' (*Correspondence of George III with Lord North*, 1867, ii. 149). But Shelburne, who represented Chatham in this negotiation, assured North's envoy that Chatham would not accept office unless an entirely new government were formed (Lord

Edmond Fitzmaurice, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, 1875–6, iii. 20–5). On 7 April the Duke of Richmond, who had formerly supported Chatham's American policy, but now openly advocated the immediate acknowledgment of American independence, moved an address to the crown for the withdrawal of the forces from the revolted colonies. Against the advice of his physician, Chatham insisted on being present at the debate, in order that he might publicly declare his disagreement with the American policy of the Rockingham party. Wrapped up in flannel, and supported on crutches, he was led into the house by his son William, and his son-in-law, Lord Mahon. In a few broken words, uttered in a barely audible voice, he protested for the last time against 'the dismemberment of this ancient and most noble monarchy,' and laughed to scorn the fears of a French invasion. While rising to speak a second time in reply to the Duke of Richmond, Chatham fell backwards in a fit. He was carried into the Prince's Chamber, and the debate was immediately adjourned (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 1012–31). As soon as he could be moved he was carried into a messenger's house in Downing Street, where he remained a few days. Having recovered in some degree from the attack, he was removed to Hayes. There, after lingering a few weeks, he died on 11 May 1778, in his seventieth year. On the same day an address was carried unanimously in the House of Commons, praying the king 'to give directions that the remains of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, be interred at the public charge, and that a monument be erected in the collegiate church of St. Peter's, Westminster, to the memory of that excellent statesman, with an inscription expressive of the public sense of so great and irreparable a loss' (*ib.* xix. 1224–5). Shelburne's motion that the House of Lords should attend the funeral was defeated by a single vote (*ib.* xix. 1233–1234). A sum of 20,000*l.* was voted by the House of Commons on 26 May in payment of Chatham's debts, and a bill settling an annuity of 4,000*l.* on his successors in the earldom received the royal assent on 3 June (*ib.* xix. 1225–8, 1233, 1234–55). The city of London presented a petition to the House of Commons requesting that Chatham might be buried in St. Paul's Cathedral (*ib.* xix. 1229–33); but the preparations for the funeral in the abbey had already been made, and the ministers were disinclined to grant any favours to the city. The body lay in state in the Painted Chamber on 7 and 8 June, and was buried in the north transept of Westminster Abbey on the following day. The funeral was attended chiefly by members of the opposition. The banner of the lordship of Chatham was borne by Barré, accompanied by the Dukes of Richmond, Manchester, and Northumberland, and the Marquis of Rockingham. The pall was upheld by Burke, Dunning, Sir George Savile, and Thomas Townshend. In the absence of the eldest son on foreign service, William Pitt was the chief mourner, while Lords Shelburne, Camden, and six other peers followed as assistant mourners.

Chatham was pre-eminently the most striking figure on the English political stage during the eighteenth century. By force of his own abilities and his extraordinary popularity he became the foremost man in the nation, notwithstanding the prejudice entertained against him by George II. 'In him,' says Mr. Lecky, 'the people for the first time felt their power. He was essentially their representative, and he gloried in avowing it' (*History of England in the Eighteenth Century*, 1883, ii. 516). Ambition was the ruling passion of his life, but 'it was ambition associated with worthy objects—the reputation of his country abroad, the integrity of her free institutions at home' (Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, iii. 33). In spite of his many foibles and weaknesses, Chatham was undoubtedly a man of consummate genius. His mind was singularly fertile in resources. The vice of irresolution was unknown to him. His courage was indomitable, his energy irresistible. 'Il faut avouer,' said Frederick the Great, 'que l'Angleterre a été longtems en travail, et qu'elle a beaucoup soufferte pour produire M. Pitt; mais enfin elle est accouchée d'un homme' (*Chatham Correspondence*, i. 444–5). As a war minister, his greatness is beyond question. Though his military plans were often faulty, and sometimes unsuccessful, he revived the spirit of the nation, and inspired all those who worked under him with his own undaunted courage. Regardless of the traditions of the services, he chose men as commanders of his expeditions for their merit, and not for their rank. It was his discernment that selected Wolfe for the command of the expedition to Quebec. 'I am no more an enthusiast to his memory than you,' wrote Horace Walpole of Chatham to his friend Cole. 'I knew his faults and his defects; yet . . . under him we attained not only our highest elevation, but the most solid authority in Europe. When the names of Marlborough and Chatham are still pronounced with awe in France, our little cavils make a

puny sound. Nations that are beaten cannot be mistaken' (*Letters*, vii. 76–7). On the other hand, it must be said that Chatham was too fond of war, and was indifferent alike to the misery it caused and the cost which it entailed.

Though Chatham's character is absolutely free from suspicion of corruption, no statesman ever exhibited greater inconsistencies during his political career. Pride rather than principle seems to have actuated his conduct on more than one occasion. He consulted no judgment but his own. His haughtiness to his colleagues was only equalled by his abject servility to the king. His vanity was excessive, and he delighted in pomp and ostentation. He was always playing a part: 'he was an actor in the closet, an actor at council, an actor in parliament; and even in private society he could not lay aside his theatrical tones and attitudes' (Macaulay, *Essays*, 1852, ii. 148).

Owing to the absence of any regular and full reports of the parliamentary debates, only a few fragments of Chatham's actual speeches have been preserved—by Hugh Boyd [q. v.], Sir Philip Francis [q. v.], and others. His fame, therefore, as an orator rests almost entirely upon the evidence of contemporary writers as to the effects produced by his eloquence. All contemporary accounts concur in describing these effects to have been unparalleled, and, judged by this test, he must be ranked with the greatest orators of ancient or modern times. He spoke generally without premeditation, and his few prepared speeches appear to have been failures. His merit was chiefly rhetorical. He was neither witty nor pathetic. Little sustained or close argument figured in his speeches. He 'delighted in touching the moral chords, in appealing to strong passions, and in arguing questions on high grounds of principle rather than on grounds of detail' (Lecky, *Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century*, ii. 469). His invective and sarcasm were simply terrific. In grace and dignity of gesture he was not inferior to Garrick. He possessed, moreover, every personal advantage that an orator could desire. His voice 'was both full and clear; his lowest whisper was distinctly heard; his middle tones were sweet, rich, and beautifully varied; when he elevated his voice to its highest pitch, the house was completely filled with the volume of sound' (Butler, *Reminiscences*, 1824, i. 139–140). In the House of Commons his eloquence overbore both criticism and opposition; friends and foes alike listened in breathless silence to the words which fell from his lips. In the uncongenial atmosphere of the House of Lords he was less successful; his impassioned style of oratory proved unsuitable for so small and frigid an assembly.

Chatham knew nothing of financial or commercial matters. He never applied himself steadily to any branch of knowledge, and was not even familiar with the rules of the House of Commons. He appears to have confined his reading to a small number of books, and, according to his sister, 'knew nothing accurately except Spenser's "Fairy Queen"' (Macaulay, *Essays*, iii. 547). Demosthenes, Bolingbroke, and Barrow seem to have been his favourite authors in the matter of style, and he is said to have read the contents of Bailey's 'Dictionary' twice through from beginning to end. Like Lord Granville, he was unable to write a common letter well, and Wilkes has called him with some truth 'the best orator and the worst letter-writer' of the age (*Correspondence of John Wilkes*, 1805, ii. 127). In private life his conduct was exemplary: 'it was stained by no vices nor sullied by any meanness' (*Letters and Works of the Earl of Chesterfield*, ii. 468).

Chatham's figure was tall and imposing, with the eyes of a hawk, a little head, a thin face, and a long aquiline nose. He was scrupulously exact in his dress, and was never seen on business without a full-dress coat and tie-wig. His deportment in society was extremely dignified, and he 'preserved all the manners of the *vieille cour*, with a degree of pedantry, however, in his conversation, especially when he affected levity' (Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, i. 76).

Monuments to Chatham, executed by John Bacon (1740–1799) [q. v.], were erected in Westminster Abbey and (with an inscription by Burke) in the Guildhall. The marble urn, with a medallion of Chatham by the same sculptor, placed by Lady Chatham in the grounds at Burton-Pynsent, was subsequently removed to Stowe, and is now in the garden of Revesby Abbey, Lincolnshire. There is a statue of Chatham by MacDowell in St. Stephen's Hall, Westminster. Statues were also erected in New York and in Charlestown in acknowledgment of his services in promoting the repeal of the Stamp Act (see *Magazine of American History*, vii. 67, viii. 214–20). A portrait of Chatham, by Richard Brompton, at Chevening, was presented by Chatham in 1772 to Philip, second earl Stanhope. A replica is in the National Portrait Gallery. It has been engraved by J. K. Sherwin and Edward Fisher. Another portrait, by William Hoare, belongs

to Viscount Cobham. There are engravings of this portrait by Richard Houston, Edward Fisher, and others. The picture in the National Gallery, strangely misnamed 'The Death of the Earl of Chatham [in the House of Lords],' was painted by Copley in 1779–80. It was engraved under the direction of Bartolozzi by J. M. Delatre in 1820. References to a number of caricatures of Chatham will be found in the 'Catalogue of Prints and Drawings in the British Museum: Political and Personal Satires' (vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 1205–6, vol. iv. pp. lxxxii–iv). The original Blackfriars Bridge, designed by Robert Mylne, when first opened in 1769, was called 'Pitt Bridge' by order of the common council, but the name was soon afterwards dropped. The city approach to the bridge, also named after him, 'Chatham Square,' is now absorbed in New Bridge Street and the Thames Embankment. Fort Duquesne was renamed Fort Pitt, and subsequently Pittsburg, in his honour.

According to Lord Chesterfield, Chatham had 'a most happy turn to poetry, but he seldom indulged and seldomer avowed it' (Chesterfield, *Letters and Works*, ii. 468). Some Latin verses written by Chatham on the death of George I were published in 'Pietas Universitatis Oxoniensis in obitum serenissimi Regis Georgii I,' &c., Oxford, 1727, fol. These and some English verses addressed by Chatham to Temple and Garrick respectively are printed in Thackeray's 'History' (i. 4, 5, 172–3, ii. 250–1). Chatham published nothing himself, though more than one pamphlet has been erroneously ascribed to him. The authorship of the 'Letters of Junius' has also been attributed to Chatham, but on absurdly insufficient grounds. The connection of Francis and Junius with the reports of Chatham's speeches is the subject of an article by Mr. Leslie Stephen in the third volume of the 'English Historical Review' (pp. 233–49). Chatham's letters 'to his nephew, Thomas Pitt, esq. (afterwards Lord Camelford), then at Cambridge,' London, 1804, 8vo, were edited by William Wyndham Grenville, baron Grenville [q. v.], and have passed through several editions. His 'Correspondence' was edited by Messrs. W. S. Taylor and J. H. Pringle, the executors of the second Earl of Chatham, and 'published from the original manuscripts in their possession,' London, 1838–40, 8vo, 4 vols. A large number of Chatham's despatches and letters will be found in the Record Office and at the British Museum (see indices to the Addit. MSS. 1783–1835, 1854–75, 1876–81, 1882–7, 1888–93). Others belong to Lord Cobham (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 38), the Marquis of Lansdowne (*ib.* 3rd Rep. App. pp. 130–1, 135, 142. 146, 6th Rep. App. p. 241), Lord Leconfield (*ib.* 6th Rep. App. p. 315), and the Duke of Leeds (*ib.* 11th Rep. App. vii. 45).

He married, on 16 Nov. 1754, Hester, only daughter of Richard Grenville of Wotton Hall, Buckinghamshire, and Hester, countess Temple. His wife's brothers, Richard (afterwards Richard, earl Temple) and George, with her first cousin, George Lyttelton, and her husband, formed the famous 'Cobham cousinhood.' The marriage was a singularly happy one. They had three sons—viz.: (1) John [q. v.], who succeeded as second Earl of Chatham; (2) William (1759–1806) [q. v.], the famous statesman; and (3) James Charles, born on 24 April 1761, who entered the royal navy, became captain of H.M.'s sloop Hornet, and died off Barbados in 1781 —and two daughters, viz.: (1) Hester, born on 18 Oct. 1755, who married, on 19 Dec. 1774, Charles, lord Mahon (afterwards third Earl Stanhope), and died at Chevening, Kent, on 18 July 1780, leaving three daughters, the eldest of whom was the well-known and eccentric Lady Hester Lucy Stanhope [q.v.]; and (2) Harriet, born on 18 April 1758, who married, on 28 Sept. 1785, the Hon. Edward James Eliot, remembrancer of the exchequer, second son of Edward, second baron Eliot of St. Germans, and died on 24 Sept. 1786, leaving an only daughter, Harriet Hester, who became the wife of Lieutenant-general Sir William Henry Pringle, G.C.B. Chatham's widow died at Burton-Pynsent, Somerset, on 3 April 1803, aged 82, when the barony of Chatham, bestowed on her on 4 Dec. 1761, devolved on her eldest son, John, second earl of Chatham. She was buried in Westminster Abbey on 16 April 1803.

For some years previously to his marriage Chatham resided at South Lodge, Enfield, Middlesex. He purchased Hayes Place, near Bromley in Kent, soon after his marriage. He rebuilt the house, and by subsequent purchases extended the grounds to about a hundred acres. Here he indulged in his favourite pursuit of landscape-gardening, sometimes even 'planting by torchlight, as his peremptory and impatient temper could brook no delay' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iii. 30). From 1759 to 1761 Chatham lived in the house (now numbered 10) in St. James's Square which was occupied by Mr. Gladstone in the parliamentary session of 1890. On resigning office in October 1761 Chatham gave up his town house in St. James's Square, and resolved to live entirely at Hayes. Sir William Pynsent, an eccentric Somersetshire baronet, who

died on 12 Jan. 1765, left his estate at Burton-Pynsent in the parish of Curry-Rivell, and nearly 3,000*l.* a year, to Chatham, with whom he was personally unacquainted. The validity of the will was unsuccessfully disputed by the Rev. Sir Robert Pynsent, a cousin of the testator. Chatham erected a column (commonly known as the Burton steeple) in memory of his benefactor. A portion of the old mansion-house is still standing. On the death of Chatham's widow the estate passed by sale to the Pinney family. When Chatham came into possession of Burton-Pynsent, he sold Hayes to the Hon. Thomas Walpole. But on falling ill he became possessed with a morbid belief that only the air of Hayes would restore his health, and Walpole was persuaded to sell it back to him (*ib.* iii. 30–3; *Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 289–92). Chatham returned to Hayes in December 1767, and it continued his favourite residence for the rest of his life. Hayes Place was sold in 1785 to Mr. (afterwards Sir) James Bond, and by him, in 1789, to George, viscount Lewisham (afterwards third Earl of Dartmouth). It is now the residence of Mr. Everard Alexander Hambro. In the chancel of Hayes church, adjoining the grounds, are hung the banners which were borne at Chatham's funeral in Westminster Abbey. Chatham occupied North End House, Hampstead, in 1766, and during part of his mysterious illness in 1767. The house, which is now called Wildwood House, has undergone considerable alterations; but Chatham's room, concerning which Howitt relates some very curious particulars, still remains (*Northern Heights of London*, 1869, p. 82).

[Though much information as to Chatham's career can be gleaned from Francis Thackeray's ponderous History of the Earl of Chatham (2 vols. 4to, London, 1827), from Macaulay's Essays, the Chatham Correspondence, Almon's Anecdotes, and Timbs's Anecdote Biography, 1862, an adequate life of Chatham has yet to be written. Besides the works quoted in the text, the following authorities among others have been consulted for the purpose of this article: Authentic Memoirs of the Right Hon. the late Earl of Chatham, 1778; Godwin's History of the Life of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, 1783; the Speeches of the Right Hon. the Earl of Chatham, with a Biographical Memoir, 1848; Coxe's Memoirs of Horatio, Lord Walpole, 1802; Memoirs by a celebrated Literary Character, 1814; John Nichols's Recollections and Reflections, 1822; Phillimore's Memoirs and Correspondence of George, Lord Lyttelton, 1845; Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham, 1852; Ballantyne's Lord Carteret, 1887; Carlyle's Frederick the Great, 1872–3; Boswell's Life of Johnson, 1887; Lady Chatterton's Memorials of Admiral Lord Gambier, 1861, vol. i; Russell's Life and Times of C. J. Fox, 1859, vol. i.; Mahon's History of England, 1858, vols. ii.–vii.; Bancroft's History of the United States of America, 1876, vols. iii. iv. vi.; Jesse's Memoirs of the Life and Reign of King George III, 1867; Woodfall's Junius, 1814; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1812–15; Seward's Literary Anecdotes of Distinguished Persons, 1814, ii. 318, 353, 357–86; Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Benjamin Franklin, 1818, i. 305–7, 490–504, 508; Brougham's Historical Sketches of Statesmen, 1839, 1st ser. pp. 17–47; Grattan's Miscellaneous Works, 1822, pp. 9–10; Rogers's Complete Collection of the Protests of the House of Lords, 1875, ii. 101–17; Lodge's Portraits, 1849–50, vii. 289–304; Earle's English Premiers, 1871, i. 129–217; Walpole's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors, 1806, iv. 369–78; Whateley's Observations on Gardening, 1801, pp. 72, 85 *n.*; Thoms's Hannah Lightfoot, &c., 1867; Retrospective Review, vii. 352–78; North American Review, lv. 377–425; Edinburgh Review, lxx. 90–123; Dublin Univ. Mag. xl. 1–18; Collinson's History of Somerset, 1791, vol. i, Hundred of Abdick and Bulston, pp. 24–5; Thorne's Environs of London, 1876, i. 188, 289, 334, 696; Wheatley's London Past and Present, 1891, i. 367, 520, ii. 137, 161, 170, 242, 281, 301, iii. 4, 463, 472, 479; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers (Harl. Soc. Publ.), 1875, pp. 426, 442, 469; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, v. 47–73; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 359–60; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, 1889, ii. 212–13; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1121; London Gazettes, 1746, Nos. 8512, 8533, 8540, 1766 No. 10646, 1768 Nos. 10804, 10817, 1778 No. 11883; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. pp. 56–7, 8th Rep. App. i. 196, 219–26, 9th Rep. App. iii. 12th Rep. App. ix. 254–6, 13th Rep. App. iii. 38, 66, 73, 74, 76–7, 84, 14th Rep. App. i. 10–13; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 80, 93, 106, 109, 111 115, 119, 129; Notes and Queries, passim; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

PITT, WILLIAM (1759–1806), statesman, second son of William Pitt, first earl of Chatham [q. v.], and Hester, daughter of Richard Grenville, was born at Hayes, near Bromley, Kent, on 28 May 1759. As a child he was precocious and eager, and at seven years old looked forward to following in his father's steps (*Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 393–4). His health being extremely delicate, he was educated at home. His father took much interest in his studies, preparing him to excel as an orator by setting him to translate verbally, and at sight, passages from Greek and Latin authors, and hearing him recite. When thirteen years old he composed a tragedy—'Laurentino, King of Chersonese'—which he and his brothers and sisters acted at his father's house. It is extant in manu-

script. The plot is political, and there is no love in it (Macaulay, *Miscellaneous Writings*, p. 396). At fourteen, when he knew more than most lads of eighteen, he matriculated at Cambridge, entering Pembroke Hall in the spring of 1773, and going into residence the following October. He was put under the care of the Rev. George Pretyman, afterwards Tomline [q. v.], one of the tutors. Soon afterwards a serious illness compelled his return home, and he remained there until the next July. Dr. Anthony Addington [q. v.] recommended a copious use of port wine. The remedy was successful, and at eighteen his health was established. For two years and a half he lived at Cambridge, with little or no society save that of his tutor, Pretyman. He studied Latin and Greek diligently, and showed a taste for mathematics; but of modern literature he read little, and of modern languages knew only French. In the spring of 1776 he graduated M.A. without examination, and towards the end of the year began to mix with other young men. He was excellent company, cheerful, witty, and well-bred. While still residing at Cambridge, he often went to hear debates in parliament, and on one of these occasions was introduced to Charles James Fox [q. v.], who was struck by his eager comments on the arguments of the different speakers (Stanhope, *Life*, i. 27). He was present at his father's last speech in the House of Lords on 7 April 1778, and helped to carry the earl from the chamber. On his father's death he was left with an income of less than 300*l.* a year, and, intending to practise law, began to keep terms at Lincoln's Inn, though he lived for the most part at Cambridge. In the following October he published an answer to a letter from Lord Mountstuart with reference to his father's political conduct (*Ann. Reg.* 1778, xxi. 257–61). He was called to the bar on 12 June 1780, and in August went the western circuit. At the general election in September he stood for the university of Cambridge, and was at the bottom of the poll. Sir James Lowther, however, caused him to be elected at Appleby, and he took his seat on 23 Jan. 1781. Among his closest friends were Edward Eliot (afterwards his brother-in-law), Richard Pepper Arden (afterwards lord Alvanley), and Wilberforce. In their company he was always full of life and gaiety. At first he gambled a little, but gave it up on finding that the excitement was absorbing; for he resolved to allow nothing to hinder him from giving his whole mind to the service of his country.

On entering parliament Pitt joined himself to Lord Shelburne, then head of the party that had followed his father Chatham. He was thus in opposition to Lord North's administration. He made his first speech on 26 Feb. in support of Burke's bill for economical reform. The house expected much of Chatham's son, and was not disappointed. Perfectly at his ease, and in a voice full of melody and force, he set forth his opinions in well-ordered succession and in the best possible words (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 1261). Burke's praise was unmeasured; Fox warmly congratulated him; and North declared his speech 'the best first speech that he had ever heard' (Stanhope, i. 56, 58; *Life of Wilberforce*, i. 22). On 12 June he spoke in support of Fox's motion for peace with the American colonies. After expounding Chatham's principles, which had been impugned in the debate, he insisted on the injustice of the war and the miseries it had produced (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 486). In the summer he again went circuit, had a little business, and impressed his fellow-barristers by his genial humour (Stanhope, i. 63). In the debate on the address, on 28 Nov., after the disaster at York Town, he scornfully denounced the speech from the throne in an energetic speech, which was loudly applauded (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 735). During the early part of 1782 he was prominent in opposition to the government, and on 8 March, when North's ministry was obviously tottering, declared that were it possible for him to expect to enter a new administration he 'would never accept a subordinate situation.' Though the words probably fell from him accidentally in the excitement of speaking (*Memoirs of Rockingham*, ii. 423), they expressed a settled intention (Tomline, i. 67). When, a few days later, Rockingham was forming an administration, Pitt was offered some minor offices, among them that of vice-treasurer of Ireland, which, though of small importance politically, was worth about 5,000*l.* a year and had been held by his father. Poor as he was, he refused it (*Life of Shelburne*, iii. 136). While giving the government an independent support, he was consequently not involved in its difficulties. Following in his father's steps, he moved on 7 May for a select committee on the state of the representation. He inveighed against the corrupt influence of the crown, declared that it was maintained by the system of close boroughs, and referred to his father's opinion that reform was necessary for the preservation of liberty. He did not, however, bring forward any definite plan. His motion was defeated by 161 to 141 (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 1416). On the 17th he supported a motion for shortening the duration of par-

liaments, and on 19 June a bill for checking bribery.

On Rockingham's death Pitt reaped the fruit of his refusal of subordinate office. Shelburne became prime minister; Fox and Burke thereupon resigned, and Shelburne, almost without allies in the commons, turned to Pitt. On 6 July, at the age of twenty-three, he became chancellor of the exchequer. Differing from Shelburne on the peace with the Americans, he at once insisted that the preliminaries implied a recognition of independence that was irrevocable in the case of the failure of the final treaty. The king in vain urged that he should retract his words, declaring that, as a young man, he could do so honourably (*Life of Shelburne*, p. 309). The ministry needed further support. Neither Shelburne nor Pitt would consent to a union with North. Both were, however, willing to receive Charles James Fox, and on 11 Feb. 1783 Pitt, at Shelburne's request, invited him to join the ministry. Fox refused unless Shelburne ceased to be prime minister, and Pitt is said to have broken off the interview with the words, 'I did not come here to betray Lord Shelburne.' From this interview is to be dated the political hostility between Pitt and Fox (*ib.* p. 342; *Court and Cabinets*, i. 149; Tomline, i. 89). While the coalition between Fox and North was being formed, Pitt, on the 17th, upheld the government in a speech below his usual standard. He taunted Sheridan with his dramatic work, and Sheridan replied by comparing him with the Angry Boy in Jonson's 'Alchemist.' On the 21st, however, he spoke against the coalition for two hours and three-quarters with unequalled power. It was one of his most successful efforts, and North in reply referred to his 'amazing eloquence' (*Speeches*, i. 50 sq.; Malmesbury, ii. 35). On the 23rd Shelburne resigned. Pitt, although he had loyally supported him, disliked him heartily. Next day the king offered Pitt the treasury. Shelburne and his friend Dundas urged him to accept, and the king was importunate. He hesitated, but finally (25 March) declined the offer, for he considered that North's support was essential to success, and that it would be prejudicial to his honour as well as precarious to depend on North. The king expressed himself 'much hurt' (Stanhope, vol. i. App. pp. i–iii; *Court and Cabinets*, i. 209). On the 31st he announced his resignation, broke off all political connection with Shelburne, and declared that he was 'unconnected with any party whatever,' and should act independently (*Memorials of Fox*, i. 326). On 2 April the coalition ministry, with the Duke of Portland as premier, took office. On 7 May Pitt again brought forward the question of reform of parliament, this time in resolutions embodying a definite plan for (1) checking bribery at elections; (2) disfranchising corrupt constituencies; (3) adding to the number of knights of the shire and members for London. His resolutions were lost by 293 to 149 (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 827–75). Another bill that he brought forward on 2 June, for reforming abuses in public offices, passed the commons, but was rejected by the lords.

On 12 Sept. 1783 he went with Wilberforce and Eliot to France, the only visit that he made to the continent. He stayed some time at Rheims, where he met Talleyrand, and on 9 Oct. went to Paris and Fontainebleau, where 'men and women crowded round him in shoals.' It is said, but probably falsely, that Necker proposed that Pitt should marry his daughter, afterwards Madame de Staël. He returned home on 24 Oct., and took up his residence in his brother's house in Berkeley Square, intending to resume his legal work, for even his friends thought that the formation of the coalition had 'extinguished him nearly for life as a politician' (Rose, *Diary*, i. 45). The coalition administration, however, soon came to an end over Fox's India bill [see under Fox, Charles James], which Pitt opposed in terms of scarcely justifiable vehemence (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 1279). It passed the commons by majorities of more than two to one, but the king authorised Earl Temple to state in the lords that he should regard any one as his enemy who voted for the bill; and on 17 Dec. the lords rejected it by 95 votes to 76. On the same day a resolution was moved in the commons condemning in general terms the action of Earl Temple. Pitt declared the resolution 'frivolous and ill-timed.' Fox, in reply, taunted him with his youth and inexperience, and with following 'the headlong course of ambition.' The resolution was carried by 153 to 80. On 19 Dec. the king dismissed the ministers and appointed Pitt first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer. He had become prime minister before he was twenty-five.

The announcement of his acceptance of office was received in the commons with derisive laughter. There was a strong majority in favour of the late ministers, including, with the exception of Pitt himself and Dundas, every debater of eminence in the house (Rosebery, p. 53), while the circumstances under which the coalition had fallen added to the bitterness of the opposition. Pitt did not find it easy to form an administration, and when his cousin Temple

retracted on 21 Dec. his acceptance of the seals of a secretary of state, he was 'led almost to despair' (Rose, i. 50). By the 23rd he had 'hastily patched together an administration composed of men wholly inadequate to the work before them' (*Bland Burges Papers*, pp. 66-8). His cabinet of seven contained no member of the commons besides himself. He alone, therefore, was to bear the main brunt of the battle. An immediate dissolution was expected (*Life of Wilberforce*, i. 48). Pitt was determined to appeal to the electorate; but he was equally determined not to dissolve until public opinion was strongly on his side. Fox, on the other hand, was set on preventing a dissolution, and hoped to drive Pitt from office by votes of the existing house. Pitt employed the recess in framing an India bill which, while establishing a board of control as a state department, left the patronage to the company. On the meeting of the commons on 12 Jan. 1784, Fox proposed, as a means of preventing dissolution, that the house should at once go into committee on the state of the nation. In the debate Pitt loftily defended himself against charges of intriguing with the king. He was in a minority of 39. The attack was renewed on the 16th, when the opposition majority was 21. On the 23rd Pitt's India bill was rejected by a majority of eight, and violent efforts were made in vain to provoke him to disclose his intentions. The king, who regarded him as his one hope of salvation from the men he hated, was in despair, and wrote that he thought a dissolution necessary for the preservation of the constitution. But Pitt remained firm. A body of 'independent' members proposed, and the king assented, that Pitt should meet the Duke of Portland with a view to a combination, and on 2 Feb. the house voted that a united ministry was necessary. Pitt refused to resign office as a preliminary to union, and declared that as the right of dismissal did not rest with the commons, a minister might constitutionally retain office against the will of the house. He denied its right to express a general want of confidence without specific charges. The proposed compromise failed.

The tide began to turn at the same time. The clerkship of the pells, worth 3,000*l.* a year, fell vacant, and, instead of taking it for himself, Pitt won universal admiration by bestowing it on Colonel Barré [q.v.] on condition that he surrendered a pension of greater value, which was thus saved to the country. The king helped him by creating some peers on his nomination. The lords on 4 Feb. declared strongly in his favour, and the East India Company was on his side. On the 28th the freedom of the city was presented to him at a banquet. As he returned his carriage was attacked opposite Brooks's, the club frequented by his opponents, and he escaped with difficulty. This outrage excited much indignation. Fox's majority sank to twelve on 1 March. He proposed to delay supply, and Pitt cast on him the odium of endeavouring to throw the country into disorder. Addresses in Pitt's favour were presented to the king from many towns, and in the commons he succeeded in obtaining votes of supply. On the 8th Fox's 'Representation' to the king against the ministers was carried by only one vote, and the next day the Mutiny bill was passed without opposition. The victory was won, and the king dissolved on 24 March, the day fixed by Pitt (see Lecky, *Hist. of England*, iv. 297–308; May, *Const. Hist.* i. 83). Throughout the struggle Pitt was aided by the mistakes of Fox, but he owed his victory to his own skill and determination.

At the general election of 1784 he was returned for the university of Cambridge, and kept that seat during the rest of his life. His triumph was assured by the rejection of 160 of Fox's party, and he was at this date supported by a greater degree of popular favour than had ever been accorded to any minister. In the debate on the address Pitt's majority was 282 to 114. He at once turned his attention to the nation's finances, which were in grave disorder. The interest of the funded debt, the civil list, appropriated duties, and the expenses of the services exceeded the permanent taxes by 2,000,000*l.*, and there was an unfunded debt of about 14,000,000*l.*, of which the bills were at 15 to 20 per cent. discount. Towards funding this debt Pitt issued a loan of 6,500,000*l.*, for he would not disturb the money market by going too fast. Consulting only the interest of the country, he took the then novel step of offering the loan for public tender, and accepting the most advantageous terms. He dealt a decisive blow at smuggling by lowering the duties on the articles most largely smuggled, while he increased the smugglers' risks by the 'Hovering Act.' The duty on tea he reduced from 119 to 12½ per cent., *ad valorem*, providing for the anticipated loss by a window tax. The success of this measure established his reputation as a financier. In his budget he proposed various taxes calculated to return 930,000*l.* (Tomline, i. 483–507; Dowell, *Hist. of Taxation*, ii. 184–7). In this and all his schemes for taxation he aimed at making all classes contribute to the revenue without pressing unfairly on any. Nor, though there was much that was new

in his finance, did he strive for novelty; for he constantly adopted and improved on the devices of earlier financiers. His new India Bill, which passed easily, gave the crown political power, while it left to the directors the appointment of those who were to carry out the orders of the board of control. It established the system of double government, which, with some modifications, remained in force until 1858.

In the session of 1785 he suffered a damaging defeat in his attempt to nullify Fox's election to Westminster, and by the course he pursued incurred the charge of acting vindictively. By his motion for parliamentary reform of 18 April, which he pressed eagerly, he proposed to extinguish by purchase the privileges of borough-holders or electors in thirty-six decayed boroughs, and to transfer the seventy two seats to the larger counties and the cities of London and Westminster, and to proceed in like manner in the future if other boroughs fell into decay (*Parl. Hist.* xxv. 445). Neither the cabinet nor the opposition was unanimous on the motion, and Pitt did not treat it as one on which the fate of the government was to depend. He spoke on it with eloquence, but was defeated by 248 to 174, and, greatly as he desired reform, would never again do anything for its accomplishment (Lecky, v. 63). In his budget of 9 May 1785 he further reduced the floating debt by new taxes, some of which were opposed, and passed with modifications. By including a number of taxes of various kinds in a single group, known as the assessed taxes, he checked waste and fraud. He sought to free trade from restrictions, and, anxious to strengthen the bond between Great Britain and Ireland, drew up resolutions establishing free trade and reciprocity between the two countries, and providing that Ireland should contribute towards the protection of the commerce of the empire in proportion to the consequent improvement in its trade. His scheme, presented in resolutions to the Irish parliament on 7 Feb. 1785, passed with a general concurrence, and on 22 Feb. Pitt introduced it in the English parliament. Here it was vehemently opposed, and he was forced to modify it in the interests of English manufacturers (*Parl. Hist.* xxv. 778). The bill was recast, 'seriously to the detriment of Ireland' (Lecky); it was, in its new form, passed in England, but was rejected by the Irish parliament. In 1786 another government measure, the proposal to fortify Plymouth and Portsmouth, was rejected by the speaker's casting vote. Such rebuffs were due partly to the fact that the ministerial party was not knit together by enthusiasm for any great question, partly to some distrust of Pitt's youth, and partly to his manners, which, though genial in private life, were stiff and haughty with his political supporters (Wilberforce, i. 78).

Pitt's financial successes enabled him in 1786 to bring forward a scheme for the reduction of the national debt. He regarded the debt as an excessive burden on the country, and in that belief declared it better for the country to borrow at a high than at a low rate of interest (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 1022). Having a surplus of revenue of nearly a million, he proposed that a million a year should be placed in the hands of commissioners to be applied to the reduction of the debt, and that to it should be added the interest of the sums so redeemed, that this 'sinking fund' should be out of the control of the government, and that its operation should continue whatever the financial condition of the country might be. A sinking fund had already been tried by Walpole; Pitt owed his scheme to Dr. Richard Price (1723–1791) [q. v.] He believed, and people generally agreed with him, that if it was carried out without interruption it would extinguish the debt simply by the efficacy of compound interest (*ib.* xxv. 1310). The scheme was adopted, and by 1793 ten and a quarter millions of debt had thus been paid off. But it has long been proved that there is nothing spontaneous in the working of such a fund, and that public debt can only be lessened by taxation. It is obvious that the maintenance of the fund during the war which began in 1793, so far from being economical, was extremely wasteful, for the nation borrowed vast sums at high rates and applied part of them to paying off debts which bore a low rate of interest. This was not perceived at the time, and the knowledge that the fund was maintained helped to support public credit, and so strengthened Pitt's position during the worst periods of depression (McCulloch, *Tracts*, pp. 526–53, 572 sqq.)

The charges against Warren Hastings [q. v.] were promoted by the opposition, and were opposed by Pitt's friends generally. He voted against the Rohilla charge, which was rejected on 2 June 1786; but when, on 13 June, Fox brought forward the Benares charge, to the astonishment of all he spoke and voted for it, and it was carried by 119 to 79 (*Parl. Hist.* xxvi. 102). It is probable that on studying the charges he came to the conclusion that he could not honourably continue to support Hastings. He voted for the Begum charge in February 1787, and thus rendered the impeachment certain (Stanhope, i. 298–305, 327; *Memoirs of Sir P. Francis*, ii. 237;

Rosebery, *Pitt*, pp. 84, 87–8). During 1786 he was engaged on a commercial treaty with France, negotiated by William Eden, afterwards Lord Auckland [q. v.], on lines suggested by Bolingbroke in 1713, and contemplated by Shelburne. Pitt's attitude signally exhibited his dislike of restrictions on trade and his freedom from national prejudice. Fox objected to the treaty in January 1787 on the ground that France was the unalterable enemy of England. Pitt replied that 'to suppose that any nation could be unalterably the enemy of another was weak and childish.' The treaty was approved by a large majority. By reducing the duties on French wines it revived the taste for them in England, and the consumption increased rapidly (Lecky, v. 37–46; *Parl. Hist.* xxvi. 233, 382–407). His consolidation of the port and excise duties and the produce of other taxes into one fund was an important fiscal improvement (Dowell, ii. 192), and the masterly fashion in which he dealt with the nearly three thousand resolutions occupied by this intricate measure excited the admiration even of the opposition (Tomline, ii. 233 49). Both in this year (1787) and in 1789 he resisted motions for the repeal of the Test and Corporations Acts; for, though not opposed to religious freedom, he held that the alliance of church and state was founded on expediency, that the restrictions imposed by the acts were necessary to it, and that they were not in themselves unreasonable (*Parl. Hist.* xxvi. 825, xxix. 509).

In 1787 events induced Pitt to specially direct his attention to foreign affairs. He held the independence of Holland to be a matter of the highest importance, and desired to check the growth of French influence there. The stadtholder, the Prince of Orange, who favoured the English alliance, had been forced by the 'patriot' party, which was in close alliance with France, to leave the Hague. Active assistance was promised by France to the states, while a Prussian army was sent to reinstate the prince. Pitt promised to aid the Prussians with a fleet. War seemed imminent, and Pitt made full preparations for it. But the Prussians were received in Holland as allies, France held back, the stadtholder was reinstated, and both England and France agreed to put an end to their preparations for war (27 Oct.) Since the American war England had no ally on the continent except Portugal. Pitt followed up the success of his policy in Holland by an alliance in 1788 with the states and with Prussia. He thus re-established English influence abroad.

Early in that year he had a hard struggle over his India declaratory bill, which compelled the board of control to maintain a permanent body of troops out of the funds of the company. The course of the struggle illustrates the extent to which the hold of the government on its majority depended on Pitt personally (*Court and Cabinets*, i. 356, 361; *Annual Register*, 1788, xxx. 108–21). His bill finally passed with some modifications. The success of his financial measures enabled him for the time to dispense with any new taxes, and to bring forward a plan for compensating the American loyalists. It was in accordance with his advice that Wilberforce took up the slave-trade question, and, Wilberforce being ill, Pitt, on 9 May 1788, brought forward his resolution on the subject for him. It was supported by Fox and Burke, and was carried (*Life of Wilberforce*, i. 151, 171). In the same session he supported Sir William Dolben's bill for regulating the slave trade [see under Dolben, Sir John], in 1789 and 1790 upheld Wilberforce's motions, and on 2 April 1792, in opposition to many of his followers, urged the immediate abolition of the trade in a speech which, eloquent throughout, ended with a gorgeous peroration (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 1134–88, 1277).

In November 1788 Pitt's position was imperilled by the king's insanity. Had the Prince of Wales become regent, Pitt would have been dismissed in favour of Fox and his party. Pitt, while he looked forward unmoved to loss of office, held that it was for parliament to name a regent, and to impose such restrictions on him for a limited time as would enable the king, on his recovery, to resume his power without difficulties. The prince and his party intrigued to prevent the imposition of restrictions, and Lord-chancellor Thurlow treacherously abetted them. On 10 Dec. Pitt moved for a search for precedents; Fox declared that the prince had an inherent right to the regency with sovereign powers, and that parliament had merely to decide when that right was to be exercised. Pitt, on hearing this argument, whispered to his neighbour, 'I'll unwhig the gentleman for the rest of his life' (*Life of Sheridan*, ii. 38). While acknowledging that the prince had an irresistible claim, he maintained that it was not of strict right, and was to be decided on by parliament. He answered an intemperate attack by Burke by a dignified appeal to the house. On the 16th his resolutions for a bill of regency were carried by a majority of sixty-four (*Court and Cabinets*, ii. 49–54). Still many wavered, and some members of the cabinet were inclined, in case of a regency, to coalesce with the opposition. Not

so Pitt, who contemplated returning to work at the bar (Rose, i. 90). Impressed by his high-minded conduct, the London merchants offered him a gift of 100,000*l.*, which he declined. On the 30th he wrote to the prince announcing the provisions of his regency bill, which withheld the power of making peers, and of granting pensions or offices except during pleasure, and placed the king's person and household, with the patronage, amounting to over 200,000*l.* a year, wholly in the queen's hands. These provisions were drawn up in the well-grounded expectation that the king's disablement was temporary. The bill passed the commons on 5 Feb. 1789; its progress in the lords was stopped by the king's recovery. Meanwhile, the Irish parliament had invited the prince to assume the regency in Ireland with full powers, but Pitt upheld the lord lieutenant, the Marquis of Buckingham, in his refusal to present the address to the prince, and recommended creations and promotions in the peerage as rewards of Buckingham's supporters (*Court and Cabinets*, ii. 146, 156). The violence and tactical mistakes of the opposition were in part responsible for Pitt's triumph at this crisis; but his conduct throughout showed the highest skill and courage. The king was conscious of the debt that he owed him, and both inside and outside parliament his position was stronger than even at the date of his victory over Fox four years before.

The general election of October–November 1790 gave the government an increased majority; on important divisions it was generally well over a hundred. The king pressed Pitt to accept the Garter (December); he declined, and requested that it might be conferred on his brother, Lord Chatham (Stanhope, ii. App. p. xiii). At the king's request he accepted, in August 1792, the wardenship of the Cinque ports, which was worth about 3,000*l.* a year. In the autumn of 1785 he had bought an estate called Hollwood, near Bromley, Kent, raising 4,000*l.* on it by mortgage, and paying 4,950*l.* by 1794. He took much delight in the place, and loved to improve it. But his affairs rapidly fell into disorder; he neglected them, and his servants robbed him.

When the question was raised whether the impeachment of Hastings was abated by the late dissolution, Pitt had an interview with Fox. The rival statesmen treated each other cordially, and came to an agreement. On 17 Dec. Pitt spoke against the abatement with such masterly effect as 'to settle the controversy' (*Parl. Hist.* xxviii. 1087–1099; *Life of Sidmouth*, i. 80). The dislike of the English in Canada to the Quebec Act of 1774 made legislation necessary, and Pitt, in April 1791, brought forward a bill for the government of Canada. He proposed the creation of two separate colonies, in order that their mutual jealousy might prevent rebellion, and by his 'Constitutional Act' divided the country into Upper and Lower Canada, giving to each its own governor, house of assembly, and legislative council. Provision was made for a protestant clergy from lands called the clergy reserves, and the crown was empowered to grant hereditary honours in Canada. Both these last provisions were strongly opposed by Fox (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 111). Soon afterwards Pitt came to an open rupture with Thurlow, the lord chancellor, who had long been an element of discord in the cabinet. Out of consideration for the king, Pitt bore for years with his opposition and ill-temper. In 1792, however, the chancellor vehemently opposed Fox's libel bill, to which Pitt gave a vigorous support. Pitt plainly told the king that he must choose between him and the chancellor, and George dismissed Thurlow (Stanhope, ii. 31, 72, 147–50, App. pp. xii, xiii).

Meanwhile foreign politics made heavy demands on Pitt's attention. Spain, hoping for help from France and Russia, had in 1789 seized a British trading station on Nootka Sound in Vancouver's Island, and had taken some English vessels. Pitt insisted on reparation, obtained a vote of credit in May 1790, and equipped the fleet for service. France, however, was diverted by domestic affairs; and though for a time war seemed certain, Spain drew back, and on 28 Oct. a convention was signed that satisfied the demands of England. The energy of the government raised Pitt's reputation abroad. In December Pitt, in a supplementary budget, arranged to pay the expense of the armament, amounting to 3,133,000*l.* in four years by special taxes, which, so far as was possible, touched all classes (Dowell, ii. 195–6). But while insisting on respect for the rights of Great Britain, Pitt was anxious to maintain peace, and to preserve the status quo and the balance of power in Europe. With this object he had, in 1788, forwarded the alliance between Great Britain, Holland, and Prussia. The allies had, by threats of war, saved the independence of Sweden in that year, and their action secured British commerce in the Baltic. Though unable to stop the war of Catherine of Russia—whose forward policy was highly distasteful to Pitt—and her ally the Emperor Leopold II against the Turks, he persuaded the emperor, in 1790, to make an armistice with the Porte on the basis of the status quo.

In the negotiations with Russia, however, Pitt sustained a signal rebuff. Pitt considered that it was for the interest of the maritime powers to prevent Russia from establishing a naval force in the Black Sea (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 996), and agreed with Prussia to insist on Catherine's restitution of Oczakow and its district. The fleet was prepared for service, an ultimatum to the empress was despatched, and on 28 March 1791 Pitt moved an address pledging the commons to defray the expenses of the 'Russian armament.' The address was carried by 228 to 135; but the arguments of the opposition were strong, the prospect of the war was unpopular, and Pitt, finding that persistence in the line of the status quo would risk the existence of the government, gave way, and Russia retained Oczakow. He was deeply mortified, his reputation at home and abroad suffered, and the alliance with Prussia was relaxed.

The revolution in France soon involved more perplexing considerations. Pitt had viewed the outbreak of 1789 as a domestic quarrel, which did not concern him, and into which he was resolved not to be drawn. To Elliot, who was in unofficial communication with Mirabeau, he wrote in October 1790 that England would preserve a scrupulous neutrality in the struggle of French political parties (Stanhope, ii. 38, 48, 59; Lecky, v. 559), and Burke was convinced that it was impossible to move him from that position (Burke, *Correspondence*, iii. 343, 347). In February 1792 no thought of war had entered his head. Having on the 17th shown a surplus of 400,000*l.*, he repealed taxes amounting to 223,000*l.*, reduced the vote for seamen by two thousand men, declared that the Hessian subsidy would not be renewed, and, speaking of the sinking fund, said that in fifteen years twenty-five millions of debt would be paid off. Nor was it, he said, presumptuous to name fifteen years; for 'there never was a time when, from the situation of Europe, we might more reasonably expect fifteen years of peace than we may at the present moment' (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 816–37). In the autumn, however, the situation changed. In August the French court to which the English ambassador was accredited had ceased to exist, and he was recalled from Paris. France had already declared war on Austria and Prussia, and in September conquered Savoy and Nice. In November Holland was threatened, and treaty rights set at naught by the opening of the Scheldt. Pitt recognised that England was bound by the treaty of 1788 to maintain the rights and independence of Holland (Rose, i. 114). Maret, a French envoy, found Pitt eager to preserve peace as late as 2 Dec. (Ernouf, *Maret, Duc de Bassano*, pp. 94–8), but resolved never to consent to the opening of the Scheldt (*Parl. Hist.* xxx. 253 sq.)

Meanwhile French republican agents, and especially the insolent envoy Chauvelin, were busy in England. Societies were formed in London and Edinburgh to propagate revolutionary doctrines. Their members were in constant communication with Paris. Seditious publications were widely distributed among British soldiers and sailors, and riots were raised. The government issued a proclamation against seditious writings; on Pitt's advice the militia was partially called out, and he supported the alien bill, a police measure rendered necessary by the crowd of French immigrants (*Parl. Hist.* xxx. 229–38). Chauvelin, who had no recognised diplomatic position, made himself personally obnoxious to Pitt, who refused to see him, and, when the news of the king's murder reached England, he was ordered to leave the kingdom. On 30 Jan. 1793 the French agent Maret, who was acceptable to Pitt, revisited London in an informal capacity. Pitt voted in the cabinet to receive him, but Lord Hawkesbury, in the king's name and his own, opposed his reception. The majority supported Hawkesbury (Ernouf, p. 126). The time for diplomatic intervention was then past. On 1 Feb. Pitt gave a masterly exposition of the provocations which the English government had received from France (*Parl. Hist.* xxx. 270 sq.), and on the same day France declared war against England. In the House of Commons Fox and his small party alone contested Pitt's prudence at this crisis, and throughout the continuance of the war pursued him and his policy with unremitting hostility. In 1794 the government was strengthened by the accession of the Duke of Portland, Lords Spencer and Fitzwilliam, and Windham, leading whigs who were in favour of a strenuous prosecution of the war. When asked whether he did not fear that these new allies might outvote him in the cabinet, Pitt replied that he had no such fear, for 'he placed much reliance on his new colleagues, and still more on himself' (*Life of Sidmouth*, i. 121).

Pitt believed that the finances of France would soon be exhausted, and that the war would therefore be short (*Parl. Hist.* xxxi. 1043–5; *Life of Wilberforce*, ii. 10, 92, 332). On this assumption he determined to meet the war expenses mainly by loans, so as to avoid a great increase of taxation and the danger of thereby checking commercial development. On 11 March 1793 he announced a continuance of some temporary taxes, and

made up the deficiency in the estimates by borrowing four and a half millions. He tried to obtain this loan at 4 or 5 per cent., but was forced to issue it at 3 per cent. at a price of 72*l.* In 1794, while imposing some new taxes, he announced a loan of eleven millions. He declared that commercial prosperity and the growth of the revenue would continue, since in all wars, while we had the superiority at sea, our trade had increased (*Parl. Hist.* u.s. 1022). In 1793 a serious monetary crisis took place, arising from causes unconnected with the war. To restore credit, Pitt issued exchequer bills for five millions, to be advanced on good security. Only four millions were borrowed, confidence was restored, and the money was repaid.

At the same time the declaration of war made it, in Pitt's opinion, absolutely necessary that all domestic dissension should be suppressed. He shared the general fear of revolutionary doctrines, and believed it essential to check their dissemination. With this object he supported, on 15 May 1793, the 'traitorous correspondence' bill, which was followed by prosecutions and judicial sentences that cannot be wholly justified. In May he brought in a Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill, which, though vehemently opposed by Fox and his party (*Parl. Hist.* xxx. 517), passed through all its stages in twenty-four hours. Such repressive measures were demanded and approved by popular sentiment. From the beginning of the war, too, Pitt, in his anxiety to avoid domestic disputes, opposed parliamentary reform. It was not, he said, speaking against a motion for it on the 17th, 'a time to embark on a constitutional change' (*ib.* pp. 890–902); he considered that the demand was urged by dangerous means, and that the bill itself went too far.

At the outset of the war Pitt resolved to meet the aggressions of France by forming a great European coalition against her. Between March and October 1793 he concluded alliances with Russia, Sardinia, Spain, Naples, Prussia, Austria, Portugal, and some German princes, and granted subsidies of 832,000*l.* for the hire of foreign troops. The Austrian and Prussian armies were at first successful; at sea Hood in 1793 destroyed the French fleet in Toulon, although he was compelled to evacuate the town, which had been handed over to the English by the anti-Jacobins; gains were secured in the West Indies, and on 1 June 1794 Howe won his famous victory off Brest. But in Europe the tide turned, and in 1794 the Austrians and Prussians retreated into Germany. The Duke of York, in command of the British and subsidiary forces, was routed near Dunkirk, and the Belgic provinces and subsequently Holland were conquered. In spite of the resistance of the king, Pitt insisted on York's dismissal. The keeping the allies together taxed all Pitt's energies. In April he was forced to grant a subsidy of 1,226,000*l.* to Frederick William II of Prussia, who gave no return for it, and in 1795 signed a peace which neutralised North Germany.

In a short time Austria and Sardinia were the only active allies left to England. 'We must,' Pitt said, 'anew commence the salvation of Europe' (Alison, *History*, iii. 157). He formed a triple alliance with Russia and Austria, the Austrian emperor receiving a loan of four millions and a half. Russia, however, remained inactive, and the action of Austria was barren of results. From these disappointing results he turned hopefully to an ill-judged scheme for conveying French royalist troops to Brittany in English ships. Money and stores were liberally supplied for the expedition. The emigrant troops were landed on the peninsula of Quiberon, and in July 1795 were destroyed by Hoche. The disaster was attributed by the French refugees to Pitt's duplicity, and Fox declared that he had lowered the character of Britain by sending a gallant army to be massacred. While Pitt, no doubt, thought more of the possible advantage to England by the destruction of the enemy's munitions of war than of the success of the royalist cause in France, he fully performed his share in the expedition, and the accusations of disloyalty brought against him seem unfounded (*Parl. Hist.* xxxii. 170; cf. Forneron, *Histoire des Emigrés*, ii. 99–116, 150).

The budget of February 1795 marks the beginning of a long period of financial difficulty. Pitt was compelled both to increase taxation and to raise a loan of eighteen millions on terms equal to interest at 4*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* per cent. At the same time he observed that the foreign trade of the country 'surpassed even the most flourishing years of peace' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxi. 1315). Scarcity, however, prevailed owing to bad harvests, and in August wheat was at 108*s.* a quarter. On going to open parliament in October, the king was greeted with cries of 'Bread,' 'Peace,' and 'No Pitt,' and a missile was aimed at him. The law of treason was at once extended, and Pitt carried a 'sedition bill.' The distress of the poor led Pitt to adopt a temporary measure of relief, which contravened his economic principles. He defended his action on the ground of emergency. In December he urged the necessity for a reform in the poor laws. He embodied his plans in a bill containing provisions strongly savouring of state

socialism, such as the formation of 'schools of industry,' and the supply of cows to paupers. The bill was laid before the commons, but it was severely criticised, and was abandoned (*Times*, 19 March 1838; STANHOPE, ii. 365–7; ROSEBERY, pp. 169–70) [see BENTHAM, JEREMY.]

Early in 1795 Pitt had to meet an Irish difficulty. In 1785 he had sought to give Ireland the same commercial position as England, and to effect a parliamentary reform on a protestant basis (LECKY, vi. 375). The French revolution, which won much sympathy in protestant Ulster, inclined him, however, to favour the claims of the Roman catholics, in whom he detected a powerful conservative element. Misled by the anti-catholic spirit in Europe, he believed, too, that the papal system was near its end (*ib.* p. 497). He consequently supported the English Catholic Relief Bill of 1791, and insisted, with reference to the Irish Catholic Relief Bill of 1792, that the government should not pledge itself against further concessions. He considered that a legislative union would be the means by which catholics might most safely be admitted to the franchise (*ib.* 513). Already in the rejection of his commercial proposals and in the differences that had developed themselves on the subject of the regency he had been impressed by the difficulties arising from legislative independence. The Catholic Relief Act, passed by the Irish House of Commons in 1793, was due to the pressure that his government brought to bear on the government in Ireland, but the act stopped short of complete emancipation, and failed to alleviate Irish discontent. The whigs who joined Pitt in 1794 urged on him a policy of reform and emancipation. Pitt promised that Lord Fitzwilliam [see FITZWILLIAM, WILLIAM WENTWORTH, second EARL], a strong whig, should be appointed viceroy, and Portland and Fitzwilliam at once led the whig leaders in Ireland to believe that there would be a complete change of system and administration. Pitt had no intention of surrendering Ireland to the whigs, but to avoid a split in the cabinet he nominated Fitzwilliam, on the vague understanding that there were to be no sweeping changes, and that the admission of catholics to parliament should not be treated as a government question, though if he were pressed he might yield (*Life of Grattan*, iv. 177). Fitzwilliam, on his arrival in Ireland, dismissed John Beresford [q. v.] and other tory officials, and informed the cabinet that emancipation must be granted immediately. Pitt, with the assent of the cabinet, straightway recalled him, and thus roused the bitterest animosity among the exasperated catholics (LECKY, vii. 1–98; ROSEBERY, pp. 174–85). Pitt's error lay in not giving Fitzwilliam more explicit instructions. The king was hostile to emancipation, and, although Pitt himself desired it, he considered that the time for it had not yet come. The personal question involved in the dismissal of his political friends also weighed much with him.

By the end of 1795 he was anxious for peace, and in March 1796 caused proposals to be laid before the French directory. They failed, and on 10 May Fox made their failure the occasion of a strenuous attack on the conduct of the war. Pitt replied ably, and had a majority of 216 to 42. In his budget, besides a new loan, he announced additions to the assessed taxes, and to the duties on horses and tobacco, and introduced a new tax on collateral successions (DOWELL, ii. 213–15). A dissolution followed, and in the new parliament his majority was maintained. During the year Great Britain made some gains in the West Indies, but the French, though suffering some temporary reverses in Germany, conquered Italy. In the course of the general election Pitt had found it necessary to support the emperor by a loan of 1,200,000*l.*, and he raised it without the consent of parliament. When attacked on the grant by the opposition in December, he argued that the loan came under the head of 'extraordinaries,' recognised as necessary in times of war; but, although he obtained a majority of 285 to 81, opinion was against him, and he promised not to repeat the irregularity. In the late autumn further attempts to obtain peace proved futile. France refused to give up the Netherlands (MALMESBURY, *Diaries*, iii. 259–365), and threatened an invasion of Ireland. Pitt appealed to British patriotism by issuing a loyalty loan of eighteen millions at 5 per cent., which was taken up with enthusiasm at 100*l.* for 112*l.* 10*s.* stock. In his budget for 1797 he imposed additional taxes of over two millions, the incidence of which he made as general as possible, the more important being a third addition of 10 per cent. on the assessed taxes, and additions to the duties on tea, sugar, and spirits. The failure of the peace negotiations led to a run on the Bank of England. The directors appealed to Pitt for help, and on 26 Feb. 1797 cash payments were suspended by an order in council. The victory off Cape St. Vincent (14 Feb.) gave him only temporary consolation, for the mutiny of the fleet at the Nore in May, when the Dutch fleet was threatening invasion,

seemed to paralyse the arm on which he chiefly leant. England's prospects never looked less hopeful. Ireland was on the eve of open rebellion; Russia deserted the anti-French policy of Catherine; in October Austria made peace with France; and the war on the continent came to an end. The general alarm was manifested by the fall in the price of consols to 48.

Throughout these calamities Pitt maintained an extraordinary calm, and made stirring appeals to the spirit of the nation. Nevertheless, he was anxious for peace, and in April 1797 obtained the king's unwilling consent to reopen negotiations. Grenville vehemently opposed him in the cabinet, but he was determined 'to use every effort to stop so bloody and wasting a war' (Wyndham, *Diary*, p. 368; Malmesbury, u.s. iii. 369). To Malmesbury, who was sent to negotiate at Lille, Pitt gave secret instructions that, if necessary, he might offer France either the Cape or Ceylon (*ib.* iv. 128). The negotiations failed in September. Pitt's budget of November showed a deficit of twenty-two millions; three millions he borrowed from the bank, twelve he obtained by a new loan, and the remaining seven he provided for by a 'triple assessment,' charging the payers of assessed taxes on a graduated scale. His heavy demands excited discontent, and in December, at the public thanksgiving for the naval victories, he was insulted by the mob, and guarded by cavalry. The publication of the 'Anti-Jacobin,' which began in the autumn, was useful to him, for it 'turned to his side the current of poetic wit which had hitherto flowed against him' (Stanhope, iii. 84–9). At the same time the opposition in parliament had since July relaxed its aggressive energy, owing to the partial secession of Fox.

Pitt's health was weakened by the anxieties of the year, and never fully recovered. He was ill in June 1798, and the opposition newspapers insisted, without the slightest ground, that he was insane. Wilberforce in July found him better, and 'improved in habits'—that is, probably drinking less port wine (*Life of Wilberforce*, p. 317). During the summer of 1800 his physicians ordered him to Bath, but public business kept him in town, and he prepared for the labours of the following November session by a visit of three weeks to Addington, the speaker. During 1796 he had taken much pleasure in the society of Eleanor Eden, a daughter of Lord Auckland, but he explained to her father that his affairs were too embarrassed to allow him to make her an offer of marriage. His debts amounted at the time to about 30,000*l.* (Stanhope, iii. 1–4).

With the Irish rebellion of 1798 Pitt had little to do directly, but on its outbreak he considered it necessary to renew the suspension of habeas corpus, and other bills were passed for the suppression of secret societies and the regulation of newspapers. Measures of defence mainly absorbed his attention. During the debate on his bill on manning the navy, on 25 May, Tierney, who had become prominent in opposition to him, spoke against hurrying the bill through the house. Pitt suggested that he desired to obstruct the defence of the country, and Tierney sent him a challenge. Pitt informed the speaker of the matter as a friend, in order to prevent him from interfering, and he met Tierney on Sunday, 27 May, on Putney Heath. Both fired twice without effect, Pitt the second time firing in the air, and the seconds declared that honour was satisfied (*Life of Sidmouth*, i. 205; *Life of Wilberforce*, ii. 281–4).

The victory of the Nile on 1 Aug. 1798, its important and far-reaching consequences, and its effect on the European powers, aided Pitt in forming a second great coalition against France, which by the end of the year consisted of Great Britain, Portugal, Naples, Russia, and the Porte, Austria acceding soon afterwards. For a time the military operations on the continent, where Suwarow drove the French out of Italy in 1799, as well as the taking of Seringapatam (4 May), gave him encouragement. Believing that the Dutch were ready to rise against the French, he planned an expedition to Holland consisting of British and Russian troops. In August the British fleet captured the Dutch vessels in the Texel. The Duke of York took the command by land; the Dutch did not rise; the duke was unsuccessful, his army suffered from sickness, and he capitulated. Pitt, undismayed, planned an attempt on Brest in conjunction with French royalists, which happily was not carried out.

On 25 Dec. 1799 Bonaparte, the First Consul, wrote to George III personally, proposing negotiations. The adverse answer sent by Grenville was approved by Pitt, who no doubt rightly believed that negotiations would have dissolved the new coalition without leading to a lasting peace, but in tone and matter the letter was unfortunate. The government was attacked for the rejection of the overture, and on 3 Feb. 1800 Pitt offered a masterly vindication of his policy (*Parl. Hist.* xxxiv. 1197–1203, 1301–97). He was, however, full of anxiety; Russia was ill-affected and had withdrawn from co-operation; it was necessary to support Austria, and on the 17th he announced that two millions and a half would be required for subsidies.

In answer to Tierney, who challenged the ministers to deny that the object of the war was the restoration of monarchy in France, Pitt retorted, in a speech full of passionate eloquence, that its object was security (*ib.* pp. 1438–47). His hopes of Austria were disappointed, for she was forced to an armistice. Though meeting with strong opposition in the cabinet, he again made overtures for peace during the blockade of Malta. They failed, and Malta surrendered to the British.

The government's financial embarrassments were rapidly growing. Early in 1798 Pitt arranged to receive voluntary contributions to supplement payments due under the triple assessment, and himself contributed 2,000*l.* in lieu of his legal assessment (Rose, i. 210). In April he rendered the land tax perpetual and subject to redemption, and stock being as low as fifty-six, about a quarter of the charge was redeemed by the end of 1799 (Dowell, iii. 88). His budget of 3 Dec. 1798 showed an excess in supply over the ordinary revenue of more than twenty-three millions. Premising that the amount to be raised by loan should be as small as possible, and that no loan should be greater than could be paid within a limited time, he pointed out the defects of the triple assessment, which, he said, had been shamefully evaded, and proposed that a general tax should be levied on income, beginning with a 120th on incomes of 60*l.*, and rising by degrees until on incomes of 200*l.* and upwards it reached ten per cent. This, he calculated, would return ten millions, but in 1799 the yield was little more than six (*ib.* p. 92). His resolutions were carried. He also issued a loan of three millions, and in June 1799 another of fifteen millions (Newmarch). His budget on 24 Feb. 1800 showed estimates for supply amounting to thirty-nine and a half millions, and he announced the contract for a loan of eighteen and a half millions taken by the public at 157*l.* stock at three per cent. for 100*l.* money. Although his account of the revenue justified his belief in the growing commercial prosperity (*ib.* xxxiv. 1515–19), the wet and cold summer of 1799 had created widespread distress. Wheat rose to 120*s.* a quarter. Pitt desired to adopt remedial measures, but Grenville argued that artificial contrivances would increase the evil (Stanhope, iii. 244–50). By Pitt's advice there was an early meeting of parliament in 1800 to consider measures for relief. He pointed out that war had no necessary connection with scarcity, and recommended regulation, though he deprecated the suggestion of 'a maximum price of corn' (*ib.* xxxv. 514–31, 789, 793).

Although Pitt had in 1792 looked on a legislative union with Ireland as the best means of solving the religious difficulty, he did not set himself to carry it out until June 1798, when the rebellion was in progress. His tentative policy towards the catholics, and his want of precision in the Fitzwilliam affair, had helped to increase the ferment in Ireland (Lecky, viii. 281, 285), and the question of the union had become urgent. At first he hoped to effect a union on a basis of emancipation, but he soon doubted whether that would be possible (*Castlereagh Correspondence*, i. 404, 431; *Cornwallis Correspondence*, ii. 414–18). The cabinet generally was against such a scheme, and Clare [see Fitzgibbon, John, Earl of Clare] persuaded Pitt in October to adopt an exclusively protestant basis for the union. Yet, while yielding to considerations of policy, he was determined that the union should be the means by which the catholics should attain political rights (*Life of Wilberforce*, ii. 318, 324). On 23 Jan. 1799 he brought proposals for the union before the British House of Commons, and was opposed by Sheridan, whose amendment received no support. He continued the debate on the 31st, when he made an eloquent speech, which he corrected for the press. He held out the prospect that the union would lead to the recognition of the catholic claims, which could not safely be admitted otherwise, and that, after it was effected, emancipation would depend only on the conduct of the catholics and the temper of the times. He ended by moving eight resolutions which were carried. Pitt has been blamed for the means taken by the Irish government to obtain a majority. He has been charged with cynically securing the assent of the Irish parliament to its own dissolution, by recklessly bribing its members. Extensive jobbery was practised by Cornwallis and Castlereagh in accordance with the evil traditions of Irish politics before the union, and Pitt, as prime minister, must be held largely responsible for their doings (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 8, 100). But the amount and character of the corruption sanctioned by Pitt have often been exaggerated. Little money was sent from England during the struggle (*ib.* pp. 34, 151, 156, 184; *Castlereagh Corresp.* iii. 260; Lecky, viii. 409; Ingram, *Irish Union*, p. 219), and little, if any, was spent in the purchase of votes. Cornwallis declared it would be bad and dishonourable policy to offer money-bribes. Some Irish members of the opposition vacated their seats during the struggle, induced by money payments, promises, or grants of pensions. The bill disfranchised eighty-four

boroughs, and Pitt, in the Reform Bill which he had vainly introduced into the English House of Commons in 1785, had accepted the principle that compensation was due to dispossessed borough-holders. Other views prevailed in 1832; but in 1798, unless provision had been made for such compensation, no bill which involved the disfranchisement of boroughs would have had any chance of passing the legislature either in Ireland or England. Under Pitt's scheme, as accepted by the Irish legislature, a court was established for the settlement of borough-holders' claims, and 1,260,000*l.* was paid under the act. In a few instances official posts were promised or granted; seven officers of the crown were dismissed and two resigned. Pitt allowed Cornwallis and Castlereagh to promise honours to some waverers. At the end of the struggle there were granted in fulfilment of these pledges sixteen new peerages and nineteen promotions in the Irish peerage, and four or five English peerages to Irish peers. Pitt's methods will not be approved in the light of modern political morality. But it is difficult to detect any flaw in the arguments by which he convinced himself and others that the measure was essential to the stability of the empire and the welfare of Ireland. The Irish parliament having passed the bill for the union on 28 March 1800, the first imperial parliament of Great Britain and Ireland met on 22 Jan. 1801.

In the king's speech, Pitt referred to the unfortunate course of the war. The failure of the coalition was fully declared by the treaty of Lunéville, and Russia had renewed the policy of 1780 by forming an alliance of armed neutrality in the north. Still undaunted, Pitt urged the importance of a naval attack before the northern powers had assembled their forces, and maintained the justice of the British system with respect to neutrals. To this he ascribed 'that naval preponderance which had given security to this country and more than once afforded chances for the salvation of Europe' (*ib.* pp. 908–18). His position in the house may be gauged by the rejection of an amendment to the address by 245 to 63, the opposition being in comparatively strong force. A few weeks later he ceased to hold ministerial office.

Pitt, in accordance with his original view, had regarded the Irish union as incomplete without catholic emancipation; and while not definitely pledging himself to that effect, had allowed Cornwallis to enlist the votes of catholics on the understanding that it would follow (*Castlereagh Corresp.* iv. 10, 11, 34). Accordingly, he had at once planned with Grenville the abolition of the sacramental test, the commutation of tithes in both countries, and a provision for the Irish catholic clergy and dissenting ministers (*Court and Cabinets*, iii. 128–9). The lord-chancellor, Loughborough, who spoke against Pitt's plan in the cabinet on 30 Sept. 1800, betrayed Pitt's intentions to the king, and did all he could to intensify George's dislike of the proposals. Pitt, while the matter was still before the cabinet, abstained from speaking of it to the king. On 29 Jan. the speaker, Addington, by the king's request, endeavoured to dissuade him from his purpose. On the 31st Pitt learnt that the king had declared that he should reckon any one who proposed emancipation as his personal enemy. Thereupon he wrote to George that, unless he could bring the measure before parliament with the royal concurrence and the whole weight of government, he must resign. George was obdurate. On 3 Feb. Pitt announced his intention of resigning, and the king agreed to accept his resignation. He did not, however, quit office immediately. On 18 Feb. he brought forward his budget, announcing loans of twenty-eight millions and additional taxation calculated at 1,794,000*l.* For the first time his budget was not opposed. Wishing to calm the catholics, Pitt instructed Castlereagh to write a letter to Cornwallis, promising the catholics the support of the outgoing ministers. His surrender of his seals was delayed by the king's derangement. On 6 March he was much moved by a message from the king attributing his illness to Pitt's conduct. Although he remained convinced of the necessity of emancipation to the end of his life (*Parl. Debates*, xvi. 1006), he sent back an assurance that during George's reign he would never agitate the catholic question (Stanhope, iii. 304). Thereupon some of his friends urged him to cancel his resignation. He hesitated, but decided not to do so except at the king's request, and on the voluntary withdrawal of Addington, who had been designated his successor with his concurrence. Addington declined to move in the matter, and Pitt finally deemed the project improper (Rose, i. 329; Malmesbury, iv. 33–7). The king recovered, and on 14 March Pitt formally resigned; among those that went out of office with him were Lords Grenville, Spencer, and Cornwallis, Dundas, Windham, and Canning. On 25 March Pitt haughtily declared in the commons that he had not resigned to escape difficulties. His assertion was undoubtedly true.

Convinced that it was important for the

country that the new ministry should be strong, Pitt did what he could to strengthen it. He probably promised his support to Addington too unconditionally (Malmesbury, iv. 75). On the whole, he heartily approved the preliminaries of the peace of Amiens of 1801, differing therein from Grenville and others of his friends. During the session of 1802 he relaxed his attendance in parliament, but maintained constant communication with Addington. In February he was attacked in the commons by Tierney, in his absence, and felt aggrieved by the lukewarmness of Addington in his defence. But he advised Addington on both the budget in April and the royal speech in June. Grenville and others urged on him the weakness of the government and the need of a strenuous policy in view of a probable renewal of the war. He became convinced that the peace would not last, and that measures should be taken to show that England would not submit to injury or insult. On 12 April he was violently attacked by Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.], and on 7 May John Nicholls moved an address to the king thanking him for having dismissed Pitt. The house, however, voted by 211 to 52 that Pitt had 'rendered great and important services to the country, and deserves the thanks of the house.' His birthday (28 May 1802) was celebrated by a dinner, for which Canning wrote the song 'The pilot that weathered the storm.' Pitt, who was residing at Walmer Castle, was not present.

Private debts were causing Pitt much embarrassment. Though his official salaries had for some years amounted to 10,500*l.*, he owed 45,000*l.* in 1801. On the loss of his political salaries, his creditors became pressing, and an execution was feared. The London merchants again tendered him 100,000*l.* and the king proposed a gift of 30,000*l.* from his privy purse, but he declined both offers. Finally fourteen of his friends and supporters advanced him 11,700*l.* as a loan, and he sold Hollwood which, after the mortgage on it was paid, brought him 4,000*l.* (Rose, i. 402–27; Adolphus, *History*, vii. 595–6; Stanhope, iii. 341–9). In September 1802 he had at Walmer a sharp attack of illness, which necessitated a visit to Bath next month. In 1803 he took his niece, Lady Hester Stanhope, to live with him, and, while spending the autumn at Walmer, organised and reviewed a large body of Cinque port volunteers in anticipation of a French invasion. When subsequently Napoleon gathered about Boulogne 130,000 men ready to invade England, Pitt, while at Walmer, busily attended reviews and promoted works of defence.

Late in 1802 Canning and Grenville had strongly represented to him the incapacity of the ministers, and that it was his duty to 'resume his position.' He replied that he was bound by an engagement to support Addington, though if the cabinet should ask his advice, and then act contrary to it, his hands would be free. His absence from London was prolonged at the entreaty of his friends, who desired that it should signify his disapproval of the government's policy. At Addington's earnest request he visited him on 5 Jan. 1803, but left unexpectedly the next day. On a renewal of his visit Addington suggested that he should return to 'an official situation,' meaning that he should form some coalition. Pitt answered guardedly (*Life of Sidmouth*, ii. 112–13). While avowing to his friends, who made no secret of it, his dislike of the government's proceedings, and specially of its finance, he still refused to take any step that might overthrow it (*Court and Cabinets*, iii. 251).

By the middle of March 1803 it was evident that war was at hand, but Pitt remained at Walmer. On the 20th Addington sent Lord Melville (Dundas) to propose that he and Pitt should hold office together under some first lord of the treasury to be named by Pitt, suggesting Pitt's brother, Lord Chatham. When Melville opened the scheme Pitt seems to have cut him short, and said afterwards in reference to the interview, 'Really I had not the curiosity to ask what I was to be' (*Life of Wilberforce*, iii. 219). Later, he declined the proposals, declaring his disapproval of the government's finance and policy generally, and saying that there should be a real first minister, and that finance should be in his hands (Colchester, *Diary*, i. 414). Addington then requested an interview with a view to Pitt's reinstatement as prime minister. Pitt agreed to meet him on 10 April at Charles Long's house. Meanwhile Grenville arrived at Walmer, and communicated to Pitt the terms on which he might reckon on the support of him and his friends. Grenville insisted that a new ministry should be formed by Pitt, and urged the admission of some members of the old opposition, like Moira and Grey. On that point Pitt expressed his unwillingness to act contrary to the king's wishes (*Court and Cabinets*, iii. 282–90). But resolving to adopt Grenville's first suggestion, he told Addington at their meeting that, if the king called upon him, he must submit his own list of ministers, and suggested that Addington should take a peerage and the speakership of the lords. Addington demanded the exclusion of Grenville and Windham. Several letters passed without advancing

matters (*Life of Sidmouth*, ii. 119-29; Rose, ii. 33-40), the differences between them grew acute, and their old friendship was interrupted. The feebleness of Addington and his ministry meanwhile excited much popular ridicule. Pasquinades, the best of which are by Canning, appeared in a paper called the 'Oracle' (reprinted in the 'Spirit of the Public Journals,' 1803-4), and exposed the absurdity of Addington's pretensions to rival Pitt; for, as Canning wrote,

'Pitt is to Addington
As London to Paddington.'

War was declared on 16 May 1803, and Pitt returned to London on the 20th. The country's need of a strenuous policy drew him back to parliament. Towards the ministry he assumed an independent attitude, supporting strong war measures, and opposing those that were weak and insufficient. In speaking in behalf of the address on the 23rd. he warned the house that the struggle would be more severe than during the last war, and that the French would strive to break the spirit of the nation. His speech, which was virtually unreported, was held to be the finest he had made (Malmesbury, iv. 256), and, although its delivery showed signs of impaired physical power, Fox said that 'if Demosthenes had been present, he must have admired and might have envied' it (*Memoirs of Horner*, i. 221). On a vote of censure on the ministry on 3 June, he moved the orders of the day, saying that, while he would not join in the censure, he held the ministers to blame. His motion was lost by 335 to 58, the minority roughly representing the number of his personal following as distinct from Grenville's party. Pitt's motion appears to have been a tactical mistake; it satisfied no section (Malmesbury, iv. 263-4; *Life of Sidmouth*, ii. 140). At the close of the session, Pitt was attacked by Addington's party in a pamphlet entitled 'A few cursory Remarks, &c.'; he at once instructed his friend George Rose (1744-1818) [q. v.] to procure an answer. This was written by Thomas Peregrine Courtenay [q. v.], and other pamphlets followed on both sides. Although exasperated by this attack, Pitt resolved not to depart from his position of neutrality, and persisted for a while in what Grenville, with some irritation, described as 'middle lines and managements and delicacies "où l'on se perd"' (*Court and Cabinets*, iii. 342; Malmesbury, iv. 288-91). But from the beginning of 1804 he showed increased hostility to the government. In February, when there was a strong probability of invasion, he condemned the ministerial measures for defence as inadequate; and on 15 March, when he moved for papers on the navy, passed severe strictures, some of which were ill-founded, on the administration of Lord St. Vincent, the first lord of the admiralty (Speeches, iv. 275, 287; Mahan, ii. 123). On the 19th, however, he supported the government against the followers of Fox and Grenville.

At the moment the king was ill, and Pitt wished to avoid a crisis. If, in forming a ministry, he found that the king insisted on the exclusion of Fox and Grenville, he determined to yield (Letter of 29 March; Stanhope, iv. 142-3). After the recess he went into avowed opposition. On 16 April he denounced a government measure; the followers of Fox and Grenville voted with him, and the majority sank to twenty-one. Addington invited his advice on the situation. He answered that his opinion as to a new government was at the service of the king. The lord-chancellor, Eldon, called on him, at the king's request, at his house, No. 14 York Place. He communicated these proceedings to Fox, and through Fox to Grenville, and promised, in general terms, to persuade the king to consent to a comprehensive government. He informed the king of his intention of opposing the government, and on the 23rd and 25th spoke strongly against its policy. Addington's resignation was now imminent, and the king ordered Pitt to prepare a plan for a new government. Pitt requested permission to treat with Fox and Grenville. The king angrily refused, and demanded of Pitt a pledge to maintain the Test Act. Pitt renewed his promise as to the catholics, and on 7 May, in a long interview with the king, sought to overcome his objections to Fox and Grenville. He ultimately obtained permission to include Grenville and some of his party. Pitt consented to form an administration on these terms. He hoped in a short time to bring Fox into the cabinet, and to persuade him meanwhile to accept a mission to Russia. But next day he was informed that none of Fox's or Grenville's friends would take office without Fox. Fox declined to see him. He thus lost the help of, among others, Lords Grenville, Spencer, and Fitzwilliam, and Windham, and was forced to look merely to his own friends and some of the existing ministers. He was highly indignant with Grenville. He would, he said, 'teach that proud man that in the service, and with the confidence of the king, he could do without him, though he thought his health such that it might cost him his life' (Rose, ii. 113-29; Malmesbury, iv. 299-302; *Life of Eldon*, i. 447).

Pitt re-entered office as first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer on 10 May 1804; his cabinet consisted of twelve members, of whom he and Castlereagh alone were in the commons; six were members of the late government, the rest were chosen from his own following; it was therefore neither comprehensive nor thoroughly homogeneous. Arrayed against him were three parties, respectively headed in the commons by Addington, Windham, and Fox. The return to a more vigorous policy was at once apparent. In June the government's Additional Force Bill, although attacked by all three parties in opposition, was carried after a sharp struggle. At the close of the session Pitt went to Walmer, but as he was constantly needed in London, he rented a house on Putney Heath, that he might have country air while attending to his official duties.

Pitt was endeavouring to form a third coalition against France. The negotiations proceeded slowly. A preliminary agreement was formed between Russia and Austria in November; but Prussia stood aloof, and Russia was offended by the British capture of the Spanish treasure-ships. Spain declared war against Great Britain on 3 Dec. On 19 Jan. 1805 Pitt, being assured of the goodwill of Austria, formally invited the accession of Russia (Alison, vi. 391–3). The Anglo-Russian convention was signed on 11 April; Sweden and Austria also entered the alliance.

Pitt had during the summer of 1804 also been engaged in negotiating a reconciliation between the king and the Prince of Wales, and he seems to have made some inquiry as to the possibility of obtaining the support of the prince's friends, but was answered in the negative (*Court and Cabinets*, iii. 373–6). His ministry needed strengthening. Unable to obtain aid elsewhere, he communicated with Addington, who accepted a peerage, as Viscount Sidmouth, and entered the cabinet on obtaining a promise from Pitt that some of his friends and relatives should receive secondary offices as soon as possible (*Life of Sidmouth*, ii. 324–44). Pitt and Addington had a personal reconciliation on 23 Dec. On the opening of the next session the opposition in the commons showed some vigour, but on 11 Feb. 1805 Pitt obtained a majority on the Spanish war of 313 to 106. On the 18th he expounded his budget; the estimates were enormous, the total charges, exclusive of the interest on debts, being put at forty-four millions. A loan of twenty millions was announced, and, to meet the interest, augmentations were made to postage and various duties; the property tax was also increased by twenty-five per cent. During this session most of the ministerial departments depended on Pitt for inspiration, and the incessant work told heavily on his declining health. By the end of 1804 he felt the need of rest and solitude. His physicians urged another visit to Bath, but he was kept in London by the negotiations with Russia. Again at Easter 1805 he was detained by public business.

Pitt was much harassed by the charges brought against his old friend Melville [see under Dundas, Henry, first Viscount Melville], then first lord of the admiralty. Convinced that Melville had not 'pocketed any public money,' he determined to support him. Sidmouth, however, by a threat of resignation, forced him to agree to a select committee of inquiry (Colchester, i. 546–7). On 8 April 1805 he advocated this course as against a motion for censure. When the speaker, the numbers on division being equal, gave his casting vote for the censure, one of Pitt's friends saw 'the tears trickling down his cheeks.' Some young members of his party formed a circle round him, and in their midst he walked out of the house shielded from the brutal curiosity of his opponents. His mortification probably helped to shorten his life (Malmesbury, iv. 347). During the further proceedings against Melville, a question was raised as to an advance that Pitt had in 1796 made from the navy funds to certain contractors for a public loan; no imputation was made on his integrity. He admitted that he had acted irregularly for the benefit of the country, and a bill of indemnity was passed unanimously. On 14 May he spoke against the catholic petition presented by Fox, referred to his previous policy, and declared that a revival of the catholic claims would be useless, and would only create discord.

When Melville resigned, Sidmouth demanded an appointment that would have placed office at the disposal of one of his relatives. Pitt refused to act on the suggestion, and Sidmouth, who charged him with a breach of the agreement made in December, threatened with his follower, Lord Buckinghamshire, to retire. Pitt persuaded Sidmouth to remain (26 April), promising that his friends should be at liberty to vote as they pleased on Melville's impeachment, and that their claims should be considered. But despite professions of good feeling, their mutual relations were unstable. Sidmouth's brother, Hiley Addington, and Bond, one of his party, pressed matters against Melville with such violence that Pitt declared that 'their conduct must be marked,' and that he

could not give them places. Sidmouth was offended, and he and Buckinghamshire resigned on 5 July.

At the close of the session of 1805, Pitt's health was bad, but his hopes ran high. In August Napoleon's plan of invasion ended in failure, and in September Pitt took leave of Nelson. The coalition seemed to promise well. He was, however, fully aware of the weakness of his ministry, and in September visited the king at Weymouth, and pressed upon him the need of opening negotiations with Fox and Grenville, but George refused to yield and Pitt forbore from further insistence for fear of injuring the king's health (Rose, ii. 198–201). In order to strengthen his cabinet, he decided to bring in Canning and Charles Yorke.

The news of the capitulation of Ulm (20 Oct.) affected him deeply. When he first heard it on 2 Nov., he declined to credit it; the next day, when it was confirmed, his look and manner changed, and Lord Malmesbury had a foreboding of his death (Malmesbury, iv. 340). The mingled joy and sorrow that the news of Trafalgar (21 Oct.) brought him (*ib.* p. 341) destroyed his sleep, which had hitherto been proof against all mental excitement. On the 9th he attended the lord mayor's banquet, and was in good spirits. When he was toasted as 'the Saviour of Europe,' he simply said that Europe was not to be saved by any one man, and that 'England has saved herself by her exertions; and will, as I trust, save Europe by her example' (Stanhope, iv. 346). Nelson's victory had given him fresh hopes, and he offered Frederick William of Prussia large subsidies if he would join in the war.

On 7 Dec. he found it possible to go to Bath. While there the news of the battle of Austerlitz (2 Dec.) gave him his deathblow. When he heard of the armistice that followed it, the gout left his feet, and he fell into extreme physical debility. He was removed from Bath on 9 Jan. 1806, and took three days on the journey to his house at Putney. As he entered the house he noticed the map of Europe on the wall. 'Roll up that map,' he said; 'it will not be wanted these ten years.' On the 13th he received Lords Hawkesbury and Castlereagh, and on the 14th drove out and received Lord Wellesley, who found his intellect as bright as ever. He took to his bed on the 16th, and was visited ministerially on the 22nd by his old tutor, Bishop Pretyman, to whom he dictated his last wishes. The following night his mind wandered, and he died early on the 23rd, his last words being, 'Oh, my country! how I leave my country!' (Stanhope, vol. iv. App. p. xxxi). His debts, amounting to 40,000*l.*—exclusive of the 11,700*l.* advanced by friends, who declined repayment—were paid by the nation; pensions were granted to his three nieces, and a public funeral was voted, which was carried out on 22 Feb. in Westminster Abbey.

There are statues by Westmacott in Westminster Abbey, by Chantrey in Hanover Square, London, by J. G. Bubb in the Guildhall, London (with an inscription by Canning), and by Nollekens in the senate-house, Cambridge. Flaxman executed a bust. Pitt's portrait was painted by Gainsborough, Hoppner (painted in 1805), and Sir Thomas Lawrence. The last is at Windsor. That by Gainsborough, of which there are replicas and copies, is engraved in Stanhope's 'Life;' of that by Hoppner there are copies and an engraving in Gifford's 'Life.' A drawing, by Copley, of Pitt in his youth, was engraved by Bartolozzi; and again by Holl for Stanhope's 'Life.' Other engravings are by Bartolozzi, from a portrait by G. du Pont, by J. Jones, Sherwin, Gillray, Edridge, and by Cardon in Gifford's 'Life,' after the bust by Flaxman (Stanhope, iv. 398–9 and note C; Bromley, *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits*, sec. ix. p. 3).

Pitt was tall and slight, and dignified, though rather stiff, in carriage. His countenance was animated by the brightness of his eyes. In his later years his hair became almost white, and his face bore the marks of disease, anxiety, and indulgence in port wine. The habit was acquired early through a doctor's recommendation, and he made no serious effort to break it. He was once only seen drunk in the House of Commons (Wraxall, *Memoirs*, iii. 221). His private life was remarkably pure. His debts were the result in part of his absorption in public affairs, and in part of a culpable contempt for private economy, inherited from his father. To all not on intimate terms with him, his manners were cold and even repellent. The mass of his supporters, who admired and obeyed him, were not drawn to him personally. Men of the highest rank found him stiff and unbending; and the king, though he esteemed him, looked on him as a master, and felt far more comfortable with Addington. His intimate friends were few; they were ardently attached to him, to them he was warm-hearted and affectionate, and in their company was cheerful and gay. He loved children, and enjoyed romping with them. He exercised a special charm over younger men, who found him sympathetic and inspiring. Eager by nature, he trained himself to a singular degree of calmness and self-possession. Greatness of soul enabled

him to rise above calamity and, conscious of his powers, to remain undismayed by defeat. His temper was rarely ruffled, but he did not easily forgive those who offended him. While he retained through life his delight in Greek and Roman literature, and appreciated elegant English writing, he did not approach Fox either in classical scholarship or knowledge of literature generally. In office he offered no reward either to literature or art —a course which, if not matter for reproach, proved impolitic. As an orator, he spoke more correctly than Fox, expressed his meaning with less effort, and was far more master of himself. The best word always seemed to come spontaneously to his lips; he never stormed, his speeches were lucid, and his handling of his subject always complete. His memory was good, and he seldom used notes. He excelled in sarcasm, and used it freely. While Fox persuaded his hearers, Pitt commanded their assent; his speeches appealed to reason, and breathed the lofty sentiments of the speaker. His voice was rich, but its tone lacked modulation; his action was vehement and ungraceful. His judgment in party matters was admirable, and was conspicuously shown in his refusal of office in 1782, in his use of Fox's mistakes, and his conduct of affairs in 1784 and 1788–1789, and in his readiness to withdraw taxes that were generally obnoxious. Constantly needing the help of men of the higher classes, he paid for it with honours that cost the country nothing. He thus almost doubled the number of the House of Lords, and destroyed the whig oligarchy which, during the earlier years of the reign, had become intolerable (Rosebery, pp. 275–7). He showed remarkable foresight in declaring, during his last days, that a national war beginning in Spain might even then save Europe (*ib.* p. 256); but in one or two notable instances, such as his belief that the war with France would be short, his prescience was at fault. He made some serious political mistakes. A sanguine tendency to resort, in the face of difficulties, to a policy of vagueness, probably accounts for the Fitzwilliam imbroglio, and is to be discovered in his hopes about Fox in 1804, and his promises to Sidmouth. He acted unwisely in not speaking earlier to the king about his intention respecting catholic emancipation; and his pledge to abandon the question during the king's lifetime, though well-intentioned, is not to be defended. At times his conduct was inconsistent. His attitude towards Addington's ministry, though dictated by a sense of honour, was inspired by no intelligible principle. He honestly strove in 1804 to persuade the king to consent to a comprehensive government; but he allowed the king's wishes to outweigh his judgment in a matter which clearly involved the country's best interests.

As a peace minister Pitt aimed at extending the franchise and purifying elections. Supported by the crown, and yet acting independently, he destroyed the whig oligarchy, and pursued in every direction a policy large and statesmanlike. He strengthened public credit by creating a surplus, established an enlightened system of finance, and brought order into the administration of the revenue. In 1783 the three-per-cents were at 74; in 1792 they were over 96 (Newmarch). The success of his commercial policy, which is illustrated by his reduction of customs duties, by his proposals for Ireland, and by his treaty with France, may be estimated by the vast increase in British commerce between the same dates (Rosebery, p. 280). He enabled the country to reap the full benefit of the extension of manufactures consequent on the introduction of machinery. Peace was necessary for the fulfilment of his work; war forced him to abandon domestic reforms and to direct his energies as a domestic minister towards stringently exacting from the people, in face of a relentless foe, the fullest adherence to the existing constitution.

As a war minister he has been compared unfavourably with his father. Chatham, however, had not to deal with Bonaparte; his son had no such ally as Frederick the Great. Pitt recognised that England should not engage in a war on land. The war on the continent had to be carried on by the continental powers, and Pitt, by means of his coalitions, strained every nerve to array them against France. The European sovereigns would not stir in the common cause without money, and he had to find it. From 1793 to 1801 8,836,000*l.* was spent in subsidies. This and other expenses of the war he met largely by loans, increasing the public liabilities during the period by 334,525,436*l.*, though from this must be deducted the large amount of debt redeemed by the sinking fund (*ib.* pp. 150–1). He was forced to borrow at high rates of interest, which made the difference between the money he received and the capital he created 103,000,000*l.*, but he was unwilling to check commercial development by excessive taxation, and his loans employed capital that could not in any case have been used in trade. Pitt's coalitions failed of their purpose, but it was not his fault that the sovereigns of Europe were jealous, selfish, and short-sighted.

He held that it was the part of Great Britain to check French aggrandisement by

making herself mistress of the sea. By striking at France in the West Indies, and by rigidly restraining the trade of neutrals, he inflicted a severe blow on the enemy and vastly enlarged the resources of his own country. The commerce of France was ruined. The British navy, which was increased 82 per cent. between 1792 and 1800 (Mahan, ii. 404), was everywhere victorious, and controlled the trade of the world. Between 1793 and 1799 the average value of British imports as compared with the preceding six years rose by upwards of three and a half millions, that of the exports of British merchandise by nearly two and a half, and of foreign merchandise by nearly five and a half millions (Newmarch; Rosebery). On the progress of this increase, and the progressive decline in the enemy's trade, Pitt constantly insisted in his speeches, and these results should weigh for much in an estimate of his policy as a war minister. It was well for this country and for Europe that in the period of her deepest need Great Britain was guided by his wisdom and animated by his lofty courage. He lived for his country, was worn out by the toils, anxieties, and vexations that he encountered, and died crushed in body, though not in spirit, by the disaster that wrecked his plans for the security of England and the salvation of Europe.

[Besides the tragedy and the answer to Lord Macartney noticed above, Pitt wrote the articles on finance in the 'Anti-Jacobin,' Nos. i., ii., xii., and xxv., and in No. xxxv. the 'Review of the Session.' He was also responsible for a verse of the 'University of Göttingen,' a translation of Horace, Ode iii. 2, and a few other lines of verse.

Lives of Pitt have been published by Gifford (i.e. John Richards Green [q. v.]) as a History of Pitt's Political Life (3 vols. 4to, 1809), verbose, once useful, but superseded; by Bishop Tomline (formerly Pretyman) (3 vols. 8vo, 1822), goes down to 1793, and is so far useful; by Lord Stanhope (4 vols. 8vo, 2nd ed. 1862), the standard 'Life,' written with much care, and defending Pitt throughout; by Lewis Sergeant in Engl. Political Leaders Ser. (8vo, 1882), a fair handbook; and by Lord Rosebery in the 'Twelve English Statesmen' Ser. (8vo, 1891), a masterly and interesting study. For general views of Pitt's career, see Brougham's Sketches of Statesmen, 1st ser. vol. ii. (12mo, 1845), a poor production; Macaulay's Essay on William Pitt, written for Encycl. Brit. 1859, and included in Miscellaneous Writings (8vo, 1860, 1889); Sir George Cornewall Lewis's Essays on the Administrations of Great Britain (8vo, 1864), extremely valuable; Mr. Goldwin Smith's Three English Statesmen, 1867, 8vo, and The Two Mr. Pitts in Macmillan's Magazine, August 1890; also an art. by Mr. Lecky on Pitt in Macmillan, February 1891. For notices of early life: Chatham Correspondence, ed. Taylor (4 vols. 8vo, 1840); Pitt's Speeches (4 vols. 8vo, 1806); see also Parl. Hist. and Parl. Deb. and Ann. Reg. sub ann. For notices in Memoirs, &c.: Fitzmaurice's Life of Shelburne (3 vols. 8vo, 1875); Lord Aberdare's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham (2 vols. 8vo, 1852); R. I. and S. Wilberforce's Life of W. Wilberforce (5 vols. 12mo, 1838) which contains many valuable notices, and is specially interesting as witnessing to Wilberforce's friendship for William Pitt; Russell's Memorials of C. J. Fox (4 vols. 8vo, 1853–7) and Life of C. J. Fox (3 vols. 8vo, 1859); Diaries and Corresp. of first Earl of Malmesbury (4 vols. 8vo, 1844); Holland's Mem. of the Whig Party (2 vols. 1854); Rose's Diaries and Corresp. ed. Harcourt (2 vols. 8vo, 1860); Lord Auckland's Journal and Corresp. (4 vols. 8vo, 1866); Grenville's Court and Cabinets of George III (4 vols. 8vo, 1855) which contains important notices of private negotiations; Pellew's Life of Sidmouth (3 vols. 8vo, 1847) which presents an ex parte view of William Pitt's relations with Addington; Lord Colchester's (Abbot) Diary and Corresp. ed. Colchester (3 vols. 8vo, 1861) on Addington's side; Windham's Diary, ed. Baring (8vo, 1866); L. Horner's Life of F. Horner (2 vols. 8vo, 1853); Twiss's Life of Eldon (2 vols. 2nd ed. 1846); Wraxall's Hist. and Posth. Memoirs (5 vols. 8vo, 1884); Moore's Life of Sheridan (2 vols. 8vo, 1825); Yonge's Life of Lord Liverpool (3 vols. 8vo, 1868); Letters and Corresp. of Bland Burges, ed. Hutton (8vo, 1885); Bruce's Life of Sir W. Napier (2 vols. 8vo, 1864) which has some interesting personal reminiscences in vol. i. For negotiations with France, 1792–3, see Marsh's Hist. of Politicks (2 vols. 8vo, 1800); Ernouf's Maret, Duc de Bassano (8vo, 1878); W. A. Miles's Corresp. on the French Revolution (2 vols. 1890); Browning's England and France in 1793 in Fortnightly Review, February 1883. For Pitt's public economy and finance: Dowell's Hist. of Taxation (4 vols. 8vo, 2nd ed. 1888); Tooke's Hist. of Prices (8vo, 1858); Bastable's Public Finance (8vo, 1892); Collection of Tracts on the National Debt, by McCulloch, specially the last tract by Hamilton on the Sinking Fund and the Debt (8vo, 1857); Speech by Mr. Gladstone in the House of Commons on 8 May 1854, in Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. vol. cxxxii, cols. 1472–9, containing an attack on Pitt's finance during the war, which is ably defended in Newmarch's On the Loans raised by Mr. Pitt, 1793–1801 (8vo, 1855), criticised in Rickard's Financial Policy of War (8vo, 1855). For Pitt's attitude to constitutional questions, see Erskine May's Constitutional Hist., 1760–1860. For the expedition of 1795: Forneron's Histoire Générale des Émigrés (2 vols. 2nd ed. 1884). For dealings with Ireland: Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt (8vo, 1892) contains little personal information; Stewart's [Marquis of Londonderry] Mem. and Corr. of Viscount Castlereagh (12 vols. 8vo, 1848), for this pur-

pose vols. i.–iv.; Cornwallis's Corr. (3 vols. 8vo, 1859) has also other important notices of William Pitt; Corresp. between W. Pitt and Charles, Duke of Rutland, 1890; Grattan's Life of Grattan (5 vols. 8vo, 1839); Grattan's Speeches (4 vols. 8vo, 1822); Coote's Hist. of the Union (8vo, 1802); Lecky's Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland, 1861; Ingram's Hist. of the Irish Union (8vo, 1887); above all, Lecky's Hist. of England, vols. vi.–viii. For satirical writing on Pitt's side: Spirit of the Public Journals, 1802–1804, see list of Canning's verses in Lewis's Administrations, p. 249; the Anti-Jacobin. Against Pitt: Wolcot's [Peter Pindar] Works (5 vols. 8vo, 1812); Morris's Lyra Urbanica (2 vols. 12mo, 1840). For caricatures, see Works of James Gillray, and in Wright's Caricature History of the Georges (8vo, 1868). For accounts of William Pitt in general histories: Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century (8 vols. 8vo, 1882–90), vols. iv.–viii.; Mahan's Influence of Sea Power on the French Revolution, 1793–1812 (2 vols. 8vo, 1892), which contains a fine defence of Pitt's war policy, specially with reference to naval operations; Adolphus's Hist. of England (7 vols. 8vo, 1845) ends at 1803; Alison's Hist. of Europe (12 vols. 9th ed. 8vo, 1853), vols. ii.–v.] W. H.

PITT, WILLIAM (1749–1823), writer on agriculture, was born at Tettenhall, near Wolverhampton, in 1749. He was one of the most able of those employed by the board of agriculture in the preparation of the reports on the different counties. He lived first at Pendeford, near Wolverhampton, but removed afterwards to Edgbaston, Birmingham. He died on 18 Sept. 1823, and was buried at Tettenhall. He published: 1. 'A General View of the Agriculture of the County of Stafford, with Observations on the Means of its Improvement,' London, 1794, 4to; 1796, 4to; 1808, 8vo; 1815, 8vo. 2. Similar reports on the agriculture of Northamptonshire, 1809, 8vo; Worcestershire, 1813, 8vo; and Leicestershire, to which is annexed 'A Survey of the County of Rutland. By Richard Parkinson' (1748–1815) [q. v.], London, 1809, 8vo. 3. 'On Agricultural Political Arithmetic' (Essay xxi. in Hunter's 'Georgical Essays,' vol. iv., York, 1803, 8vo). 4. 'The Bullion Debate,' a serio-comic satiric poem, London, 1811, 8vo. 5. 'A Comparative Statement of the Food produced from Arable and Grass Land, and the Returns arising from each; with Remarks on the late Enclosures,' &c., London, 1812, 4to. 6. 'A Topographical History of Staffordshire,' &c., Newcastle-under-Lyme, 1817, 8vo.

[Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 74; Loudon's Encyclopædia of Agriculture, p. 1210; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, p. 361.] W. A. S. H.

PITTIS, THOMAS (1636–1687), divine, son of Thomas Pittis, a captain of militia in the Isle of Wight, by his wife Mary, was born at Niton, where his family had lived for several generations. He was baptised on 28 June 1636. In 1652 he entered as a commoner at Trinity College, Oxford, but migrated to Lincoln College, whence he matriculated on 29 April 1653, graduating B.A. on 15 June 1656, M.A. on 29 June 1658, B.D. in 1665, and D.D. in 1670. Wood says he was 'esteemed by his contemporaries a tolerable disputant; but, his speech being disliked by the godly party of those times, he was expelled from the university in 1658.' He was presented, before March 1660, by John Worsley of Gatcombe, to the rectory of Newport, Isle of Wight. In 1665 he was presented to the living of Holyrood, or St. Cross, Southampton, where his strong royalist sympathies brought him into conflict with the mayor and corporation (cf. *A Private Conference between a Rich Alderman and a Poor Country Vicar made Public*, 1670). He was appointed one of the king's chaplains and lecturers at Christ Church, Newgate Street, about 1670, and in 1677 was also presented by Charles II to the rectory of Lutterworth, Leicestershire, but was removed in 1678 to the rectory of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. Here he remained until his death, on 28 Dec. 1687. He was buried at Niton. A slab was placed in his memory in St. Botolph's chancel by his wife, who survived him. He married, on 4 Feb. 1661, in Gatcombe church, Elizabeth, daughter of William Stephens of Newport, and sister of Sir William Stephens, knight, of Burton, Isle of Wight. By her he left two sons: Thomas, born in 1669, vicar of Warnham, Sussex, and William, noticed below; with two daughters: Elizabeth, who married Zacheus Isham [q. v.], Pittis's successor at St. Botolph's; and Catherine.

Besides separate sermons Pittis published: 1. 'A Discourse concerning the Trial of Spirits wherein Inquiry is made into Men's Pretences to Inspiration for publishing Doctrines, in the name of God, beyond the Rules of the Sacred Scriptures,' London, 1683, 8vo. 2. 'A Discourse of Prayer,' London, 1683, 8vo.

William Pittis (1674–1724), the second son, entered Winchester School in 1687, matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 14 Aug. 1690, graduated B.A. 1694, and was fellow of his college 1692–5. He was afterwards a member of the Inner Temple. On 27 April 1706 he was ordered by the court of queen's bench to stand in the pillory three times and to pay a fine of one hundred marks for writing a 'Memorial of the Church of Eng-

land,' apparently not extant, but examined and partly defended by Charles Leslie [q. v.] in 'The Case of the Church of England's Memorial fairly stated' (in 'Collection of Tracts,' 1730). On 3 Dec. 1714 he was again in custody for writing 'Reasons for a War with France.' He died at his chambers in the Inner Temple, over the crown office, in November 1724. He was author of an epistolary poem 'To John Dryden on the death of James, Earl of Abingdon,' 1699; an elegy 'On the death of Sir Cloudesley Shovel' (1708) is in manuscript (Addit. MS. 23904, f. 516). He also wrote: 1. 'The History of the present Parliament and Convocation, with the Debates on the conduct of the War abroad,' &c., London, 1711, 8vo. 2. 'The History of the Proceedings of the Second Session of Parliament,' London [1712 ?], 8vo. 3. 'The History of the Third Session' [1713]. 4. 'Memoirs of the Life of John Radcliffe, M.D.' [q.v.], 1715, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1716; 4th edit. 1736. 5. 'The Proceedings of both Houses of Parliament . . . upon the Bill to prevent Occasional Conformity,' London,' 1710, 8vo, signed 'W. P.'

[For the father see Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Hearne's Collections, i. 100; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 220; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 192, 214, 282, 320; Kennett's Register, pp. 920, 925; Newcourt's Repert. i. 313–14; Westminster Abbey Registers (Harl. Soc.), 279; Registers of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, published in Hallen's London City Church Registers, pt. i. pp. 499–502, pt. ii. p. 271; Nichols's Collections for Leicestershire, pp. 494, 1141; Woodward's Hist. of Hampshire, Suppl. (Isle of Wight), pp. 59, 67*n*, 68*n*. For the son, Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 208; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, i. 235, 237.] C. F. S.

PITTMAN, JOSIAH (1816–1886), musician and author, the son of a musician, was born on 3 Sept. 1816. He studied the organ under Goodman and S. S. Wesley. Subsequently he took lessons in the pianoforte from Moscheles and in composition from Schnyder von Wartensee at Frankfort. In 1831 he was appointed organist at the parish church of Sydenham, and in 1833 he obtained a like office at Tooting; from 1835 to 1847 he was organist at Spitalfields, and from 1852 to 1864 at Lincoln's Inn (Grove). He composed many services and much sacred music, some of which he published in 1859. A close study of the requirements of the established church with regard to congregational singing or chanting led him to the conclusion that the Book of Common Prayer was made 'for song and naught else.' He deplored the absence of music from the psalter as originally framed, and the consequent discouragement of the people from active participation in church services. In 1858 he set forth these views in 'The People in Church.' This was followed in 1859 by 'The People in the Cathedral,' mainly an historical treatise.

In 1865 he became accompanist at Her Majesty's Opera, and from 1868 until his death he filled the same office at Covent Garden. The value of his musical work at the opera was best understood by those behind the scenes, while his literary abilities fitted him to assist in the translation of libretti. The series of operas in pianoforte score published as 'The Royal Edition' by Messrs. Boosey, ranging from Auber through the alphabet to Weber, were edited by Pittman, who again, in co-operation with Sullivan, selected the operatic songs for the popular 'Royal Edition' albums issued by the same publishers. Pittman also edited a volume of Bach's Fugues, and the musical portions of theoretical works by Cherubini, Marx, Callcott, and others. 'Songs of Scotland,' compiled by Colin Brown and Pittman, was published in 1873.

Pittman died suddenly, in his seventieth year, at 228 Piccadilly, on Good Friday, 23 April 1886.

[Grove's Dict. ii. 759, iv. 749; Musical Standard, 1886, p. 279; Musical Times, 1886, p. 228; Times, 29 April 1886; Pittman's compilations in the Brit. Museum Library.] L. M. M.

PITTS, JOSEPH (1663–1735?), traveller, was born at Exeter in 1663, and in the spring of 1678 sailed as an apprentice on board the Speedwell, a merchantman bound for the West Indies, 'Newfoundland, Bilboa, the Canaries, and so home.' On her return journey the vessel was captured off the Spanish coast by an Algerine pirate, commanded by a Dutch renegado. Pitts was taken to Algiers and sold to a merchant, by whom he was treated with great barbarity. Beyond a formal summons to change his faith, however, no attempt was made to convert him to Islamism. In 1680 Pitts changed hands, and his second master, or 'patroon,' was of a different mind. He tortured the unfortunate Pitts by belabouring his feet with a cudgel until they were suffused with blood, and choking his cries by ramming his heel into his mouth, until his victim repeated the required formula of submission to Mahomet. A few months afterwards, in attendance upon this patroon, he made the pilgrimage to Mecca, sailing to Alexandria, thence by caravan to Cairo (of which he gives a very graphic account) and Suez, and so by ship to Jeddah, the port of

Mecca. At Alexandria the genuineness of his conversion was tested by his being blindfolded and told to walk a distance of ten paces to the stump of a tree, said to be the fig-tree that was blasted by the curse of Jesus Christ. He succeeded in stumbling against the tree, and was accounted to have passed the ordeal with credit. Shortly after his return to Algiers, he went to Tunis, where he heard news from England and sought to obtain the means of ransom from the English consul. The latter was prepared to advance 60*l.*, but his patroon would take no less than 100*l.* Later he passed into the hands of a third master, by whom he was kindly treated and finally manumitted. He remained in his service as a supercargo until 1693, when he succeeded in effecting his escape in a French vessel to Leghorn, through the agency of William Raye, the English consul at Smyrna. From Leghorn he accomplished the journey home on foot by way of Florence, Augsburg, Frankfort, Mainz, Cologne, Rotterdam, and Helvoetsluys. From Helvoetsluys he sailed to Harwich, where, upon the first night of his return, he was impressed for the navy. He obtained his release with difficulty through the agency of Sir William Falkener, a prominent Turkey merchant, with whom he had had dealings in the Levant. He then proceeeded to Exeter, where he was welcomed by his father early in 1694, and was greatly relieved to find that his opportunism in adopting the creed of Islam had been condoned by his father's spiritual advisers, among them his old preceptor, Joseph Hallett (1656–1722) [q. v.] He was living in Exeter in May 1731, aged 68; but the date of his death has not been ascertained.

In 1704 Pitts published, in 8vo, at Exeter, 'A Faithfull Account of the Religion and Manners of the Mahometans, in which is a particular Relation of their Pilgrimage to Mecca.' This work (of which Gibbon seems to have been ignorant) is the first authentic record by an Englishman of the pilgrimage to Mecca. It gives a brief but sensible and consistent account of what the writer saw. A second edition of the 'Faithful Account' appeared at Exeter in 1717, 12mo; and a third, dedicated to Peter King, first lord King [q. v.], with additions and corrections, in 1731, 12mo. To this edition were added a 'map of Mecca' (more exactly a plan of the temple and Ka'abah) and 'a cut of the gestures of the Mahometans in their worship.' Pitts's narrative was also reprinted in vol. xvii. of 'The World displayed' (1778), and as an appendix to Henry Maundrell's 'Journey from Aleppo to Jerusalem' (London, 1810).

[Pitts's Faithful Account; Burton's Pilgrimage to Mecca, 1893, ii. 358 sq.; Crichton's Arabia, ii. 208; Quarterly Review, xlii. 20; Dublin Univ. Mag. xxvii. 76, 213; Athenæum, 1893, ii. 697.] T. S.

PITTS, WILLIAM (1790–1840), silver-chaser and sculptor, born in 1790, was son of a silver-chaser, to whom he was apprenticed as a boy. In 1812 he obtained the gold Isis medal from the Society of Arts for modelling. He chased a portion of the 'Wellington Shield' designed by Thomas Stothard [q. v.] for Messrs. Green & Ward, and the whole of the 'Shield of Achilles' designed by John Flaxman [q. v.] for Messrs. Rundell & Bridge. In later life he modelled, in imitation of these, a 'Shield of Æneas,' and a 'Shield of Hercules' from Hesiod, but only a portion of the former was carried out in silver. Pitts had a very prolific imagination, and gained a great reputation for models and reliefs in pure classical taste. In 1830 he executed the bas-reliefs in the bow-room and drawing-rooms at Buckingham Palace. He exhibited many of his models at the Royal Academy. He made two designs for the Nelson monument, though he was not successful in the competition. He made innumerable designs for plates; the greater part of the épergnes, candelabra, &c., for presentation at this time were designed, modelled, or chased by Pitts. He was ambidextrous, drawing and modelling equally well with either hand, and in the latter art sometimes using both at once. He was a good draughtsman, and also tried his hand at painting. He executed for publication a series of outline illustrations to 'Virgil,' of which only two numbers were published, and also a series of illustrations to 'Ossian,' of which two were engraved in mezzotint, but never published. He made similar drawings to illustrate Horace and the 'Bacchæ' and 'Ion' of Euripides.

Pitts suffered from depression caused by professional disappointments, and committed suicide on 16 April 1840 by taking laudanum at his residence, 5 Watkins Terrace, Pimlico. He married at the age of nineteen, and left five children, of whom one son, Joseph Pitts, attained some distinction as a sculptor, and in 1846 executed the bust of Robert Stephenson, now in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 661; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Times, 21 April 1840.] L. C.

PIX, Mrs. MARY (1666–1720?), dramatist, born in 1666 at Nettlebed in Oxfordshire, was daughter of the Rev. Roger Griffith, vicar of that place. Her mother, whose

maiden name was Lucy Berriman, claimed descent from the 'very considerable family of the Wallis's.' In the dedication of 'The Spanish Wives' Mrs. Pix speaks of meeting Colonel Tipping 'at Soundess,' or Soundness. This house, which was close to Nettlebed, was the property of John Wallis, eldest son of the mathematician. Mary Griffith's father died before 1684, and on 24 July in that year she married in London, at St. Saviour's, Benetfink, George Pix (*b.* 1660), a merchant tailor of St. Augustine's parish. His family was connected with Hawkhurst, Kent. By him she had one child, who was buried at Hawkhurst in 1690.

It was in 1696, in which year Colley Cibber, Mrs. Manley, Catharine Cockburn (Mrs. Trotter), and Lord Lansdowne also made their *débuts*, that Mrs. Pix first came into public notice. She produced at Dorset Garden, and then printed, a blank-verse tragedy of 'Ibrahim, the Thirteenth Emperor of the Turks.' When it was too late, she discovered that she should have written 'Ibrahim the Twelfth.' This play she dedicated to the Hon. Richard Minchall of Bourton, a neighbour of her country days. In the same year (1696) Mary Pix published a novel, 'The Inhuman Cardinal,' and a farce, 'The Spanish Wives,' which had enjoyed a very considerable success at Dorset Garden.

From this point she devoted herself to dramatic authorship with more activity than had been shown before her time by any woman except Mrs. Afra Behn [q. v.]. In 1697 she produced at Little Lincoln's Inn Fields, and then published, a comedy of 'The Innocent Mistress.' This play, which was very successful, shows the influence of Congreve upon the author, and is the most readable of her productions. The prologue and epilogue were written by Peter Anthony Motteux [q. v.] It was followed the next year by 'The Deceiver Deceived,' a comedy which failed, and which involved the poetess in a quarrel. She accused George Powell [q. v.], the actor, of having seen the manuscript of her play, and of having stolen from it in his 'Imposture Defeated.' On 8 Sept. 1698 an anonymous 'Letter to Mr. Congreve' was published in the interests of Powell, from which it would seem that Congreve had by this time taken Mary Pix under his protection, with Mrs. Trotter, and was to be seen 'very gravely with his hat over his eyes . . . together with the two she-things called Poetesses' (see Gosse, *Life of Congreve*, pp. 123–5). Her next play was a tragedy of 'Queen Catharine,' brought out at Lincoln's Inn, and published in 1698. Mrs. Trotter wrote the epilogue. In her own prologue Mary Pix pays a warm tribute to Shakespeare. 'The False Friend' followed, at the same house, in 1699; the title of this comedy was borrowed three years later by Vanbrugh.

Hitherto Mary Pix had been careful to put her name on her title-pages or dedications; but the comedy of 'The Beau Defeated'—undated, but published in 1700—though anonymous, is certainly hers. In 1701 she produced a tragedy of 'The Double Distress.' Two more plays have been attributed to Mary Pix by Downes. One of these is 'The Conquest of Spain,' an adaptation from Rowley's 'All's lost by Lust,' which was brought out at the Queen's theatre in the Haymarket, ran for six nights, and was printed anonymously in 1705 (Downe, *Roscius Anglicanus*, p. 48). Finally, the comedy of the 'Adventures in Madrid' was acted at the same house with Mrs. Bracegirdle in the cast, and printed anonymously and without date. It has been attributed by the historians of the drama to 1709; but a copy in the possession of the present writer has a manuscript note of date of publication '10 August 1706.'

Nearly all our personal impression of Mary Pix is obtained from a dramatic satire entitled 'The Female Wits; or, the Triumvirate of Poets.' This was acted at Drury Lane Theatre about 1697, but apparently not printed until 1704, after the death of the author, Mr. W. M. It was directed at the three women who had just come forward as competitors for dramatic honours—Mrs. Pix, Mrs. Manley, and Mrs. Trotter [see Cockburn, Catharine]. Mrs. Pix, who is described as 'a fat Female Author, a good, sociable, well-natur'd Companion, that will not suffer Martyrdom rather than take off three Bumpers in a Hand,' was travestied by Mrs. Powell under the name of 'Mrs. Wellfed.'

The style of Mrs. Pix confirms the statements of her contemporaries that though, as she says in the dedication of the 'Spanish Wives,' she had had an inclination to poetry from childhood, she was without learning of any sort. She is described as 'foolish and open-hearted,' and as being 'big enough to be the Mother of the Muses.' Her fatness and her love of good wine were matters of notoriety. Her comedies, though coarse, are far more decent than those of Mrs. Behn, and her comic bustle of dialogue is sometimes entertaining. Her tragedies are intolerable. She had not the most superficial idea of the way in which blank verse should be written, pompous prose, broken irregularly into lengths, being her ideal of versification.

The writings of Mary Pix were not collected in her own age, nor have they been

reprinted since. Several of them have become exceedingly rare. An anonymous tragedy, 'The Czar of Muscovy,' published in 1702, a week after her play of 'The Double Distress,' has found its way into lists of her writings, but there is no evidence identifying it with her in any way. She was, however, the author of 'Violenta, or the Rewards of Virtue, turn'd from Bocacce into Verse,' 1704.

[Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, 2nd ser. v. 110–3; Vicar-General's Marriage Licences (Harl. Soc.), 1679–87, p. 173; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Doran's Annals of the English Stage, i. 243; Mrs. Pix's works; Genest's Hist. Account of the Stage.] E. G.

PLACE, FRANCIS (1647–1728), amateur artist, was fifth son of Rowland Place of Dinsdale, co. Durham, by Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Charles Wise of Copgrove, Yorkshire. His father had been admitted to Gray's Inn on 9 Oct. 1633 (see FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Registers*), and Place was articled there to an attorney, a profession for which he had no inclination. Owing to the outbreak of the great plague in London in 1665, Place left London, and quitted the law for an artist's life, having great gifts for drawing and engraving. He was a personal friend of Wenceslaus Hollar [q. v.], the engraver; but, though he modelled his style of drawing and engraving on that of Hollar, he said himself that he was not his pupil. Place took up his residence in the manor-house close to St. Mary's Abbey at York. He was an intimate friend of William Lodge [q. v.], Ralph Thoresby [q. v.], and other artists and antiquaries in or near York. With Lodge he went many drawing and angling excursions, and during the alarm of popery caused by Oates's plot the pair were on one occasion taken up and put into prison. Place had considerable merit as a painter of animals and still life, and also drew portraits in crayons; among his crayon portraits is one which is probably the only authentic likeness of the famous William Penn. He etched a number of landscapes, marine or topographical subjects, including a valuable set of views of the observatory at Greenwich, and a view of St. Winifred's Well. Some of his plates were done for the publications of his friends, such as Thoresby's 'Ducatus Leodiensis' and Drake's 'Eboracum.' Place also etched several sets of birds and animals after Francis Barlow, and the plates to Godartius's 'Book of Insects.' He was one of the first Englishmen, if not the very first, to practise the newly discovered art of mezzotint-engraving, and left several interesting examples, including portraits of Sir Ralph Cole, Nathaniel Crew (bishop of Durham), Archbishop Sterne, and his friends Henry Gyles, the glass-painter, William Lodge, John Moyser of Beverley, Yorkshire, Pierce Tempest and Richard Tompson the print-sellers, and Philip Woolrich. Most of these engravings are very rare. A good collection of Place's drawings (chiefly of Yorkshire topography) and engravings is in the print-room of the British Museum. Place lived for forty years at York, where he also made some experiments in the manufacture of pottery, producing a grey ware with black streaks of which a few specimens have been preserved. Place died on 21 Sept. 1728, in his eighty-second year, and was buried in St. Olave's Church Without at York. He married, on 5 Sept. 1693, Ann Wilkinson, by whom he had three daughters, one of whom, Frances, was married to Wadham Wyndham. Upon his death his widow left the manor-house at York, where Place had resided, and disposed of a number of his paintings. He drew his own portrait, and another was painted by Thomas Murray.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxv. 32; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23070, f. 25); Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iii. 237; Durham Visitation Pedigrees (Harl. Soc. Publ.)] L. C.

PLACE, FRANCIS (1771–1854), radical reformer, was born on 3 Nov. 1771. His father, Simon Place, was an energetic but dissipated man who had begun life as a working baker, and was in 1771 a bailiff to the Marshalsea court and keeper of a 'sponging house' in Vinegar Yard, Drury Lane. Place was sent to various schools near Fleet Street and Drury Lane from his fifth till his fourteenth year. His father (who had meanwhile taken a public-house) desired to apprentice him to a conveyancer, but the boy preferred to learn a trade, and was accordingly bound, before he was fourteen years old, to a leather-breeches maker. In 1789 he became an independent journeyman, and in 1791 married Elizabeth Chadd (he being nineteen years old and she not quite seventeen), and set up house in one room in a court off the Strand. Hitherto Place had lived rather an irregular life, but now he became rigidly economical and industrious. Leather-breeches making, however, was a decaying trade, and he had great difficulty in obtaining work. In 1793 the London leather-breeches makers struck, and Place was chosen as organiser. The strike having failed, Place was refused work by the masters, and for eight months suffered extreme privation. It is a singular proof of his resolute character that during those

months he studied laboriously such books on mathematics, law, history, and economics, as he could get access to. He became secretary to his trade club, and in 1794, during another period of slack work, was secretary for several other trade clubs of carpenters, plumbers, and other workmen.

In 1794 he also joined the London Corresponding Society, whose secretary, Thomas Hardy (1752–1832) [q. v.], had just been arrested. After Hardy's acquittal on a charge of high treason, the society rapidly increased, and in May 1795 it had seventy London branches, with an average weekly attendance of over two thousand. Place was at that time the usual chairman at the weekly meetings of the general committee of the society (see the original minute-book, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 27813). But after the passing of the 'Pitt and Grenville Acts' in November and December 1795, the corresponding society quickly declined. Place, who had always belonged to the moderate party on the committee, resigned in 1797, in consequence of the tactics of the more violent members. In 1798 all the remaining members of the committee, including Place's friend, Colonel Edward Marcus Despard [q. v.], were arrested and kept in prison without trial for three years. During that period Place managed the collection and distribution of subscriptions for their families.

Meanwhile Place was not only improving his education, but was building up a connection with customers of his own, and gaining credit with the wholesale dealers. In 1799 he and a partner opened a tailor's shop at 29 Charing Cross, but after about a year the partnership was broken up, and Place moved to a new shop of his own at 16 Charing Cross.

He now gave up politics and devoted himself entirely to his business, reading, however, for two or three hours every evening after work was over. The shop was from the first extremely successful, and in 1816 he cleared, he says, over 3,000*l.* He had a large family, fifteen children being born to him between 1792 and 1817; five of them died in infancy.

In 1807 Place returned to political life, and took a leading part during the general election of that year in bringing forward Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.] as an independent candidate for Westminster. Burdett was put at the head of the poll without cost to himself, and after an unprecedentedly small expenditure by the committee.

For the next three years Place seems to have kept pretty closely to his business, but from 1810 onwards his time was more and more taken up by public affairs. When Burdett (April 1810) barricaded his house in order to resist the warrant committing him to the Tower, Place attempted to bring the sheriff and a body of constables to his help. When Burdett was released (21 June 1810), Place organised a great procession, which, however, was stultified by Burdett's absence. Burdett and Place quarrelled over this incident, and did not speak to each other for the next nine years.

Meanwhile Place was becoming known to the political thinkers as well as to the politicians of the time. In 1810 William Godwin the elder [q. v.] sought his acquaintance, and borrowed money of him at intervals till Place threw him off in 1814. About the same time Place began a long friendship with James Mill (1773–1836) [q. v.], who used to call at Charing Cross on his journeys between Stoke Newington and Bentham's house in Queen's Square Place. In 1813 Robert Owen [q. v.] came to London, and Place helped him to put his essays on the 'Formation of Character' into shape. In 1812 Place met Bentham, and from 1814 used to write long weekly letters of London news to Mill and Bentham during their visits to Ford Abbey. Since 1804 Place had regularly subscribed to the educational schemes of Joseph Lancaster [q. v.], and in 1813 he helped to organise the West London Lancasterian Association. When the Royal Lancasterian Society became the British and Foreign School Society, Place was put upon the committee. But Burdett's ill-will and Place's notoriously 'infidel' opinions made his position in both societies difficult, and he left the West London committee in 1814 and the British and Foreign committee in 1815.

In 1817 Place prepared to give over his business to his eldest son, and went to stay some months with Bentham and Mill at Ford Abbey. Here he occupied himself in learning Latin grammar, and in putting together 'Not Paul, but Jesus,' from Bentham's notes. Sir Samuel Romilly [q. v.], who met him at Ford Abbey, wrote to Dumont: 'Place is a very extraordinary person. . . . He is self-educated, has learned a great deal, has a very strong natural understanding, and possesses great influence in Westminster—such influence as almost to determine the elections for members of parliament. I need hardly say that he is a great admirer and disciple of Bentham's' (Bain, *Life of James Mill*, p. 78).

Romilly was elected for Westminster in 1818, but Place, who was always a bitter opponent of the official whig party, did not support him. After Romilly's death, Place helped John Cam Hobhouse [q. v.], afterwards baron Broughton, as an independent reformer against George Lamb, Lord Mel-

bourne's brother, the whig candidate. Lamb beat Hobhouse in February 1819, but was beaten by him in the general election of 1820.

Joseph Hume was introduced to Place by Mill about 1812, and Place used afterwards to collect much of the materials on which Hume founded his laborious parliamentary activity. The library behind the shop at 16 Charing Cross (where Place had gathered a splendid collection of books, pamphlets, and parliamentary papers) was a regular resort of the reformers in and out of parliament. An informal publishing business was carried on there by means of occasional subscriptions. Mill's essays from the supplement to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and many tracts by Place and others were thus issued. Place sometimes wrote forcibly and well, but the greater part of the tracts, newspaper articles, and unpublished letters and manuscripts which he left behind him are diffuse, and often almost unreadably dull. His only published book is 'The Principles of Population' (1822), a reply to Godwin's 'Enquiry,' which contains some of his best work. He wrote two articles in the 'Westminster Review,' which are both in his dullest manner.

Place was more successful as a practical politician. He was no speaker, and disliked publicity; but he was untiring in providing members of parliament and newspaper editors with materials, in drafting petitions, collecting subscriptions, organising agitations, and managing parliamentary committees.

From 1820 to 1830 he was continually gathering facts and arguments on such questions as the libel laws, the Newspaper Stamp Acts, the laws against the freedom of political meetings and associations, the laws of creditor and debtor, the wool laws, the duties on printed cotton, the cutting and flaying acts, &c. From 1816 to 1823 he carried on a campaign against the sinking fund. His greatest triumphs were seen in 1824, when after ten years of almost unaided work, he succeeded in getting the laws against combinations of workmen repealed, and in 1825, when he prevented an intended re-enactment of them (see Webb, *History of Trade Unionism*, chap. ii.) By this time Place was beginning to be talked about, and an article in the 'European Magazine' of March 1826 states: 'No one needs to be told that the whole popular liberties of this country, and, by connection and consequence, of the world, depend upon the electors of Westminster; and just as necessarily as the sinking of lead depends upon its weight, do these electors depend on Mr. Place, not only in the choice of the men whom they intrust as their representatives, but in the very subjects in which those men deal. When it is said that Sir Francis Burdett or John Cam Hobhouse made a proposition or a speech, thus or thus, there is a misnomer in the assertion; for the proposition or the speech belongs in justice to Mr. Place, and in all that demonstration of frantic freedom—that tumultuary tide of popularity which they propel—he is the influential luminary—the moon which stirs up the waters. . . . Look over the notices of motions, and see when Joseph [Hume] is to storm sixpence laid out in the decoration of a public work, or sack the salary of a clerk in a public office; and when you find that in a day or two it is to astonish St. Stephen's and delight the land, then go, if you can find admission, to the library of this indefatigable statesman, and you will discover him schooling the Nabob like a baby.'

In 1827 Place's first wife died, and he seems, at least for a time, to have estranged many of his friends by his second marriage in 1830. But after the introduction of the Reform Bill in 1831 his library again became the meeting-place of the more extreme reformers, and he and his friend, Joseph Parkes [q. v.], made active preparations during the crisis of May 1832 for the expected civil war. A placard drawn up by Place with the words 'Go for Gold and stop the Duke,' produced a partial run upon the Bank of England, and is said to have been one of the causes which prevented the Duke of Wellington from forming a government (see 'The Story of Eleven Days,' *Contemporary Review*, 1892).

After the passing of the Reform Bill Place's political influence rapidly declined. Westminster had been partially disfranchised by the 10*l.* clause, and no longer held the peculiar position which as a huge popular constituency it had occupied in the 'borough-mongering' days. Place himself lost the greater part of his fortune through the blunders of his solicitor in 1833, and was compelled to leave Charing Cross and take a house in Brompton Square. He helped, however, Joseph Parkes with the preparation of the municipal corporations report in 1835, and worked furiously, though vainly, to secure the complete abolition of the newspaper stamp at the time of its reduction to one penny in 1836. He and Roebuck published 'Pamphlets for the People' on these and other points in 1835. William Lovett [q. v.] and several other working-class leaders of the early chartist movement in London (1837–8) were his personal friends and disciples, and Place drafted at Lovett's request the 'People's Charter' itself (1838). But when once the chartist movement had

begun, his influence over it was small. His individualist political opinions and the neo-malthusian propaganda which he had carried on by correspondence and conversation for nearly twenty years made Feargus O'Connor [q. v.], James [Bronterre] O'Brien [q. v.], and the other leaders of the chartists in the northern and midland counties hate him nearly as much as he hated them. At the same time being thoroughly disgusted with the weakness of Lord Melbourne's government after 1835, and with the refusal of the reformers in parliament (with the exception of Roebuck) to take up an independent attitude, he withdrew almost entirely from his parliamentary connection. The years between 1836 and 1839 were mostly spent on a long history of the Reform Bill, which remains (in manuscript) in the British Museum. In 1840 Place joined the Metropolitan Anti-Corn Law Association, and acted for some years as chairman of the weekly business committee. In 1844 he was attacked with what seems to have been a tumour on the brain, and, though he lived for ten more years, his health was always feeble. In 1851 he was separated from his second wife, and died in his eighty-third year, 1 Jan. 1854, at a house belonging to his daughters in Hammersmith.

From about 1814 till the time of his death Place carefully kept and indexed his political correspondence. In 1823, on the advice of Bentham, he commenced an autobiography which branched out into a series of long accounts of the corresponding society, the Westminster elections, the repeal of the anti-combination laws, and other political events in which he was concerned. All the accounts were illustrated by 'guard books' of documents. Seventy-one volumes of his manuscripts and materials are in the British Museum. The autobiography and letters are in the possession of his family.

It is difficult to convey the impression of almost incredible industry which one derives from a study of Place's manuscripts and correspondence. Through nearly the whole of his long life he began work at six in the morning, and sat often at his desk till late at night. That his political writings are not of greater value may be due partly to the fact that he did not get free from a very laborious and engrossing business till he was nearly fifty years old, partly to the fact that he habitually overworked, and was forced into a tired and mechanical style. His remains form an unequalled mine of information for the social history of this century, but he deserves to be remembered not so much for what he wrote as for what he did, and for the passionate sympathy and indomitable hope which was always the driving force of his activity.

[Place MSS. Brit. Museum, Add MSS. 27789–27859; Principles of Population, 1822, and numerous pamphlets; Place Family papers; Bain's James Mill, pp. 77–9; Robert Owen's Autobiography, vol. i. *a*, p. 122; Webb's Hist. of Trade Unionism, chap. ii. For contemporary accounts of Place, besides that in the European Magazine (supra), see Chambers's Journal, 26 March 1836; Fraser's Mag. 1 April 1836 (with a portrait by Maclise); Monthly Mag., May 1836 (by 'A. P.' i.e. Richard Carlile); Northern Liberator, 30 Dec. 1837. A good appreciation of his life appeared in the Spectator of 7 Jan. 1854, and another in the Reasoner of 26 March 1854. A Life of Francis Place by Graham Wallas is in course of preparation.] G. W.

PLAMPIN, ROBERT (1762–1834), vice-admiral, born in 1762, son of John Plampin, of Chadacre Hall, Suffolk, where his family had been settled for more than two centuries, entered the navy in September 1775 on board the Renown, with Captain Francis Banks, and in her was actively engaged on the coast of North America during the opening years of the American war. On the death of Banks he was, in January 1778, discharged into the Chatham for a passage to England, whence, in July, he was sent out to join the Panther at Gibraltar [see DUFF, ROBERT]. In February 1780 he was taken by Sir George Rodney into the Sandwich, and in her was present in the actions of 17 April, 15 and 19 May [see RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, LORD]. On 4 July 1780 he was appointed by Rodney acting-lieutenant of the Grafton, and, returning to England in the autumn of 1871, passed his examination on 15 Nov., and was confirmed in the rank of lieutenant on 3 Dec. During the rest of the war he was on the Newfoundland station in the Leocadia, which was paid off at the peace, and Plampin was placed on half-pay. In 1786 he went to France in order to study the language; and in 1787 to Holland to learn Dutch. During the armament of 1790 he was second lieutenant of the Brunswick with Sir Hyde Parker; at whose recommendation, based on his knowledge of the language and country, he was appointed in 1793 to a command in the squadron of gunboats equipping at Rotterdam for the defence of Willemstad, then besieged by the French under Dumouriez. When the siege was raised and the enemy retired from the country, the gunboats were dismantled, and Plampin, returning to England, joined the Princess Royal, on whose books he had been borne while with the Dutch gunboats. For this service he received from the States-

General a gold medal and chain, transmitted to him by the ambassador at The Hague on 30 April 1793.

In the Princess Royal Plampin went out to the Mediterranean, and on the occupation of Toulon was appointed interpreter to the governor, Rear-admiral Samuel Granston Goodall [q. v.], and afterwards to Lord Hood, the commander-in-chief. On the evacuation of the port, Hood promoted him to the rank of commander, dating his commission back to 30 Aug., the day of his landing at Toulon, and sending him home with despatches. In February 1794 Plampin was appointed to the Albion sloop for service in the Scheldt; and in the summer was moved to the Firm gun-vessel, in command of a flotilla of gunboats in the Scheldt till driven out by the ice. On 21 April 1795 he was posted to the Ariadne frigate, then in the Mediterranean, where he joined her in June, and in the beginning of July was ordered to join the squadron under Nelson in the Gulf of Genoa. On the way he fell in with the French fleet, and, returning at once, brought the admiral the news of the enemy being at sea [see Hotham, William, Lord]. In September he was moved into the Lowestoft of 32 guns, which, on 7 Feb. 1796, off Toulon, was struck by lightning and dismasted. After a partial refit she was sent home with convoy and paid off. In November 1798 he again commissioned the Lowestoft and went to the West Indies in charge of a large convoy. In July 1801 he was ordered to convoy the trade to England, but, going through the Windward passage, was cast away on the Great Inagua, on the night of 10 Aug. The next morning he ordered the convoy to proceed in charge of the Acasta, leaving the Bonetta to assist in saving the crew of the Lowestoft and two of the merchant ships, lost at the same time. After three or four days' great exertion, every one was got safely on board the Bonetta, together with a quantity of specie which was in the Lowestoft. The merchants acknowledged the service by paying the freight for the treasure as if it had been carried to England. A court-martial acquitted Plampin of all blame for the loss of the ship, and he returned to England in the Endymion.

On the renewal of the war in 1803 he was appointed to the Antelope of 50 guns, from which, in the autumn of 1805, he was moved into the 74-gun-ship Powerful, and sailed under the orders of Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.], too late to take part in the battle of Trafalgar. Duckworth detached the Powerful as a reinforcement to the East Indian squadron, and she had scarcely come on the station before, on 13 June 1806, she captured the French privateer Henriette off Trincomalee. Learning from her that a very fast-sailing and successful cruiser, the Bellone, was also on the coast, Plampin disguised the Powerful like an East Indiaman, and, in company with the Rattlesnake sloop, succeeded in capturing her also on 9 July. 'I reflect with much pleasure,' wrote Sir Edward Pellew, afterwards Viscount Exmouth [q. v.], the commander-in-chief, 'on the capture of La Bellone, as well from her superior sailing as her uncommon success in the present and preceding war against the British commerce. . . . The commercial interests of this country are particularly secured by her capture, which could not have been expected but under very favourable circumstances.' The vessel had, in fact, won such a reputation in the former war, that the merchants at Lloyd's had offered a reward of 10,000*l.* for her capture, though, unfortunately for Plampin and the crew of the Powerful, the offer had lapsed at the peace of Amiens and had not been renewed.

In the autumn the Powerful was with Pellew on the coast of Java, and, after an independent cruise to the eastward, returned to Trincomalee very sickly; Plampin himself so ill that he was compelled to invalid. In 1809 he commanded the Courageux in the Walcheren expedition [see Strachan, Sir Richard John]; in 1810, the Gibraltar, as senior officer in Basque roads; and from 1812 to 1814, the Ocean off Toulon, under the orders of Sir Edward Pellew. On 4 June 1814 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral; and in November 1816 was appointed commander-in-chief on the Cape of Good Hope and St. Helena station, where he relieved Sir Pulteney Malcolm [q. v.] Some interesting notices of his conversations with Bonaparte are given by Ralfe (*Naval Biography*, iii. 384–5).

On his return to England in September 1820, Plampin made direct application—a method long since forbidden—for the K.C.B. in acknowledgment of his services at St. Helena; but was told, in reply, by Lord Melville that, creditable as his conduct had been, and satisfactory to the government, the K.C.B. could not be given except for services against the enemy. In March 1825 he was appointed commander-in-chief on the Irish station, a post he was specially allowed to retain for the customary term of three years notwithstanding his promotion, on 27 May 1825, to the rank of vice-admiral. He died at Florence on 14 Feb. 1834, aged 72. His body was brought to England and buried at Wanstead in Essex. He was married, but left no issue.

[Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iii. 372; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 640; Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 655; United Service Journal, 1834, pt. i. p. 516, pt. ii. p. 386; Passing Certificate and Service-book in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

PLANCHÉ, JAMES ROBINSON (1796–1880), Somerset herald and dramatist, born in Old Burlington Street, Piccadilly, London, on 27 Feb. 1796, was son of Jacques Planché (1734–1816), a watchmaker, who was descended from a Huguenot refugee. Planché's mother (his father's cousin) was Catherine Emily (*d.* 1804), only child of Antoine Planché. From the age of eight James was educated by the Rev. Mr. Farrer in Lawrence Street, Chelsea; later on he studied geometry and perspective under Monsieur de Court, and in 1810 was articled to a bookseller. At an early age he developed a taste for the stage, and as an amateur acted at the Berwick Street, Pancras Street, Catherine Street, and Wilton Street private theatres. When twenty-two he wrote a burlesque 'Amoroso, King of Little Britain,' which was produced with success at Drury Lane on 21 April 1818. His second piece was a speaking harlequinade, 'Rodolph the Wolf, or Columbine Red Riding Hood,' acted at the Olympic Pavilion on 21 Dec. 1818. Having adapted from a French melodrama, 'Le Vampire,' a play called 'The Vampire, or the Bride of the Isles,' he produced it at the English opera-house on 9 Aug. 1820, when the Vampire trap in the flooring of the stage, then first invented, proved a great attraction. During 1820–1 he wrote ten pieces for the Adelphi Theatre, including a very successful drama, 'Kenilworth Castle, or the Days of Queen Bess,' which was produced on 8 Feb. 1821. His first opera, 'Maid Marian,' taken from Thomas Love Peacock's tale of that name, with music by Bishop, was seen at Covent Garden on 3 Dec. 1822.

In 1823 on the revival of 'King John' at Drury Lane by Charles Kemble, Planché, after making historical researches, designed the dresses and superintended the production of the drama gratuitously. This was the first occasion of an historical drama being brought out with dresses of the period of its action. On 29 May 1825 he was present in Paris at the coronation of Charles X with the object of making drawings of dresses and decorations for a spectacle at Covent Garden which was produced there on 10 July. On 12 April 1826 he furnished the libretto to the opera of 'Oberon, or the Elf King's Oath,' specially written for Covent Garden Theatre by Carl von Weber; it was Weber's last composition.

During 1826–7 Planché was the manager of the musical arrangements at Vauxhall Gardens, and wrote the songs for the vaudeville 'Pay to my Order,' 9 July 1827. In 1828 he commenced to write regularly for Covent Garden, and on 11 Nov. brought out 'Charles XIIth, or the Siege of Stralsund,' a drama. An unauthorised production of this piece by William Henry Murray at the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, led to the appointment of a select parliamentary committee on dramatic literature (before which Planché gave evidence on 10 July 1832), and to the passing, on 10 June 1833, of the Act 3 William IV, c. 15, giving protection to dramatic authors.

During the season of 1830, for his friend Samuel James Arnold, he undertook the active management of the Adelphi Theatre. His version of Scribe and Auber's opera 'Gustave Trois, or the Masked Ball,' in which he vindicated the character of Madame Ankarström, who was still living, was produced with much success at Covent Garden on 13 Nov. 1833. In 1838 he undertook the libretto for an opera by Mendelssohn on the siege of Calais by Edward III. A long correspondence ensued with the composer (Planché, *Recollections*, i. 279–316), but ultimately the work was abandoned.

When Madame Vestris took the Olympic Theatre in 1831, Planché entered into professional relations with her, which lasted, with some intermissions, until she retired from theatrical management. He, in conjunction with Charles Dance [q. v.], wrote for her opening night, at the Olympic, 3 Jan. 1831, the burlesque 'Olympic Revels, or Prometheus and Pandora.' The performers were dressed in correct classical costume, and with the popular lessee in the chief rôle the piece was a great success. It was the first of a series of similar plays by Planché which occupied him at intervals for the next thirty years. At Christmas 1836, again in conjunction with Dance, he wrote for the Olympic Theatre, 'Riquet with the Tuft,' taken from the French féerie folie 'Riquet à la Houppe,' with Charles Mathews as Riquet and Madame Vestris as the Princess Esmeralda. On the marriage of Charles Mathews to Madame Vestris [see Mathews, Lucia Elizabeth], on 18 July 1838, and their visit to America, Planché was in charge of the Olympic Theatre until their return in December. When Madame Vestris removed to Covent Garden in 1839, Planché was appointed director of costume, reader of the plays sent in for approval, and superintendent of the painting-room. After various other engagements, Planché began writing

for Benjamin Webster at the Haymarket, and produced 'The Fair One with the Golden Locks,' 26 Dec. 1843, the first of several Christmas and Easter pieces, in which Priscilla Horton, afterwards Mrs. German Reed [q. v.], was the leading actress. He then returned to the service of Madame Vestris, and when, in October 1847, she undertook the management of the Lyceum theatre, he became her superintendent of the decorative department and leading author. On the opening of her season, 18 Oct. 1847, he produced 'The Pride of the Market' from the French, and at Christmas 'The Golden Branch.' His numerous burlesques and Christmas pieces, which were produced by Madame Vestris at the Lyceum, won him and his employer their chief theatrical reputation. His 'Island of Jewels,' acted on 26 Dec. 1849, was perhaps her greatest success there.

Other managers continued to welcome his work. On 28 March 1853 he brought out at the Haymarket 'Mr. Buckstone's Ascent of Mount Parnassus,' a travesty of Albert Smith's entertainment 'The Ascent of Mont Blanc.' For Augustus Harris, at the Princess's Theatre, he prepared 'Love and Fortune,' a comedy in verse after the manner of those acted at the fairs of Saint-Germain and Fontainebleau (24 Sept. 1859). This piece was not understood either by the public or the press, and failed. On 12 July 1861 a comedy written by him fourteen years previously, 'My Lord and My Lady,' was brought out at the Haymarket with Mr. and Mrs. Charles Mathews, Mrs. Wilkins, and J. B. Buckstone in the cast, and ran fifty nights. In September 1866 he adapted Offenbach's opera-bouffe, 'Orphée aux Enfers,' for the same theatre, under the title of 'Orpheus in the Haymarket;' the piece ran from Christmas to Easter, and saw the first appearance of Louise Keeley. His last dramatic piece was 'King Christmas,' a one-act masque at the Gallery of Illustrations on 26 Dec. 1871, but he subsequently wrote the songs for 'Babil and Bijou,' a spectacle, at Covent Garden on 29 Aug. 1872.

Meanwhile Planché was making a reputation as an antiquary and a scholarly student of heraldry and costume. On 24 Dec. 1829 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. There he made the acquaintance of Hallam, Hudson Gurney, Crabb Robinson, and other literary men. He became dissatisfied with the management of the society in 1843, and aided in the formation of the British Archæological Association in December 1843; but when a secession took place in February 1845, he remained a member of the parent society, to the proceedings of which he made many valuable contributions. He resigned his membership in 1852. In 1834, with the advice and encouragement of Francis Douce and Sir Samuel Rush Meyrick [q.v.], he published 'The History of British Costumes,' the result of a ten years' diligent study. The work rendered a great service to English historical painters. It went to a second edition in 1847, and to a third in 1874. On 13 Feb. 1854 the Duke of Norfolk appointed him rouge croix pursuivant of arms at the Heralds' College, and in this capacity he went with Sir Charles G. Young, Garter king-of-arms, to Lisbon in May 1858, to invest the king of Portugal with the order of the Garter. In April 1865 he went on a second mission to Lisbon to invest Dom Louis with the Garter. After his promotion to the office of Somerset herald on 7 June 1866, he went on a third mission, this time to Vienna to present the Garter to the emperor of Austria. In 1857 he arranged Colonel Augustus Meyrick's collection of armour for the exhibition of art treasures at Manchester, and again in December 1868 at the South Kensington Museum. Between 1855 and 1869 Planché made several reports on the state of the armoury in the Tower of London; finally in the latter year he, at the request of the war office, rearranged the armour in chronological order and made a final report on the condition and maintenance. He was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* on 21 June 1871, and died at 10 St. Leonard's Terrace, Chelsea, on 30 May 1880.

Besides the works already mentioned, Planché's chief publications were: 1. 'Costumes of Shakespeare's King John, &c., by J. K. Meadows and G. Scharf, with biographical, critical, and explanatory notices,' 1823–5, 5 parts. 2. 'Shere Afkun, the first husband of Nourmahal, a legend of Hindoostan,' 1823. 3. 'Descent of the Danube from Ratisbon to Vienna,' 1828. 4. 'A Catalogue of the Collection of Ancient Arms and Armour, the property of Bernard Brocas, with a prefatory notice,' 1834. 5. 'Regal Records, or a Chronicle of the Coronation of the Queens Regnant of England,' 1838. 6. 'The Pursuivant of Arms, or Heraldry founded upon Facts,' 1852; 3rd edit. 1874. 7. 'A Corner of Kent, or some account of the parish of Ash-next-Sandwich,' 1864. 8. 'Pieces of Pleasantry for private performance during the Christmas Holidays,' 1868. 9. 'Recollections and Reflections,' 1872, 2 vols. 10. 'William with the Ring, a romance in rhyme,' 1873. 11. 'The Conqueror and his Companions,' 1874, 2 vols., well written and often quoted as an authority. 12. 'A Cyclopædia of Costume, or Dictionary of Dress,' 1876–9

2 vols. 13. 'Suggestions for establishing an English Art Theatre,' 1879. 14. 'Extravaganzas,' 1879, 5 vols. 15. 'Songs and Poems,' 1881. He also translated or edited: 'King Nut Cracker, a fairy tale from the German of A. H. Hoffmann,' 1853; 'Fairy Tales by the Countess d'Aulnoy,' translated 1855, 2nd edit. 1888; 'Four-and-twenty Fairy Tales selected from those of Perrault and other popular writers,' 1858; 'An Introduction to Heraldry by H. Clark,' 18th edit. 1866. For the stage he wrote in all seventy-two original pieces, ten of them in conjunction with Charles Dance, and one with M. B. Honan, besides ninety-six translations and adaptations from the French, Spanish, Italian, and German, and alterations of old English authors.

On 26 April 1821 he married Elizabeth St. George (1796–1846). She wrote several dramas. 'The Welsh Girl,' a vaudeville acted at the Olympic Theatre, 16 Dec. 1833; 'The Sledge Driver,' a drama, Haymarket, 19 June 1834; 'A Handsome Husband,' a farce, Olympic, 15 Feb. 1836; 'The Ransom,' a drama, Haymarket, 9 June 1836; 'A Pleasant Neighbour,' a farce, Olympic, 20 Oct. 1836; and 'A Hasty Conclusion,' a burletta, Olympic, 19 April 1838 (*Literary Gazette*, 3 Oct. 1846, p. 859). She left two daughters: Katherine Frances, who married, on 19 Nov. 1851, William Curteis Whelan of Heronden Hall, Tenterden, Kent; and Matilda Anne [see Mackarness].

[Planché's Recollections and Reflections and Extravaganzas, with two portraits; The Critic, 1859, xix. 444, with portrait; Illustrated News of the World, 1861, vii. 273, with portrait; Illustrated Review, 1870, ii. 353–5; Cartoon Portraits, 1873, pp. 102–3, with portrait; Journal of British Archæological Association, 1880, xxxvi. 261–5; Smith's Retrospections, 1883, i. 43, 94, 257–76; Morning Advertiser, 31 May 1880, p. 5; Athenæum, 5 June 1880, pp. 727–8; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 1880, xiii. 281, 283, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 1880, lxxvi. 577, with portrait; Theatre, 1880, ii. 95–9.] G. C. B.

PLANCHÉ, MATILDA ANNE (1826–1881), author. [See Mackarness.]

PLANT, THOMAS LIVESLEY (1819–1883), meteorologist, the son of George Halewood Plant, iron merchant, by his wife Ann Livesley, was born at Low Moor, Bradford, Yorkshire, and educated at St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, near Durham. From 1849 to 1881 he represented Messrs. W. H. Smith & Son, advertising contractors, in Birmingham. He died suddenly on 31 Aug. 1883. He married, on 21 June 1845, Jane Horne.

His attention had early been turned to the study of meteorology, and for the last forty-six years of his life he kept systematic records. He was author of 'Meteorology: its Study important for our Good,' 8vo, Birmingham, 1862. He read a paper before the British Association in 1862 'On Meteorology, with a Description of Meteorological Instruments,' which contained an account of Osler's anemometer, and another paper in 1865 'On the Anomalies of our Climate;' but neither was printed in the 'Report.' Plant was a constant contributor to the local press on meteorological subjects, and furnished meteorological information to the 'Times' newspaper.

[Athenæum, September 1883, p. 310; information kindly supplied by his son, Mr. W. E. Plant; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. B. W.

PLANTA, JOSEPH (1744–1827), librarian, was born on 21 Feb. 1744, at Castegna in the Grisons, Switzerland. His father, the Rev. Andrew Planta, belonged to an old Swiss family, and was pastor of a reformed church at Castegna; he resided in England from 1752 as minister of the German reformed church in London, and from 1758 till his death in 1773 was an assistant-librarian at the British Museum. He was F.R.S. and a 'reader' to Queen Charlotte.

Joseph Planta was educated by his father, and afterwards studied at Utrecht and Göttingen. After visiting France and Italy he acted as secretary to the British minister at Brussels. In 1773 he returned to England, and was in that year appointed to succeed his father as an assistant-librarian at the British Museum. In 1776 he was promoted to the keepership of manuscripts. From 1799 till 1827 he was principal librarian of the museum. He granted additional facilities to the public, and during his administration there was a great increase in the number of visitors to the reading-room and the department of antiquities. He was a man of polished manners and catholic tastes, and did much to increase the collections and to stimulate the official publications. He wrote part of the published 'Catalogue of the Printed Books,' and much of the 'Catalogue of the MSS. in the Cottonian Library' (1802, fol.) From 1788 till 1811 he also held the post of paymaster of exchequer bills.

Planta died on 3 Dec 1827, aged 83. He married, in June 1778, Elizabeth Atwood, by whom he had one child, Joseph [q.v.] A Miss Planta, probably a sister, who was teacher to George III's children, died on 2 Feb. 1778 (*Gent. Mag.* 1778, p. 94). Planta was elected F.R.S. in 1774, and secretary to the Royal

Society in 1776. A portrait of him in oils, presented by his son to the British Museum, hangs in the board-room. There is also an engraving (1817), by W. Sharp, of a portrait medallion of Planta by Pistrucci. Another by Engleheart, and engraved by H. Hudson in 1791, is mentioned by Bromley.

Planta published: 1. 'An Account of the Romansch Language,' London, 1776, 4to (*Phil. Trans. of Roy. Soc.* lxvi. 129). 2. 'The History of the Helvetic Confederacy,' 2 vols. London, 1800, 4to; 2nd edit. 1807, 8vo (chiefly based on the work of J. Von Müller). 3. 'A View of the Restoration of the Helvetic Confederacy,' London, 1821, 8vo (a sequel to No. 2).

[Memoir by Archdeacon Nares in Gent. Mag. 1827, pt. ii. pp. 564–5; Edwards's Lives of the Founders of the Brit. Mus. pp. 516 ff.; Statutes and Rules of the Brit. Mus. 1871; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vii. 677; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

PLANTA, JOSEPH (1787–1847), diplomatist, was born on 2 July 1787 at the British Museum, of which institution his father, Joseph Planta [q. v.], was an official. He was educated by his father (*Gent. Mag.* 1827, pt. ii. p. 565), and at Eton, and in 1802, when only fifteen, was appointed by Lord Hawkesbury a clerk in the foreign office. In 1807 Canning promoted him to the post of précis writer, and employed him as his private secretary till 1809. Planta was an intimate friend of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, and made a tour of the English lakes with him in 1813. He was secretary to Lord Castlereagh in the same year, during the mission to the allied sovereigns, which terminated by the treaty of Paris in 1814. He attended Castlereagh at the congress of Vienna in 1815, and brought to London the treaty of peace signed at Paris in November 1815. He was also with Castlereagh at the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1818. From May 1827 till November 1830 he was one of the joint secretaries of the treasury, and in 1834 was made a privy councillor. He was elected M.P. for Hastings in 1827, 1830, 1837, and 1841. In 1844 he resigned his seat through ill-health, and his death took place in London on 5 April, 1847. By his will Planta left his entire property to his wife, and recommended the destruction of his papers. He lived in London for many years, at No. 10 Chandos Street, Cavendish Square (Walford, *Old and New London*, iv. 447), and about 1832 resided at Fairlight House, near Hastings in Sussex. Lord Stratford describes Planta as 'an amiable, kind-hearted friend, and an excellent man of business.'

[Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. ii. pp. 86, 87; Lane-Poole's Life of Stratford Canning.] W. W.

PLANTAGENET, Family of. Inveterate usage has attached the surname Plantagenet to the great house which occupied the English throne from 1154 to 1485, but the family did not assume the surname until the middle of the fifteenth century. It was originally—under the form Plante-geneste—a personal nickname of Geoffrey, count of Anjou, father of Henry II (cf. Wace, *Roman de Rou*, ed. Andresen, ii. 437; *Historia Comitum Andegavensium* in *Chroniques d'Anjou*, pp. 229, 334), and it is traditionally derived from Geoffrey's habit of adorning his cap with a sprig of broom or planta genista. This explanation cannot be traced to any mediæval source (cf. Bouquet's *Recueil*, xii. 581 *n.*) According to Miss Norgate, 'the broom in early summer makes the open country of Anjou and Maine a blaze of living gold;' but tradition hardly justifies an association of the name with Geoffrey's love of hunting over heath and broom (Mrs. Green, *Henry II*, p. 6). Another version ascribes it to his 'having applied some twigs of the plant to his person by way of penance' (*Vestigia Anglicana*, i. 266). There is, it should be noted, a village of Le Genest close to Laval in Maine (cf. Du Cange, s.vv. *genesteium*, *geneta*, and *planta*).

Geoffrey transmitted no surname, and Henry II, his son, the founder of the 'Plantagenet' dynasty, took from his mother the name Henry Fitz Empress, by which he was commonly known when his titles were not used. His descendants remained without a common family name for three centuries, long after surnames had become universal outside the blood royal. They were described by their christian name in conjunction either with a title or a personal epithet, as John 'Lackland,' or Edmund 'Crouchback;' or with a territorial appellation derived from their place of birth or some country or district with which they had connections, as John 'of Ghent,' Richard 'of Bordeaux,' Edmund 'of Almaine,' Thomas 'of Lancaster.' If the younger branches had been longer-lived, these latter would no doubt have passed into surnames, as that 'of Lancaster' actually did for three generations (*Complete Peerage*, v. 5). In the early part of the fifteenth century the king's sons were often referred to simply as 'Monsieur John' or 'Monsieur Thomas.'

Matters stood thus when Richard, duke of York, desiring to express the superiority of his descent in the blood royal over the Lancastrian line, adopted Plantagenet as a surname. It makes its first appearance in formal records in the rolls of parliament for 1460, when Richard laid claim to the throne, under

the style of 'Richard Plantaginet, commonly called Duke of York.' He is described in the 'Concordia,' which recognised him as heir-apparent, as 'the right high and myghty Prynce Richard Plantaginet, duke of York' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 375, 378). A passage in Gregory the chronicler (p. 189) implies that York assumed the name as early as 1448, when he did not venture to emphasise his dynastic claims more openly (Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*, ii. 83). The pedigrees given by the Yorkist chroniclers, and evidently those which York laid before parliament, are all carried back to Geoffrey 'Plantagenet' and the counts of Anjou. None of them applies the name Plantagenet to any member of the family between Geoffrey and Richard (Hardyng, pp. 16, 258, 260; Worcester, ed. Hearne, p. 527; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 101; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 170). The distinction is preserved by the Tudor historians and in the *dramatis personæ* of Shakespeare's historical plays. But Shakespeare in 'King John,' and one passage of the first part of 'Henry VI' (act iii. sc. 1, l. 172), uses the word as a family name of the whole dynasty (cf. Ramsay). The last legitimate male bearer of the name was Edward Plantagenet, earl of Warwick, grandson of York, executed in 1499. The last illegitimate bearer of the name is usually supposed to have been Arthur Plantagenet, viscount Lisle [q. v.], a natural son of Edward IV (*Complete Peerage*, v. 117; *Fœdera*, xiv. 452). But an entry (not original) in the parish register of Eastwell, Kent, states that a 'Richard Plantagenet died here on 22 Dec. 1550,' and according to a circumstantial story related by Peck in his 'Desiderata Curiosa' (1732), on the authority of Heneage Finch, earl of Nottingham, this Richard was an illegitimate son of Richard III, who was born in 1469, and, after the accession of Henry VII, worked as a bricklayer at Eastwell until about 1547. The story cannot be regarded as established (*Gent. Mag.* 1767, xxxvii. 408; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. viii. 103, 192, ix. 12; Walford, *Tales of Great Families*, 2nd ser. vol. i.; William Hesletine, *Last of the Plantagenets*). J. T–t.

The sovereigns of the Angevin dynasty appear in this dictionary under their christian names. Other members of the family are noticed under the following headings:—Arthur, Viscount Lisle (1480?–1542), see Plantagenet, Arthur; Edmund, surnamed Crouchback, Earl of Lancaster (1245–1296), see Lancaster; Edmund, Earl of Cornwall (*d.* 1300), see under Richard, Earl of Cornwall (1209–1272); Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent (1301–1329), see Edmund; Edmund de Langley, first duke of York (1341–1402), see Langley; Edward, 'The Black Prince' (1330–1376), see Edward; Edward, second duke of York (1373?–1415), see 'Plantagenet,' Edward; Edward, Earl of Warwick (1475–1499), see Edward; Geoffrey, Archbishop of York (*d.* 1212), see Geoffrey; George, Duke of Clarence (1449–1478), see Plantagenet, George; Henry of Cornwall (1235–1271), see Henry; Henry, Earl of Lancaster (1281?–1345), see Henry; Henry, first Duke of Lancaster (1299?–1361), see Henry; Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester (1391–1447), see Humphrey; John of Eltham, Earl of Cornwall (1316–1336), see John; John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster (1340–1399), see John; John of Lancaster, Duke of Bedford (1389–1435), see John; Lionel of Antwerp, Duke of Clarence (1338–1368), see Lionel; Margaret, Countess of Salisbury (1473–1541), see Pole; Richard, Earl of Cornwall (1209–1272), see Richard; Richard, Earl of Cambridge (*d.* 1415), see Richard; Richard, Duke of York (1412–1460), see Richard; Richard, Duke of York (1472–1483), see Richard; Thomas, Earl of Lancaster (1278–1322), see Thomas; Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300–1348), see Thomas; Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester (1356–1397), see Thomas; Thomas, Duke of Clarence (1387–1421), see Thomas.

PLANTAGENET, ARTHUR, Viscount Lisle (1480?–1542), born about 1480, was a natural son of Edward IV by one Elizabeth Lucie. As an esquire of Henry VIII's bodyguard he received a quarterly salary of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from June 1509 (cf. *King's Book of Payments*). He married, in 1511, Elizabeth, widow of Edmund Dudley [q. v.], and daughter of Edward Grey, viscount Lisle, and obtained a grant, on 13 Nov. of that year, of lands in Dorset, Sussex, and Lancashire, which had come to the crown by the attainder of Empson and Dudley in 1510. On 8 Feb. 1513 he obtained a protection (from his creditors) on going to sea with the expedition to Brittany. The ship in which he sailed struck upon a rock, and he and his companions were saved from death almost by miracle. 'When he was in the extreme danger [and all hope gone] from him,' wrote Admiral Howard to the king on 17 April, 'he called upon Our Lady of Walsingham for help, and offered unto her] a vow that, an it pleased God and her to deliver him out of that peril, he would never eat flesh nor fish till he had seen her.' Accordingly, although Howard was reluc-

tant to dispense with his services, Plantagenet was granted permission to return to England to fulfil his vow. In the summer Henry VIII himself crossed the seas, and Plantagenet went with him as one of the captains of the middle ward. He seems to have won his spurs in this campaign, for in November the same year 'Sir' Arthur Plantagenet was chosen sheriff of Hampshire, and in May following 'Sir' Arthur Plantagenet appears in the paymaster's books as captain, with 18*d.* a day, in the vice-admiral's ship, the Trinity Sovereigne. On 12 May 1519 he and his wife had livery of the lands of Edward Grey, viscount Lisle, his wife's brother John and his daughter, the Countess of Devon, having both died without issue. This grant was confirmed on 28 Feb. 1522. Plantagenet accompanied Henry VIII to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and to the meeting with Charles V. In a household list of 1521 he is named as one of the carvers who shall serve the king in his privy chamber. On 25 April 1523 he obtained a grant of the title of Viscount Lisle, with remainder to his heirs male, by Elizabeth, his wife, on surrender of a patent conferring that title on Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk (see *Report III of the Lords' Committee on the Dignity of a Peer*; also Nicolas, *Peerage*). On 23 April 1524 Lisle was elected a knight of the Garter (Anstis, *Register*, p. 366), and on 26 Nov. 1524 keeper of Clarendon Park. Next year, 16 July 1525, Henry VIII made his natural son, the Duke of Richmond, at the age of five, lord admiral of England, and the boy seems in turn to have nominated Lisle his vice-admiral. This office he held till the duke's death in 1536. On 22 Oct. 1527 he was appointed chief of an embassy sent into France to present the insignia of the order of the Garter to Francis I. In the parliament of 1529 he was one of the triers of petitions.

His wife had died after 1523, and in 1528 he married again. His second wife was Honor Grenville, widow of Sir John Basset, who died 31 Jan. 1528 (*Inq. post mortem*, 20 *Hen. VIII*, No. 73). Lisle and his wife accompanied Henry VIII to the meeting with Francis I at Calais in October 1532; Lady Lisle was one of the five ladies who, with Anne Boleyn, danced with the French king and his gentlemen. On the return voyage he was again in danger of shipwreck. On 24 March 1533 Lisle was nominated successor to John Bourchier, second baron Berners [q. v.], as deputy of Calais. Before going to Calais he acted as 'chief panter' at the banquet which celebrated the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn. He took the oaths at Calais before the council there on 10 June 1533, and continued to reside there, harassed by debt, by disputes among the soldiers under him, and by religious controversies among the townsmen, until affairs became so unsettled that commissioners were sent to take over the government, and Lisle was summoned home (17 April 1540). Shortly after, 19 May, he was sent to the Tower on suspicion of being implicated in a plot headed by one Gregory Botolph, who had been his chaplain, to betray Calais to the pope and Cardinal Pole, and a new deputy was appointed on 2 July 1540. It was found that Calais had been very carelessly kept, but, the king is reported to have said, through ignorance rather than illwill. Lisle remained a close prisoner until 1542, when, in January, his collar of the Garter was restored to him, and early in March the king sent his chief secretary to give him a diamond ring, as a token, and to announce that, as he was proved innocent, the king restored him to liberty and favour. His excitement on hearing the news was so great that he died in the Tower the same night (cf. Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, v. 515). He was buried in the Tower. 'His wife, immediately upon his apprehension, fell distraught of mind, and so continued many years after' (Foxe). Foxe (p. 505) describes her as 'an utter enemy to God's honour, and in idolatry, hypocrisy, and pride, incomparably evil.' Both his wives, who were widows when he married them, had by their former husbands children, who called him father. His first wife had three daughters by him: Bridget, who married Sir William Carden; Frances, married, first, John Basset, and, secondly, Thomas Monke, ancestor of George Monck, duke of Albemarle [q. v.]; and Elizabeth who married Sir Francis Jobson.

Some valuable papers were seized in Lisle's house at the time of his arrest. They were mainly letters to him and his wife, ranging in date between 1533 and 1540, from ambassadors, princes, governors of French and Flemish frontier towns, with whom, in virtue of his position at Calais, he was brought into contact, as well as from friends and agents in England. There was also a correspondence between him and his wife during visits of one or the other to England. All the papers are now in the Public Record Office. Most of them were collected by one of the early record commissions, and bound into nineteen volumes, and some are printed in Wood's 'Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies.' They throw valuable and almost unique light upon the domestic life of the

period, and occasionally upon great historical events.

[Calendar of Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Dugdale's Baronage; Herbert's History; Kaulek's Correspondance de M. de Marillac, 1885.] R. H. B.

'PLANTAGENET,' EDWARD, more correctly EDWARD OF NORWICH, second DUKE of YORK (1373?–1415), was the eldest child of Edmund de Langley, earl of Cambridge, and afterwards duke of York [see LANGLEY]. His father was the fifth son of Edward III, and his mother was Isabella of Castille, second daughter of Pedro the Cruel. Edward of Norwich was probably born in 1373 (at Norwich?), the year after his parents' marriage, though his age at his father's death, as given by Dugdale from the Escheat Rolls, would place his birth two or three years later (DOYLE; BELTZ, p. 310; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 155; *Chron. du Religieux de St. Denys*, ii. 356). He was knighted by Richard II at his coronation (*Fœdera*, vii. 157). Betrothed to Beatrice, daughter of Ferdinand, king of Portugal, by the treaty of Estremoz (1380), as a condition of assistance against Henry of Castille, he was taken to Portugal by his father in July 1381, and the marriage was performed shortly after their arrival in Lisbon (*ib.* vii. 264; WALSINGHAM, i. 313). But Ferdinand making peace with Castille, Cambridge returned to England in 1382, taking with him his son, whom the king, it is said, wished to retain; Ferdinand refused to send his daughter with him, and shortly after remarried her to the infante John of Castille (*ib.* ii. 83).

Edward in May 1387 succeeded Sir Richard Burley as knight of the Garter. On 25 Feb. 1390 Richard II created him Earl of Rutland, with Oakham and the hereditary sheriffdom of the county for the support of the title. The grant, for which parliamentary confirmation was obtained, was, however, limited to his father's lifetime. Gloucester's reversionary rights in these old Bohun estates were ignored in the grant, but confirmed by the king a few months later, and again in 1394 (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 156, 170; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 264; *Associated Architectural Societies' Reports*, xiv. 106, 112). A year later (22 March 1391) Rutland, despite his youth, was made admiral of the northern fleet, and in the following November sole admiral, an office which he retained until May 1398. In the spring of 1392 he was associated with his uncle, John of Gaunt, in the negotiations at Amiens for peace with France (BELTZ, p. 310; KNIGHTON, col. 2739). About the same time he succeeded (27 Jan. 1392) the king's step-brother, Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, as constable of the Tower of London. As Richard's relations with Gloucester and Arundel grew more and more strained, he showed increasing favour to Rutland, than whom, says Creton (p. 309), there was no man in the world whom he loved better. Accompanying the king on his first expedition to Ireland in 1394, he was rewarded (before 9 March 1396) with the earldom of Cork, and acted as Richard's principal plenipotentiary in the conclusion of his marriage with Isabella of France (ST. DENYS, ii. 333, 356, 359; WALSINGHAM, ii. 215). A suggested marriage between Rutland himself and a sister of Isabella came to nothing, as Jeanne, the second daughter of Charles VI, was already betrothed to the heir of Brittany (WALLON, ii. 415; *Fœdera*, vii. 804). He figured prominently at the costly meeting between the two kings in October 1396 which preceded the marriage.

In the following spring he went abroad again on a mission to France and the princes of the Rhine. Offices were accumulated on him. In 1396 he was made warden of the Cinque ports, with the reversion of the governorship of the Channel Islands; in April 1397 warden and chief justice of the New Forest, and of all the forests south of Trent; and in June lord of the Isle of Wight, which had been in the hands of the crown for a century. It can hardly have been a mere coincidence that just before taking his revenge upon the lords appellant Richard entrusted so many strategical points along the Channel to the man who already commanded the fleet. When the crisis arrived, Rutland took a leading part in the arrest of Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick; was given Gloucester's office of constable of England on 12 July, and headed the eight who appealed the prisoners of treason at Nottingham in August, and in the fatal September parliament (*Annales Ricardi*, p. 203; DUGDALE, ii. 156; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 374). In the next reign he was accused by the informer Halle of having sent his servants to assist in the murder of Gloucester (*ib.* iii. 452). Gloucester's lands in Holderness, and with them his title of duke of Aumarle or Albemarle, were granted (28–29 Sept.) to Rutland; and in December 1398 Oakham and the shrievalty of Rutland, in which Gloucester's reversionary rights had lapsed by his attainder, were regranted to Albemarle and his heirs male. His share of Arundel's possessions was Clun in the Welsh march and other estates, and of Warwick's the Hertfordshire manor of Flamsteed. In the next reign it was even asserted that Richard had contemplated abdi-

cating in his favour (*Annales Ricardi*, p. 304). Richard constituted him in February 1398 warden of the west marches towards Scotland, and he officiated as constable at the abortive duel between Hereford and Norfolk at Coventry.

It is not impossible that, as he afterwards averred, Albemarle was somewhat alarmed at Richard's arbitrary treatment of Hereford, and Norfolk's prophecy that he would meet with a similar fate, even if it be not true that he and his father indignantly retired to Langley when Hereford was excluded from his inheritance (*ib.* iii. 382, 449; *Traïson et Mort*, p. 160 *n.*) It is not absolutely necessary to suppose, however, that he had already been tampered with by Henry (cf. *Archæologia*, xx. 24). The acts of treason during Richard's last fatal expedition to Ireland with which he is charged by its French chronicler, Creton, need not bear that construction except in the mind of a writer violently prejudiced by Albemarle's subsequent desertion of Richard's cause. His delay in arriving with the last contingent of the fleet may easily have drawn reproaches from the hot-tempered king, without being due to other than unavoidable causes. Again he was giving the most obvious advice under the circumstances, in persuading Richard not to throw himself with a mere handful of men into North Wales, immediately on hearing of Hereford's landing, but to return to Waterford, where he had left his fleet, and to take over his whole army (*ib.* xx. 309, 312). Creton is, moreover, inconsistent in admitting that Richard, after landing in South Wales, deserted his army, and in yet blaming Albemarle for subsequently dispersing it. In this version of the story Albemarle makes his way to Henry of Lancaster, through the heart of hostile Wales. But the English version that Richard left his steward, Sir Thomas Percy, to disband his army, and took Albemarle with him to Conway, seems more probable, though it contradicts the statement of an eye-witness (*Annales Ricardi*, pp. 248, 250).

Almost Henry's first act as king was to deprive Albemarle of the constableship, and the feeling in his first parliament against Albemarle as the supposed murderer of Gloucester was most intense; twenty gages were thrown down to him at once, and he had to thank the king for the mildness of his punishment. He was deprived of the dignity of duke and all the lands bestowed upon him in the last two years of the late reign (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 452). But in December he was again sitting in the privy council, and on 20 Feb. following Henry actually renewed Richard's grant (1398) of Oakham and the shrievalty of Rutland to him and his heirs male, although the reversal of Gloucester's attainder had revived the rights of his heirs to the reversion (*Assoc. Archit. Soc. Reports*, xiv. 109). This latter fact in itself throws the gravest doubt on the story of his complicity in the conspiracy of Christmas 1399, at least in the form to which Shakespeare has given such wide currency. The dramatic episode of York's accidental discovery of his son's treason, and the hasty ride to Windsor, by which Albemarle anticipated his father in disclosing the plot to the king, was taken by the Tudor historians from the contemporary but untrustworthy and prejudiced 'Chronique de la Traïson et Mort du Roy Richart' (p. 233). There is no mention at all of Albemarle's complicity in any English authority written near the time, and that in some later fifteenth-century chronicles may be derived from the French source (*Chronicle*, ed. Davies, p. 20; Fabyan, p. 568; Leland, *Collectanea*, ii. 484). It is possible that he received the confidence of the conspirators in order to betray them, which seems Creton's view; this and his presiding over the executions at Oxford would explain the bitter animus of the French authorities against him (Ramsay, i. 21). Richard's brother-in-law, Waleran, comte de St. Pol, had Albemarle's effigy in his coat-armour hung feet uppermost from a gibbet near the gate of Calais (Monstrelet, i. 68, ed. Douet d'Arcq). The strong terms in which the parliament of January 1401, in restoring him to the good name and estate impaired by the judgment of 1399, asserted his loyalty, coupling him with Somerset, in whose case there is no doubt, exclude the hypothesis of a serious complicity in the plot (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 460). Henry gave him a further proof of his restored confidence by appointing him on 28 Aug. 1401 to the important post of lieutenant of Aquitaine (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 187). Some months later he was made governor of North Wales.

He was in Aquitaine when, on his father's death in August 1402, he became Duke of York. He soon returned, and on 29 Nov. 1403 received the onerous position of lieutenant of South Wales for three years (Wylie, i. 244, 378). His Welsh command was an ungrateful one. He was kept so ill-provided with funds that he could not pay the garrisons, although he disposed of his plate for the purpose. In order to quiet his mutinous soldiers he was forced to beg a loan from the abbot of Glastonbury, and promised to pledge his Yorkshire estates, while the government still owed him large sums for his services in Aquitaine (*ib.* i. 456). His discontent proved too strong for his loyalty, for there seems little doubt

that he was engaged in the abortive attempt of his sister, Lady le Despenser, to carry off their young kinsmen, the Mortimers, from Windsor in February 1405 [see MORTIMER, EDMUND DE, 1391–1425). Lady le Despenser was not a woman of the highest character, and the plot for Henry's assassination at the previous Christmas, of which she accused York, may be open to doubt, but he confessed some of the charges brought against him (*Annales Henrici IV*, p. 398; *Fœdera*, viii. 386). He was arrested and sent to Pevensey Castle for safe keeping, while his estates were seized into the hands of the crown. After he had been seventeen weeks in prison he vainly petitioned for release on account of his 'disease and heaviness;' it was presently rumoured that he was dead, but on 7 Oct. the king ordered him to be brought to him (at Kenilworth?), and on 26 Nov. he was present at Lambeth at the marriage of the Earl of Arundel (*ib.* viii. 387; WYLIE, ii. 48). His sequestrated estates were restored to him, and on 22 Dec. he was again made a privy councillor.

In November 1406 York once more became constable of the Tower, and subscribed the agreement under which Aberystwith Castle was surrendered just a year later, shortly after the Prince of Wales had earnestly vindicated the duke's loyalty in parliament (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 611; *Fœdera*, viii. 497). In 1409 he received orders to remain on his estates in the Welsh marches and repress the rebels (*ib.* viii. 588). Three years later Henry granted him Oakham for life, and he served under the Duke of Clarence in his expedition to France; he remained in Aquitaine after the death of Henry IV, pushing his claims as a son of Isabella of Castille to the disputed throne of Arragon (RAMSAY, i. 167). On his return Henry V, in the second year of his reign, appointed him justice of South Wales and warden of the east marches towards Scotland, and had the parliamentary declaration in his favour of 1401 renewed (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 17); but it was finally decided that his rights in the Rutland estates had lapsed at his father's death. In 1415 he accompanied Henry to France, and commanded the right wing at Agincourt, where he was one of the few of the victors who perished, 'smouldered to death,' if we may accept Leland's authority (*Itinerary*, i. 4–5), by much heat and thronging (*Gesta Henrici V*, pp. 47, 50, 58; LE FÈVRE, pp. 59–60). His body was taken back to England, and interred in the choir of Fotheringhay church, under a flat marble slab, with his image in brass. On Henry's return there was a public funeral in London on 1 Dec. to York and the rest of the fallen. At the dissolution of the monasteries the Duke of Northumberland pulled down the choir and exposed the body of York; Elizabeth ordered its reinterment and the erection of the present monument.

In his will, made during the siege of Harfleur in August 1415, York describes himself as 'de tous pecheurs le plus mechant et coupable,' directs that in all masses and prayers to be made for him there should be included Richard II and Henry IV, and devises a legacy of 20*l.* to Thomas Pleistede, in memory of the kindness he had shown him when confined at Pevensey (NICHOLS, *Royal Wills*, p. 217; DUGDALE, ii. 157).

York married Philippa, second daughter and coheiress of John, lord Mohun of Dunster, Somerset, who had already been twice married, first to Walter, lord Fitzwalter (*d.* 1386), and, secondly, to Sir John Golafre of Langley, Oxon. (*d.* 1396). Her claims on the Dunster estates had drawn York into litigation under Henry IV (*Archæological Journal*, xxxvii. 164). She survived her third husband, by whom she had no issue; but her remarriage with Sir Walter (or Robert) Fitzwalter, which has passed from Dugdale into so many accounts, is a confusion with her first marriage. She died in 1431, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (*Complete Peerage*, iii. 370, v. 322; WYLIE, ii. 48). York was succeeded in the title and his great estates by his nephew, Richard, duke of York (1412–1460) [q. v.], son of his younger brother Richard, earl of Cambridge. Though Henry IV was the nominal founder of the College of the Blessed Virgin Mary and All Saints in Fotheringhay church, York provided the endowment, and is designated co-founder in the charter granted by Henry on 18 Dec. 1411 (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 1411). It was founded for a master, twelve chaplains, eight clerks, and thirteen choristers. In consideration of the heavy expense it had entailed upon York, Henry V, before starting for France, empowered him to enfeoff Henry Beaufort, bishop of Winchester, and others, with a large part of his estates as security for a loan (*ib.* p. 1413). But the reconstruction of the church does not seem to have been begun until 1434.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council (ed. Nicolas); Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Annales Ricardi II et Henrici IV (with Trokelowe), Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, and the Eulogium Historiarum (all in Rolls Ser.); Adam of Usk, ed. Maunde Thompson; Chron. of the Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Chronique de la Traïson et Mort du Roy Richart II, ed. Williams, for English Historical Soc.; Creton's Chron. in verse, ed. Rev. J. Webb, in Archæologia, vol.

xx.; Gesta Henrici V (English Historical Soc.); English Chron. 1377–1461, ed. Davies (Camden Soc.); Fabyan's Chron. ed. Ellis; Chronique du Religieux de St. Denys, ed. Bellaguet; Le Fèvre de St. Remy and Monstrelet (Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Reports and Papers of the Associated Architectural and Archæological Societies of Sheffield, Leicestershire, &c.; Wallon's Richard II; Wylie's Henry IV; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum (ed. 1817) and Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter.] J. T–T.

PLANTAGENET, GEORGE, Duke of Clarence (1449–1478), was the sixth son, the third surviving infancy, of Richard, duke of York (1412–1460) [q. v.], by Cecily Neville, daughter of Ralph, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.] He was born at Dublin during his father's residence in Ireland as lord lieutenant on 21 Oct. 1449 and baptised in the church of St. Saviour's (Worcester, p. 527; *Complete Peerage*, ii. 271; cf. *Chron. of White Rose*, p. 6). After his father's death, in December 1460, he and his younger brother Richard were sent for safety to Utrecht, whence he was brought back on his brother Edward's accession, in March 1461, and created (in June?) Duke of Clarence, a title emphasising the hereditary claims of the House of York, with a grant of many forfeited Percy manors and (September 1462) the honour of Richmond for its support. About the same time he was made knight of the Bath and of the Garter, and in February 1462 lord lieutenant of Ireland.

The commissioners appointed in March 1466 to conclude a marriage between his sister Margaret and Charles, count of Charolais, heir to the duchy of Burgundy, were also empowered to arrange a match for Clarence with the count's only child Mary (*Fœdera*, xi. 565). But the chief commissioner, Warwick 'the Kingmaker,' finding Edward IV bent on throwing off his control, had other plans for the disposal of the younger brother's hand. Clarence, still heir-presumptive and involved in a quarrel of his own with the queen's kinsmen, readily lent himself to Warwick's intrigues, which included the duke's marriage to the elder of Warwick's two daughters who would inherit his vast domains. But this could only be managed by a papal dispensation, for Clarence's mother was both great-aunt and godmother to Isabella Neville, and Edward put every possible obstacle in the way of its being granted. Warwick, however, succeeded in throwing dust in the king's eyes, secretly obtained the dispensation from Paul II (14 March 1468 according to Dugdale, ii. 163), and in July 1469 suddenly summoned Clarence to Calais, where the ceremony was performed on the 11th by Warwick's brother, Archbishop Neville, in the church of Notre Dame. Clarence at once joined his father-in-law and the archbishop in issuing a manifesto to the English announcing their speedy coming, and calling upon all true subjects to assist them in an armed demonstration, nominally to call the king's attention to necessary reforms [see Neville, Richard, Earl of Warwick].

The battle of Edgecot made Edward their prisoner, and, though public opinion compelled them to release him, they were strong enough to extract an amnesty from him, under cover of which they seem to have continued their intrigues. They proceeded with such secrecy that, in spite of the 'to doo' made by bills set up by them in London in February 1470, Edward did not apparently in the least suspect that they had any hand in stirring up the Lancastrian rebellion in Lincolnshire (cf., however, Oman, p. 198). He put off his departure to suppress it for several days in order that he might meet Clarence, who, with extreme duplicity, accompanied him to St. Paul's to offer prayers for his success. Clarence remained behind, but a most dutiful letter from him reached the king at Royston in Cambridgeshire on 8 March, offering to bring Warwick to his assistance. Edward was so thoroughly deceived that he authorised the two plotters to raise troops on his behalf, little knowing that, before joining his father-in-law at Warwick, Clarence had had a secret interview with Lord Welles, one of the conspirators (Ramsay, ii. 349). Edward's suspicions were roused by the presence among the rebels at the battle of Empingham of men wearing Clarence's livery, and the raising of the war cries of 'a Clarence!' 'a Warwick!' He at once sent off an order commanding them to disband their forces and join him with an ordinary escort. Finding the game up, and perhaps foreseeing Sir Robert Welles's confession that Warwick was planning to make Clarence king, they turned north-westward. Followed by the king, who on 23 March deprived Clarence of the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, they reached Manchester, whence they doubled south, and made their way along the Welsh border. Finally they took ship at Dartmouth for Calais. But Warwick's lieutenant there refused them admittance, and after riding at anchor for some days, during which the Duchess of Clarence, who was on board, gave birth to a son, they sailed to Harfleur, and were afterwards effusively received by the French king.

In September 1470 Clarence returned to England with Warwick, and Edward IV

fled the country. The Lancastrian restoration, thereupon carried out with cynical indifference to consistency by Warwick, could not be expected to enlist the enthusiastic support of Clarence. The remote prospect of his succession to the throne if the issue of Henry VI should fail, and even the more tangible sop by which the whole inheritance of his father was settled on him, was poor compensation for the uncomfortable discovery that he had been a mere pawn in the hands of Warwick's ambition. The proposal for him to share with Warwick the joint lieutenancy of the realm in behalf of Henry VI did not soothe his wounded vanity, though he dared not give open expression to his resentment (Polydore Vergil, p. 134; cf. *Arrivall*, p. 41). In the course of the winter (1470–1), if not before, during his stay in France, his mother and sisters secretly reconciled him with his exiled brother, and obtained his promise to join Edward as soon as he should land (*ib.*) When that happened in the spring of 1471, Clarence took care to wait until Edward was blockading Warwick in Coventry and he could bring over a force that would give weight to his accession. After, it is said, preventing Warwick from fighting by urging him to wait his arrival, he ordered the four thousand men he had levied for Henry VI to mount the white rose of York and marched them to Edward's camp at Warwick, where the two brothers had 'right kind and loving language' between their armies, and swore 'perfect accord for ever hereafter' (*ib.*; Warkworth, p. 15). They fought together at Barnet and at Tewkesbury, where Polydore Vergil (p. 152) represents Clarence as joining Gloucester and Hastings in murdering his brother-in-law, the unfortunate Prince Edward, in cold blood after the battle. The only support the story finds, however, in the strictly contemporary writers is Warkworth's statement that he 'cried for succour' to Clarence.

The crime, if crime it was, brought its own punishment in the resolute determination of Gloucester to marry the widowed Anne Neville and share her mother's inheritance with Clarence. The two brothers quarrelled bitterly, and their strife threatened the peace of the kingdom for several years. Clarence did not hesitate to carry off his young sister-in-law, over whom he perhaps claimed rights of wardship, and place her in hiding disguised as a kitchenmaid; but Gloucester discovered her in London, and put her in sanctuary at St. Martin's. The two dukes argued their case in person before the king in council with a skill and pertinacity which astonished even lawyers (*Croyl. Cont.* p. 557). In February 1472 Clarence was reported to be now willing to let his brother have the lady, but resolved to 'parte no lyvelod' (*Paston Letters*, iii. 38). Not even his creation, *jure uxoris*, as Earl of Warwick and Salisbury (25 March 1472), nor the post of great chamberlain (20 May), sufficed to remove his opposition to the partition. The act of 1473 resuming crown grants, while protecting Gloucester, gave Clarence further cause of discontent by pointedly omitting to make an exception in his favour, and thus depriving him of Tutbury and other castles. Towards the end of the year Clarence was reported to be 'making himself big in that he can,' and the situation was so strained that most of those at court sent for their armour (*ib.* iii. 98). But Edward seems to have been at last roused to decisive interference, and in the parliamentary session of 1474 a partition of the estates, which the late Earl of Warwick had acquired by his marriage with Anne Beauchamp, between her two daughters and their husbands was ordered; her own rights were thrust aside (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 100). The bulk of Warwick's Neville estates went to Gloucester, but Clarence received Clavering in Essex and some London property (*ib.* pp. 124–5). Edward also bestowed upon him the forfeited lands of the Courtenays in the south-west.

Harmony was for a time restored, and Clarence accompanied his brothers in the French expedition of 1475; but it did not last long. Clarence doubtless discovered that his past offences, though forgiven, could not be entirely forgotten, and that he was less trusted by the king than Gloucester or the queen's kinsmen. He sulked and held aloof from court. Mischief-makers carried what each of them said to the other (*Croyl. Cont.* p. 561). Circumstances soon gave a dangerous turn to his discontent. His wife died on 21 Dec. 1476, and the death of Charles the Bold a fortnight later made Mary of Burgundy, whose hand had once been sought for Clarence, mistress of all Charles's dominions. Clarence at once offered himself as a suitor, and enjoyed the support of her stepmother, Margaret, whose favourite brother he was. But, on political as well as personal grounds, Edward placed his veto on the match, as it would have involved him in difficulties with France, and the queen and her family are said to have pushed the claims of Earl Rivers.

Clarence revenged himself in most high-handed fashion. He had one of his late wife's attendants, Ankarette, widow of Roger Twynyho of Cayford, Somerset, through whom he no doubt wished to strike at the queen, arrested, without the formality of a

warrant, on a charge of having caused her mistress's death by 'a venymous drynke of ale myxt with poyson.' She was hurried off to Warwick, her native county, and summarily tried, condemned, and executed by the justices in petty sessions, apparently in the presence of Clarence. A writ of certiorari was issued too late to save the unfortunate victim of this judicial murder. Nor was she the only one. John Thuresby suffered on a charge of poisoning Clarence's infant son Richard (*d.* 1 Jan. 1477), though Sir Roger Tocotes obtained an acquittal (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 173–4; *Deputy-Keeper Publ. Records*, 3rd Rep. ii. 214). The court party turned Clarence's weapon against himself by extracting from John Stacy, a reputed wizard, under torture, a denunciation of Thomas Burdet of Arrow in Warwickshire, one of Clarence's confidants. A special commission met (19 May) at Westminster, before which Burdet was vaguely charged with having compassed the death of the king in April 1474; with instigating Stacy and another necromancer to calculate the nativities of the king and Prince of Wales; with predicting the king's speedy death on the eve of his departure for France in 1475; and with circulating just before the trial seditious and treasonable rhymes against the king. Sir James Ramsay suggests that this last may have been the well-known prophecy that the king should be succeeded by one the first letter of whose name should be G. Despite their plea of not guilty, Burdet and Stacy were condemned, and hanged at Tyburn on 20 May. Next day Clarence brought the Franciscan Dr. William Goddard before the privy council to testify to their dying protestations of innocence—an unfortunate choice, for Goddard had preached the restoration sermon of Henry VI in 1470. Clarence's enemies no doubt took care to connect this with the evidence which had been laid before Edward to prove that his brother was once again conspiring to make himself king. Summoning Clarence to meet him in the presence of the mayor and aldermen, he committed him to the Tower. We may suppose that Edward's distrust had been heightened by the recent Scottish proposal for a double marriage—one between the ambitious Albany, brother of James III, and the other between Clarence and their sister Margaret. Contemporary chroniclers, both in this country and abroad, traced Clarence's death to his intrigues with Burgundy (Ramsay, ii. 422).

But they were graver offences of which Edward personally accused his brother in the parliament of January 1478. Ungrateful for the oblivion extended to his former treason, he had slandered him to his subjects as having had Burdet unjustly put to death, and as working by necromancy to poison any who stood in his way; had spread rumours that he was a bastard, and no rightful king; had secretly received oaths of allegiance from a number of the king's subjects to himself and his heirs, exhibiting an exemplification, under the seal of Henry VI, of the act of 1470, securing to him the reversion of the crown on the failure of Henry's issue; and, lastly, had made actual preparations for a new rebellion, and for secretly sending his son to Ireland or Flanders, substituting another child to personate him at Warwick Castle. Edward concluded by declaring his brother incorrigible, and that he could not answer for the peace of the realm if such 'loathly offences' were pardoned. The scene is described by the Croyland chronicler (p. 562) as a most painful one, no one but Clarence himself venturing to reply to the king, and the few witnesses behaving more like prosecutors than witnesses. What proofs were adduced does not appear. The disturbed state of certain districts in the early months of this year seems to have lent the charges some colour, and the repeal in the same session of the succession act in Clarence's favour (1470) was doubtless due to a suspicion that he was ready to take advantage of its terms (Ramsay, ii. 424; *Rot. Parl.* vi. 191). The imprisonment, shortly before 6 March 1478, of Bishop Robert Stillington [q.v.] of Bath, who, under Richard, claimed to have married Edward to an English lady previous to his alliance with Elizabeth Wydeville, possibly suggests that Clarence had already spread this story abroad (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 354; Commines, ii. 157). Disregarding the duke's vigorous denials, which he offered to support by personal combat, both houses passed the bill of attainder, and a court of chivalry, presided over by the Duke of Buckingham, passed sentence of death (8 Feb.; *Rot. Parl.* vi. 195). Edward's own reluctance, or the remonstrances of some of those about him, delayed its execution for more than a week. Sir Thomas More reports that Gloucester opposed his brother's death, though, 'as men deemed, somewhat more faintly than he that were heartily minded to his wealth.' This surmise, described by More himself as devoid of certainty, is the only positive foundation for Shakespeare's ascription of Clarence's death to Gloucester. Richard, it is true, benefited considerably by his brother's fall, and the religious foundations he made immediately after have been interpreted as possible marks of remorse (Gaird-

NER, *Richard III*, p. 45). But Mr. Cokayne assumes too much when he says that Clarence was condemned chiefly through the influence of Gloucester (*Complete Peerage*, ii. 272).

A petition by the commons for justice on the duke gave the king the appearance at least of yielding to outside pressure in ordering the carrying out of the sentence. He waived a public execution, either from personal scruples and motives of prudence, or at the instance of their mother, the widowed Duchess of York (COMMINES, ii. 147, ed. Lenglet). It was therefore carried out secretly within the Tower on 17 or 18 Feb. 1478. The well-informed Croyland chronicler, a member of Edward's council, does not mention the manner of his death, implying that various rumours were abroad. But three contemporaries, writing somewhat later—two of them English and one French—agree that he was drowned in a butt of malmsey wine, the much-prized vintage of Malvasia in the east of the Morea ('London Chronicle,' in *MS. Cott. Vitellius*, A. xvi. fol. 136; FABYAN, p. 666; COMMINES, i. 69, ii. 147, ed. Dupont; cf. BUSCH, *England under the Tudors*, Engl. transl. i. 406). It may have been only a London rumour. Lingard (iv. 211) dismisses it rather too contemptuously as a 'silly report.' Mr. Gairdner suggests that the choice of this mode of death may have been accidental. Shakespeare represents the murderer as finding the butt of malmsey conveniently at hand to complete his work (*Richard III*, p. 40). Clarence was buried in Tewkesbury Abbey with his wife.

The king, though now rid of the last of the 'idols to whom the people had been accustomed to look for revolution,' did not escape the pangs of remorse for this fratricidal execution; when besought to use his prerogative on behalf of malefactors, he would exclaim bitterly, 'O unfortunate brother, for whose life not one creature would make intercession!' (*Croyl. Cont.* p. 562; GRAFTON, p. 468). Yet we have no sufficient grounds for holding Clarence guiltless of the ingratitude and treason alleged against him. His previous record of weakness and treachery discourages the more charitable view. In person he shared some of the physical advantages of Edward, but he lacked the conspicuous ability of his two brothers.

By Isabella Neville, Clarence had four children, of whom two only survived infancy: Margaret Plantagenet (afterwards Countess of Salisbury, and wife of Sir Richard Pole, born 14 Aug. 1473) [see POLE, MARGARET]; and Edward Plantagenet [see EDWARD, EARL OF WARWICK], born 25 Feb. 1475. The son, unnamed, born at sea in the spring of 1470, and Richard Plantagenet, born in December 1476, both died quite young.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit.; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; William Worcester, at end of Stevenson's Wars in France, in Rolls Ser. and ed. Hearne; Warkworth's Chronicle, Arrivall of Edward IV, and Polydore Vergil (Camden Soc.); Chronicles of the White Rose, 1845; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, 1831; Grafton (embodying More) with Hardyng, and Fabyan, ed. Ellis, 1811–12; Croyland Continuator, ed. Fulman, 1684; Commines, ed. Lenglet du Fresnoy, 1747, and Mdlle. Dupont, 1840; Dugdale's Baronage; Complete Peerage, by G. E. C[okayne]; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; other authorities in text.] J. T–T.

PLAT or PLATT, SIR HUGH (1552–1611?), writer on agriculture and inventor, baptised at St. James's, Garlick Hythe, on 3 May 1552, was third son of Richard Plat or Platt, a London brewer, who owned some property at Aldenham, Hertfordshire, founded there a free school and six almshouses, and was buried at St. James's, Garlick Hythe, on 28 Nov. 1600 (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hertfordshire*, i. 86; STOW, *London*, ed. Strype, bk. iii. p. 11). Hugh's mother, Alice, was daughter of John Birchells or Birstles, of Birtles, Cheshire. Plat matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 12 Nov. 1568, and graduated B.A. in 1571–2. Soon afterwards he became a member of Lincoln's Inn. Amply provided for by his father, he devoted his early years to literary studies. In 1572 he made his first appearance in print as the author of 'The Floures of Philosophie, with Pleasures of Poetrie annexed to them, as wel plesant to be read as profitable to be folowed of al men,' London, 12mo, 1572; dedicated to Anne Dudley, countess of Warwick. 'The Floures of Philosophie' comprises 883 short sentences from Seneca; 'The Pleasures of Poetry' is a collection of miscellaneous poems of a pedestrian order. The only known copy is imperfect (*Censura Literaria*, iii. 1–7). This work was followed by a similar undertaking, entitled 'Hvgonis Platti armig. Manuale sententias aliquot Diuinas et Morales complectens partim è Sacris Patribus, partim è Petrarcha philosopho et Poeta celeberrimo decerptas,' London, 16mo, 1584; new edit. 1594 (Brit. Mus.)

But Plat soon developed active interest in natural science, mechanical inventions, domestic economy, and especially in agriculture. To the last subject he devoted most of his later life. He corresponded with all lovers of gardening and agriculture in the country, and his investigations into the effects of various manures, especially salt and marl,

proved of genuine value. He resided in 1594 and later years at Bishop's Hall, Bethnal Green, subsequently removing to the neighbouring Kirby Castle. Both at Bethnal Green and in St. Martin's Lane he maintained gardens, where he conducted horticultural and agricultural experiments, and, in pursuit of his researches, he often visited Sir Thomas Heneage's estate at Copt Hall, Essex, and other great landowners' properties.

In 1592 Plat exhibited to some privy councillors and the chief citizens of London a series of mechanical inventions, and next year printed, as a broad-sheet, some account of them in 'A brief Apologie of certen new Inventions completed by H. Plat' (licensed to Richard Field in 1592). A unique copy belongs to the Society of Antiquaries. But he gave no adequate description of his varied endeavours till 1594, when there appeared 'The Jewell House of Art and Nature, conteining divers rare and profitable Inventions, together with sundry new Experiments in the Art of Husbandry, Distillation and Moulding. By Hugh Platte of Lincolnes Inn, Gent.,' London, 4to, 1594; dedicated to Robert, earl of Essex. The volume consists of five tracts with separate title-pages, viz.: (1) 'Divers new Experiments;' (2) 'Diverse new Sorts of Soyle not yet brought into any Publique Use;' (3) 'Chimical Conclusions concerning the Art of Distillation;' (4) 'Of Moulding, Casting Metals;' (5) 'An offer of certain New Inventions which the Author proposes to Disclose upon reasonable Considerations.' The second of these tracts, which was also issued separately, contains important notes by Plat on manures, and the last tract deals with miscellaneous topics, like the brewing of beers without hops, the preservation of food in hot weather and at sea, mnemonics, and fishing. Another edition of the whole appeared in 1613, and a revised edition, dedicated to Bulstrode Whitelocke, was prepared in 1653 by 'D. B.' (i.e. Arnold de Boate [q. v.]), who added 'A Discourse on Minerals, Stones, Gums, and Rosins.' In 1595 Plat gave further hints of the results of his practical study of science in 'A Discoverie of certain English Wantes which are royally supplied in this Treatise. By H. Plat, of Lincolnes Inne, Esquire,' London, 4to, 1595 (Brit. Mus.; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' vol. ix.) In the same year he issued 'Sundrie New and Artificiall Remedies against Famine. Written by H. P., Esq., upon thoccasion of this present Dearth,' London, 4to; new edit. 1596; and his 'Newfounde Art of Setting of Corne' appeared about the same time without date. Other editions followed in 1600 and 1601.

Not the least popular of Plat's books was his curious collection of recipes for preserving fruits, distilling, cooking, housewifery, cosmetics, and the dyeing of hair. Much of the information Plat had already divulged in his 'Jewell-house.' The title of the completer venture ran: 'Delights for Ladies to adorne their Persons, Tables, Closets, and Distillatories; with Bewties, Banquets, Perfumes, and Waters,' London (by Peter Short), 12mo, 1602; other editions, 1609, 1611, 1617, 1632, 1636, 1640, and 1656. Prefixed are some verses by Plat addressed 'to all true louers of art and knowledge,' in which he describes the various topics which had already occupied his pen. The first part of the volume reappeared as 'A Closet for Ladies and Gentlemen, on the art of Preseruing, Conserving, and Candying. With the manner how to make diverse kinds of Syrupes: and all kinde of Banquetting Stuffes,' London, 12mo, 1611. In 1603 Plat gave an account of an invention of cheap fuel—i.e. coal mixed with clay and other substances, and kneaded into balls—in a tract called 'Of Coal-Balls for Fewell wherein Seacoal is, by the mixture of other combustible Bodies, both sweetened and multiplied,' London, 4to, 1603. Richard Gosling reissued in 1628 an account of Plat's device, and developed it further in his 'Artificial Fire,' 1644.

In consideration of his services as inventor, Plat was knighted by James I at Greenwich on 22 May 1605. His chief work on gardening appeared in 1608, as 'Floraes Paradise beautified and adorned with sundry sortes of delicate Fruits and Flowers . . . with an offer of an English Antidote . . . a Remedy in violent Feavers and intermittent Agues.' The preface is dated from 'Bednal Green, 2 July 1608.' An appendix of 'new, rare, and profitable inventions' describes among other things, Plat's fireballs and his experiments in making wine from grapes grown at Bethnal Green. This wine, Plat says, had excited the commendation of the French ambassador 'two years since,' and of Sir Francis Vere, and Plat promised to expound his view on English wine-culture in a volume to be called 'Secreta Dei Pampinei.' Plat is careful in his description of gardening experiments, all of which were, he says, 'wrung out of the earth by the painful hand of experience,' to state the name of his informant in all cases where he had not done the work himself. He quotes repeatedly Mr. Andrew Hill, Mr. Pointer of Twickenham, 'Colborne,' and Parson Simson. 'Floraes Paradise' was reissued with some omissions and rearrangements by Charles Bellingham, who claimed

relationship with Platt, in 1653, with a dedication to Francis Finch. It then bore the title 'The Garden of Eden; or an accurate Description of all Flowers and Fruits now growing in England, with Particular Rules how to advance their Nature and Growth, as well in Seeds and Herbs, as the secreting and ordering of Trees and Plants. By that learned and great observer, Sir Hugh Plat, Knight,' London, 12mo, 1653, called the fourth edition; another edition, 1659; 5th ed. 1660. Bellingham issued a second part drawn from Plat's unpublished notes in 1660, and both were issued together in 1675, in what is entitled a sixth edition. Another edition followed in 1685.

Many unpublished notes and tracts by Plat on scientific topics are among the Additional MSS. at the British Museum. Among these are 'Collections relating to Alchymy' (Addit. MSS. 2194, 2195, 2223, 2246); 'Secrets of Physick and Surgery' (Addit. MS. 219; cf. 2203, 2209, 2210, and 3690); 'Secrets of Metalls, Minerals, Animals, Vegetables, Stones, Pearls, &c., with a Monopolie of profitable Observations' (Addit. MS. 2245). Evelyn sent to Dr. Wotton in 1696 'A Short Treatise concerning Metals' by Plat (*Diary*, iv. 18).

Plat died after 1611, when his 'Closet for Ladies' was published. He married twice. His second wife, Judith, daughter of William Albany of London, was buried in Highgate Chapel, 28 Jan. 1635–6. Plat left two sons and three daughters by his second marriage, and other children by his first (cf. Stow, *London*, ed. Strype, iii. 116). William, the fourth son of his second marriage, was buried in Highgate Chapel on 11 Nov. 1637, beneath an elaborate tomb. He left land to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he had been educated as a fellow-commoner, for the maintenance of as many fellows at 30*l.* a year, and scholars at 10*l.*, as the rents would allow. In 1858 William Platt's estate was merged in the general property of the college, and the three Platt fellowships, which then represented the endowment, became ordinary foundation fellowships (*Documents relating to the University and Colleges of Cambridge*, 1852, iii. 326–35; Fuller, *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, ii. 385–6; Lysons, *Environs*, iii. 66).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 436–8; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24489, f. 25; Brydges's Censura Lit. ii. 215–17; Mayor's Admissions to St. John's College, Cambridge, ii. pp. lix–lxi; Johnson's Hist. of Gardening, pp. 69–70; Samuel Felton's Portraits of English Gardeners, 1830, pp. 13–15; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] S. L.

PLATT, Sir THOMAS JOSHUA (1790?–1862), baron of the exchequer, born about 1790, was son of Thomas Platt of London, solicitor, who was principal clerk to three chief justices, Lords Mansfield, Kenyon, and Ellenborough, during a period of thirty years. He was educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1810, and M.A. 1814. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 9 Feb. 1816, and named a king's counsellor on 27 Dec. 1834, when he became a favourite leader on the home circuit. As an advocate he was remarkable for the energy of his manner and the simplicity of his language. Before a common jury he was usually invincible, but met with fewer successes before special juries. He succeeded Baron Gurney as baron of the court of exchequer on 28 Jan. 1845, and sat until failing health obliged him to retire on 2 Nov. 1856. He was knighted at St. James's Palace on 23 April 1845. Though not deeply read, he proved a sensible judge, while his blunt courtesy and amiability made him popular with the bar. He died at 59 Portland Place, London, on 10 Feb. 1862, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. His widow Augusta died at 61 Queen's Gardens, Hyde Park, London, on 16 Feb. 1885, in her eighty-ninth year. By her Platt had a numerous family.

[Foss's Judges, 1864, ix. 244–5; Foss's Biographia Juridica, 1870, p. 517; Men of the Time, 1862, p. 625; Ballantine's Some Experiences, 8th edit. 1883, pp. 46, 47; Notes and Queries, 1862 iii. 25, 1890 x. 507, 1891 xi. 58, xii. 78, 238; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple. 1883, p. 102; Cansick's Epitaphs in Churches of St. Pancras, 1872, pp. 8, 104.] G. C. B.

PLATT, THOMAS PELL (1798–1852), orientalist, born in 1798 in London, was the son of Thomas Platt. After attending a school at Little Dunham, Norfolk, he was admitted at Trinity College, Cambridge, as pensioner on 25 Nov. 1815. He was elected scholar on 3 April 1818, minor fellow on 2 Oct. 1820, and major fellow on 2 July 1823. He graduated B.A. in 1820 as ninth senior optime, and M.A. in 1823. While at Cambridge he became connected with the British and Foreign Bible Society, and acted for some years as its librarian. In 1823 he published a catalogue of the Æthiopic Biblical MSS. in the Royal Library of Paris and in the library of the British and Foreign Bible Society; and in the succeeding years collated and edited for the society the Æthiopic texts of the New Testament. The object of the publication was not critical, but was 'simply to give the Abyssinians the Scriptures in as good a form of their ancient

version as could be conveniently done.' Platt, however, made a few notes of the readings which particularly struck him. His notes only extended to the Gospels; for the Acts and the Epistles he used only one manuscript and Walton's text. In 1829 he also prepared an edition of the Syriac Gospels, and in 1844 edited an Amharic version of the Bible, using the translation of Abba Rukh for the Old Testament, and that of Abu Rumi Habessinus for the New.

In 1827 he defended the British and Foreign Bible Society from an attack made on their publications in the 'Quarterly Review.' In 1840, in a 'Letter to Dr. Pusey,' he described his conversion from his evangelical opinions to tractarian views. He, however, protested against the application by some of the tractarians of 'mystical and spiritual interpretations to the prophecies of the Old Testament.'

Platt was one of the earliest members of the Royal Asiatic Society, and for many years acted as one of its oriental translation committee. He was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

He lived for many years at Child's Hill, Hampstead, but died at Dulwich Hill, Surrey, on 31 Oct. 1852, leaving an only son, Francis Thomas Platt.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 660; Luard's Grad. Cant.; Proc. Roy. Asiatic Society and Society of Antiquaries; Horne's Introduction to Critical Study of the Holy Scriptures, 10th edit. iv. 317–320, 733; Smith's Dict. of Bible, 1863, iii. 1614; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1606; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Platt's works; information kindly supplied by the librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge.] G. Le G. N.

PLATTES, GABRIEL (*fl.* 1638), writer on agriculture, said to have been of Dutch extraction, was one of the earliest advocates in England of an improved system of husbandry, and devoted much time and money to practical experiments. In 1639 he stated that he 'was not necessitated to make begging letters, though not possessed of any great estate' (*Discovery of Infinite Treasure*, ep. ded.), but he appears to have been extremely poor, and was relieved by Samuel Hartlib, to whom he left his unpublished papers. His 'Treatise of Husbandry' (1638) throws much light on the state of agriculture and the relations of landlord and tenant during the seventeenth century. His later tracts mainly repeat under new titles the information which he first published in his 'Treatise.' Though he influenced later writers, he was neglected during his lifetime, and is said to have been found dead in the streets of London during the Commonwealth, in a state of extreme destitution (Hartlib, *Legacie*, 1651 pp. 125–7, 1652 pp. 87, 88). Besides the works mentioned, he wrote: 1. 'A Discoverie of Infinite Treasure, hidden since the World's Beginning. Whereunto all men, of what degree soever, are friendly invited to be sharers with the Discoverer, G. P.,' London, 1639, 4to. This also appeared under the title 'A Discovery of Subterraneall Treasure, viz., of all manner of mines and minerals . . . and also the art of melting, refining, and assaying of them,' London, 1639, 4to; London, 1653, 4to; another edition, with the title 'A Discovery of Subterranean Treasure, whereunto is added a real experiment whereby every ignorant man . . . may try whether any piece of gold . . . be true or counterfeit,' London, 1679, 4to; reprinted in 'A Collection of scarce . . . Treatises upon Metals,' 1739, 12mo; 1740, 12mo. 2. 'Observations and Improvements in Husbandry, with twenty Experiments,' London, 1639, 4to. 3. 'Recreatio Agriculturæ,' London, 1640, 1646, 4to. 4. 'The profitable Intelligencer, communicating his knowledge for the generall good of the Commonwealth and all Posterity, &c.' [London, 1644], 4to.

[Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 21; Felton's Gardeners' Portraits, London, 1830; Johnson's Hist. of Gardening; Loudon's Encyclopædia of Agriculture, p. 1207; Thorold Rogers's Hist. of Agriculture and Prices, v. 55; Work and Wages, pp. 455–8.] W. A. S. H.

PLATTS, JOHN (1775–1837), unitarian divine and compiler, was born at Boston, Lincolnshire in 1775. For seven or eight years he officiated as a Calvinist minister there, but afterwards became a unitarian, and acted as a unitarian minister at Boston from 1805 to 1817. In 1817 he removed to Doncaster. Platts supplemented his small ministerial income by teaching and compiling educational works. He was also an ardent liberal politician, and was a humorous speaker. He died at Doncaster, after a long illness, on 19 June 1837. His widow died in 1851, leaving five daughters.

In 1825 Platts published five volumes of 'A new Universal Biography,' containing lives of eminent persons in all ages and countries, arranged in chronological order, with alphabetical index. This work, founded largely on Aikin and Chalmers, extended only to the end of the sixteenth century; the rest remained in manuscript. In 1827 appeared, in 4to, Platts's 'New Self-interpreting Testament, containing many thousands of various Readings and Parallel Passages collected from the most approved Translators and Biblical Critics.' In the

preface the author claims to have combined the merits of Francis Fox [q. v.] and Clement Cruttwell [q. v.] The commentary is free from sectarian bias. Another edition, in 4 vols. 8vo, appeared in 1830.

Platts also published: 1. 'Reflections on Materialism, Immaterialism, the Sleep of the Soul . . . and the Resurrection of the Body; being an Attempt to prove that the Resurrection commences at Death,' Boston, 1813. 2. 'Letter to a Young Man, on his renouncing the Christian Religion and becoming a Deist,' 1820. 3. 'The Literary and Scientific Class-book,' &c., 1821, 12mo; a selection was published by L. W. Leonard in 1826. 4. 'Elements of Ecclesiastical History' [1821 ?] 5. 'The Book of Curiosities; . . . with an Appendix of entertaining and amusing Experiments and Recreations' (a few plates), 1822, 8vo; a seventh American edition appeared at Philadelphia in 1856. 6. 'The Female Mentor, or Ladies' Class-book; being a new Selection of 365 Reading Lessons,' &c., Derby, 1823, 8vo. 7. 'A Dictionary of English Synonymes' (for the use of schools), 1825, 12mo. 8. 'The Manners and Customs of all Nations' (engravings), 1827, 8vo.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. H. Thomas of Doncaster; Hatfield's Historical Notices of Doncaster; Christian Reformer, August 1837; Platts's works; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1607; Brit Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

PLAW, JOHN (1745?–1820), architect, born about 1745, was an architect and master-builder in Westminster in good practice. He built the new church at Paddington (1788–91), and Mrs. Montagu's house in Portman Square (1790), from the designs of James Stuart. He was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and signed their declaration roll in 1766. He first exhibited architectural designs with them in 1773; and in 1790, when the society resumed their exhibitions after an interval of seven years, Plaw was their director, exhibiting that year and at their final exhibition in 1791. He also exhibited occasionally at the Royal Academy, his name appearing for the last time in 1800. In 1795 he removed to Southampton, where he built the barracks (1806). Plaw published in 1785 'Rural Architecture; or Designs from the simple Cottage to the decorated Villa;' later editions of this work appeared in 1794, 1796, and 1802. In 1795 he published 'Ferme Ornée; or Rural Improvements. A Series of Domestic and Ornamental Designs, suited to Parks . . . Farms, &c.,' of which a later edition appeared in 1813; and in 1800 'Sketches for Country Houses, Villas, and Rural Dwellings, calculated for persons of moderate income and for a comfortable retirement; also some Designs for Cottages, which may be constructed of the simplest materials.' All these works were illustrated by Plaw's own designs. In 1820 Plaw made an expedition to Canada, and died in May of that year on the banks of the river St. Lawrence. John Buonarotti Papworth [q. v.] was his pupil. A Miss P. Plaw, apparently a daughter of the above, exhibited architectural designs with the Society of Artists in 1790.

[Dict. of Architecture (Architect. Publication Soc.); Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Catalogues of the Soc. of Artists and Royal Academy; South Kensington Cat. of Works on Art.] L. C.

PLAYER, Sir THOMAS (1608–1672), chamberlain of London, born in 1608, was son of Robert Player of Canterbury. He matriculated from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, on 3 Feb. 1625–6, graduating B.A. on 26 Jan. 1629–30, and M.A. on 11 April 1633 (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1500–1714). Player was one of the leading residents in Hackney, where he had a large house in Mare Street, and he soon occupied a prominent position in the city. He became a member of the Haberdashers' Company, and was elected by the livery chamberlain of London on 20 Oct. 1651 (*City Record Common Hall Book*, No. 3, f. 124). On 5 July 1660 he was, together with his son Thomas, knighted by Charles II at the Guildhall, and on 25 Oct. 1664 he was, as chamberlain, appointed official collector of the hearth-tax, which was to be devoted to the repayment of the 100,000*l.* lent by the city to the king, with interest at six per cent. Pepys records an interview which he and Lord Brouncker had with Player, 'a man I have much heard of,' respecting the credit of their tally, which had been lodged at the chamber of London as security for loans to the navy. Player was buried at Hackney church on 9 Dec. 1672. His wife Rebecca predeceased him, and was buried at Hackney on 4 Oct. 1667.

Their only son, Sir Thomas Player, (*d.* 1686), succeeded to the post of chamberlain of London on the resignation of his father on 13 Nov. 1672 (*City Records*, Repertory 78, ff. 14, 14 *b*). He was in 1642 one of the two captains, and subsequently became colonel, of the yellow regiment of the trained bands. He was also an active member of the Honourable Artillery Company, of which he was appointed leader in 1669. He held the post until 1677, when the Duke of York took exception to his re-election, and no leader was ever after elected. He was one of the

city members, both in the Westminster and Oxford parliaments (1678, 1679, and 1680–1), and helped to inflame public opinion respecting the 'popish plot' in the autumn of 1678 by stating in the house that protestant citizens might expect to wake up any morning with their throats cut. When, on an alarm of the king's illness, the Duke of York unexpectedly returned from Brussels in August 1679, Player led a deputation to the lord mayor to express fear of the papists, and to ask that the city guards should be doubled. In January 1682 he was included in the committee formed to contest the *quo warranto* brought against the charter of the city, and in October of the same year he was nominated a whig member of the committee appointed to inspect the poll at the election for the mayoralty. In June 1683 he was fined five hundred marks for participation in a riot at the Guildhall at the election of sheriffs on midsummer-day 1682 [see PILKINGTON, SIR THOMAS]. Three months later he laid down his office of chamberlain. Player was accused of libertinism in a pasquinade entitled 'The Last Will and Testament of the Charter of London, 1683,' and in the second part of 'Absalom and Achitophel' Dryden gibbeted him among other prominent city politicians in the lines:

> Next him, let railing Rabshakeh have place,
> So full of zeal he hath no need of grace;
> A saint that can both flesh and spirit use,
> Alike haunt conventicles and the stews.

He died in the early part of January 1686, and was buried at Hackney beside his father on 20 Jan. His widow, 'the lady Joice Player,' was buried there on 8 Dec. in the same year.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; State Papers, Dom. 1652, 1653, 1654, 1658, 1659, 1664–5, passim; State Papers, Colonial, America, and West Indies, 1669–74; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, passim; Echard's Hist. of England, iii. 671; Lysons's Environs, ii. 497; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, ii. 458; Dr. W. Sparrow Simpson's St. Paul's and Old City Life, 1894; R. Simpson's Monuments of St. John's, Hackney, i. 106; Raikes's Hist. of the Hon. Artillery Company, i. 137, 195; Le Neve's Pedigrees of the Knights; Somers Tracts, ed. Scott, viii. 392; Members of Parliament, Official Lists, i. 536, 542, 548; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott; Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe, p. 98; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 133.] C. W–H.

PLAYFAIR, SIR HUGH LYON (1786–1861), Indian officer and provost of St. Andrews, was the third son of Dr. James Playfair [q. v.] He was born on 17 Nov. 1786 at Meigle, a village of East Perthshire, where his father was minister, and was educated at the grammar school of Dundee, whence he proceeded to St. Andrews. In June 1804 he obtained a commission as cadet in the artillery branch of the East India Company's Bengal army, and went to Edinburgh, where he studied mathematics for three months. In April 1804 he proceeded to Woolwich to obtain technical instruction. He passed out of Woolwich on 8 Jan. 1805, and on 8 March 1805 he sailed for Calcutta, where he arrived in the August following. He had been gazetted lieutenant on 14 May 1805.

Playfair remained at Calcutta, engaged in perfecting himself in military knowledge, till November 1806, when he was sent in command of a detachment of European artillery proceeding to the upper provinces. He obtained much commendation for having conducted his troops the whole distance of eight hundred miles to Cawnpore without having had a single man invalided or sentenced to punishment. On 22 March 1807 General Sir John Horsford appointed him to the command of the artillery at Bareilly. He greatly improved the discipline and condition of the troops there stationed, and succeeded in suppressing a robber chief in Oudh, named Tumon Singh. In November 1807 Playfair was appointed to the horse artillery and sent to Agra; and in January 1809 he marched to join the army at Saharunpoor, under Generals St. Leger and Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Gillespie [q. v.] In February 1809 he was sent forward to Sirhind and Lascarrie, where he took part in several skirmishes with the sikhs. He returned to Agra in April 1809, and on 5 Nov. was appointed adjutant and quartermaster to the increased corps of horse artillery, 'as the fittest officer in his regiment.' He was removed to Meerut in March 1811, where the horse artillery was then stationed. In the autumn of 1814, General Gillespie, commanding Playfair's division, was sent up north from Meerut to attack the Kalunga or fortress of Nalapani, a stronghold of the marauding goorkhas. Gillespie was killed in the first attempted assault; Playfair's artillery corps was therefore ordered up, the batteries were opened, and the fortress capitulated on 30 Nov. 1814. During the bombardment Playfair was twice wounded. On 5 Oct. 1815 he was promoted to be captain of horse-artillery. In 1817 Playfair, owing to ill-health, obtained furlough and sailed for Europe. On the way he touched at St. Helena, and had an interview with the ex-emperor Napoleon I. He reached London on 1 June 1817. On 1 Sept. 1818 he was promoted captain. He spent the next three years in extensive travels in Scotland,

Ireland, and the western countries of Europe. In 1820 he revisited St. Andrews, received the freedom of the city, and married the daughter of William Dalgleish, of Scotscraig, Fifeshire; and in the summer of that year he returned to India. He was offered the command of a troop of horse by the Marquis of Hastings, then governor-general, but declined it; soliciting and obtaining in its stead the appointment of superintendent of the great military road, telegraph towers, and post-office department between Calcutta and Benares. He discharged the duties of this post with great efficiency till June 1827, when he was promoted to be major, and was ordered to assume the command of the 4th battalion of artillery at Dum-Dum. He resigned his command on 4 July 1831, and in the autumn of that year set out for England, where he arrived on 14 March 1832. On 10 Feb. 1834 he resigned the service of the East India Company.

Playfair now settled down permanently at St. Andrews, with the municipal history of which place the rest of his life is exclusively concerned. In 1842 he was elected provost, an office he held without intermission till his death. He was an energetic reformer in municipal affairs, and the city of St. Andrews owes to him all its modern improvements. He was much interested in educational matters, established a public library, and by his personal exertions secured government grants which enabled the university of St. Andrews to carry out long-projected improvements. Lastly, Playfair enjoys the fame of having revived and put on a firm basis the celebrated golf club, to which St. Andrews owes its chief fame as a popular resort. Though the vast majority of Playfair's schemes were carried through, yet he encountered much obloquy and opposition. In 1847 his portrait, by Sir J. Watson Gordon, was placed in the old town hall; in 1856 the university of St. Andrews conferred on him the degree of LL.D., and in the same year he was knighted. Playfair died at St. Andrews on 21 Jan. 1861, and his remains were accorded a public funeral. The present Lord Playfair is the son of Sir Hugh Playfair's eldest brother, George.

[Louden's Biographical Sketch of Sir Hugh Lyon Playfair; Sir Hugh Playfair and St. Andrews (anon.); Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. i. p. 333; Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List; St. Andrews Public Records; and numerous articles in the Scotsman and the Fifeshire Journal.]

G. P. M–v.

PLAYFAIR, JAMES (1738–1819), principal of St. Andrews, second son of George Playfair, a farmer of West Bendochy in Perthshire, by his wife Jean Roger, was born on 19 Dec. 1738. After studying at the university of St. Andrews, he obtained license as a probationer on 1 Nov. 1770, and was ordained to the pastoral charge of Newtyle. On 19 June 1777 he was translated to the neighbouring parish of Meigle. He received the degree of doctor of divinity from the university of St. Andrews on 2 July 1779, and was repeatedly invited to preside as moderator of the General Assembly, an honour which he declined. On 20 Aug. 1800 he was appointed principal of the United College, St. Andrews, and minister of the church of St. Leonard's in that city. For many years he held the appointment of historiographer to the Prince of Wales. He died at Dalmarnock, near Glasgow, on 26 May 1819. He married, on 30 Sept. 1773, Margaret, elder daughter of the Rev. George Lyon of Wester Ogle in Forfarshire. She died at St. Andrews on 4 Nov. 1831. By her Playfair left four sons—of whom the three elder joined the H. E. I. C. S.—viz.: George, doctor of medicine, inspector-general of hospitals in Bengal, and father of Baron Playfair; Colonel William Davidson Playfair; Lieutenant-colonel Sir Hugh Lyon Playfair [q. v.] The youngest son, James, was a merchant in Glasgow. Of Playfair's two daughters the elder married Patrick Playfair; and Janet, the younger, James Macdonald, Anstruther Wester.

Playfair wrote accounts of the parishes of Meigle, Essie, and Nevay for Sir John Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland.' He was also the author of: 1. 'System of Chronology,' Edinburgh, 1784, fol. 2. 'System of Geography Ancient and Modern,' 6 vols. Edinburgh, 1810–14, 4to. 3. 'General Atlas, Ancient and Modern,' London, 1814, fol. 4. 'Geographical and Statistical Description of Scotland,' 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1819, 8vo.

[Rogers's Four Perthshire Families; Rogers's History of St. Andrews; Scott's Fasti, pt. iv. p. 401.]

G. S–h.

PLAYFAIR, JOHN (1748–1819), mathematician and geologist, born at Benvie, near Dundee, on 10 March 1748, was eldest son of James Playfair, minister of Liff and Benvie, by his wife, Margaret Young. William Playfair [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at home till the age of fourteen, when he was sent to St. Andrews. He graduated in 1765. In 1766, being only eighteen, he contended for the mathematical chair in the Marischal College, Aberdeen, and came out third in the competition. He then completed his theological course at St. Mary's College, and was licensed by the presbytery as a minister in 1770. In 1769

he proceeded to Edinburgh, and in 1772 was an unsuccessful candidate for the professorship of natural philosophy at St. Andrews. The same year, owing to the death of his father, the burden of supporting the family devolved upon him, and he applied to Lord Gray, the patron, for his father's livings of Liff and Benvie, into which, however, on account of legal difficulties, he was not inducted till August 1773. He was elected moderator of synod on 20 April 1774. At Liff he remained till 1782, resigning the living in January 1783 in order to undertake the education of Mr. Ferguson of Raith and his brother, Sir Ronald Ferguson. He was in charge of these pupils till 1787.

In 1785 he became joint professor of mathematics with Dr. Adam Ferguson in the university of Edinburgh, and in 1805 exchanged his mathematical chair for the professorship of natural philosophy in the same university. Playfair vigorously defended in 1806 the appointment of Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Leslie [q. v.] as his successor to the mathematical professorship. After the peace of 1815 Playfair made a long tour through France and Switzerland to Italy, principally with the object of studying their geological and mineralogical features.

Playfair died at Edinburgh on 20 July 1819. He was one of the original members of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of which he became secretary to the physical class in 1789, and subsequently general secretary. The latter post he held till his death. For some years he assisted in the publication of the society's 'Transactions.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1807.

Playfair's principal mathematical work was his 'Elements of Geometry,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1795, which attained its eleventh edition in 1859; but the work which will always be most prominently associated with his name is the 'Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory of the Earth,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1802, on which he spent five years. This work is a model of purity of diction, simplicity of style, and clearness of explanation. It not only gave popularity to Hutton's theory, but helped to create the modern science of geology.

His other works include: 1. 'Letter to the Author of the Examination of Professor Stewart's Short Statement of Facts relative to the Election of Professor Leslie,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1806. 2. 'Outlines of Natural Philosophy,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1812 (2nd edit. of vol. ii. in 1816, and 3rd edit. of vol. i. in 1819). 3. 'Dissertation . . . exhibiting a General View of the Progress of Mathematical and Physical Science since the Revival of Letters in Europe,' in Supplement to the 4th, 5th, and 6th editions of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1824 (reissued in 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 7th edit. 1842, 8th edit. 1853).

He was also author of seventeen papers (including two written conjointly with others) on mathematics, natural philosophy, and geology in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' and other scientific publications, as well as of a 'Biographical Account of J. Hutton' in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.' A collected edition of his works, in 4 vols., edited by James G. Playfair, was issued in 1822.

Two portraits of Playfair are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh, one painted by William Nicholson, R.S.A., the other a bust by Sir Francis Chantrey, which was engraved on wood by George Pearson for Sir Alexander Grant's 'Story of the University of Edinburgh,' 1884. A small portrait of him is preserved in the rooms of the Geological Society at Burlington House.

[Memoir prefixed to the Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Royal Soc. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hew Scott's Fasti, pt. vi. pp. 710–11; Cockburn's Memorials, 1856, passim.] B. B. W.

PLAYFAIR, WILLIAM (1759–1823), publicist, was the fourth son of the Rev. James Playfair of Benvie, near Dundee, where he was born in 1759. His father dying in 1772, his elder brother, John Playfair [q. v.], the geologist, took charge of the family, and apprenticed him to Andrew Meikle [q. v.] of Prestonkirk, the inventor of the threshing-machine. Rennie was a fellow-apprentice. In 1780 Playfair became draughtsman to Boulton & Watt at Birmingham. On leaving their service he took out a patent for a so-called Eldorado sash composed of copper, zinc, and iron, also for a machine for making the fretwork of silver teatrays and sugar-tongs, and for buckles, horseshoes, and coach ornaments. He opened a shop in London for the sale of these articles, but, not succeeding in this business, he went over to Paris. There he obtained a patent for a rolling mill, and in 1789 succeeded Joel Barlow as agent to the Scioto (Ohio) land company. 'Some hundreds of unfortunate families were lured to destruction by the picture of a salubrious climate and fertile soil' (Gouverneur Morris, *Diary*). He probably assisted in the capture of the Bastille, for he was among the eleven or twelve hundred inhabitants of the St. Antoine quarter who had on the previous

day formed themselves into a militia, and most of them joined in the attack (Lecocq, *Prise de la Bastille*). In February 1791 he rescued from the mob in the Palais Royal Gardens the well-known ex-judge Duval d'Esprémesnil, who had been a subscriber to the Scioto company. Whether on account of alleged mismanagement in the company's agency, or, as he himself says, of his plain-speaking against the revolutionists, Playfair quitted France, and while at Frankfort, about 1793, he heard from a French émigré an account of the semaphore telegraph. So thoroughly did he understand the apparatus that next day he made models of it, which he sent to the Duke of York. He henceforth claimed to have introduced the semaphore into England, but the credit, both for its invention and adoption in the United Kingdom properly belongs to Richard Lovell Edgeworth [q.v.] On returning to London Playfair opened a so-called security bank, intended to facilitate small loans by subdividing large securities, but this soon collapsed. In 1795 Playfair, henceforth living by his pen, began writing vehemently against the French revolution, advocating the issue of forged assignats as a legitimate and effective weapon. He claimed credit for having given the British government some months' warning of Napoleon's intended escape from Elba. After Waterloo he returned to Paris as editor of 'Galignani's Messenger,' but in 1818 some comments on a duel between Colonel Duffay and Comte de St. Morys led to a prosecution by the widow and daughter of the latter, and Playfair, aggravating his offence by a plea of justification, was sentenced to three months' imprisonment with three hundred francs fine and one thousand francs damages. To avoid incarceration he left France, and spent the rest of his life in London, earning a precarious livelihood by pamphlets and translations. He died on 11 Feb. 1823, leaving a widow and four children.

A list of forty of his works appears in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1823 (pt. i. p. 564), the 'Edinburgh Annual Register,' 1823, and the 'Annual Biography,' 1824; and it is added that pamphlets would swell the number to at least a hundred. His chief productions are the 'Statistical Breviary and Atlas,' 1786; 'History of Jacobinism,' 1793; 'Inquiry into the Decline and Fall of Nations,' 1805; an annotated edition of Smith's 'Wealth of Nations,' 1806; 'A Statistical Account of the United States of America,' 1807; 'Political Portraits in this New Æra,' 2 vols. 1814; and 'France as it is,' 1819, which was translated into French in the following year.

[Short Biography in the three books above mentioned; Playfair's France as it is, not Lady Morgan's, 1819; Louis Blanc's Révolution Française; Moniteur, 1818 (indexed as 'Pleffer'); Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution; Mag. of American History, 1889; Rev. Charles Rogers's Four Perthshire Families, 1887.] J. G. A.

PLAYFAIR, WILLIAM HENRY (1789–1857), architect, born in Russell Square, London, in July 1789, was son of James Playfair, an architect of some repute in London, who in 1783 published 'A Method of constructing Vapor Baths,' and nephew of Professor John Playfair [q.v.] In 1794 Playfair came to reside with his uncle, the professor, in Edinburgh, and followed his father's profession of an architect, studying under William Starke (*d.* 1813) [q.v.] of Glasgow. He gained some considerable private practice in Edinburgh and the neighbourhood, but his first public employment was the laying out in 1815 of part of the new town in Edinburgh; in 1820 he designed the Royal and Regent Terraces in the same part; and in 1819 a new gateway and lodge for Heriot's Hospital. From 1817 to 1824 Playfair was engaged in rebuilding and enlarging the university buildings, leaving, however, the front as designed by Robert and James Adam. Other important buildings designed by Playfair at Edinburgh were the Observatory, the Advocates' Library, the Royal Institution, the College of Surgeons, St. Stephen's Church, and the Free Church College. From 1842–8 he was engaged in constructing Donaldson's Hospital in the Tudor style, a building which is reckoned as his most successful work. He designed the monument to his uncle, Professor Playfair, and that to Dugald Stewart on the Calton Hill, the latter being modelled on the monument of Lysicrates at Athens. Some of his most important works in Edinburgh were executed in the purely classical style, among them being the National Gallery of Scotland, the first stone of which was laid by the prince consort on 30 Aug. 1850, and the unfinished national monument on the Calton Hill, for which the original design was supplied by Charles Robert Cockerell, R.A. [q.v.] Playfair's classical buildings are predominant objects in any view of modern Edinburgh, and have gained for it the sobriquet of the 'Modern Athens.' It may be doubted, however, whether the classical style is thoroughly suited to the naturally picturesque and romantic aspect of the northern capital.

Playfair had also a very extensive private practice, and built many country houses and mansions in the classical or Tudor styles, to which he nearly always adhered. He

died in Edinburgh, after a very long illness, on 19 March 1857.

[Dict. of Architecture; Scotsman, 21 March 1857; Building News, 1857, iii. 359–60; Lord Cockburn's Memoirs.] L. C.

PLAYFERE, THOMAS (1561?–1609), divine, born in London about 1561, was son of William Playfere and Alice, daughter of William Wood of 'Bolling' in Kent. He matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, in December 1576, and on 5 Nov. 1579 was admitted a scholar on the Lady Margaret's foundation. He graduated B.A. in 1579–80, M.A. in 1583, B.D. in 1590, and D.D. in 1596 (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, xxvii. 72). On 10 April 1584 he was admitted a fellow on the Lady Margaret's foundation. He contributed to the university collection of Latin elegies on Sir Philip Sidney (16 Feb. 1586–7). He served the college offices of prælector topicus, 1587; rhetoric examiner, 1588, medical lecturer on Dr. Linacre's foundation; preacher, 1591; Hebrew prælector, 1593–4; senior fellow and senior dean, 1598; and principal lecturer, 1600. According to Foster (*Alumni Oxon.*), he joined the Inner Temple in 1594, and in 1596 he was incorporated D.D. at Oxford. After the death of Dr. Whitaker, master of St. John's, Playfere and Clayton were candidates for the mastership, and Clayton was chosen. In December 1596 Playfere was elected Lady Margaret professor of divinity. He became chaplain to King James, and often preached before him at court. He also preached before Prince Henry at Greenwich on 12 March 1604–5, and before the kings of England and Denmark at Theobalds, then the residence of the Earl of Salisbury, on 27 July 1606. The latter sermon, in Latin, was published.

Playfere held the crown living of Cheam in Surrey from 1605 to 1609. In 1608 he became rector of All Saints, in Shipdham, and of Thorpe, Norfolk (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, x. 247). On 4 Nov. 1602 Chamberlain had written to Carleton that 'Dr. Plafer, the divinity reader, is crazed for love' (*State Papers*, Dom. cclxxxv. 48), and after 1606 Playfere's mind gave way, but he held his professorship until his death, on 2 Feb. 1608–1609. His reputation as a fluent preacher in Latin was high, but, says Thomas Baker, 'had his sermons never been printed he had left a greater name behind.' His funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Thomas Jegon, vice-chancellor; John Williams, then a fellow of St. John's, afterwards lord keeper, pronounced an eloquent oration on him in the college chapel. He was buried in the church of St. Botolph, Cambridge, where a monument with his bust, and a panegyrical inscription was placed by desire of his wife Alicia.

Playfere published various single sermons during his lifetime, and after his death appeared: 'Ten Sermons,' Cambridge, 1610; a volume (1611), containing four sermons (including 'The Pathway to Perfection'), each sermon with a separate title-page, and wanting a general title; 'Nine Sermons,' Cambridge, 1612, dedicated to Sir Reynold Argal. 'The whole sermons gathered into one volume' were issued at London in 1623 and 1638.

[Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 174. 6th Rep. p. 270 *l*; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (incorrectly makes him rector of Ruan-Lanihorne in Cornwall, 1605–10); Lansd. MS. 983, f. 129; Wood's Fasti, i. 274; Baker's Hist. of St. John's, pp. 190, 194; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 431, 564; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 479; Fuller's Worthies, 'Kent;' Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 1073; Rymer's edit. of Fisher's Lady Margaret Sermons, p. 73; Hacket's Scrinia Reserata, i. 10, 18; Puritan Transactions at Cambridge, ii. 15; Fuller's Worthies; Cooper's Athenæ Cant.] W. A. S.

PLAYFORD, JOHN (1623–1686?), musician and publisher, the younger son of John Playford of Norwich, was born in 1623. He became known as a music publisher in London about 1648 (Hawkins), and from February 1651–2 until his retirement his shop was in the Inner Temple near the church door. Playford was clerk to the Temple Church, and probably resided with his wife Hannah over the shop until 1659. He was, it appears from the title-pages of his publications, temporarily in partnership with John Benson in 1652, and with Zachariah Watkins in 1664 and 1665. Under the Commonwealth, and for some years of Charles II's reign, Playford almost monopolised the business of music publishing in this country. His shop was the meeting-place of musical enthusiasts; Pepys was a frequent customer. Although he published separately the works of the chief composers of the day, Playford's fame mainly rested on his collected volumes of songs and catches. He showed in his choice of publications a welcome freedom from prevailing prejudices. He issued 'The Dancing Master' during the Commonwealth, and the result justified his courage. In Restoration days, on the other hand, he endeavoured to encourage serious tastes. In 1662 he dedicated the 'Cantica Sacra' to Queen Henrietta Maria. He regretfully observed in 1666 that 'all solemn musick was much laid aside, being esteemed too heavy and dull for the light heels and brains of this nimble and wanton

age,' and he therefore ventured to 'new string the harp of David' by issuing fresh editions of his 'Skill of Music,' with music for church service, in 1674, and in 1677 'The Whole Book of Psalms,' in which he gave for the first time the church tunes to the cantus part. In typographical technique Playford's most original improvement was the invention in 1658 of 'the new-ty'd note.' These were quavers or semiquavers connected in pairs or series by one or two horizontal strokes at the end of their tails, the last note of the group retaining in the early examples the characteristic up-stroke. Hawkins observes that the Dutch printers were the first to follow the lead in this detail. In 1665 he caused every semibreve to be barred in the dance tunes; in 1672 he began engraving on copper-plates. Generally, however, Playford clung to old methods; he recommended the use of the lute tablature to ordinary violin-players; and he resisted, in an earnest letter of remonstrance (1673), Salmon's proposals for a readjustment of clefs. Playford's printers were: Thomas Harper, 1648–1652; William Godbid, 1658–1678; Ann Godbid and her partner, John Playford the younger, 1679–1683; John Playford alone, 1684–1685.

By 1665 Playford and his wife had removed from the Temple to a large house opposite Islington Church, where Mrs. Playford kept a boarding-school until her death in October 1679. In that year the school was advertised in the second book of Playford's 'Choice Ayres;' in 1680 it was announced for sale in 'Mercurius Anglicus' of 5–8 May (cf. Smith, *Protestant Intelligence*, 11–14 April 1681), In the meantime, by November 1680, Playford had established himself in a house in Arundel Street 'near the Thames side, the lower end, over against the George.' He suffered from a long illness in that year, and, feeling his age and infirmities, he left the cares of business to his son Henry (see below), but not without a promise of assistance from himself. He brought out, in his own name, a collection of catches in 1685; 'The Dancing Master' of 1686 was the last work for which he was responsible. He apparently died in Arundel Street about November 1686. His will was written on 5 Nov. 1686, neither signed nor witnessed, and only proved in August 1694, the handwriting being identified by witnesses. He was probably buried in the Temple Church as he desired, although the registers do not record his name. Henry Purcell and Dr. Blow attended the funeral. Several elegies upon his death were published; one written by Nahum Tate, and set to music by Henry Purcell, appeared in 1687.

Portraits of Playford are published with several editions of 'A Brief Introduction:' (1) at the age of thirty-eight, by R. Gaywood, 12mo, 1660; (2) aged 40, the same plate, retouched, 12mo, 1663 ('Introduction' of 1664 and 1666); (3) aged 47, by Van Hoe, 1669; (4) the same, retouched, 1669 ('Introduction' of 1670 and 1672); (5) aged 57, by Loggan, 1680 ('Introduction' of 1687); (6) Hawkins prints a poor engraving by Grignion in his 'History,' p. 733 (Bromley, *Cat. Engraved Portraits*).

Playford's original compositions were very few and slight. His vocal pieces, in 'Catch . . . or the Musical Companion,' 1667, are: 'Carolus, Catherina;' 'Fra queste piante;' 'Though the Tyrant;' 'Come let us sit,' *a* 4; 'Diogenes was Merry;' 'Come, Damon;' 'Cease, Damon;' 'Cupid is mounted;' 'Huc ad Regem Pastorum,' *a* 3. 'When Fair Cloris' is in the 'Musical Companion,' 1673; 'Methinks the Poor Town' in 'Choice Songs,' 1673. 'Laudate Dominum,' 'Out of the Deep,' 'O be Joyful,' 'I am well pleased,' 'O Lord, Thou hast brought up my Soul,' appeared in 'Cantica Sacra,' 1674, and several tunes by Playford in 'The Whole Book of Psalms.' 'Comely Swain,' *a* 3, was printed in 'The Harmonicon,' vi. 120.

The distinct works of composers which Playford published may be found under the composers' names. The chief volumes of collective music for which he was responsible are: 1. 'The English Dancing Master,' entered at Stationers' Hall, 1650; 'The Dancing Master,' second edition, 1652; another, probably the third edition, was advertised in 1657, apparently reprinted 1665, with the tunes which afterwards formed the first edition of 'Apollo's Banquet;' editions followed in 1670, 1675, 1679, and the seventh in 1686; by Playford's son, Henry, in 1690, 1695, second part, 1696, 1698, 1701; twelfth edition in 1703, after which it passed into other hands, reaching the seventeenth edition in 1728. 2. 'The Musical Banquet,' in four tracts: i. 'Rules for Song and Viol' (afterwards developed into 'A Brief Introduction,' &c.); ii. 'Thirty Lessons . . .' (afterwards 'Musick's Recreation on the Lyra-Violl'); iii. 'Twenty-seven Lessons of Two Parts' (afterwards 'Court Ayres'); iv. 'Twenty Rounds or Catches' (afterwards 'Catch that catch can'), about 1650. 3. 'A Book of New Lessons for the Cithern and Gittern,' about 1652 and 1659, reprinted 1675, 'Musick's Delight on the Cithern,' 1666. 4. 'Catch that catch can, or a Choice Collection of Catches, Rounds, and Canons for Three or Four Voyces, collected and pub-

lished by John Hilton,' 1652; second edition, corrected and enlarged by John Playford, 1658, 1663; 'Catch . . ., &c., or the Musical Companion, to which is added a Second Book contayning Dialogues, Glees, Ayres, and Ballads, for Two, Three, and Four Voyces,' 1667; 'The Musical Companion, in Two Books: I. Catches . . .; II. Dialogues . . .' 1673 (the second book dated 1672); 'Catch that catch can, or the second part of the Musical Companion,' contains seventy new catches and songs, 1685; 'The Second Book of the Pleasant Musical Companion,' 2nd ed. 1686, a reprint, 1687. Henry Playford published a fifth edition, 'Pleasant Musical Companion,' 1707; other publishers issued later editions, including the tenth, 1726. 5. 'Musick's Recreation on the Lyra-Viol,' in lute tablature, 1652, 1656; '. . . on the Viol, Lyraway,' 1661, 1669, 1682; there was announced in 1674 'Musick's Recreation on the Bass-Viol, Lyra-way.' 6. 'Select Musical Ayres and Dialogues for One and Two Voyces to sing to the Theorbo-Lute or Bass-Violl . . .' in two books, 1652; in three books, 1653; other editions, 'Select Ayres,' 1659, second book and third book, consisting chiefly of compositions by Henry Lawes, and reprinted as the second and third books of 'The Treasury of Musick,' 1669. 7. 'Court Ayres or Pavins, Almains, Corants, and Sarabands of two parts, Treble and Bass, for Viols and for Violins, which may be performed in Consort to the Theorbo-Lute or Virginalls,' obl. 8vo, 1655; 'Courtly Masquing Ayres . . .' two books in 4to, 1664. 8. 'A Breif Introduction to the Skill of Music for Song and Viol,' in two books, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1658; third edition, enlarged, with portrait, 'A Brief Introduction . . . to which is added a third book, entituled The Art of Setting or Composing Musick in Parts, by Dr. Thomas Campion, with Annotations thereon by Mr. Christopher Simpson,' 1660, 1662, 1664, 1666, 'An Introduction,' 1672; 'With the Order of Singing Divine Service,' 1674, 1679; 10th ed. 1683; by Henry Playford, 11th ed. 1687, 1694; 'With the Art of Descant,' by H. Purcell, 1697; 14th ed. 1700; 15th ed. 1703, continued by other publishers to 19th ed. 1730. 9. 'Cantica Sacra,' Dering's Latin anthems, first set, 1662; second set, Latin and English, by various composers, 1673, 1674. 10. 'Musick's Hand-maide, presenting New and Pleasant Lessons for the Virginalls or Harpecon' (afterwards Harpsychord or Spinet), 1663, 1673, 1678; by Henry Playford, second book, 1689; the whole reprinted, engraven on copper-plates, 1690, 1695. 11. 'Apollo's Banquet for the Treble Violin,' 1670, 1673; with tunes of French dances, 1676; with rules, 1678; in two parts, 1685; by Henry Playford, 6th ed. 1690; 7th, 1695; 8th, with 'New Ayres and Instructions,' 1701. 12. 'The Pleasant Companion, Lessons on the Flagilet' (Greeting), 1671, 1676, 1684. 13. 'Psalms and Hymns in Solemn Musick of Four Parts, on the Common Tunes to the Psalms in Metre, used in Parish Churches; also Six Hymns for One Voice to the Organ,' 1671. 14. 'Choice Songs and Ayres . . .,' 1673, 1675, 1676; second book, 1679; third book, 1681; collected in 3 vols. as 'Choice Banquet of Musick,' 1682; fourth book, 1683; fifth book, 1684. 15. 'The whole Book of Psalms with the usual Hymns and Spiritual Songs . . . composed in Three Parts,' 1677; by Henry Playford, 2nd ed. 1695; 8th, 1702; continued by other publishers, 20th ed. 1757. 16. 'The Delightful Companion [sometimes 'Musick's Delight'], Lessons for the Recorder or Flute,' 1682. 17. 'The Division Violin,' 1685; 3rd ed. 1688; 4th, 1699.

After Playford's death, his only surviving son, Henry Playford (1657–1706?), born on 5 May 1657, and christened at the Temple Church, when Henry Lawes and an elder Henry Playford, stood godfathers, carried on the business at the shop near the Temple Church. In partnership with Robert Carr, Henry published three books of 'The Theatre of Musick;' the fourth book and his other undertakings appeared independently of Carr. In 1694 he sold to Heptinstall his copyright in 'The Dancing Master.' From 1696 to 1703 Playford traded in the Temple Change 'over against St. Dunstan's Church in Fleet Street.' He employed as printers, John Playford the younger, 1685; Charles Peregrine, 1687; E. Jones, 1687, 1696; J. Heptinstall, 1696; William Pearson, 1698. About 1701 he instituted weekly clubs for the practice of music, which flourished in Oxford as well as in London.

Playford, in his effort to withstand the competition of purveyors of cheap music, established in 1699 a concert of music to be held three evenings in the week at a coffee-house. Here his music was to be sold, and might be heard at the request of any prospective purchaser. He complained of the dearness of good paper, and of the scandalous abuse of selling single songs at a penny apiece, a practice 'which hindered good collections.' In 1703 Playford invited subscriptions to the 'Monthly Collections of Music' to be sent to his house in Arundel Street, Strand, 'over against the Blue Ball.' From 1703 to 1707 he seems to have engaged desultorily in selling prints, paintings, 'and other adornments.' In 1706 his warehouse

was a room 'up one pair of stairs next the Queen's Head Tavern over against the Middle Temple Gate.' His name appears on the fifth edition of 'The Pleasant Musical Companion,' dated 1707, but as a rule these publications were antedated; and his name does not occur again in advertisements or on title-pages. He died between 1706 and 1721, when his will was proved. He left a legacy to Henry Purcell, and the bulk of his property to his wife Ann, daughter of Thomas Baker of Oxford, whom he married in December 1688.

His chief collective publications were: 1. 'The Theatre of Musick,' three books, 1685; fourth book, 1687. 2. 'Harmonia Sacra,' first book, 1688, 1703; second book, 1693; supplement, 1700. 3. 'The Banquet of Musick,' a collection of songs sung at court and at publick theatres; first and second books, 1688; third and fourth books, 1689; sixth book, 1694. 4. 'The Sprightly Companion, a Collection of best Foreign Marches,' 1695. 5. 'Directions to learn the French Hautboy, with outlandish Marches and other Tunes,' 1695. 6. 'Deliciæ Musicæ, a Collection of Songs,' four books in one volume, 1696; first and second parts of vol. ii. 1697. 7. 'The New Treasury of Musick, a Collection of Song-books published for Twenty Years past,' 1 vol. in folio, with a title-page, about 1696. 8. 'The Alamode Musician, a Collection of Songs.' 9. 'Orpheus Britannicus,' 1698 [see PURCELL, HENRY] 10. 'Wit and Mirth, or Pills to purge Melancholy . . . Ballads and Songs,' 1699; second part, 1700; third book, in the press, 1702; continued by other publishers, 1712. 11. 'The Psalmody: Directions to play the Psalm Tunes by Letters instead of Notes, with an Instrument, the Invention of John Playford,' 1699. 12. 'Mercurius Musicus, a Monthly Collection of New Teaching Songs, composed for the Theatres and other Occasions, January 1698–9, to December 1699,' 1700, 1701; announced to be printed in future in single songs, with the former title. 13. 'Original Scotch Tunes,' 1700; 2nd ed. 1701. 14. 'Amphion Anglicus,' 1702 [see BLOW, JOHN]. 15. 'The Divine Companion, a Collection of Easie Hymns for One, Two, and Three Voices,' 1701; editions by other publishers, 4th, 1722. 16. Announced, 'The Lady's Banquet . . . Lessons for Harpsichord or Spinet,' 1702; to be continued yearly.

The music printer, JOHN PLAYFORD the younger (1656–1686), son of Matthew Playford, rector of Stanmore Magna, Middlesex, by his wife Eleanor Playford, and nephew of John Playford the elder, entered in 1679 into partnership with Ann, the widow of William Godbid, in the printing-house at Little Britain, 'the ancient and only printing-house in England for variety of musick and workmen that understand it.' It was also the chief printing-house for setting up mathematical works.

Playford's firm printed the sixth edition of 'The Dancing Master' in 1679, and other musical publications. In 1684 Mrs. Godbid's name disappeared, and Playford continued the business alone. His last work for his uncle was the seventh edition of 'The Dancing Master,' dated 1686; he printed only one of Henry's publications, 'The Theatre of Musick,' 1685. He died in that year, and was buried in Great Stanmore church, where a stone on the floor of the nave bears his name (LYSONS, *Environs*, iii. 398). He describes himself in his will (signed 20 April, proved 29 April 1685), as a citizen and stationer of London. Playford left his property to his mother Eleanor, then married to Randolph Nichol, and to his two sisters, Anne, the wife of William Killigrew, and Eleanor, who afterwards married William Walker. The printing-house was advertised for sale in the 'London Gazette' of 6 May 1686. It included a dwelling-house, in which Eleanor, her brother's executrix was then living.

[Manuscript notes from North Walsham Manor rolls, kindly supplied by Mr. Walter Rye; London Gazette and other papers, 1648–1709 passim; Hawkins's History of Music, pp. 687–94, 733; Burney's History of Music, iii. 59, 417, 464; Pepys's Diary, ii. 68, iv. 18; registers of Stanmore Magna, of the Temple Church, of St. Mary's, Islington, of St. Clement Danes, of St. Dunstan's, and of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; Chappell's Popular Music, vol. i. p. xvi; Lysons's Environs, iii. 398; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 353, 364; Marriage Licenses, Faculty Office of the Archbishop of Canterbury, p. 192; Marriage Allegations, registers of the Vicar-general of the Archbishop of Canterbury; registers of St. James's, Clerkenwell (Harleian Soc.); Hon. Roger North's Memoires of Musick, p. 107; Horsfield's History of Lewes, ii. 218; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1171; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vii. 449, 494 (for the Playford family); Grove's Dictionary of Music, iii. 2, iv. 749; Registers of Wills, P. C. C., Penn, 93, Box, 196, Cann, 48, Archdeaconry of Middlesex, December 1721; Playford's publications. Messrs Barclay Squire and Julian Marshall have rendered assistance in the preparation of this article.] L. M. M.

PLEASANTS, THOMAS (1728–1818), philanthropist, was born in co. Carlow in 1728. He was educated for the bar, but did

not enter on the practice of the law, of which, as well as of classical literature, he acquired an extensive knowledge. His affluent circumstances enabled him to gratify a philanthropic disposition, and he made large contributions to benevolent objects. Among his gifts were 14,000*l.* for a stove-tenter house at Dublin, to facilitate the work of poor weavers; 6,000*l.* for a Dublin hospital; and 700*l.* for buildings at a botanic garden. In 1816 Pleasants defrayed the cost of reprinting at Dublin 'Reflections and Resolutions proper for the Gentleman of Ireland' (1738), by Samuel Madden [q. v.]

Pleasants died on 1 March 1818, in Camden Street, Dublin, and bequeathed sums for schools, almshouses, and hospitals in Dublin. A portrait of Pleasants in oil is in the possession of the Royal Dublin Society.

A kinsman, Robert Pleasants, of James river, Virginia, at the sacrifice of more than 3,000*l.* liberated all his negroes in 1786.

[American Register, August 1786; Annual Biogr. 1818; Gent. Mag. 1818, i. 113–16, 155, 371; Ryan's Worthies of Ireland, 1821.]

J. T. G.

PLECHELM, Saint (*fl.* 700), 'the apostle of Guelderland,' was an Irishman of noble birth, who received holy orders and made a pilgrimage to Rome in the company of the Irish bishop St. Wiro and the deacon St. Otgar. Having been consecrated a bishop, perhaps by Sergius I, he returned home, and then started with St. Wiro on a mission to Gaul. They were well received by Pepin, whom the Bollandists identify with Pepin Herstal, or 'The Fat' (*d.* 714). Pepin gave the missionaries St. Odilia's or St. Peter's Mount, called also Berg, near Ruremund, and thither he went annually to confess to them. From Ruremund many missions were sent to the provinces between the Rhine and the Meuse.

The date of St. Plechelm's death is not known; his feast is celebrated on 15 July. His relics are venerated not only at Ruremund, but also at Oldenzel in the province of Over-Yssel, and at Utrecht. F. Bosch, the Bollandist, gives a long list of writers who make Plechelm bishop of Candida Casa or Whithorn, and identical with Pecthelm [q. v.], but he rejects the identification, although it is adopted by Pagi (*Crit. Hist. Chron.* ad an. 734) and by the author of 'Batavia Sacra.'

[Acta SS. Jul. iv. 50; O'Hanlon's Lives of Irish Saints, vii. 239; Forbes's Kalendars of Scottish Saints, p. 434.] M. B.

PLEGMUND (*d.* 914), archbishop of Canterbury, a Mercian by birth, lived as a hermit on what was in those days an island, called from him Plegmundham, about five miles north-east of Chester. The island was said to have been given by Æthelwulf to Christ Church, Canterbury (Gervase, ii. 45), and is now called Plemstall. Being famed for his learning and religious life, Plegmund was called by Ælfred to his court, and there instructed the king and helped him in his literary work. In 890 he was chosen archbishop, and, going to Rome, received the pall from Formosus, who became pope the next year. It has been supposed that he compiled and wrote the first part of the Winchester codex of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' now in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in which there is a change of writing at the year 891, but this is mere supposition; nor is it certain that he resided for any length of time at the court before he became archbishop. Among the books that he helped the king to write was Ælfred's version of Pope Gregory's 'Regula Pastoralis;' his share in the work is acknowledged in the preface, and the copy that the king gave him is preserved, though in a much damaged state, in the British Museum (*Cott. MS.* Tib. B. 11). On the death of Ælfred in 901, Plegmund is said to have crowned his son Edward at Kingston (Diceto, i. 145). William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Regum*, book ii. c. 129) relates, quoting and altering a narrative in Leofric's 'Missal,' that in 904 Pope Formosus wrote threatening to excommunicate Edward and all his people because for seven years the West-Saxon land had had no bishop; that Edward called a synod over which Plegmund presided, that five bishops instead of two as beforetime were chosen and set over different West-Saxon tribes, and that Plegmund consecrated seven bishops in one day at Canterbury, five for Wessex and the other two for Selsey and the Mercian Dorchester. He proceeds to name them. The passage is full of blunders, as, for example, the introduction of Formosus, who died in 896. The story has been critically examined by Bishop Stubbs (*Gesta Regum*, i. 140 *n.* and ii. Pref. lv–lx), and his explanation, so far as it concerns Plegmund, is, in brief, as follows. The acts and specially the ordinations of Pope Formosus were annulled in 897, the sentence being confirmed in 904. This sentence, of course, affected the position and the acts of Plegmund and the bishops whom he had consecrated. It was perhaps known—it was certainly afterwards believed (*Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 59–61)—that Formosus had urged that English sees should be filled more quickly. The decision of 904 made matters urgent in 905—

the date of the letter, according to Leofric's 'Missal.'

In 908 Plegmund consecrated the new minster at Winchester and paid a second visit to Rome, carrying to the pope (Sergius III) the alms sent by the king (Ethelweard, p. 519). The main object of his visit may well have been to obtain the necessary confirmation of his position and his acts; and he would probably also seek the pope's sanction for the subdivision of the West-Saxon episcopate contemplated by him and the king. One act in this subdivision was certainly accomplished in 909; it is possible that the whole of it was carried out at the same time at a council at Winchester (*Codex Diplomaticus*, Nos. 342, 1090–6). Nor is there any reason to disbelieve that Plegmund on one day in that year consecrated seven bishops, five for Wessex and the two others for sees outside it. On his return from Rome he brought with him the relics of St. Blaise, which he had bought at a high price. He died in old age on 2 Aug. 914, and was buried in his cathedral church.

[A.-S. Chron. ann. 890, 891, 923; Asser, ap. M. H. B. p. 487; Ethelweard, ap. Monumenta Historica Britannica, p. 519; Flor. Wig. an. 890 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. 133, 140–1, ii. Pref. lv–lx and Gesta Pontiff. pp. 20, 60, 177, Gervase of Cant. i. 15, ii. 44, 350, Ralph de Diceto, i. 145 (all Rolls Ser.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 322, 332, 336, 337, 342, 1090–96 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Stubbs's Reg. Sacr. Angl. pp. 12, 13; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, i. 312 sq.; Wright's Biogr. Lit. pp. 413–15.] W. H.

PLESSIS or PLESSETIS, JOHN de, Earl of Warwick (*d.* 1263), was of Norman origin, and was probably a son of the Hugh de Plessis who occurs as one of the royal knights from 1222 to 1227 (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 500, ii. 131). He was possibly a grandson of the John de Plesseto who witnessed a charter of John in 1204 (Gir. Cambr. *Opera*, Rolls Ser. i. 435), and was in the royal service in 1207 (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 99, 102). Amauricius and William de Plessis, who were provided with benefices by the king's order in 1243, may have been his brothers (*Rôles Gascons*, Nos. 581, 1050, 1410, 1638).

Plessis is first mentioned in 1227, when he was one of four knights to whom 60*l.* was given for their support (*ib.* ii. 202). He served in Wales in 1231, and on 2 March 1232 witnessed a royal charter to Stephen de Segrave [q. v.] (*Archæologia*, xv. 210). On 30 May 1234 he was appointed warden of Devizes Castle and of Chippenham Forest. In 1239 and 1240 he was sheriff of Oxfordshire, and on 9 Dec. 1241 had the wardship of the heiresses of John Biset of Combe Biset, Wiltshire (Hoare, *Hist. Wiltshire*, Cawden, p. 11; *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.* i. 362; cf. *Ann. Mon.* i. 122). In May 1242 he accompanied the king to Poitou (cf. *Rôles Gascons*, Nos. 432, 859, 1224). On 2 Nov. he was granted a charger worth 30*l.*, on 23 Nov. freedom of bequest, and on 25 Dec. the marriage of Margaret de Neubourg, countess of Warwick, and widow of John Marshal, son of John Marshal (1170?–1235) [q. v.] (*ib.* Nos. 624, 671, 720, 941). Plessis returned to England with the king in October 1243 (*ib.* No. 1189). Through the royal influence his suit with Margaret de Neubourg was successful, but he did not assume the title of Earl of Warwick until his tenure of it for life was assured by the consent of the next heir, William Mauduit, father of William Mauduit [q. v.]; he is first styled earl in April 1245. On 18 Oct. 1250 he had a grant of his wife's lands for life. On 24 June 1244 he had been appointed constable of the Tower of London, and it was no doubt in this capacity that he appears as one of the justices to hold the pleas of the city of London on 24 Sept. 1251. In 1252 he is mentioned as one of the royal courtiers who took the cross, and in May 1253 was one of the witnesses to the excommunication of those who broke the charters (Matt. Paris, v. 282, 375). In August 1253 he again went with Henry to Gascony, and was in the royal service there till August 1254. On 11 Feb. 1254 he was employed to treat with Gaston de Bearn, and on 5 March received 200*l.* in payment for his services (*Rôles Gascons*, Nos. 2396, 2642, 3070). He was at Bordeaux in August 1254, but, having obtained letters of safe-conduct from Louis IX, started home through Poitou early in September, in company with Gilbert de Segrave [q. v.] and William Mauduit. The party was treacherously seized by the citizens of Pons in Poitou; Segrave died in captivity, and John de Plessis was not released till the following year. In the spring of 1258 Plessis sat with John Mansel and others at the exchequer to hear certain charges against the mayor of London (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 33, Camd. Soc.) At the parliament of Oxford in June 1258 he was one of the royal representatives on the committee of twenty-four, was one of the royal electors of the council of fifteen, and a member of the latter body (*Ann. Mon.* i. 447, 449; Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* ii. 84). He was appointed warden of Devizes Castle by the barons, and in 1259 was one of the council selected to act when the king was out of England (*Ann. Mon.* i. 460, 478). On 28 Nov. 1259 he was a commis-

sioner of oyer and terminer for the counties of Somerset, Devon, and Dorset. When Henry removed the baronial sheriffs in July 1261, Plessis was given charge of Leicestershire, and on 10 Aug. was also made warden of Devizes Castle, a post which he held till 15 June 1262. He died on 26 Feb. 1263, and was buried at Missenden Abbey, Buckinghamshire.

By his first wife, Christiana, daughter of Hugh de Sanford, he had a son Hugh (1237–1291), who married his father's ward, Isabella, daughter of John de Biset. Hugh de Plessis had a son Hugh (1266–1301), who was summoned to parliament in 1299, and left a son Hugh, who died before 1356 without male issue (Hoare, *Hist. Wiltshire*, Cawden, p. 12; cf. Palgrave, *Parl. Writs*, iv. 1297).

John de Plessis was succeeded as Earl of Warwick by his second wife's nephew, William Mauduit. A nephew called Hugh de Plessetis was ancestor of the family of Wroth of Wrotham, Kent (*Archæologia Cantiana*, xii. 314).

There was a family of the name of Plessis or de Plessetis settled at Plessy in the township of Blyth, Northumberland. Alan de Plessis and John de Plessis were concerned in a forest dispute in Northumberland in 1241. The latter was a person of some note in the county, and was no doubt the warden of Northumberland in 1258, though Dugdale and others have erroneously assigned this office to the Earl of Warwick (Hodgson, *Hist. of Northumberland*, II. ii. 292–6; Bain, *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, i. 276, 2141, 2611).

[Matthew Paris; Annales Monastici (both in Rolls Ser.); Cal. of Close Rolls; Excerpta e Rot. Finium; Rôles Gascons (Documents Inédits sur l' Hist. de France); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 772–3, and Hist. of Warwickshire, pp. 383–5; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 575–6; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vi. 254; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 442–4; Archæologia, xxxix. 428; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

PLESSIS, JOSEPH OCTAVE (1762–1825), Roman catholic archbishop of Quebec, the son of a blacksmith, was born near Montreal on 3 March 1762. He received a classical education at Montreal College, and for a short time followed his father's trade; but, in 1780, he returned to his studies, entered the Petit Séminaire at Quebec, and became a teacher at Montreal College. Later, becoming secretary to Bishop Briaud, he was ordained a priest on 11 March 1786, and was appointed secretary of Bishop Hubert at Quebec. In 1792 he was made curé of Quebec and professor of 'humanities' at the college of St. Raphael, and in 1797 grand vicar and coadjutor to Bishop Denault. His growing power and influence were employed against the English predominance, and the English party, led by Herman Witsius Ryland [q. v.], made vain efforts to hinder his promotion. Consecrated as bishop-coadjutor on 25 Jan. 1801, he became bishop of Quebec in 1806, on the death of Denault, during the height of the discussion about the jesuit estates. An unsuccessful effort was made by Ryland and the protestant party to prevent his taking the oath of allegiance.

Plessis's position was now established. In 1810 he came into collision with the governor, Sir James Henry Craig [q. v.] But in 1812, when war with the United States broke out, he won the goodwill of the government by his efforts to rouse the loyalty of the French Canadians. In 1814 he was accordingly granted a pension of one thousand louis and a seat in the legislative council, where he proved himself an ardent champion of the rights of the Roman catholic population. In 1818 he was made archbishop of Quebec. He set himself vigorously to organise the Roman catholic church, and established mission settlements along the St. Lawrence and in the Red River territory. He was active in furthering education, but insisted on maintaining the integrity of the French tongue in Lower Canada. In 1822 he opposed the union of Lower with Upper Canada in order to avoid the possibility of amalgamating the French and English. He took a great part in the discussions on the education law of 1824. Practical work in the same direction was not neglected. He educated many young men at his own expense, and the colleges of Nicolet and Ste. Hyacinthe were the outcome of his enthusiastic appeals. He died at Quebec on 4 Dec. 1825.

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Roger's History of Canada, vol. i.]

C. A. H.

PLESYNGTON, Sir ROBERT de (*d.* 1393), chief baron of the exchequer, was no doubt a member of the Lancashire family which derived its name from Pleasington, near Blackburn, and was perhaps a cousin of the first of that name, who owned Dimples in Garstang, Lancashire, where the family survived until the rebellion of 1715 (*Chetham Soc. Publ.* lxxxi. 61, xcv. 75, cv. 232). Sir Robert himself would appear to have acquired lands in Rutland, though he had charge of certain property at Lancaster in 1376. In early life he probably held office in

the exchequer, and on 6 Dec. 1380 was appointed chief baron. He is mentioned as levying a fine in 1382–3 (*Surrey Fines*, Surrey Archæol. Soc.) In November 1383 he pleaded in parliament for confirmation of a pardon lately granted him (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 164 *b*). Dugdale, through an error, thought that Plesyngton was removed from the bench on 27 June 1383, but this really took place on 5 Nov. 1386. The ostensible reasons for his removal were that he prevented the king from receiving certain fines for marriage, and refused to hear apprentices and others of the law, telling them they knew not what they said, and did more harm than good to their clients, so that pleaders did not dare appear before him against sheriff's escheators, &c., and the king lost many fines (Foss; *Deputy-Keeper Publ. Rec.* 9th Rep. p. 244). The true reason would, however, appear to be that he was closely attached to the party of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester [q. v.], and had so incurred the king's enmity. In the parliament of 1387 Plesyngton was spokesman for the Duke of Gloucester and other lords appellant, but he was not restored to his office. He died on 27 Sept. 1393 (*Chetham Soc. Publ.* cv. 232). But nevertheless, on the fall of Gloucester in September 1397, Plesyngton was condemned for his support of the duke, and his property was declared forfeit; this sentence was reversed in the first parliament of Henry IV in 1399 (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 384, 425, 450). By his wife Agnes he had a son, Sir Robert de Plesyngton, who was twenty-four years of age in 1393, and represented Rutland in the parliament of January 1397 (*Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 252). This Robert had two sons, Henry and John; his male line became extinct in William, son of Henry. John de Plesyngton was ancestor in the female line of the families of Flowers of Whitwell, Rutland, Stavely of Nottinghamshire, and Sapcott of Burleigh (*Visitation of Rutland*, pp. 29–30, Harleian Society).

[Foss's Judges of England, iv. 67–70; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 505; Wright's History of Rutland, p. 29; Abram's History of Blackburn, p. 612; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

PLEYDELL-BOUVERIE, EDWARD (1818–1889), politician, second son of William Pleydell-Bouverie, third earl of Radnor, by his second wife, Anne Judith, third daughter of Sir Henry Paulet St. John Mildmay, bart., was born on 26 April 1818. Educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.A. in 1838, he was a précis writer to Lord Palmerston from January to June 1840. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 27 Jan. 1843, and in the following year he was returned to parliament in the liberal interest as member for Kilmarnock. That constituency he represented until 1874, when his candidature proved unsuccessful. He was a prominent figure in the House of Commons. From July 1850 to March 1852 he was under-secretary of state for the home department in Lord John Russell's administration, and from April 1853 to March 1855 he was chairman of committees, while Lord Aberdeen was prime minister. In March 1855, when Palmerston became premier, Pleydell-Bouverie was made vice-president of the board of trade, and in August was transferred to the presidency of the poor-law board. That position he held until 1858. In 1857 he was appointed one of the committee of the council on education. He was second church estate commissioner from August 1859 to November 1865, and from 1869 he was one of the ecclesiastical commissioners for England.

Though a staunch liberal, he belonged to the old whig school, and in his last parliament he often found himself unable to agree with the policy of the liberal prime minister, Mr. Gladstone. In 1872, when a charge of evasion of the law was made against Mr. Gladstone in connection with the appointment he made to the rectory of Ewelme, Bouverie expressed regret 'that the prime minister should amuse his leisure hours by driving coaches-and-six through acts of parliament, and should take such curious views of the meaning of statutes' (Hansard, 8 March 1872, p. 1711; see art. Harvey, William Wigan).

When the Irish university bill was introduced, Bouverie finally broke with Mr. Gladstone (March 1873). He denounced the measure as miserably bad and scandalously inadequate to its professed object. He voted against the second reading on 10 March, when the government was defeated (*ib.* 11 March 1873, p. 1760). Subsequently, in letters addressed to the 'Times,' he continued his attacks on the measure and on its framers.

After his retirement from parliament he became in 1877 associated with the corporation of foreign bondholders, and was soon made its chairman. Under his guidance the debts of many countries were readjusted; and the corporation's scheme for dealing with the Turkish debt was confirmed by the sultan's iradé of January 1882. Bouverie was also director of the Great Western railway company and of the Peninsular and Oriental company. He addressed numerous letters to the 'Times' newspaper under the signature of 'E. P. B.' He died at 44 Wilton Crescent, London, on 16 Dec. 1889.

He married, on 1 Nov. 1842, Elizabeth Anne, youngest daughter of General Robert Balfour of Balbirnie, Fifeshire, and had issue Walter, born on 5 July 1848, a captain in the 2nd Wiltshire rifle volunteers, Edward Oliver, born on 12 Dec. 1856, and three daughters.

[Debrett's House of Commons, ed. Mair, 1873, p. 28; Times, 17 Dec. 1889, pp. 10, 11.]

G. C. B.

PLIMER, ANDREW (1763–1837), miniature painter, was born at Bridgwater, Somerset, in 1763. He practised in London, residing until 1807 in Golden Square, and was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1786 to 1810, and once more in 1819. Though he never obtained the vogue of his contemporaries Richard Cosway [q. v.] and Maria Cosway [q. v.], Plimer was well patronised, and his miniatures are of the finest quality, admirable both in drawing and colour. They are now much sought for by collectors, and command large prices. Plimer's best-known work is the beautiful group of the three daughters of Sir John Rushout, recently in the collection of Mr. Edward Joseph, and now (1895) the property of Mr. Frank Woodroffe. It has been well engraved by E. Stodart. His portraits of Sir John Sinclair [q. v.] and Colonel Kemeys-Tynte have also been engraved. Two portraits by him of the Right Hon. William Windham are in the South Kensington Museum. Plimer died at Brighton on 29 Jan. 1837.

Nathaniel Plimer (1751–1822), elder brother of Andrew, was born at Wellington, Somerset, and also practised miniature-painting; but his work is much inferior to that of his brother. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1787 to 1815, and died in 1822.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Propert's Hist. of Miniature Painting; Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. i. p. 334; Royal Academy Catalogues.]

F. M. O'D.

PLOT, ROBERT (1640–1696), antiquary, was the only son of Robert Plot of Sutton Baron, afterwards known as Sutton Barne, in Borden, Kent, a property which had been acquired by his grandfather, the descendant of an old Kentish family. His mother was Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Patenden or Pedenden of Borden. Robert Plot the elder died at Sutton Barne on 20 April 1669, aged 63, and was buried in Borden church, where a mural monument, with a long Latin inscription, was erected by his son.

The antiquary, who was baptised at Borden on 13 Dec. 1640, was educated at the free school at Wye, and matriculated at Oxford from Magdalen Hall on 2 July 1658. Josiah Pullen [q. v.] was his college tutor. He graduated B.A. in 1661, M.A. in 1664, and B.C.L. and D.C.L. in 1671. About 1676 he left Magdalen Hall, and entered as a commoner at University College, where he was at the expense of placing the statue of King Alfred over the portal in High Street. Plot had already directed his attention to the systematic study of natural history and antiquities in 1670, when he issued, in a single sheet folio, 'Enquiries to be propounded . . . in my Travels through England and Wales,' ranging his queries under seven heads: 'Heavens and Air,' 'Waters,' 'Earths,' 'Stones,' 'Metals,' 'Plants,' and 'Husbandry.' He seems at first to have had a design to anticipate Pennant, and recorded his intention of making a 'philosophical tour' throughout England and Wales in a letter to Dr. Fell, which is printed in the editions of Leland's 'Itinerary' subsequent to 1710. Finding it necessary to restrict his scheme, he ultimately published, in 1677, 'The Natural History of Oxfordshire. Being an Essay towards the Natural History of England,' Oxford, 4to; licensed 1676, and dedicated to Charles II. The work, which is illustrated by a map and sixteen beautiful plates by Burghers, each with a separate dedication, is drawn up upon a plan which is thus described by the author: first, 'animals, plants, and the universal furniture of the world;' secondly, nature's 'extravagancies and defects, occasioned either by the exuberancy of matter or obstinacy of impediments, as in monsters; and then, lastly, as she is restrained, forced, fashioned, or determined by artificial operations.' A second edition, with additions, and an account of the author by his stepson, J[ohn] B[urman], appeared at Oxford in 1705, fol. When the Duke of York visited Oxford with the Princess Anne, in the spring of 1683, Plot's 'Natural History' was presented to him as a leaving gift, together with Anthony à Wood's 'History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford.' It was frequently quoted as an authority until the close of the eighteenth century, and in the accounts which he gave of rare plants, due regard being had to the time in which he wrote, 'Plot has not been excelled,' says Pulteney, 'by any subsequent writer.' As a consequence of the reputation made by his book, Plot was, in 1682, made secretary to the Royal Society, of which he had been elected fellow on 6 Dec. 1677, and edited the 'Philosophical Transactions' from No. 143 to No. 166 inclusive. In March 1683, when 'twelve cartloads of Tredeskyn's (Tradescant's) rarities came from London' to form the nucleus

of Ashmole's museum, Plot was appointed first custos, and in the following May he explained some of the exhibits, which he had in the meantime skilfully arranged, to the Duke of York. In the same year he was appointed professor of chemistry at Oxford, and the pressure of university duties compelled him to resign his secretaryship to the Royal Society in November 1684, William Musgrave [q. v.] being appointed in his stead. About the same time he published his 'De Origine Fontium tentamen philosophicum. In prælectione habita coram societate philosophica nuper Oxonii instituta ad scientiam naturalem promovendam,' Oxford (1684), 8vo. In 1684, too, Plot presented, to receive the degree of D.C.L. from Oxford University, one of his staunchest patrons, Henry Howard, seventh duke of Norfolk [q. v.] The latter, in his capacity of earl marshal, made Plot his secretary or 'register' in 1687. Meanwhile, Plot had, at the invitation of Walter Chetwynd of Ingestry, visited Staffordshire with a view of describing the 'natural, topical, political, and mechanical history' of that county. In 1686 he produced 'The Natural History of Staffordshire,' Oxford, 4to, which was dedicated to James II. The plates were again executed by Burghers. This work is more attractively written than its forerunner, while it gives ampler proof of Plot's credulity. For many years afterwards it was a boast among the Staffordshire squires, to whom he addressed his inquiries, how readily they had 'humbugged old Plot.' Dr. Johnson, however, was needlessly sceptical when he refused to believe Plot's account of a river flowing underground in Staffordshire. The book served to confirm Plot's reputation. Dr. Charlett wished him to undertake an edition of Pliny's 'Natural History.' He himself talked of producing a 'Natural History of London and Middlesex,' but he ultimately rested on his laurels. Plot was unsuccessful in an effort to obtain the wardenship of All Souls', but was consoled in 1688 by the office of historiographer-royal. In February 1695 a new post was created for him at the Heralds' Office as Mowbray herald extraordinary, and two days later, on 7 Feb., he was constituted registrar of the court of honour. About 1695 he retired to his property at Sutton Barne, which he greatly improved.

Plot died of the stone at Sutton Barne, on 30 April 1696, and was buried in Borden church, where his widow erected a monument with a Latin inscription. Plot married, on 21 Aug. 1690, Rebecca, widow of Henry Burman, and second daughter of Ralph Sherwood (1625–1705), citizen and grocer of London. She and her sister subsequently erected a monument to their father in Borden church. Plot left two sons, Robert and Ralph Sherwood. The elder was improvident, wasted his patrimony, was reduced at one period to work as a labourer in Sheerness dockyard, and died in a state of dependence in March 1751.

Plot, who is said to have been a bon vivant, was a witty man and knew how to render his stores of learning attractive to a wide circle of readers. He shared the tory predilections of the two contemporary Oxford antiquaries, Anthony à Wood and Thomas Hearne, but, unlike them, he was by disposition a time-server. His acquisitiveness was such as to disgust some of his fellow-antiquaries, and Edward Lhuyd [q. v.], Plot's assistant, and afterwards (1690) his successor as custos of the Ashmolean, credits him with as 'bad morals as ever' characterised a master of arts (cf. however Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* ix. 547). He had some acquaintance with most of the learned men of his day, and was intimate both with Samuel Pepys and with John Evelyn. To the latter he applied in 1682 for some autobiographical notes on behalf of the author of the 'Athenæ Oxonienses.' A portrait of Plot, which was formerly in the possession of the family, is now at All Souls' College. His portrait was also included in the view of Magdalen Hall engraved by Vertue for the 'Oxford Almanac' in 1749.

The following is a list of Plot's chief contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society: 1. The Formation of Salt and Sand from Brine' (*Phil. Trans.* xiii. 96). 2. 'A Discourse of Sepulchral Lamps of the Ancients' (xiv. 806). 3. 'The History of the Weather at Oxford in 1684' (xv. 930). 4. 'Account of some Incombustible Cloth (*ib.* p. 1051). 5. 'Discourse concerning the most seasonable Time of felling Timber, written at the request of Samuel Pepys, Esq., Secretary of the Admiralty' (xvii. 455). This work is referred to more than once by Pepys in his letters. 6. 'Observations on the Substance called Black Lead' (xx. 183). 7. 'A Catalogue of Electrical Bodies' (*ib.* p. 384; Maty, *General Index to Phil. Trans.* 1787, p. 735).

A list of his writings in manuscript, drawn up shortly before his death, is printed by Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss. iv. 775). Of these, the following only appear to have been printed: 1. 'A Defence of the Jurisdiction of the Earl Marshall's Court in the Vacancy of a Constable,' printed in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses,' 1771, ii. 250. 2. 'A Letter to the Earl of Arlington concerning

Thetford,' printed in Hearne's 'Antiquities of Glastonbury,' 1722, p. 225. 3. 'An Account of some Antiquities in the County of Kent,' printed in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica,' vol. i. A copy of Plot's 'History of Staffordshire' in the British Museum Library contains several manuscript notes by the author.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 772–9; Noble's College of Arms, 1804, p. 326; Erdeswick's Survey of Staffordshire, 1844, p. liii; Hasted's Kent, ii. 565; Aubrey's Bodleian Letters, 1813, i. 74; Letters of Eminent Literary Men (Camden Soc.); Pulteney's Progress of Botany, i. 351; Gent. Mag. 1795, ii. 897, 996, 1089; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 202, 408, 547, 775, 781, and Lit. Illustr. iii. 234, 644, iv. 224, 645, 654, vi. 668; Biogr. Brit.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iv. 85; Archæologia Cantiana, ix. 60 *n.*; Nicolson's Engl. Hist. Libr. 1776, p. 17; Wood's Life and Times (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vols. i. ii. and iii. passim; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vols. i. ii. and iii. passim; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. i. 230, 292; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, ii. 406; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. App.; Evelyn's Diary, 1852 ii. 99, 164, iii. 264, 321, 335; Chambers's Book of Days, i. 553; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 94; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Bodleian Libr. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PLOTT, JOHN (1732–1803), miniature-painter, was born at Winchester in 1732. In early life he was employed by an attorney, and in 1756 acted as clerk of the accounts for the maintenance of French prisoners quartered near Winchester. He then turned to art, and, after receiving some instruction in landscape from Richard Wilson, became a pupil of Nathaniel Hone, whom he assisted in his miniatures and enamels. Plott practised miniature-painting with success both in London and Winchester, exhibiting with the Incorporated Society from 1764 to 1775, and at the Royal Academy from 1772 to the end of his life. Having a taste for natural history, he also executed a number of beautiful water-colour drawings of that kind, including a series for a projected work on 'Land Snails,' which remained unfinished at his death. Late in life Plott became a member of the corporation of Winchester, and he died there on 27 Oct. 1803. He was an intimate friend of George Keate [q. v.], and some of their correspondence is now in the possession of Mr. G. B. Henderson of Bloomsbury Place; it appears from one of the letters that Plott was twice a candidate for a librarianship in the British Museum. Plott painted a miniature of Keate, which was engraved by J. K. Sherwin as a frontispiece to his 'Poems,' 1781. A portrait of Plott, scraped in mezzotint by himself, is mentioned by Bromley (*Cat. of Engraved Portraits*) and in the Musgrave catalogue, but is not otherwise known.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; information from G. B. Henderson, esq.] F. M. O'D.

PLOUGH, JOHN (*d.* 1562), protestant controversialist, son of Christopher Plough of Nottingham, and nephew of John Plough, rector of St. Peter's, in the same town, was born there and educated at Oxford, where he supplicated for his B.C.L. in 1543–4. In the same year he became vicar of Sarratt, Hertfordshire, and subsequently succeeded his uncle as rector of St. Peter's, Nottingham. During Edward VI's reign he made himself prominent as a reformer, and on Mary's accession fled to Basle, where he remained throughout the reign. While there he engaged in controversy with William Kethe [q. v.] and Robert Crowley [q. v.], two of the exiles at Frankfort. About 1559 he returned to England, presented a declaration of protestant doctrines to Elizabeth, and was presented by his fellow-exile, Grindal, to the rectory of East Ham, Essex, in 1560. In the same year he was granted the living of Long Bredy, Dorset, by letters patent. He died before November 1562.

Wood ascribes to Plough several works which he had never seen, and none are now known to be extant. The titles are: 1. 'An Apology for the Protestants,' written in reply to 'The Displaying of the Protestants,' by Miles Huggarde [q. v.] It was composed and published at Basle, and Strype gives the date as 1558. 2. 'A Treatise against the Mitred Men in the Popish Kingdom.' 3. 'The Sound of the Doleful Trumpet.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 301–2; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Lansd. MS. 980, f. 265; Strype's Eccl. Mem. III. i. 232, 442; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 585; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 302; Whittingham's Brieff Discours of the Troubles at Frankford; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies.] A. F. P.

PLOWDEN, CHARLES (1743–1821), rector of Stonyhurst college, seventh son of William Ignatius Plowden, esq., of Plowden Hall, Shropshire, by his wife, Frances Dormer, daughter of Charles, fifth baron Dormer, of Wenge, was born at Plowden Hall on 1 May or 10 Aug. 1743. His brother, Francis Peter Plowden, is separately noticed. At the age of ten he was sent to a school at Edgbaston, and on 7 July 1754 was transferred to the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer. Upon

the conclusion of his humanity studies he entered the Society of Jesus at Watten on 7 Sept. 1759; and, after completing his theology at Bologna, he was ordained priest at Rome on 30 Sept. 1770. At the time of the suppression of the jesuit order in 1773 he was minister at the English College, Bruges, or the 'Great College,' as it was called, to distinguish it from the preparatory college in the same city. Upon the violent destruction of the Bruges colleges by the imperial government in 1773, Plowden was detained prisoner, with other ecclesiastics, for several months. On regaining his liberty, he joined the English academy established at Liège by the fathers of the old society.

In 1784 he became chaplain and tutor to the family of Mr. Weld at Lulworth Castle, Dorset, and in November 1794 he rejoined his former colleagues at Stonyhurst, three months after their migration from Liège. In 1796 he acted as chaplain to the convent at York. Upon the first restoration of the English province of the Society of Jesus, *vivæ vocis oraculo*, in 1803, a novitiate was opened at Hodder Place, near Stonyhurst, and Plowden was appointed master of novices, and there wrote a series of exhortations to novices which has always been held in the highest esteem. He was professed of the four vows on 15 Nov. 1805. After the bull of restoration issued by Pius VII, Plowden was declared provincial on 8 Sept. 1817, and at the same time rector of Stonyhurst college. In 1820 he was summoned to Rome for the election of a new general of the society, and on his return through France he died suddenly, at Jougne in Franche-Comté, on 13 June 1821. In consequence of some misunderstanding, he was buried, with military honours, as a general, in the parish cemetery.

He was a writer of great power, and Foley remarks that 'the English Province can boast of but few members more remarkable for talent, learning, prudence, and every religious virtue.' Richard Lalor Sheil [q.v.], who had been his pupil, declares that Plowden 'had every title to be considered an orator of the first class,' and says: 'He was a perfect Jesuit of the old school; his mind was stored with classical knowledge; his manners were highly polished; he had great eloquence, which was alternately vehement and persuasive, as the occasion put his talents into requisition; and with his various accomplishments he combined the loftiest enthusiasm for the advancement of religion' ('Schoolboy Recollections' in *New Monthly Mag.* August 1829).

His works are: 1. 'Considerations on the modern opinion of the Fallibility of the Holy See in the Decision of Dogmatical Questions, with an Appendix on the Appointment of Bishops,' London, 1790, 8vo. 2. 'A Discourse delivered at the Consecration of Dr. John Douglass, Bishop of Centuria, at Lullworth,' London, 1791, 8vo. 3. 'An Answer to the second Blue Book, containing a Refutation of the Principles, Charges, and Arguments, advanced by the Catholic Committee against their Bishops,' London, 1791, 8vo. 4. 'Observations on the Oath proposed to the English Roman Catholics,' London, 1791, 8vo. 5. 'Letter to the Staffordshire Clergy,' 1792. 6. 'Remarks on the Writings of the Reverend Joseph Berington, addressed to the Catholic Clergy of England,' London, 1792, 8vo. 7. 'Remarks on a book entitled Memoirs of Gregorio Panzani, preceded by an Address to the Rev. Joseph Berington,' Liège, 1794, 8vo, pp. 383. 8. 'A Letter . . . to C. Butler, W. Cruise, H. Clifford, and W. Throckmorton . . . Reporters of the Cisalpine Club. In which their Reports on the Instrument of Catholic Protestation lodged in the British Museum are examined,' London, 1796, 8vo. 9. 'The Letters of Clericus to Laicus.' They appeared originally in the 'Pilot' newspaper in reply to the diatribes of one Blair, an apothecary, who assumed the style of 'Laicus.' Plowden's letters were reprinted by R. C. Dallas in his 'New Conspiracy against the Jesuits detected and briefly exposed,' London, 1815, 8vo. 10. 'The Case is altered,' in a letter addressed to the catholics of Wigan, 1818, 8vo. 11. 'Account of the Preservation and Actual State of the Society of Jesus in the Russian Empire Dominions,' 1783–4. Published in 'Dolman's Magazine,' 1846–7. Inserted in 'Letters and Notices,' Roehampton, 1869, 8vo, pp. 131–43, 279–92. There remain in manuscript at Stonyhurst 'Narrative of the Destruction of the English Colleges at Bruges,' with an account of Plowden's imprisonment from 20 Sept. 1773 to 25 May 1774, and his 'Instructions to Novices.' Many of his letters and papers are preserved in the archives of the English province.

[Amherst's Hist. of Catholic Emancipation, i. 168, 176, 197, 201–4; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 276; Caballero's Bibl. Script. Soc. Jesu, i. 227; Catholic Advocate, 15 July 1821, p. 264; Catholic Progress, 1880, ix. 195; Coleridge's St. Mary's Convent, York, p. 254; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus; Foley's Records, iv. 555, vii. 601; Gerard's Stonyhurst, pp. 37, 114, 123; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 567; MacNevin's Memoir of Shiel, 1845, p. xix; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 382; Oliver's Jesuits, p. 166; Panzani's Memoirs, pref. p. xxxi.] T. C.

PLOWDEN, EDMUND (1518–1585), jurist, born at Plowden, Shropshire, in 1518, was the eldest son of Humphrey Plowden, esq., of that place, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Sturry, esq., of Ross Hall in the same county, and relict of William Wollascot, esq. He spent three years in the university of Cambridge, which he left without a degree; and in 1538 he entered the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 501). According to tradition, he was so excessively studious that for the space of three years he did not leave the Temple once. Before 1550 he resorted to the courts at Westminster and elsewhere, and took notes of the cases there argued and decided. Wood asserts that, after studying at Cambridge and in the Temple, Plowden spent four years at Oxford, and in November 1552 was admitted to practice chirurgery and physic by the convocation of that university (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed Bliss, i. 503). He was one of the council of the marches of Wales in the first year of the reign of Queen Mary. In the parliament which began 5 Oct. 1553 he sat for Wallingford, Berkshire; and in July 1554 he was acting as one of the justices of gaol delivery for the county of Salop at the session held at Shrewsbury, at which were decided several important crown cases from divers counties of Wales. In the parliament which assembled 12 Nov. 1554 he appears to have been returned both for Reading, Berkshire, and for Wootton-Bassett, Wiltshire. From 12 Jan. 1554-5 he, with other members, to the number of thirty-nine, who were dissatisfied with the proceedings of parliament, withdrew from the House of Commons. Informations for contempt were filed against them by the attorney-general. Six submitted; but Plowden 'took a traverse full of pregnancy.' The matter was never decided. To the parliament which met on 21 Oct. 1555 Plowden was returned for Wootton-Bassett. He was autumn reader of the Middle Temple in 1557, and at one period he was reader at New Inn. On the death of his father, 21 March 1557–8, he succeeded to the estate at Plowden.

On 27 Oct. 1558 a writ was directed to him calling upon him to take upon himself the degree of serjeant-at-law in Easter term following. Before the return of this writ, however, Queen Mary died, whereby it abated. It was not renewed by Queen Elizabeth. He was double Lent reader of the Middle Temple in 1560–1. On 20 June 1561 he was appointed treasurer of his inn, and during the time he held that office the erection of the noble hall of the Middle Temple was begun. In Michaelmas term 1562 he was acting as one of the counsel of the court of the duchy of Lancaster.

His reputation as a lawyer was now very great. As, however, he steadily adhered to the Roman catholic religion, he was regarded with suspicion by the privy council, although they refrained from proceeding against him. It is said that a letter from Queen Elizabeth, offering the office of lord chancellor to Plowden upon condition of his renouncing the catholic faith, was preserved among the family papers at Plowden until the beginning of the present century, when it was unfortunately lost (Foley, *Records*, iv. 538). His reply was a dignified refusal (*ib.* p. 539). Plowden was frequently employed in opposing the established authorities. He defended Bonner against Bishop Horne, and his bold advocacy of Bonner's case was completely successful (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 409). On 16 Oct. 1566 he appeared at the bar of the House of Commons as counsel for Gabriel Goodman [q. v.], dean of Westminster, in opposition to a bill for abolishing sanctuaries for debt. In this instance, too, his exertions proved effectual: the bill was rejected on 4 Dec. by 75 votes against 60.

On 17 Nov. 1569 the sheriff and magistrates of Berkshire assembled at Abingdon in order to procure subscriptions for observance of uniformity of divine service. All present signed the report except Plowden, who was described as of Shiplake. He was therefore required to give a bond to be of good behaviour for a year, and to appear before the privy council when summoned (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. vol. lx. Nos. 47 and 47 [2]). In a list, dated 1578, of certain papists in London there appeared the name of 'Mr. Ployden, who hears mass at Baron Brown's, Fish Street Hill.' On 2 Dec. 1580 articles were exhibited to the privy council against him upon matters of religion. The first was that 'he came to church until the bull came in that [John] Felton [q. v.] was executed for [in 1570], and the northern rebels rose up, and after that he hath utterly refused both service and sacrament, and every other means to communicate with the church.' In consequence of his action the Middle Temple, it was said, was 'pestered with papists.' He died on 6 Feb. 1584–5, and was buried in the Temple church, where there is a monument to his memory, with his figure in a lawyer's robe, and a Latin inscription.

He married Catharine, daughter of William Sheldon, esq., of Beoley, Worcestershire, and by her had issue: Edmund, who died in 1586; Francis, who lived till 11 Dec. 1652; and Mary, who became the wife of Richard White, esq., by whom she had issue Thomas

White [q. v.], principal of the English College at Lisbon.

In addition to his paternal inheritance he left estates at Burghfield, Shiplake, and other places in Berkshire and Oxfordshire. These latter estates seem to have been acquired by his professional gains.

His name was embodied in the proverb, 'The case is altered, quoth Plowden,' which has occasioned some speculation as to its origin. The most probable explanation is that Plowden was engaged in defending a gentleman who was prosecuted for hearing mass, and elicited the fact that the service had been performed by a layman, who had merely assumed the sacerdotal character and vestments for the purpose of informing against those who were present. Thereupon the acute lawyer remarked, 'The case is altered: no priest, no mass,' and succeeded in obtaining the acquittal of his client. By his contemporaries he was acknowledged to be the greatest and most honest lawyer of his age. Camden says that, 'as he was singularly well learned in the common laws of England, whereof he deserved well by writing, so for integrity of life he was second to no man of his profession' (*Annales*, transl. by R. N., 1635, p. 270). He was regarded with great admiration by Sir Edward Coke, who remarks, in terminating the fourth part of his 'Institutes:' 'We will conclude with the aphorism of that great lawyer and sage of the law, Edmund Plowden, which we have often heard him say, "Blessed be the amending hand."'

His works are: 1. 'Les comentaries, ou les reportes de Edmunde Plowden, un apprentice de la comen ley, de dyvers cases esteantes matters en ley, et de les argumentes sur yceaux, en les temps des raygnes les roye Edwarde le size, le roigne Mary, le roy et roigne Phillipp et Mary, et le roigne Elizabeth,' London, 1571, fol. Reprinted 'Ovesque un Table des Choses notables, compose per William Fleetwoode, Recorder de Loundres, & iammes cy devaunt imprime,' 1578. The latter edition contains the second part, which is thus headed: 'Cy ensuont certeyne Cases Reportes per Edmunde Plowden, puis le primier imprimier de ses Commentaries, & ore a le second imprimpter de les dits Commentaries a ceo addes,' 1579. Both parts were reprinted, London, 1599, 1613, 1684, fol., and they were translated into English, with useful references and notes [by Mr. Bromley, barrister-at-law], London, 1779, fol.; 2 vols. 1816, 8vo. An epitome of the reports appeared with the following title: 'Abridgement de toutes les Cases Reportes a large per T[homas] A[she],' London, 1607, 12mo; translated into English by F[abian] H[icks] of the Inner Temple, London, 1650, 1659, 12mo. Sir Edward Coke, Daines Barrington, and Lord Campbell concur in extolling the merits of Plowden as a reporter. 2. 'Les Quæres del Monsieur Plowden,' London, n.d. 8vo; translated into English by H. B., London, 1662, 8vo; 1761, fol. The 'Queries' are included in some editions of the 'Reports.' 3. 'A Treatise of Succession written in the lifetime of the most virtuous and renowned Lady Mary, late Queen of Scots. Wherein is sufficiently proved that neither her foreign birth, nor the last will and testament of King Henry VIII could debar her from her true and lawful title to the Crown of England,' manuscript of 160 pages preserved at Pensax Court, Worcestershire. It is referred to by Sir Matthew Hale (*Hist. of the Pleas of the Crown*, 1736, i. 324). The dedication to James I is signed by Francis Plowden. 4. Several legal opinions and arguments preserved in manuscript in the Cambridge University Library (Gg. iv. 14, art. 3), and among the Hargrave collection in the British Museum.

His portrait has been engraved by T. Stagner, and his monument by J. T. Smith.

[Addit. MS. 5878, f. 117; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 819, 822, 1132; Biogr. Brit. (Kippis), v. 197 *n.*; Campbell's Chancellors, 4th edit. ii. 344; Cal. of Chancery Proceedings, temp. Eliz. ii. 339; Collectanea Juridica, ii. 51; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 532; Foley's Records, iv. 168, 538, 546, 641; Foss's Judges of England, v. 347, 350, 425, 434; Fuller's Worthies (Shropshire); Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England; Haynes's State Papers, 197 vel. 193; Leigh's Treatise of Religion and Learning, p. 294; Murdin's State Papers, pp. 29, 113, 122, 123; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 56, 113, 2nd ser. i. 12, 3rd ser. x. 353 xi. 184; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, pp. 166, 168; Simpson's Life of Campion, p. 307; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. 1547–80, pp. 307, 355, 689, 696; Strype's Works (gen. index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 25, 40, 45, 52.] T. C.

PLOWDEN, FRANCIS PETER (1749–1829), writer, brother of Charles Plowden [q. v.], and eighth son of William Ignatius Plowden, of Plowden, Shropshire, was born at Plowden on 28 June 1749, and received his education in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer. He entered the novitiate of the Society of Jesus at Watten on 7 Sept. 1766, and was master of the college at Bruges from 1771 to 1773. When the bull suppressing the Society of Jesus came into force, he, not having taken holy orders, found himself released from his first or simple

vows of religion, and he returned to a secular life in 1773. He entered the Middle Temple, and for some years practised with success as a conveyancer. In consequence of the publication of his 'Jura Anglorum,' the university of Oxford conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.C.L. at the Encænia on 5 July 1793 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* modern ser. iii. 1122). On the title-page of one of his works published in 1794, he described himself as 'LL.D., of Gray's Inn, conveyancer.' The disabilities which prevented Roman catholics from pleading having been removed, he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1796, and would have acquired considerable practice in the chancery courts had he not been retarded by a misunderstanding with the lord chancellor. He became eminent, however, as a legal and political writer, and published several pamphlets against Mr. Pitt. His 'Historical Review of the State of Ireland' (1803) was apparently written under the patronage of the government; but, as it failed to answer their views, he attacked the ministry in a preliminary preface. In 1813 a prosecution was instituted against him at the Lifford assizes by a Mr. Hart, who was connected with the government, for a libel contained in his 'History of Ireland.' A verdict was returned for the plaintiff, with 5,000*l.* damages, and to avoid payment of this sum Plowden fled to France, and settled in Paris, where he was appointed a professor in the Scots College. He died in his apartments in the Rue Vaugirard on 4 Jan. 1829.

He married Dorothea, daughter of George J. Griffith Phillips, esq., of Curaegwillinag, Carmarthenshire. This lady, who died at the residence of her son-in-law, the Earl of Dundonald, at Hammersmith, in July 1827, was the authoress of 'Virginia' (printed in 1800), a comic opera which was performed at Drury Lane, and condemned the first night (Baker, *Biogr. Dram.* 1812, i. 575, iii. 384). Their eldest son, Captain Plowden, was shot in a duel in Jamaica, where he was aide-de-camp to General Churchill. The eldest daughter, Anna Maria, became the third countess of Archibald, ninth earl of Dundonald, in April 1819, and died on 18 Sept. 1822; and Mary, the youngest daughter, was married, on 2 Feb. 1800, to John Morrough, esq., of Cork.

Plowden was a man of acknowledged talent, but in his worldly affairs he was somewhat improvident. In politics he was a staunch whig, and was strongly opposed to Pitt's policy. His portrait has been engraved by Bond from a painting by Woodforde.

His greatest work is: 1. 'An Historical Review of the State of Ireland, from the Invasion of that Country under Henry II to its Union with Great Britain, 1 Jan. 1801,' 2 vols., London, 1803, 4to. Elaborate 'Strictures' in support of the British government by Sir Richard Musgrave appeared in the 'British Critic,' and were published separately. In reply, Plowden published: 'A Postliminious Preface to the Historical Review of the State of Ireland, containing a Statement of the Author's Communications with the Right Hon. Henry Addington, &c., upon the subject of that work,' London, 1804, 4to; 2nd edit., Dublin, 1804, 8vo. Subsequently Plowden wrote 'An Historical Letter to Sir Richard Musgrave, Bart., London, 1805, 8vo, and in 1809 he issued an enlarged edition of his original work in two volumes. In 1811 appeared a continuation of 'The History of Ireland from its Union with Great Britain in January 1801 to October 1810,' 3 vols., Dublin, 1811, 8vo.

His other works, besides legal tracts, including five (1783–6) on the 'Case of the Earl of Newburgh,' are: 1. 'Impartial Thoughts upon the beneficial Consequences of Enrolling all Deeds, Wills, and Codicils affecting Lands throughout England and Wales, including a draught of a Bill proposed to be brought into Parliament for that purpose,' London, 1789, 8vo. 2. 'The Case stated; occasioned by the Act of Parliament lately passed for the Relief of the English Roman Catholics,' London, 1791, 8vo. 3. 'Jura Anglorum. The Rights of Englishmen; being an historical and legal Defence of the present Constitution,' London, 1792, 8vo, reprinted at Dublin the same year. This was attacked in 'A Letter. . . by a Roman Catholic Clergyman,' 1794. 4. 'A Short History of the British Empire during the last twenty months, viz. from May 1792 to the close of the year 1793,' London, 1794, 8vo; also Philadelphia, 1794, 8vo. 5. 'A Friendly and Constitutional Address to the People of Great Britain,' London, 1794, 8vo. In the same year John Reeves printed 'The Malcontents: a Letter to Francis Plowden,' and there was also 'A Letter from an Associator to Francis Plowden.' 6. 'Church and State; being an Enquiry into the Origin, Nature, and Extent of Ecclesiastical and Civil Authority, with reference to the British Constitution,' London, 1795, 4to. 7. 'A Short History of the British Empire during the year 1794,' London, 1795, 8vo. 8. 'A Treatise upon the Law of Usury and Annuities,' London, 1796, 1797, 8vo. 9. 'The Constitution of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Civil and Ecclesiastical,' London, 1802, 8vo. 10. 'The Principles and Law of Tithing illustrated,'

1806, 8vo. 11. 'An Historical Letter to C. O'Conor, D.D., heretofore styling himself Columbanus, upon his five Addresses or Letters to his Countrymen,' Dublin, 1812, 8vo. 12. 'A Second Historical Letter to Sir J. C. Hippisley . . . upon his public conduct in the Catholic Cause . . . Occasioned by his Animadversions upon the Author in the House of Commons in 1814,' Paris, 1815, 8vo. 13. 'A Disquisition concerning the Law of Alienage and Naturalisation, according to the Statutes in force between the 10th of June 1818 and the 25th of March 1819 . . . illustrated in an elaborate opinion of counsel upon the claim of Prince Giustiani to the Earldom of Newburgh,' Paris, 1818, 8vo. 14. 'Human Subornation; being an elementary Disquisition concerning the civil and spiritual Power and Authority to which the Creator requires the submission of every human being. Illustrated by references to occurrences in the agitation of . . . Catholic Emancipation,' London, 1824, 8vo.

He was not the compiler of a disreputable work attributed to him, entitled 'Crim. Con. Biography,' 2 vols., London, 1830, 12mo.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, *n.* 20387–9; Foley's Records, iv. 560, vii. 603; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 374; Georgian Era, ii. 547; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit. p. 200; Monthly Review, new ser. xiv. 261; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

PLOWDEN, WALTER CHICHELE (1820–1860), consul in Abyssinia, youngest son of Trevor Chichele Plowden of the Bengal civil service, was born on 3 Aug. 1820, and educated at Dr. Evan's school, Hampstead. At the age of nineteen he entered the office of Messrs. Carr, Tagore, & Co., in Calcutta; but sedentary life was so uncongenial to him that he resigned in 1843, and embarked for England. At Suez he met Mr. J. T. Bell, and joined him in an expedition into Abyssinia to discover the sources of the White Nile. He remained in that country till 1847, and was shipwrecked in the Red Sea, on his way to England. In 1848 he was appointed consul in Abyssinia, with a mission to Ras Ali. He remained in the interior till February 1860, when he took leave of King Theodore. Near Gondar, on the Kaka river, he was attacked by a rebel chieftain, and was wounded and taken prisoner. He was ransomed by the authorities of Gondar on 4 March, and carried into the town, where he died of his injuries on 13 March 1860.

His manuscripts were forwarded to his brother, Trevor Chichele Plowden, by whom they were published as 'Travels in Abyssinia and the Galla Country,' 8vo, London, 1868.

[Preface to the Travels, and information kindly supplied by Mr. Trevor C. Plowden.] B. B. W.

PLUGENET, ALAN DE (*d.* 1299), baron, was son of Alan de Plugenet, by Alicia, sister of Robert Walerand (*d.* 1273); another account makes him son of Andrew de la Bere (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, vi. 254). His family was settled at Preston Pluchenet in Somerset. He fought on the king's side in the barons' war, and was rewarded in 1265 with the manor of Haselberg, Northamptonshire, from the lands of William Marshall (BLAAUW, *Barons' War*, p. 300 *n.*; *Deputy-Keeper Publ. Rec.* 49th Rep. p. 137; MADOX, *Hist. Exchequer*). In 1267 his uncle Robert Walerand, whose brother's sons, Robert and John Walerand, were both idiots, granted him the reversion of Kilpeck Castle, Hereford, with other lands in Somerset, Dorset, and Wiltshire, for a yearly payment of 140*l.* and a sparrow-hawk (HOARE, *Hist. of Wiltshire*, Cawden, p. 25). Walerand had also granted Plugenet his estate at Haselberg, Somerset, for the yearly rent of one rosebud (*Feet of Fines*, p. 55, Somerset Record Soc.) Plugenet and his son had custody of the Walerand estates till the death of John Walerand in 1309, when Plugenet's son Alan was found the true heir (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, pp. lxvi–ii, Camd. Soc.; *Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward I*, 1281–92, pp. 12, 117, 462). Plugenet was governor of Dunster Castle in 1271. In 1282 he served in the Welsh war. In June 1287 he was sent to Wales, and continued there two years (*ib.* p. 271). By his oppressive conduct as king's steward he is alleged to have provoked the rising under Rhys ap Meredith in 1287, when Droselan Castle was captured by Edmund, earl of Lancaster (*Annales Monastici*, iii. 338; cf. *Flores Historiarum*, iii. 66). Plugenet was, however, entrusted with the duty of repairing the castle, and on the completion of the work was made its constable (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. I, 1281–92, pp. 289, 293, 301, 320). On 24 Jan. 1292 he was present with the king at Westminster, and on 18 Aug. of that year was employed on a commission of gaol delivery at Exeter (*ib.* pp. 469, 520). In 1294 he was summoned for the war of Gascony, and in 1297 was one of the council for the young Prince of Wales during the king's absence in Flanders (RISHANGER, *Chron.* p. 179, Rolls Ser.) He died in 1299, having been summoned to parliament as a baron from 1292 to 1297. Rishanger (u.s.) describes him as a knight of tried discretion.

By his wife Joan he had a son Alan and a daughter Joan.

Alan de Plugenet (1277–1319) served in Scotland in 1300, 1301, and 1303, and was knighted at the same time as the Prince of Wales, at Whitsuntide 1306. He again served in the Scottish wars from 1309 to 1311, from 1313 to 1317, and in 1319; he was summoned to parliament as a baron in 1311 (Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, iv. 1299). In June 1315 his mother died, having directed that she should be buried at Sherborne. John de Drokensford [q. v.], the bishop, ordered Plugenet to comply with her wishes. Plugenet made the bishop's messenger eat the letter and wax, and for this outrage was summoned to Wells. He denied the charge, but admitted that he had the messenger so soundly beaten that in his terror he ate the letter without compulsion (Drokensford, *Register*, pp. 88–9, Somerset Record Soc.) Plugenet died in 1319, and was buried at Dore Abbey; his tomb was inscribed:

Ultimus Alanus de Plukenet hic tumulatur;
Nobilis urbanus vermibus esca datur.

He left no issue by his wife Sybil, who in 1327 married Henry de Pembridge, and died in 1353 (*Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward III*, 1327–30, p. 169; *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, ii. 181). His sister, Joan de Bohun, was his heiress; she died in 1327, when her lands passed to Richard, son of Richard de la Bere, who was brother of the whole blood to her father (Hoare, *Hist. Wiltshire*, u.s.)

[Authorities quoted; Kirby's Quest for Somerset, pp. 2–5, 9, 25 (Somerset Record Society); Registrum Malmesburiense, ii. 246–8, Rolls Ser.; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum, v. 554; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 2–3; Lewis's History of Kilpeck; Battle Abbey Roll, iii. 21; Cal. Patent Rolls, 1292–1301, passim; Robinson's Castles of Herefordshire.] C. L. K.

PLUKENET, LEONARD (1642–1706), botanist, son of Robert Plukenet, and his wife Elizabeth, was born on 4 Jan. 1642. In early life he was a fellow-student of William Courten [q. v.] and of Robert Uvedale [q. v.], Pulteney suggests at Cambridge, but his name does not appear in the matriculation lists. Jackson (*Journ. Bot.* 1894, p. 248) believes, however, that it was at Westminster School under Dr. Busby. He soon practised as a physician in London, having apparently taken his M.D. degree abroad, and resided at St. Margaret's Lane, Old Palace Yard, Westminster, where he had a small botanic garden. He also had access to the gardens of other botanists, and owned a farm at Horn Hill, Hertfordshire. He published many works on botany at his own expense, and after 1689 his labours apparently attracted the interest of Queen Mary, who appointed him superintendent of the royal gardens at Hampton Court with the title of 'Royal Professor of Botany,' or 'Queen's Botanist.'

He died at Westminster on 6 July 1706, and was interred on the 12th in the chancel of St. Margaret's Church. According to the registers of St. Margaret's, his wife Letitia bore him thirteen children; Pulteney speaks of another son, Richard, who was a student at Cambridge in 1696 (cf. *Journ. Bot.* 1894, p. 248).

Plukenet's long series of volumes forms a continuous description of plants of all parts of the world. They contain 2,740 figures with descriptive letterpress. Though chiefly devoted to exotics, several British plants were first figured in his plates. To Plukenet John Ray [q. v.] was indebted for assistance in the arrangement of the second volume of his 'Historia Plantarum.' His labours were ill appreciated by his fellow-botanists, and in his later writings Plukenet evinces his sense of neglect by passing severe though not unjust strictures on Sir Hans Sloane and James Petiver [q. v.]

His 'Phytographia,' &c., 4 pts. 4to, London, 1691–2, delineates new and rare species of plants. Subsequent works catalogue the contents of his herbarium, which comprised eight thousand plants. Their titles are: 'Almagestum Botanicum,' &c., 8vo, London, 1696; 'Almagesti Botanici Mantissa,' &c., 4to, London, 1700; 'Amaltheum Botanicum,' &c., with an index to the whole series, 4to, London, 1705. A collected edition of all these works, in six volumes, made up out of the surplus copies, was issued in 1720 and reprinted in 1769; an 'Index Linnæanus,' identifying his figures with Linné's species, was published by Giseke in 1779.

Plukenet's herbarium forms part of the Sloane collection kept in the Botanical Department of the British Museum (Natural History), where some of Plukenet's manuscript is also preserved.

A portrait engraved by Collins appears in the 'Phytographia.'

[Pulteney's Sketches, ii. 18–29; Rees's Cyclopædia; Journ. Bot. 1882 pp. 338–42, 1894 pp. 247–8; Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, p. 374.] B. B. W.

PLUMER, Sir THOMAS (1753–1824), master of the rolls, born on 10 Oct. 1753, was the eldest son of Thomas Plumer, of Lilling Hall, in the parish of Sheriff-Hutton in the North Riding of Yorkshire, some time a wine merchant in London, by his wife

Anne, daughter of John Thompson of Kirby, Yorkshire. He was educated at Eton and University College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 10 June 1771. While at the university he acquired the reputation of being 'one of the best scholars among the undergraduates' (Maurice, *Memoirs of the Author of Indian Antiquities*, 1819–22, pt. ii. p. 25). He graduated B.A. in 1775, M.A. in 1778, and B.C.L. in 1783, was elected Vinerian scholar in 1777, and in June 1780 became a fellow of his college. Plumer entered Lincoln's Inn on 6 April 1769, and was admitted to chambers in No. 23 Old Buildings in July 1775. While pursuing his legal studies Plumer attended Sir James Eyre [q. v.] on his circuits, and frequently assisted him by taking down the evidence at the trials over which he presided. Having been called to the bar on 7 Feb. 1778, Plumer joined the Oxford and South Wales circuits, and in 1781 was appointed one of the commissioners of bankrupts.

In 1783 he was employed in the defence of Sir Thomas Rumbold [q. v.] at the bar of the House of Commons. The ability which he showed on this occasion led to his being retained in 1787 as one of the three counsel to defend Warren Hastings, his coadjutors being Edward Law (afterwards Baron Ellenborough, lord chief justice of England) and Robert Dallas (afterwards lord chief justice of the common pleas). On 23 Feb. 1792, and the four succeeding court days, Plumer made an elaborate and lucid speech in defence of Hastings with reference to the first article of the impeachment (Bond, *Speeches of the Managers and Counsel in the Trial of Warren Hastings*, 1860, vol. ii. pp. xliv, 685–946), and on 25 April 1793 he commenced his summing up of the evidence given on the part of the defendant on the second article, which occupied four days (*ib.* vol. iii. pp. xx, 295–496). Plumer was appointed a king's counsel on 7 Feb. 1793 (*London Gazette*, 1793, p. 107), and was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in the Easter term following. In May 1796 he defended John Reeves, charged with publishing a seditious libel (Howell, *State Trials*, xxvi. 529–96), and in May 1798 James O'Coigley, Arthur O'Connor, and others, charged with high treason (*ib.* xxvi. 1191–1432, xxvii. 1–254). He was one of the counsel for the crown at the trial of Governor Wall for murder in January 1802 (*ib.* xxviii. 51–178), and at the trial of Edward Marcus Despard for high treason in February 1803 (*ib.* xxviii. 345–528). On 25 March 1805 he was appointed second justice on the North Wales circuit, and in 1806 successfully defended Lord Melville on his impeachment by the House of Commons, obtaining an acquittal for his client on all the charges preferred against him after a trial which lasted fifteen days (*ib.* xxix. 549–1482). In the same year he assisted Eldon and Perceval in the defence of the Princess of Wales against the charges brought against her, and in preparing the famous letter to the king of 2 Oct. 1806 in answer to the report of the 'Delicate Investigation.'

On the formation of the Duke of Portland's administration in the spring of 1807, Plumer was appointed solicitor-general. He was sworn into office on 11 April, and was knighted on the 15th (*London Gazette*, 1807, p. 497). At a by-election in May he was returned to the House of Commons for Downton, which he continued to represent until his promotion to the bench in 1813. He appears to have spoken for the first time in the House on 22 Feb. 1808 (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. x. 698), and on 11 March following he upheld the 'justice, policy, and legality' of the orders in council (*ib.* x. 1073). On 13 March 1809 he opposed the address to the crown with regard to the conduct of the Duke of York (*ib.* xiii. 415–20). During a debate on the criminal law in February 1810 Plumer declared that he was attached to the existing system of law, and 'extremely jealous in his views of any new theories' (*ib.* xv. 373), and in June following he opposed Grattan's motion to refer the Roman catholic petitions to a committee, being convinced that such a measure could 'lead to no practical good, but to much litigation and mischief' (*ib.* xvii. 274–94). He succeeded Sir Vicary Gibbs as attorney-general on 26 June 1812. In the spring of 1813 he opposed two of Romilly's measures for the amelioration of the criminal law, insisting that the severity of the existing laws was necessary for the security of the state (*ib.* xxv. 369–70, 582). He was appointed the first vice-chancellor of England on 10 April 1813, under the provisions of 53 George III, cap. 24, and was sworn a member of the privy council at Carlton House on 20 May following (*London Gazette*, 1813, i. 965). 'A worse appointment,' says Sir Samuel Romilly, 'than that of Plumer to be vice-chancellor could hardly have been made. He knows nothing of the law of real property, nothing of the law of bankruptcy, and nothing of the doctrines peculiar to courts of equity' (*Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly*, 1840, iii. 102). Through Plumer's exertions a grant was obtained from the treasury, by which a building appropriated to the use of the vice-chancellor was erected in Lincoln's

Inn. After presiding as vice-chancellor of England for nearly five years, he was promoted to the post of master of the rolls, in succession to Sir William Grant, on 7 Jan. 1818 (*London Gazette*, 1818, i. 77). He died at the Rolls House in Chancery Lane on 24 March 1824, aged 70, and was buried in the Rolls Chapel on 1 April following.

Plumer was an able pleader, a learned lawyer, but a heavy and prolix speaker. He was for several years one of the leaders on the Oxford circuit, and he had a large practice in the court of exchequer. He was a great authority on tithe questions, and he was 'perhaps better acquainted with the law as applied to elections than any other person in the kingdom' (Wilson, *Biogr. Index to the House of Commons*, 1808, p. 193). He does not appear to have taken any part in the numerous prosecutions instituted by Sir Vicary Gibbs while attorney-general, except in the 'Independent Whig' case, when he addressed the House of Lords in support of the sentence pronounced by the king's bench against Hart and White (Howell, *State Trials*, xxx. 1337–46). As a judge he was distinguished by the courtesy of his demeanour and the length of his judgments. 'Plumer,' says Romilly, 'has great anxiety to do the duties of his office to the satisfaction of every one, and most beneficially for the suitors; but they are duties which he is wholly incapable of discharging' (*Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly*, iii. 325). His judgments, 'though sneered at by some old chancery practitioners when they were delivered, are now,' says Campbell, 'read by the student with much profit, and are considered of high authority' (*Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, 1857, ix. 357–8). They are to be found for the most part in the 'Reports' of Maddock, George Cooper, John Wilson, Swanston, Jacob and Walker, Jacob and Turner, and Russell.

Plumer for some years held the post of king's serjeant in the duchy of Lancaster. He was a trustee of the British Museum, and a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries. He served as treasurer of Lincoln's Inn in 1800.

A portrait of Plumer, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, is in the possession of Mrs. Hall Plumer, the widow of a grandson. It has been engraved by H. Robinson.

Two of Plumer's speeches were printed: one on behalf of the directors against Fox's East India Bill in 'The Case of the East India Company as stated and proved at the Bar of the House of Lords on the 15 and 16 Days of December, 1783,' London, 1784, 8vo, and the other delivered in 1807 at the bar of the House of Lords in support of the petition of the West India planters and merchants against the second reading of the bill for the abolition of the slave trade, London, 1807, 8vo.

Plumer married, on 27 Aug. 1794, Marianne, eldest daughter of John Turton of Sugnall, near Eccleshall, Staffordshire, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. His widow died on 26 Nov. 1857 at Canons in the parish of Stanmore Parva, Middlesex, an estate which Plumer had purchased in 1811. One of his granddaughters became the wife of Sir Harry Smith Parkes [q. v.]

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 32–6; Jerdan's National Portrait Gallery, 1830–4, vol. iii.; Walpole's Life of Spencer Perceval, 1874, i. 202–6; Twiss's Life of Lord Eldon, 1844, ii. 23–8, 240–3, 301; John Bell's Thoughts on the Proposed Alteration in the Court of Chancery, 1830, pp. 3–5; Shaw's History of Staffordshire, 1798, i. 133; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 545–6; Law and Lawyers, 1840, ii. 84–5; Gent. Mag. 1794 pt. ii. p. 766, 1824 pt. i. p. 640, 1858 pt. i. p. 114; Ann. Reg. 1824, appendix to Chron. p. 217; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1123; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 87, 214–15; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 250, 266; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

PLUMPTON, Sir WILLIAM (1404–1480), soldier, born 7 Oct. 1404, was eldest son of Sir Robert Plumpton (1383–1421) of Plumpton, Yorkshire, by Alice, daughter of Sir Godfrey Foljambe of Hassop, Derbyshire. His family had been settled at Plumpton from the twelfth century, and held of the earls of Northumberland as overlords. Accordingly the Earl of Northumberland had his wardship till he was of age. About 1427 he set out for the French wars; he was knighted before 1430, when he returned. He probably went to France again very shortly, as he is mentioned as one of the captains in the retinue of the Duke of Bedford in 1435. He was seneschal and master-forester of the honour and forest, and constable of the castle of Knaresborough from about 1439 to 1461, and in connection with this office he had serious trouble in 1441, when a fierce and sanguinary quarrel broke out between the tenants of the forest and the servants of Archbishop John Kemp [q. v.] as to payment of toll at fairs. On 20 Feb. 1441–2 he was appointed by the Earl of Northumberland seneschal of all his manors in Yorkshire with a fee of 10*l.* for life; the fee was doubled for good service in 1447. In 1448 he was sheriff for Yorkshire, and in 1452 for Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire. He continued closely connected with

the Percy family, and in 1456 joined the musters of the Earl of Northumberland for a raid into Scotland. This family connection drew him, like most of the northern gentlemen, to the Lancastrian side in the wars of the Roses. In 1460 he was a commissioner to inquire into the estates of the attainted Yorkists. In 1461 the series of letters addressed to Sir William Plumpton which forms part of the 'Plumpton Correspondence' begins. On 12 March 1460–1 King Henry wrote from York telling him to raise men from Knaresborough and come to him. The next day a second letter urged him to hasten. He joined the royal army and fought at Towton, where his son William was killed. Sir William either gave himself up or was taken prisoner, and decided to submit. He obtained a pardon from Edward IV on 5 Feb. 1461–2. For some time, however, he was not allowed to go into the north of England, and in 1463 was tried and acquitted on a charge of treason by a jury at Hounslow, Middlesex. He now recovered his offices of constable of the castle and forester of the forest of Knaresborough; but, like most of the people of the north, he must have made some move in the Lancastrian interest in 1471, as he secured a general pardon for all offences committed up to 30 Sept. 1471, and at the same time lost his offices at Knaresborough.

He died on 15 Oct. 1480. He married, first, some time after 20 Jan. 1415–16, the date of the marriage covenant, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Bryan Stapilton of Carlton, Yorkshire; she died before 1451. By her Sir William had seven daughters, all of whom married, and two sons, Robert and William; Robert died in 1450, being betrothed to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, lord Clifford; upon his death Elizabeth married his brother William: the latter was killed at Towton in 1461, leaving two daughters. After the first wife's death, or perhaps before it, Sir William had two bastard sons, Robert and William. Great scandal was caused at a later date by his relations with Joan, daughter of Thomas Winteringham of Winteringham Hall, Knaresborough. In consequence, Sir William was summoned before the ecclesiastical court of York, where he appeared in 1467–1468, and declared that he had been privately married to the lady in 1451. After some delay the court decided in 1472 that this was true, and from that time Robert, the offspring of this marriage, was regarded as heir. To make all sure, his father made him a gift of his personal property.

This Sir Robert Plumpton (1453–1523) was involved in various disputes with his father's other heirs. He was knighted by the Duke of Gloucester, near Berwick, 22 Aug. 1482, when following his master, the Earl of Northumberland, but he supported Henry VII after he had secured the crown, and went to meet the king on his northern progress in the first year of his reign. He was also present at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth on 25 Nov. 1487. That he was trusted by the king may be gathered from the lease granted to him on 5 May 1488 of mills at Knaresborough and Kilinghale, and he took an active part in repressing the outbreaks in Yorkshire of April 1489 and May 1492; Henry thanked him in a letter which is printed among the 'Plumpton Correspondence.' Despite this evidence of his loyalty Empson fixed his claws in the Plumpton inheritance, and raked up the old claims of the heirs-general of Sir William Plumpton. In 1502 the verdict went against Sir Robert; but he appealed to the king, who made him a knight of the body, and in 1503 he was protected from the results of the action. The dispute was not, however, finished; and when Henry VIII came to the throne, Sir Robert, who was penniless, was imprisoned in the counter. He was soon afterwards released and an arrangement made by which he was restored to his estate on an award. He died in the summer of 1523. He married, first, Agnes (*d.* 1504), daughter of Sir William Gascoigne of Gawthorp, Yorkshire; by her he had a large family, of whom William Plumpton was the eldest son. Sir Robert's second wife was Isabel, daughter of Ralph, lord Neville, by whom he does not appear to have left any issue.

The 'Plumpton Correspondence' was preserved in a manuscript book of copies which passed into the hands of Christopher Towneley about 1650, and remained among the Towneley MSS.; it consisted of letters written during the time of Sir William Plumpton and later members of his family down to 1551. It was edited for the Camden Society by Thomas Stapleton [q. v.] in 1838–9 (2 vols.); the letters illustrated by the editor by extracts from a manuscript in the same collection, the 'Coucher Book' of Sir Edward Plumpton.

[Plumpton Correspondence, ed. Stapleton (Camden Soc.); Wars of the English in France (Rolls Ser.), ed. Stevenson, ii. 433; Materials for the Hist. of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), ii. 300.]

W. A. J. A.

PLUMPTRE, Miss ANNA or ANNE (1760–1818), author, born in 1760, was second daughter of Dr. Robert Plumptre [q. v.], president of Queens' College, Cambridge. Her brother, James Plumptre, is separately noticed. She was well educated and was

skilled in foreign languages, particularly in German. She commenced author with some slight articles in periodicals. The freethinking Alexander Geddes [q. v.] encouraged her. Her first book, a novel in two volumes, entitled 'Antoinette,' was published anonymously, but acknowledged in a second edition. Miss Plumptre was one of the first to make German plays known in London, and in 1798 and 1799 translated many of the dramas of Kotzebue, following up this work with a 'Life and Literary Career of Kotzebue,' translated from the German and published in 1801. From 1802 to 1805 she resided in France, and published her experiences in 1810 in the 'Narrative of a Three Years' Residence in France' (3 vols.) Miss Brightwell (*Memorials of Mrs. Opie*, p. 97) states that Miss Plumptre accompanied the Opies to Paris in August 1802. In 1814–15 Miss Plumptre visited Ireland, and again recorded her experiences in the 'Narrative of a Residence in Ireland,' published in 1817. It was ridiculed in the 'Quarterly' (vol. xvi.) by Croker (Smiles, *Memoirs of John Murray*, i. 342).

Miss Plumptre's other contributions to literature consist mainly of translations of travels from the French and German. She was well known as at once a democrat and an extravagant worshipper of Napoleon. In 1810 she declared that she would welcome him if he invaded England, because he would do away with the aristocracy and give the country a better government (Crabb Robinson, *Diary*, i. 156). One of her most intimate friends was Helen Maria Williams [q.v.], the poetess. Miss Plumptre died at Norwich on 20 Oct. 1818.

Other works by Anne Plumptre are: 1. 'The Rector's Son: a Novel,' 3 vols. 1798. 2. 'Pizarro, or the Spaniards in Peru: a Tragedy,' 1799. 3. 'Letters written from various Parts of the Continent between the years 1785 and 1794, containing a variety of Anecdotes relative to the Present State of Literature in Germany, and the celebrated German Literati, with an Appendix, from the German of Matthison,' 1799. 4. 'Physionomical travels, from the German of Musæus,' 3 vols. 1800. 5. 'Something New; or Adventures at Campbell House,' 3 vols. 1801. 6. 'Historical Relation of the Plague at Marseilles in 1720,' from the French manuscript of Bertrand, 1805. 7. 'The History of Myself and my Friend: a Novel,' 4 vols. 1812. 8. 'Travels in Southern Africa (1803–1806),' from the German of H. Lichtenstein, 1812; 2 vols. 1815. 9. 'Travels through the Morea, Albania, and other parts of the Ottoman Empire;' from the French of F. C. Pouqueville, M.D., 1813, 1826. 16. 'Voyages and Travels to Brazil, the South Sea, Camscatka, and Japan,' &c., from the German of Langsdorf, 2 vols. 1813–14. 11. 'Tales of Wonder, of Honour, and of Sentiment, Original and Translated,' 3 vols. 1818.

In the last work Miss Plumptre was aided by her sister, Annabella Plumptre (*fl.* 1795–1812), the third daughter of the family, who was the author on her own account of the following: 1. 'Montgomery, or Scenes in Wales: a Novel,' 2 vols. 2. 'The Mountain Cottage: a tale from the German.' 3. 'The Foresters: a play from the German of Iffland,' 1799. 4. 'Domestic Stories,' from the German of different authors. 5. 'The Western Mail: a Collection of Letters.' 6. 'The Guardian Angel,' a tale from the German of Kotzebue. 7. 'Stories for Children,' 1804. 8. 'Domestic Management, or the Health Cookery Book,' 1810; 2nd edit. 1812.

[Beloe's Sexagenarian, i. 363–7; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1818, ii. 571; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1620; Allibone's Dictionary, ii. 1611.] E. L.

PLUMPTRE, CHARLES JOHN (1818–1887), barrister and writer on elocution, born on 28 March 1818, was elder brother of Edward Hays Plumptre [q. v.], dean of Wells. After receiving an education at private schools and King's College, London, he was entered at Gray's Inn in May 1838, and was called to the bar in June 1844. In conjunction with George Harris he edited vols. xi. and xii. of 'The County Courts' Chronicle,' and, in conjunction with Mr. Serjeant Edward William Cox [q. v.], between 1850 and 1860 he established the first penny readings for the people. His fine presence and remarkable command of the modulations of a sweet and powerful voice led him to devote especial attention to the study and practice of elocution. He gradually withdrew from practice at the bar and devoted his chief attention to lecturing on his favourite art, especially at the universities and at the various theological colleges, where his instructions were highly valued. He held official appointments as lecturer on elocution both at Oxford and at King's College. In 1861 he published a course of lectures delivered at Oxford in 1860; these subsequently formed the basis of a large work, 'The Principles and Practice of Elocution' (London, 1861, 8vo), which was dedicated to the Prince of Wales, and has gone through five editions. He died on 15 June 1887.

[Times, 21 June 1887; Men at the Bar; Men of the Time, 1868; private information.] R. G.

PLUMPTRE, EDWARD HAYES (1821–1891), dean of Wells and biographer of Bishop Ken, came of a family originally of Nottingham [see PLUMPTRE, HENRY]. The branch to which Edward belonged subsequently removed to Fredville in Kent. He was born on 6 Aug. 1821, being the son of Edward Hallows Plumptre, a London solicitor. Charles John Plumptre [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at home, and (after a brief stay at King's College, London) entered Oxford as a scholar of University College, of which his uncle, Frederick Charles Plumptre (1796–1870), was master from 1836 till his death. In 1844 he took a double first-class, alone in mathematics, and in classics with Sir George Bowen, Dean Bradley, and E. Poste. He was elected to a fellowship at Brasenose, which he resigned three years afterwards, on his marriage with Harriet Theodosia, sister of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] For some years the influence of his brother-in-law was apparent in his religious views, but as he advanced in life he identified himself with no party. Ordained in 1846 by Bishop Wilberforce, he proceeded M.A. in 1847, and joined the staff of King's College, London. There his work mainly lay for twenty-one years, and he enlarged the scope of the institution by introducing evening classes. From 1847 to 1868 he was chaplain there, from 1853 to 1863 professor of pastoral theology, and from 1864 to 1881 professor of exegesis. He proved a most sympathetic teacher, and took a genuine interest in the future welfare of his pupils. He also took a leading part in promoting the higher education of women as a professor of Queen's College, Harley Street, where he held the office of principal during the last two years of his work there (1875–7).

Throughout this period he was also occupied in clerical work. From 1851 to 1858 he was assistant preacher at Lincoln's Inn, and in 1863 prebendary of St. Paul's. He was rector of Pluckley from 1869 and of Bickley from 1873. He was Boyle lecturer in 1866, and the lectures were afterwards published under the title of 'Christ and Christendom.' From 1869 to 1874 he was a member of the Old Testament revision committee, and from 1872 to 1874 Grinfield lecturer and examiner at Oxford.

In 1881 he resigned his work in London on becoming dean of Wells. He was an ideal dean, possessing a genuine talent for business, and being always ready to consider the suggestions of others. Not only the cathedral and the Theological College, but the city of Wells, its hospital, its almshouse, and its workhouse, commanded his service.

Meanwhile his pen was never idle. He wrote much on the interpretation of scripture, endeavouring to combine and popularise, in no superficial fashion, the results attained by labourers in special sections of the subject. He contributed to the commentaries known respectively as the 'Cambridge Bible,' the 'Speaker's Commentary,' that edited by Bishop Ellicott, and the 'Bible Educator.' He also wrote 'Biblical Studies,' 1870 (3rd edit. 1885), 'St. Paul in Asia' (1877), a 'Popular Exposition of the Epistles to the Seven Churches' (1877 and 1879), 'Movements in Religious Thought: Romanism, Protestantism, Agnosticism' (1879), and 'Theology and Life' (1884). His most remarkable theological work was 'The Spirits in Prison, and other studies on Life after Death' (1884 and 1885). The book comprises a review of previous teaching on the subject of eschatology. His characteristic sympathy with 'the larger hope' is moderated throughout by a characteristic caution. He had passed beyond the influence of Maurice, and, though his loyal admiration for his earlier teacher remained unchanged, he had rejected his conclusions.

In 1888 he issued a little work on 'Wells Cathedral and its Deans,' and in the same year appeared his 'Life of Bishop Ken.' Though diffuse, the book has something of the charm of Walton's 'Lives,' and breathes the still air of a cathedral. Its main defect is the occasional intrusion of conjectural or 'ideal' biography.

Plumptre published several volumes of verse. He had a keen perception of literary excellence, unappeasable ambition, and unwearied industry; but his gifts were hardly sufficient to insure him a place among the poets. 'Lazarus' and other poems appeared in 1864, 8vo (3rd edit. 1868); 'Master and Scholar,' which was warmly praised in the 'Westminster Review,' in 1866, 8vo; and 'Things New and Old' in 1884, 8vo. All his pieces are refined and earnest; few are really forcible. Several of Plumptre's hymns have been admitted into popular collections, and satisfy their not very exacting requirements. He also translated with much success the plays of Sophocles (1865) and of Æschylus (1868), and thus gave readers ignorant of Greek some adequate conception of the masterpieces of Attic drama. For twenty years he studied Dante, and his English version of Dante's work appeared as 'The Divina Commedia and Canzoniere of Dante Alighieri; with Biographical Introduction, Notes and Essays' (vol. i. 1886, 8vo, vol. ii. 1887). Plumptre's notes condense all that history or tradition can tell us of the

author. But the translation itself is hampered by a too strict adherence, in our stubborn tongue, to the metrical form of the original.

Plumptre died on 1 Feb. 1891 at the deanery of Wells, and was buried in the cathedral cemetery beside his wife, who had predeceased him on 3 April 1889. The marriage was childless.

[Obituary notices; Funeral Sermons by Canon Buckle and Principal Gibson; notice by the latter in the Diocesan Kalendar, 1892; Dean Spence's article in Good Words, April 1891; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Times, 12 Feb. 1891; personal knowledge.] R. C. B.

PLUMPTRE, HENRY (*d.* 1746), president of the Royal College of Physicians, was the second son of Henry Plumptre of Nottingham, by his second wife, Joyce (*d.* 1708), daughter of Henry Sacheverell of Barton, and widow of John Milward of Snitterton, Derbyshire. His grandfather, Huntingdon Plumptre, graduated B.A. from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 1622, M.A. 1626, and M.D. 1631, was 'accounted the best physician at Nottingham,' and was author of a rare work, 'Epigrammaton Opusculum duobus Libellis distinctum,' London, 1629, 12mo, which he dedicated to Sir John Byron; one copy was presented to Francis Prujean [q. v.], and another to the library of St. John's College, Cambridge. He also translated Homer's 'Batrachomyomachia' into Latin verse (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 194; *Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. Firth, passim; Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 389; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 470). The father Henry was implicated in a disturbance that arose out of James II's proceedings against the charter of Nottingham corporation, and at the trial his name afforded Jeffreys an opportunity for one of his brutal pleasantries. His elder son John was father of Robert Plumptre [q. v.]

Henry, born at Nottingham, was admitted a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 19 Jan. 1697–8, and graduated B.A. in 1701–2, M.A. in 1705, and M.D. *per literas regias* in 1706. In the latter year he was one of those appointed by the university to carry a complimentary letter to the university of Frankfort on the occasion of its jubilee. On 15 Feb. 1702–3 he was elected fellow of his college, but vacated the office by not taking orders on 4 July 1707. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1707, and fellow on 23 Dec. 1708. He delivered the Gulstonian lectures in 1711, the Harveian oration in 1722, and on 19 March 1732–3 was appointed Lumleian lecturer. He was censor in 1717, 1722, 1723, and 1726, registrar from 1718 to 1722, treasurer on 13 July 1725, and consiliarius in 1735, 1738, and 1739. He was named an elect on 5 May 1727, and served as president for six years from 1740 to 1745. He was also physician at St. Thomas's Hospital, a post he resigned in 1736. He died on 26 Nov. 1746 of an ulcer in his bladder. A portrait of Plumptre was presented by himself to the College of Physicians on 1 Oct. 1744. He was author of: 1. 'Dissertatio Medico-Physica de Carolinis Thermis,' Magdeburg, 1695, 4to; another edition, 1705, 4to. 2. 'Oratio Anniversaria Harvæana,' London, 1722, 4to. He is also said to have written a pamphlet entitled 'A serious Conference between Scaramouch and Harlequin,' with reference to the controversy then raging between Dr. Woodward and Dr. John Freind, and he devoted much time and energy to the fifth 'Pharmacopœia Londinensis' which appeared in 1746.

His son, Russell Plumptre (1709–1793), born on 4 Jan. 1709, was admitted pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 12 June 1728, proceeded M.B. 1733, and M.D. 1738; he was admitted candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1738, and fellow on 1 Oct. 1739. In 1741 he was appointed regius professor of physic at Cambridge. He died at Cambridge on 15 Oct. 1793. His library was sold in 1796.

[Authorities quoted; works in Brit. Mus. Library; Graduati Cantabr.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 24–5, 144; Rouse's Memoirs of Dr. Freind, 1731, p. 84; Gent. Mag. 1746 p. 613, 1793 ii. 963, 966; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 586, ii. 668, iv. 236, v. 564, viii. 264, 389–90, ix. 556; Bentham's Ely, p. 280, App. p. 16; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, ii. 80; Deering's Nottingham; Hasted's Kent, iii. 710; Berry's County Genealogies, 'Kent;' Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1620; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 470, x. 430.] A. F. P.

PLUMPTRE, JAMES (1770–1832), dramatist and divine, born in 1770, was the second son of Robert Plumptre [q. v.], president of Queens' College, Cambridge, by his wife, Anne Newcome. His sister Anna is separately noticed. James was educated at Dr. Henry Newcome's school at Hackney, where he took part in amateur theatricals, and acquired a strong taste for the drama. In 1788 he entered at Queens' College, Cambridge, but migrated to Clare Hall, whence he graduated B.A. in 1792, M.A. in 1795, and B.D. in 1808. In 1793 he was elected fellow of Clare. On 18 May 1812 he was presented to the living of Great Gransden, Huntingdonshire, which he held till his death there on 23 Jan. 1832. He was unmarried.

Plumptre devoted himself chiefly to dramatic literature. He wrote plays, advocated

the claims of the stage as a moral educator, and endeavoured to improve its tone. He also wrote some religious books. Besides pamphlets, letters, single sermons, and hymns, he published: 1. 'The Coventry Act; a Comedy,' 1793, 8vo. 2. 'A concise View of the History of Religious Knowledge,' 1794, 12mo. 3. 'Osway: a Tragedy,' 1795, 4to. 4. 'The Lakers: a Comic Opera,' 1798, 8vo. 5. 'A Collection of Songs . . . selected and revised,' 3 vols., 1806, 12mo. 6. 'Four Discourses relating to the Stage,' 1809, 8vo. 7. 'The Vocal Repository,' 1809, 8vo. 8. 'The English Drama purified,' 3 vols. 1812; a selection of expurgated plays. 9. 'Three Discourses on the Case of Animal Creation,' 1816, 12mo. 10. 'The Experienced Butcher,' 1816, 12mo. 11. 'Original Dramas,' 1818, 8vo. 12. 'A Selection from the Fables by John Gay,' 1823, 12mo. 13. 'One Hundred Fables in Verse, by various Authors,' 1825, 8vo. 14. 'Robinson Crusoe, edited by Rev. James Plumptre,' 1826; republished in 1882 by the S.P.C.K. 15. 'A Popular Commentary on the Bible,' 2 vols. 1827, 8vo.

PLUMPTRE, JOHN (1753–1825), dean of Gloucester, cousin and brother-in-law of the preceding, born in 1753, was the eldest son of Septimus, younger brother of Robert Plumptre [q. v.] He was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, where he was elected fellow in 1775, graduated B.A. in 1777, and M.A. in 1780. In 1778 he was presented to the vicarage of Stone, Worcestershire, in 1787 was elected prebendary of Worcester, in 1790 rector of Wichenford, and in 1808 dean of Gloucester. He died on 26 Nov. 1825, having married his cousin Diana, daughter of Robert Plumptre. She died on 18 June 1825, leaving three sons. Plumptre was a good classical scholar, and published: 1. 'Ecloga Sacra Alexandri Pope, vulgo Messia dicta, Græce reddita,' 1795, 4to; 2nd edit. 1796, to which was appended 'Inscriptio sepulchralis ex celeberrima elegia Thomæ Gray [etiam Græce reddita].' 2. 'Miltonis Poema Lycidas Græce redditum,' 1797, 4to. 3. 'The Elegies of C. Pedo Albinovanus . . . with an English version,' London, 1807, 12mo. From the place of publication it would seem that he was also author of 'The Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion,' 2 vols. Kidderminster, 1795, 8vo, which is anonymous, and has been attributed to his cousin, James Plumptre.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Gent. Mag. 1825 i. 651, ii. 646, 1832 i. 369; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Biogr. Dram. vol. i. pt. ii. p. 575; Pantheon of the Age; McClintock and Strong's Cyclop.; Foster's Index Eccl.; Forster's Life, i. 342; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 445; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1620; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 104, 2nd ser. ix. 66.] A. F. P.

PLUMPTRE, ROBERT (1723–1788), president of Queens' College, Cambridge, was youngest of ten children of John Plumptre, a gentleman of moderate estate in Nottinghamshire, and was grandson of Henry Plumptre [q. v.] He was educated by Dr. Henry Newcome at Hackney, and matriculated as a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 11 July 1741. He proceeded B.A. 1744, M.A. 1748, D.D. 1761, and on 21 March 1745 was elected fellow of his college. In 1752 (19 Oct.) he was instituted to the rectory of Wimpole, Cambridgeshire, on the presentation of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke; at the same time he held the vicarage of Whaddon. In 1756 Lord Hardwicke made him prebendary of Norwich. In 1760 he was elected president of his college, and in 1769 professor of casuistry. These offices, together with his preferments, he held till his death. He was vice-chancellor 1760–1 and 1777–1778.

Dr. Plumptre interested himself in the history of his college, and left some manuscript collections for it. In the university he supported the movement inaugurated by Dr. John Jebb (1736–1786) [q. v.] in favour of annual examinations, and was a member of the syndicate appointed on 17 Feb. 1774 to devise a scheme for carrying them out, which was rejected on 19 April in the same year. He is also stated to have been in favour of granting relief to the clergy, who in 1772 petitioned against subscription to the thirty-nine articles. He published in 1782 a pamphlet called 'Hints respecting some of the University Officers,' of which a second edition appeared in 1802. Latin poems by him occur among the congratulatory verses published by the university in 1761 on the occasion of the marriage of George III in 1762, on the birth of a Prince of Wales, and in 1763 on the restoration of peace. These compositions show that he was a respectable scholar, and that the story of his having made false quantities in his vice-chancellor's speech, which were strung into the line—

Rogĕrus immĕmor Robĕrtum denōtat hebētem—

is probably a calumny.

Dr. Plumptre died at Norwich on 29 Oct. 1788. There is a tablet to his memory on the south side of the presbytery. There is a portrait of him in the president's lodge, Queens' College. He married, in September 1756, Anne, second daughter of Dr. Henry Newcome, his former schoolmaster. By her he had ten children. His son James and two

of his daughters, Anne and Annabella, are separately noticed [see under PLUMPTRE, ANNA].

[Gent. Mag. vol. lviii. (for 1788); Dyer's Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge, i. 125, ii. 158; Cooper's Annals, iv. 370; Wordsworth's Scholæ Academicæ, p. 106.] J. W. C-K.

PLUMRIDGE, SIR JAMES HANWAY (1787–1863), vice-admiral, born in 1787, entered the navy in September 1799 on board the Osprey sloop on the home station. He afterwards served in the Leda in the expedition to Egypt, with Captain George Hope, whom he followed to the Defence, and in her he was present in the battle of Trafalgar. He was then for a few months in the Melpomene with Captain (afterwards Sir Peter) Parker (1785–1814) [q. v.], and again with Hope in the Theseus. On 20 Aug. 1806 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and served continuously during the war, in (among other ships) the Melpomene in 1809, and the Menelaus in 1810 (again with Parker) and in the Caledonia as flag-lieutenant to Sir Edward Pellew, afterwards Viscount Exmouth [q. v.] On 7 June 1814 he was promoted to the command of the Crocus sloop, and from her, in July, he was appointed to the Philomel, in which he went to the East Indies. In 1817 he returned to England as acting-captain of the Amphitrite. The promotion was not confirmed, and from 1818 to 1821 he commanded the Sappho brig at St. Helena, and afterwards on the Irish station. He was advanced to post rank on 9 Oct. 1822. From 1831 to 1835 he commanded the Magicienne frigate in the East Indies, from 1837 to 1841 was superintendent of the Falmouth packets, and from 1842 to 1847 was storekeeper of the ordnance. From 1841 to 1847 he was M.P. for Falmouth. In 1847 he was appointed to the Cambrian frigate for service in the East Indies, and on 13 Oct. was ordered to wear a broad pennant as second in command on the station. He returned to England towards the end of 1850, and on 7 Oct. 1852 was promoted to be rear-admiral. In 1854, with his flag in the Leopard, he commanded the flying squadron in the Baltic, and especially in the Gulf of Bothnia. In the following February he was appointed superintendent of Devonport dockyard, and on 5 July was nominated a K.C.B. On 28 Nov. 1857 he was promoted to be vice-admiral. He had no further service, and died at Hopton Hall in Suffolk on 29 Nov. 1863. He was three times married, and left issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Navy Lists; Times, 2 and 3 Dec. 1863; Earp's Hist. of the Baltic Campaign.] J. K. L.

PLUNKET, CHRISTOPHER, second EARL OF FINGALL (*d.* 1649), was the eldest son of Lucas Plunket, styled Lucas Mór, tenth lord Killeen, created Earl of Fingall on 26 Sept. 1628, by his second wife, Susanna, fifth daughter of Edward, lord Brabazon. His father died in 1637, and on 20 March that year Plunket received special livery of his estates. He took his seat in the Irish parliament on 16 March 1639, and was a member of several committees for privileges and grievances. On the outbreak of the rebellion in October 1641, he endeavoured, like the nobility and gentry of the Pale generally, to maintain an attitude of neutrality between the government and the northern party, and on 16 Nov. was appointed a commissioner to confer with all persons in arms, 'with a view to suspend for some time the sad effects of licentiousness and rapine, until the kingdom was put in a better posture of defence.' His behaviour caused him to be mistrusted by government, and on 17 Nov. he was proclaimed an outlaw. He thereupon took a prominent part in bringing about an alliance between the Ulster party and the nobility and gentry of the Pale. He was present at the meeting at the Hill of Crofty, and subsequently at that at the Hill of Tara, where he was appointed general of the horse for the county of Meath. His name is attached to the principal documents drawn up by the confederates in justification of their taking up arms. He was a member of the general assembly, and, by taking the oath of association against the papal nuncio Rinuccini in June 1648, proved his fidelity to the original demands of the confederates; but otherwise he played an inconspicuous part in the history of the rebellion. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Rathmines on 2 Aug. 1649, died in confinement in Dublin Castle a fortnight later, and was buried in St. Catherine's Church on 18 Aug. He was seven times indicted for high treason, and his estates were confiscated by the act for the speedy settlement of Ireland on 12 Aug. 1652.

Plunket married Mabel, daughter of Nicholas Barnewall, first viscount Kingsland, who survived him, and married, in 1653, Colonel James Barnewall, youngest son of Sir Patrick Barnewall. His eldest son and heir, Luke, third earl of Fingall, was restored to his estates and honours by order of the court of claims in 1662.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vi. 185–6; Gilbert's History of the Confederation and History of Contemporary Affairs (Irish Archæological Society). In the article in Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, Plunket is con-

founded with his kinsman, Colonel Richard Plunket, son of Sir Christopher Plunket of Donsoghly.] R. D.

PLUNKET, JOHN (1664–1734), Jacobite agent, born in Dublin in 1664, was educated at the Jesuits' College at Vienna. He was a Roman catholic layman, and he was sometimes known under the alias of Rogers. He was for over twenty years in the service of the leading Jacobites, either as a spy or diplomatic agent, and his wide personal acquaintance with the statesmen of many countries illustrated the facility with which Jacobite agents approached men of the highest position. By generals and divines, by English, French, and Dutch ministers, he was received with politeness, plied with anxious inquiries about the health of James, and dismissed with promises of support, not perhaps sincere, but always fervent. The hopes of the Jacobites were naturally raised by the rout of the whigs in England in 1710. A number of the party were convinced that Harley was at heart a Jacobite, and that the negotiations which commenced with France in the autumn of 1711 were a preliminary to secret negotiations with the Pretender. Plunket therefore thought to improve the position of his employers by revealing to the tory ministry fictitious whig machinations against the success of the peace. Prince Eugène came to England in January 1712, and excited much uneasiness by his frequent conferences held at Leicester House with Marlborough, the imperial envoy (Gallas), the leading Hanoverians, and the whig opponents of the peace. Accordingly, in March 1712, Plunket sent to Harley, now Earl of Oxford, two forged letters purporting to have been written by Eugène, and sent to Count Zinzendorf, the imperial ambassador at The Hague, for transmission to Vienna. According to these letters, outrages in London and the assassination of the tory chiefs were to be the means employed to upset the government and frustrate the peace. The forged letters did not for a moment deceive Oxford. They created, however, strong prejudice against Prince Eugène in influential quarters in England, and were skilfully used by St. John to convince Torcy and the French negotiators, newly assembled at Utrecht, of the danger the ministry ran in trying to conclude peace against the wishes of a powerful faction.

Meanwhile Plunket, disgusted by the incredulity of Oxford, brought his pretended revelations before Lord-keeper Harcourt and the Duke of Buckinghamshire, by whom they were brought before the privy council. On 3 April Plunket was summoned, and, in answer to much questioning, stated that he had derived his information through a clerk in Zinzendorf's suite at The Hague. He was dismissed with a half-contemptuous direction to go over to Holland and bring back his friend. Though he must have known the facts, Swift treats the libels as substantially true in his flagrantly partisan 'Four closing Years of Queen Anne,' while Macpherson prints them, and makes similar deductions, in his 'Original Papers.' After a further period of foreign travel and intrigue, during which he made more than one visit to Rome and had several interviews with the Pretender, Plunket returned to England in 1718, and five years later was charged with complicity in Layer's plot for seizing the Tower of London [see LAYER, CHRISTOPHER]. He was arrested by special warrant in January 1723, as he was about to leave his lodgings in Lambeth. He was proved to have written letters to Middleton, Dillon, and other prominent Jacobites, urging them to secure the co-operation of the regent of France at any price, and promising a wide support in England; there was also evidence that he had endeavoured to corrupt some sergeants in the British army. The bill for inflicting certain pains and penalties upon John Plunket was read in the House of Commons a second time on 28 March 1723. Plunket made no defence. Subsequently, before the House of Lords, he tried to establish that he was a person of no consideration in Jacobite counsels, a contention which derived support from his repellently ugly appearance, but was conclusively disproved by his correspondence. Eventually Plunket was confined as a state prisoner in the Tower until July 1738, when 'at the public expense he was removed into private lodgings and cut for the stone by Mr. Cheselden' [see CHESELDEN, WILLIAM]. The operation failed owing to Plunket's advanced age, and he died in James Street, near Red Lion Street, in the following August. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Pancras. John is to be carefully distinguished from his cousin, Matthew Plunket, 'serjeant of invalids,' a man of the lowest character, who gave damning evidence against his old crony, Christopher Layer.

[Hist. Reg. 1723 passim, 1738 p. 32; Wyon's Hist. of the Reign of Queen Anne, ii. 368; Stanhope's Hist. of Engl. 1839, i. 75; Coxe's Life of Marlborough, 1848, iii. 289; Macpherson's Original Papers, ii. 284; Boyer's Annals, passim; Le-grelle's Succession d'Espagne, v. 600–40; Dumont's Lettres Historiques, 1710; Mémoires de Torcy, 1757, ii. 271–4; Swift's Four closing Years of Queen Anne; Bolingbroke's Works, 1798, vol. v.; Doran's Jacobite London; Howell's State Trials, vol. xvi.; Cobbett's Parl. Hist. viii. 54.] T. S.

PLUNKET, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1641), compiler, is known only as author of a contemporary account of affairs in Ireland in 1641, which Carte frequently cites in his 'Life of Ormonde.' 'It,' wrote Carte, 'would make a very large volume in folio, and is a collection of a vast number of relations of passages that happened in the Irish wars, made by a society of gentlemen who lived in that time, and were eye-witnesses of many of those passages.' In 1741, the compiler's grandson, Henry Plunket, co. Meath, issued proposals for printing by subscription 'A faithful History of the Rebellion and Civil War in Ireland from its beginning, in the year 1641, to its conclusion, written by Nicholas Plunket, esq., and communicated to Mr. Dryden, who revised, corrected, and approved it.' The subscription was one guinea per copy. The book, it was stated, would 'contain about 130 sheets, printed in a neat letter.' In Harris's work on the 'Writers of Ireland,' issued in 1746, Plunket's book was mentioned as still unpublished. No more was long heard of it, and portions of the manuscript appear to have been subsequently lost or destroyed. About 1830 a fragment of the manuscript came, with some of the Plunket estates, into the possession of General Francis Plunket Dunne, M.P. for the King's County. An account of this fragment by the present writer was printed in the description of the Plunket manuscript in the second report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts. Carte seems to have somewhat over-estimated the value and impartiality of the manuscript.

[Carte's Life of Ormonde, 1736, vol. i.; Harris's Writers of Ireland, 1746; Rep. of Royal Comm. on Hist. MSS. 1871.] J. T. G.

PLUNKET, OLIVER (1629–1681), Roman catholic archbishop of Armagh and titular primate of Ireland, was born at Loughcrew in Meath. His father's name is nowhere mentioned, but he was nearly related on that side to Christopher Plunket, second earl of Fingall [q. v.], and on his mother's to the Dillons, earls of Roscommon. He was also connected with his namesake, the sixth Lord Louth, and with Richard Talbot [q. v.] and his brother Peter [q. v.] He was educated from infancy to his sixteenth year by Lord Fingall's brother, Patrick Plunket, titular abbot of St. Mary's, Dublin, and afterwards bishop of Ardagh and Meath successively. In 1645 he accompanied Father Scarampi to Rome, narrowly escaping capture by pirates, or perhaps parliamentary cruisers, in the English Channel. In Flanders they fell among thieves, but an unnamed samaritan provided a ransom. On his arrival at Rome Plunket studied rhetoric for about a year under Professor Dandoni, and afterwards entered the Irish or Ludovisian College, then under jesuit control. There he remained eight years, becoming a proficient in mathematics, theology, and philosophy. It was a rule of the foundation that priests on completing their course should return to Ireland, but in July 1654 Plunket begged leave of Nickel, the general of the jesuits, to continue his studies among the oratorians at San Girolamo della Carità. This was granted on the understanding that he was to go to Ireland at any moment when ordered by the general, or others his superiors. From 1657 to 1669 Plunket filled the chair of theology at the Propaganda College, and his learning was utilised by the congregation of the Index. Among his friends were Scarampi, the oratorian, who befriended Plunket until October 1656, when he died of the plague, and Cardinal Pallavicini, the historian of the council of Trent from a point of view opposite to Sarpi's.

At the end of 1668 there were but two Roman catholic bishops resident in Ireland, of whom Patrick Plunket of Ardagh was one, his old pupil Oliver being his agent at Rome. In January 1669 Peter Talbot was appointed to Dublin, the sees of Cashel, Tuam, and Ossory being filled at the same time. All the new prelates agreed that Plunket should represent them at Rome, and he thus became a sort of general solicitor for Irish causes. He showed much zeal against Peter Walsh [q. v.] and his party, and was on friendly terms with his cousin, Archbishop Talbot, but was not one of those whom the latter recommended for the see of Armagh. Wood (*Life*, ii. 182) tells an unlikely story about an intrigue in Plunket's favour. There were objections to all the candidates named, and Clement IX cut the controversy short by saying, 'Why discuss the uncertain, when the certain is before us? Here we have a man of approved virtue, consummate doctrine, and long experience, conspicuous for his qualifications in the full light of Rome. I make Oliver Plunket archbishop of Armagh and primate of Ireland, by my apostolic authority.' The formal nomination was on 9 July 1669, the brief dated 3 Aug., and on 30 Nov. Plunket was consecrated at Ghent by the bishop of that see, one of whose assistants was Nicholas French [q. v.] of Ferns. Plunket reached London in November, and remained there till his departure for Ireland in the early spring of 1670. The pallium, which was granted on 28 July of that year, followed

him to his own country. He had been twenty-five years in Rome.

Francis Barberini was at this time cardinal-protector of Ireland, and his letters secured Plunket a good reception from Queen Catherine of Braganza. Her almoner, Philip Thomas Howard [q. v.], lodged him secretly for ten days in his own apartment at Whitehall, and showed him the town. In February 1670 Plunket left London for Holyhead, the roads being almost impassable from snow, and reached Dublin about the middle of March after a ten hours' sail. Lord Fingall and other magnates of Plunket's name offered hospitality, and he accepted that of Lord Louth, whose house was conveniently placed for his work. It appears from a letter of Lord Conway's (*Rawdon Papers*, letter cvi.) that the king himself gave private information to John Robartes, afterwards first earl of Radnor [q. v.], the viceroy, that Plunket was lurking in Ireland; but this was before his consecration at Ghent, and it is probable that Charles ordered a search only because he knew that it would be fruitless. John, lord Berkeley of Stratton [q. v.], who succeeded Robartes as viceroy, reached Ireland in April, and from him neither Plunket nor Talbot had anything to fear. Plunket was indeed accused of accepting too many invitations to Dublin Castle, but he said that he could not decently refuse, especially as Lady Berkeley and Chief-secretary Lane were 'secretly catholics' (Brady). He was even allowed to set up a school in Dublin under jesuit management, and he lost no opportunity of praising Berkeley's tolerance and kindness. Plunket's enemies suggested that he was on too friendly terms with his protestant rival, Primate James Margetson [q. v.], but with him it was not easy to quarrel.

Arthur Capel, earl of Essex [q. v.], succeeded Berkeley in 1672. His protestantism was undoubted, but he had probably no wish to persecute; and Plunket wrote to Oliver, the general of the jesuits, that the viceroy was a 'wise man, prudent and moderate, and not inferior to his predecessor in good will towards me' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 361). His plan was to encourage dissensions among the Roman catholic clergy, and in particular the dispute concerning the precedence of their sees between Plunket and Talbot (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 22; Russell and Prendergast, *Report on Carte Papers*, p. 126).

Plunket's labours in his diocese were unceasing. In the first four years of his mission he confirmed 48,655 persons, some of them sixty years old, and this activity was never relaxed. His energies were not even confined to Ireland, for he visited the Hebrides in 1671, with some help from Lord Antrim, and in spite of the house of Argyll. His account of this mission is unfortunately lost. In ecclesiastical politics Plunket was an ultramontane, favouring the jesuits, scouting Peter Walsh and the opportunists, and carefully nipping Jansenism in the bud. In the interminable disputes between the Franciscan and Dominican orders he was disposed to favour the latter. The unfrocked, or at least disgraced, friars who incurred his censure and subsequently swore away his life were Franciscans. Irregularities of all kinds he sternly repressed, and he did what he could for education in the face of immense difficulties. The revenue from his see was only 62*l.* in good years, and sometimes it fell to 5*l.* 10*s.*; nor did he get much outside help. Charles II allowed him 200*l.* in 1671. In 1679 he wrote that he had not received quite 40*l.* altogether from Rome, that is for his own use; but several sums passed through his hands for educational and other purposes, which were always carefully accounted for. He never had a house of his own, and was often glad to eat oatcake and milk.

Plunket was not on very cordial terms with Archbishop Talbot. He presided at the national synod in Dublin in June 1670, which Talbot attended, but the ancient dispute about precedence between the two chief archiepiscopal sees was soon revived. Early in 1671 it was proposed to send the archbishop's brother Richard to England as agent at court for the Irish Roman catholics, and the archbishop subscribed 10*l.* Plunket offered to give a like sum if the clergy of his diocese would raise it, but this they refused to do. In 1672 Plunket published a treatise in English under the title 'Jus Primatiale,' &c., in which he claimed pre-eminence for his own see. Talbot was much aggrieved, and wrote an answer in Latin, entitled 'Primatus Dublinensis,' &c., which was published at Lisle in 1674. In the established church of Ireland the supremacy of Armagh had long been fully acknowledged. Baldeschi, secretary of the propaganda, pithily pronounced that he of Armagh kept his saddle —'L'Armacano sta a cavallo' —but the controversy was not finally settled until long afterwards. Plunket was engaged as late as 1678 on a rejoinder to Talbot's treatise, but it never saw the light.

The agitation in England which led to the passing of the Test Act, and the subsequent agitation against the Duke of York, forced the Irish government into repressive measures. Roman catholics were excluded from the corporations, while their bishops and regular clergy were ordered to leave the

kingdom. At the beginning of 1674 Plunket thought it prudent to hide, and to write in the name of Thomas Cox. One Sunday in January, after vespers, he travelled through snow and hail to the house of a country gentleman whose reduced circumstances left him little to fear from the recusancy laws. After some months the persecution slackened, and on 23 Sept. he ventured to write officially in his own name to his archiepiscopal brother of Tuam, but the letter is addressed to 'Mr. James Lynch.' Archbishop Lynch was himself driven into exile, but Plunket was well thought of in high official quarters, and was not seriously molested (*Memoir*, p. 207). When Ormonde succeeded Essex as viceroy in 1677, there was for a while little change in Plunket's position. Titus Oates made his first depositions respecting the 'Popish Plot' in September 1678, and in October Archbishop Talbot, who had been allowed to return to Ireland, was in consequence consigned to the prison where he died. In November Plunket went to Dublin to attend the deathbed of his old master and namesake, the bishop of Meath, and on 6 Dec. he was committed to the castle.

Plunket was kept for about six weeks in the castle in solitary confinement, but nothing appeared against him, and the rule was soon relaxed. MacMoyer and his fellow-perjurers, who accused Plunket of sharing in the Irish branch of the 'Popish Plot,' went over to England, and carefully rehearsed their part, returning to Ireland with instructions from the politicians who managed the plot. Special orders were sent that the prisoner should be tried by an exclusively protestant jury. Ormonde had the venue laid at Dundalk at the July assizes, 1680. This was in Plunket's own diocese, where he and his accusers were equally well known, and the result was that no witnesses were forthcoming. The trial was necessarily postponed, and in October orders came that it should take place in London. There were precedents for such a course, notably that of Connor, lord Maguire [see MAGUIRE, CONNOR, 1616–1645]. Plunket had nearly exhausted his slender resources by paying the exorbitant charges of his Dublin gaoler, and was brought to London at the public expense. He arrived between 28 Oct. and 6 Nov., when the committee for examinations allowed him pen, ink, and paper. Two days later he petitioned the king and the House of Lords that he might be maintained in prison, and that his servant might be allowed access to him. Richardson, the governor of Newgate, reported a conversation in which he seemed to acknowledge that there was a plot of some kind in Ireland, but nothing was elicited from him at the bar of the lords. On 7 Jan. 1680–1 he was allowed to send to Ireland for some money of his—less than 100*l.*—which was in Sir Valentine Browne's hands (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. 168).

One grand jury refused to find a bill because the witnesses contradicted each other, but a second was more easily convinced, or practice may have made MacMoyer and his associates more plausible. Plunket lay in Newgate until 3 May 1681, when he was arraigned in the king's bench. He demurred to the jurisdiction, on the ground of his previous arraignment in Ireland, but this was overruled, and the trial at his request was fixed for 8 June, to enable him to bring over evidence. This apparently liberal respite was useless, for the Irish courts refused to compromise their independence by forwarding records without direct orders from the crown, and the English judges refused to receive parole evidence as to previous convictions of the witnesses. There were also delays from bad roads and want of money, and Plunket had to meet the charge of high treason without witnesses and without counsel. Chief-justice Pemberton, who had just succeeded Scroggs, and who afterwards defended the seven bishops, behaved with more decency, though scarcely with more fairness, than his predecessor. The puisne judge Thomas Jones (*d.* 1692) [q. v.] and William Dolben (*d.* 1694) [q. v.] were also severe on the prisoner. Sir Robert Sawyer [q. v.] conducted the case as attorney-general, with Finch, Jeffreys, and Maynard. The case against him was that he had conspired to bring a large French army to Ireland. For that purpose, it was said, he had collected money, and Carlingford was to be the place of disembarkation. As Plunket pointed out, one had only to look at a map of Ireland to see that no foreign enemy would go to Carlingford. The money collected by him was for the service of his church, and he had never had any communication with the French government. Plunket freely confessed that he had done everything that an archbishop of his church was bound to do, and that there might be matter for a *præmunire*. As for treason, the evidence, as we now read it, is so absurd that it is hard to understand his conviction by the jury after a quarter of an hour's deliberation.

After conviction Plunket solemnly said, 'I was never guilty of any of the treasons laid to my charge, as you will hear in time, and my character you may receive from my Lord-chancellor of Ireland [Michael Boyle], my Lord Berkeley, my Lord Essex, and the Duke of Ormonde.' Essex told the king that Plunket was innocent, and that the evi-

dence against him could not be true. Charles retorted that Essex might have saved him by saying this at the trial, but that he himself dared not pardon any one. Plunket was hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn on 1 July. On the scaffold he read a dignified speech, denying what had been sworn against him, and pointing out the flaws in the evidence. A postscript was affixed, in which he declared that he had made no mental reservation or evasion, but employed words 'in their usual sense and meaning, as protestants do when they discourse with all candour and sincerity.' His dying speech was at once printed and circulated.

'Lord Essex told me,' says Burnet, 'that this Plunket was a wise and sober man . . . in due submission to the government, without engaging into intrigues of state . . . the foreman of the grand jury, who was a zealous protestant, told me, they contradicted one another evidently . . . he was condemned, and suffered very decently, expressing himself in many particulars as became a bishop.' Charles Fox, in his historical fragment, declared that of his 'innocence no doubt could be entertained.' In Dalrymple's 'Memoirs' Plunket is called 'the most innocent of men.'

Extraordinary honour has been paid to Archbishop Plunket's remains. The head was sent to Cardinal Howard at Rome, and by him presented to Archbishop Hugh MacMahon, who brought it to Ireland about 1722. It is still preserved in the Dominican convent at Drogheda, which was founded in that year by the archbishop's grand-niece, Catherine Plunket. Father Corker, the chief of the English Benedictines, who was in Newgate with Plunket, had the body buried first in the churchyard of St. Giles-in-the-fields; two years later it was exhumed and carried to Germany to the Benedictine Abbey of St. Adrian and St. Denis at Lamspringe, near Hildesheim, and there it remained until the Prussian government expelled the English monks in 1803. It was then placed in the churchyard, but brought to England in 1883, when it was placed in St. Gregory's monastery, Downside, near Bath. Father Corker employed a surgeon named Ridley to cut off the arms below the elbows. One of these severed limbs was long preserved at Sarnsfield Court, Herefordshire, and is now at the Franciscan convent, Taunton. When the body was removed from Lamspringe some bones were extracted and left there as relics.

There is a portrait of Plunket in the Drogheda nunnery, said to have been painted in prison, 'in the dress peculiar to archbishops of that time, with long flowing hair and beard.' A portrait painted by G. Murphy is in the National Portrait Gallery, London, and has been engraved by Vander Vaart; other engravings by Luttrell, Collins, Dunbar, and Lowndes are mentioned by Bromley. Another portrait is in the Bodleian Library.

[Cardinal Moran has collected most of the facts and many of the documents in his Memoir of Archbishop Plunket, and in his Spicilegium Ossoriense. The latter contains originals of which the former gives translations or extracts. Other letters are in De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana, 1762, and in the 7th and 10th Reports of the Hist. MSS. Comm.; Carte's Ormonde; Stuart's Armagh; D'Alton's Hist. of Drogheda; Archbishop Hugh MacMahon's Jus Primatiale Armachanum, 1728; Peter Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance; State Trials, vols. ii. and iii., ed. 1742; Anthony Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark, vol. ii.; Arthur, Earl of Essex's Letters, 1770; Brady's Episcopal Succession; Macrae's Annals of the Bodleian Library; Tablet newspaper, 10 Feb. 1883; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Robert Murphy, P.P., St. Peter's, Drogheda.] R. B–L.

PLUNKET, PATRICK (*d.* 1668), ninth Baron of Dunsany, co. Meath, was only son of Christopher, eighth lord Dunsany, by his wife Mary or Maud, daughter of Henry Babington of Dethick, Derbyshire. Both father and mother were Roman catholics. An ancestor, Sir Christopher Plunket (*d.* 1445), was active in the Irish wars during the early part of the fifteenth century, and is said to have been deputy to Sir Thomas Stanley, lord lieutenant of Ireland. His son, Sir Christopher (*d.* 1461), is generally reckoned first Baron Dunsany. Another Christopher Plunket was taken prisoner by the Irish in 1466, and died in 1467 (Lodge, vi. 166–74; *Book of Howth*, pp. 156, 172, 359; *Annals of Four Masters*, iv. 1043, 1049). Patrick Plunket, seventh lord Dunsany (*fl.* 1530), was reputed to be the author of some literary works, which have not come to light.

Patrick, the ninth lord, succeeded to the title and estates on the death of his father in 1603. He sat in the House of Lords at Dublin, and married Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Heneage of Lincolnshire. At the commencement of the movements of 1641 in Ireland, Lord Dunsany, with other Roman catholic peers, addressed letters to the lords justices at Dublin in relation to rumoured designs against themselves and their co-religionists. In March 1641–2 Dunsany, in a letter to the Earl of Ormonde, still extant, avowed himself a loyal subject, a 'lover of the prosperity of England,' and added, 'I am an Englishman born, my mother an Englishwoman, and my wife an English-

woman.' Later in the same month he applied to the lords justices for assistance to enable him to defend his castle and lands. His request was not acceded to, and he was soon after committed to prison on a charge of treason. After an incarceration of eighteen months he was liberated, but bound to appear for trial in the court of king's bench. Under the government of the parliament of England Dunsany and his wife were ejected from their castle and possessions, which had been decreed to 'adventurers' who had advanced money in London for estates in Ireland. In the acts of settlement and explanation of 1662 a clause was inserted for restoring to Dunsany his castle, with portions of the estates which he possessed in 1641. He died in 1668.

[Carte's Life of Ormonde, 1736; Carte Papers, Bodleian Library; Peerage of Ireland, 1789; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 1813; Prendergast's Cromwellian Settlement, 1875; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, 1879, and Hist. of Confederation and War in Ireland, 1882.] J. T. G.

PLUNKET, THOMAS, Baron Plunket of the Holy Roman Empire (1716–1779), general in the service of Austria, a kinsman of Lord Dunsany, was born in Ireland in 1716. Entering the Austrian army, he fought in Turkey and in the war of the Spanish succession. In 1746, as a colonel and adjutant-general of the army in Italy, he much distinguished himself, and in the following year he was sent to Genoa as bearer of the imperial pardon to that republic. He went through the seven years' war. In 1757, under Daun, by capturing the obstinately defended village of Krzeszow, he greatly contributed to the victory of Kollin. The cross of the order of Maria Theresa, which conferred the title of baron, was consequently awarded him on 4 Dec. 1758. In the following year he was in command of eight Austrian regiments in Saxony (Carlyle, *Frederick the Great*, viii. 177). In 1763 he was nominated general. On St. Patrick's day 1766 he attended the dinner given at Vienna to men of Irish extraction by Count Demetrius O'Mahony, the Spanish ambassador [see under O'Mahony, Daniel]. In 1770 he was appointed governor of Antwerp, which post he held till his death, 20 Jan. 1779.

By his marriage with Mary D'Alton, probably a sister of Richard and Edward D'Alton, Austrian generals, he had a son, an Austrian officer, killed at the siege of Belgrade in 1789. A daughter, Mary Bridget Charlotte Josephine, born at Louvain in 1759, was educated at the English Austin nunnery, Paris, and married in 1787 the Marquis de Chastellux, who died on 26 Oct. 1788; she was subsequently lady-in-waiting to the Duchess of Orleans, and died at Paris on 18 Dec. 1815. Her son Alfred (born posthumously in February 1789) became an equerry to Princess Adelaide, the sister of Louis-Philippe, was a deputy, 1832–42, and was created a peer of France in 1845.

[Hirtenfeld's Militär Maria Theresen Orden, Vienna, 1857; Annual Register, 1766, p. 60; Diary of Gouverneur Morris; Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution.] J. G. A.

PLUNKET, WILLIAM CONYNGHAM, first Baron Plunket (1764–1854), lord chancellor of Ireland, born at Enniskillen, co. Monaghan, on 1 July 1764, was the fourth and youngest son of Thomas Plunket, a presbyterian minister of Enniskillen, whose father also was a zealous minister of the same denomination. His mother, Mary, was daughter of Redmond Conyngham of the same town. The father, educated at Glasgow, was transferred from Enniskillen to Dublin, where he was, in 1768, appointed the colleague of the Rev. Dr. Moody in the ministry of the Strand Street Chapel. He proved an active liberal politician at Dublin, possessed of great political knowledge and conversational powers; he was a constant attendant in the gallery of the House of Commons, and a frequent adviser of the patriot members. In 1778 he died, leaving his widow ill provided for; and it was only by the support of the Strand Street congregation that she was able to bring up her children.

William Plunket attended the school of the Rev. Lewis Kerr, and became familiar with Barry Yelverton (afterwards Lord Avonmore) through a schoolboy intimacy with his son. In 1779 he matriculated in the university of Dublin, twice took the class prize, obtained a scholarship in his third year, and joined the college historical society, where, with his friends young Yelverton and Thomas Addis Emmet [q. v.], he was a frequent speaker. Fired by the example of its members, Bushe, Magee, Parsons, and Wolfe Tone—inspired, too, by the enthusiasm of the patriotic successes of 1782—he became a leading debater, was vice-president in 1783, took the medals for oratory, history, and for composition in turn, and produced an essay in defence of the Age, which the society decided to print and rewarded with a special prize. In 1784 he graduated B.A., and having kept his terms at the king's inns while at the university, he entered Lincoln's Inn, London, and began, in lodgings at Lambeth, the diligent study of law, depending on

his mother's narrow means and on the help of friends. He returned to Dublin in May 1786, was called to the bar in Hilary term 1787, and acquired a modest practice before the year was out. His rise was rapid, and gave proofs of steady industry, conspicuous logical power, and temperate habits, the last then an uncommon distinction. He practised indiscriminately in common law, equity, and criminal courts, and went the north-western circuit, which included Enniskillen. He was soon one of the leading advocates of his day, and his fame ultimately exceeded that of any Irish counsel before or since.

In 1797 Lord Clare made him a king's counsel; but until 1798 he kept aloof from politics. Nor was he professionally brought into political prominence except once, when, on 4 July 1798, he appeared with Curran to defend Henry Sheares [q. v.] on his trial for high treason (*State Trials*, xxvii. 255). Early in 1798 James Caulfeild, first earl of Charlemont [q. v.], offered to Plunket the seat for his family borough of Charlemont, once held by Grattan. At first the offer was refused, Plunket being for, and Charlemont against, the Roman catholic claims; but it was renewed without any pledge being attached to it, and on these terms was accepted (see Hardy, *Life of Lord Charlemont*, ii. 429). Plunket was elected, and devoted himself to an uncompromising and disinterested opposition to the projected Act of Union. He took his seat on 6 Feb. 1798, and during the remainder of the existence of the Irish parliament frequently spoke in debate; nor did his parliamentary fall short of his forensic reputation. He was also a contributor of witty articles to the 'Anti-Union' newspaper, begun on 27 Dec. 1798 and abandoned in March 1799. The extinction of the Irish parliament in 1800 for a time put an end to Plunket's political ambitions, and he devoted himself to his practice and to the accumulation of a fortune. He appeared for the prosecution on the trial of Robert Emmet [q. v.] in September 1803 for his rebellion (*State Trials*, xxviii. 1097), and is charged, unjustly, with having pressed with undue severity the charges and evidence against his former friend, in order to win the favour of the government (see R. Madden, *United Irishmen*, 3rd ser. iii. 235, 254, and D. O. Madden, *Ireland and its Rulers*, pt. iii. p. 125). In fact, however, he had only known the prisoner's brother Thomas (see Plunket's affidavit, 23 Nov. 1811, in O'Flanagan's *Chancellors of Ireland*, ii. 472; *Irish Quart. Rev.* iv. 161). By the attorney-general's special request Plunket made the speech in reply. Shortly afterwards, at the end of 1803, he became solicitor-general, and was at once denounced as a renegade by the writer called 'Juverna' in Cobbett's 'Weekly Register' in terms for which, in 1804, he recovered at Westminster 500*l.* damages against Cobbett in an action for libel (*State Trials*, xxix. 53). Some years afterwards he was obliged to commence proceedings against the publishers of 'Sketches of History, Politics, and Manners in Dublin in 1810,' for a gross repetition of the charge. In 1805 Pitt made him attorney-general, and he retained that office in the following whig administration. Hitherto he had treated the post as professional and non-political. Now it became a party and parliamentary one. He was invited by Lord Grenville to enter the English House of Commons, and was accordingly, though with reluctance, elected for Midhurst early in 1807. He then became an adherent of Lord Grenville, and, though he sat only for two months before the dissolution, made his mark in debate; but having identified himself with the whigs he declined the request of the new tory administration, that he should retain the attorney-generalship.

Upon the dissolution he was not re-elected to parliament, and for the next five years remained in Ireland, earning both reputation and an income probably unequalled at the Irish bar. In cross-examination he excelled; he addressed juries with marked success; but it was to chancery cases that he devoted most of his time, and in them he felt most at home. Of his methods of argument the case of Rex *v.* O'Grady is said to be the best example (see report by Richard Wilson Greene, publ. 1816). Despite the Duke of Bedford's offer of two successive seats in the interval, it was not until 1812 that he re-entered parliament, as member for Dublin University. The government favoured a tory candidate, but his friends Burrowes and Magee secured his return. He held the seat till he retired from parliament. He was now rich, partly from his own exertions, partly from his brother Dr. Plunket's bequest to him of 60,000*l.* In parliament he generally supported Lord Grenville, but chiefly directed his parliamentary efforts to furthering the cause of catholic emancipation. It was on 25 Feb. 1813 that, on Grattan's motion for a committee on the laws affecting Roman catholics, he made a great speech, of which even Castlereagh declared that 'it would never be forgotten' (C. S. Parker, *Peel in Early Life*, p. 75). The motion was carried, and a bill was introduced. His next great effort was, on 22 April 1814, in favour

of Lord Morpeth's motion for a vote of censure on the speaker for expressions hostile to the Roman catholic claims, which he had used in the remarks he addressed to the regent at the bar of the House of Lords at the close of the previous session. The cause of emancipation, however, which had seemed hopeful in 1813, grew more and more hopeless till 1821, and Plunket, though he spoke not unfrequently, won no more oratorical victories.

Following the lead of Lord Grenville, he supported the tory government both on the question of renewing the war in 1815, after Napoleon's escape from Elba, and on the course they took in 1819 with reference to the conduct of the magistrates in dealing with the meeting at St. Peter's Fields, Manchester. On the latter occasion, on the introduction of the Seditious Meetings Prevention Bill, he delivered a speech which satisfied his opponents (see *Quarterly Review*, xxii. 497, and Lord Dudley, *Letters to the Bishop of Llandaff*, p. 232) and offended his friends. Brougham upbraided him for his vote, and Lord Grey was reported to have called him an 'apostate.' Time, however, healed this breach. When Grattan died in 1820, Plunket, who had always felt and shown admiration and respect for him, succeeded to his position as foremost champion of the Roman catholic claims. It is, however, to be observed that the leaders of the Roman catholic party, while recognising that he was incomparably their best advocate, dissented from his view, which he embodied in his bill, that securities in the shape of a royal 'veto' on the appointment of catholic bishops were required (Fitzpatrick, *O'Connell Correspondence*, i. 68; *Life of Dr. Doyle*, i. 155). On 28 Feb. 1821 he reintroduced the question in a speech of which Peel said, twenty years later, 'It stands nearly the highest in point of ability of any ever heard in this house.' It is one of the very few speeches he revised, often as he was urged to collect them; and it appeared in Butler's 'Historical Memoirs of the English, Irish, and Scotch Catholics' in 1822. He saw his emancipation bill safe through its second reading on 16 March by 254 to 243 votes, and then left its conduct to Sir John Newport; it failed to become law. His wife's death recalled him to Ireland, and so paralysed his energies that he withdrew for some time from public and professional life. He returned to it when, early in January 1822, he was appointed by Lord Liverpool attorney-general for Ireland under the new lord lieutenant, the Marquis Wellesley, and was sworn of the privy council. Hopes were held out to him and to the other Grenville whigs that something would now be done for the Roman catholics. He believed that their cause would progress more surely with friends in the administration than if its supporters remained permanently in opposition. His situation was difficult. The Irish part of the administration had been expressly constructed on the principle of a combination of opposites; for Goulburn, the chief secretary, was anti-catholic, O'Connell and his party were pressing for what was impracticable, and the protestant party endeavoured to thwart such efforts as could be made. On the whole, Plunket discharged his duties with courage and fairness. When the grand jury of Dublin threw out the bills against the ringleaders of the 'Bottle Riot,' he exhibited *ex officio* informations against them, but failed to obtain convictions. Saurin then accused him of having resorted to an unconstitutional procedure, and instigated Brownlow, member for Armagh, to move a vote of censure upon him in the House of Commons. He rose in a house predisposed against him, and in a powerful speech refuted the charge (for details see Walpole, *Hist. Engl.* vol. ii.; *Hansard*, new ser. vols. viii. and ix.; Buckingham, *Memoirs of the Court of George IV*, pp. 424–6). But his difficulties in Ireland were incessant. He failed in his prosecution of O'Connell in 1824 for his 'Bolivar' speech. The rise of the Catholic Association compelled the introduction of a bill for its suppression in February 1825, which he supported; and though his speech in support of Burdett's Catholic Relief Bill on 28 Feb. was one of his finest, still the bill seemed as far as ever from passing into law.

On Lord Liverpool's resignation in March 1827 and Canning's assumption of office, Plunket expected to become Irish lord chancellor. The king's filial conscientiousness on the catholic question and dislike of advocates of catholic claims disappointed him of the office. George IV refused to accept Lord Manners's resignation of the Irish chancellorship. Canning then offered Plunket the English mastership of the rolls, just vacated by Copley, which Plunket accepted, held for a few days, and then resigned, owing to the professional feeling of the English bar against the appointment of an Irish barrister to an English judicial post. Lord Norbury was thereupon induced to resign the chief-justiceship of the Irish common pleas, and Plunket succeeded him, and was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom as Baron Plunket of Newton, co. Cork. His first speech in the House of Lords was made on 9 June 1827, on the Catholic Relief Bill, the approaching

success of which was now almost assured; and when it passed, in 1829, it was felt that no protestant had done more for it than he.

Politically his work was now almost done, though in later years he voted and not unfrequently spoke on Irish questions. On 23 Dec. 1830 he was appointed by Lord Grey lord chancellor of Ireland. The change was not popular with the bar, as his reputation in the common pleas was that of a hasty and imprudent judge (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 91). Politically his influence was still great, and his advice was highly esteemed by successive lord lieutenants, Lords Anglesea, Wellesley, and Mulgrave; and in 1839 he made a powerful defence of Mulgrave's administration in the House of Lords. As a judge he proved himself patient, bold, and acute; and whatever may be said of his deficiency in learning—and his decisions certainly were frequently reversed on appeal—his practical efficiency is not to be gainsaid. The numerous legal appointments he from time to time bestowed on his relatives excited comment, and even scandal (see *Hansard*, x. 1219). Early in 1839 a report was put about that he was to be replaced by Sir John Campbell (see, for example, Fitzpatrick, *Correspondence of O'Connell*, ii. 175), and overtures were made to him to lend himself to the job. He refused. It is alleged in Lord Campbell's 'Life' (ii. 142) that he gave a written undertaking in 1840 to resign whenever required; but of this statement there seems to be no confirmation. Lord Melbourne sounded him again in June 1841, without result. The lord lieutenant then asked for his concurrence as a personal favour to himself, and on 17 June Plunket yielded and resigned. Plunket bore this ill-treatment, which Lord Brougham (see preface to D. Plunket, *Life of Lord Plunket*) has stigmatised as gross, and public opinion has ever since considered unjustifiable (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. ii. 14), with dignified and uncomplaining silence. He retired altogether from politics, travelled in Italy, and lived a peaceful country life at his seat, Old Connaught, co. Wicklow. At last his mental faculties failed, and he died on 4 Jan. 1854, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin. In 1791 he married Catherine, daughter of John McCausland of Strabane, then M.P. for Donegal. He left six sons and five daughters, and was succeeded in the title by his eldest son, the Right Hon. Thomas Spen Plunket, D.D., who was in 1839 appointed bishop of Tuam, Killala, and Achonry, and who died 19 Oct. 1866.

* Plunket was in person tall and robust, with a harsh but expressive countenance; in manner cold to strangers, though he was a devoted husband and a constant friend. He was of great physical strength and a keen sportsman, but indolent—rising late, hating to put pen to paper, and leaving till the last moment the preparation of his cases. A deep-read lawyer he was not, but he had a tenacious grasp of principle, a masculine power of reasoning, a ready apprehension, and a persuasive and lofty mode of address. His reputation for bright and instant wit stood high. His parliamentary eloquence was in its kind unsurpassed. Conviction rather than passion, close and comprehensive reasoning rather than appeals to sentiment, a lofty range of thought and a copious and polished expression, were its leading characteristics. As Sheil said (*Hansard*, xcvi. 273): 'Plunket convinced, Brougham surprised, Canning charmed, Peel instructed, Russell exalted and improved.' As a statesman his fame rests on his service to catholic emancipation. There is a bust of him by Charles Moore, engraved in his grandson's 'Life' of him. An engraving by S. Cousins, from a portrait by Rothwell, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Dublin.

[Hon. D. Plunket's Life of Lord Plunket; O'Flanagan's Irish Chancellors, ii. 405; Dublin Univ. Mag. xv. 262; Legal Review, xxii. 233. For a detailed appreciation of his eloquence at the bar see R. L. Sheil's Sketches of the Irish Bar, W. H. Curran's Sketches of the Irish Bar, and in parliament Lord Brougham's Preface to D. Plunket's Life of Lord Plunket; Early Sketches of Eminent Persons, by Chief-justice Whiteside, p. 157; Croker Papers, i. 230; Ann. Reg. 1854; Lockhart's Scott, vi. 57.] J. A. H.

PLUNKETT, Mrs. ELIZABETH (1769–1823), translator. [See under Gunning, Mrs. Susannah.]

PLUNKETT, JOHN HUBERT (1802–1869), Australian statesman, was the younger of the twin sons of George Plunkett of Roscommon and Miss O'Kelly of Tycooly, co. Galway. Born at Roscommon in June 1802, he was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. with some distinction in 1824. He was called to the Irish bar in 1826, and joined the Connaught circuit. He soon threw himself vigorously into politics; and, as a catholic whose family properties had been confiscated under penal laws, he earnestly advocated the catholic emancipation. To him was largely due the return to parliament of O'Connell's supporters, French and the O'Conor Don, for Roscommon in 1830—an admitted blow to the Orange party.

In October 1831, though his prospects at the bar were encouraging, he accepted from Earl Grey the post of solicitor-general of New South Wales. In 1836 he combined the office with that of attorney-general. He had a seat ex officio in the old legislative council. In 1848 he became, in addition, chairman of the newly established National School Board.

In 1856, when responsible government was conceded to New South Wales, Plunkett resigned office and retired on a pension, but immediately stood for election to the new assembly, and was elected for two out of three constituencies where he was nominated. Sydney alone rejected him. He elected to sit for Argyle; but next year he resigned, and was appointed to the upper chamber, where he was elected president. In 1858, owing to a collision with the prime minister, Charles Cowper, his name was removed from the committee of education, and he temporarily retired from public life; but in 1863 he joined the Martin ministry as leader in the upper chamber. In 1865, owing to the mediation of friends, he joined the Cowper ministry as attorney-general, and remained in office till the ministry fell.

During his later life Plunkett lived chiefly in Melbourne, staying in Sydney during the session of parliament. He died on 9 May 1869 at Burlington Terrace, East Melbourne. A public funeral at Sydney was accorded him on 15 May.

Plunkett was a zealous Roman catholic, and in his last years was secretary to the provincial council of the Roman catholic church at Melbourne. He was a vice-president of Sydney University.

[Sydney Morning Herald, 11 May 1869; Heaton's Australian Dates; Mennell's Australasian Biography.] C. A. H.

PLYMOUTH, Earls of. [See Fitzcharles, Charles, 1657?–1680; Windsor-Hickman, Thomas, first Earl, 1627–1687; Windsor, Henry, eighth Earl, 1768–1843.]

POCAHONTAS, afterwards Rolfe, Rebecca (1595–1617), American-Indian princess. [See under Rolfe, John, 1562–1621.]

POCKLINGTON, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1642), divine, received his education at Sidney College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1598. He was admitted a fellow of his college on the Blundell foundation in 1600, commenced M.A. in 1603, and proceeded to the degree of B.D. in 1610. While at Cambridge he held extremely high-church views. In January 1610 he was presented to the vicarage of Babergh, Suffolk. On 15 May 1611 the Earl of Kent, with the consent of Lord Harington, wrote to Sidney College to dispense with Pocklington's holding a small living with cure of souls (*Addit. MS.* 5847, f. 207). On 13 Jan. 1612 he was elected to a fellowship at Pembroke College, Cambridge, which he resigned in 1618. He was created D.D. in 1621. He became rector of Yelden, Bedfordshire, vicar of Waresley, Huntingdonshire, and one of the chaplains to Charles I.

On 31 Oct. 1623 he was collated to the fourth stall in Peterborough cathedral, and on 25 Nov. 1626 to the prebend of Langford Ecclesia in the church of Lincoln. He was also appointed chaplain to the bishop of Lincoln. Soon afterwards he published 'Sunday no Sabbath. A Sermon preached before the Lord Bishop of Lincolne at his Lordships Visitation at Ampthill. . . Aug. 17, 1635,' London (two editions), 1636, 4to. This was followed by 'Altare Christianum; or the dead Vicars Plea. Wherein the Vicar of Gr[antham], being dead, yet speaketh, and pleadeth out of Antiquity against him that hath broken downe his Altar,' London, 1637, 4to. The arguments advanced in the latter work were answered in 'A Quench-Coale,' 1637. Pocklington was appointed a canon of the collegiate chapel of Windsor by patent on 18 Dec. 1639, and installed on 5 Jan. 1639-1640. On 14 Sept. 1640 he was at York, and wrote a long letter to Sir John Lambe, describing the movements of the royal army (Dom., Car. I, vol. ccccl xvii. No. 61).

Among the king's pamphlets in the British Museum is 'The Petition and Articles exhibited in Parliament against John Pocklington, D.D., Parson of Yelden, Bedfordshire, Anno 1641,' London, 1641, 4to; reprinted in Howell's 'State Trials' (v. 747). He was charged with being 'a chief author and ringleader in all those [ritualistic] innovations which have of late flowed into the Church of England.' On 12 Feb. 1640-1 he was sentenced by the House of Lords never to come within the verge of the court, to be deprived of all his preferments, and to have his two books, 'Altare Christianum' and 'Sunday no Sabbath,' publicly burnt in the city of London and in each of the universities by the hand of the common executioner. When Pocklington was deprived of his preferments, William Bray, D.D., who had licensed his works, was enjoined to preach a recantation sermon in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster (Heylyn, *Life of Laud*, p. 441). Pocklington died on 14 Nov. 1642, and was buried on the 16th in the precincts of Peterborough cathedral.

A copy of Pocklington's will in the British Museum (Lansdowne MS. 990, art. 20, f. 74)

is dated 6 Sept. 1642; in it bequests are made to his daughters Margaret and Elizabeth, and his sons John and Oliver. His wife Anne (who died in 1655) was made sole executrix. He ordered his body 'to be buried in Monks' churchyard, at the foot of those monks' martyrs whose monument is well known.'

[Information from J. W. Clark, esq.; Addit. MSS. 5852 f. 214, 5878 f. 77; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 566; Fuller's Appeal of Injured Innocence, pt. iii. pp. 45, 46; Hawes's Hist. of Framlingham (Loder), p. 247; Heylyn's Life of Laud, pp. 295, 313; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 165, 548, iii. 402; Lysons's Bedfordshire, p. 156; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 215, ix. 247, x. 37; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, pp. 186, 190, 221, 357, 358, 513, 516; Prynne's Hidden Works of Darkness, p. 179; Quench-Coale, pref. p. xxxii, pp. 294, 312; Richardson's Athenæ Cantabr. MS. p. 123; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1634–5 p. 346, 1637 p. 551, 1638–1639 p. 534, 1639–40 pp. 168, 203, 520, 1640–1641 pp. 61, 355; Walker's Sufferings, i. 55, ii. 95; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, iii. 521; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 301.] T. C.

POCKRICH, POKERIDGE, or PUCKERIDGE, RICHARD (1690?–1759), inventor of the musical glasses, was born in co. Monaghan, and was descended from an English family which had left Surrey and settled in Ireland in the seventeenth century. His father was a soldier who had raised a company of his own, and was dangerously wounded at the siege of Athlone. Richard was left at the age of twenty-five an unencumbered fortune of 4,000*l.* a year (Pilkington, *Memoirs*), but all his resources he dissipated in the pursuit of visionary projects. He proposed to plant vineyards in reclaimed Irish bogs, to supply men-of-war with tin boats which would not sink, to secure immortality by the transfusion of blood, and to provide human beings with wings. He also bought some thousands of acres of poor land in Wicklow, and started the breeding of geese on a large scale, and was for a time proprietor of a brewery. After all his schemes had come to grief he endeavoured, without success, to obtain the post of chapel-master at Armagh. On 23 April 1745 he married Mrs. Margaret Winter, widow of a Francis Winter, with an income of 200*l.* a year, and in the same year made an unsuccessful endeavour to enter parliament as M.P. for co. Monaghan. In 1749 he failed again as a candidate for Dublin (Newburgh, *Essays, &c.*, p. 237).

Pockrich, who was 'a perfect master of music,' was the inventor of the musical glasses, by which music was produced by striking harmonically arranged goblets of glass. The invention was developed in the harmonica. Pockrich also invented a new form of dulcimer. In later life he gave concerts in various parts of England, at which practical exhibitions of his musical glasses were given. He engaged John Carteret Pilkington, son of Mrs. Lætitia Pilkington [q.v.], to sing for him, and composed many pieces of music himself. In 1756 he published a volume of 'Miscellaneous Works,' comprising poems and songs. Brockhill Newburgh of co. Cavan described his eccentricities and schemes in a poem entitled 'The Projector.' 'A tall, middle-aged gentleman,' usually wearing a bag-wig and sword, he was suffocated to death in 1759 in a fire which broke out in his room at Hamlin's Coffee-house, Sweeting's Alley, near the Royal Exchange, London. Pockrich's wife seems to have formed a *liaison* with Theophilus Cibber [q.v.], and was drowned with that author in a shipwreck off the Scotch coast in 1758.

[Memoirs of John Carteret Pilkington; Brockhill Newburgh's Essays, Poetical, Moral, &c. 1769; Campbell's Philosophical Survey; Conran's National Music of Ireland; Gent. Mag. 1759; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 206.] D. J. O'D.

INDEX

TO

THE FORTY-FIFTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Pereira, Jonathan (1804–1853) . . . 1
Perforatus, Andreas (1490 ?–1549). See Boorde or Borde, Andrew.
Perigal, Arthur (1784 ?–1847) . . . 2
Perigal, Arthur (1816–1884). See under Perigal, Arthur (1784 ?–1847).
Perkins. See also Parkins.
Perkins, Angier March (1799 ?–1881) . . 3
Perkins or Parkins, Sir Christopher (1547 ?–1622) 3
Perkins, Henry (1778–1855) 5
Perkins or Parkins, John (*d.* 1545) . . . 5
Perkins, Joseph (*fl.* 1711) 5
Perkins, Loftus (1834–1891) 6
Perkins, William (1558–1602) . . . 6
Perley, Moses Henry (1804–1862) . . . 9
Perne, Andrew (1519 ?–1589) 10
Perne, Andrew (1596–1654). See under Perne, Andrew (1519 ?–1589).
Perrers or de Windsor, Alice (*d.* 1400) . . 12
Perrin, Jean Baptiste (*fl.* 1786). See under Perrin, Louis.
Perrin, Louis (1782–1864) 14
Perrinchief, Richard (1623 ?–1673) . . 15
Perring, John Shae (1813–1869) . . . 15
Perronet, Edward (1721–1792). See under Perronet, Vincent.
Perronet, Vincent (1693–1785) . . . 16
Perrot, George (1710–1780) 19
Perrot, Henry (*fl.* 1600–1626). See Parrot.
Perrot, Sir James (1571–1637) . . . 19
Perrot, Sir John (1527 ?–1592) . . . 20
Perrot, John (*d.* 1671 ?) 26
Perrot, Robert (*d.* 1550) 28
Perrott, Sir Richard (*d.* 1796). See under Perrot, Robert.
Perry, Charles (1698–1780) 29
Perry, Charles (1807–1891) 29
Perry, Francis (*d.* 1765) 31
Perry, George (1793–1862) 31
Perry or Parry, Henry (1560 ?–1617 ?) . . 32
Perry, James (1756–1821) 32
Perry, John (1670–1732) 35
Perry, Sampson (1747–1823) 36
Perry, Stephen Joseph (1833–1889) . . 36
Perry, Sir Thomas Erskine (1806–1882) . . 38
Perryn, Sir Richard (1723–1803) . . . 40
Persall, *alias* Harcourt, John (1633–1702) . 41
Perse, Stephen (1548–1615) 41
Persons, Robert (1546–1610). See Parsons.

PAGE

Perth, Dukes and Earls of. See Drummond, James, fourth Earl and first titular Duke (1648–1716); Drummond, James, fifth Earl and second titular Duke (1675–1720); Drummond, James, sixth Earl and third titular Duke (1713–1747).
Pertrich, Peter (*d.* 1451). See Partridge.
Perusinus, Petrus (1530 ?–1586 ?). See Bizari, Pietro.
Pery, Edmond Sexton, Viscount Pery (1719–1806) 42
Pery, Edmund Henry, Earl of Limerick (1758–1845) 44
Peryam, Sir William (1534–1604) . . . 44
Peryn, William (*d.* 1558) 45
Peshall or Pechell, Sir John (1718–1778) . 45
Pestell, Thomas (1584 ?–1659 ?) . . . 45
Pestell, Thomas (1613–1701). See under Pestell, Thomas (1584 ?–1659 ?).
Peter (*d.* 1085) 46
Peter of Blois (*fl.* 1190) 46
Peter Hibernicus, de Hibernia, or de Isernia (*fl.* 1224) 52
Peter des Roches (*d.* 1238) 52
Peter of Savoy, Earl of Richmond (*d.* 1268) . 56
Peter of Aigueblanche (*d.* 1268) . . . 60
Peter of Ickham (*fl.* 1290 ?). See Ickham.
Peter Martyr (1500–1562). See Vermigli, Pietro Martire.
Peter the Wild Boy (1712–1785) . . . 65
Peter, David (1765–1837) 65
Peter, William (1788–1853) 66
Peterborough, Earls of. See Mordaunt, Henry, second Earl (1624 ?–1697); Mordaunt, Charles, third Earl (1658–1735).
Peterborough, Benedict of (*d.* 1193). See Benedict.
Peterborough, John of (*fl.* 1380). See John.
Peterkin, Alexander (1780–1846) . . . 67
Peterkin, Alexander (1814–1889). See under Peterkin, Alexander (1780–1846).
Peters, Charles, M.D. (1695–1746) . . . 67
Peters, Charles (1690–1774) 68
Peters or Peter, Hugh (1598–1660) . . . 69
Peters, Mrs. Mary (1813–1856) . . . 77
Peters, Matthew William (1742–1814) . . 78
Peters or Peter, Thomas (*d.* 1654) . . . 78
Petersdorff, Charles Erdman (1800–1886) . 79
Peterson, Robert (*fl.* 1600) 79
Pether, Abraham (1756–1812) 80

PAGE
Pether, Sebastian (1790–1814) . . . 80
Pether, William (1738?–1821) . . . 81
Petherham, John (*d.* 1858) 81
Petit, John Lewis (1736–1780). See under Petit, John Louis.
Petit, John Louis (1801–1868) . . . 81
Petit des Etans, Lewis (1665?–1720) . . 82
Petit or Petyt or Petyte, Thomas (*fl.* 1536–1554) 84
Petit, Petyt, or Parvus, William (1136–1208). See William of Newburgh.
Petit, William (*d.* 1213) 85
Petiver, James (*d.* 1718) 85
Peto, Sir Samuel Morton (1809–1889) . . 86
Peto, William (*d.* 1558) 88
Petowe, Henry (*fl.* 1603) 89
Petre, Benjamin (1672–1758) 90
Petre, Edward (1631–1699) 91
Petre, Sir William (1505?–1572) . . . 93
Petre, William (1602–1677) 95
Petre, William, fourth Baron Petre (1622–1684) 96
Petrie, Alexander (1594?–1662) . . . 97
Petrie, George (1789–1866) 98
Petrie, Henry (1768–1842) 99
Petrie, Martin (1823–1892) 100
Petrocus or Petrock, Saint (*fl.* 550?). See Pedrog.
Petronius (*d.* 654) 101
Petrucci, Ludovico (*fl.* 1619) 101
Petrus (*d.* 606?) 102
Pett, Peter (*d.* 1589) 102
Pett, Peter (1610–1670?) 103
Pett, Sir Peter (1630–1699) 104
Pett, Phineas (1570–1647) 104
Pettie, George (1548–1589) 106
Pettie, John (1839–1893) 106
Pettigrew, Thomas Joseph (1791–1865) . . 108
Pettingall or Pettingal, John (1708–1781) . 109
Pettingall, Thomas (1745–1826). See under Pettingall or Pettingal, John.
Pettitt, Henry (1848–1893) 110
Petto, Samuel (1624?–1711) 111
Pettus, Sir John (1613–1690) 111
Petty, Sir William (1623–1687) . . . 113
Petty, William, first Marquis of Lansdowne, better known as Lord Shelburne (1737–1805) 119
Petty-Fitzmaurice, Henry, third Marquis of Lansdowne (1780–1863) 127
Petty-Fitzmaurice, Henry Thomas, fourth Marquis of Lansdowne (1816–1866) . . 131
Pettyt, Thomas (1510?–1558?) . . . 131
Petyt, William (1636–1707) 132
Peverell, Thomas (*d.* 1419) 133
Peverell, William (*fl.* 1155) 134
Peyto, William (*d.* 1558). See Peto.
Peyton, Sir Edward (1588?–1657) . . . 134
Peyton, Edward (*d.* 1749) 135
Peyton, Sir Henry (*d.* 1622?) 136
Peyton, Sir John (1544–1630) . . . 137
Peyton, Sir John (1579–1635). See under Peyton, Sir John (1544–1630).
Peyton, Sir John Strutt (1786–1838) . . 138
Peyton, Thomas (1595–1626) 139
Pfeiffer, Emily Jane (1827–1890) . . . 139
Phaer or Phayer, Thomas (1510?–1560) . 140
Phalerius, Gullielmus (*d.* 1678). See White, William.
Phayre, Sir Arthur Purves (1812–1885) . . 141
Phayre or Phaire, Robert (1619?–1682) . . 142
Phelips. See also Philipps, Philips, Phillipps, and Phillips.
PAGE
Phelips, Sir Edward (1560?–1614) . . . 143
Phelips, Sir Robert (1586?–1638) . . . 144
Phelps, John (*fl.* 1649) 145
Phelps, Samuel (1804–1878) 146
Phelps, Thomas (*fl.* 1750) 150
Phelps, William (1776–1856) 150
Pherd, John (*d.* 1225), properly called John of Fountains 150
Phesant, Peter (1580?–1649) 150
Philidor, François André Danican (1726–1795) 151
Philip. See also Phillip and Phylip.
Philip of Montgomery (*fl.* 1100). See under Roger of Montgomery (*d.* 1094).
Philip de Thaun (*fl.* 1120) 153
Philip de Braose (*fl.* 1172). See Braose.
Philip of Poitiers (*d.* 1208?) 154
Philip or Philippe de Rim or de Remi (1246?–1296) 154
Philip de Valoniis (*d.* 1215). See Valoniis.
Philip II of Spain (1527–1598). See under Mary I, Queen of England.
Philip, Alexander Philip Wilson (1770?–1851?) 155
Philip, John (*fl.* 1566) 156
Philip, John (1775–1851) 156
Philip, John Birnie (1824–1875) . . . 158
Philip, Robert (1791–1858) 158
Philipot. See also Philpot.
Philipot, Phelipot, or Philpot, Sir John (*d.* 1384) 159
Philipot, John (1589?–1645) 161
Philipot, Thomas (*d.* 1682) 163
Philippa of Hainault (1314?–1369) . . 164
Philippa of Lancaster (1359–1415) . . . 167
Philippart, John (1784?–1874) 168
Philipps. See also Phelips, Philips, Phillipps, and Phillips.
Philipps, Baker (1718?–1745) 168
Philipps, Sir Erasmus (*d.* 1743) . . . 169
Philipps, Fabian (1601–1690) 169
Philipps, Jenkin Thomas (*d.* 1755) . . . 170
Philipps or Philippes, Morgan (*d.* 1570) . 171
Philipps, Thomas (1774–1841) 171
Philips. See also Phelips, Philipps, Phillipps, and Phillips.
Philips, Ambrose (1675?–1749) 172
Philips, Charles (1708–1747) 173
Philips or Phillips, George (1599?–1696) . 174
Philips, Humphrey (1635–1707) . . . 175
Philips, John (1676–1709) 175
Philips, Katherine (1631–1664) . . . 177
Philips, Miles (*fl.* 1587) 178
Philips, Nathaniel George (1795–1831) . . 179
Philips, Peregrine (1623–1691) . . . 179
Philips or Philippi, Peter or Pietro (*fl.* 1580–1621) 180
Philips or Phillips, Richard (1661–1751) . 181
Philips, Robert (*fl.* 1543–1559?). See under Philips or Philippi, Peter or Pietro.
Philips, Robert (*d.* 1650?) 181
Philips, Rowland (*d.* 1538?) 182
Philips, William (*d.* 1734) 182
Phillimore, Greville (1821–1884) . . . 182
Phillimore, Sir John (1781–1840) . . . 183
Phillimore, John George (1808–1865) . . 185
Phillimore, Joseph (1775–1855) . . . 185
Phillimore, Sir Robert Joseph (1810–1885) . 186
Phillip. See also Philip and Phylip.
Phillip, Arthur (1738–1814) 188
Phillip, John (1817–1867) 189
Phillip, William (*fl.* 1600) 191

PAGE
Phillipps. See also Phelips, Philipps, Philips, and Phillips.
Phillipps, James Orchard Halliwell- (1820–1889). See Halliwell.
Phillipps, Samuel March (1780–1862) . 192
Phillipps, Sir Thomas (1792–1872) . . . 192
Phillips. See also Phelips, Philipps, Philips, and Phillipps.
Phillips, Arthur (1605–1695) 195
Phillips, Catherine (1727–1794) . . . 195
Phillips, Charles (*fl.* 1770–1780) . . . 196
Phillips, Charles (1787 ?–1859) . . . 196
Phillips, Edward (1630–1696 ?) . . . 197
Phillips, Edward (*fl.* 1730–1740) . . . 199
Phillips, George (*fl.* 1597) 199
Phillips, George (1593–1644) 200
Phillips, George (1804–1892) 200
Phillips, George Searle (1815–1889) . . 201
Phillips, Giles Firman (1780–1867) . . 201
Phillips, Henry (*fl.* 1780–1830) . . . 201
Phillips, Henry (1801–1876) 202
Phillips, Henry Wyndham (1820–1868). See under Phillips, Thomas (1770–1845).
Phillips, Philips, or Phillyps, John (*fl.* 1570–1591) 202
Phillips, John, D.D. (1555 ?–1633) . . . 203
Phillips, John (*d.* 1640). See under Phillips, Philips, or Phillyps, John.
Phillips, John (1631–1706) 205
Phillips, John (*fl.* 1792) 207
Phillips, John (1800–1874) 207
Phillips, John Arthur (1822–1887) . . . 208
Phillips, John Roland (1844–1887) . . 209
Phillips, Sir Richard (1767–1840) . . . 210
Phillips, Richard (1778–1851) . . . 211
Phillips, Samuel (1814–1854) 212
Phillips, Teresia Constantia (1709–1765) . 213
Phillips, Thomas (1635 ?–1693) . . . 214
Phillips, Thomas (1708–1774) 215
Phillips, Thomas (*d.* 1815) 216
Phillips, Thomas (1770–1845) 216
Phillips, Thomas (1760–1851) 217
Phillips, Sir Thomas (1801–1867) . . . 218
Phillips, Watts (1825–1874) 218
Phillips, William (1731 ?–1781) . . . 220
Phillips, William (1775–1828) . . . 221
Phillpotts, Henry (1778–1869) . . . 222
Philp, Robert Kemp (1819–1882) . . . 225
Philpot. See also Philipot.
Philpot, John (1516–1555) 226
Philpott, Henry (1807–1892) 227
Phipps, Sir Charles Beaumont (1801–1836) . 228
Phipps, Sir Constantine (1656–1723) . . 228
Phipps, Constantine Henry, first Marquis of Normanby (1797–1863) 230
Phipps, Constantine John, second Baron Mulgrave (1744–1792) 231
Phipps, Edmund (1808–1857). See under Phipps, Henry, first Earl of Mulgrave and Viscount Normanby.
Phipps, George Augustus Constantine, second Marquis of Normanby (1819–1890) . . 232
Phipps, Henry, first Earl of Mulgrave and Viscount Normanby (1755–1831) . . . 233
Phipps, Joseph (1708–1787) 236
Phipps, Sir William (1651–1695) . . . 236
Phiston or Fiston, William (*fl.* 1570–1609) . 237
Phiz. See Browne, Hablot Knight (1815–1882).
Phreas or Free, John (*d.* 1465) . . . 238
Phylip. See also Philip and Phillip.
Phylip, Sion (1543–1620) 239
Phylip, William (1590 ?–1670) . . . 239
PAGE
Picken, Andrew (1788–1833) 239
Picken, Andrew (1815–1845) 240
Picken, Andrew Belfrage (1802–1849). See under Picken, Ebenezer.
Picken, Ebenezer (1769–1816) 240
Picken, Joanna Belfrage (1798–1859). See under Picken, Ebenezer.
Pickering, Basil Montagu (1836–1878). See under Pickering, William (1796–1854).
Pickering, Danby (*fl.* 1769) 241
Pickering, Ellen (*d.* 1843) 241
Pickering, George (*d.* 1857) 241
Pickering, Sir Gilbert (1613–1668) . . . 242
Pickering, Sir James (*fl.* 1383) . . . 243
Pickering, John (*d.* 1537) 243
Pickering, John (*d.* 1645). See under Pickering, Sir Gilbert.
Pickering, Thomas (*d.* 1475) 244
Pickering, Sir William (1516–1575) . . 244
Pickering, William (1796–1854) . . . 245
Pickersgill, Henry Hall (*d.* 1861). See under Pickersgill, Henry William.
Pickersgill, Henry William (1782–1875) . 246
Pickford, Edward (*d.* 1657). See Daniel, Edward.
Pickworth, Henry (1673 ?–1738 ?) . . . 247
Picton, Sir James Allanson (1805–1889) . . 248
Picton, Sir Thomas (1758–1815) . . . 248
Pidding, Henry James (1797–1864) . . 256
Piddington, Henry (1797–1858) . . . 256
Pidgeon, Henry Clark (1807–1880). . . 257
Pierce. See also Pearce and Pearse.
Pierce or Pearce, Edward (*d.* 1698) . . 257
Pierce, Robert, M.D. (1622–1710) . . . 258
Pierce, Samuel Eyles (1746–1829) . . . 259
Pierce or Peirse, Thomas (1622–1691) . . 260
Pierce, William (1580–1670). See Piers.
Pierrepont, Evelyn, first Duke of Kingston (1665 ?–1726) 262
Pierrepont, Evelyn, second Duke of Kingston (1711–1773) 263
Pierrepont, Henry, first Marquis of Dorchester (1606–1680) 264
Pierrepont or Pierrepoint, Robert, first Earl of Kingston (1584–1643) 266
Pierrepont, William (1607 ?–1678) . . . 267
Piers, Henry (*d.* 1623) 269
Piers, Sir Henry (1628–1691). See under Piers, Henry (*d.* 1623).
Piers, James (*fl.* 1635). See under Piers, Henry (*d.* 1623).
Piers or Peirse, John (*d.* 1594) . . . 269
Piers, William (*d.* 1603) 270
Piers, Pierse, or Pierce, William (1580–1670) . 272
Pierson. See also Pearson and Peerson.
Pierson, Abraham (*d.* 1678) 274
Pierson, originally Pearson, Henry Hugo (1815–1873) 274
Pierson, William Henry (1839–1881) . . 276
Pigg, Oliver (*fl.* 1580) 277
Pigot, David Richard (1797–1873) . . . 277
Pigot, Elizabeth Bridget (1783–1866) . . 278
Pigot, George, Baron Pigot (1719–1777) . 278
Pigot, Sir Henry (1750–1840). See under Pigot, Hugh (1721 ?–1792).
Pigot, Hugh (1721 ?–1792) 281
Pigot, Hugh (1769–1797) 281
Pigot, Sir Robert (1720–1796) . . . 282
Pigott, Sir Arthur Leary (1752–1819) . . 282
Pigott, Charles (*d.* 1794). See under Pigott, Robert.
Pigott, Edward (*fl.* 1768–1807) . . . 283

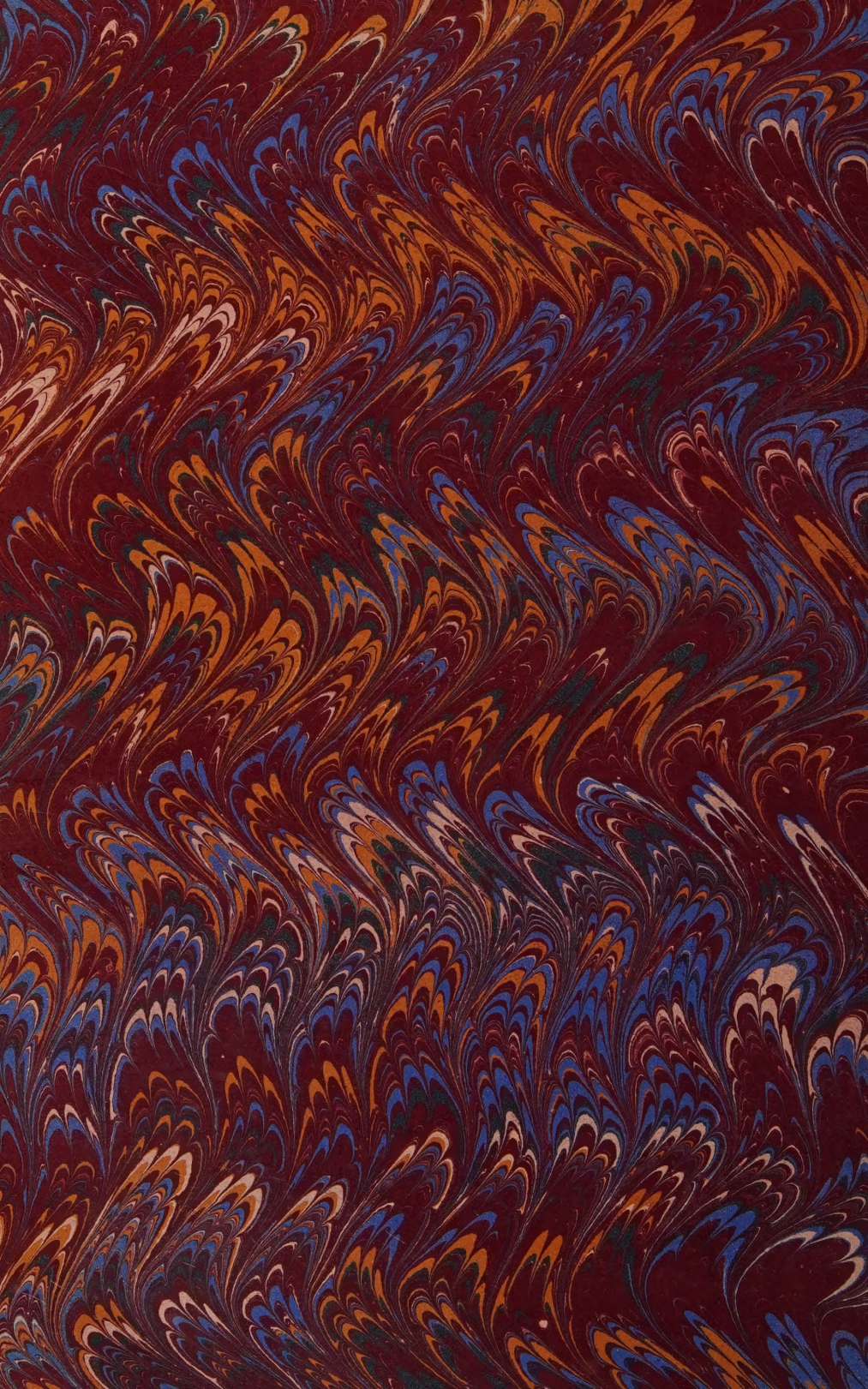
PAGE
Pigott, Sir Francis (1508–1537). See Bigod.
Pigott, Sir Gillery (1813–1875) . . . 283
Pigott, Harriet (1766–1839). See under Pigott, Robert.
Pigott, Nathaniel (*d.* 1804) 284
Pigott, Richard (1828?–1889) 284
Pigott, Robert (1736–1794) 286
Pike, Pik, or Pyke, John (*fl.* 1322?) . . 287
Pike, John Baxter (1745–1811). See under Pike, John Deodatus Gregory.
Pike, John Deodatus Gregory (1784–1854) . 287
Pike or Peake, Richard (*fl.* 1625) . . . 288
Pike, Richard (1834–1893) 289
Pike, Samuel (1717?–1773) 289
Pilch, Fuller (1803–1870) 290
Pilcher, George (1801–1855) 291
Pilfold, John (1776?–1834) 292
Pilkington, Sir Andrew (1767?–1853) . . 292
Pilkington, Francis (1570?–1625?) . . 292
Pilkington, Gilbert (*fl.* 1350) 293
Pilkington, James (1520?–1576) . . . 293
Pilkington, Lætitia (1712–1750) . . . 295
Pilkington, Leonard (1537?–1559) . . . 297
Pilkington, Lionel Scott, *alias* Jack Hawley (1828–1875). See under Pilkington, William.
Pilkington, Mary (1766–1839) 298
Pilkington, Matthew (*fl.* 1753). See under Pilkington, Lætitia.
Pilkington, Matthew (*d.* 1765). See under Pilkington, Matthew (1700?–1784).
Pilkington, Matthew (1700?–1784) . . 299
Pilkington, Redmond William (1789–1844). See under Pilkington, William.
Pilkington, Richard (1568?–1631) . . . 299
Pilkington, Robert (1765–1834) . . . 299
Pilkington, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1691) . . . 300
Pilkington, William (1758–1818) . . . 302
Pillans, James, LL.D. (1778–1864) . . . 302
Pillement, Jean (1727–1808) 305
Pilon, Frederick (1750–1788) 305
Pim, Bedford Capperton Trevelyan (1826–1886) 306
Pinchbeck, Christopher (1670?–1732) . . 307
Pinchbeck, Christopher (1710?–1783). See under Pinchbeck, Christopher (1670?–1732).
Pinchbeck, Edward (*fl.* 1732). See under Pinchbeck, Christopher (1670?–1732).
Pinck or Pink, Robert (1573–1647) . . 308
Pinckard, George, M.D. (1768–1835) . . 310
Pindar, Sir Paul (1565?–1650) . . . 310
Pindar, Peter (1738–1819). See Wolcot, John.
Pine, Sir Benjamin Chilley Campbell (1809–1891) 312
Pine, John (1690–1756) 312
Pine, Robert Edge (1730–1788) . . . 313
Pingo, Benjamin (1749–1794). See under Pingo, Thomas.
Pingo, John (*fl.* 1770). See under Pingo, Thomas.
Pingo, Lewis (1743–1830) 314
Pingo, Thomas (1692–1776) 315
Pink, Charles Richard (1853–1889) . . 315
Pink, Robert (1573–1647). See Pinck.
Pinke, William (1599?–1629) 316
Pinkerton, John (1758–1826) 316
Pinkethman, William (*fl.* 1692–1724) . . 318
Pinkney, Miles (1599–1674). See Carre, Thomas.
Pinney, Charles (1793–1867) 320
Pinnock, William (1782–1843) . . . 321
Pinnock, William Henry (1813–1885). See under Pinnock, William.
Pinto, Mrs. (*d.* 1802). See Brent, Charlotte.
PAGE
Pinto, George Frederic (1787–1806). See under Pinto, Thomas.
Pinto, Thomas (1710?–1773) 322
Pinwell, George John (1842–1875) . . . 323
Piozzi, Hester Lynch (1741–1821) . . . 323
Pipre or Piper, Francis le (*d.* 1698). See Lepipre.
Piran or Piranus, Saint (*fl.* 550) . . . 326
Pirie, Alexander (1737–1804) 326
Pirie, William Robinson (1804–1885) . . 327
Pirrie, William (1807–1882) 328
Pistrucci, Benedetto (1784–1855) . . . 328
Pitcairn. See also Pitcairne.
Pitcairn, David, M.D. (1749–1809) . . 331
Pitcairn, Robert (1520?–1584) . . . 332
Pitcairn, Robert (1747?–1770?) . . . 333
Pitcairn, Robert (1793–1855) 334
Pitcairn, William, M.D. (1711–1791) . . 334
Pitcairne, Archibald (1652–1713) . . . 335
Pitcarne, Alexander (1622?–1695) . . . 337
Pitman, John Rogers (1782–1861) . . . 338
Pits, Arthur (1557–1634?) 339
Pits or Pitseus, John, D.D. (1560–1616) . . 339
Pitscottie, Robert of (1500?–1565?) See Lindsay.
Pitsligo, fourth and last Lord Forbes of. See Forbes, Alexander (1678–1762).
Pitt, Ann (1720?–1799) 340
Pitt, Christopher (1699–1748) . . . 342
Pitt, George, first Baron Rivers (1722?–1803) 343
Pitt, Harriet (*d.* 1814). See under Pitt, Ann.
Pitt, John, second Earl of Chatham (1756–1835) 344
Pitt, Moses (*fl.* 1654–1696) 345
Pitt, Robert, M.D. (1653–1713) . . . 346
Pitt, Thomas (1653–1726) 347
Pitt, Thomas, first Earl of Londonderry (1688?–1729) 349
Pitt, Thomas, first Baron Camelford (1737–1793) 350
Pitt, Thomas, second Baron Camelford (1775–1804) 352
Pitt, William, first Earl of Chatham (1708–1778) 354
Pitt, William (1759–1806) 367
Pitt, William (1749–1823) 386
Pitt, Sir William Augustus (1728–1809). See under Pitt, George, first Baron Rivers.
Pittis, Thomas (1636–1687) 386
Pittis, William (1674–1724). See under Pittis, Thomas.
Pittman, Josiah (1816–1886) 387
Pitts, Joseph (1663–1735?) 387
Pitts, William (1790–1840) 388
Pix, Mrs. Mary (1666–1720) 388
Place, Francis (1647–1728) 390
Place, Francis (1771–1854) 390
Plampin, Robert (1762–1854) 393
Planché, James Robinson (1796–1880) . . 395
Planché, Matilda Anne (1826–1881). See Mackarness.
Plant, Thomas Livesley (1819–1883) . . 397
Planta, Joseph (1744–1827) 397
Planta, Joseph (1787–1847) 398
Plantagenet, Family of 398
Plantagenet, Arthur, Viscount Lisle (1480?–1542) 399
'Plantagenet,' Edward, more correctly Edward of Norwich, second Duke of York (1373?–1415) 401
Plantagenet, George, Duke of Clarence (1449–1478) 404

PAGE
Plat or Platt, Sir Hugh (1552–1611 ?) . . 407
Platt, Sir Thomas Joshua (1790 ?–1862) . . 409
Platt, Thomas Pell (1798–1852) . . . 409
Plattes, Gabriel (*fl.* 1638) 410
Platts, John (1775–1837) 410
Plaw, John (1745 ?–1820) 411
Player, Sir Thomas (1608–1672) . . . 411
Player, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1686). See under Player, Sir Thomas (1608–1672).
Playfair, Sir Hugh Lyon (1786–1861) . . 412
Playfair, James (1738–1819) 413
Playfair, John (1748–1819) 413
Playfair, William (1759–1823) . . . 414
Playfair, William Henry (1789–1857) . . 415
Playfere, Thomas (1561 ?–1609) . . . 416
Playford, Henry (1657–1706 ?). See under Playford, John.
Playford, John (1623–1686 ?) 416
Playford, John, the younger (1656–1686). See under Playford, John.
Pleasants, Thomas (1728–1818) . . . 419
Plechelm, Saint (*fl.* 700) 420
Plegmund (*d.* 914) 420
Plessis or Plessetis, John de, Earl of Warwick (*d.* 1263) 421
Plessis, Joseph Octave (1762–1825) . . 422
Plesyngton, Sir Robert de (*d.* 1393) . . 422
Pleydell-Bouverie, Edward (1818–1889) . 423
Plimer, Andrew (1763–1837) 424
Plimer, Nathaniel (1751–1822). See under Plimer, Andrew.
Plot, Robert (1640–1696) 424
Plott, John (1732–1803) 426
Plough, John (*d.* 1562) 426
Plowden, Charles (1743–1821) . . . 426
Plowden, Edmund (1518–1585) . . . 428
Plowden, Francis Peter (1749–1829) . . 429
Plowden, Walter Chichele (1820–1860) . . 431
Plugenet, Alan de (*d.* 1299) 431
Plugenet, Alan de (1277–1319). See under Plugenet, Alan de (*d.* 1299).
PAGE
Plukenet, Leonard (1642–1706) . . . 432
Plumer, Sir Thomas (1753–1824) . . . 432
Plumpton, Sir Robert (1453–1523). See under Plumpton, Sir William.
Plumpton, Sir William (1404–1480) . . 434
Plumptre, Miss Anna or Anne (1760–1818) . 435
Plumptre, Annabella (*fl.* 1795–1812). See under Plumptre, Anna or Anne.
Plumptre, Charles John (1818–1887) . . 436
Plumptre, Edward Hayes (1821–1891) . . 437
Plumptre, Henry (*d.* 1746) 438
Plumptre, James (1770–1832) 438
Plumptre, John (1753–1825). See under Plumptre, James.
Plumptre, Robert (1723–1788) . . . 439
Plumptre, Russell (1709–1793). See under Plumptre, Henry.
Plumridge, Sir James Hanway (1787–1863) . 440
Plunket, Christopher, second Earl of Fingall (*d.* 1649) 440
Plunket, John (1664–1734) 441
Plunket, Nicholas (*fl.* 1641) 442
Plunket, Oliver (1629–1681) 442
Plunket, Patrick (*d.* 1668) 445
Plunket, Thomas, Baron Plunket of the Holy Roman Empire (1716–1779) . . . 446
Plunket, William Conyngham, first Baron Plunket (1764–1854) 446
Plunkett, Mrs. Elizabeth (1769–1823). See under Gunning, Mrs. Susannah.
Plunkett, John Hubert (1802–1869) . . 449
Plymouth, Earls of. See Fitzcharles, Charles (1657 ?–1680); Windsor-Hickman, Thomas, first Earl (1627–1687); Windsor, Henry, eighth Earl (1768–1843).
Pocahontas, afterwards Rolfe, Rebecca (1595–1617). See under Rolfe, John (1562–1621).
Pocklington, John, D.D. (*d.* 1642) . . . 450
Pockrich, Pokeridge, or Puckeridge, Richard (1690 ?–1759) 451

END OF THE FORTY-FIFTH VOLUME

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

21515



DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
002444

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.45 21545

Dictionary of national biography